



John Adams  
Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.

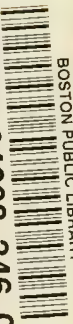


SHELF N°  
ADAMS

32.2

v. 22

3 9999 04668 346 0



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY





WE allow of the Printing and Publishing of the  
Book Intituled, *A General Abridgment of Law  
and Equity*, Alphabetically digested under proper  
Titles, &c. By *Charles Viner*, Esq;

W. Lee.

W. Fortescue.

J. Willes.

E. Probyn.

F. Page.

Law. Carter.

J. Fortescue A.

W. Chapple.

T. Parker.

M. Wright.

Ja. Reynolds.

Tho. Abney.

T. Burnett.

*John Adams*

A

# General Abridgment

O F

# LAW and EQUITY

Alphabetically digested under proper TITLES

WITH

NOTES and REFERENCES  
to the WHOLE.

---

*By* CHARLES VINER, *Esq;*

---

*Favente Deo.*

---

---

ALDERSHOT *in* Hampshire *near* Farnham *in* Surry :

PRINTED for the Author, by Agreement with the *Law-Patentees*.

Technical Department

ADAMS 32.2

1122

YTI003 Inc WA I

1122



---

TO THE HONOURABLE  
JAMES REYNOLDS, Esq;

ONE OF THE  
Barons of the EXCHEQUER.

**T**HIS Book (*being Part of A General Abridg-  
ment of Law and Equity &c.*) is most humbly  
dedicated. by

*Your most Oblig'd*

*and Obedient Servant,*

Charles Viner.



# A T A B L E

O F T H E

Several TITLES, with their Divisions and Subdivisions.

<b>U</b> niversity.			
Chancellor of the University.			
How consider'd.	A. 2		
Power and Privileges of the Universities before the Charter of 14 H. 8. and by it, and since.	A		
Vice-Chancellor's Court as to Suits there, and of certifying &c. the same.	B		
Privileges of the Universities.			
Favour'd.	C		
To present to the Livings of Popish Recusants; and whom.	D		
Prevented.			
By what.	E		
By Trusts; and How to be discover'd.	F		
Devested.	G		
Avoided.	H		
Pleadings.	I		
Jurisdiction claim'd and allow'd. And Pleadings.	K		
<b>Void and Voidable.</b>	A		
<b>Voire dire.</b>	A		
<b>Voluntary Conveyances.</b>			
What are, and Passes by them, what.	A		
Binding to			
The Party.	B		
Persons claiming under him.	C		
Creditors. See Fraud.			
Fraudulent.			
In what Cafes they shall be said to be so.			
See Fraud.			
Set aside.			
In Favour of Purchasers or Creditors.	D		
Not as fraudulent but for other Reasons.	E		
Postpon'd.	F		
Favour'd or Reliev'd.			
How far, and against whom.	G		
Supported or made good by Matter ex post Facto In what Cafes.	H		
Supplied. In what Cafes Defects therein shall be supplied.	I		
<b>Voucher.</b>			
Warranty.			
Personal.	A		
In Law.			
In what Cafes the Law will create a Warranty.	A. 2		
By what Words.	B		
Extent thereof.	R. b. 2		
Express Warranty.	B. 2		
Of Lands			
And Chattles, Good. And what amounts to it.	B. 3	a	Upon
		Good or not. Commencing by Dissi-	
		fin; and why so called.	B. 4
		Bound by it.	
		Who. Heir &c.	B. 5
		What. Title happening of later Time.	H
		To what Estate, or on what Conveyance it may be annex'd or created.	B. 6
		Operation and Effect of the Warranty.	B. 7
		Attach. In what Cafes it shall not attach.	B. 8
		Extent thereof.	
		To what	
		Titles it shall not extend.	B. 9
		Estate.	
		Not more largely than the Estate.	C
		As to Heirs. Gavelkind &c.	C. 2
		Created, upon what Conveyance.	C. 3
		Suspended. In what Cafes.	C. 4
		Divided.	C. 5
		Defeated, avoided or determined	
		By what Act.	C. 6
		Destruction.	
		By what Act or Thing.	
		Act of God.	D
		Act in Law.	D. 2
		Extinguishment.	
		By Act of him that has it.	E
		Of all, or Part only.	F. G
		Pleadings.	H. 2
		Bar. In what Actions.	H. 3
		Collateral.	
		What is.	U. b. 4
		Original Intention thereof.	U. b. 5
		Bar, in what Cafes.	U. b. 2.—U. b. 3
		Of what Estates and Heirs. Gavel-	
		kind &c.	U. b. 6
		Defeated.	U. b. 7
		Lineal, with Assets:	
		Bar, in what Cafes. And what is a li-	
		neal Warranty.	W. b
		Assets, what	
		Thing shall be.	X. b
		Estate.	Y. b
		Assets in Formedon.	
		What shall be.	Z. b
		In Respect of the Value.	A. c
		Pleadings.	A. c. 2
		Voucher.	
		What it is, and the several Sorts.	H. 4
		What Persons may vouch, and How.	K
		By what Names.	K. 2
		In respect of their Estates.	K. 3
		Being but a Chattle.	I
		Persons. In of other Estates.	K. 4
		Upon Warranty in Law.	K. 5
		As Heir.	L

# A TABLE of the several TITLES,

<p>Upon what Warranty it may be. Warranty in Law. M</p> <p>In Respect of the Words, and the Ex- tent of them. M. 2</p> <p>As Assignee. Warranty. N In Deed. N. 2 In Law. N. 2 Who shall be said Assignee. O</p> <p>Upon what Conveyance it may be. P</p> <p>In what Actions. Q</p> <p>For what Thing. R</p> <p>In what Place. (K. a) O. a</p> <p>Of what Persons it may be. S The King. S 2 Corporations. S. 3 Infant. S. 4 Villein. S. 5 A Man's self. S. 6 The Demandant. S. 7 Strangers. S. 8 Baron or Feme, by each other. S. 9 Parties S. 10 Heir, Reversioner &amp;c. S. 10 Foreigners. See (B b 2)</p> <p>Of, or by what Persons within the De- grees or Lien, or not. S. 11</p> <p>How. T As Heir. T In Respect of the Possession. Ga- velkind, Borough English, Bas- tard. U</p> <p>Of a Person present, tho' it lies not in the Action. X</p> <p>In Dower. X. 2</p> <p>In Ward, and how. X. 3 When an Infant is vouch'd in Ward, in whose Ward he ought to be vouch'd. Y</p> <p>By the Statute Y. 2</p> <p>When it may be. D. a After Aid. D. a</p> <p>In what Cases a Man may vouch where he cannot have Aid. D. a 2</p> <p>How. I a Without shewing Cause. E. a Sufficient Cause, what is. E. a. 2</p> <p>Without shewing Deed of the Lien, or what Deed ought to be shewn. G. a</p> <p>As Assignee. Without shewing Deed of Assign- ment. H. a</p> <p>Jointly. Of whom. L. a Coparceners. L. a. 2 Survivor, and Heir. L. a. 2 Or severally. N. a By whom. M. a At large, in what Cases. N. a. 2</p> <p>Vouchee. How he shall come in. Without Process, or not. T. a</p> <p>Counterplea. In what Cases. E. a. 3 Of the Cause shewn. Good. F. a</p> <p>By Tenant or Demandant to the Persons of the Vouchor or Vouchee. P. a</p> <p>By Demandant. Q. a. S a Good. Q. a. S a To the Warranty. R. a</p> <p>By Vouchee. U. a To the Warranty. U. a At what Time. X. a Estoppel. What is. X. a. 2</p>	<p>Penalty of Vouchee's denying the War- ranty. X. a. 3</p> <p>Abatement. By what Act or Thing. Act of God. Y. a. The Demandant. Y. a. 2 Verdict. Y. a. 3</p> <p>Revoucher. In what Cases. Z. a Where Voucher after a Voucher may be at large. A. b By what Name. B. b</p> <p>Foreign Voucher, or Voucher of Foreign- ers. B. b. 2</p> <p>Entry into the Warranty. At what Time. C. b How it may be. D. b Pleadings. What he shall plead after Entry into the Warranty. G. b</p> <p>Lien. When he comes in, by what Warranty he may be bound E. b</p> <p>Failer of Voucher. What, and the Effect thereof. E. b. 2</p> <p>Who may be bound to the Warranty. One of the Vouchees only. F. b</p> <p>Judgment. Given in what Cases. I. b Final In what Cases. K. b On Pleading between Tenant and Vouchee. Z Against whom. A. a How it shall be given. C. a In Dower, where there is a Recovery in Value. B. a At what Time, in Writ of Dower. H. b</p> <p>Recovery in Value. Against whom. L. b The King, and how. L. b. 2</p> <p>In what Cases, and how and by what Per- sons in respect of Estate. L. b. 3</p> <p>Judgment. How. In Dower. See (B. a)</p> <p>What Things shall be in Value, and of what Seisin. L. b. 4 By Reason of others. M. b For collateral Respect. N. b In Respect of the Place where. O. b</p> <p>What Estate shall be recovered. P. b At what Time. Q. b After a former Recovery. Q. b. 2 To what Time it shall relate. R. b To what Estate it shall go. R. b. 3</p> <p>In what Manner the Thing recover'd shall be had. S. b</p> <p>Remedy For Recovery of the Value. S. b. 2 Where more is recover'd than ought. T. b. 2 To what Value Recovery shall be. T. b In Respect of the Pleading. U. b</p> <p>Rebutter. What it is. A. c. 3 In what Cases it may be. F. c How. Without shewing Deed of Assignment. B. c Who may be rebutted. C. c. E. c Who may rebut. C. c. D. c He that is in of other Estate G. c</p> <p>Process and Proceedings in Voucher &amp;c. H. c</p>
--	--

Pleadings

# With their Divisions and Subdivisions.

<p>Pleadings by Ten out. I. c Vouchee. K. c Where there is a Voucher over. L. c Tenant after Voucher &amp;c. M. c</p> <p><b>Uses.</b> What an Use is, and the Antiquity thereof. A. 3 The several Sorts of Conveyances to Uses, and their Operations. A. 4 At Common Law. What Persons shall be seised to the first Use, in respect of their Estates. Without Notice. A With Notice. E Averment of an Use. A. 2 Seised to an Use, who may be. C And Trusts now, and who shall have them. By Descent. D Cestuy que Use. Disposal thereof by him. B And how, and in what Manner and Nature he shall have it. G His Power. G. 2 As to the Feoffees. G. 3 Implication Who shall take by Implication of Law. F Without any Limitation. See (O. 5) A particular Estate by Implication by Covenant. See (A. b) Consideration. Necessary, in what Cases. G. 4 Good, to raise an Use. K Against Law, or otherwise. H Where the Consideration is mixt. H. 2 What Consideration in one Capacity will raise an Use in another Capacity. S To whom it may raise an Use. A Stranger. I For a collateral Respect. L To what Use it shall be said to go. M Averr'd in what Cases. A. 2. O. 6 Too general. Averment. N Arise. In what Cases. By way of Use. By Bargain and Sale, Feoffment &amp;c. O Tho' some of the Uses are void, or take not Effect. Z In Respect of the Intent. A. a Out of what Things. D. a Estate not in esse. See (O. 6) pl. 5. to 11. At what Time. C. a Relation. From what Time the Use shall be said to arise. X Out of what the Estate will arise. Where there is a Deed and a Will. F. a Rais'd. Y How. Without Deed. O. 2 Upon what Conveyance. O. 3 Improper Conveyance being construed as a proper, or other Kind of Conveyance. B. a By what Words. O. 4 What Consideration in one Capacity will raise an Use in another Capacity. See (S) To whose Use a Feoffment &amp;c. may be. E. a Without any Limitation. See (O. 5) Rules relating to Uses. G. a Good or not. Upon what limited. H. a</p>	<p>Limitation of Use. Upon what Conveyance. See (O. 3) Of what Things an Use may be limited. Sec (D. a) In futuro. I. a To whom. See (E. a) New Uses, where well limited, upon a Revocation, or Power reserv'd. K. a Good. Upon a Fine, Feoffment, or Recovery. O. 7 Fee after Fee. L. a To bind a Feme Covert. T To whose Use it shall be without any Limitation. O. 5 Uses upon Uses. M. a Springing Uses, what are; and good. N. a Second or shifting Uses. O. a Contingent Use. Good. P What a Contingent, and not a settled Use. R Revok'd or Destroy'd. S. 3 When the Contingent shall be said to be happen'd to raise an Use. U Revok'd. S. 2 What Uses or Estates may be. Q How. Q. 2 And new-limited. How. See (K. a) Uses contingent. See (S. 3) Declaration of Uses. What amounts to a Declaration of Uses of a Feoffment. T. 4 Guided by the first Indenture, what Assurance shall be. T. 3 What shall be said a Direction of the Uses on a Fine or Recovery. T. 2 Good. In Respect of the Person making it, and the Manner. T. 5 Being made by some of the Parties only. T. 6 Relation. See (X) Cesser of Uses. How, and in what Cases they may arise again. P. a Interrupted. Q. a Forfeited or barr'd. In what Cases. R. a Chang'd. In what Cases. S. a Determined. When the Uses shall be said to be determined, in Respect of the Words of the Limitation. T. a Reviv'd. U. a Statute. 1 R. 3. cap. 1. W. a 27 H. 8. cap. 10. And what is executed thereby. X. a Resulting Uses. Y. a Covenant to stand seised What amounts to it. See (B. a) Good. In Respect of Estate of Covenantor, or Manner of the Covenant. Z. a Particular Estate by Implication. In what Cases, And in what Cases Uses by Implication are excluded. A. b Passes by it, what, and who shall take thereby, according to the Limitation. B. b Power to direct future Limitations thereby, where good. C. b Difference between a Feoffment to Uses, and a Covenant to stand seised as to Uses arising or Powers reserv'd. D. b Actions.</p>
---	---

# A TABLE of the several TITLES,

<p>ACTIONS by or against Cestuy que Use. Pleadings. Equity.</p> <p><b>Usury.</b> In general. At Common Law. By Statute. What shall be said Usury. In Respect of the Communication or Agreement. By way of Annuity. Upon a Hazard. Ex post Facto. Forfeiture or Avoidance. In what Cases of the Security. Treble Value. Purg'd as to Assignees &amp;c. Information &amp;c. Good or not. Pleadings. Trial. Where. Found. How, and in what Cases it must be by Jury, or may be judg'd of by the Court. Sureties punish'd or favour'd. Relief. In what Cases given.</p> <p><b>Outlawry.</b> What Persons may be outlaw'd. In Respect of the Place where they are at the Time. Who shall not be said outlaw'd. Feme. At what Time one shall be said to be outlaw'd. By whom the Judgment shall be given. In what Actions or Cases. At Common Law. By Statute. Writ. Directed to whom to make the Return. Certified. How the Outlawry is to be. Forfeiture. In Respect of the Person outlaw'd. In Personal Actions. How the King shall take the Profits. Of Freehold Land &amp;c. Of one, where it shall be Forfeiture as to another. Who shall have it. How much. Whose Goods may be taken. Stranger's Goods. Stranger's Title affected by it. How far. Prevented or ousted by Alienation &amp;c. Actions. What are forfeited, and what Actions the King may have in respect of the Outlaw. What Actions Patentee may have. And in whose Name he must sue. Value. How to be considered on an Extent. Relation to what Time. In what Cases in general. Advantage thereof, How to be taken. Remedies to get at it. Seizure. Or Office necessary in what Cases. And in what Case the King shall be said seized by Office.</p>	<p>E. b F. b G. b</p> <p>A B D C</p> <p>E F G H</p> <p>I I K</p> <p>L M</p> <p>N</p> <p>O P Q</p> <p>A. 5 A. 4 A. 3 A. 6 A. 7 A. 12 A. 8 A. 9</p> <p>A. 10 A. 11</p> <p>B C E D</p> <p>F G H</p> <p>I K O</p> <p>L M N P Q R S</p> <p>T</p>	<p>In what Cases the King may seize, and when.</p> <p>Of the different Writs of Seizure, and their different Operations, and what may be taken by them.</p> <p>Process of Outlawry. Awarded by whom. Upon what Return it shall issue.</p> <p>Process and Proceedings. Where there are several Defendants. Against a Feme who has a Baron. Capias Utlagatum. Exigent De novo awarded, in what Cases. Superfeded.</p> <p>Pleadings. How the Outlawry ought to be pleaded or set forth. Record shewn, how and when. In Bar or Abatement. In what Cases, and to what. To whose Suit it shall be a Bar. At what Time. In what Courts. Where Strangers Goods are taken. By Officers in Justification. Good, in Avoidance of Outlawry, As No such Vill &amp;c. or Dwelling at &amp;c. Misnomer, or wrong Addition. Other Pleas.</p> <p>In Support of the Outlawry in Advan- rage of the King. Replication to Pleas of Outlawry. Effect of Outlawry. Discharg'd by Pardon. Disability As to Actions. Of whom, and how far. Of one, how far it shall disable ano- ther. What Actions the Outlaw cannot bring. As to other Matters than Actions. Charg'd in Custodia. In what Cases one outlaw'd for Crimes may be. Creditors of Outlaw. How far favour'd or affected. Revers'd. What must be done in order to get an Outlawry revers'd. By Attorney. What must be done in Per- son, or may be done by Attorney, as to Reversal. At the Plaintiff's own Charge. In what Cases. By reversing the Judgment &amp;c. on which &amp;c. By whom. Executor, Heir &amp;c. By Writ of Error, or by Plea. In what Cases In Respect of Appearance or Superse- deas. For what. Variance. Wrong Abbreviation. False Latin. Error. In the Process and Proceedings. In the Proclamations. In the Return. Uncertainty in the Time.</p>	<p>U W X Y Z A. a B. a C. a D. a E. a F. a G. a H. a N. a I. a K. a L. a M. a P. a Q. a R. a R. b O. a S. a T. a U. a W. a X. a Y. a Z. a A. b B. b C. b D. b E. b F. b G. b H. b I. b K. b L. b M. b N. b A A. 2 In</p>
---	---	--	--

# With their Divisions and Subdivisions.

In general.	O. b		
Against one. In what Cases another shall take Advantage thereof. And how.	P. b	Of what Things.	
Process and Proceedings after the Outlawry revers'd. How.	Q. b	Simply without Collateral Respect	E
Scire facias.		Annex'd to the Franktenement.	F
Necessary, in what Cases, and Proceedings and Pleadings thereupon.	S. b	For collateral Respect.	G
Restitution.		For collateral Respect.	H
In what Cases, and of what	T. b	Acts of	
How granted or obtained.	U. b	God.	I
Grantee of Outlaw, what Interest he has after Reversal, and who bound by such Grant.	W. b	Strangers.	K
How to discover or get at the Effects of the Outlaw.	X. b	Him that has Right.	L
Executors or Administrators of Outlaw, their Power and Interest, and Pleadings by them.	Y. b	Justifiable or excusable as to Trees.	M
<b>Wages.</b>		Lies.	
Servants Wages, recoverable in what Cases, and how before the Statute of 5 Eliz. and Orders of Justices relating thereto, since that Statute good or not.	A	In what Cases	M. 2
<b>Waife.</b>		In respect of the	
What shall be said Waife.	A	Time of its being done.	M. 3
Who shall have it.	B	Pettines.	N
Pleadings.	C	Waste or Trespass &c. lies.	M. 4
<b>Wales.</b>		For whom.	
What Process goes into Wales.	A	And for Waste done before his own Time.	
Trials there.	B	In Respect of his Estate.	O
Error of Judgments there.	C	Against whom.	P
Jurisdiction allowed or not.	D	In Respect of his Estate.	R. 2
<b>Warrantia Chartæ</b>		Lessee.	Q
Lies.		Executors &c.	S. 2
Of what Thing.	A	Brought; at what Time.	
Upon what Warranty.	B	Impediments of the Action.	T
In what Cases.	C	Pleadings	
At what Time.	F	How brought.	A. 2
Cause to have it. What is good.	E	In the Tenet.	U
Who shall have it.	D	In the Tenuit.	U. 2
Brought		De illo Tenet.	U. 3
How it shall be.	G	Ex ejus Dimissione or otherwise.	W
Where.	G. 2	Ex Assignatione.	X
Counterplea.	H	Ex Hæreditate.	X. 2
Abatement by what.		Fecit vastum, in the singular Number.	Y
Acts of Demandant.	I	To the Disinheritance of whom.	Z
Writ and Count.		Spiritual Corporation.	Z. 2
Abatement.	K	Abatement of the Writ.	A. a. 2
Plea.		Count. And where general or special, though the Writ be general.	B. a
What a good Plea.	L	Process and Proceedings.	B. a. 2
Judgment.		Pleadings.	B. a. 3
How; and recovered, What shall be.	M	Bar.	
<b>Warren.</b>		By Release of whom.	C. a
Ancient Grants thereof.	A	By Dispensation by whom.	D. a
What Persons may create a Warren.	B	By Act	
Destruction of the Game.	C	Of Lessor See (G. a)	
Dis-warren'd.	D	Of Lessee.	E. 2
By Prescription or Grant; their Extent and Difference. And Incidents to either.	E	In Law.	F. a
Pass; by what Words a Warren will pass Privileges and Powers thereof.	F	Discharge or Determination of the Action.	
Pleadings in Trespass in Warrens. See Trespass (L)	G	By Act of Lessor.	G. a
<b>Waste.</b>		Without Impeachment of Waste.	
Prohibition at Common Law.		How construed.	G. a. 2
To the Clergy.	A	Trial.	
Against Ecclesiastical Persons and others	B	Where.	G. a. 3
Of what Things simply it may be.	C	Judgment.	
What Act shall be said Waste.	D	By Statute. Land recovered. In what Cases at the Common Law.	H. a
		Recovered. What Thing shall be	
		The Place wasted.	I. a
		Estates.	K. a
		Damages.	L. a
		By and against whom.	M. a
		Writ of Inquiry	
		Awarded in what Cases, and how the Enquiry ought to be.	N. a
		Return thereof; Good or not.	O. a
		Joinder in Waste.	
		Who; and what shall be recovered; and How.	P. a

# A TABLE of the several TITLES, &c.

Voluntary or negligent. What. And of what. Equity. Injunction granted. In what Cafes. Relief. <b>Watch and Ward.</b> <b>Water-Courses.</b> The Original of them; and in what Cafes they may be diverted. Action. What Action lies of a Water-Course, or for stopping or diverting it. Declaration and Pleadings. Good or not. <b>Waver.</b> How it may be. By whom Waver may be. And of what. Plea. What shall be said a Waver in Pleadings. Of Pleadings. In what Cafes a Man may waive the Plea or Issue and plead another, or the General Issue after Plea entered. <b>Weights and Measures.</b>	Q a R a S a A A B C A B C D A	<b>Windfalls.</b> <b>Woods.</b> <b>Wreck.</b> Goods cast overboard or wreck'd, how to be ordered, and to whom they belong. Pleadings. <b>Writ.</b> Necessary. In what Cafes. And what must be done by Writ, or may be done by Bill, Commission, &c. The several Sorts of Writs. And what an original or a judicial Writ. Altered. The Effect thereof. Special or general. In what Cafes. And in what Cafes the Writ shall be general and the Count special. Variance between the Writ and the Register. <b>Year, Day, and Waste.</b>	A A A B A A D E A
---	--	---	---



# UNIVERSITY.

## (A) University. *Power and Privileges before the Charter of 14 H. 8. and by it, and since.*

1. **T**HE Universities have a Charter to *imprison for Incontinency*; but this their Charter is void. They have also an Act of Parliament to enable them to do this, viz. 32 H. 8. 10. and this is the Reason that the Proctors in Oxford and Cambridge may imprison for Incontinency; Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Bullt. 110. Mich. 13 Jac. The King v. the University of Cambridge.

2. In the 8th of H. 4. a Charter was granted to both the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, to enable them in their Proceedings. They, by Force of their Charter, did proceed in temporal Causes in a Civil Manner, their Power being first by this Charter. Afterwards, by the means of the Earl of Leicester, they in 13 El. obtained a *Confirmation* from the Queen by Act of Parliament, by which their Charters were confirm'd, and that they might proceed by Force of their Charter, as before they had done, their Proceedings before by their Charter being against the Law of the Land. Popham was very much, and strongly against this; but afterwards, when he saw that the Act of Parliament was pass'd for them, then he wish'd that they would prove honest Men in their Proceedings. Per Coke Ch. Just. 3 Bullt. 212. Trin. 14 Jac. Anon.

*Law.* And all the Judges of England were then of Opinion that that Grant was not good, because the King could not by his Grant alter the Law of the Land. With this Case agrees 37 H. 6. 26. 2 E. 4. 16. and 7 H. 7. But now by special Act of Parliament made 13 Eliz. (not printed) the Universities have Power to proceed and judge according to the Civil Law; Per Coke Ch. J. Godb 201. pl. 287. in Case of Archbishop of York v. Sedgwick.—Cases of *Maikem, Life and Freehold*, are excepted in the said Act. Jenk. 117. pl. 33.

The University had an old Charter, which they *surrender'd*, and took a new Charter inconsistent in some Parts with the old one; so that the Act of Parliament which confirm'd the Charter, went only so much as confisted with the new-granted Charter; for it could not be a Confirmation of a Repugnancy. Gibb. 295. Trin. 5 Geo. 2. C. B. Chapman v. With.

3. A Prohibition was mov'd for to a *Suit in the Vice-Chancellor's Court* against certain *Brewers*, for selling ill Beer and false Measure; and the particular Excess of Jurisdiction alleged was, the *exacting juratory Caution*; and insisted, that tho' they have the Assise of Bread and Beer by Charter, yet a Power to punish by Fine, and to proceed according to the Civil Law, cannot be by Charter. Holt Ch. J. said that before the 14 H. 8. the University had the *Jurisdiction of a Leet*, and exercised it in the Vice-Chancellor's Court; but the Charter of the 14 H. 8. grants them *Power of Trespasses*, and that *over all Persons* whatsoever, if a *Scholar be Party*. Adjournatur. Salk. 343. pl. 2. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. Rush v. The Chancellor and Scholars of Oxford.

This Patent was void. Jenk. 97. pl. 38.—Gibb. 155.—Jenk. 117. 33.—By the Grant of 8 H. 4. they were to hold Plea of all Causes arising within the Universities, according to the Course of the Civil

(A. 2) *Chancellor of the University. How consider'd.*

1. **I**N Trespafs, two *several Grants* were pleaded from two *several Kings*, to *J. S. Chancellor of the University of Oxford*, and his *Successors*; and admitted for good. And therefore it seems that the Chancellor is *incorporated*. But *quære inde*; for it seems to be only an Office &c. Br. Corporations, pl. 25. cites 8 H. 6. 18. 19.

(B) *Power and Privileges of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, as to Suits there; and of certifying &c. the same.*

1. **T**HE Chancellors of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge may certify *Excommunication*; for they do it by the King's Charter. 8 Rep. 68. b. in *Trollop's Case*, cites F. N. B. 64. (C)

2. The Defendant pray'd his Privilege, and produc'd a *Certificate from the Chancellor*, that he was a *Commoner of Exeter College*, as appear'd to him by a *Certificate of P. Rector of that College*. This Certificate was objected to, as not being positive. Afterwards the Chancellor certified that he is now a *Commoner of Exeter College*, but did not say that at the Time of the *Action* brought he was. But the Privilege was allow'd. Godb. 404. pl. 485. Pasch. 3 Car. B. R. Fryer v. Dew.

Litt. Rep.  
40. S. C.—  
Het. 27. (bis)  
S. C.—  
\* S. P. Per  
Lord Keeper  
North, Vern.  
212. pl. 209.  
Hill 35 &  
36 Car. 2.  
Stephens v.  
Doctor Ber-  
ry.—Or  
where the  
Freehold

3. By the Charters granted to the University of O. they may inquire of all *Trespases, Injuries, and of all Pleas and Quarrels &c.* (\*except of *Franktenement*) where a *Scholar &c.* is one of the Parties &c. W. a *Scholar*, call'd the Wife of B. (Principal of a Hall there) *Old Bawd*, and call'd his Daughter *Scurvy Whore and Jade*; for which they sued him in the *Vice-Chancellor's Court*. W. pray'd a *Prohibition*; but the Court agreed that the Privilege of the University, as to *Conufance of Pleas*, extends to *Cases where Una pars est Scholaris*; and tho' the Defendant, who was the *Scholaris*, did not desire that Privilege, but would oppose it, and pray'd the *Prohibition*, yet the Cause was remanded. Cro. C. 73. pl. 1. Trin. 3 Car. C. B. Wilcocks v. Bradell.

may come in Question, as in *Trespafs Quare Clausum fregit, & Domum intravit &c.* Litt. R. 252. Pasch. 5 Car. C. B. Crisp v. Webb.—Nor to *Replevin*. Gibb. 153. Mich. 4 Geo. 2. 294. Trin. 5 Geo. 2. C. B. Chapman v. Wish.

Litt. Rep.  
296. S. C.  
in totidem  
verbis.

4. The University of Cambridge claim'd by their Charter to be *Clerks of the Market*, and that they had Power by their Office to make *Orders*, and to execute them; and they made an Order that no *Chandler* should sell *Candles* for more than 4 d. *Halfpenny the Pound*; and because one R. sold for 5 d. the *Pound*, they imprison'd him. A *Prohibition* was granted; for that they could not *imprison* without *Courfe of Law*, and as *Clerks of the Market* they had nothing to do but with *Viſtuals*, which *Candles* are not. Het. 145. Trin. 5 Car. C. B. The University of Cambridge's Case.

5. Bill in *Chancery* to be reliev'd against a *Bond* of the Penalty of 100 l. given by the Plaintiff's Father to the Defendant, who pleaded his *Privilege* that he is a *Doctor in Divinity, Scholar, and Residentiary Student* in the University of Oxford, and that he ought not to be sued but before the Chancellor of the said University, or his Deputy or *Commissary*

missary for the Time being; but the Plea, on Debate, was over-rul'd. Fin. R. 45. Mich. 25 Car. 2. Williams v. Roberts.

6. Bill to have a *Bond delivered up* of 100 l. Penalty, the Money being paid. Defendant *pleaded that he is a privileg'd Person* of the University of Oxford, viz. a Doctor of Laws, and Resident there; which the Chancellor *certified, and demanded Conusance* of the Matter in Question, as determinable before him, or before the Vice-Chancellor, his Deputy or Commiffary, and not elsewhere. The Court dismiss'd the Bill, and allow'd the Plea. Fin. Rep. 162. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Busby v. Crofs.

7. Bill by Administrator for an *Account* of Intestate's Estate, which Defendants had got into their Possession on Pretence of some Debts due to them from the Intestate. Defendants *pleaded they are privileged Persons*, and Members of the University of Oxford, and there Resident; which the Chancellor *certified, and demanded Conusance*, as examinable before him, his Vice-Chancellor, Deputy, or Commiffary, and not elsewhere. Plea allow'd. Fin. Rep. 292. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. Powell v. Hine and Adams.

8. A Bill was brought, setting forth a Contract under Seal with the Defendant, for making a Lease of certain Lands in Middlesex, and to have Execution of the Agreement. The Defendant pleaded the Privileges of the University, to proceed in all Quarrels in Law and Equity, except concerning Freehold; and concluded to the Jurisdiction of the Court. But Ld Keeper Guilford over-rul'd the Plea, because in this Case they cannot sequester Lands in Middlesex, and so can give no Remedy; and because the Charter of the University of Oxford, empowering them to proceed in all Pleas and Quarrels in Law and Equity &c. ought properly to be extended to *Matters at Common Law only, or to Proceedings in Equity that might arise in such Cases, and not to meer Matters of Equity*, which are originally such, as to execute Agreements in Specie. 2 Vent. 362. Hill. 35 & 36 Car. 2. Draper v. Crowther.

9. Upon a *Motion for a Prohibition* to the University of Cambridge, in a Suit there in the Vice-Chancellor's Court, for *keeping a Tavern*, it was said that the *Charter* of the University (tho' it be enacted is not confirm'd) and it *does not extend to sue there for the Penalty of an Act of Parliament*; but this Suit ought to be in the King's Court, and a Recovery or Judgment there is not pleadable in Bar in the Courts here. After, in Hill. Term 9 W. 3. there having been a Prohibition granted to the University in a Proceeding against P. for keeping a Tavern, and a Prohibition executed, it was now mov'd for a Superedeas to the Prohibition, or a Consultation; but the Court said that they *ought to declare, and plead their Privilege*, as was done in **Fletcher's Case** in the Exchequer; for it being a *Case not yet resolv'd*, they would have their Privilege shewn; but when it has been pleaded, then they would take Notice of it upon a Motion; and it being said that they had not declared, the Court said that they ought to appear and demand a Declaration. And Rule was given, that they declare in a Week. Skin. 665. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. University of Cambridge v. Price.

(C) Privileges of the Univerſities *favour'd*.

1. **T**HE Privilege of the Univerſity of Cambridge ought to be *maintain'd*, and not *infring'd* by this Court; Per Cur. Chan. Rep. 86. 10 Car. 1. Byat v. Pickering.

2. A *Painter* that had *dwelt long in Oxford*, and had been for many Years of the Corporation, was *choſen into an Office in the Corporation*; but he *refuſing to hold*, Debt was brought *againſt him for the Penalty*. It was mov'd to allow him the Privilege of the Univerſity, and a *Certificate* was produc'd *from the Chancellor, that he was matriculated and register'd in the Univerſity, and a Servant to Dr. Iriſh*. But it appearing to the Court that he was *register'd but two Days before his Election*, and that he was no Servant attending Dr. Iriſh, but *had his Dwelling-houſe, and kept Shop, in the Town*, and that his getting himſelf admitted was to hinder the Remedy the Town had againſt him for [not] holding his Office; the Privilege was denied by the whole Court. 2 Vent. 106. Mich. 1 W. & M. in C. B. The City of Oxford's Caſe.

(D) Privilege. To preſent to the Livings of Popiſh Re-  
cuſants, and whom.

If one grants a next Avoidance of an Advowſon, and afterwards becomes Recuſant, and is  
 1. 3 Jac. 1. cap. 5. **E**Naſts, That every Popiſh Recuſant *convict, during the Time that he ſhall remain a Recuſant convict, ſhall from and after the End of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, be diſabled to preſent to any Benefice or Eccleſiaſtical Living, or to nominate to any Free School, Hoſpital, or Donative; and ſhall likewise be diſabled to grant any Avoidance to any Benefice.*

the Grant is void, and the Univerſity ſhall have the Preſentation; for the Act has a Retroſpect to the Commencement of the Seſſions of the Parliament 10 Rep. 53. b. 55. a. 56. Trin. 11 Jac. Chancellor of Oxford-Univerſity's Caſe.—And it ſhall not be preſum'd in Law, unleſs it be expreſſly averr'd that his becoming Recuſant afterwards was by Covin, to avoid his Grant; nor will the Court adjudge the Grant to have been made to any other Intent, than is found by the Jury. Ibid. 56. a. 57. b. —S C. cited by Hutton J. Winch. 97. in Caſe of Woodley v. the Biſhop of Exeter and Manne- ring. — And cited per cundem Jo 26. in the Caſe of Standen v. the Univerſity of Oxford and Whitton.

S. 19. The Chancellor and Scholars of the Univerſity of Oxford, ſhall have the Preſentation &c. to every ſuch Benefice, School, Hoſpital, and Donative, in the Counties of Oxford, Kent, Middleſex, Suffex, Surry, Hampſhire, Berkhire, Buckinghamſhire, Glouceſterſhire, Worceſterſhire, Staffordſhire, Warwickſhire, Wiltſhire, Somerſetſhire, Devonſhire, Cornwall, Dorſetſhire, Herefordſhire, Northamptonſhire, Pembrokeſhire, Carmarthenſhire, Brecknockſhire, Monmouthſhire, Cardiganſhire, Montgomeryſhire, the City of London; and in every City and Town, being a County of itſelf, within the Limits of the Counties aforeſaid.

S. 20. The Chancellor and Scholars of the Univerſity of Cambridge, ſhall have the Preſentation &c. to every ſuch Benefice, School, Hoſpital, and Donative, in the Counties of Hertfordſhire, Cambridgſhire, Huntingdonſhire, Suffolck, Norfolk, Lincolnſhire, Rutlandſhire, Leicetterſhire, Derbyſhire, Nottinghamſhire, Shropſhire, Chethire, Lancathire, York-  
 ihire,

ſhire, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmoreland, Radnorſhire, Denbyſhire, Flintſhire, Carnarvonſhire, Angleſey, Merioneth, Glamorganſhire; and in every City and Town, being a County of itſelf, lying within the Limits of the Counties laſt mentioned.

S. 21. *Provided that neither of the Univerſities ſhall preſent to any Benefice any ſuch Perſon as ſhall then have any other Benefice with Cure of Souls; and ſuch Preſentation ſhall be void.*

Cawley's  
Laws of Re-  
cuſants 233.  
ſays, that a  
Sine Cura is

a Benefice, and yet the Univerſity may preſent or nominate one that has a Sine Cura; That a Donative of the King's may be Cum cura animarum. And ſo is the Church of the Tower of London. Cro. [C. 337. 361] Mich. 9 Car. *Hackallor v. Toddrick*. And the Univerſity cannot preſent or nominate him that hath ſuch a Donative Notwithſtanding what is ſaid by Sir Edw. Coke, 3 Inſt. 355. it ſeems that a Deanry, Archdeaconry, Prebend &c. are not Benefices with Cure of Souls; nor had they been comprehended under the Name of Benefices with Cure of Souls, within the Statute of 21 H. 8. Pluralities, altho' the ſpecial Proviſo in that Act had been omitted; for that Proviſo is ex abundanti, and there is no ſuch to except them out of the Statute of 13 Eliz. cap 12. of reading the Articles; and yet if a Dean, Archdeacon, or Prebendary, read not the Articles within the Time limited by 13 Eliz. his Promotion is not void by that Statute; and the Reaſon is, becauſe it is a Benefice with Cure of Souls. The Opinion of Juſtice Tirrel at Lincoln Aſſiſes, in Lent 1668, who in the Caſe of Dr. Sanderson denied the Archdeacon of Lincoln to be lawful Archdeacon, for that he had not read the Articles within the Time ſo limited; and affirm'd an Archdeaconry to be a Benefice with Cure within 13 Eliz. being contrary to Law, and to the received Meaning of that Statute. And as for a Prebend, the Reaſon given for the Opinion in *Bland and Maddox's Caſe*, B. R. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. is expreſly againſt what is ſaid by Sir Ed. Coke; for it was there agreed, that a Layman may be preſented to a Prebend Quia non habet curam animarum. Cro. Eliz. 79 And for the ſame Reaſon a Dean, Archdeacon, Prebendary &c. may be, in this Caſe, preſented or nominated by the Univerſity; for their Promotion is not a Benefice with Cure of Souls.

2. The Univerſities ſhall preſent to the Livings of Popiſh Recuſants 3 Lev. 322. Convict; but ſhall not preſent a Perſon already beneficed Per 3 Jac. I. *Trien 4 W. & M. in C. B. S. C.*  
5. See the Pleadings on this in 2 Lutw. 1100. *Ld. Petre v. the Univerſity of Cambridge and Woodroffe.*

(E) Privilege to preſent to the Livings of Recuſants.

*Prevented by what.*

1. **I**N Quare Impedit by the Univerſity of C. againſt P. and W. & al' Hob. 126. pl. 158. S. C. the Plaintiff counted that P. had an Advowſon, and was convicted pl. 158. S. C. by Name of 2 Jac. of Recuſancy; after which the Church became void, and that *The Chancellor &c. of Cambridge* thereupon it belong'd to the Plaintiffs to preſent by the Statute 3 Jac. cap. 5. *v. Malgrave*, W. pleaded that the Advowſon was appendant to the Manor, and that 2 Parts of the Manor were ſeiſed into the King's Hands by Proceſs out of the Exchequer, according to the Statute 28 Eliz. and that the King granted the 2 Parts to W. cum Pertinentiis, and alſo all Hereditaments; but without any ſpecial Words of Advowſons; and that thereby the Preſentation belong'd to him. But all the Court contra, for want of the Word Advowſons, or of Adeo plene & integre, & in tam amplo Modo & Forma prout &c. as P. had the ſame Manor; and ſo Writ to the Biſhop was awarded for the King. Mo. 872. pl. 1214. Trin. 14 Jac. C. B. *The Chancellor &c. of Cambridge v. the Biſhop of Norwich &c.*

follow 2 Parts of the Manor, and then the King will preſent alone; but becauſe the Want of Words in the King's Grant was not ſufficient to carry the Advowſon from him to W. but ſerv'd only to prove the King's Title againſt the Delendant, the Court would not award a Writ to the Biſhop for the King (he being no Party to the Action) except his Title were clear againſt all the Parties to the Action; whereupon the Plaintiffs were demanded why a Writ to the Biſhop ſhould not go for the King, upon his Title appearing by the Defendant's Plea, who now confeſs'd the ſame, and diſclaim'd their Title ſet forth in their Declaration; and thereupon Judgment was given for the King, and a Writ awarded to the

the Biſhop, that notwithstanding the Reclamation of the Defendants, he ſhould remove the Incumbent, and admit idoneam Perſonam ad præſentationem Domini Regis.

But Ibid. 26. 2. If Patron Recuſant grants the Patronage in Fee to another, in ſuch Caſe the Univerſity ſhall not have the Preſentment. And in the ſame Manner, if he grants it in Tail for Life or Years, during the Continuance of this Grant, he is not Patron in Poſſeſſion; and therefore the Univerſity ſhall not preſent by the Words of the Statute of 3 Jac. 5. Per Jones J. Jo. 19. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. in Caſe of Standen v. the Univerſity of Oxford and Whitton.

But if a Patron makes a Leaſe for Years of an Advowſon, and afterwards becomes a Recuſant, the Univerſity ſhall have the Preſentation as a future Intereſt given to them. — So if it be by Covin, the Univerſity ſhall have it. Arg. 10 Rep. 56. a. in Chancellor of Oxford's Caſe — So Grant for Years in Truſt, the Court inclin'd that it was void. 4 Le. 245. Anon. — Godb. 216. pl. 309.

3. If a Patron acknowledges a Statute Merchant, and after becomes Recuſant Convict, and then the Statute is extended, the Univerſity notwithstanding, ſhall have the Preſentment; Per Hutton J. Jo. 26. in Caſe of Standen v. Oxford-Univerſity and Whitton.

## (F) Privilege to preſent to the Livings of Recuſants, Prevented by Truſts; and How to be diſcovered.

1. **B**Y the 1 W. & M. cap. 26. S. 2. Every Perſon refuſing to make, or to appear for the making, the Declaration againſt Tranſubſtantiation, and whoſe Name ſhall be recorded at the Quarter-Sessions, is diſabled to make any Preſentation, Donation, or Grant of Avoidance of any Eccleſiaſtical Living, as fully as if he were a Popiſh Recuſant Convict, and the Chancellor &c. of the Univerſities ſhall have the Preſentation in the reſpective Limits mention'd in the Act 3 Jac. 1. cap. 5.

S. 3. Truſtees of Recuſants are diſabled to preſent or grant any Avoidance of any Eccleſiaſtical Living, Free School, or Hoſpital, and the reſpective Univerſities are to have the Preſentations.

And if any Truſtee, Mortgagee, or Grantee of any Avoidance, ſhall preſent &c. to any ſuch Eccleſiaſtical Living &c. where the Truſt ſhall be for any Recuſant Convict, or diſabled without giving Notice of the Avoidance in Writing to the Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity, to whom the Preſentation ſhall belong, within three Months after the Avoidance, he ſhall forfeit 500 l. to the Univerſity to which the Preſentation &c. ſhall belong, to be recover'd in any of their Maſteſties Courts of Record, by Action of Debt &c.

S. 7. Perſons making the Declaration, and taking the Oaths before the Juſtices at the Quarter-Sessions, where their Names were recorded, ſhall be diſcharged of the Diſability.

\* See the Preamble.

2. 12 Ann. Stat. 2. cap. 14. S. 1. Papiſts and their Children, under the Age of 21 Years, not being Proteſtants, \* tho' not convicted, to loſe their Preſentations, and their Truſtees diſabled to preſent; but the reſpective Univerſity ſhall.

S. 2. Preſentor to be examined by the Ordinary, whether he be a Papiſt or a Truſtee for ſuch.

S. 3. Preſentee to be examined upon Oath by the Ordinary, if he knows or believes the Preſentor to be a Papiſt, or a Truſtee for a Papiſt, or for the Children of ſuch, or any other Perſon; and if he answers not directly, the Preſentation to be void.

S. 4. *Univerſities and their Preſentees may bring a Bill in Chancery for Diſcovery, and upon neglecting to answer, the Bill to be taken Pro Confeſſo.*

*Provided that all Perſons having fully answered, and not knowing any thing of ſuch Truſts, ſhall be intitled to Coſts.*

S. 5. *Patrons and their Clerks conteſting the Right of the Univerſity in Quare Impedit, may be examined in Court, or by Commiſſion or Affidavit, as the Court ſhall think proper, as to ſecret Truſts; and if, upon Diſcovery who is the Ceſty que Truſt, he ſhall, upon a Rule made for him to come into Court, or before Commiſſioners, to make the Declaration againſt Tranſubſtantiation, neglect ſo to do, he ſhall be eſteem'd Conviſt in reſpect to his Preſentation.*

In Quare Impedit, it was mov'd that the Plaintiff claiming the Right of Patronage,

might be examined upon Oath touching ſecret Truſts for Papiſts, purſuant to Stat. 12 Ann. cap. 14. and a Commiſſion for ſuch Examination was order'd to iſſue, directed to the 3 Prothonotaries, or any 2 of them. Barnes's Notes in C. B. 2. Trin. 11 & 12 Geo. 2. King v. the Biſhop of Carlisle, and the Maſter and Scholars of the Univerſity of Cambridge.

S. 6. *And the Answer of ſuch Patrons, and the Perſons for whom they are intruſted, and his and their Clerks, and their Examinations and Affidavits taken as aforeſaid, by Order of any Court, or by the Ordinary, ſhall be allow'd as Evidence againſt ſuch Patron ſo preſenting, and his Clerk.*

S. 7. *Provided that no Bill, or any Diſcovery made by the Answer there-to, or to any ſuch Examination, ſhall ſubject the Perſon making ſuch Diſcovery, or not answering, to any other Penalty than the Loſs of the Preſentation.*

S. 8. *No Lapse ſhall incur, nor Plenarty be a Bar, till three Months after the Answer put in, or the Bill taken Pro Confeſſo, or the Proſecution deſerted, provided ſuch Bill be exhibited before any Lapse incur'd.*

S. 10. *Upon Confeſſion or Diſcovery of Truſt, Deeds may be inforc'd to be produc'd.*

3. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 17. S. 5. Enacts, That every Grant of any Advowſon of any Eccleſiaſtical Living, School, Hoſpital, or Donative, and every Grant of any Avoidance thereof, by any Papiſt, or Perſon making Profeſſion of the Popiſh Religion, or any Mortgagee or Perſon intruſted for any Papiſt &c. ſhall be void, unleſs ſuch Grant ſhall be made Bona fide, and for a full Conſideration, to a Proteſtant Purchaſer, and only for the Benefit of Proteſtants; and ſuch Grantee ſhall be deem'd a Truſtee for a Papiſt, and they and their Preſentees ſhall be compell'd to make ſuch Diſcovery relating to ſuch Grants and Preſentations, as by the Act 12 Ann. Stat. 2. cap. 14. is directed. And every Deviſe to be made by any Papiſt of any ſuch Advowſon &c. with Intent to ſecure the Benefit thereof to the Heirs or Family of ſuch Papiſt, ſhall be void; and ſuch Deviſees, and Perſons claiming under ſuch Deviſees and their Preſentees, ſhall be compell'd to diſcover whether ſuch Deviſes were not made with the ſaid Intent.

(G) Privilege to preſent to Livings of Recuſants.  
*Deveſted.*

1. **W**HEN once the Preſentation hac vice is veſted in the Univerſity, tho' the Recuſant conforms himſelf afterwards or dies, yet the Univerſity ſhall preſent. 10 Rep. 58. a. Trin. 11 Jac. in the Chancellor &c. of Oxford-University's Caſe.

2. If Recuſant is attaint of Felony or Præmunire, the Intereſt of the Univerſity ſhall not be deveſted; Per Hutton J. Jc. 26. in Caſe of Standen v. the Univerſity of Oxford and Whitton.

But by Statute of 12 Ann. cap. 14. Papists not convicted, or not in such manner as directed by the former Statutes, are to lose their Presentations. See the Preamble of the said Statute.

3. If A. be a *Popish Recusant Convict*, and by Pardon that Conviction is pardon'd (as it has been held it may be) and then the Church becomes void, Dr. Watson says, *Watf. Comp. Inc.* 3vo. 169. cap. 11. that he conceives that the University shall not have this Presentation, for that the Patron was no Recusant Convict at the Time the Presentation became void, his former Conviction being taken away by the Pardon; for the Pardon hath not only pardon'd the Conviction, but also restor'd the Party to his Ability, notwithstanding that he do not conform; for the Word *Convict* is to be understood throughout the whole Statute, altho' it be left out in the Middle of the Sentence in the said Statute, which enacts that every Person who shall be a Recusant Convict during the Time that he shall remain a Recusant (and says not Convict) shall be disabled to present to any Church &c. and cites *Trin.* 4 W. & M. C. B. *The Lord Petre v. the University of Cambridge and Woodroffe.* 3 Lev. 332. And says, indeed, no Person, strictly speaking, can properly be said to be a Recusant, before he be convicted of it; for it is the Conviction which in Law is the Proof and Evidence of his Recusancy.

### (H) Presentation to Livings of Recusants. Avoided.

1. 1 W. & M. ENACTS, That the Benefice to which Persons are presented by the Universities for the Recusancy of the Patron, shall become void in Case of Absence from the same above the Space of 60 Days in any one Year.

### (I) Pleadings. As to Presentments to Livings of Recusants.

1. IF a Quare Impedit be brought upon the Statute 3 Jac. 1. cap. 5. by either of the Universities, it must be *alleg'd* in the Count that the Patron was a Recusant Convict at the Time of the Avoidance; for without that they do not enable themselves to take Benefit of the said Act; but they need not aver that he yet continues Recusant. 10 Rep. 53. b. 57. b. 58. a. *Trin.* 11 Jac. *The Chancellor &c. of Oxford University's Case.*

2. Quare Impedit to present to the Church of H. The University pleaded the Statute 23 Eliz. cap. 1. of Forfeiture of 20 l. a Month for not coming to Church; and also another Statute 28 Eliz. cap. 6. which enacts, that when an Indictment is found against him, Proclamation shall be made that he render himself before the next Assises; which, if he do not, that Neglect shall be a sufficient Conviction, as if it had been by Verdict that all this was done, but that he did not render himself to the Sheriff at the next Sessions, and so was convicted, then they plead the Statute 3 Jac. 5. that a Popish Recusant Convict shall be disabled to present to a Benefice, but that the Chancellor &c. of both Universities shall present within the respective Counties limited by that Act; and that the Plaintiff being a Popish Recusant Convict, the Church became void by the Death of the Incumbent; per quod the Defendants presented W. who pleaded in Abatement the same Statute &c. but did not conclude this Plea



*Plea with the Record of the Conviction hic in Curia prolat' &c.* The Plaintiff replied the general Pardon of Jac. 2. as to the Plea of the Univerfity, and demurr'd to the Plea of W. And upon arguing the Demurrer, this Plea was held ill, becaufe the Statute 28 Eliz. was mifrecited, that being that the Perfon fhall render himfelf to the Sberiff before the next Affifes; and the Plea is, that he did not appear at the next Affifes; befides, he did not fhew any Record of Conviction by the Words *hic in Curia prolat'*. And that was held a good Caufe of Demurrer. 3 Lev. 332. Trin. 4 & 5 W. & M. C. B. Lord Petre v. Cambridge Univerfity.

(K) *Jurifdiction claim'd and allow'd.* And Pleadings.

1. **T**HE Clerks of Oxford prefcrib'd to have *Principalties of Hofiels before any other*, where Clerks have been before, and to hold thereof Plea; and the other purchas'd Prohibition and Attachment thereupon, and the Clerks obtain'd Confultation. And it was held in a Manner (that becaufe they did not claim to hold this Plea as of Franktenement, but as Occupiers for the Time) that therefore the Prohibition does not lie; and this was of Plea held thereof before the Chancellor of Oxford, by their Privilege. Quære. Br. Attachment fur Prohibition, pl. 2. cites 40 E. 3. 17.

2. *Trefpafs againft T. C. of Goods carried away in O. T. C. defended the Tort and Force*, and demanded Judgment if the Court would take Conufance; for King H. 4. granted to A. B. Chancellor of Oxford, and his Succelfors, that they fhould not be impleaded by any Action of Things which they did, by reafon of their Office, which they have us'd to do in Oxford; and it has been us'd, that every one who has a Houfe there, fhould make the Pavements before his Houfe to the Kennel, when it is ruinous; and if he will not, that the Chancellor fhall warn him to do it by a certain Day, which, if he does not do, the Chancellor fhall do it, and then diftrain him, and retain the Diftrefs till the Party has made Gree thereof; and the Plaintiff is remaining in Oxford, and the Pavement before his Houfe was ruinous, and T. C. Chancellor warn'd him to do it by a Day, and he did not do it; by which the Chancellor did it at his own Cofts, and diftrain'd him by the fame Goods; Judgment if the Court will take Conufance. Per Cort. Jult. *You have juftified*, therefore have affirm'd the Jurifdiction of the Court; for you ought to have pleaded the Grant, which is, that you fhall not be impleaded &c. and demanded Judgment fi Curia cognofcere velit; and yet upon fuch Plea it is not good, becaufe the King fhall do a Tort to none; for a Grant, that a Man fhall not be impleaded, is void. And after Rolf waiv'd the Plea to the Jurifdiction, becaufe the Opinion of the Court was againft him. Br. Jurifdiction, pl. 39. cites 3 H. 6. 18.

3. William Lowgher appear'd and answer'd, but Robert Lowgher claim'd the Privilege of the Univerfity of Oxford; but becaufe the faid Doctor Lowgher was join'd with William Lowgher in the Bill, who was not fubject to the fame Jurifdiction, therefore ordered Procefs to be awarded againft him, to fhew other Caufe why he fhould not answer. Cary's Rep. 79. cites 18 & 19 Eliz. White v. Robert Lowgher Dr. of Divinity, and W. Lowgher.

with him) fhall not have the Privilege or Benefit of the Charter. Arg. Het. 28 (bis) in Wilcock's Cafe, cites 14 H. 4. 21.——Litt. Rep. 41. cites S C. accordingly.

Br. Prefcription, pl 8.  
cites S C.—  
Br. Jurifdiction, pl. 4. cites S. C.

If an Action be brought againft a Scholar, and another who is not one, in this Cafe the Scholar (another being join'd

Nelf. Abr.  
Tit. Privi-  
lege 1299  
(F) pl. 2.  
cites Same  
Book; and  
ſays it was  
adjudg'd on  
Demurrer  
that he was  
not capable.  
Brownl. has  
only the  
Word (Seem'd) as here.

4. In Debt on Bond made at C. in the County of Surry, the Defendant pleaded the Privilege of the Univerſity of Cambridge granted by Queen Eliz. for Scholars &c. and their Servants upon *Contracts made within the Univerſity*; and ſhews that the Bond was made in Cambridge, and that he was a *Servant* of the Scholars, viz. *Bailiff of King's College* in that Univerſity, and inhabiting within the Town of Cambridge, and Precincts of that Univerſity; and therefore a privileg'd Perſon of the ſame: And upon reading the Record, it ſeem'd that the Defendant being a Bailiff of the College, is not capable of the ſaid Privilege. Brownl. 74. Trin. 13 Jac. Carrell v. Paſke.

5. In Treſpaſs for an *Aſſault and Battery at B. in Com. Hartford*, the Defendant pleads that he was *Servant to a Scholar of St. John's College in Cambridge*; that they are to have *Conuſance there*, and not to be drawn out of the *Univerſity*; and ſhew'd their Charter for Cambridge and for Oxford, and the Act of 13 Eliz. for Confirmation of the Charter for Oxon and for Cambridge. The Plaintiff demurs, becauſe the Defendant takes no Traverſe, which he ought to have done with an *Absque hoc*, that he was culpable in any Place *extra Univerſitatem Cantabrigiæ*, that ſo they might have taken Iſſue. The whole Court clear of Opinion, that the Defendant here ought to have concluded his Plea with a Traverſe; and ſo by the Rule of the Court, Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. 3 Bullit. 282. 14 Jac. Payn v. Worth.

6. In *Ejectment for a Houſe in Oxford*, the Defendant pleaded the Privilege of the Univerſity, and that he ought to be ſu'd before the Vice-Chancellor, according to their Courſe of Proceedings there; and ſet forth their Charter, whereby they had Conuſance of all Suits, Contracts, Covenants, Quarrels (except concerning Freehold) and that this being a perſonal Action, they ought to have Conuſance thereof. But all the Court held, that the Vice-Chancellor had no Jurisdiction in this Caſe, becauſe in this Action he ſhall recover Poſſeſſion, and have an Hab. fac. Poſſeſſionem, and ſo he that has a Freehold may be put out of Poſſeſſion; But in an Action of *Covenant*, where the Plaintiff ſhould recover Damages only, it ſeems it would have been otherwiſe. Cro. Car. 87. pl. 9. Mich. 3 Car. B. R. Halley's Caſe.

S. C. cited  
by Hale Ch.  
B. Hard.  
507. in  
Paſch. 21  
Car. 2. in  
Caſe of  
Caſtle v.  
Litchfield,  
and ſaid  
that this  
Caſe of Wil-  
kins was  
no Precedent  
for that Caſe  
of Caſtle v.  
Litchfield,  
as it was cited  
by the Counſel  
to be, becauſe  
he ſaid it was  
declar'd that  
the Conuſance  
was not allow'd,  
both becauſe  
of the *Laches*  
of the Defendant,  
and upon a  
particular  
Reason of  
*Copartnership*.

7. On a *Bill in Equity in the Exchequer, as Debtor and Accountant, againſt J. S. who had the Privilege of the Univerſity of O.* he pleaded his Privilege, and ſet forth their \* Charter of Exemption &c. Hale Ch. B. ſaid, that the general Privilege of a Perſon, as Member of the Univerſity, does not toll the particular Privilege of this Court, and that an Accountant has a more particular Interest in his Privilege than a Debtor, becauſe by 1 R. 3. cap. 13. *an Accountant is not ſuable elſewhere*, and that here the *Privilege of the Univerſity has not theſe Words, Licet tangat nos*; and ſo the Privilege was diſallow'd. Hard. 188. pl. 15. Paſch. 13 Car. 2. Wilkins v. Shalcroft.

\* See the Caſe of Caſtle v. Litchfield at pl. 9.

8. The *Vice-Chancellor*, and not the Chancellor, demanded *Conuſance*, and yet the Conuſance was allow'd; for the Court here is to ſuperſede upon Notice of the Patent. Hard. 504. 510. Paſch. 22 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, Caſtle v. Litchfield.

9. *Aſſumpſit* was brought in the Exchequer by *Quo Minus*. The Univerſity of Oxford demanded Conuſance by *Charter of 14 H. 8.* and confirm'd by Parliament 13 Eliz. which gives them *Conuſance of all Suits ariſing*

arising any where against any Scholar, Servant, or Minister of the Univerſity depending before the Juſtices of B. R. C. B. and others there mention'd, and before any other Judge, tho' the Matter concerns the King; but the Court of Exchequer is not mention'd in that Clause; but in the Clause which gives them all Fines impos'd upon them in any Court, there the Court of Exchequer is nam'd. Hale Ch. B. held; that the Privilege extends to a Quo Minus; for the Privilege of a Debtor only intitles himſelf to the Court, but is no Bar to any other Privilege; and that it alſo extends to the Court of Exchequer, becauſe the Grant begins with Superior Courts, as B. R. &c. and then deſcends to other Inferior Courts &c. and theſe Words are ſufficient to comprehend the Court of Exchequer, which is not ſuperior to B. R. or C. B. And Conuſance was allow'd accordingly. Hard. 504. Paſch. 21 Car. 2. in Scacc. *Caſtle v. Litchfield.*

10. An *Indebitatus Aſſumpſit* was brought againſt the Preſident &c. of a College in Oxford, for 60 l. due for Butter and Cheeſe ſold to them. The Chancellor demanded Conuſance, by reaſon of its being a perſonal Action where Scholars are concern'd; and the Demand was allow'd. Mod. 163. pl. 2. Mich. 25 Car. 2. C. B. *Magdalen College's Caſe.*

11. A Bill was brought againſt a Tutor in Oxford, for an Account of Monies received on Account of his Pupil. The Chancellor, by Inſtrument in Writing, ſet forth the Privilege of the Univerſity Charters, and Confirmation &c. by Act of Parliament; and that the Defendant was a Scholar, and that they had a Court of Equity, and pray'd that Defendant be diſmiſs'd. The Lord Keeper did not allow the Claim, and ſaid that *Cognizance of Pleas in Equity* could not be granted, tho' Precedents were ſhewn of the ſame Claim allow'd in Q. Elizabeth's Time. He ask'd if any could be ſhewn in Lord Elſmere's or Coventry's Time; but none could be ſhewn; and ſo diſallow'd the Claim, ſaying it muſt be put in by way of Plea; but declar'd it ſhould be ſufficient to aver the Defendant to be a Scholar Reſident &c. without Oath. Chan. Caſes 237. Mich. 26 Car. 2. *Prat v. Taylor.*

Act of Parliament, which directed it to be allow'd upon any Notification or Signification of ſuch their Privilege; but the Court rejected it, becauſe he had no Warrant of Attorney in Latin, under the Seal of the Chancellor; for it ought to be claim'd either in Perſon, or by Attorney, or otherwiſe there is no Party in Court to claim it. Show. 352. Trin. 4 W. & M. *Parker v. Edwards & al.*

12. Caſe was brought againſt the Defendant, a Member of the Univerſity, inhabiting within their Jurisdiction. The Bill was of Eaſter-Term 11 Ann. and the Defendant had an *Imparlance till the firſt Day of Trinity-Term* following; after which, and before Plea pleaded, the Univerſity of Cambridge, by their Attorney, demanded Conuſance, and ſet out the Letters Patent, and Act of Parliament of Queen Elizabeth before mention'd; and the Claim was diſallow'd, becauſe it was not made the firſt Day. Cited 2 Ld. Raym. 1339. in Caſe of the King v. Cambridge Univerſity, alias Dr. Bentley's Caſe, as is held Hill. 11 Ann. B. R. *Perne v. Manners.*

as to the Time and Manner of claiming, and therefore is to be govern'd by the Rules of Law; and that there is no Reaſon why the Rules of Law ſhould not govern the Time of Pleading, as make it neceſſary to be pleaded at all.—No Claim can be by the Univerſity after *Imparlance*; Per Holt Ch. J. Show. 352. Trin. 4 W. & M. in Caſe of *Parker v. Edwards & al.*—S. P. Per Cur. *Barnard. Rep.* in B. R. 66. Trin. 2 Geo. 2. in Caſe of *Boot v. Graham.*—But notwithstanding ſuch Objection, the Privilege was allow'd Per Curiam. Godb. 1404. pl. 485. Paſch. 3 Car. B. R. *Fryer v. Dew.*

13. A Bill being brought in this Court, for a *Discovery of the Perſonal Eſtate* of Dr. Aldridge deceaſed, and an Injunction granted thereupon, the Univerſity of Oxford claim'd Conuſance of the Cauſe, for that both Plaintiff and Defendant were Scholars of the Univerſity. Upon hearing Coun-  
ſel

fel several Times, and View of Charters, and the Statute of Eliz. and Precedents, Harcourt C. order'd the Bill to be dismiss'd, *and allow'd* an exclusive Conufance in Equity, *touching Chattels*, to the Univerfity; Per Harcourt Chanc. MS. Rep. Trin. 12 Ann. in Canc. Alderidge v. Stratford.

Ibid. 65. 14. Exception was taken to the Manner of the Chancellor's Claim of Conufance, the Defendant's *Refidence* being only *certified* by the Chancellor, *and not verified by Affidavit*. The Court feem'd to be of Opinion that this Exception had a good deal of Weight in it; for they faid a Judge cannot certify a Matter of Fact of this Sort, which will be final, but only Matters appearing upon Record; and they faid that the *bare being upon the Matriculation Roll* will not be enough in this Cafe, but it is equally *necessary that fuch Perfon fhould be resident* in the Univerfity. So upon this Exception it flood over to another Day. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 49. Pafch. 1 Geo. 2. Boot v. Graham.

Page J. viz. that the *Demand of Conufance ought to have been entered on the Roll before they came to apply to have it allow'd*. And all the Court were of that Opinion, and that it ought not to be allow'd to be enter'd Nunc pro tunc; for Bars to the Jurisdiction ought to be ftrictly purfued; and this, they faid, is the Reason why you cannot make fuch an Application as this after Imparlance.

For more of Univerfity in general, See other Proper Titles.

## (A) Void or Voidable.

Br. Baron and Feme, pl. 43. cites S. C.

1. **B**OND of a *Feme Covert, Monk, and Infant*, are void; and where *fuch Perfon and another is bound* the other fhall be fued alone, and the Writ fhall not abate. Br. Obligation, pl. 26. cites 14 H. 4. 30. and 33.

2. Things void, or determin'd, cannot be made good, but must have a new Creation. Br. Bar, pl. 27. cites 21 H. 6. 24.

But if an *Act be made*

void by *Act of Parliament*, it fhall avail to no Intent or Purpose at all; As a Simoniacal Presentation does not fo much as amount to a Claim. Arg. Hard. 47. in Cafe of Jones v. Clerk, cites Co. Litt. 120.

4. *Leafe by the Husband of the Wife's Land*; the Husband dies, the Leafe is not void, but voidable by the Wife's Entry. Arg. 3 Bullf. 272. cites Pl. C. 65. Browning v. Beefton.

Poph. 37. S. P. Per Cur. in Stocks's Cafe, S. C.

5. *Presentation, Institution, and Induction of a Layman*, is not void, but only voidable; Per Popham. Cro. E. 315. Hill. 36 Eliz. B. R. in Cafe of Pratt v. Stocke.

6. That which is void *as a Statute*, cannot be good *as a Bond*. Cro. E. 319. Fulthaw v. Afcue.—Contra Ibid. Hollingworth v. Afcue.

7. A *Fecffment* once effectual, cannot be made void by any Words in it, without Entry; and it is not like a *Bargain of Goods*, or a *Bond*, or a *Leafe for Years*, which by Words in it (as that it fhall be void and of no Effect) may be difolv'd and made of no Effect, becaufe that as by the

the sealing a bare Contract, it may be made perfect and effectual without other Circumstances, so may it be defeated by such bare Means, without other Circumstance. But it is not so in Case of an Inheritance or Freehold, which can't be effectual by the bare Delivery of a Deed, unless Livery be made thereupon; Per Popham Ch. J. and Fenner J. Poph. 100. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. in Case of Goodale v. Wyat.

8. *Bond void in Part by a Statute Law*, is void in toto; but at *Common Law* 'tis good as to the legal Part, and void as to the illegal. 3 Rep. 82. b. 83. a. in Twine's Case, cites 38 Eliz. C. B. Lee v. Colshill.

9. A *fraudulent Gift* of Goods is not void by the Statute 13 *Eliz.* against all, but only against his Creditor; but remains good against himself; Per Anderson. Cro. E. 445. in Case of Upton v. Bassett.

10. *Feoffment upon Maintenance or Champerty* is not void against the Feoffor, but against him that hath Right; Per Beaumont J. Cro. E. 445. in Case of Upton v. Bassett.

11. Of a void Act or Deed every *Stranger may take Advantage*, but not of a voidable one; As if there are 2 Jointenants within Age, and one makes a Lease for Years, and dies, the other shall avoid it, because the Lease is utterly void; but if the one leases for Life, and makes Livery in Person, and dies, the other shall not avoid it. Per Wray Ch. J. 2 Le. 218. in Humphreston's Case.

12. *Administration by the inferior Ordinary*, where there are *Bona Notabilia*, is void. Noy 96. in Case of Crossman v. Hume.

13. *Infant makes a Feoffment or a \* Lease*, and delivers it with his Hand, it is only voidable; but if it be executed by *Letter of Attorney*, it is a Disseisin to him. 2 Brownl. 248. in Case of Plomer v. Hockhead.

\* 2 Le. 216. in Humfreton's Case; Per Gawdy J. that if

he reserve a *trifling Rent*, as 1d. where the Land is worth 100l. per Annum. it is voiding, when of Age, to Lessee, God give you Joy of it, is an *Affirmance*, Per Mead J. 4 Le. 4. pl. 15.

14. Where the Statute of Westm. 2. 13 E. 1. cap. 1. says that *Finis ipso Jure sit nullus*, it is not void against the Party nor his Issue, nor him in Reversion; but the Issue and he in Reversion have Remedy to avoid it. Arg. Roll. Rep. 158. 159. in Case of Warren v. Smith, alias Magdalen College's Case.

15. So where the Statute of Additions ordains, that *if any be outlaw'd without Addition, the Outlawry shall be clearly void, and of no Effect*; yet it shall not be void without Writ of Error. Arg. Roll. Rep. 159. in Case of Smith v. Warren.

16. Void Things cannot be *confirm'd*, but such Confirmation is void. Arg. Litt. Rep. 213.

17. Void Things are as *no Things*; as a void Award is as no Award. See Hard. 12. and 41 Arg.

Void Custom, and no Custom

at all, are both alike. Hard. 41. Arg. — Arg. Litt. Rep. 253

18. A Thing may be said to be *void in several Degrees*. 1st. Void so as if never done *to all Purposes*, so as all Persons may take Advantage thereof. 2dly. Void *to some Purpose only*. 3dly. So void by Operation of Law, that he that will have the Benefit of it *may make it good*. Cart. 19. in Case of Keite v. Clopton.

19. *Consent* of the Heir makes good a void *Devise*. Chan. Cases 209. Trin. 23 Car. 2. Lord Cornbury v. Middleton.

20. *Devise void* by Misnomer of Corporation was *supplied in Equity*, as a good Appointment of a charitable Use. Chan. Cases 267. Mich. 27 Car. 2. Anon.

21. A *Parol Promise* was made by an *Executor* on certain Terms, to pay a *Debt of Testator's*, and also a *Debt of his own*. But adjudg'd for Defendant; for the Promise as to the one Part, viz. the Testator's Debt being

E

void

void by the Statute of Frauds being not in Writing, it cannot stand good for the other; for it is an *intire Agreement*, and the Action is brought for both the Sums, and indeed could not be otherwise without Variance from the Promise. 2 Vent. 223. Mich. 2 W. & M. in C. B. Lord Lexington v. Clerk & uxor.

And by the Issue's Acceptance of the Rent, is made good. Arg. 3 Le. 271. in Case of Butler v. Baker.

22. *Lease by Tenant in Tail* not warranted by the Statute, is not void, but voidable. Arg. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 619. 620. in Case of Machil v. Clerk.

23. *Bond by Infant or Non compos*, is void, because the Law has appointed no Act to be done to avoid it; and the only Reason why the Party cannot plead Non est Factum, is because the Cause of Nullity is extrinick, and does not appear on the Face of the Deed. 2 Salk. 675. Thompson v. Leach.—And tho' it be for *Necessaries*, yet if it be with a Penalty it is void. Noy 85. Delavel v. Clare.—But *Bond of Submission to an Arbitration*, seems only voidable. See Noy 93. Stone v. Knight.

For more of Void and Voidable in general, See **Estates, Feits, Grants**, and other Proper Titles.

## (A) Voire dire.

1. **E**leven were sworn, and because the *twelfth was in the Vill*, the eleven were charg'd upon Voire dire of the Value of the Land per Ann. by which they said 10s. and he was amerc'd in this Sum. Br. Challenge, pl. 109. cites 20 Aff. 11.

2. *Inquest was demanded*, and 11 appear'd, and the Court examin'd the Jurors upon Oath, *if any other came to Westminster for the same Cause, and if they had any more Hundreds than one*, tho' it was not formal; & ita factum est. Quod nota. Br. Enquest, pl. 7. cites 47 E. 3. 24, 25.

3. In Assise *Joinder of the Jury of two Counties was awarded* upon the Issue, and 16 of the one County came, and one of the other; by which the 16 and the one were sworn upon a Voire dire by Belknap, Candish, Inglefield, and Tank, *if there were more in the Vill of the other County, or no*; for the Jury shall be taken by six of the one County, and six of the other; but Kirton did not assent. Br. Challenge, pl. 213. cites 48 E. 3. 30.

S. P. For tho' a Jury of one County cannot have Conscience of an Act done in another County which is local, yet a Jury of one County may know the Person of the Jury of another County, because they are transitory. Br. Jurors, pl. 4. cites 48 E. 3. 30.

4 Those that produce an Evidence, ought to examine him in chief only; but they *against whom* he is brought, may examine him upon a Voire dire, if they please, whether he is concern'd in Interest. 10 Mod. 151. Pasch. 12 Ann. B. R. Bewdley Corporation's Case.

5. An

5. An Issue was, *which Charter the Corporation was to act by, whether by the ancient one, or one of later Date?* A Witness brought to establish the ancient Charter, was excepted against, as being a Mortgagee under the old Corporation; which they prov'd by an Answer of his to a Bill in Chancery. But this Answer being so uncertainly penn'd, as that it might be true, and yet his Mortgage of such a Nature as not to prevent his Evidence, it was insisted that he might be call'd to explain the Ambiguity of his Answer. And the Court was of Opinion he might, since his Answer depended upon his Veracity as much as the Evidence he could then give; and if the one be to be credited, why not the other? But afterwards his Evidence was rejected upon another Consideration, viz. That in his Answer he lays the whole Strefs of his Defence upon the Matter then in Issue, viz. the subsisting of the present Corporation. 10 Mod. 151. 152. Pasch. 12 Ann. B. R. Bewdley Corporation's Case.

6. Whether Evidence for the Crown may be examined upon a *Voire dire*. See 10 Mod. 192. The Queen v. Muscot.

For more of *Voire dire* in general, See **Trial**, and other Proper Titles.

Voluntary Conveyances.

(A) *What are so. And what passes by them.*

1. **A** DEED made pursuant and in order to the Marriage Agreement, and on just and good Considerations of Marriage, tho' not so express'd in the Deed, and of natural Affection, and Settlement of an Estate on his Posterity, and no Fraud therein, is not a voluntary Deed. Chan. Rep. 163. Thinn v. Thinn.

On a Marriage-agreement, the Husband being under Age, the Wife's Fa-

ther gave Bond to pay 1500 l on his making a suitable Jointure Settlement on the Wife, saying nothing as to the Issue. Afterwards 147 l. per Ann. Lands were settled in a strict usual Manner. The Master of the Rolls held the Settlement good, and not voluntary or fraudulent against Bond-creditors; and that the Words of the Bond would bear such Construction. Chan. Prec. 520. pl 321. Mich. 1719. Brunfaden v. Stratton.

2. A, seised of a Reversion in Fee of a Copyhold, agreed on Marriage of M. her Daughter to B. to pay B. 500 l. and to surrender the Copyhold, within two Months after it come into Possession, to the Use of B. and M. and the Heirs of their two Bodies, Remainder to the Heirs of M. But contrary to such Intention or Agreement, A. surrender'd it to the Use of B. in Fee, (or at least the Remainder, instead of being limited to M. was limited to B. in Fee.) Upon discovering the Mistake, B. as well as A. and M. was willing to rectify it, but to do it in such a manner as that it might not come to his Father's Knowledge, who had settled handsomely on the Marriage, but was very passionate and severe towards B. his Son. Whereupon B. executed a Deed, reciting the Surrender and the Mistake, and

and then covenanted to stand seised of the Premises in Trust for himself and Wife for their Lives, Remainder in Trust for the Heirs of their two Bodies, Remainder in Trust for M. and her Heirs, with a Covenant from B. to convey the same to those Uses. But B. having made a Surrender to the Use of his Will, his Father prevail'd on him to devise the Premises to him and his Heirs; which B. did, and died. On a Bill by A. and M. against the Father, Lord C. King said, he did not think this a meer voluntary Conveyance; for that when B. under his Hand and Seal declares and recites all this, he must take B.'s Intention to be as himself recites it; and if so, and that the Surrender was made differently by Mistake, it was but Justice in him to rectify it, and settle it as was first intended. And decreed the Father to settle the same accordingly. 2 Wms's Rep. 464. pl. 148. Trin. 1728. Randal v. Randal.

3. A. on Marriage settled a considerable real Estate on his first and other Sons in Tail, but no Provision was made therein for younger Children. A. had B. his eldest Son, and several younger Children, and a little before his Death he requested B. that as his personal Estate would little more than pay his Debts, B. would give 200 l. to his younger Brothers and Sisters out of the real Estate that would come to him on A.'s Death; which B. promis'd to do. A. died, leaving G. the Defendant his Executor, who requested B. to give such Bond; but he refus'd, till upon G.'s giving him 30 l. out of A.'s personal Estate, B. gave Bond for 120 l. for his Brothers and Sisters. B. afterwards died indebted. On a Bill brought to postpone the Payment of this Bond till B.'s just Debts be paid, the Court was of Opinion that this Bond given by an eldest Son, by way of Provision for his younger Brothers and Sisters, cannot be call'd a voluntary Bond; and order'd accordingly. Barnard. Rep. in Canc. 397. Hill. 1740. Eales v. Gee.

### (B) Voluntary Conveyances. *Binding the Party.*

1. **A.** On the Marriage of his Son settled several Lands in this manner, viz. As to Part, to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his Son for Life, then to his first and other Sons in Tail; and for Want of such Issue, to the Use of the Plaintiff, who was his Brother, and his Heirs; and as to other Part of the Lands, to the Use of the Son for Life, and after to the Use of the Wife for her Jointure, then to the first and other Sons in Tail; and for Want of such Issue, to the Plaintiff and his Heirs. The Son and Wife died without Issue in the Life-time of A. and after their Deaths A. got the Settlement, and cut it in Pieces; but the Counter-part was intire, and in the Hands of A. and the Bill was brought to discover it, and have it preserv'd; and the Counter-part being confess'd in the Answer, the Plaintiff obtain'd an Order at the Rolls to have it brought into Court, and a Motion was made to have that Order discharg'd; for that the Remainder to the Plaintiff was meerly voluntary, and therefore heought not to have any Aid from a Court of Equity. But the Court would not discharge the Order, but made the Deed to be brought into Court, there to remain, and thereby hinder A. from selling the Estate from the Plaintiff. Abr. Equ. Cases 168. Trin. 1691. Brookbank v. Brookbank.

Afterwards  
K. the Hus-  
band brought  
a Bill, pur-  
suant to

2. A Widow had a considerable Jointure, and a real Estate of her own purchasing, and also 1000 l. South-Sea Stock, conveys Part of the real Estates to Trustees to the Use of herself during her Widowhood, Remainder to S. C. her 2d Son in Tail, Remainder over, and covenanted to transfer  
the



the South-Sea Stock to Trustees for herself for her Widowhood, and afterwards to her said 2d Son; but the Stock never was transferr'd. There were Duplicates of the Deeds, and they were deliver'd into her Attorney's Hands; with a Charge not to part with them; and often declar'd she had done this for the sake of her Children. Afterwards she married K. Whereupon S. C. brought a Bill to have these Lands and Stock, and mean Profits since the Marriage, and the Deeds to be deliver'd to him. The Widow swore she never gave Notice to K. of these Writings, and K. swore that he had no Notice of any of them before his Marriage with her. Lord Chancellor said, as to the Widow, if she had kept these Deeds in her own Hands, and they had been got thence, or out of the Hands of her Agent, he thought she should not be bound by them; but there being Duplicates, and Evidence that she declar'd her Intention to be to put this out of her Power, he said he should make no Difficulty to decree against her, were she the Survivor, and the only Defendant; but as she was in Possession, and visible Owner, it is hard to decree against K. who had no Notice of the Deeds; and that he inclin'd to give no Relief. Afterwards, upon the Plaintiff's praying no Decree against his Mother or K. but only as to the Defendants who had the Deeds, that they might be deliver'd him, his Lordship decreed accordingly, and that the Plaintiff might sue in the Trustee's Name, without Prejudice to any Relief that K. might have on his Bill, and the Bill to be dismiss'd as to the Mother and K. without Coits. 2 Wms's Rep. 358. pl. 103. Trin. 1726. Cotton v. King.

for several of her Tenants, whereat being present, she acquainted them her younger Son to be their Landlord, in case she married again; and if she married, her 2d Husband should marry her for Love. And it appearing that she had reserv'd to herself out of these voluntary Settlements her original Jointure made by Sir Thomas Cotton, her former Husband (being 420l. per Ann. Rent-charge;) that she had nine younger Children by her said former Husband, who at best were very slenderly provided for; and farther, that the Plaintiff K. when he married her, was in very mean Circumstances, an Half-pay Lieutenant in Ireland, had 2 Sons by a former Wife; and that he had a considerable Sum of Money with this Lady, as she had been Executrix and Residuary Legatee of her former Husband Sir Thomas; So that it was evident there had been no Fraud or Imposition on K. the Plaintiff, who did not so much as pretend he could make any Settlement or Jointure on Lady Cotton. For these Reasons the Lord Chancellor dismiss'd K.'s Bill, as to that Part of it which sought to set aside any of the Settlements made by the Wife in Trust &c. And as to the South-Sea Stock, tho' there was no actual Assignment by Deed, but only a Covenant to transfer, yet this was such an Assignment as would bind K. for it was not like a Bond from her to pay Money, since here K. was to pay none, nor to part with any thing which was his; it was only a Provision made by her before her Marriage-treaty with the Plaintiff, that in case of her Marriage such a Part of her Estate should go to her Children, which was but reasonable. 2 Wms's Rep. 656. pl. 190. Trin. 1732. King v. Cotton.

3. Sir G. Rivers, by Settlement after Marriage (recited to be in Pursuance of Articles before, but not prov'd) conveys Land to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life for her Jointure, Remainder to their first and other Sons in Tail; and from and after Failure of such Issue Male, to Trustees for 500 Years, Remainder to himself in Fee. The Trust of the Term was declar'd to be, that if there should be one or more Daughters, the Trustees should or might, either by Rents, Issues, and Profits, after the Commencement of the Term, or by Demise, Sale, or otherwise, when, and in such manner as the Trustees should think fit, raise and pay particular Portions to the Daughters, at 19 or Marriage, and Maintenance in the mean Time, after the Death of Sir G. or his Wife. And there was a Proviso in the Settlement, that if the Daughters should be under Age, and not properly educated, Trustees might raise Money for their Education. The Wife died, Sir G. is still living, and there is no Issue-male. In 1727 G. and his Wife (one of the Daughters of Sir G.) bring a Bill to compel a Sale of the Trust-term, to raise the Portion provided by the Settlement, notwithstanding Sir G. the Father was still living. Lord Chancellor said, The Maintenance here is expressly provided to begin upon Failure

of Issue Male, and upon the Death of either Father or Mother; and there can be no way of raising it, but by Sale; wherefore &c. and this strengthened by the Proviso touching the raising Money for Education &c. And as to the Settlement being made after Marriage, and the Articles precedent not proved, he declared Sir G. was estopped; and could not say the Settlement was voluntary, though as to Creditors it might be otherwise; and decreed the Term to be sold &c. MS. Rep. Mich. 4 Geo. 2. in Canc. Goodall v. Rivers.

(C) Binding to Persons claiming under the Party.

1. UPON Evidence in a Trial at Bar, the Case was, That *A.* 6 Nov. 1645, conveys by Indenture to *W. R.* and *W. S.* in Fee; and levies a Fine accordingly, without any Consideration: And 13 March 1645. *A.* covenants to stand seized to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his first Son in Tail, who is the Lessor of the Plaintiff, and levies a Fine accordingly. The 28th March 1653, *A.* and his Wife, with *W. R.* and *W. S.* join in a voluntary Conveyance by Fine to *J. N.* and his Heirs. *A.* having Issue *B.* (the Lessor of the Plaintiff) dies. *J. N.* makes his Will, and *C.* and *D.* Executors, and devises the Lands to be sold by them. They the 19th March 1657, sell to *E.* and *F.* for 2000 *l.* who convey to *G.* and his Heirs. And it was resolved by the Court, That altho' *E.* and *F.* paid a valuable Consideration, yet the Estate to *J. N.* being voluntary, if the Conveyance of 6 Nov. 1645 was forged, the Plaintiff hath good Title; But the Jury found the first Conveyance good, and found for the Defendant. Raym. 25. Mich. 13 Car. 2. *B. R.* Eden v. Chalkhall.

Chan. Cases, 59. Mich. 16 Car. 2. at the Rolls, S. C. and in almost the same Words; but adds that the Matter was compromised.

2. *A.* made a voluntary Conveyance to *B.* and afterwards a Mortgage of the same Lands. The first Deed, on a Trial at Law, is found fraudulent. *B.* exhibited his Bill to redeem the Mortgage. It was decreed, That tho' the Deed to *B.* was fraudulent, because quoad the Mortgage-Money, and Pro tanto it was voluntary; yet it was good as to the Equity of Redemption, and would pass it; for a voluntary Deed is good against the Party that makes it, and his Heirs, tho' not against the Mortgagee. Nels. Chan. Rep. 101. 16 Car. 2. *Rand v. Cartwright.*

But where one made a Lease for 30 Years without Consi-

3. A voluntary Conveyance precedent, is fraudulent as to a Marriage-Agreement subsequent. Chan. Cases 99. Hill. 19 & 20 Car. 2. *Douglass v. Ward.*

deration, and afterwards convey'd the same to his Wife for a Jointure after Marriage, it was resolved, by the 2 Ch. Justices, and 3 other J. that because this last Conveyance was voluntary, without valuable Consideration, the Wife could not avoid the former Lease by averring that it was fraudulent. Cited by *Beaumont*, Cro. E. 445. in Case of *Upton v. Bassett*, who said he was privy to this Case.

S. C. cited accordingly 2 Vern. 476.

4. *A.* on a Quarrel with his eldest Son, made a Settlement of 100 *l.* a Year on his Wife, in Augmentation of her Jointure; and after, being reconciled to his Son, cancell'd the Deed; and so it was found at his Death. On a Trial at Law, the Deed being proved to be executed, was adjudged good, though cancell'd; and the Son, on a Bill brought here, was dismiss'd by *Ld. Somers.* Cited by *Lord Keeper Wright.* Chan. Prec. 235. as *Lady Hudson's Case.*

5. *A.* makes his Will of Lands, and afterwards made a voluntary Conveyance of the same Lands. No-Relief against the Conveyance, though made for a particular Purpose only, which never took Effect. Cited by *I. d.*

Ld. Keeper Wright as the **Lord Lincoln's Case**. 2 Vern. 475. in Case of Clavering v. Clavering.

6. A voluntary Deed *cancell'd*, and the Lands *devised for Payment of Debts*, and Debts paid under the Will: Quære, If Equity will relieve in such Case, since the Testator himself could not avoid such a voluntary Deed? Vern. 132. pl. 118. Hill. 1682. Franklin v. Thornbury.

B. who was only *Cestuy que Trust of a Term* held by Lease from an Hospital in Leicester for 3 Lives, a little before his Death, by a little Scrap of Paper at an Alehouse, but under Hand and Seal, settled this Term to the Plaintiffs his Cousins to pay his Debts, and gave them the Surplus. Afterwards being dissatisfied with this Settlement, which he had delivered to a Creditor, he devised this Term, by Will in Writing, to his Half-Brother, subject to Payment of his Debts. The Question was, Whether the Deed or Will should prevail. Lord Chancellor held, That there was no Colour for setting the Deed aside to make way for the Will; That if a Man will improvidently bind himself up by a voluntary Deed, and not reserve a Liberty to himself by a Power of Revocation, this Court will not loose the Fetters he has put upon himself; but he must lie down under his own Folly. For if you would relieve in such a Case, you must consequently establish this Proposition, viz. That a Man can make no voluntary Disposition of his Estate, but only by his Will, which would be absurd. Vern. 100. pl. 87. Mich. 1682. Villers v. Beaumont & al'.—See Chan. Rep. 165. the **Duchess of Hamilton v. the Countess of Dirlton and Lord Cranborne**, where a Deed or Grant, and Declaration of Intention, was held good against a Codicil of a Will, 1654.

7. The Plaintiff Allen, being a Servant to Defendant's Grandmother, married one of her Daughters, who brought him a Portion of 600*l.* with Part of which he purchased the Copyhold Lands in Question, which were surrendered to the Use of the Plaintiff and his Wife, and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies; the Remainder to himself in Fee. The Wife soon after died, without Issue; and the Plaintiff, with respect to her Memory, and in Kindness to the Defendant her Nephew, did, in a Fit of Sickness, voluntarily surrender the Lands to the Use of himself for Life, with Remainder to the Defendant in Fee; and the Defendant was admitted to the Remainder in Fee, and paid 5 *l.* Fine. The Plaintiff afterwards married again, and made a Settlement thereof, before his 2d Marriage, on his 2d Wife and her Issue. The Bill was to be relieved against the first Surrender, as obtained by Surprise, and without Consideration. The Cause was at Issue, but no Surprise proved. Both the Plaintiff and Defendant died, and the 2d Wife and her Son brought a Bill, in Nature of a Bill of Revivor; And it was insisted, that the first Surrender, being made in A.'s Illness, it must be intended by him not to bind in case he recovered; and that this appears by his after settling it on his 2d Wife and Issue, who are to be taken as Purchasers. But Lord Chancellor dismiss'd the Bill, no Fraud or Trust appearing in the Case. Vern. 365. pl. 358. Hill. 1685. Allen v. Arme.

8. A. made a voluntary Settlement of Lands, subject to some Annuities in Trust for his Grandson and his Heirs. And some Years afterwards he made another voluntary Settlement of the same Estate to the Use of his eldest Son for Life, and to his first and other Sons in Tail, Remainder over; and by Will gave a considerable Estate to his Grandson. It was proved, that A. always kept the first Settlement in his Custody, and never published it; but it was found after his Death amongst waste Papers; and the After-Deed was often mentioned by him; and he told the Tenants, that the eldest Son was to be their Landlord, after his Death. Yet the Bill was dismiss'd, as to any Relief against the first Deed; but decreed the Payment of the Annuity and Arrears; and afterwards this Decree was affirmed in Parliament. 2 Vern. 473. Hill. 1704. Clavering v. Clavering.

Chanc. Prec. 235. pl. 197. S. C. states it thus, viz. A Father, in 1684. makes a voluntary Settlement on his eldest Son and his Heirs, without any Power of Revocation; and afterwards makes another Set-

tlement of the same Lands to his 2d Son for Life, with Remainder to his first and other Sons in Tail Male, and dies. After his Death the first Deed came to the Hands of his eldest Son's Heir, and the other to the Hands of the second Son; who brought a Bill to set aside the first. [Nothing is mentioned in the Report itself, as to any Order or Decree of the Court in this Case: But in the Margin it is added thus, viz.] Per Cur. Both Deeds being voluntary, the Provision for a younger Son is no such Consideration as to induce the Court to set aside the first Deed.—And Abr Equ. Cases, 24. (C) pl. 6. has the S. C. as from a MS. accordingly.

§. C. at the  
Rolls, Pasch.  
4 Geo. 1  
The Master  
held, that  
the Plaintiff  
ought to  
have Relief,  
tho' claim-  
ing under a  
voluntary  
Conveyance;  
for that the  
Suppressing  
and Destroy-  
ing the Deed  
was a Fraud, tho' done by the Grantor herself, and tho' the Defendant was not aiding nor abetting to it; and that a Volunteer shall be aided in a Court of Equity against a Fraud. And decreed, that the Plaintiff be quieted in the Possession, and the Title Deeds delivered to him. MS Rep.

9. *But where A. made a voluntary Settlement on her Nephew B. and kept the same in her own Possession; but it was without any Power of Revocation; and some time after the Nephew's Father, by Stealth, and without the Privy of A. got at this Settlement; and having an attested Copy thereof, put up the Deeds (there being 2 Parrs) where they were before placed by A. and A. burns these Deeds, and settles the Premises on C. another Nephew. B brought a Bill to establish the first Settlement, which was dismiss'd with Costs. And after C. claiming under the After-Settlement, brought a Bill to have the attested Copies delivered up, and it was decreed accordingly, because it was indirectly gained. 1 Wms.'s Rep. 577. pl. 168. Mich. 1719. Naldred v. Gilham.*

10. B. and C. two Brothers. *Lands are conveyed to C. and his Heirs, in Trust for J. S. a Stranger, for his Life; Remainder to B. in Tail; Remainder to C. in Fee. During the Life of J. S. (the Tenant for Life) C. in Consideration of 5 s. conveys the Reversion to B. and his Heirs in Fee. B. supposing he had an absolute Fee in him, devises the Lands to his Executors, to be sold for Payment of Debts and Legacies; and makes his Brother C. and another Person Executors, and dies without Issue. C. bargains and sells the Lands to the Defendant Arnold, who had Notice of all these Transactions &c. The Question was, If the Defendant, being a Purchaser for a valuable Consideration, shall avoid the Conveyance from C. to B. of the Reversion in Fee, (being voluntary) it being, at the Time of the Conveyance, a dry Reversion in Fee Expectant upon an Estate Tail, and of no Consideration in the Eye of the Law. Cowper C. was of Opinion, That the Conveyance of the Reversion in Fee, from C. to B. cannot be avoided as fraudulent by a subsequent Purchaser; because, at the Time of the Conveyance, it was of no Value, being barrable by the Tenant in Tail by a Recovery, with Consent of the Tenant for Life; yet he granted a Trial at Law, upon the Importunity of Counsel. MS. Rep. Trin. 2 Geo. in Canc. Buckley v. Arnold.*

11. A Surrender was made to a *Feme Covert* of Copyhold Lands, with a Power reserved to her to surrender it to such Uses as she, by Writing or last Will, in the Presence of 3 Witnesses, should direct or appoint. She made a Will, in Pursuance of her Power, executed in Presence of 3 Witnesses, and gave it to her Daughter and Heir. Afterwards she made a Surrender, together with her Husband, to the Use of the Husband and his Heirs. But this was made in the Presence of 2 Witnesses only, who subscribed their Names as Witnesses. But the Deputy-Steward, who took the Surrender, had set his Name to it. On a Bill by the Husband, after the Wife's Death, to establish this Surrender, who would have the Steward to be considered as a 3d Witness, the Daughter, the Defendant, pleaded a Title by the Will, and also demurr'd, for that the Plaintiff's Title, if any, was only at Law, and he might bring Ejectment. Lord Chancellor seem'd to think the Plea good, as a Plea of the Defendant's Title; and the Demurrer good likewise, as a Demurrer to the Plaintiff's Title. But at last he over-ruled the Plea, and allowed the Demurrer. Abr. Equ. Cases, 42. Trin. 1728. Cotter v. Layer.

(D) *Set aside in Favour of Purchasers or Creditors.*

1. **T**HE Plaintiff bought several Manors of T. B. deceased, who (before the Plaintiff's Purchase) had convey'd the same by Fine and Recovery to the Defendant, and his Heirs Male; which being done without Consideration, was adjudged and decreed to the Plaintiff. Toth. 257. cites *Standen v. Bullock*, 38 Eliz. li. A. fo. 713. and 42 Eliz. li. B. fo. 289.

2. The Father makes a voluntary Conveyance in Tail of Lands, reserving an Estate for Life, and after sells the Woods upon the Lands to a Stranger. Decreed that the Vendees of the Woods shall have the Woods, notwithstanding the Conveyance of the Lands. Toth. 258. cites 25 Jan. 9 Jac. *Curfon v. Blackhall*.

3. A Man conveys Land, for Preferment of his Children. This shall be good against a Purchaser, if he was not in Debt at the Time of the first Conveyance to the Children: But if he was in Debt at that Time, it is then otherwise. D. 294. b. Marg. pl. 8. cites Pasch. 11 Jac. C. B. *Holcroft's Case*.

4. A. made a Conveyance to [Trustees for] his Son; and afterwards articulated to sell the Lands to B. who had tender'd the Purchase-Money; and brought his Bill to be relieved. The Court, with Assistance of the Judges, declared the Conveyance fraudulent; and that it was just that the Son should be in the same Case as his Father, had he never made the Conveyance: And Decreed the Articles to be performed; but not to impeach the voluntary Conveyance, as between A. and his Son; for any Advancement, or any other Thing thereby settled on the Son, other than making good the said Articles; but the Trustees to be paid their Debts and Engagements out of the Purchase Money. Chan. Rep. 146. 16 Car. i. *Leach v. Dean*.

5. T. sold to C. an Estate which he claimed as Heir to his Father by Virtue of a Marriage Settlement upon the Marriage of his Father with his Mother in Law M. being the Lands of the said M.—B. as Heir under that Settlement, brought a Bill to discover the Title of T. and C. and also to compel the surviving Trustee in a former Settlement in the Family, to convey to B. as Heir under the Settlement. Cowper C. declared he would not decree the Trustee to convey the legal Estate to the Cesty que Trust, to compel him to suffer the Cesty que Trust to bring an Ejectment in his Name against C. because he was a Purchaser without Notice of this former Settlement, and Cesty que Trust was a Voluntier; and said it was a constant Rule in Equity, never to aid any Person who claims by a voluntary Settlement, against a Fair Purchaser without Notice: As in Case of a Disseisor [as it now appear'd that it was] who conveys away the Lands upon a valuable Consideration, this Court will not compel the Trustee to convey the legal Estate to Cesty que Trust, to enable him to recover the Possession at Law against the Purchaser, but the Trustee may do it himself if he think fit; but this Court will not compel him to it. Tho' Sir Jo. Jekill and Mr. Vernon insisted strongly for it, and said the Possession of the Trustee was the Possession of the Cesty que Trust, and that it was a Breach of Trust in the Trustee not to convey at any Time to Cesty que Trust upon Request. But in this Case Ld. C. decreed that T. should account for the Profits of the Estate from his Entry to the Time of the Conveyance to C. for he was a Disseisor, tho' T. had 2 Verdicts for him in Ejectment; but this old Settlement was discover'd after those Trials. MS. Rep. Pasch. i Geo. Canc. *Turner v. Buck & al. & e contra*.

6. *A* being indebted to 2 several Persons by Bond, and seised of Fee-Farm Rents charged with an Annuity for Life of *M.* for natural Love to *H.* his younger Son conveyed the same to *B.* and *C.* in Trust, after the Death of *M.* to sell, and with the Money to buy a Place for the said *H.* for his Life, and if *H.* died before any Sale, in Trust for himself and his Heirs. After this Settlement *A.* becomes indebted to others on Bond, and died not leaving Assets for Creditors. Mr. Vernon had given his Opinion, That if there had been no Bond-Creditors at the Time of the Conveyance, it might have created a Doubt, whether it had been done to defeat Bond-Creditors; but there being Debts then owing by Bond, he thought it would be void even against Bond-Debts contracted after, or that if it were otherwise, it would come to the same thing, since the Estate in Question is not sufficient to answer the Bond-Debts, prior to the Conveyance; and if necessary, the later Bond-Creditors would be admitted to stand in the Place of the Prior Bond-Creditors, and the Assets so marshalled, that all might receive a Satisfaction as far as the Assets will extend. And agreeable to this Opinion 22 Feb. 1716, the Court decreed, that the Fee-Farm Rents would be sold for the Benefit of the Bond-Creditors, and that the Trustees should all join in any Conveyance to be made for that Purpose. Comyns's Rep. 255, 256. pl. 141. Hill. 3 Geo. 1. in Scacc. James St. Amand v. Countess Dowager of Jersey.

(E) Voluntary Conveyances. Set aside (*not as fraudulent*) but for other Reasons.

In such Case the Grantor was enabled to sell and convey. Toth. 104. cites Hill. 18 Jac. Grant v. Edes.

1. A Voluntary Conveyance of a Lease for Years in Trust for his Wife and Children was decreed at his own Suit to be broke in upon on Account of his Necessities and Debts, and the Trustee to join in the Sale, and the Rest to be secured to the Children. Per Ld. Coventry. N. Ch. R. 35. [seems to be about 11 Car. 1.] Jones v. Baugh.

2. A voluntary Conveyance made by one of a weak Understanding, to a Cousin German, was set aside at the Suit of one in the same Degree of Kindred, tho' no Proof was of Lunacy. She could read and write, and taught a Child to read. 2 Ch. Cases, 103. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. White v. Small.

(F) Postponed.

1. A Voluntary Conveyance made for a Provision for younger Children, must give Way to subsequent Judgments for good Considerations, and to a Mortgage; but after the Mortgage and Judgments satisfied with Interest, the Rest of the Money raised by Sale of the said Estate, ought to stand secured for the Benefit of the Children, and be raised by Sale of another Estate, which was settled as a Collateral Security on the Mortgage to make good against the Children, because of the said voluntary Conveyance, and by Rents and Profits in the mean Time precedent to other Creditors not on Judgment, and afterwards the Creditors to come in. 2 Ch. R. 262. 34 Car. 2. Girling v. Lowther.

3. *A.*

2. *A. having no Land, covenants or enters into Bond to settle 100 l. a Year in Land, or an Annuity out of Land of like Value on B. and after purchases Land of greater Value. A. devises part of the Land to C. and dies without making such settlement. The Land voluntarily devised to C. together with the other Lands not devised, but which descended to A.'s Heir, shall be both liable to the Annuity; but after the Annuity satisfied, C. shall be reimbursed out of the descended Lands.* 2 Vern. 97. pl. 90. Pasch. 1689. *Tooke v. Hastings.*

(G) *Favoured or Relieved.* How far, and against whom.

1. **W**HERE there are 2 voluntary Conveyances executed, Chan. every will not relieve the latter against the former; but dismissed the Plaintiff's Bill. Chan. Rep. 173. 1658. *Goodwin v. Goodwin.*

In such Cases he that has the Estate by Law shall hold it. Per Treby Ch. J.

2 Chan. Rep. 432. 4W. & M. in the Case of *Ld. Mountague v. the Earl of Bath* — S. P. *Ibid* 435. in S. C. by Holt Ch. J. — Where there are 2 voluntary Deeds, the first shall take place, unless the last be for Payment of Debts. Toth. 116. Hill. 7 Car. *Darcie v. Allerton.*

2. *Baron and Feme seised of Land in Fee in Fure Uxoris levy a Fine, and declare the Uses to the Baron and Feme &c. Remainder in Fee to the Husband. The Husband by Will devises the Land to J. S. who by Bill prays Discovery of the Deed and to have the Use of it. The Heir at Law insists that the Fine was unduly gained, and the Deed was without Consideration, and denies the having it. And so the Court would not relieve, but left the Plaintiff wholly to Law to help himself as he could.* 2 Ch. Cases, 133. Hill. 34 & 35 Car. 2. Anon.

(H) *Supported or made Good.* By Matter *Ex post Facto.* See (D) pl. 51. In what Cases.

1. **U**PON an Assignment of a Mortgage made by Kendall 1659, and and after by divers mean Assignments vested in Newport, Executor of Secretary Coventry. It was objected first, That it does not appear that any Money was paid upon the original Mortgage, and therefore it was fraudulent, and it being fraudulent in the Creation, tho' Secretary Coventry paid a valuable Consideration, yet this will not purge the Fraud and make it good against the Defendant, who was a Purchaser bona fide, and for a valuable Consideration; sed non allocatur; for Holt Ch. J. said, The first Mortgage was good between the Parties, and being so, when the first Mortgagee assigns for a valuable Consideration, this is all one as if the first Mortgage had been upon a valuable Consideration; for now the second Mortgagee stands in his Place, and therefore is within the Proviso of the Stat. of 27 Eliz. cap. 4. that no Mortgage bona fide, and upon good Consideration shall be impeached by Force of this Act; but shall stand in such Force as before the Act made. Skin. 423. Pasch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. *Andrew Newport's Case.*

2. A

S. P. Sid 133. 2. A Settlement voluntary at first *may become good by Matter Ex post*  
 Pasch. 15 Car. *Falso*, as where a Father going President to the Bay of Bengal, does  
 2. B. R. before his Voyage convey Land for raising a Portion for his Daughter,  
 Prodgers v. Langham — and A. afterwards marries her in Confidence of this Settlement. Ch.  
 As A. *infeoffs* Proc. 377. 380. Pasch. 1714. \* E. Ind. Company v. Clavel.  
 B. by *Covin*  
 and B. *infeoffs* C. upon valuable Consideration, and then A. enters and *infeoffs* D. upon valuable Con-  
 sideration, shall retain the Land against D. For tho' the Estate of B. was in its Creation Covinous, and  
 so voidable yet when B. *infeoffs* C. upon valuable Consideration, shall be preferred to D. Agreed  
 per Cur. and said it was adjudged lately in B. R. Sid. 134. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Prodgers v. Langham.  
 \* Gibb. Equ. R. 37. S. C. in the same Words.

3. S. having several young Children, and being much in Debt, *conveyed* part of his *Lands in Trust for the Payment of his Debts, and by another Deed* conveyed other Part to Trustees for the Maintenance of his Children. This last Conveyance being voluntary, was declared void as to Creditors, and still liable to their Demands as before; but it was good against S. himself, and should bind him; and therefore if his Creditors should fall upon those Lands for a Satisfaction of their Debts, and thereby strip the Children of their Maintenance, the Children should have a Recompence out of the Residue of the Estate which S. had reserved to himself for his own Maintenance; for tho' the Conveyance was voluntary in the Father, yet he is bound by Nature to provide for his Children; and it is a sort of a Debt. Per Ld. C. Cowper. MS. Rep. Mich. 4 Geo. Canc. Sneed & al'. v. Lord and Lady Culpeper, & e contra.

4. The Father covenants with his younger son in Consideration of Natural Affection, and for Advancement in Marriage &c. to leave a Moiety of his Personal Estate to him by his Will; the father has several other Children; afterwards the said Father, on a then intended Marriage, settles part of his Real Estate on his said Son and W. and the Issue of that Marriage, and afterwards the Son releases to the Father all Covenants &c. Per King C. the Covenant being in Prejudice of the Rest of the Covenanters's Children, is not to be favoured; and as the Release is voluntary, so is the Covenant. For the subsequent Settlement is plainly the Consideration of the Marriage; so that the Question is, Whether this Court will take away any Defence the Party has at Law against a voluntary Deed; which Ld. Chancellor said he would certainly do, had the Covenant appear'd to be for a good Consideration. And so dismissed the Bill, and sent them to Law, and that after Judgment there, they might resort back. Gibb. 105. Mich. 3 Geo. 2. in Canc. Praund v. Turner.

---

(1) Supplied. In what Cases Defect therein shall be supplied.

2 Ch. R. 218. I. THO' generally a Defect in a voluntary Conveyance shall \* not  
 S. C. — be supplied in Equity, yet it is otherwise if made for a Provi-  
 2 Vent. 365. sion and Maintenance for Children. Vern. 40. pl. 38. Pasch. 1682. Tom-  
 Pasch. 36. Car. 2. Anon. son v. Atfield.

\* S. P. Yet where there has been a Covenant to stand seised to the Use of a Relation, tho' 'tis a voluntary Settlement, yet this Court in the Ancient of Times always executed such Uses. Per Ld. Wright. 2 Vern. 406. Mich. 1704 in Case of Clavering v. Clavering, cites Lady Hudson's Case. — Affirmed in the House of Lords.



2. The Court of Chancery will never help a Defective Conveyance without Consideration ; As if a Man voluntarily makes a Conveyance to another of his Estate, and it proves defective; *secus* if it be for *Money, Marriage, Jointure &c.* and whereas it was affirmed at the Bar that Equity would *compel an Execution of a Trust declared expressly without Consideration.* The Kd. Keeper answered, that he did not think so truly. 12 Mod. 603. Mich. 13. W. 3. Anon.

3. *One Jointenant of a Church Lease being taken sick in a Journey, to sever the Jointure, and provide for his Wife,* sends for the School-Master of the Town (who was the only Person he could get to come at him) and acquainted him with his Intentions, and desired him to prepare an Instrument for that Purpose. The Schoolmaster *drew a kind of Deed of Gift of the Lease from the Sick Man to his Wife, which he executed, and died.* And this being to the Wife, and void in Law, she would have made it good here; but was dismissed, being voluntary, and without Consideration. Chan. Prec. 124. pl. 108. Mich. 1700. *Moyse v. Gyles.*

For more of Voluntary Conveyance in General, see **Creditors, Facts, Fraud, Grant, Uses,** and other proper Titles.

Voucher.

Fol. 738.

(A) *Warranty personal.*

There is no Letter in Roll to this Division.

1. **I**f A. be bound to B. in an Obligation of 40 l. for Payment of 20 l. by the Condition at a Day, and A. does not pay it, but \* runs away, so that B. cannot have his Debt, upon which C. a \* Orig. is Stranger, upon Consideration that B. will give him a certain Quantity of (Soit e- Herrings, and will also make him a Letter of Attorney to sue the said loigne) Obligation, assum'd, and promis'd to B. to warrant the said 20 l. to B. In this Case, in an Action upon this Promise, it is a good Assignment of a Breach that he has perform'd the Consideration, and that C. has not paid to him the 20 l. without saying that A. did not pay him, or that he was not able to pay it; for the Warranty being personal, the Intent, by Assignment of the Obligation, appears, that he ought to pay the Debt without any Reference to A. Mich. 7 Car. B. R. between *Michael and Carden* adjudged, this being mov'd in Arrest of Judgment.

2. Upon a Communication between A. and B. touching a Marriage to be had between A. and one C. a Feme sole, and upon this B. affirms to A. that C. had a Portion of 600 l. for her Preferment in Marriage, *Viro qui maritum suum fore contigerit tribuendam & acquirendam;* King 101, S. C. adjudged accordingly.—  
King 101, S. C. adjudged accordingly.—

H

A. the

Jo. 228. pl.  
2. S. C. ac-  
cordingly.

A. the said 600 l. in Maritagio cum prædicta C. In Action upon this Promise, it is a good Assignment of the Breach that he married with C. and yet the said B. prædictas 600 l. vel aliquam inde partem præfato A. huc usque mittime solvit nec aliquo modo firmam fecit, Anglice, hath made good Secundum promissionem prædictam; for if she had so much for her Portion, then B. has made it good; and if she had not, then he himself ought to pay it. P. 7 Car. B. R. between Punchard and Kingstone adjudged per Curiam, it being moved in Arrest of Judgment; The which Inratatur Cr. 6 Car. Rot. And this Judgment was after affirm'd in the Exchequer Chamber in Writ of Error.

3. In *Trespas* the Defendant intituled himself to a Lease for 60 Years, and pleaded a Confirmation with Warranty of the Plaintiff; Judgment &c. Per Brudnell and Fineux Ch J. It is no Bar, but he shall plead it by way of Covenant; for by this Warranty he cannot vouch, because it is not [but] personal; but in Writ of Ward he may vouch, but here he is put to Writ of Covenant, as in Waste: But per Tremail J. it is a good Bar; which seems to be Law, that a *Personal Warranty* shall be a good Bar in an *Action personal*. Br. *Trespas*, pl 215. cites 21 H. 7. 32.

4. If a Man gives Lands in Fee with Warranty, and binds certain Lands specially to Warranty, the Person of the Feoffor is hereby bound, and not the Land, unless he hath it at the Time of the Voucher. Co. Litt. 102. b.

The Letter  
in Roll to  
this Division  
is (A)

(A. 2) Warranty in Law. In what Cases the Law will create a Warranty.

1. If a Feme be endow'd in Chancery of the 3d Part of the Land of her Baron whereof he was seized in Fee, this creates a Warranty between her and the Heir, in respect of two Parts which the Heir has, tho' he has not the Reversion of the 3d Part. 17 E. 3. 8. a. b. Time of E. 1. 69. b.

2. So shall it be upon any Dowment. 17 E. 3. 65. b. Time of E. 1. 66. b. 69. b. admitted by Issue. Contra 29 E. 3. 41. b.

3. If two exchange together, this creates a Warranty between them of the Land which each of them gives to the other. 22 E. 3. 45 Ass. 6. Admitted and adjudged.

Fol. 739.  
Sec (M)  
pl 1.

S. P. And that it is good Cause of Voucher. But where the Exchange does not take Effect in forma Juris, it is no Warranty. Br. *Garranties*, pl. 12 cites 45 E. 3. 20.

Exchange is a Warranty in Law, which is as strong as Warranty in Deed. Br. *Garranties*, pl. 38. cites 14 H. 6. 2.

4. 18 E. 1. Liber Parliamentorum, it is there said for the Reason of a Judgment, Quod Excambium naturaliter vult in se Warrantiam.

(B) Warranty

(B) Warranty \* in Law granted. *By what Words.*

1. **I**f a Man grants a Ward to another, this shall create a Warranty in Law of the Ward. 21 E. 3. 11. 22 E. 3. 6. 30 E. 3. 6. *Adjudged* 14. *Dubitatur* 29 E. 3. 48. b.

\* Warranties in Law are created by many Words, and are therefore called Warranties in Law.

rancies in Law, because in Judgment of Law they amount to a Warranty without this Verb Warrantizo. Co. Litt. 384. a.

2. Warranty by *Dedi & Concessi* does not hold Place but *between the Feoffor and the Feoffee*, by some; *Quære inde*. Br. Garranties, pl. 81. cites 6 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher 258.

If a Man gives Lands to one in Fee by Deed, by these Words,

*Dedi, concessi, &c.* now he is bound to warrant the Lands to the Feoffee, by those Words, And if the Feoffee be impeaded, he shall have a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ *against the Feoffor*, by these Words, *Dedi, concessi, &c. but not against his Heir*; for the Heir shall not be bounden unto a Warranty made by his Father, *unless he bind him and his Heirs to Warranty, by express Words in the Deed*; as to say, *Ego & hæred' mei omnia prædict' terras &c. warrantizabimus &c.* F. N. B. 134. (H)

3. Warranty was by these Words, *Ego & Heredes mei acquietabimus & defendemus*, and *did not say Quis, nec cui warrantizabunt*; and yet well Per Cur. Br. Voucher, pl. 81. cites 6 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher 258.

4. And likewise there was a Clause of Warranty made, *Et ego & Hæredes mei Tenementa præd' warrantizabimus*; and *did not say Cui illa garr'*. And yet well Per Cur. Br. Voucher, pl. 81. cites 12 E. 2. Fitz. Voucher 262.

5. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, if two make Warranty by *Dedi*, and the one dies, the other who survives, who is vouch'd, shall be bound to the Warranty, and shall render in Value only; for the Heir of the other who is dead shall not be bound to the Warranty, nor to render in Value by this Word *Dedi*, by the Statute of Bigamis, *unless Rent or Service be reserved*. Br. Recovery, pl. 39. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

The best Opinion was, that *Dedi* only, without *Concessi*, is good Warranty, by the Statute of

*Bigamis*, which mentions in the End *Ratione proprii feodi*. But contra of \* *Concessi* only, *quære*; for Radeford contra. Br. Garranties, pl. 85. cites 11 H. 4. 41. — *Dedi* is a Warranty in Law to the Feoffee and his Heirs during the Life of the Feoffor. Co. Litt. 384. a. — But upon an *Exchange and Homage Ancestrel*, the Warranty extends reciprocally to the Heirs, and against the Heirs of both Parties. Co. Litt. 384. a. b. — And before the Statute of *Quia emptores terrarum*, if a Man had given Lands by this Word *Dedi*, to have and to hold to him and his Heirs, of the Donor and his Heirs by certain Services, then not only the Donor, but his Heirs also, had been bound to Warranty. But if before that Statute a Man had given Lands by this Word *Dedi* to a Man and his Heirs for ever, to hold of the Chief Lord, there the Feoffor had not been bound to Warranty but during his Life, as at this Day he is. Co. Litt. 384. a.

\* *Concessi* in a Feoffment or Fine implies no Warranty. Co. Litt. 384. a. — The Question was, *Whether Concessi did imply a Warranty in Case of a Freehold*. *Et adjornatur*, to be argued. Freem. Rep. 359. pl. 421. Trin 1673. Brown v. Honeywood.

6. Where a Man is bound upon *Condition to warrant and defend Land* to W. S. the Warranty is where he is impeaded; but the Defending is to save the Party, that no Stranger enters upon him. Br. Garranties, pl. 60. cites 2 E. 4. 15.

Br. Condition, pl. 141; cites S. C.

7. Neither *Defendere* nor *Acquietare* do create a Warranty, but *Warrantizare* only. Co. Litt. 384. a. (d)

(B. 2) Express

## (B. 2) Express Warranty.

S. P. For it [1] 2. **I**f a Man makes a Grant in Fee cum Clausula Warrantiæ, ought to have these Words, **6. 41. b.** **Q**uod ipse & heredes sui

Warrantizabunt to the Donee & Heredibus &c. Br. Garrancies, pl. 85 cites 11 H. 4. 41.

So of Grant of Rent, with Clause of Distress, he shall not distrain without more. Br. Garrancies, pl. 85. cites 11 H. 4. 41.

There be 2. 2. 4 E. 1. cap. 6. In Deeds where is contain'd Dedi & Concessi tale Tenementum \* without Homage, this Act, and

two Consequents thereupon; the first Branch is, that where Dedi is contain'd in a Deed (albeit there be no other Warranty) to hold of the Donor and his Heirs (as at the making of this Act, viz. in 4 Ed. 1. a Man might have done) there the Feoffor and his Heirs had been bound to Warranty. And this was the Common Law; for where Dedi is accompanied with a perdurable Tenure of the Feoffor and his Heirs, there Dedi imports a perdurable Warranty for the Feoffor and his Heirs, to the Feoffee and his Heirs; and herewith agrees Glanvill. 2 Inst. 275. cites Glanv. l. 7. cap. 2. and Bracton, lib. 5. fol. 388. b.

And in those Days regularly the Donee did hold of the Donor, unless there were a special Limitation to the contrary. And when the Feoffment was by this Word (Dedi) to hold of the Donor and his Heirs, then he and his Heirs are bound to Warranty. 2 Inst. 275.

\* See Warrantia Chartæ (B) pl. 4.

The Meaning of these Or without a Clause that contains Warranty,

Words is, That Dedi doth import a Warranty in Law, albeit there be an express Warranty in the Deed; for if a Man makes a Feoffment by Dedi, and in the Deed doth warrant the Land against *f. s. and his Heirs*, yet Dedi is a general Warranty during the Life of the Feoffor; and so was the Statute expounded in both Points Hill 14 El. in C. B. which Lord Coke says he himself heard and observed. Co Litt. 384. a. — And if a Man makes a Lease for Life reserving a Rent, and adds an express Warranty, here the express Warranty does not take away the Warranty in Law; for he has Election to vouch by Force of either of them. Co Litt. 384. a. — S. P. 2 Inst. 275.

So it is if a Body Politick or Incorporated had by Deed, wherein Dedi was contain'd, infeoff'd another to hold of him and his Successors, this had created a like Warranty, as in this Act is mention'd. 2 Inst. 276.

This 2d Branch is, that where Dedi is contained in the Deed, to hold of the Chief Lord, and not of the Feoffor, there, altho' there were no other Warranty in the Deed, the Feoffor shall be bound to Warranty during Life. But then Dedi binds none to Warranty, but him that made the Gift. 2 Inst. 275.

And it is to be known that since the Statute of Quia emptores 18 E. 1. the Feoffee in Fee-simple doth hold of the Chief Lord; and therefore at this Day in that Case the Feoffor is only bound to Warranty during his Life; but if a Man at this Day gives Lands in Tail by the Word Dedi, the Donor and his Heirs are bound to Warranty; and so it is of a Lease for Life, reserving a Rent, tho' it be without Deed. 2 Inst. 275.

The Consequent hereupon is, that albeit there be in this Case of the 2d Branch, an express Warranty, the Feoffee may take Advantage of the one or the other, as upon the first Branch has been said. 2 Inst. 275.

\* The Letter of this Act extends only to the Feoffor upon a Feoffment made, but if Dedi doth enure by way of Release or Confirmation, it imports a Warranty during the Life of him that makes the Deed.

So it is if a Reversion expectant upon an Estate for Years, Life, or in Tail, be granted by this Word Dedi, and Atornment had, here Dedi doth import a Warranty, tho' the State passes not by way of Feoffment. So it is of a Rent, of an Advowson, or the like. 2 Inst. 276.

If a Man by Dedi lets Land for Life, by this the Lessee shall vouch the Lessor (tho' the Reversion be granted away) and yet the Lessor is not properly Feoffator. 2 Inst. 276. cites Bracton, li 5. fo. 389. 48 E. 3. 2. a. 14 H. 6. 25.

† Albeit in two Places before in this Act, Dedi & Concessi are coupled together, yet these Words *Ratione domi proprii* do appropriate the Warranty to Dedi only; and agreeable to this Exposition in our Books, is the common and constant Opinion of learned Men at this Day. 2 Inst. 276. — S. P. Co. Litt. 384. a. (f)

3. Land was given to a Man, his Heirs and Assigns; and the Deed will'd further, *And I the aforesaid W. and my Heirs, will warrant all the aforesaid Lands and Tenements against all Men in Form aforesaid.* Per Norton, It is not express'd to whom the Warranty shall go; and therefore void. But per Hank. It shall have Relation to the Words of the Gift before to the Feoffee, his Heirs and Assigns; and so is the Form in a Fine, and so it is rul'd tempore E. 2. which all the Justices affirm'd that the Warranty was good by the Manner. Br. Garranties, pl. 23. cites 14 H. 4. 13.

4. A Warranty is a Covenant real annex'd to Lands or Tenements, whereby a Man and his Heirs are bound to warrant the same; and either upon Voucher, or by Judgment in a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ to yield other Lands and Tenements (which in old Books is call'd in excambio) to the Value of those that shall be evicted by a former Title, or else may be us'd by Way of Rebutter. Co. Litt. 365. a.

5. Warranty in Deed, or an express Warranty, is created only by this Word *Warrantizo*. Co. Litt. 384. a.

6. A. releases with Warranty for him and his Heirs, to B. and his Heirs, without saying *Contra omnes Gentes*. Agreed per Cur. that this is a general Warranty, and a Warrantia Chartæ lies upon it. Noy 146. Ballard v. Ballard.

Godb. 152.  
pl. 197.  
Pasch. 5  
Jac. C. B.  
S. C. by  
Name of

Ballet v. Ballet; but there it is, that upon a Release for one and his Heirs, to another and his Heirs with Warranty *Contra omnes Gentes*, a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ lies.

7. Covenant was brought on the Word *Grant* in a Feoffment; the Defendant demurr'd. And per Curiam, This is no Warranty of a Freehold, but only in Case of a Lease for Years; and cited 5 Rep. Spencers's Case. And Judgment for the Defendant. 3 Keb. 617. pl. 84. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2. B. R. Brown v. Heywood.

(B. 3) Warranty of Lands or Chattles. *Good, and what amounts to it.*

1. IF the King grants Land to me and my Heirs, and that if I am evicted, or my Heirs, by Title, that he shall make in Value of other Lands. Per Wich and Finch, this is no Warranty, but that the King shall make in Value if &c. which sounds in Covenant, if it was between common Persons, and not in Warranty of Voucher; and therefore no Cause of Aid of the King in Lieu of Voucher, and yet the Aid was granted of the King. And so it seems there to be good Cause to have in Value against the King. Br. Recovery in Value, pl. 32. cites 39 E. 3. 12.

2. Warranty of a Chattle must be at the Time when the thing is sold. Per Windham J. Godb. 31. pl. 40. cites 5 H. 7. Cro. J. 4. in Case of Chandelor v. Lopus. — Cro. J. 630. in Case of Pope v. Lewin. — S. P. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 143. Mich. 1 W. & M. B. R. Crofs v. Gardiner.

3. Warranty will not bind a Man in a *thing which is apparent*, as to warrant that a Horse has both Eyes where he is apparently blind of one. Arg. Lev. 102. in Case of Ekins v. Trelham.

Ld. Raym.  
Rep. 593.  
S. C.

4. Where Seller has the Possession of Goods, the bare affirming them to be his makes a Warranty. Otherwise if out of Possession. 1 Salk. 210. Trin. 12 W. 3. B. R. Medina v. Stoughton.

Cro. J. 196.  
Roswell v.  
Vaughan,  
S. P.

5. But such Affirmance makes no Warranty of Lands in any Case. 1 Salk. 210. Medina v. Stoughton.

(B. 4) Warranty of Lands. Good or not. Commencing by Disseisin. And why so called.

1. IT is called a Warranty that commences by Disseisin, because regularly the Conveyance, whereunto the Warranty is annexed, works a Disseisin. Co. Litt. 366. b.

But see Pasch.  
22 H. 6. fo 51.  
in Trespass,  
that all the  
Justices said,  
That if the  
Father be  
Jointenant  
with his Son,  
and aliens all

2. In Assise, it was found that a Man and his three Cousins purchased jointly in Fee, and the Ancestor alien'd the Whole with Warranty, and died; and 2 of the others died; and the fourth recovered the three Parts, quod mirum! For the Warranty was collateral to one of them, as it seems, if any of them was Heir to him; and if all three were Heirs to such Ancestor, then all three shall be barred of their Parts, and his own Part is gone by the Alienation. Br. Jointenants, pl. 26. cites 13 Ass. 6.

3. If Guardian for Cause of Nurture aliens the Land of the Heir with Warranty, and dies, whose Heir the Demandant is, this is a Warranty which commences by Disseisin, and shall be avoided by Plea. Br. Garranties, pl. 78. cites 43 E. 3. 7.

\* Warranty  
commencing  
by Tort,  
shall not be  
avoided;  
but War-  
ranty com-  
mencing by  
Disseisin  
shall. 5  
Rep. So. b.  
in Coke's Nota on Fitzherbert's Case.

4. In Formedon the Tenant pleaded a Feoffment of the Grandfather of the Demandant, whose Heir he is with Warranty, Judgment &c. The Demandant said, that the same Grandfather gave in Tail to his Father, and enter'd upon him, and made the Feoffment with Warranty immediately; so that the Warranty commenced by Disseisin, Judgment &c. by which the Tenant took other Issue; and so see that collateral Warranty, which commences by \* Disseisin, does not bind. Br. Formedon, pl. 16. cites 49 E. 3. 6.

5. If A. disseise B. and enfeoffs C. with Warranty, and C. enfeoffs D. with Warranty, upon whom a Stranger entereth, in whose Possession B. the Disseisee releaseth his Right, now all former Warranties are extinct; and albeit D. is impleaded, yet shall he not have Warrantia Chartæ, because he is in of another Estate by Wrong. West's Symb. S. 197. cites F. N. B. 135. (g) 21 H. 6. 41. 22 H. 6. 22

6. If a Man disseises his Father, and makes a Feoffment without Warranty, and the Father dies, the Heir cannot enter; and yet the Heir of the Heir may enter; but he who made the Feoffment cannot enter against his own Feoffment, tho' Right descends by the Death of his Father, who was disseised; Per Prisot. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 47. cites 39 H. 6. 42.

\* It was re-  
solved, by  
great Ad-

7. Warranties commencing by Disseisin have 4 Qualities; 1st, That the Disseisin is done immediately to the Heir that is to be bound; and yet \* if

*if the Father be Tenant for Life, the Remainder to the Son in Fee: The Father, by Covin and Consent, makes a Lease for Years, to the end that the Lessee shall make a Feoffment in Fee to whom the Father shall release with Warranty; and all is executed accordingly. The Father dies. This Warranty shall not bind, albeit the Disseisin was not done immediately to the Son; for the Feoffment of the Lessee is a Disseisin to the Father, who is Particeps Criminis.* Co. Litt. 366. b.

vice, that he was not barr'd by the Warranty; but it was not adjudg'd. See 5 Rep. 79. b. Pasch. 37 Eliz.

B. R. Fitzherbert's Case ——— The same Case came in Question again, Jo. 397. pl. 7. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. in Case of Fitzherbert v. Leech; and it was resolved by the whole Court, that the Case of 5 Rep. 79. b. was good Law; and that the Warranty shall not bind the Remainder in Tail, [as the Remainder was in that Case] because it was quash'd by Disseisin, and Covin between the Parties.—Cro. C. 483. pl. 7. Fitzherbert v. Fitzherbert & al'. S. C. states it, that the Father was Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Brother for Life, Remainder in Tail to the Son; and that they both made a Lease for Years to the Purpose mentioned; and that they, at distant Times, released to the Lessee's Feoffee with Warranty; and held, that they were all as one Act grounded upon this Fraud, and shall not bind him in Remainder.—Mo. 469. pl. 674. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Garraway v. Braybridge, S. P. and the Court inclined accordingly, and misliked the Practice; but the Case was ended by Composition.

So it is if *one Brother makes a Gift in Tail to another, and the Uncle disseises the Donee, and infeoffs another with Warranty, the Uncle dies, and the Warranty descends upon the Donor, and then the Donee dies without Issue, albeit the Disseisin was done to the Donee, and not to the Donor, yet the Warranty shall not bind.* Co. Litt. 366. b. 367. a.—5 Rep. 80. cites 31 E. 3. Warranty 28.

8. The 2d is, That the *Warranty and Disseisin are simul and semel*, both at one and the same time; and yet if a Man commit a *Disseisin, of Intent to make the Feoffment in Fee with Warranty*, albeit he make the Feoffment *\* many Years after the Disseisin*, notwithstanding, because the Warranty was done to that *Intent and Purpose*, the Law shall adjudge upon the whole Matter, and by the Intent couple the Disseisin and Warranty together. Co. Litt. 367. a.

\* S.P. 5 Rep. 79. b. in Fitzherbert's Case, tho' it was 25 Years after.

9. The 3d is, That the Warranty commences by Disseisin, by all these Examples, (if it should bind) it should bind as a *collateral Warranty*, and therefore *commencing by Disseisin shall not bind at all.* Co. Litt. 367. a.

10. The 4th is put for an Example, and the rather for that it is most usual and frequent, commences by *Abatement or Intrusion*, (that is, when the Abatement or Intrusion is *made of Intent to make a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty*) this shall not bind the right Heir, no more than a Warranty that commences by Disseisin, because all do commence by Wrong. And so it is *if the Tenant dies without Heir, and an Ancestor or the Lord enters before the Entry of the Lord, and makes a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and dies*, this Warranty shall not bind the Lord, because it commences by Wrong, being in Nature of an Abatement. Et sic de similibus. Co. Litt. 367. a.

11. The *Father, the Son, and a 3d Person*, are *Jointenants in Fee*. The *Father makes a Feoffment in Fee of the Whole with Warranty*, and dies. The *Son dies*. The *3d Person* shall not only avoid the Feoffment for his own Part, but also for the Part of the Son; and he shall take Advantage that the Warranty commenced by Disseisin, tho' the Disseisin was done to another. Co. Litt. 367. a.

(B. 5) Warranty. Bound by it, Who. Heir &c.

1. **T**HE Heir shall never be bound by any express Warranty, but where the Ancestor was bound by the same Warranty; for if the Ancestor were not bound, it cannot descend upon the Heir, which is the Reason yielded by Littleton. Co. Litt. 386. a.

As if a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee, and binds his Heirs to

Warranty, this is void by the Warrant of this Maxim, as to the Heir, because the Ancestor himself was not

not bound. Co. Litt. 386. a. — So if a Man binds his Heirs to pay a Sum of Money, this is void. Co. Litt. 386. a. — And of the other Side, if a Man bind himself to Warranty, and bind not his Heirs, they be not bound; for he must say, Ego & Heredes mei Warrantizabimus &c. And Fleta says, Nota quod Hæres non tenetur in Anglia ad debita Antecessoris reddenda, nisi per Antecessorem ad hoc fuerit obligatus, Præterquam debita regis tantum. A Fortiori in Case of Warranty, which is in the Realty. Co. Litt. 386. a.

As if a Man devise Lands to a Man for Life, or in Tail, re- serving a Rent, the Devisee for Life, or in Tail, shall take Advantage of this Warranty in Law; altho' they be not named. Co. Litt. 386. a.

2. But a Warranty in Law may bind the Heir, altho' it never bound the Ancestor, and may be created by a last Will and Testament. Co. Litt. 386. a.

3. The Warranty of the Predecessor shall not bind the Successor. 2 Intt 155.

4. A. the Grandfather, B. the Father, and C. the Grandson. A. was Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder over. A. and B. joined in a Feoffment of the 5th Part of the Lands to T. M. and his Heirs, with Warranty. B. died, and then A. died; and C. who was an Infant, and the Issue in Tail, enter'd, and held this 5th Part, with the rest of the Lands. The Question was, Whether his Entry was lawful; and adjudged that it was not; for whether this Feoffment was the Feoffment of the one or the other, viz. the Surrender of the Tenant for Life to him in Remainder, and so the Feoffment of him; yet since the Warranty of B. descended on C. the Infant, it shall bind him; and he can never avoid it, unless his Entry was lawful, (i. e.) unless he had a Right to enter at the Time of the Warranty descended; which he had not, because the Warranty was annexed to the Estate in Fee, which continued at the Time of the Death of the Father, and shall bind the said C. the Issue. And. 286. pl. 293. 34 Eliz. Minter v. Collins.

(B. 6) To what Estate, or on what Conveyance a Warranty may be annexed or created.

As a Man (some say) may grant a Rent &c. out of Land for Life, in Tail or in Fee with Warranty; for tho' there can be no Title precedent to the Rent, yet there may be a Title precedent to the Land, out of which it issues before the Grant of the Rent, which Rent may be avoided by the Recovery of the Land, in which Case the Grantee may help himself by a Warrantia Chartæ upon the especial Matter. Co. Litt. 366. a.

1. A Warranty may not only be annexed to Freeholds, or Inheritances Corporeal, which pass by Livery, as Houses and Lands, but also to Freeholds or Inheritances incorporeal which lie in Grant, as Advowsons; and to Rents, Commons, Estovers, and the like, which Issue out of Lands or Tenements. And not only to Inheritances in Esse, but also to Rents, Commons, Estovers &c. newly created. Co. Litt. 366. a.

So a Warranty in Law may extend to a Rent &c. newly created; and therefore if a Rent newly created be granted in Exchange for an Acre of Land; this Exchange is good; and every exchange implies a Warranty in Law. And so a Rent newly created may be granted for Owelty of Partition. Co. Litt. 366. a.

2. A Warranty extends not to any Lease, though it be for many Thousand Years, or to Estates of Tenant by Statute Staple, or Merchant, or Elegit, or any other Chattel, but only to Freehold or Inheritances. Co. Litt. 389. a.

3. It



3. It was said, that a Warranty may be annexed to a *Fine with Grant and Render*. Carth. 141. and cites it as resolved. \*Cro. E. 17. Co. Ent. 579. a. \*Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. Annon.
4. A Warranty cannot be annexed to a *Copyhold Estate*; for it is only an *Estate at Will*, to which no Warranty can be annexed of Common Right, nor is any Estate less than a Freehold capable of it. And a Surrenderee of a Copyhold comes in *En le Post* by the Lord, and *not En le Per* by the Party. Treat. of Ten. 163. Treat. of Ten. 178.— See Tit. Copyhold (B a) pl. 2.

(B. 7) *The Operation and Effect of a Warranty.*

1. **T**ENANT in Tail of Rent purchased the Land in Fee, and made Feoffment of the Land with Warranty, and this was pleaded in Avowry against the Issue in Tail, who avow'd for the Rent in Tail, and that Assierts is descended. And per Kingfm. if the Land was charged at the Time of the Feoffment with Warranty, the Feoffee shall hold it charged, and the Warranty shall not discharge it; for he Warrants the Land as it is at the Time &c. and if it was discharged at the Time, tho' it was not discharged in Right, as by Unity of Possession of the Tenant in Tail of the Rent, or by Release &c. tho' the Right remains, yet he may vouch of the Land discharged, and he who warrants, or his Heirs shall discharge it. Br. Garrancies, pl. 40. cites 21 H. 7. 9. 10.

2. For if a Man makes Feoffment with Warranty of the Land charged with Rent Service, the Feoffee shall hold it charged, and the Feoffor shall not discharge it by the Warranty; and contra where it was discharged at the Time of the Feoffment; quod nota Diverfitatem inde. Br. Garrancies, pl. 40. cites 21 H. 7. 9. 10.

3. A Warranty shall never enlarge an Estate, but may strengthen the same. Per Williams J. Bullt. 163. Trin. 9 Jac. in Case of Heywood and Smith. S. P. per Fleming Cl. J. Ibid.

4. Nor shall it be of Force but so long as the Estate to which it is annex'd has Continuance. Per Fleming Ch. J. Bullt. 166. in Case of Heywood and Smith, cites Litt. S. 749.

5. No Warranty extinguishes a Right, but only binds or bars it as long as the Warranty continues in Force; for if the Warranty be released, the ancient Right \*revives. 2 Salk. 686. Pasch. 4 Annæ B. R. Smith v. Tyndall. \* 11 Mod. 90, 91. pl. 13. Trin. 5 Ann. B. R. S. C. & S. P.

(B. 8) *Warranty. In what Cases it shall not attach.*

1. **I**F Tenant in Tail doth discontinue, and the Discontinuee is disseised, and Tenant in Tail releaseth with Warranty to the Disseisor, the Disseisee entereth in the Life of Tenant in Tail, who afterwards dieth, the Warranty works nothing; for the Warranty descending afterwards, cannot attach upon the Possession which was at the Time of the Warranty made, which was by the Conclusion; which by the Death of Tenant in Tail, is determined and removed by an Eign Title, viz. the Entail. Arg. 2 Le. 58. pl. 82. Mich. 30 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Ards v. Smith.

2. Tenant in Tail of Lands grants a Rent-Charge in Fee, and an Ancestor collateral releaseth to the Grantee with Warranty and dieth, the Tenant in Tail dieth; now the Issue is bound; but if Tenant in Tail dieth before him, who maketh the Release, now the Rent is determined by the Death of Tenant in Tail, and then the Warranty cannot attach upon it. Arg. 2 Le. 58. pl. 82. in Case of Ards v. Smith.

3. A Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail; A. leaseth for Years, a Recovery is had against B. living A. the Recoverors enter and cutt the

K. Lessee

Lessee for Years, the Son and *Heir of B. releaseth with Warranty* to him to whom the Recoverors have assured the Lands; the Lessee enters, *B. dieth, the Releasor dieth &c.* It was holden that the Entry of the Lessee, before that the Warranty had attached upon the Possession which passed, had avoided the Warranty. Arg. 2 Le. 56, 57, 58. pl. 82. Ards v. Smith.—als. Lincoln College Case.

(B. 9) *To what Titles a Warranty shall not extend:*

1. **N**O Warranty doth extend unto *meer and naked Titles*, as by Force of a *Condition with Clause of Re-entry, Exchange, Mortmain, consent to the Ravisher*, and the like, because that for these *no Action doth lie*; and if no Action can be brought, there can be neither Voucher, Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ*, nor Rebutter, and they continue in such Plight and Essence, as they were by their Original Creation, and by *no Act can be displaced or divested out of their original Essence*, and therefore cannot be bound by any Warranty. Co. Litt. 389. a.

(C) Warranty. *To what Estate it shall extend. It shall not extend more largely than the Estate.*

S. P. Co. Litt. 1. **A** Warranty shall not enlarge an Estate. 44 Ass. 35. per 385. b. (g) as if Lessor by Deed releases to his Lessee for Life, and warrant the Land to the Lessee and his Heirs; yet this does not enlarge his Estate.

S. P. Br. Gar- 2. If Lessee for Life be, the Remainder in Tail the Remainder to the rancies, pl. right Heirs of Lessee, and Lessee grants over his Estate to another and 10. cites it as his Heirs, and after releases to him in Fee with Warranty and dies, admitted 44 and this descends upon him in Remainder in Tail; yet this shall not bind him; for the Warranty does not extend but to the Estate which the Releasor had at the Time of the Release made. 44 Ass. 28. Adjudged.

S. P. Br. 3. If a Release be with Warranty to one, who has an Estate in Fee, Garranties, pl. the Warranty shall extend to the Fee. 44 Ass. 28. 35.

4. If there be Lessee for Life, the Remainder in Fee to another, and an Ancestor of him in Remainder releases to the Lessee in Fee with Warranty, and dies, and this descends upon him in Remainder, this Warranty shall not bind him; for it cannot enlarge the Estate of the Lessee to which it was made, and therefore is determined by his Death. 44 Ass. 35. by Thorpe.

5. If my Ancestor leases for Years, or for Life, and after I release to the Lessee with Warranty in Fee, and then my Ancestor dies, by which the Reversion descends to me, and then the Lessee dies, my Warranty shall not bar me, because the Estate is determined. 17 E. 3. 67. b.

6. If a Man gives in Tail to Baron and Feme with Warranty, and they lease for Life, saving the Reversion to them and to the Heirs of the Feme, and the

the *Tenant for Life* is impleaded by one who is *Heir to the Warranty*, and makes *Default* after *Default*, and the *Baron and Feme* are received by this *Reversion in Fee*, they may rebut by the *Warranty of Tail*; but if they vouch to *deraign the Warranty*, the *Vouchee* does not warrant but only the *Estate Tail*. Note the *Diversity*. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 31. cites 45 E. 3. 18.

7. A *Warranty* being a *Covenant real Executory* may extend to an *Estate in futuro*, having an *Estate* whereupon it may work in the *Beginning*. Co. Litt. 378. a. As if a Man lets Land for Life upon Condition to have Fee,

and warrants the Land in *forma prædicta*, and afterwards the *Lessee* performs the *Condition*, whereby the *Lessee* has *Fee*, the *Warranty* shall extend and increase according to the *Estate*. Co. Litt. 378. a.—So it is if *Lessor* had died before the *Performance* of the *Condition*, the *Warranty* shall rise and increase according to the *Estate*, and yet the *Lessor* himself was never bound to the *Warranty*, but it has *Relation from the first Livery*. Co. Litt. 378. a. Lease for Years on Condition to have in Fee, with Warranty, the War-

8. But if a *Man* grants a *Seignior* for *Years*, upon *Condition* to have *Fee* with a *Warranty* in *forma prædicta*, and after the *Condition* is perform'd, this shall not extend to the *Fee*, because the first *Estate* was but for *Years*, which was not capable of a *Warranty*. Co. Litt. 378. a. b. Lease for Years on Condition to have in Fee, with Warranty, the War-

ranty shall go to the *Fee* increas'd. Arg. Mo. 481. pl. 684. in *Cafe of Loyd v. Wilkinson*, cites 32 E. 3. Fitzh. *Garranty*, pl. 30. and 31 E. 1. Fitzh. *Voucher*, pl. 285.

9. And so it is, if a *Man* makes a *Lease for Years*, the *Remainder in Fee*, and warrants the Land in *forma prædicta*, he in the *Remainder* cannot take *Benefit* of the *Warranty*, because he is not *Party to the Deed*; and immediately he cannot take, if he were *Party to the Deed*, because he is nam'd after the *Habendum*, and the *Estate for Years* is not capable of a *Warranty*. Co. Litt. 378. b.

10. And so it is, if the Land be given to *A. and B.* so long as they jointly together live, *Remainder to the right Heirs of him that dieth*, and warrants the Land in *forma prædicta*, *A. dies*, his *Heir* shall have the *Warranty*, and yet the *Remainder* vested not during the *Life* of *A.* for the *Death* of *A.* must precede the *Remainder*, and yet the *Heir* of *A.* has the Land by *Descent*. Co. Litt. 378. b.

11. If *Tenant in Fee-simple*, that hath a *Warranty for Life*, either by an *express Warranty*, or by *Dedi*, be impleaded, and vouch, he shall recover a *Fee-simple* in *Value*, albeit his *Warranty* were but for *Term of Life*, because the *Warranty* extended in that *Cause to the whole Estate of the Feoffee in Fee-simple*. Co. Litt. 387. a.

12. If a *Lease for Life* be made to the *Father*, the *Remainder to his next Heir*, the *Father* is disseised, and releases with *Warranty*, and dies, this shall bar the *Heir*, altho' the *Warranty* doth fall, and the *Remainder* comes in *Esse* at one *Time*. Co. Litt. 388. b. (w)

13. If there be *Father and Son*, and the *Son* hath *Rent-service, Suit to a Mill, Rent-charge, Rent-feeck, Common of Pasture, or other Profit* apprender out of the Land of the *Father*, and the *Father* makes a *Feoffment in Fee with Warranty*, and dies, this shall not bar the *Son* of the *Rent, Common, or other Profit* apprender, *quamvis clausula specialis Warrantiæ vel Acquietanciæ in Chartis tenentium inseratur, quia in tali casu transit terra cum onere*; and he that is in *Seisin* or *Possession* need not to make any *Entry* or *Claim*: And albeit the *Son*, after the *Feoffment* with *Warranty*, and before the *Death* of the *Father*, had been disseised, and so being out of *Possession* the *Warranty* descended upon him, yet the *Warranty* should not bind him, because at the *Time* of the *Warranty* made, the *Son* was in *Possession*. Co. Litt. 388. b. But if he that hath Rent, Common, or any Profit out of the Land in Tail, disseises the Tenant of the Land, and makes a Feoffment of the Land, and warrants the Land to the Feoffee

and his *Heirs*, regularly the *Warranty* doth extend to all things issuing out of the Land, that is to say, to warrant the Land in such *Plight* and *Manner* as it was at in the *Hands* of the *Feoffor*, at the *Time* of the

the Feoffment with Warranty, and the Feoffee shall vouch as of Lands discharg'd of the Rent &c. at the Time of the Feoffment made. Co. Litt. 388. b. (y)

14. So if my Collateral Ancestor releases to my Tenant for Life, this shall not bind my Reversion or Remainder, because the Reversion or Remainder continued in me. Co. Litt. 388. b. (y)

The Report has a Nota, that the Lessor did not warrant it for him and his Heirs, but *Pro redditu prædicto* he warrants it against him and his Heirs. And for this Reason also it was held, that it was a Warranty for his Life, and was determined by his Death. Ibid.

15. *A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B.*—*A. made a Lease to 3 for their Lives, according to the Statute of 32 H. 8. with Warranty, and died without Issue, B. being his Brother and Heir. This Warranty shall not bind B. in Remainder; for he cannot have the Rent reserv'd, and then the Estate is determin'd, and the Warranty with the Estate, and shall not bar him in Remainder. And Judgment for the Plaintiff.* Cro. E. 602. pl. 13. Hill. 40 Eliz. C. B. Keen v. Cope.

16. A Warranty always follows the Estate unto which it is annex'd, and if the Estate unto which the Warranty is annex'd be determin'd, the Warranty also shall be gone and be determin'd, as appears by Littleton in his Chapter of Warranty, fo. 16. 8. Pla. 738, 739. and therefore if a Lease for Life be made to one, with Warranty to him and his Heirs, if he be vouch'd by Reason of this Warranty, he shall only recover according to his Estate for Life; for where the Estate is determin'd to which the Warranty is annex'd, if this Estate be determin'd, the Warranty is gone, and at an End; Per Croke J. 2 Bullt. 163. Trin. 9 Jac. Heywood v. Smith.

17. When one makes a Gift in Tail with Warranty since the Statute, this Warranty, into whatsoever Hands it comes, cannot extend to bar the Reversion in Fee; for the Estate to which the Warranty extends, is determin'd by Death of the Tenant in Tail without Issue, and Feoffment or other Act done by the Donee subsequent, shall not extend the Warranty further than the Estate to which the Warranty at the Time of the Creation of it was annex'd. 10 Rep. 96. b. Mich. 10 Jac. B. R. in Seymour's Case.

### (C. 2) Warranty. Extent thereof, as to the Heirs. Gavelkind, &c.

Br. Garran-  
ties, pl. 11.  
cites S. C.

1. **A**SSISE by 2 Brothers. The Tenant pleaded a Feoffment of their Father with Warranty against both; and the Eldest was compelled to answer to the Deed; and the Assise was awarded against the youngest, because it was pleaded against both, and the youngest is not Heir to the Warranty, for it was of Land in Gavelkind. And so see, that the Feoffment with Warranty of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff is a Bar to him who is Heir to the Warranty; but the Warranty is no Bar to the youngest, and a Feoffment alone is no Bar in Assise. Br. Assise, pl. 22. cites 44 E. 3. 16.

Co. Litt. 376.  
a says this  
is a Maxim

2. Every Warranty descends upon him that is the Heir to him that made the Warranty, by the Common Law. Litt. S. 718.  
of the Common Law.—Hob. 31. pl. 13. 10 Jac. in Case of Countden v. Clarke, says, Note that Warranties and Estoppels do always descend upon the right Heirs general, as being to simple Heirs. 38 E. 3. 22. If there be a Warrantor, who hath Lands in Gavelkind, the eldest Son shall be vouched alone; but the Tenant may also vouch the others for the Possession; and cites 32 E. [3] F. Voucher 94. That the Heir general shall take such Advantage of such Warranty, and no other, except he comes in as vouched for Possession with the true Heir.—A Warranty of Land in Berough English, or Gavelkind, binds only the Heir at Common Law; Per Dyer. D. 343. b. pl. 55. Trin. 1. Eliz.—Lien  
Real

Real descends only on the Heir at Common Law ; but Lien Personal binds all, as Heirs in Gavelkind &c. As if a Man oblige himself and his Heirs in an Obligation &c. Per Coke. Cro. J. 218. pl. 6. Hill. 6 Jac. B. R. in Case of Game v. Symms.

(C. 3) Upon what Conveyance a Warranty may be created. See (P)

1. IF a Lessee for Years, or Tenant by Elegit &c. or a Disseisor incontinent, make a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, if the Feoffee be impleaded, he shall vouch the Feoffor, and after him his Heir also; because this is a Covenant real, which binds him and his Heirs to recompence in Value, if they have Assets by Descent to recompence; for there is a Feoffment de Facto, and a Feoffment de Jure; and a Feoffment de Facto, made by them that have such Interest or Possession, as is aforesaid, is good between the Parties, and against all Men, but only against him that hath a Right. Co. Litt. 367. a.

2. Upon every Conveyance of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, as upon Fine, Feoffments, Gifts &c. Releases and Confirmations made to the Tenant of the Land, a Warranty may be made; albeit he that makes the Release or Confirmation hath no Right to the Land &c. But some do hold, that by Release or Confirmation, where there is no Estate created, or Transmutation of Possession, a Warranty cannot be made to the Assignee. Co. Litt. 371. a. b.

3. An exprefs Warranty cannot be created without Deed, and a Will in Writing is no Deed; and therefore an exprefs Warranty cannot be created by Will. Co. Litt. 386. a.

(C. 4) Warranty suspended. In what Cases. See (D)

1. IF the Baron has Cause of Action to the Land of which his Feme is bound to warranty, and the Baron brings Action, he shall be barr'd, and rebutted by the Warranty of his Feme, if she be alive at the Time &c. Br. Voucher, pl. 131. cites 11 Aff. 10. S. P. Br. Garranties, pl. 43. cites 13 Aff. 10. and 13 E. 3. But Brooke makes a Quære.

2. And the common Opinion was, That if Feme sole be bound to warrant Land to me, and he who has Cause of Action of it takes her to Feme, and he impleads me, he shall be barr'd during the Coverture. Br. Voucher, pl. 131. cites 11 Aff. 10.

3. If Ancestor Collateral makes Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and after the Feoffee leases to the Ancestor Collateral again for Life, or in Tail, or if he leases or gives the same Land for Life or in Tail, the Remainder over &c. there the Warranty is suspended for the Time; But after the Lease or Tail extinct, he in Reversion or Remainder may barr the Heir in Tail by this Warranty. And therefore see there, that if the Heir impleads the Uncle, or Ancestor Collateral in his Life, the Warranty shall not serve. Br. Garranties, pl. 91. cites Litt. Tit. Garr.

4. M. seised in Fee, married A. and they by Indenture covenanted to levy a Fine to the Use of them 2 for their Lives, Remainder to A. and his Heirs, with Warranty. A Fine was levied accordingly. Afterwards A. devised the Premises to the Lessor of the Plaintiff, and died, and then

M. died. It was objected, that the Warranty was destroy'd in its Creation; and that the Heir shall not be bound by it, but where the Ancestor was. But it was resolved, that the Warranty made a good Title to the Lessor of the Plaintiff, and it was but suspended during the Life of M. that if one makes a Feoffment in Fee, with Warranty to another and his Heirs, and the Feoffee re-inceffs the Feoffor for Life, the Warranty here is only suspended; and when the Feoffor dies the Warranty will remain, and his Heir will be bound; that if, in the principal Case, *M. had taken back an Estate for Life, by way of Remainder, from the Conufee*, the Warranty could be only suspended, and the Heirs of M. should warrant these Lands to the Heirs of A. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Annæ, B. R. *Smith v. Tindall*.

5. So if a Man levies a *Fine, with Warranty to another and his Heirs*, and the Conufee *renders back to the Conufor for his Life*, the Warranty is suspended during the Life of the Conufor; but when he dies, it shall descend upon and bind his Heir: For *where the Warranty is more extensive than the Estate taken back*, the Warranty is only suspended. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Annæ, B. R. in Case of *Smith v. Tindal*.

### (C. 5) Warranty divided.

i. **N**OTE, where two *Parceners* are, and the one *aliens her Part*, and the other is *impleaded*, there, because she cannot have Aid of her Coparcener, she may vouch alone, and shall have the Warranty alone; Per Finch and Knivet. *Quod non negatur in Formedon*. And so note the Warranty sever'd, and she shall have it alone for her Moiety. Br. Garranties, pl. 27. cites 38 E. 3. 20.

Br. Voucher, pl. 32. cites S. C. ——— 8 Rep. 51. b. Mich. 6 Jac S. C. cited in *Syms's Case*, that the Baron and Feme were Tenants in special Tail to them and the Heirs of their Bodies.

2. *Præcipe quod reddat*. The Tenant in special Tail had Issue a Daughter, and discontinued with Warranty. The Feme died. He took another Feme, and had Issue another Daughter, and died. The eldest Daughter took Baron, and she and her Baron brought Formedon; and the Tenant vouched the [eldest] Daughter, Wife of the Demandant, and the other Daughter by a strange Name. The Feme Demandant appear'd, and the other made Default at the Sequatur; whereupon the Tenant rebutted against the Demandant by the Warranty, and Affets descended for a Moiety; and for the other Moiety the Demandant had Seisin of the Land. *Quod nota*; for he cannot rebut for the Whole, because the Warranty did not descend upon the Feme of the Demandant only. And so see a Warranty sever'd. Br. Garranties, pl. 14. cites 45 E. 3. 23.

The Case of Syms's was a Formedon in Remainder, and counted of a Gift by W. to S. his Son in special Tail, the Remainder to J. his Son in special Tail, the Remainder to A. his Daughter, and her Heirs; and that S. and J. were dead without Issue. The Tenant pleaded a Fine levied by S. with Warranty, and then J. died without Issue, and afterwards S. died without Issue; and that the Warranty thereupon descended upon the said A. and after her Death it descended upon the Demandant. The Demandant replied, that the Warranty descended upon the said A. and also upon B. another Co-heir of the said S. and shew'd how, and that the Warranty descended upon the Demandant as to a Moiety only. But notwithstanding the Case of 45 E. 3. 23. above, it was resolv'd by Coke Ch. J. and the whole Court, that A. and her Heir (the Demandant) is barr'd for the whole; for the Warranty is intire, and extends to all the Land, and bars every one upon whom it descends, of all the Right in the Land, whether the Right be Joint or Several; And if one only has Right, and the other nothing, he that has Right will be barr'd of all; for to this Purpose *the whole Warranty descends upon every of them*. And they said (Ibid. 52. a.) That the 45 E. 3. 23. a. b. did not warrant any such Opinion as was inferr'd from thence; for that the principal Case in the Book at large is, that in *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant vouch'd two as Heirs, and said that one was within Age, and pray'd that the Parol might demur. The Demandant replied that he was of full Age, and pray'd he might be view'd by the Court; whereupon Process was to the Sequatur &c. when he came not, nor was any Writ return'd; and the Demandant pray'd Judgment for a Moiety for the Default of one, and a Summons ad Warr' against

against the other. But to this it was said, that Summons ad Warrantizandum he cannot have, because he who is vouch'd is Demandant. Whereupon the Tenant said, that the Ancestor of those who are vouch'd, did by Deed here produc'd infeof one R. with Warranty, Que Estate he has, Judgment if against the Deed &c. And further that he had Assets by Descent; to which the Demandant said, that he had nothing by Descent. And the Court gave Judgment for a Moiety for Default of one of the Vouchees, which the Tenant had lost by his Voucher, for which Moiety he can plead Nothing: and for the other Moiety, tho' he had vouch'd the Demandant by a strange Name, and so in a Manner pleaded in Chief, yet inasmuch as the Demandant had told him of this Voucher as to him, because he is Demandant himself, he may plead the Warranty and Assets in Bar for the other Moiety; And that upon this Plea no Judgment is given in the Book, and therefore the Court paid no Regard to the Collection or Inference of the Ld. Brooke, the Book being adjudged upon another Point, viz upon Default of one of the Vouchees. — Cro J. 217. pl. 6. Hill. 6 Jac. B. R. S. C. adjudged accordingly, by the Name of Game and Symms. — Mod. 182. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. in C. B. in the Case of *Fowle v. Doble*, Vaughan Ch. J. said he question'd the Resolution in Symms's Case; and said that the Case cited in Symms's Case, out of 45 E. 3. 23. is expressly against the Resolution of that Case, and that it is said in the Reports, that no Judgment was given in that Case; which he said is false; and also that the Case is not well abridged by Brooke; which he said, is also false. And asked, if in a Case of Voucher a Man loses his Warranty, that does not vouch all that are bound, why should not one that is rebutted have the like Advantage? He said, that there is a Resolution quoted in Symm's Case, [Pag. 51. b.] out of 5 E. 2. Fitzh. Tit. Garranty, 78. upon which the Judgment is said to be founded, being as is there said a Case in Point, but he conceived it was not; For Harvey, that gave the Rule said, there the Tenant may bar you all; and consequently may bar one only. In the Case there were several Co-heirs, and if all were Demandants, all might have been barr'd; and if one be Demandant, there is no Question but she may be rebutted for her Part. But Symms's Case is quite otherwise; for the one Person is Co-heir to the Warranty, who is not Heir to any Part of the Land; In 6 E. 3. 50. there is a Case resolved upon the Ground and Reason of the 45 E. 3. And he said, that for these Reasons he could not rely on Symms's Case. — Freem. Rep. 159. pl. 175. S. C. and S. P. accordingly, by Vaughan Ch. J.

3. If *Father and Son make a joint Purchase in Fee, and the Father aliens the Whole with Warranty, and dies, the Son shall avoid it for a Moiety: But if the Purchase were to the Father and Son, and the Heirs of the Son, and the Father makes a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, if the Son entereth in the Life of the Father, and the Feoffee re-enters, and the Father dies, the Son shall have an Assise of the Whole; and so is the Book of 22 H. 6. to be understood. But if the Son had not enter'd in the Life of the Father, then for the \* Father's Moiety it had been a Bar to the Son, for that therein he had an Estate for Life; and therefore the Warranty, as to that Moiety, had been collateral to the Son, and by Disseisin for the Son's Moiety; and to a Warranty defeated in Part, and stand good in Part. But if the Purchase had been to the Father and Son, and to the Heirs of the Father, then the Entry of the Son in the Life of the Father, as to Avoidance of the Warranty, had not availed him; because his Father lawfully conveyed away his Moiety. Co. Litt. 367. b.*

\* But see now the Statute, 4 & 5 Ann. cap. 16.

4. If a *Man of full Age and an Infant make a Feoffment in Fee, with Warranty, this Warranty is not void in Part, and good in Part; but it is good for the Whole against the Man of full Age, and void against the Infant; for albeit the Feoffment of an Infant passing by Livery of Seisin be voidable, yet his Warranty, which takes Effect only by Deed, is merely void. Co. Litt. 367. b.*

5. If a *Man, seised of a Rent by a defeasible Title, releases to the Tenant all his Right, and warrants the Land to him and his Heirs, if he be impleaded for the Rent, he shall vouch and recover in Value for the Rent; and if after he be impleaded for the Land, he shall vouch and recover in Value again for the Land, in respect of the several Estates recovered: But for one and the same Estate he shall never recover but once in Value; and tho' the Land recovered in Value be evicted, yet shall he never take Benefit of the Warranty after. Co. Litt. 393. a.*

6. And as Warranties may be defeated in the Whole, so they may be defeated as to Part of the Benefit that may be taken of the same; as he that hath a Warranty may make a *Defeasance not to take any Benefit by way of Voucher, or that he shall take no Advantage by way of Warrantia Chartæ, or by way of Rebutter. Co. Litt. 393. a.*

(C. 6) Warranty

## (C. 6) Warranty Defeated, Avoided, or Determin'd by what Act.

1. A Warranty executed is determin'd for ever, tho' the Record, in which it was executed, is revers'd after by Judgment in Writ of Deceit; and there by the first Execution the Warranty is gone for ever; Per Scot, quod non negatur. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 52. cites 4 E. 3. 36. and Fitzh. Scire facias 40.

2. If Fine is levied to Baron and Feme, and to W. P. their Son; and to the Heirs of W. P. and after the Baron and Feme levy a Fine with Warranty to a Stranger, and W. P. enters, and the Baron and Feme die, now Warranty and Fine is void; for, for the one Moiety the Fine was a Disseisin, by which the Entry of W. was lawful, and to the other Moiety, because it was an Alienation to his Disinheritance, his Entry was lawful, and so the whole Warranty avoided; for, for the Moiety, it seems to be Warranty which commenc'd by Disseisin, and of the other Moiety, Warranty collateral. Br. Garranties, pl. 35. cites 24 E. 3. 38.

Warranty cannot be avoided but by Entry, or continual Claim, which countervails Entry, where he durst not enter for Doubt of Death, which shall be so pleaded expressly. Br. Garranties, pl. 86. cites 11 H. 6. 51. Per Bab.

3. Warranty shall not be avoided but by Entry, or by Action before that the Warranty descends; for if he may enter, and will not, he shall not recover before that the Warranty descends; then, when it is descended, he shall be barr'd. And so note that in Formedon, Cui in Vita, and such Actions, where a Man cannot enter, there if the Warranty be descended and pleaded, this is Bar for ever. Br. Garranties, pl. 96. cites the printed Abridgment of Assises, fol. 38.

Br. Recover, pl. 38. cites S. C.

4. If Tenant in Tail has Issue two Daughters, and infeoffs the one with Warranty, and dies, the Warranty between her and her Father is determin'd; and yet by Cause shewn that the Reversion is descended to the other Daughter, there in Formedon brought in Name of both, the Feoffee by this Cause shewn shall vouch herself and her Sister, and otherwise not. Br. Garranties, pl. 21. cites 11 H. 4. 20.

Br. Recovery, pl. 11. cites S. C. — Br. Voucher, pl. 71. cites S. C. — Br. Garranties, pl. 32. cites 21 H. 6. 45.

5. T. brought Warrantia Chartæ against H. and counted that one R. brought Assise against him of 100 Acres of Land, pending which Assise the Plaintiff came to him, and shew'd that he was in of his Feoffment with Warranty, and requested him to administer to him a Plea in Bar of the Assise, which he refus'd to do &c. Port. said, before that the Defendant any thing had in this Land, A. was seised in Fee till disseis'd by C. who infeof'd the Defendant, who infeof'd the Plaintiff, upon whom the said A. enter'd; Judgment si Actio. Per Markham, he shall not disable his own Estate; for if a Man, who has granted Rent-charge, says, that he was in by Disseisin made to K. at the Time of the Gift, which K. after releas'd to his Possession, this shall not defeat the Grant; and yet the Release countervails Entry and Feoffment. And per Newton, Paston, and Afcue J. by the Entry of the Disseisee all mesne Estates are defeated, but in Case of Release the Estate continues; so a great Difference. And after the Defendant chang'd his Plea, and said that A. was seised in Fee, and infeof'd B. C. and D. after whose Death E. claim'd as Heir of A. and, thinking that A. had died seised, enter'd upon the said B. C. and D. and thereof infeof'd the Defendant, who infeof'd the Plaintiff in Fee with Warranty, upon whom F. enter'd, and D. died, and B. and C. releas'd to the Possession of the said F. all their Right; Judgment si Actio; and because he did not shew whether the Feoffment and Release was before the Assise brought, or not, therefore no Plea; Quod tota Curia concessit; by which Portingt. alleg'd it to be before the



the Assise brought; and after Arderne pleaded the first Bar by Entry made by C. after the Disseisin and the Warranty made. And per Cur. the Entry ought to be alleg'd before the Assise brought, or before any Request made to administer the Bar; for per Newton, Entry before Request in Assise avoids the Warranty. And so of Entry before Voucher in Præcipe quod reddat, notwithstanding that it be pending the Præcipe; for the Party is not intitled to his Warranty, but by the Voucher in the one Case, and by the Request in the other; but Entry lawful before is a Determination of the Warranty; by which Arderne waiv'd the Plea aforesaid, and said that A. was seis'd till disseis'd by R. who infeoff'd H. who infeoff'd the Plaintiff with Warranty, and A. re-enter'd upon the Plaintiff, before which Entry the Plaintiff made no Request. And per Newton, if a Man be in of my Feoffment, and is impleaded, and after infeoffs a Stranger, and retakes an Estate, there this is a good Avoidance of the Warranty, and he cannot bind me; for he is in of another Estate, and yet Possession continues as to the first Writ. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22 H. 6. 22.

6. Entry lawful, or Recovery before Voucher or Request, is a clear Determination of the Warranty; Per Paston J. Quod nota. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22 H. 6. 22. Br. Voucher, pl. 71. cites S. C.

7. Where Disseisor infeoffs B. with Warranty, and the first Disseisee releases all his Right to the Feoffee, and Assise is brought against him, there the Warranty shall remain, notwithstanding the Release. Br. Voucher, pl. 71. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22 H. 6. 22. A Disseisor makes Feoffment in Fee, and the Feoffee makes Feoffment

over with Warranty, upon whom a Stranger enters as Disseisor, the 1st Disseisee releases to the 2d Disseisor, the 2d Feoffee re-enters, the first Disseisee brings Assise, and the 2d Feoffee brings Warrantia Carta against his Feoffor, and he pleads this Matter, and the Release of the first Disseitee, this is not good; for the Possession continued. Contrary if the first Disseisee had re-enter'd or recover'd, and infeoff'd him. And so note a Difference between Release made by him, who may lawfully enter upon one who is in by Tort, and where such a Man enters or recovers, and takes Execution. In the one Case the Warranty remains, and in the other not. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. & 22 H. 6. 22.

8. So where such Release is made to a second Disseisor by the first Disseisor. Contra of Entry or Recovery. Br. Voucher, pl. 71. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22 H. 6. 22. If Disseisor be, and he makes Feoffment with Warranty,

and the Feoffee is disseised by another Disseisor, and the first releases to the 2d Disseisor, by this the Warranty of the Feoffee is determined; per Paston. And concord. Littleton in his Chapter of Release, as to the mesne Titles. Contra Newton; and that Warranty is not determined without an Entry in Fact. Brooke says, and so it seems clear, that lawful Entry by Recovery, or otherwise, determines mesne Acts. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 2. cites 21 H. 6. 41.

9. Where Disseisor makes Feoffment with Warranty, and the Disseisee enters, the Warranty is lost; for his Entry determines mesne Acts. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 2. cites 21 H. 6. 41.

10. Warranty cannot stand in Part, and be defeated in Part; Per Newton and Paston. And therefore Brooke says it seems to him, that by the Entry into Part all the Warranty shall be defeated; for all the Justices said that he may enter into the Moiety; Quod nota. Br. Garrancies, pl. 34. cites 22 H. 6. 56.

11. If Tenant in Tail has Warranty to deraign against his Donor, and is disseised, and A. who has Title paramount, recovers against the Disseisor, the Warranty of the Tenant in Tail is lost; Per Jay. Br. Garrancies, pl. 55. cites 4 H. 7. 2.

12. Altho' a collateral Warranty be descended, yet if the Estate whereunto the Warranty was annex'd is defeated, albeit it be by a meer Stranger, the Warranty is defeated; As if the Discontinuee of Tenant in Tail is disseised, and a collateral Ancestor had releas'd to the Disseisor with Warranty, this barr'd the Issue; but if the Discontinuee had

enter'd on the Disseisor, the Bar was remov'd: So that altho' the Discontinuance remain, and no Remitter wrought to the Heir, yet the Warranty is defeated, and Bar remov'd; and therefore the Issue in Tail may have his Formedon, and recover the Land. *Sublato Principali tollitur adjunctum.* See Litt. S. 741. and Co. Litt. 389. a.

The Reason is, that by the Attainder of the Father, it is now in Judgment of Law but a Release without Warranty; for

albeit the Warranty at the Time of the Release was effectual, yet it works no Discontinuance, unless it descends upon the Issue in Tail, so as if it be defeated, extinct, or determined in the Life of the Tenant in Tail, then no Discontinuance is wrought. Co. Litt. 391 b.

And so it is if the Tenant in Tail has Issue, and releases to the Disseisor with Warranty, and after is attainted of Felony, and after obtains his Pardon, and dies, the Issue in Tail may enter; for the Pardon does not restore the Blood as to the Warranty, nor makes the Issue in that Case inheritable to the Warranty. But if the Issue in Tail, in that Case, had been attainted of Felony in the Life of his Father, and obtained his Charter of Pardon, and then his Father had died, the Issue cannot enter into the Land, in respect of the Corruption of Blood upon the Attainder of himself. But in the Case of Littleton, if Tenant in Tail at the Time of his Attainder had no Issue, and after the Obtaining of his Pardon had Issue, that Issue should have been bound by the Warranty; for by the Pardon he was as a new Creature, tanquam Filius terræ, whose Blood upwards remains corrupted; but for the Issue had after the Pardon, he is inheritable to his Father; and if his Father had Issue before the Pardon, and had Issue also after, and dies, nothing can descend to the youngest, for that the eldest is living, and disabled: But if the eldest Son had died in the Life of the Father, without Issue, then the youngest should inherit. Co. Litt. 391. b. 392. a.

14 A Release of all Warranties, or of all Covenants real, or of all Demands, will defeat and extinguish a Warranty. Litt. S. 748.

15. If the Heir impleads the Uncle, or Ancestor collateral in his Life, the Warranty shall not serve. Br. Garrancies, pl. 91. cites Litt. tit. Garr.

16. If the Baron discontinues the Right of his Feme, and Ancestor collateral of the Feme releases with Warranty and dies, to whom the Feme is Heir, and after the Baron dies, the Feme shall be barr'd in Cui in Vita by this Warranty, notwithstanding the Coverture, because she is put to her Action by the Discontinuance; for Coverture cannot avoid Warranty, but where the Entry of the Feme is lawful, which it is not upon a Discontinuance, as above. Br. Garrancies, pl. 84. cites M. 33 H. 8.

17. If a Collateral Ancestor releases with Warranty, and enters into Religion, now the Warranty binds; but if after he be deraigned, now it is defeated. Co. Litt. 392. b.

18. If a Seignior be granted with Warranty, and the Tenancy escheats, the Seignior whereunto the Warranty was annex'd, is extinct; and consequently the Warranty defeated; and it shall not extend to the Land Et sic de similibus. Co. Litt. 392. b.

19. By Partition by Writ, the Warranty is not extinguish'd, because it is compellable by Act of Parliament, to which every Man is Party; and so no Man can have wrong by its Operation. 6 Rep. 12. b. Pasch. 27 Eliz. C. B. Morrice's Case.

S. P. Hob.  
25. in Case  
Roll v. Of-  
born.

S. C. cited  
per Cur. Ld. Raym. Rep. 360. in Case of Hawkins v. Cardy.

20. But if 2 Jointenants make Partition by Deed by Consent, since the said Act, (viz) 31 H. 8. 1. this Partition remains at Common Law; and consequently the Warranty is gone. 6 Rep. 12. b. Morrice's Case.

(D) Warranty. *Destruction.* What Act or Thing will destroy a Warranty. *Act of God.*

i. **I**F my Father and J. S. enfeoff me with Warranty, and after my Father dies, I may vouch my self as Heir to my Father \* with J. S. and so the Warranty is not destroyed by the Descent. 29 E. 3. 46. Admitted. \* Fol. 74<sup>o</sup>.  
But in *Præcipe* quod reddat, per Cur. if

the Father infeoffs his Son with Warranty, and the Son is impleaded, he may vouch his Father; but if the Father dies, and the Son is Heir to him, now if the Son be impleaded, he cannot vouch as Heir of his Father; for by the Death of his Father, the Warranty of his Father is extinct, and also he cannot vouch himself; for he is Heir to the Father who made the Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 124. cites 43 E. 3. 23. — S. P. And it is the same Person who shall vouch and who shall render in Value, and he cannot render to himself in Value. Br. Garranties, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 13. — Br. Voucher, pl. 13. cites 40 E. 3. 14. S. C.

2. If 2 are enfeoffed with Warranty, and after one dies the Survivor shall have all the Warranty; for he comes in from the first Feoffor. 13 E. 3. Age. 96. by Shard.

[3.] If a Man makes a Gift in Tail at this Day, and warrants the Land to him, his Heirs and Assigns, and after the Donee makes a Feoffment and dies without Issue, the Warranty is expired as to any Voucher or Rebutter; for that the Estate in Tail, whereunto it was knit, is spent; otherwise it is, if the Gift and Feoffment had been made before the Statute of *Donis conditionalibus*; for then both the Donee and Feoffee had a Fee Simple, and so are our Books to be intended in this and the like Cases. Co. Litt. 385. a. (d)

## (D. 2) Act in Law.

See (K. b)  
pl. 15.

[1.] 3. **I**F a Villein and another have Joint Warranty, and the Lord enters into the Moiety of his Villein, the other shall have the Warranty alone. 48 E. 3. 17.

2. If a Man has Cause of Warranty, and cannot take thereof Advantage at the Time when Necessity requires, as against an Abbot or Bishop, in the Time of Vacation, or against the Heir in *Ventre sa mere*, where there is no other Heir at the Time who can be vouch'd with him, now the Warranty is lost for ever, as it is said there. Br. Garranties, pl. 68. cites 38 E. 3. 29.

3. If A. disseises B. and infeoffs C. with Warranty, who infeoffs D. with Warranty, upon whom a Stranger enters, in whose Possession B. the Disseisee, releases his Right, all the Warranties are extinct; and if D. re-enters and be impleaded, he shall not have a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, because he is in of another Estate by Wrong. F. N. B. 135. (G) Ibid in the new Notes (e) cites 21 H. 6. 41. accordingly.

## (E) What

(E) What Act or Thing will be an *Extinguishment*.  
*Act of him who has the Warranty.*

S. P. because he cannot warrant the Land to himself, nor can he be Assignee to himself. Co. Litt. 390. a. (g) — *But if a Man makes a Feoffment with Warranty, and the Feoffee enfeoffs the first Feoffor upon Condition, that Warranty remains, and he shall vouch by Reason of the first Warranty; but if upon that Feoffment he had limited any new Use, there, because the Estate was alter'd, the Voucher was gone.* 4 Le. 251 in Case of Roll v. Osborn, cites it is adjudg'd in C. B. 43 Eliz. 3 Bointon v. Chester. — And ibid. says it was relolv'd 34 Eliz. in B. R. in Kempe and Henningham's Case, that in such Case he should not have several Warrantia Chartæ's.

S.P. Co.Litt. 390. a. (i) 2. *But if the Feoffee with Warranty enfeoffs the Feoffor and his Feme with Warranty, the first Warranty is not destroyed.* 17 E. 3. 47. Adjudged. *But Quære there* 74. 29. E. 3. 49. Adjudged, 39 E. 3. 9. b. 26 Aff. 40.

Br. Garran- ties, pl. 22. cites S. C. — 3. [So] if Feoffee with Warranty enfeoffs the Feoffor and a Stranger with Warranty, the first Warranty remains. 11 D. 4. 42. Co. Litt. 390 a (i) S. P. — For tho' the Fee-Simple of the Warranty and of the Estate warranted meet in the same Person; yet another is jointly seised with him, who would be prejudiced if the Warranty should be extinct. Hawk. Co. Litt. 491.

Br. Garran- ties, pl. 22. cites S. C. — 4. *If 2 enfeoff me with Warranty, and I re-enfeoff the one with Warranty, yet their Warranty to me remains.* 11 D. 4. 42. S. P. Co. Litt. 390. a. (i) — For the other Feoffor may still warrant the Land to him that was his Companion, as well as to me who was the first Feoffor. Hawk. Co. Litt. 491.

See (G) pl. 1. S. C. 5. *If 2 Feoffees with Warranty are, and the one releases to the other all his Right in the Land, he, to whom the Release is made, shall have all the Warranty, and no Part shall be destroyed by it; for he comes in from the first Feoffor into the whole.* 13 E. 3. Age. 96. by Shard.

6. *In Dower, if the Tenant vouches the Heir, and the Demandant has Judgment against the Heir, and the Tenant holds in Peace, and after the Heir reverses the Judgment by Writ of Disceit, and the Demandant brings new Writ of Dower, the Warranty is lost by Falsity of the Tenant, and by the Reversal of the Judgment in Writ of Disceit.* Br. Garran- ties, pl. 83. cites 4 E. 3. 36. and Fitzh. Sci. fa. 140.

Br. Garran- ties, pl. 43. cites S. C. 7. *If the Baron in another Writ confesses the Warranty to be made by his Feme, if he has Cause of Action of the same Land, he shall be barred during the Coverture; Quære.* Br. Extinguishment, pl. 26. cites 13 Aff. 9. and 13 E. 3. and Fitzh. Warranty 36.

Br. Garran- ties, pl. 43. cites S. C. 8. *But 'tis said elsewhere, that if he who gets the Warranty espouses the Feme, who warrants, and is impleaded, he has lost the Warranty for ever; For he cannot vouch his own Feme; and if the Demandant recovers he has lost the Warranty for ever, and so is not suspended, but extinct.* Br. Extinguishment, pl. 26. cites 13 Aff. 9.

Br. Voucher, pl. 13. cites S. C. — Br. Garran- ties, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 13. S. C. be- cause he re-enfeoffed his Father of as high an Estate as he took. 9. *In Præcipe quod reddat, the Case was that the Father and two Sons were, and the Father infeoffed the eldest in Fee, and he re-infeoffed the Father and the youngest, and the Heirs of the Father, and the Father died; by this his first Warranty is extinct.* Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 14.

10. If two Jointenants are, and the one *infeoffs a Stranger of his Part*, If I infeoff two with Warranty, and the one *infeoffs a Stranger of his Part*, I shall not warrant to the second Feoffee. Br. Garranties, pl. 75. cites 11 E. 4. 8. Per Husley and Choke.

11. If a Man makes a *Feoffment with Warranty*, and after the Feoffee by Deed grants to the Feoffor, that if he or his Heirs vouch by the Warranty that it shall be void, this is a good Grant; for he may rebut notwithstanding, but not vouch. Br. Grants, pl. 166. cites 7 H. 6. 43.

12. If a Man infeoffs another of Lands by Deed with Warranty, if the Feoffee makes a *Feoffment over*, and takes back an Estate in Fee, the Warranty is determined, and he shall not have a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, because he is *in of another Estate*. F. N. B. 135. (G) ibid. in the new Notes (d) says, see accordant per Newton.  
 22 H. 6. 22.—S. P. West's Symb. S. 197. cites F. N. B. 135. (A) —If A. makes *Feoffment in Fee* with Warranty, and takes back Estate in Fee, the Warranty is gone. The same as to Warranty for Life, if he takes back Estate for Life. Mod. 182. pl. 14. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. C. B. Fowle v. Doble.—Cart. 243. S. C. & S. P. by Vaughan Ch. J. —Freem. Rep. 157, &c. S. C. accordingly.—Mo. 71. pl. 192. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon. S. P.—Dal. 71. pl. 47. S. C. & S. P.

13. Grandfather, Father, and Son. The Grandfather is *seised for Life*, \* To the Father the Remainder to the \* Son in Tail, Remainder to the right Heirs of the *Grandfather*. The Grandfather covenants by Indenture to make Assurance to J. S. and that it should be to the Use of him and his Heirs; and after he suffers a Recovery against him, and levies a Fine to the said J. S. Come'ceo &c. and Proclamations upon it, and *and after the Statute of 27 H. 8.* is made, and the Grandfather makes a *Feoffment to the Son*, and dies. And 'twas held that the Entry of the Father upon the Son is lawful, and shall not be estopped upon the Warranty of the Grandfather; for this is gone by the retaking of the Estate; for when the Statute vests as high a Possession in him as he had when he alien'd, the Warranty is extinct; for the Statute of 27 H. 8. does not save the Warranty. And there Dyer said, that tho' the 5 Years passed in the Life of the Grandfather; so that the Entry which was given by Cause of Forfeiture is taken away, yet when the Grandfather died he shall have other 5 Years to make his Claim or Entry for Cause of the Title coming to him by the Remainder in Tail; and this by the Stat. of 4 H. 7. Mo. 71. pl. 192. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon. Dal. 71. pl. 47. S. C.

14. If a Woman Tenant in Tail and her Husband make a Lease Pour autre Vie, if in an Action they be received, they cannot vouch over. Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn, cites 45 E. 3. 18. and 46 E. 3. 24. But if the Lease had been only for the Life of the Woman, upon the Receipt they might have vouched; for by Representation they are in of the first Estate. Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

15. If a Man conveys Land to me and my Heirs with Warranty, and I make a Feoffment, or levy a Fine, or suffer a Recovery, without vouching my Feoffor, to the Use of my self and my Heirs, yet I may vouch my Feoffor as I might do before; for this is my old Fee-Simple in the same Degrees and Privity in Effect, as before. Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 27. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

16. If one levies a Fine to me in Fee with Warranty to me and my Heirs, and I suffer a Common Recovery against me to mine own Use as before, my Warranty remains; for I am in by him as I was in before. Hob. 27. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

17. And if the Warranty were to me, my Heirs, and Assigns, and I suffer the Recovery to the Use of a Stranger, he shall vouch my Feoffor as my Assignee; for common Recovery is indeed an Assignment. Hob. 27. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

(F) Warranty. Extinguishment. *What Act or Thing shall be said an Extinguishment of all the Warranty, and what but of part.*

Cited 1 Rep. 1. 67. in Archer's Case. **I**f Lessee for Life be the Remainder or Reversion in Fee, and Lessee is disseised, and an Ancestor of him in Remainder or Reversion releases to disseisor with Warranty and dies, and after Lessee enters or recovers by Assise, because the Warranty does not descend upon him; yet this shall not reduce the Remainder or Reversion. But it shall be bound by the Warranty, because it was bound before the Re-entry. 44 Ass. 35.

2. But otherwise it is if the Lessee re-enters before the Death of the Ancestor, then the Remainder or Reversion is not bound by the Warranty because it does not descend upon him; and therefore the Re-entry of Lessee reduces the Estate of him in Reversion and Remainder, and then the Estate upon which the Warranty was annexed is destroyed. 44 Ass. 35.

2 Le. 57. Arg. in the Case of Ards v. Smith, S. P. cites 44 E. 3. 30. 31. but it

should be 44 Ass. pl. 35. as in Roll. and is Lib. Ass. pag. 295. a. at the Top, that the Warranty is lost by the Entry of him in Remainder for Life, and the first Remainders recontinued. Same Case is at 44 E. 3. 30. 31. but not S. P.

3. So if Tenant for Life, Remainder for Life, Remainder in Fee are, and Tenant for Life aliens in Fee, to whom an Ancestor of him in Remainder in Fee releases with Warranty, and after before his Death, he in Remainder enters for a Forfeiture, this destroys the Warranty as to the Remainder also, for the Cause aforesaid. 44 Ass. 35. by Thorp.

Fol. 741.  
\* Cro. C. 291. pl. 2. S. C. and S. P. seems admitted, if the Jury had found the Son to have been Heir, which they did not; and that not being found, Jones and Berkeley J. held the Warranty to be no Bar, but Crooke e contra; but upon that Point they would advise.—† Cro. C. 145. pl. 23. S. C. Mich. 4 Car. in B. R. adjudg'd.—Jo. 199. pl. 15. S. C. adjudg'd.

4. If Baron and Feme are seised for Life of Land, the Remainder to the Son in Tail, the Remainder to the Son in Fee, and the Baron makes Feoffment with general Warranty, and dies, and this descends upon the Son, and after the Feme enters by Force of the Statute of 32 H. 8. tho' the Feme be remitted to her Estate for Life, yet this shall not destroy the Warranty as to the Son; for his Estate was bound by the collateral Warranty before the Entry of the Feme; and therefore the Warranty cannot be destroyed by the Entry of the Feme. Hill. 10 Car. B. R. between \* Gimlet and Saundrey, Per Curiam, and Counsel, admitted, and agreed without Argument of this Point. Intratur. Cr. 8 Car. Rot. 1000. Car. B. R. between † Fox and Kendall adjudged upon a special Verdict, and the same Judgment afterwards Mich. 5 Car. affirm'd per Curiam, without Scruple, in Writ of Error in the Exchequer Chamber. Intratur in B. R. Cr. 3 Car. Rot. 746. But in this Case the Reversion in Fee was limited to the right Heirs of the Baron.

5. If a Man gives to Father and Son, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Father, and the Father aliens the Land with Warranty, and dies, the Son may enter into the one Moiety for the Disseisin to him, and shall have his Action of the other Moiety, by all the Justices. But by Askue [Ashton] it is to be known if he may enter into any Parcel; for then the Warranty as to this Parcel is defeated, and Warranty cannot stand in Part and be defeated in Part; Per Newton and Paston. And therefore Brook says, it seems

seems to him that by the Entry into Part all the Warranty shall be defeated; for all the Justices said that he may enter into the Moiety. Quod nota. Br. Garrancies, pl. 34. cites 22 H. 6. 51.

6. *Two make a Feoffment in Fee, and warrant the Land to the Feoffee and his Heirs, and the Feoffee releases to one of the Feoffors of the Warranty, yet he shall vouch the other for the Moiety.* Co. Litt. 393. a. So it is if one infeoff's two with Warranty, and the one releases the Warranty, yet the other shall vouch for his Moiety. Co. Litt. 393. a.

(G) Warranty. Extinguishment. *What Act or Thing will destroy all the Warranty.* See (F)

1. **I**f two are infeoff'd with Warranty, and after the one infeoffs the other of his Part (admitting that he may) this shall extinguish all the Warranty, and not the Moiety only. Contra 13 E. 3. Age 96. by Shard.

(H) Warranty. *A Title happening of later Time shall not be bound.*

1. **I**f my Ancestor be disseised, and I release to the Disseisor with Warranty, and after my Ancestor dies, by which the Right descends to me, yet my Warranty shall bar me. 17 E. 3. 67. b.

2. *If Tenant in Tail, the Remainder in Tail are, and Tenant in Tail levies a Fine with Warranty, and after suffers an erroneous Common Recovery, and dies without Issue, and the Warranty descends upon him in Remainder, it seems that it shall not bar him to have Writ of Error upon the Common Recovery, because this Title of Error accrued to him after the Warranty created.* Hill. 13 Ja. B. R. between *Holland and Lee* dubitatur. S. C. argued 2 Roll. Rep. 301. but the Writ of Error abated by the Death of one of the Plaintiffs. ——— Bridgm. 69

to 79. S. C. argued, but the Writ abated. ——— It was agreed by all the Justices, that when a Man binds himself and his Heirs to Warranty, they are not bound to warrant new Titles of Actions accrued by the Feoffee, or any other, after the Warranty made, but only such Titles which are in Esse at the Time of the Warranty made. D. 42. b. pl. 15. Mich. 30 H. 8. Anon ——— S. C. cited Bridgm. 77. in Case of *Holland v. Jackson*.

3. It is a Maxim, that no Voucher shall extend to bar any Estate of Franktenement or Inheritance, which is in Esse, Possession, Reversion, or Remainder, (and not displac'd or turn'd to a Right) before or at the Time of the Warranty made, tho' after and at the Time of the Descent of the Warranty the Estate of Franktenement or Inheritance be displaced and divested. 10 Rep. 96. b. 97. a. Mich. 10 Jac. B. R. in *Seymour's Case*. S. P. 9 Rep. 106. resolv'd Pasch. 10 Jac. in *Margaret Podger's Case*.

4. A Warranty extends to Rights precedent, and never to any Right that commences after the Warranty. Co. Litt. 388. b.

5. *As if Lord and Tenant be, and the Tenant makes a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and after the Feoffee purchases the Seignory, and then the Tenant cesses, the Lord shall have a Cestavit.* Co. Litt. 388. b.

(H. 2) Warranty

## (H. 2) Warranty. Pleadings.

1. **W**HEN the Vouchee will avoid the Warranty by *Alteration of the Estate*, he must shew How the Estate is chang'd; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn, cites 3 E. 3. 51.

2. In Assise the Tenant pleaded Warranty of the Grandfather of the Plaintiff; to which the Plaintiff said that at the Time of the making &c. the Grandfather had nothing unless for Term of Life, the Remainder to W. N. which W. N. enter'd for the Alienation, because to his Disinheritance; and well confes'd and avoided. And this agrees with Libro Littleton, that if the Heir can avoid or defeat the Possession upon which the Warranty is made, it is a good Avoidance of the Warranty. Br. Garranties, pl. 99. cites 9 E. 3. 11.

3. If a Man enters into a Warranty with a Protestation of an especial Estate in the Tenant who admits it, the Vouchee shall warrant no other Estate, tho' it be greater; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn, cites 41 E. 3. 25.

4. In Assise Warranty of the Uncle of the Plaintiff was pleaded whose Heir he is, and the Plaintiff said that he never had such an Uncle; and ood. Br. Garranties, pl. 74. cites 44 Aff. 1.

## (H. 3) Warranty a good Bar. In what Actions.

1. **I**N some Actions, especially *Actions real*, the Warranty of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff shall be a good Bar; but then the Conclusion of the Plea must be considered, which appears by the Books of Entries to be, *Si encounter le Garanty son Auncestor que Heir &c.* Heath's Max. 60.

2. In Assise of Common the Warranty of the Ancestor is no Bar; for it is of another thing which is not in Plea, and also the Heir cannot enter into the Warranty to defeat the Warranty; and therefore it shall be no Bar to him, inasmuch as the Law gives him no Means by Action or by Entry to avoid it. Br. Garranties, pl. 96. cites the printed Abridgment of Assises, fol. 38.

3. Trespass of breaking his House; and carrying away his Goods: The Defendant said, That it was his Franktenement at the time of the Taking, and he took them Damage feasant. And the Plaintiff said that before this, the Father of the Defendant was seised, and infeoff'd W. with Warranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, who leased to the Plaintiff for Life, Judgment if against the Deed with Warranty, he shall be received to say, that it is his Franktenement. And per Hull, This is all in the Realty; by which he said, that after the Lease for Life the Father of the Defendant died, and the Defendant enter'd, and the Plaintiff ousted him; Judgment if against the Deed with Warranty as above. Note the Diversity. And the Defendant said, that before this his Father was seised in Fee, and infeoff'd him, and after disseised him, and infeoff'd W. as above; and he made continual Claim to the Land all the Life of the Father, and durst not enter for fear of Menace; and his Father died, and he enter'd, and so his Franktenement, and the Issue taken upon the continual Claim; and

But in Trespass the Defendant said, that it was his Franktenement; and the Plaintiff said, that W. P. Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir he is, and shew'd how, was seised in Fee, and infeoff'd N. in Fee by Deed, Que Estate



to see that Warranty is a good Estopple in Trespass. Br. Trespass, pl. 102. cites 14 \* E. 4. 13. be has, Judgment if against the

Deed of his Ancestor, whose Heir he is, he shall be received to say that it is his Franktenement; and at last he was compell'd to conclude upon the Franktenement, to say that it is his Franktenement, and not the Franktenement of the Defendant; for the Realty shall not come in Issue in Trespass, as agreed there. And per Hanke, Warranty is no Plea in Action of Trespass. Br. Trespass, pl. 105. cites 14 H. 4. 35. — And by 22 E. 4. 4 he shall not averr Feoffment nor Warranty in Bar. Quære [if] by Conclusion. Ibid. — So where the Defendant in Trespass said that the Place is 20 Acres, and pleaded a Release of all the Right with Warranty of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir he is, made to J. N. Tenant of the Land, Que Estate he has, and rely'd upon the Warranty. Per Suliard, This is no Plea; but if he had given Colour, it had been a good Plea; but several contra, and that it is no Plea, unless when the Franktenement comes in Debate, and by way of Conclusion, it is then a good Plea, and not as here; for the Action stands indifferant; for it may be brought by Tenant of Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, for Term of Life, or for Years, and this is a real Bar, which is no Plea in an Action merely personal; for it may be that the Plaintiff is Tenant for Years, or by Execution by Elegit, Statute Merchant, or the like, and therefore no Plea. Br. Trespass, pl. 361. cites 21 E. 4. 82. — And 22 E. 4. 4. by the Opinion of the whole Court there, except Catesby, it is no Plea. Quod nota. Ibid. — So in Trespass upon the Statute 5 R. 2. Ubi ingressus non datur per Legem, the Warranty of the Ancestor was pleaded, Judgment if against the Deed of his Ancestor, whose Heir &c. and the Plaintiff demurr'd. And the best Opinion was, that it is no Plea before that the Franktenement comes in Debate; for the Warranty cannot be Satisfaction for the Damages which are to be recover'd in Trespass. Br. Trespass, pl. 262. cites 1 H. 7. 12. — Br. Garrancies, pl. 75. cites S. C. Quod nota. — And in the same Case and same Year, fol. 22. the Defendant pleaded Feoffment of J. B. Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir he is by Deed, and demanded Judgment, Si Actio, against the Deed of his Ancestor, whose Heir &c. and no Plea. Br. Trespass, pl. 262. — It was said by the Justices, that in Trespass done in Land collateral Warranty is no Plea, because the Plaintiff is supposed in Possession; But if he intitles himself after to the Franktenement, then it is a good Bar. Quære inde; for it appears often that it is a good Estopple in Trespass, after that the Franktenement comes in Debate, but no Bar; for the Warranty is real, and the Action is personal. Br. Trespass, pl. 173. cites 15 H. 7. 9.

Trespass Vi & Armis. The Defendant said, that the Place is 4 Acres, of which J. S. was seised in Fee; to whom R. Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir he is, released all his Right with Warranty by this Deed &c. Que Estate the Defendant has, Judgment if against the Warranty &c. Quære; for he did not convey Title by Feoffment or otherwise. And Quære if J. S. was Disseisor, and he, who Right has, releases to him, and the Defendant disseises J. S. and gets the Deed, if he shall plead it by reason of the Possession. And per Pigot and Bridges, it is no Plea; but Starkey contra; therefore quære. Br. Garrancies, pl. 65. cites 21 E. 4. 18. — Heath's Max. 60. cites S. C.

In Trespass the Defendant pleaded Lease for 60 Years by the Father of the Plaintiff, and Confirmation of the Plaintiff with Warranty, and relied upon the Deed. And per Brudnel, it is no Plea; but shall plead it by way of Covenant; for by the Warranty he cannot vouch, because it is only personal; but in Writ of Right of Ward a Man may vouch; but here he is put to Writ of Covenant, as in Writ of Waste; quod Fineux Ch. J. concessit. But per Tremeale J. he may plead it by way of Bar. Br. Covenant, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 7. 32. — Br. Garrancies, pl. 41. cites S. C.

\* This should be 14 H. 4. 13. and so are the other Editions.

4. It is holden no Plea that the Plaintiff did confirm to the Defendant, Lessee for Years, with Warranty; nor in Assise by Tenant by Statute is the Warranty collateral of his Ancestor a good Bar, because only a Chattel is demanded; yet holden, that a Ward may be granted with Warranty, and the Voucher may be in a Writ of Ward. Heath's Max. 61. cites 20 H. 7. [4. a. pl. 11.]

5. A Sale of a Chattel without \* express Warranty bindeth not the \* The Original is (Esplees of) Seller to warrant; and that Warranty also must be made at the Time of the Sale, and not after; and no Advantage thereof to be taken by way of Bar, but by way of Action. Quod nota. Heath's Max. 61. cites 5 H. 7. 18.

6. In a Formedon in Descender the Tenant may plead, That the Ancestor of the Demandant exchanged the Lands with the Tenants, for other Lands taken in Exchange, which descended to the Demandant, whereinto he had enter'd and agreed; or if he had not enter'd and agreed unto the Lands taken in Exchange, then the Tenant may plead the Warranty in Law, and other Assets descended. Co. Litt. 384. b.

7. Tenant in Tail made a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and disseised the Discontinuee, and died seised, leaving Assets to this Issue. Some hold, that in respect of this suspended Warranty and Assets, the Issue in Tail shall not be remitted; but that the Discontinuee shall recover against the Issue in Tail, and he take Advantage of his Warranty, if any he hath;

and after, *in a Formedon* brought by the Issue, the Discontinuee shall bar him in respect of the Warranty and Assets, and so every Man's Right saved. Co. Litt. 390. a. b. (o.)

8. A Warranty does not bind a Title of *Dower*. Arg. Roll Rep. 307. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of *Holland v. Lee*, cites 34 E. 3. Garranty, 72. 21 E. 4. 8. And Ibid. S. P. admitted by Counsel; but said, this seems intended where the Title of *Dower* accrues after the Warranty defended.

But if Tenant by the Curtesy aliens with Warranty, and dies, and the Heir brings Writ of Right, he shall be barr'd by the Warranty, tho' no Assets be defended. Br. Garranty, pl. 95. cites 5 E. 4. — Contra if he brings Action possessory, according to the Statute of Gloucester, cap. 20. Ibid.

9. In a *Writ of Right* a Warranty shall not be a Bar. Arg. Roll Rep. 307. in Case of *Holland v. Lee*, cites 34 E. 3. Conusans 29.

#### (H. 4) Voucher. What it is. And the several Sorts.

1. **A** Voucher is, in the Understanding of the Common Law, when the Tenant calls another that is bound to him to warranty into the Court; that is, *either to defend the Right* against the Demandant, or to yield him other Land &c. in Value; and extends to Lands or Tenements of an Estate of Freehold or Inheritance, and not to any Chattel real, personal, or mix'd, saving only in Case of a *Wardship* granted with Warranty; for in the other Cases concerning Chattels, the Party, if he hath a Warranty, shall not vouch, but have his Action of Covenant, if he hath a Deed; or if it be by Parol, then an Action upon his Case, or an Action of Disceit, as the Case shall require. He that vouches is called the Voucher, Vocans; and he that is vouch'd is called Vouchee, Warrantatus. Co. Litt. 101. b.

2. There is a Recovery with a *single Voucher*, and that is where there is but one Voucher; and with a *double Voucher*, and that is when the Vouchee vouches over; and so a *treble Voucher* &c. There is also a *foreign Voucher*, and that is when the Tenant, being impleaded within a particular Jurisdiction, (as in London or the like) vouches one to warranty, and prays that he may be summoned in some other County, out of the Jurisdiction of that Court: This is called a foreign Voucher, but might more aptly be called a Voucher of a *Foreigner*, De Forinsecis vocatis ad Warrantizandum. Co. Litt. 102. a.

\* See the Statute of Gloucester, cap. 12. at (B. b. 3)

#### (I) Voucher. Who may vouch. In respect of his Estate. [Being but a Chattel.]

1. **I**n a Writ of *Dower* against Tenant by Elegit, and the Heir in Reversion, the Tenant by Elegit cannot vouch the Heir, because he has only a Chattel. 1 E. 3. 2. Contra 2 E. 3. 42. b.

2. *Trespas*s upon the Statute of 5 R. 2. The Defendant pleaded *Lease for Years of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, and Confirmation made by the Plaintiff to the Lessee with Warranty*; Judgment if against the Deed which comprehends Warranty. Brooke said, the Warranty is no Plea; for it is only of *Chattel real*, of which Action does not lie, in which a Man may

may vouch or rebut; To which Fairfax agreed, and that it is only as Warranty of an Horse. Br. Garrantries, pl. 97. cites 20 H. 7. 4.

3. Grant of Ward is good with Warranty; and in Writ of Ward the Grantee may vouch or rebut. Br. Garrantries, pl. 97. cites 20 H. 7. 4. Per Newport and Elliot.

4. In Assise by Tenant by Statute Merchant, Warranty Collateral by Ancestor of the Plaintiff is no Bar; for it is only a Chattel real, tho' the Writ be Ut de libero Tenemento. Br. Garrantries, pl. 97. cites 20 H. 7. 4. Per Rede J.

(K) What Persons may vouch, [and How.]

Fol. 742.

1. **I**n a Writ against the Lord and his Villein, the Villein, by Suffe- If a Villein rance of his Lord, saving to him his Servitude, may vouch as purchases with Warranty, and the Lord enters, and is Stranger to warranty. 18 E. 3. 19. b. So they may join in the Voucher [in such] Special [Manner.] 33 H. 6. 1. b.

impleaded by one who is bound by the Warranty, he may rebut by this Warranty, but cannot vouch by it. Br. Voucher, pl. 132. cites 22 Ass. 37.

2. If Feoffee with Warranty to him and his Assigns infeoffs his Heir within Age, and dies, the Heir shall vouch as Heir, notwithstanding the Feoffment, and claim the one Estate or the other, because he accepted the Estate being an Infant. 40 E. 3. 44. 30 E. 3. 16. b. 24 E. 3. 36. b.

For he is remitted because of his Infancy. Br. Garrantries, pl. 7. cites S. C.—

6 Rep. 69. b. in Sir Wopple Finch's Case, cites 43 E. 3. 5. (23. b.) For the Law which has determined the Warranty of the Father to the Son, will give the Son Benefit of the first Warranty; because this is by Act of Law.

3. But if he had been infeoffed at his full Age, he could not vouch as Heir, but as Allignee. \* 40 E. 3. 44. Contra 18 E. 3. 52.

\* Br. Garrantries, pl 7. cites S. C.

4. [But] If Feoffee with Warranty infeoffs his Son and Heir with Warranty, and dies, the Son may vouch as Heir to his Father, tho' he be in by Purchase; because the Warranty between him and his Father is lost. 43 E. 3. 23. b. Co. 11. Bowles 81.

Br. Garrantries, pl. 9. cites S. C. Per Finch.— 1 Rep 98. in Shelley's Case.

5. [But] If Feoffee with Warranty gives in Tail to his Heir, and dies, the Heir cannot vouch the first Feoffor before he has vouched himself. Dubitatur. 18 E. 3. 6. 18 E. 3. 52.

6. [But] If Feoffee with Warranty leases for Life to his Heir, and dies, by which the Reversion descends upon the Lessee, he may vouch as Heir, because he may be in by Descent of all the Estate at his Election. 18 E. 3. 52.

7. In Mortdancestor, the Tenant vouched to Warranty A. and prayed that he may be summoned in another County. Fith counterpleaded that the Vouchee nor none of his Ancestors had any Thing &c. upon which the Assise was taken, and found for the Tenant, by which it was awarded that the Voucher stand. Br. Voucher, pl. 102. cites 36 Ass. 6.

8. Formedon in Remainder against two Barons and their Femes, the Barons made Default, and the Femes were received and allow'd to vouch. D. 298. pl. 28. Hill. 13 Eliz. Anon.

(K. 2) [What

(K. 2) [What Person may vouch] *By what Names.*

[1.] 7. **I**F a Reversion descends, and after Tenant by the Curtesy surrenders to him, he may vouch as Heir. 1 D. 6. 2.

(K. 3) What Persons [may vouch] *in Respect of their Estates.*

[1.] 8. **T**HREE Jointenants are with Warranty, and one surrenders or releases to the others, they may vouch for the Entirety; for they are in by the Feoffor for the whole. 40 E. 3. 41. b.

[2.] 9. One Coparcener cannot vouch alone without the other as Heir. 43 E. 3. 23. b. 19 D. 6. 78. h.

\* In the *Quod ei de- forceat* given by this Act, the Deman- dant must  
3. Statute Westm. 2. 13 E. 1. Cap. 4. Parag. 5. When Tenants in Dower in free Marriage by the Law of England, or for Term of Life, or in Fee Tail, lose their Land by default, \* and it is come to that Point that the Tenants † must be compelled to shew their Right,

count that he or she was seised of the Land for Term of Life, or in Tail, without shewing of whose Lease or Gift, for that the Action is brought of his own Possession, and alledge the Esplees in himself, and that the Defendant hath deformed him, without making of any mention of the Record. And then the Tenant may defend the Right of the Demandant &c. and either shew how he recover'd against the Demandant by Firm- don, or other real Action; and in the Purclose of his Plea shall say, that ipse Paratus est ad manutendum jus & titulum suum prædict' per donum prædict' &c. unde petit Judicium, whereby the Defendant in the Quod ei de forceat is become Actor, and in Effect revives the former Action, and the Demandant in the Quod ei de forceat is become in manner of a Tenant to the former Action, and may vouch as if he were Tenant to the former Action; because if he hath but an Estate for Life, it is not safe for him to plead in chief, but to vouch him in the Reversion; therefore he can vouch no other, but him in the Reversion; or if the Defendant notwithstanding, upon the Title of the former Recovery, plead some other Bar, then the Dem- andant in the Quod ei de forceat shall not vouch at all, because the former Action is not revived. And if the Defendant plead the former Recovery, the Demandant may traverse the Title, or plead any thing in Bar of the Title. 2 Inst. 351, 352.

† It is not of Necessity that the Defendant, in the Writ of Quod ei de forceat, do plead the former Reco- very; but (as hath been said) he may plead any other Bar. 2 Inst. 352.

\* By these Words the Demandant in the Quod ei de forceat after the Recovery pleaded cannot vouch any other but him in the Reversion 2 Inst. 352. [And] they \* cannot make Answer without them to whom the Reversion of Right belongs;

\* Upon these Words two Conclusions are to be ob- served. First, that albeit the Deman- dant in the Quod ei de- forceat after  
Therefore it is \* granted unto them to vouch to Warranty † as if they were Tenants, if they have a Warranty. And when the Warrantor hath warrant- ed, the Plea shall pass between him that is seised and the Warrantor, accord- ing to the Tenor of the Writ that the Tenant purchased before, and by which he recovered by Default. And so from many Actions, at length they shall resort to one Judgment, which is this, That the Demandants shall recover their Demand, or the Tenant shall go quit.

the Recovery pleaded cannot vouch, yet the Quod ei de forceat may be maintainable. Secondly, if the Recovery by Default be in such an Action where no Voucher doth lie, yet the Quod ei de forceat is maintainable. 2 Inst. 352.

† These Words are to be intended that sub Tenant shall vouch, which might have vouch'd in the first Writ, and therefore if the Judgment by Default be in a Scire facias brought upon a Recovery or Fine, or in a Writ of Entry, or in the Quibus brought against the Disseisor himself, there lies no Voucher; and yet a Quod ei de forceat is given by this Act upon such a Recovery by Default. 2 Inst. 352.

S. P. Per Keble. Br. Pernor of Profits &c. pl. 10. cites 14 H. 7. 17. 15 H. 7. 18. — S. C. cited Pl. C. 113. a. in *Townsend's Case*, says that these Words, tho' spoken affirmatively, contain a Negative in them, viz. Nullo alio Modo, so that the Words (Vouch to Warranty, as if they were Tenants) have one and the same Effect of all those Words, viz. (vouch to Warranty as if they were Tenants, and in no other Manner.) — S. P. by Sanders Ch. B. Pl. C. 206. b. 207. a. in *Case of Stradling v. Morgan*. — Pl. C. 113. a. In Marg. it is said thus, viz. Nota Reader, that the Statute is, Vouch to Warranty (according to the Tenor of the Writ) as if they were Tenants.

And where the Vouchee should not have his Age in the former Writ, he shall not have his Age in this Writ; for this Writ is of the Nature of the other. 2 Inst. 352.

The Tenant in a Quod ei de forceat may vouch &c. and so both Tenant and Demandant (as hath been said) may vouch in this Act, [and] seeing the Statute doth give a Voucher, by Consequence he shall recover in Value. 2 Inst. 352.

But note this Act doth give but one Voucher, and therefore the Vouchee shall not vouch over. 2 Inst. 352. — Br. Parliament, pl. 21. cites 14 H. 7. 17. S. P. by Vavisor, because in this Point the Statute is to be taken strictly.

This (As if &c.) extends only to the Point to which it is referred, viz. Notwithstanding that he be Demandant; but this will not alter or abrogate the Law in other Cases, and therefore if Tenant pleads other Bar, and does not maintain the first Recovery, he shall not vouch at all; nor shall he vouch other than him in the Reversion, neither shall he vouch in any Action in which no Voucher lies. 11 Rep. 62. b. in *Dr. Foster's Case*, cites 9 E. 3. 22. tit. Counterple de Voucher 101. 33 H. 6. 16. 14 H. 7. 18.

4. Gift in Tail reserving the Reversion; the Tenant is impleaded; this is good Warranty to plead, unless against him who is to Defeat this Warranty with Reversion; and so Reversion is good Warranty in Law. Br. Cui. in Vita, pl. 6. cites S. C. Br. Garrancies, pl. 29. cites 38 E. 3. 32.

5. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouched, the Vouchee entered into the Warranty, and shew'd that M. was seised of this Land and other, and had Issue A. and N. who made Purparty and this Land allotted to A. in Allowance of other Land allotted to N. and after A. had Issue F. who had Issue the Vouchee, and N. had Issue E. and E. had Issue W. of whom he pray'd Aid, and that the Parol demur for his Nonage; the Demandant said that A. infeoffed I. Father of the Vouchee, and so the Purparty destroy'd. And the Opinion of the Court was that yet he shall have Aid, and therefore because he alone cannot have the the Warranty Paramount, he and the other shall have the Warranty. Br. Garrancies, pl. 9. cites 43 E. 3. 23.

6. Where a Man abates, and the Abator infeoffs F. S. who leases for Life, and grants the Reversion to F. S. Heir of the Abator, the Tenant attorns, and the Tenant is impleaded, and makes Default after Default, and he in Reversion is received, he cannot vouch, by Reason that the Statute is general, That it is good Counterplea that the Ancestor of the Tenant who vouch'd, whose Heir he is, was the first who abated, and yet the Tenant, who vouch'd, claim'd in by Purchase, and not as Heir; and yet upon a Fine, he who claims by Purchase, and not by Descent, may say that his Ancestor, who levied the Fine, had nothing at the Time &c. Br. Voucher, pl. 33. cites 46 E. 3. 2. Per Finch.

But if Abator infeoffs F. S. who leases for Life, and grants the Reversion to F. S. Heir of the Abator, and they are impleaded, they may vouch for the Advantage of the other; And per Finch, the Statute extends as well to him who is Tenant by Receipt and Voucher, as to the Tertenant who vouches; for he is in Loco tenentis. Br. Voucher, pl. 33. cites 46 E. 3. 2. Per Perley and Finch.

7. It was said, that where two abate to the Use of the one, and Cesty que Use &c. infeoffs the other in Fee, who vouches, he shall not have the Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 33. cites 46 E. 3. 2.

8. Where the Statute is, that a Man shall not vouch out of the Degrees in Writ of Entry within the Degrees, yet the Tenant by Receipt may vouch extra Gradus; ad quod non fuit responsum. Br. Voucher, pl. 33. cites 46 E. 3. 2. Per Perle.

9. After the 4 Degrees are past, the Issue in Frankmarriage shall do such Services to the Donor as the Donor does over to his Lord, and yet the Issue shall vouch by the Frankmarriage, and shall have Writ of Mesne by it. Br. Voucher, pl. 126. cites 12 H. 4. 9. Per Hank.

He cannot vouch and recover in Value, if his Lease be not by *Dedi Concessi* or *Rent reserved*. Br. Voucher, pl. 106. cites 6 H. 7. 2. Per Hülfey and Fineux.—Br. Recovery, pl. 18. cites S. C.

10. *Tenant for Life* may chuse to vouch or pray in *Aid*. Br. Voucher, pl. 6. cites 9 H. 6. 3.

11. In *Cui in Vita* the Case was, that a *Feme seised of Land* took *Baron*, and had *Issue two Sons*, the *Baron alien'd in Fee*, the *Feme died*, and the *youngest Son recover'd* the *Land by Cui in Vita* in the *Per* in the *Life* of the *Baron as Heir*, and the *eldest Son brought Cui in Vita in the Post* against the *youngest*, and he *vouch'd the Tenant* against whom he recover'd; and the *Demandant counterpleaded*, because he who is now *Tenant recover'd* the *same Land* against the *same Vouchee by Cui in Vita in the Per*, supposing his *Entry by the Baron of his Mother whose Heir &c.* and sued *Execution*; and this *Estate continued by Force of the Recovery till the Day of the Writ purchas'd*, and always after. *Et hoc paratus est &c. absque hoc* that the said *Vouchee*, or any of his *Ancestors*, had ever any thing in other manner; and pray'd that he be ousted of the *Voucher*. And per *Babb. and Paston*, this is not any *Counterplea* to the *Voucher*, but to the *Lien* which is for the *Vouchee* to have, and not for the *Demandant*, by reason that the *Demandant* has confes'd *Possession* in the *Vouchee*, who might make *Feoffment*. But *Marten contra*; for if it may appear by a *Cause shewn*, that the *Vouchee* had nothing but a *Possession*, which is defeated by a *Recovery* or *lawful Entry*, he shall not have the *Voucher*; *Quod Paston concessit*. Br. *Counterple de Voucher*, pl. 2. cites 9 H. 6. 49.

He shall not vouch the Heir to recover in Value, nor the *Lessee for Life* him in *Remainder*. F. N. B. 134. (G) in the new *Notes* there (c) cites 14 H. 6. 25.—S. P. And that it is the *same of any other who comes in En le Post*. 5 Rep. 17. Pasch. 25 Eliz. the 5th *Resolution* in *Spencer's Case*.

13. *No Man* shall vouch as *Party*, *Heir*, or *Assignee*, but in *Priority of Estate*. Co. Litt. 385. a.

Cesty que Use may recover, but not vouch; for that is to recover in Value for the *Loss*. 2 Salk 685. Pasch. 4 Ann. B. R. *Smith v. Tindall*.

14. *Cesty que Use* might vouch; Per *Windham J.* and he said there was no *Authority* to the contrary, but only *Opinions obiter*. 1 Mod. 193. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. C. B. in *Case of Williamson v. Hancock*.

15. At *Common Law* many *Persons* might rebut, that could not take *Advantage* of a *Warranty* by way of *Voucher*; As the *Lord by Escheat*, the *Lord of a Villein*, a *Stranger*, *Tenant in Possession*. Mod. 193. Arg. in *Case of Williamson v. Hancock*, cites 35 Aff. 9. and 11 Aff. 3. and 45 E. 3. 18. pl. 11. and 42 E. 3. 19. b.

(K. 4) [What Person may vouch. Persons] in of other Estate.

Br. Voucher, [1] 10. He who is in of other Estate than that to which the *Warranty* was annex'd, cannot vouch. 45 E. 3. 18. b. pl. 71. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22 H. 6. 22.

\* 4 Le. 94. [2] 11. As if *Tenant in Tail* with *Warranty* be in of a *Fee* upon a *Discontinuance*, he cannot vouch. \* 45 E. 3. 18. b. 4 H. 6. 21. Case of *Dwen v. Morgan*, *Anderfon Ch. J.* cites S. C.—So if *Tenant in Tail* general discontinues, and retakes

retakes in Tail to him and his second Feme, and is impleaded, he shall not vouch the first Donor, by Reason that he is in of the second Tail. Br. Voucher, pl. 142. cites 46 E. 3. 24.

[3] 12. If a Warranty be annex'd to a Seigniorie, and after a Tenancy escheats, and afterwards [the] Tenancy is demanded, he cannot vouch for this. 6 H. 4. pl. 1. Dubitatur.

4. If a Man releases with Warranty to a Bastard, and the Bastard dies without Heir in the Life of him who releases, the Lord enters by Escheat, and now he who made the Warranty dies, and his Heir brings Action against the Lord, he shall not plead this Warranty: The Reason seems to be, inasmuch as it is descended upon other Possession in which it was not made; and also this Possession is in the Post, and not in the Per. Br. Garranties, pl. 49. cites 29 Aff. 34.

5. If Baron discontinues the Right of his Feme, and retakes to him and his Feme, and they are impleaded, and the Baron makes Default, and the Feme is received, she may vouch and have the first Warranty; for the Feme is remitted. Br. Recovery, pl. 5. cites 44 E. 3. 17.

6. If two exchange Lands, and the one enters by the Exchange into the Land of the other, and infeoffs the other of his Land, which the other has in Exchange, and after the Feoffee is impleaded, and vouches by the Exchange, the other may rebut him of the Voucher, because he is in by the Feoffment, and not by the Exchange, as it is said. Br. Voucher, pl. 148. cites 45 E. 3. 20.

7. Cui in Vita, the Tenant pray'd Aid of two, because they were Heirs in Gavelkind, and made Partition, and this Land allotted to the Tenant. The Demandant said that after the Partition the Tenant infeoff'd N. in Fee, who re-infeoff'd the Tenant in Fee, Judgment if the Aid &c. and they were adjourn'd to another Term, at which Day it was awarded that he answer without the Aid, because he is in of other Estate, and cannot have the Voucher or Warranty paramount, because he is not in as Heir, nor can he recover pro rata; for he is now Purchasor, and so does not hold in Parcenary. And so see that he did not lose Seisin of the Land, tho' it was after Adjournment. Br. Aid, pl. 46. cites 11 H. 4. 22.

8. If I infeoff A. with Warranty, who infeoffs R. and after re-infeoffs A. now he cannot vouch me, nor shall not have Warrantia Chartæ, inasmuch as he is in of another Estate. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 24. cites Fitzh. Voucher 266. Per Barr.

S. P. And yet the Possession continues as to the first Writ. Br.

Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22 H. 6. 42.

9. Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee. Tenant in Tail levies a Fine; this has for ever hinder'd Tenant for Life, and Remainder in Tail, from destroying the Remainder in Fee, because the Fine has turn'd his Estate into a base Fee, and has destroy'd all Privy of Estate; so that if Tenant for Life and Remainder in Tail would make a Tenant to the Præcipe, yet they cannot vouch the Remainderman in Fee, without he will voluntarily enter into it. 11 Mod. 121. pl. 7. Trin. 1707. 6 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(K. 5) [What

(K. 5) [What Person may vouch] upon Warranty  
in Law.

[1] 13. **F**eme endow'd by the Guardian may vouch the Heir of the Baron, who has the other 2 Parts, and the Reversion of this 3d Part. Time of E. 1. 69. b. admitted by Issue.

[2] 14. [So] Feme endow'd in Chancery, may vouch the Heir of the Baron who has the other 2 Parts, tho' he has not the Reversion of the 3d Part. 17 E. 3. 8. b.

Fol. 743.

[3] 15. A Feme Tenant in Dower may vouch the Heir of the Baron. 17 E. 3. 65. b.

[4] 16. So in Writ of Dower against Tenant in Dower, where the Dowment of the Tenant is more low than the Title of the Demandant, yet the Tenant may vouch. 17 E. 3. 65. b.

[5] 17. A Feme endow'd by the Vendee of the Baron may vouch the Vendee for Cause of her Endowment, and the Reversion in him. Time of E. 1. 66. b. adjudged.

This Voucher is by reason of the Word (Grant) See

[6] 18. The Grantee of a Ward may vouch by Force of a Warranty in Law. 21 E. 3. 11. 22 E. 3. 6. 29 E. 3. 48. b. 30 E. 3. 6. b. *Sympkin Simeon's Case*. Adjudged 25 E. 3. 38. b. 40.

5 Rep. 17. a. Resolv'd Pasch. 35 Eliz. in B. R. in Spencer's Case.—And being in Case of a Chattle real, it imports in itself a Warranty. Ibid. 18. cites 29 E. 3. 48. and 30 E. 3. 14. *Simpkin Simeon's Case*.

[7] 19. Tenant by Elegit cannot vouch, because he comes in by the Law. 1 E. 3. 2. Contra 2 E. 3. 42. b.

8. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches, the Demandant cannot counterplead by this Matter, viz. *because the Vouchee had no other Estate but only by the Feoffment of a Baron and Feme, who were Cesty que Use in Right of the Feme, which Baron is dead*; for there was a good Possession for the Time for the Life of the Baron: And then to say that he, who is Vouchee, had never other Estate but for Life of a Stranger who is dead, is not good; for he had Estate as Son, who might make Feoffment; and therefore tho' it be now determin'd, it is not determin'd ab initio. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 8. 23. Per Fitzherbert J.

9. And where the Statute 1 R. 2. wills that Feoffments made to great Men for Maintenance shall be void, and where the Statute of 11 H. 7. wills that Feoffments made by Femmes of their Jointures made in Use or Possession, by their first Baron or his Ancestor, shall be void, yet this is not void between the Feoffor and the Feoffee, but against Strangers; Per Fitzherbert J. But quære if it be a good Possession to vouch, but that a Stranger, who is not Heir, may counterplead it; for this is not like to the other Case, for the other was a good Plea for a Time, and those are void. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 8. 23.

(L) Voucher.



(L) Voucher. Who may vouch as Heir. [*And how*]

1. **I**F A. be infeoff'd with Warranty in Fee, and after A. dies without Issue, by which the Land descends to the Uncle, and then the Uncle enters and dies without Issue, by which it descends to the Father of A. it seems that the Father may vouch upon this Warranty, shewing the special Matter, tho' he cannot make himself Heir to his Son. *Co. Litt.* 11. b.

*Co. Litt.* 12. a. says that the Father cannot vouch the Feoffor as Heir to his Son; for

tho' the Warranty descended to his Uncle, yet the Uncle leaves it as he found it, and then the Father cannot take Advantage of it; for *Litt. S.* 603. says that Warranties shall descend to him that is Heir by the Common Law. And *S.* 718. he says that every Warranty which descends doth descend to him that is Heir to him which made the Warranty by the Common Law, which proves that the Father shall not be bound by the Warranty made by the Son; for that the Father cannot be Heir to the Son that made the Warranty; and a Warranty shall not go with Tenements whereunto it is annex'd to any special Heir, but always to the Heir at the Common Law. And therefore if the Uncle be seised of certain Land, and is disseised, and the Son releases to the Disseisor with Warranty, and dies without Issue, this shall bind the Uncle; but if the Uncle die without Issue, the Father may enter; for the Warranty cannot descend upon him. — *G. Treat. of Tenures* 15. 16. says, that in Case of the Son's being infeoff'd with Warranty, and the Uncle's entering after his Death into the Land, and dies, it is doubted whether the Father shall take Benefit of such Warranty where the Uncle has not, as it were, actually possess'd it by Voucher or Warrantia Chartæ. And says that Coke excludes the Father, as not representing the Son, with whom the Contract was made; but that Hale admits him; for since the Uncle was possess'd of the Land, he was in actual Possession of all its Appendices.

2. If the Feme Tenant in Dower leases her Estate to the Heir, rendering Rent for Term of her Life, this is a Surrender; and if he be impleaded he shall vouch as Heir living the Tenant in Dower, well enough. *Br. Voucher*, pl. 30. cites 45 E. 3. 13.

*Br. Recovery*, pl. 6. cites *S. C.* And that he may deraign the first

Warranty as Heir in the Life of the Tenant in Dower, but he shall not have in Value during the Life of the Tenant in Dower; Per *Mombray*, quod non negatur. *Brook* says, But see Anno 1 H. 5. which is Contra, as it is said, and that he shall have in Value immediately.

3. If a Man has Issue a Son and a Daughter by one Venter, and a Son by another, and dies, the eldest Son enters, and dies without Issue, and the Sister enters, it seems that she cannot vouch as Heir to the Father, nor be vouch'd as Heir to him; for the youngest Son of the Half-Blood is Heir to the Father; but she is Heir to her Brother of the Whole-Blood. *Br. Voucher*, pl. 12. cites 35 H. 6. 33, 34. and *Fitzh. Voucher*, 94. 32 E. 3.

*S. C.* cited by *Hobert Ch. J. Hob.* 125. in Case of *Roll v. Osborne*, That she is without Remedy; for she cannot

vouch as Heir alone, except she comes in as Vouchee for Possession with the very Heir.

4. No Man shall vouch as Heir, unless in Privity of Estate. *Co. Litt.* 385. a.

5. If any Lands be given to 2 Brethren in Fee-simple, with a Warranty to the Eldest and his Heirs, the Eldest dies without Issue, the Survivor, albeit he be Heir to him, yet shall he not vouch. *Co. Litt.* 385. a.

Q

(M) Voucher.

(M) Voucher. *Upon Warranty in Law. Upon what Warranty it may be.*

Br Garran-  
ties, pl. 12.  
cites S. C.—  
S P. F. N.  
B. 135. (B)  
—See (A. 2) pl. 3.

i. **I**F 2 exchange Land, without any Clause of Warranty; yet the Law creates a Warranty between them, and thereupon the one may vouch the other. 45 E. 3. 20. b. Time of E. 1. 132.

2. *The King gave Land in Tail to his Cousin, saving the Reversion. The Tenant in Tail exchanged this Land for other to M. P. with Warranty, and left Assets, and died without Issue; by which the King, upon Office thereof found, demanded to have the Land to revert, and because it appear'd of Record that other Land was descended to the King, and this Land was exchanged, which is a Warranty in Law, therefore M. P. was restored by reason of the Warranty, and Assets descended to the King. Br. Taile & Doncs &c. pl. 34. cites 45 Aff. 6.*

(M. 2) Upon what Warranty a Voucher may be. *In respect of the Words and Extent of them.*

S. P. for it  
shall have  
Relation to  
the Estate  
precedent.  
Br. Garran-  
ties, pl. 66.  
cites S. C.

1. **I**F a Man makes Feoffment in Fee, and warrants the Land to the Feoffee in Forma prædicta, now it shall by this be intended Warranty in Fee, by these Words in Forma Prædicta. Br. Exposition, pl. 29. cites 14 H. 4. 13.

Br. Reco-  
very, pl. 9.  
cites S. C.

2. Where a Man infeoffs B. in Fee, and warrants the Land to him, he may vouch, and recover Fee-simple in his Life; but if he dies, his Heir cannot vouch. Br. Garranties, pl. 26. cites no Book; but says, Vide Alibi pro Lege.

3. It was held by all the Justices in the Exchequer-Chamber, except June, that where a Man will make Warranty to bar him and his Heirs, but not to be vouched, or to render in Value, he may warrant it for him and his Heirs against the Dean of P. and his Successors &c. who have no Title. Br. Garranties, pl. 30. cites 7 H. 6. 43.

4. Or with this Clause, *Provided always that the Party nor his Heirs shall not vouch the Feoffor nor his Heirs, nor recover in Value*; for he may yet rebut, and plead this in Bar; and therefore the Proviso does not restrain all the Force of the Warranty, and so it is not void. Br. Garranties, pl. 30. cites 7 H. 6. 43.

5. *And he may make the Warranty simple, and make Defeasance by Indenture, that if he vouches that the Warranty shall be void*; and this holds good, by all the Justices; and the other way also, by all, except June. Br. Garranties, pl. 30. cites 7 H. 6. 43.

6. But Sir Robert Brudnell, late Ch. J. of C. B. devised other Warranty, which is now in Use, viz. That the Grantor, for himself and his Heirs, will warrant against him and his Heirs; and by this the Feoffee shall

shall rebut, but shall not vouch. Br. Garrancies, pl. 30. cites 7 H. 6. 43.

(N) Voucher. Upon what Warranty a Voucher may be. See (S) pl. 14. (D) pl. 1. 11. (F. a) pl. 5.  
As Assignee. [*Warranty in Deed.*]

1. **U**PON a Warranty to one and his Heirs, the Assignee shall not vouch. 14 D. 4. 5. b. Br. Garrancies, pl. 26. cites 38 E. 3. 14.
2. But upon a Warranty to one, his Heirs, and Assigns, the Assignee may vouch. 20 D. 6. 34. b. Co. Litt. 47. cites 38 E. 3. 14.
3. [And] upon a Warranty to one, his Heirs, and Assigns, the Assignee of the Assignee may vouch. Contra admitted 25 E. 3. 50. Per Curiam, and 26 E. 3. 56. b. If *A. infeoffs B. with Warranty to him, his Heirs, and*

Assigns, and after *B. infeoffs C. who after infeoffs D. who is impleaded, he shall not vouch as Assignee of R. Per Cur. Br. Voucher, pl. 160. cites It. Nor. fol. 14. but cites 12 E. 2. and 18 E. 2. and 23 E. 3. contra.—If a Man infeoffs A. and B. to have to them and their Heirs, with a Clause of Warranty, predictis A. and B. & eorum Hæredibus & Assignatis; in this Case if A. dies, and B. survives, and dies, and the Heir of B. infeoffs C. he shall vouch as Assignee; and yet he is but the Assignee of the Heir of one of them; for in Judgment of Law, Assignee of the Heir is the Assignee of the Ancestor; and so the Assignee of the Assignee shall vouch in Infinitum, within these Words, his Assigns. Co. Litt. 384. b.*

So if a Man infeoffs A. to have to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, and A. infeoffs B. and his Heirs, and B. dies, the Heir of B. shall vouch as Assignee to A. so as Heir of Assignees, and Assignees of Assigns, and Assigns of Heirs, are within this Word (Assigns,) which seemed to be a Question in Bracton's Time. Co. Litt. 384. b.

4. If A. warrants Land to B. and his Assigns, the Assignee, by force of this Warranty, may vouch during the Life of B. but not after the Death of B. because the Warranty is but for the Life of B. for Default of the Word (Heirs.) Co. Litt. 47.

[5.] No Man shall vouch as Assignee, but he that comes in Privy of Estate; And therefore if a Man but he must vouch his Feoffor, and he to vouch as Assignee. Co. Litt. at this Day be infeoffed with Warranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, and he makes a Gift in Tail, the Remainder in Fee, the Donee makes a Feoffment in Fee, that Feoffee shall not vouch as Assignee. Co. Litt. 385. a.

ranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, and he makes a Gift in Tail, the Remainder in Fee, the Donee makes a Feoffment in Fee, that Feoffee shall not vouch as Assignee. Co. Litt. 385. a.

(N. 2) [Upon what Warranty a Man may vouch as Assignee. *Warranty in Law.*]

[1] 5. **U**PON a Warranty in Law, the Assignee may vouch without any Word of Assignee in the Grant. Co. 5. Spencer, 17.

[2] 6. As if a Ward be granted to another, the Assignee may vouch the first Grantor. Co. 5. Spencer, 17. Contra 39 E. 3. 8. Agreed.

(O) Voucher.

Fol. 74.  
 See (S) pl.  
 14.

(O) Voucher. *Who shall be said Assignee.*

1. **H**E that comes in not by Title; but by Abatement, cannot vouch as Assignee. 41 E. 3. 18. b.
2. If Feoffee, with Warranty to him and his Assigns; gives in Tail, the Donee may vouch as Assignee. 14 D. 6. 4.
3. He who is in of other Estate, cannot vouch as Assignee. 20 D. 6. 34. b.
4. If Feoffee, with Warranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, aliens in Fee, and retakes to him in Fee, and aliens to another in Fee, he may vouch as Assignee; for he is not in of other Estate. Contra 20 D. 6. 34. b.
5. If a Ward be granted to a Feme who takes Baron, and dies, the Baron shall vouch as Assignee by Force of this Warranty in Law. Co. 5. Spencer, 17. 18. See 30 E. 3. 6. b. 14. b. *Simkin Simcon's Case.* And Quære whether this Case will warrant this Opinion; for there the Vouchee could not [prove] the Death of the Wife; and upon this the Vouchee demands what they had to bind him; but there the Judgment is given only against the Baron, and he odes against the Vouchee, which implies that they intended the Feme dead.
6. If a Warranty be made to a Man and his Assigns, the Assignee of the Heir of the Feoffee shall vouch as Assignee. Quod nota. F. N. B. 135. (G) in the new Notes there, cites 7 E. 3. Warranty &c. 44. 10 E. 3. 32. 19 E. 2. 85. 13 E. 1. 93.
7. An Assignee of Part of the Land shall vouch as Assignee; as if a Man make a Feoffment in Fee of 2 Acres to one, with Warranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, if he make a Feoffment of one Acre, the Feoffee shall vouch as Assignee; for there is a Diversity between the whole Estate in Part, and Part of the Estate in the Whole, or of any Part. As if a Man hath a Warranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, and he make a Lease for Life, or a Gift in Tail, the Lessee or Donee shall not vouch as Assignee, because he hath not the Estate in Fee-simple, whereunto the Warranty was annexed; but the Lessee for Life may pray in Aid, or the Lessee or Donee may vouch the Lessor or Donor, and by this means he shall take Advantage of the Warranty. But if a Lease for Life, or Gift in Tail be made, the Remainder over in Fee, such a Lessee or Donee shall vouch as Assignee, because the whole Estate is out of the Lessor; and the particular Estate, and the Remainder, do in Judgment of Law, to this Purpose, make but one Estate. Co. Litt. 385. a.
8. If a Man infeoffs 3, with Warranty to them and their Heirs, and one of them releases to the other 2, they shall vouch; but if he had released to one of the other, the Warranty had been extinct for that Part; for he is an Assignee. Co. Litt. 385. a.
9. When one comes in as a Cesty que Use, it is by the Limitation of the Party; and tho' he does not come in En le Per, yet his Estate is under the Warranty, and he shall be an Assignee to take Advantage of a Condition. MS. Rép. Mich. 5 Annæ, in Case of Smith v. Tindall.

(P) Upon

## (P) Upon what Conveyance a Voucher may be.

1. **A** Man cannot vouch upon a Release of a Right, which enures by way of Extinguishment, with Warranty. 21 E. 3. 27. Br. Voucher, pl. 63. cites S. C. —  
Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 29. cites S. C.

2. As if one Coparcener enters into the Whole in her own Name, and after the other releases to her with Warranty, she cannot vouch upon this, because the Release enures by way of Extinguishment. 21 E. 3. 27. Br. Voucher, pl. 63. cites S. C. —  
Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 29. cites S. C.

3. Upon a Release with Warranty, which enures by way of Mitter l'Estate, a Voucher may be. 21 E. 3. 27.

4. As if 2 Coparceners are seised, and the one releases to the other in Fee with Warranty, he may vouch upon this Warranty, because this Release enures by way of Mitter l'Estate. 21 E. 3. 27. Br. Voucher, pl. 63. cites S. C. That where 2 Coparceners are,

and the one enters in the Name of both, and the other releases to her all her Right, this is good Cause of Voucher; for it counterwails Entry and Feoffment, and she may vouch her Sister who releas'd. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 29. cites S. C.

5. Reversion and Rent reserv'd upon a Lease for Life, is good Cause to vouch, and to recover in Value. Br. Recovery, pl 44. cites 6 E. 3. 11. and Fitzh. Voucher 126.

6. If Feme Tenant in Dower leases her Estate to the Heir rendring Rent for Term of her Life, this is a Surrender; and if he be impleaded he shall vouch as Heir, living the Tenant in Dower, well enough. Br. Voucher, pl. 30. cites 45 E. 3. 13.

7. If a Man makes Feoffment in Writing by the Word *Dedi*, and the Feoffee dies, his Heir cannot vouch by this Deed of Gift. Br. Voucher, pl. 160. cites It. nota, fol. 14.

8. A Man cannot vouch by a Confirmation with Warranty; for the Warranty is personal. Br. Bar, pl. 55. cites 21 H. 7. 32. See Warrantia Chartæ (B) pl 3.

—If A be seised of Lands in Fee, and B. releases unto him, or confirms his Estate in Fee, with Warranty to him, his Heirs and Assigns, all Men agree this Warranty to be good; but some have holden, that no Warranty can be rais'd upon a bare Release or Confirmation, without passing some Estate or Transmutation of Possession. But the Law, as it appears by Littleton himself, is to the contrary, and that both the Party, and (as some do hold) his Assignee shall vouch; but he that is vouch'd in that Case, must be present in Court, and ready to enter into the Warranty, and to answer; and the Tenant must shew forth the Deed of Release or Confirmation with Warranty, to the Intent the Demandant may have an Answer thereunto, and either deny the Deed or avoid it; for that at the Time of the Confirmation made, he to whom it was made, had nothing in the Land &c. for otherwise the Demandant may counterplead the Voucher by the Stat. of W. 1. viz. That neither Voucher, nor any of his Ancestors, had any Seisin whereof he might make a Feoffment; and this is grounded upon the said Statute of W. 1. the Words whereof be, *Sil neit son garrantie en presenr que l'un voile garranter de long [son] gree, & maintenant enter en respons*: Otherwise the Tenant must be driven to his Warrantia Chartæ. Co. Litt. 385. a. b.

Hob. 21. 22 in Case of Roll v. Osborn, cites 12 H. 7. 12. [but it seems misprinted for 21 H. 7. 32.] where it has been said, that upon a Release or Confirmation with Warranty, a Man cannot vouch, and therefore he shall have a Warranty of Charters. Hobart Ch. J. says, it is clear, that as to him that warranted, he may, and cites 4 E. 2. Fitzh. Voucher 244. and 1 H. 4. 19. 38 E. 15. But he says the Cause may be so, as the Demandant may counterplead the Voucher, and then the Tenant is driven to his Warranty of Charters for Default of his Voucher in Deed; And that so the Book 12 [21] H. 7. is in that Sense true; for if the Defendant should vouch, as he may, against the Warrantor, and be counterpleaded by the Demandant, truly he should lose his Land, and the Aid of Voucher too; for he were pass'd the requiring of a new Plea of the Warrantor, when he had been by the Voucher counterpleaded before.

See (X)

(Q) Voucher. *In what Actions.*

In Dower of 1. **I**n Writ of Dower no Voucher shall be.  
4 Acres of

Land, the Tenant as to one Acre vouch'd to Warranty, which the Demandant counterpleaded that he who is vouch'd, nor none of his Ancestors, ever had any thing &c. after the Seisin of the Baron. And so it seems that the Tenant in Writ of Dower may vouch at large. Br. Voucher, pl. 74 cites 22 H. 6. 42. — See pl. 11.

Quod ei de-  
forceat upon  
a Recovery  
in Assise  
by Default,  
the Tenant  
vouch'd one  
within Age,

2. In Quod ei deforceat for Land which he claims in Dower; Voucher does not lie, if it be brought against the Recoverer, in the first Writ; for this Writ is in Nature of a Writ of Dower. 44 E. 3. 43.

3. But otherwise it is if this Writ had been brought against the very same who recover'd. 44 E. 3. 43. and pray'd that the Parol might demur; and the Voucher stood, but the Parol did not demur, because it was upon Assise, where a Man shall not have his Age. And so see that the Tenant may vouch in Quod ei deforceat by the Common Law, and the Demandant may vouch by the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 4. ac si esset tenens. And this seems to be where the Tenant pleads the \* first Recovery; for then he is become Actor, and the Plaintiff Defendant. And so note that the one nor the other cannot vouch in this Action; and Thorp said, that if he was the same Person against whom the Recovery was had, he shall not have the Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 27. cites 44 E. 3. 42. 43. — Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 4. cites S. C.

\* He may after the first Recovery pleade, and not before, and this by the Statute; Per Littleton. Br. Voucher, pl. 10. cites 33 H. 6. 46. — Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 1. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 12. cites 50 E. 3. 12. 25.

The best Opinion was, that in Dower, or Quod ei deforceat, the Tenant may vouch the Heir of full Age, or within Age well enough, without shewing Specialty, unless he be in Ward; and if he be in Ward, he shall shew Specialty, and otherwise not, and this for the Loss of the Guardian; and after the Tenant gratis shew'd Specialty, but not de Rigore Juris. Br. Voucher, pl. 45. cites 50 E. 3. 25. — Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 12. cites 50 E. 3. 12. 25. S. C.

See (R) pl.  
2.

4. Voucher lies in Writ in Right of Ward. 48 E. 3. 20. 21 E. 3. 11. 22 E. 3. 6. 10 D. 6. 17. h. 30 E. 3. 6. h. 14. 17. h. 39 E. 3. 8. 34 E. 1. Aid 183. 2 E. 3. 42.

5. But it does not lie in Ejectment of Ward. 48 E. 3. 20.

Br. Voucher,  
pl. 7. cites

6. In Quare Impedit Defendant shall not vouch. (It seems for the Danger of Lapse by the Delay.) 9 D. 6. 56. b. Curia.

S. C. — But shall have Warrantia Chartæ, if it be against a common Person. Br. Warrantia Chartæ, pl. 2. cites S. C. — Br. Quare Impedit, pl. 7. cites S. C.

\* Fol. 745.  
Br. War-  
rantia Char-  
tæ, pl. 2.  
cites S. C. —

7. But in Quare Impedit Defendant shall have Aid of the King in Lieu of \*Voucher, because he has no other Remedy against the † King; for he cannot have Warranty of Charters against him. 9 D. 6. 56. adjudged. 5 D. 7. 16.

— Br. Quare Impedit, pl. 7. cites S. C.

† See (S) pl. 1.

8. A Man may vouch in Writ of Right of Advowson. 9 D. 6. 56. h.

F. N. B. 135. (A) admitted. 9. A Man shall not vouch in a Scire facias to execute a Fine. 18 E. 3. 33. 39 E. 3. 4. h. 16 E. 3. Aid 130. admitted.

In Scire facias the Tenant cannot vouch, but shall have Warrantia Chartæ. Br. Voucher, pl. 122. cites 42 E. 3. 5. — Tho' the Tenant in the Scire facias may have Writ of Warranty of Charters, yet his Feoffor shall lose his Warranty paramount, which he might have by Way of Voucher in a Formedon, which he lost in a Writ of Warranty of Charters. Br. Scire facias, pl. 125. cites 24 E. 3. 57.

10. If upon a false Office, that B. the Tenant of the King alien'd to C. [and thereupon] C. had a Livery and made a Fine, and by Leave alien'd to another, and retook an Estate with Warranty; and after another Office is found for the King, that B. died seized his Heir in Ward; whereupon a Scire facias issued against C. to reseise, C. cannot vouch the Alience in this Action; for the King was deceived in the Licence, and so C. in by Abatement. 29 Ass. 30. adjudged. 32.

11. In a Writ of Dower against the Heir of the Baron, he cannot vouch. 22 E. 3. 3. b. The Guardian cannot vouch in

Writ of Dower; Contra of other Tenant in Writ of Ward. Br. Voucher, pl. 143 cites 48 E. 3. 20. — See pl. 1.

12. In a Quod permittat for turning of a Water, the Defendant cannot vouch. 30 E. 3. 26. b. Br. Voucher, pl. 149. cites S. C. —

Br. Quod permittat, pl. 3. cites M. 3 E. 3. That the Defendant cannot vouch in Quod permittat [generally.]

13. In a Writ of Intrusion, supposing that the Tenant himself abated, if the Tenant says that he is Tenant for Life, the Reversion to J. S. yet he shall not vouch J. S. because the Writ is brought of his own Wrong. 3 E. 2. Ayd. 162. Adjudged.

14. The Tenant in an Assise cannot vouch for the Speed and Fa- F. N. B. 135. (A) S. P. bour of an Assise. Com. 89. b. Co. 8. 50. 9 H. 5. 14. admitted.—

Assise against H. and two Infants, all plead to the Assise by Bailiff, which remain'd, and at the Day the two came in Person and would have vouch'd H who was ready to enter; sed non recipitur; the Reason seems to be that Voucher is not a Thing of which he may have Certificate, as Recovery, Fine, Release &c. Br. Assise, pl. 426. cites 8 E. 3. 39.— For he shall not have other Matter in Person after that he hath pleaded by Bailiff, but only that of which Certificate lies; wherefore they pleaded a Release; Quod nota. Br. ibid.

15. The Tenant in a Writ of Entry in Nature of an Assise cannot vouch, because it is against the Supposal of the Writ, and the Voucher ought to be granted by the Party, and not by the Court as it is of Aid, and if he should grant it, 'twill abate his own Writ. \* 21 E. 4. 15. b. 9 H. 5. 14. 5 R. 2. Ayd. 116. Adjudged. \* S. P. Br. Assise, pl. 393 cites 21 E. 4 18. S. P. For he is supposed to be in of

his own Wrong. Br. Voucher, pl. 53. cites 9 H. 5. 13. 14. — S. P. Br. ibid. pl. 121. cites 33 H. 6. 23. Per Prior; and Brooke says that the Law is so.

16. In a Writ of Admeasurement of Pasture a Man may vouch. 14 E. 3. Aid. 23. by Sharde.

17. A Man cannot vouch in *Secta ad Molendinum*. Br. Voucher, pl. 150. cites 4 E. 2. and Fitzh. View, 149.

18. In *Attaint* the Tenant vouched W. N. and was ousted of the Voucher; for this Suit is only to be restored to his first Possession, whereof no Mesne Time is adjudged in Law. And it was said there that for the same Reason a Man may do so in *Quod ei deforceat*, and yet Voucher lies there, and in other Writs in which a Man may lose by Default. Br. Voucher, pl. 93. cites 10 Ass. 8. Br. Attaint, pl. 55. cites S. C. and 10 E. 3. 21.

19. In *Writ of Right upon Disclaimer*, the Tenant who disclaims shall not be suffer'd to vouch, for he is the same Person who did the Tort, viz. Disclaimed. Br. Voucher, pl. 114. cites 12 E. 4. 14. Per Littleton.

20. In *Quo Warranto* a Man shall have Aid and vouch. Per Briggs. Br. Voucher, pl. 168. cites Franchises, pl. 26. cites 20 E. 4. 5. It. Nott. 2.

21. In *Writ of Right de rationabile parte*, the Tenant cannot vouch. Br. Voucher, pl. 145. cites F. N. B. fo. 9. by the Opinion of Breton.

22. Voucher shall not be in *Nuper Obiit*. Br. Voucher, pl. 147. cites F. N. B. 197. (Q)

23. In *Mortdancester* the Tenant may vouch at large. Br. Mortdancer, pl. 61. says it appears elsewhere.

24. Where *Writ of Entry en le post* is against Tenant for Life to bind the Fee-Simple, he ought to pray Aid of him in Reversion, and then they to vouch upon the Joinder &c. Br. Recoverie, pl. 27. cites 23 H. 8.

(R) For what Thing there may be a Voucher.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 26. cites S. C. 1. **I**F Rent Service be demanded the Tenant cannot vouch. \* 44 E. 3. 19. † 10 E. 4. 9. b. Quære 18 E. 3. 1.

† Br. Voucher, pl. 112. cites S. C. — In Mortdancer of Rent the Tenant vouched to Warranty, the other said that that which he demands is Rent Service; and admitted a good Counterplea Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 40. cites 8 Aff. 35. — Br. Mortdancer, pl. 19. cites S. C. — S. P. in Juris Utrum of Rent. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 49. cites 18 E. 3. 1. Brooke makes a Quære where Pernour of the Rent is impleaded, and vouches.

In Formedon of Rent the Tenant vouched to Warranty K. and the Demandant said that his Demand was Rent Service; Judgment &c. And the Tenant said that the Land is Hors de son Fee; Judgment &c. and no Plea, but by Coertion of the Court was compell'd to say that the Land was held of another, absque hoc that the Demand is Rent Service, Prift; and nothing was enter'd in the Roll but whether it was Rent Service or not, notwithstanding the Prayer of the Parties, and their Matters were given in Evidence. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 12. cites 44 E. 3. 19. — Br. Voucher, pl. 26. cites S. C.

Entry sur Disseisin of Rent, the Tenant said that he was Tenant of the Land out of which &c. and that J. S. was seised of it discharged of any Rent, and gave to his Ancestor in Tail, and so Voucher of the Land discharged by Reversion; and per Cur. he shall shew Cause, because he vouches of another Thing which is not in Demand, but the Demandant shall not have Traveise to the Cause as here, nor the Tenant shall not be compelled to shew what Rent it is in his Voucher, but the Demandant shall aver it by Counterplea, that it is Rent Service, and then the Tenant shall not vouch where Rent Service is in Demand. And the best Opinion was, that he may vouch out of the Degrees, as here, because it is of another Thing than is in Demand, viz. of the Land where Rent is in Demand, and so out of the Cafe of the Statute. Br. Voucher, pl. 118. cites 21 E. 4. 26. — Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 46. cites S. C.

Ward of Land and Body; as to the Body, the Defendant said, that 2. If the Ward of Body be demanded, the Defendant may vouch. 46 E. 3. 25. Perkin's Sect. 60. 22 E. 3. 13. b. 29 E. 3. 48. b. 30 E. 3. 6. b. 14. 39 E. 3. 8. 25 E. 3. 38. b. 40. 34 E. 1. Aid. 184. 2 E. 3. 42.

a Stranger leased the Ward of the Body and Marriage to the Defendant, and vouch'd him to Warranty, and had it. Quod nota, that he may vouch in this Action of Chattle; for the Action is Writ of Right of Seigniori, and yet it is but Chatel in Demand. Br. Voucher, pl. 68. cites 7 H. 6. 14.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 112. cites S. C. per Littleton; quod non negatur. \* 10 E. 4. 9. b. Fitzh. Ma. 135. † E. Co. 2. The Archbishop of Canterbury, 47. b. 3 D. 7. 4. 21 D. 7. 10.

— F. N. B. 135. (E) — See Warrantia Chartæ, (A) pl. 3. S. C.

† This seems misprinted for (E)

4. Dower against W. who vouch'd to warranty the Heir of the Baron, who came and demanded what he had to bind him. Hill said, Our Father, whose Heir we be, leased for Life, rendring to him and his Heirs 12 s. yearly, which Reversion is in the Heir, and so vouch'd him by the Reversion and Rent. Parn said, He need not shew any Deed. But per Herle, Then disclaim the Reversion or grant it. Parn said, The Lease was upon Condition, rendring Rent with Re-entry, and so his Estate destroy'd in Law; Judgment. And per Herle, This is no Plea without Entry in Fact; nor to say that he has ceased of the Rent, and that he has Writ of Cessavit pending.

And



And because he did not say other thing, it was awarded that the *Feme recover against the Heir, if he has by Descent; and if not, against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value against the Vouchee; and so the Feme shall recover against the Heir, and yet the Tenant has no Estate but for Term of Life.* Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 7. cites 6 E. 3.

5. It seems that in such Case, *where the Land is charged in Fact at the Time of the making of the Warranty, that he who has the Warranty cannot vouch of the Land discharged &c. for it was charged, in Fact, at the Time of the Warranty.* Br. Voucher, pl. 133.

As where there were Father and Son, and the Son had Common out of

*the Land of W. S. and the Father released to W. S. with Warranty; and after the Son brought Assise of the Common, and the Warranty was pleaded, and the Son recover'd* Br. Voucher, pl. 133 cites 22 Ass. 38.— But Brooke makes a *Quare* if the Warranty &c. was suspended for the Time. Br. Voucher, pl. 133.

6. *Formedon of 12 Acres of Land, and 20 s. Rent; the Tenant vouch'd to warranty J. N. for all; and good per Cur. For, prima facie, he shall be intended Pernour of the Rent. But per Littleton, upon such Voucher, it is a good Counterplea that he is Tenant of the Land, out of which &c.* Br. Voucher, pl. 11. cites 35 H. 6. 30.

7. In Trespafs the Defendant *pleaded Lease for 60 Years of the Father of the Plaintiff, and Confirmation of the Plaintiff himself with Warranty, and relied upon the Deed with Warranty.* And per Brudnell, It is no Plea, but he shall plead it by way of Covenant; for Warranty, as here, is *personal*; and he cannot vouch by it, for personal &c. But in *Writ of Ward* a Man may vouch; but, as here, he is put to Writ of Covenant, as in Waite; and Fineux was of the same Opinion. And per Tremale J. It is a good Bar. Br. Voucher, pl. 89. cites 21 H. 7. 32.

8. Where a Man is infeoff'd of a Manor cum Pertinentiis, and *Francchise of Assise of Bread and Beer* is appendant, he may vouch. Br. Voucher, pl. 168. cites Itin. Can. 2. & Itin. Not. 2.

Br. Quo Warranto, pl. 1. cites S. C.

(S) Voucher. *What Persons may be vouched. The King.*

1. **I**f the King grants Land with Warranty, and the Tenant is impleaded, he shall have Aid of the King in lieu of Voucher. 9 D. 6. 4. Dubitatur 9 D. 6. 56. b.

2 Inst. 269. S. P.— Br. Voucher, pl. 159. cites 2 H. 3. that

a Man might vouch the King, and that the Parol would have demurr'd for his Nonage; but that the Law is contrary now, and cites 9 H. 6. 56.— Note a Common Recovery in a Writ of Entry against J. S. for the Manor of D. in the County of Buckingham was endeavoured to be drawn, and suffer'd at the Bar, wherein the *Tenant pray'd Aid of the King*, by reason of a Warranty in [of] the King, whereby he warranted that Land, and granted to make Recompence upon Ejection, and this Aid-Prayer was to be instead of a Voucher, the Warranty being created by Fine and Recovery drawn in Paper, wherein the Tenant vouch'd the King; and Sir Robert Heath, the King's Attorney, (by a Warrant, as he said, from the King) enter'd into the Warranty, and pray'd that the Demandant might count, and so it was drawn that the Demandant, Petit versus Dominum Regem that Land (as the usual manner of the Courts in common Recovery is,) and that the Attorney of the King vouches over the common Vouchee: But this being perused by the Court, altho' the Attorney said he had Warrant for so doing, yet because such a Course hath not been seen, nor any Precedent shewn that any should count against the King as Vouchee, and this Course is now devised to bar a Remainder, expectant upon an Estate Tail in the King, (as a Fine by the King is sufficient to bar an Estate Tail in him) and altho' it is used to be levied by the King, yet that is done by way of Render, and not by an immediate Writ of Covenant; therefore the Court would not suffer this Recovery to pass; for the King shall never render in Value upon Voucher; but in such Case they ought to sue to the King by Petition to have in Value, and not by way of Voucher. Cro. C. 96. pl. 22. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Anon. cites 9 H. 6. 3. and 56. 25 E. 3. 39. 39 E. 3. 11.—Pig. of Recov. 74, 75. cites S. C. and says that Decency and Order hinder some from suffering.

ing Common Recoveries, and therefore the King cannot suffer a Common Recovery; for if he suffer a Common Recovery, he must be Tenant or Vouchee; and in both Cases the Demandant must count against him, and there must be Judgment against him, which the Law does not suffer, so cannot come in as Tenant by Receipt; but if the Party have any Warranty, he must pray him in Aid.

Br. Recove- 2. So if the Grant be to have in Recompence. 9 D. 6. 4. 56. b.  
ry, pl. 22.

cites S. C.—In this Case, and the Case above, pl. 1 it was said by the Clerks of the Peace, That if the Tenant be impleaded, and prays Aid of the King by this Cause, in lieu of Voucher, *the special Matter shall be enter'd*; or otherwise he never shall have in Value by Petition or otherwise. A good Diverfity. Br. Recovery, pl. 23. cites 9 H. 6. 4.

A Man can- 3. The Grantee of the King, with Warranty, shall not vouch the  
not vouch King. Contra 2 D. 3. Age, 149.  
the King.

Br. Aid del Roy, pl. 41. cites 21 E. 3. 47.

[4.] If the King grants Land to me and to my Heirs, and grants that if I am impleaded, or lose in any manner, otherwise than by my own Act, that the King shall render to me in Value of other Land; this is a good Warranty against the King. Br. Garranties, pl. 37. cites 39 E. 3. 12.

Fol. 746. (S. 2) [What Persons may be vouch'd.] Other Persons.  
Corporations.

[1] 4. A Successor Bishop may be vouch'd upon Warranty made by Predecessor and Chapter. 40 E. 3. 27. b.

The Case was, In [2] 5. A Man cannot vouch him who shall be Bishop of such Bilhoprick; for this is utterly uncertain. 38 E. 3. 29. b.

Writ of Entry sur Dis- [3] 6. But a Man may vouch J. S. Bishop elect, and confirm'd of seisin against such Bilhoprick, before that he has the Temporalties delivered to him. T. in which 38 E. 3. 30. b.

he had not [4] 7. [But] a Man cannot vouch J. S. if he be Bishop elect, and Entry, un- if not, such who shall be Bishop for the uncertainty. 38 E. 3. 30.

less by H. late Bishop

of R. who wrongfully disseised his Ancestor, the Tenant said that H. Bishop of R. was seised in Fee in Jure Ecclesie, and gave to the Father of the Tenant in Tail, saving the Reversion, rendering 10 s. per Ann. H. died, and R. E. was made Bishop, who continued till he was translated to the Bilhoprick of W. by which the Bilhoprick is void, and Part of the Temporalties in the Hands of the King, and Part in the Hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and vouch'd to Warranty him who shall be Bishop of R. Et non allocatur, by reason of the Uncertainty, and he cannot be summon'd till he be known, nor he shall not be summon'd in his own Land, as here, but in the Land of the Church, and no Summons can be made in them during the Seisin or Possession of the King; by which he vouch'd one T. T. if he be Bishop, and if not, he who shall be Bishop; & non allocatur. And it was said there, if the Warranty be so suspended that the Tenant cannot vouch when he is impleaded, but the Demandant recovers, the Warranty is lost for ever; and after he vouch'd T. and pray'd that the Process be stay'd till he has sued the Temporalties out of the Hands of the King. Kirton said, You may summons him in those Lands which are in the Hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury. But per Knivet, not so long as any Parcel of it is in the Hands of the King. Wich said T. T. has enough of other Lands to be summon'd; but per Knivet, he shall not be summon'd unless in Lands belonging to the Bilhoprick, nor no other Lands shall be put in Value; and after the Voucher was granted, and Summons stay'd till the King had declar'd his Will; quod nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 61. cites 38 E. 3. 29.

(S. 3) [In-

(S. 3) [What Persons may be vouch'd. *Infant.*]

[1] 8. **I**Nfant in ventre sa mere, may be vouch'd. 41 E. 3. 11. 38 S. C. cited Hob 222.—  
E. 3. 29. Br. Voucher,  
pl. 61. cites S. C. And by Thorpe, the Voucher of him in Ventre sa mere only is sufficient, if there be no other Heir; but Finch contra, that he cannot be vouch'd alone; and he said if a Man vouches one in Ventre sa mere, and the Demandant says that the Ancestor has another Son alive, viz. J. by which the Tenant vouches this J. if he be his Son, and if not, he in Ventre sa mere, he shall not have the Voucher; for he who vouches ought not to be Mis-confusant of this Matter.—S. C. cited 7 Rep. 9. a. in the Earl of Bedford's Case.—He may be vouch'd if God gives him Birth, and if not, such a one Heir to the Warranty; but he cannot be vouch'd alone without the Heir at the Common Law; for Process shall be presently awarded against him. Co. Litt. 390. a. (n)

[2] 9. **I**f a Warranty be made by two, whereof one is an Infant, both ought to be vouch'd, otherwise it shall abate; for it does not appear that he is Infant in the Deed. (His Deed is but voidable, and he may agree to it.) 48 E. 3. 12. b. Br. Brief, pl. 80. cites S. C. and says that it seems that he of full

Age shall warrant the whole.—Br. Baron and Feme, pl. 43. cites S. C. Per Finch and Belknap; quod non negatur. But of a *Monk* or *Feme Covert* it is otherwise, if they are *so nam'd in the Writ or Voucher*. And it seems here, that he of full Age shall be charg'd with the intire Warranty.

(S. 4) [What Persons may be vouch'd.] *Villein.*

[1] 10. **A** Villein cannot be vouch'd, tho' he becomes Villein after the Warranty created. 48 E. 3. 17.

[2] 11. **I**f there be not an Heir of the Part of the Father, the Heir of the Part of the Mother may be vouch'd. 49 E. 3. 12. This Plea does not belong to this Head.

(S. 5) [Voucher] of *Himself.*

See (D) pl. 1.  
(E. a) pl. 1.  
(F. a) per tot.

[1] 12. **A** Man may vouch himself to save the Tail. 42 E. 3. 15. Br. Voucher, pl. 85. cites 14 H. 6. 4.—  
b. 11 H. 4. 21. 14 H. 6. 2.

In a Formedon the Tenant vouch'd himself to save the Tail, and shew'd that one A. was seized and gave the Land in Demand to the now Tenant, and to E. his Wife, which E. is now alive; and by Award the Voucher was disallow'd, because it was there said by Knevet, the Recovery in Value cannot be according to the Gift. 4 Le. 93. pl. 192. in Case of Owen v. Morgan, cited by Anderson Ch. J. as 38 E. 3. 5.

[2] 13. **A** Man may vouch himself as Heir to the Donor to save the Tail; for if he vouches first the Feoffor upon his Warranty of the Fee, he shall recover a Fee, and so the Tail destroy'd; and another Reason is for that he could not have the Warranty of the Fee before, he being Tenant in Tail in Possession. 40 E. 3. 13. b. 36. 18 E. 3. 52. adjudged. 25 E. 3. 53. Contra 18 E. 3. 6. adjudged.

[3] 14. **I**f the Father makes Feoffment with Warranty to B. and his Assigns, and retakes to him in Tail, his Issue may vouch herself and.

and her Sister Coparcener, as Assignee of B. 40 E. 3. 22. b. to save the Tail.

[4] 15. He who comes in as Vouchee may vouch himself to save the Tail. 41 E. 3. 24.

*But to save the Tail, a Man may vouch himself*

[5] 16. A Man cannot vouch himself as Assignee to J. S. he himself being seised in Fee. 18 E. 3. 51. b.

vouch himself as Assignee. Br. Voucher, pl. 85. cites 14 H. 6. 4.

*In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Father infeoffs his Son with*

[6] 17. If the Father infeoffs his Son and Heir with Warranty, and dies, the Son may vouch himself and his younger Brother, as Heir in Borough-English. 41 E. 3. 25.

Warranty, and the Son is impleaded, he may vouch his Father; but if the Father dies, and the Son is Heir to him, now if the Son be impleaded, he cannot vouch as Heir of his Father; for by the Death of his Father the Warranty of his Father is extinct, and also he cannot vouch himself; for he is Heir to the Father who made the Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 124 cites 43 E. 3. 23. Per Cur.

A Man shall not regularly vouch himself as Assignee of a Fee-simple, and yet if the Father is infeoff'd with Warranty to him and his Heirs, and he infeoffs his Heir apparent in Fee, and dies, he (as it hath been said) shall vouch himself and the Heir in Borough English, by reason that the Act in Law determined the Warranty between the Father and the Son. Co. Litt. 390. a.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites S. C. Per Skrene. — So that if the Reversion descends to them,

[7] 18. If the Father Tenant in Tail has two Daughters, and infeoffs the one with Warranty, and dies, if the other Daughter brings Action, the Feoffee shall vouch herself, and the other, if she herself has not Assets, for the Mischief, because otherwise she shall not have in Value when Assets descend. \* 11 H. 4. 20. 17 E. 3. 59.

and she cannot bar her Sister, and afterwards the Reversion falls, she shall recover in Value, and this by Scire facias, as it seems. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19. — But such Voucher shall not be suffered, unless the Tenant shews special Cause to the Court, and declares the Mischief that will ensue his not having the Voucher. Br. Recovery, pl. 38. cites 11 H. 4. 20.

Where a Man has two Daughters, and infeoffs the one and dies, she may vouch herself and her Sister: for the Warranty remains for one Moiety. Br. Garrancies, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 13. — Contra where the Vouchee is sole Heir. Ibid.

[8] 19. If the Father and J. S. infeoff the Heir of the Father, and after the Father dies, the Heir may vouch himself and J. S. 29 E. 3. 46.

Fol. 747.

[9] 20. If Feoffee with Warranty to him, his Heirs and Assigns, aliens in Fee, and retakes Estate to him and his Feme in Fee, and after they are impleaded, they may vouch the Baron to deraign the first Warranty. 25 E. 3. 50. Per Curiam.

10. In Dower, the Tenant cannot vouch himself to save the Tail; for nothing is to be recover'd in Writ of Dower, but Franktenement, and no Inheritance; but the Reversion and Inheritance shall remain in the Tenant; Quod nota, good Reason. Br. Voucher, pl. 134. cites 2 E. 2.

11. Where 3 bring Action, and the Tenant has Warranty of the one, he shall rebut for the third Part, and shall vouch himself for two Parts; Per Hank. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19.

(S. 6) [Voucher of] *The Demandant.*

[1.] 21. **T**HE Demandant himself cannot be vouched, but ought to be rebutted. 45 E. 3. 23. h. 46 E. 3. 31. b. 11 H. 4. 19.

[2.] 22. Where the Tenant cannot rebut the Demandant by the Warranty, there he may vouch him with another to have in Value when he has.

[3.] 23. If a Man has a Daughter, and takes a 2d Wife, and Land is given to them in Tail, and they have Issue another Daughter, and alien with Warranty, and die. In Formedon by the 2d Daughter the Tenant may vouch her and the eldest. 11 H. 4. 20. 40 Ass. 37. by Wich. and Finchd.

Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites S. C. and P. per Hank. — Ibid. pl. 103. cites S. C. per Wich.

[4.] 24. So in Formedon by the Issue in Tail, he may be vouched with his younger Brother, who is Heir by the Custom. 11 H. 4. 21. h.

[5.] 25. So if the younger Brother demands Land tailed, he shall be vouched with the elder Brother. 11 H. 4. 22.

[6.] 26. So if 4 Coparceners bring Formedon and the one is summoned and sever'd, the Tenant may vouch the Demandants with her who is sever'd, for the Cause aforesaid. 11 H. 4. 21. h.

And because he vouch'd only the Feme who was sever'd

where he ought to have vouched all the Demandants; he was ousted of the Voucher upon the Cause shewn. Br Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19 — And by vouching one only where the Action is by four, it shall be intended of a Lien made by her who is vouched. Ibid. Per Thirn — And it was said that the Tenant ought to vouch all the Demandants by a strange Name, and when the three appear and the fourth not he shall rebut against the three, and yet Voucher shall stand against the fourth, and so ought to vouch all by Lien of the Ancestor. For it may be that Assets hereafter may descend to those who are not vouched; and where the Heir in Tail brings Formedon, and the Tenant pleads Warranty without Assets by which the Demandant recovers and Assets descend afterwards, the Tenant may have Scire Facias against him, and have in Value; and so also in Voucher. Ibid. Per Hank. Quod non negatur.

[7.] 27. If Feme Tenant in Tail has 2 Daughters by one Baron, and 1 Daughter by another, and 2d Baron aliens with Warranty and dies, and the 3 Daughters bring Formedon, the Tenant may plead in Bar against the Daughter of the 2d Baron the Warranty with Assets from her Father for her Portion, and vouch her for the Residue. 40 Ass. 37.

(S. 7) Who may be vouched. *Stranger.*

1. **I**N Dower the Tenant cannot vouch a Stranger; Per Claymer and Thorp Ch. Justices. And therefore Aid was granted of the King to the Assignee of the Grantee of the King of a Ward, and also this is the Possession of the King. Br. Voucher, pl. 81. cites \* 29 E. 3. 8.

Br. Aide, pl. 61. cites 39 E. 3. 8. — But if the Stranger is present in

Court he may be vouched. See (X) pl. 1. cites 22 E. 3. 1. — \* It should be 39.

2. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches, and the Demandant counterpleads, and the Vouchee dies, which appears to the Court, the Tenant

Contra if he had granted the first Tenant

*Voucher*, and the *Vouchee* is returned dead, the *Tenant* may vouch a *Stranger*, because the *Demandant* denied the *Voucher*. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 141. cites 12 H. 7. 3. Per *Brian*.  
 dead, the *Tenant* shall not vouch a *Stranger*, but the *Heir* of the same *Vouchee*; *Quære* if he shews *Cause*. *Ibid*.

---

(S. 8) *Voucher of Baron or Feme by each other.*

1. **I**N *Affise* against *Baron* and *Feme*, the *Baron* made *Default*, the *Feme* appear'd and pray'd to be received, and was received, and vouch'd her own *Baron* as *Assignee*, and shew'd *Deed* of it, and he enter'd into the *Warranty* of his own free *Will*, and pleaded in *Bar*. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 91. cites 8 *Aff*. 33.

So if a *Wo-*  
*man* infeoff  
 a *Man* with  
*Warranty*,  
 and they in-  
*termarry* and  
 are impleaded,  
 390. a.  
 2. If a *Man* infeoffs a *Woman* with *Warranty*, and they intermarry and are impleaded, and upon the *Default* of the *Husband* the *Wife* is received, she shall vouch her *Husband* &c. notwithstanding the *Warranty* was put in *Suspence*. Co. *Litt*. 390. a.  
 are impleaded, the *Husband* shall vouch himself and *Wife* by *Force* of the said *Warranty*. Co. *Litt*. 390. a.

---

(S. 9) *Voucher of what Persons. Parties.*

1. **A**SSISE against *Baron* and *Feme* and *E.* which *E.* made *Default*, and the *Affise* awarded by his *Default*, and the *Baron* and *Feme* pleaded *Record* in *Bar*, and failed at the *Day*, and the *Feme* was received and vouch'd this same *E.* and had the *Voucher* by *Award*, notwithstanding that he was out of *Court* by his *Default*, and such a *Person* against whom *Process* shall not be awarded by *Reason* of *Default*. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 95. cites 13 *Aff*. 1.

2. *Affise* against two, the one took the *Tenancy* and vouch'd the other, who enter'd into the *Warranty* and pleaded in *Bar*. And there it is said that he who vouches shall recover in *Value* against him who is vouch'd; quod non negatur. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 98. cites 16 *Aff*. 19.

3. In *Affise* the *Tenant* vouch'd the *Baron* and *Feme* named in the *Affise*, who enter'd into the *Warranty* &c. without *Deed* &c. and were received by *Award*; quod nota bene. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 101. cites 26 *Aff*. 26.

4. *Præcipe* quod reddat against *J.* who vouch'd *2.* who enter'd into the *Warranty*, and vouch'd the *Tenant* by a *strange Name*, and shew'd *Cause*, and the *Voucher* admitted, and *Process* granted against the *Tenant*, tho' he be *Tenant* in the *Action*. But *Quære* if it appears that he is *Tenant*, when it is by a *strange Name*. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 113. cites 11 *E.* 4. 7.

(S. 10)

(S. 10) Voucher of what Persons. *Heir, Reversioner,*  
*&c.*

1. **T**ENANT in Tail has Issue two Daughters, and inſcoffs the one with Warranty, and dies; the Warranty between her and her Father is determined; and yet, by Cause ſhewn, that Reversion is deſcended to another Daughter, there, in Formedon brought in Name of both, the Feoffee by this Cause ſhall vouch herſelf and her Siſter, and otherwiſe not. Br. Garranties, pl. 21. cites 11 H. 4. 20. Per Skrene & Thirn.

2. Tenant for Life may vouch him in Reversion. Br. Recovery, pl. 14. Br. Voucher, 87. cites 14 H. 6. 25. S. C.

3. In Formedon the Tenant cannot vouch one who is Heir to the Donor; for the Tenant cannot have the general Counterplea, and therefore ſhall ſhew Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 137. cites 21 E. 4. 25, 26. Per Cur.

4. A. makes a Leafe for Life by Dedi, and grants over the Reversion, yet the Leſſee may vouch A. F. N. B. 134. (H) in the new Notes there (a) cites 48 E. 3. 2. 6 H. 7. 2. 14 H. 6. 25. 48 E. 3. 2. Perk. 26.

5. Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee; Tenant in Tail levies a Fine. This has for ever hinder'd Tenant for Life, and Remainder in Tail, from deſtroying the Remainder in Fee; becauſe the Fine has turn'd his Eſtate into a baſe Fee, and has deſtroy'd all Privity of Eſtate; ſo that if Tenant for Life and Remainder in Tail would make a Tenant to the Præcipe, yet they cannot vouch the Remainder-man in Fee, without he will voluntarily enter into it. 11 Mod. 121. pl. 7. Trin. 6 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(S. 11) Of, or by, what Persons. *Within the Lien, or*  
*Degrees, or not.*

1. 3 E. 1. cap. 40. Sta- **E**NAcTs, That from henceforth in all manner of Where the  
 tute of Weſtm. 1. Writs of Entry, which make mention of Degrees, Statute is,  
 none ſhall vouch out of the \* Line: That (a Man  
 ſhall not  
 vouch out of

the [Line or] Degrees in Writ of Entry within the Degrees,) ver the Tenant by Reſceipt may vouch out of the Degrees; per Perle. Ad quod non fuit reſponſum. Br. Voucher, pl. 33. cites 46 E. 3. 2.— S. P. in Writ of Entry generally; for the Statute is only of the Tenant who vouches in a Seire Facias to execute an Annuity; per Brian. Quod nullus negavit, in a Note. Br. Voucher, pl. 139. cites 2 H. 7. 11. — In Writ of Entry ſur Diſſeiſin in the Per, the Tenant made Default &c. and he in Remainder ſhew'd Deed of Remainder, and pray'd to be received, and vouch'd out of the Lien; and good by the Opinion of the Court, becauſe he is a Stranger to the Lien, and ſo out of the Caſe of the Statute. Br. Voucher, pl. 164. cites 11 H. 7. 5.— S. P. 2 Inſt. 243.— Contra of Feme, who prays to be received in Default of her Baron; for ſhe is Party to the Writ. Br. Voucher, pl. 164. cites 11 H. 7. 5.— S. P. 2 Inſt. 243. in Writ of Entry in the Per, brought againſt Baron and Feme.— So of the Prayee in Aid; for he ſhall join to the Tenant. Br. Voucher, pl. 164. cites 11 H. 7. 5.— S. P. And therefore ſhall not vouch out of the Degrees. 2 Inſt. 243.— And of the Vouchee, in Caſe of the Per & Cui, Fleta ſays, Fiat vocatio de Parſona in Parſonam, & de Warranto in Warrantum de Perſonis in brevi nominatis, uſque ad ipſum Diſſeiſtorem; and the Reason may be, becauſe it appears that the Vouchee is within the Degrees mentioned in the Writ. And the Words of the Statute are general, viz. None ſhall vouch out of the Line; in which Words the Vouchee is included. Laſtly, it had been to little Purpoſe to refrain the Tenant in the Per, and to let the Vouchee in the Cui at large; ſo as this Branch hath (as you ſee) his ſpecial Reason. 2 Inſt. 243.

In Writ of Entry in the Per, ſuppoſing the Entry by W. and the Tenant vouches W. and N. and becauſe it is ouſted by Statute that a Man ſhall not vouch out of the Line, in Writ of Entry, and of Part he is out of the Line, and of Part within; therefore the Tenant ſhall be ouſted of the whole Voucher; Per Wiche.

Wiche. But Belk. contra; and that he shall have the Voucher of the one, and he shall warrant the Whole, As where a Man *vouches* two, and the *Demandant counterpleads*, and it is found that the one has, and the other never had, any thing in the Land demanded, there the one shall warrant the Whole. But per Kirton, in this Case the Demandant shall recover the Moiety of the Land. Quod Belk. omnino negavit. Br. Voucher, pl. 40. cites 48 E. 3. 29.

*Entry in the Per of Rent*, the Tertenant appear'd, and said, that J. S. was seised in Fee of the Land, discharged of the Rent, and gave it to his Ancestor in Tail, and vouch'd the Donor, by reason of the Reversion; and the best Opinion was, that he may vouch out of the Degrees of the Land; for this is another thing than is in Demand, and therefore out of the Case of the Statute; and the Gift in Tail above, with the Reversion, is sufficient Cause; but he need not to shew the Deed; for there the Demandant cannot answer to it. Br. Voucher, pl. 138. cites 21 E. 4. 26.

\* Lien is properly the binding of the Vouchee by Force of the Warranty; for the Vouchee says Que aves vous a lier a Garranty; and then the Tenant shews the Lien, that is, the Deed or Fine &c. that binds him to warranty. Here it is taken for the Degrees. 2 Inst. 243.

In a Writ of *Entry in the Per & Qui* against B of the Feoffment of A — A dies, B. shall vouch the Heir of A. for the Heir is within the Intention and Meaning of this Law, least he should lose his Warranty (so much favour'd in Law) by the Act of God, viz. the Death of A. 2 Inst. 243.

\* That is, Or in \* other Writs of Entry, where no mention is made of Degrees, which Writs of Entry in the Post. 2 Inst. 245. Writ shall not be maintain'd, but in Cases where the other Writs of Degrees cannot lie nor hold Place.

2. Ingressu ad Terminum qui præterit, supposing the Entry by J. and R. the Tenant said that he enter'd by J. only, and not by J. and R. Judgment of the Writ, & non allocatur; because it is out of the Case of the Statute, and is no Mischief of Voucher, by which he vouch'd him alone, and well, by Award. Quod nota. Contra, it seems, where the Entry is supposed by two, where he enters by 3 or 4; for there he cannot have the Voucher out of the Degrees. Br. Enter en le Per &c. pl. 4. cites 44 3. 31.

3. Entry against T. in which he had not Entry, unless by R. of M. to whom T. demised it, who wrongfully, and without Judgment, disseised the Demandant; and the Tenant said, that he enter'd by W. and not by R. and M. Judgment of the Writ; by which the Demandant, by Coertion of the Court, was compell'd to maintain that he enter'd by R. Priest; and the others econtra; for this Plea goes in falsifying the Entry; and also the Voucher shall ensue accordingly; for he cannot vouch out of the Degrees, and therefore he cannot vouch W. in this Case, and consequently of Necessity shall plead it to the Writ. Nota. Br. Enter en le Per &c. pl. 5. cites 44 E. 3. 39.

4. A Bargainee cannot vouch by Force of a Warranty, annexed to the Estate of the Lands; for he that is in by the Statute [of Uses,] is in En le Post; for he is not in the Possession by the mere Contract of the Party, but by the general Law of the Land; and therefore, by the Writs of Entry, cannot be said to be En le Per, that is, by such a one; and he that is in the Post cannot vouch; for a Warranty is a Covenant annexed to the Freehold, whereby the Party agrees to take it up when controverted, and to defend it: It can therefore only extend to those that claim the Freehold from him, and not those that come to it any other way; but he may rebut; for tho' he has not covenanted to defend the Lands to him, yet he cannot claim them, because when any Man covenants to defend the Lands, be it to whom it will, it appears thereby that the Warrantor can have no Right to claim them, unless a new Title appears after the Warranty. G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 102, 103.

(T) How



(T) *How it shall be made. As Heir.*

See (U)  
pl. 1.

1. **A** Bastard may be vouch'd as Heir, if he enters into the Inheritance descended from the Father, because he may be Heir by Continuance. 21 E. 3. 46.

Br. Voucher, pl. 67. cites S. C.—  
S. P. But if the *Mulier dies without*

2. So he may be vouch'd as Cousin and Heir. 27 E. 3. 84. *Quære.*

*Heir*, now the Bastard shall not be vouch'd as Heir, nor the Heir of the Bastard, if he be in by Descent; for now the Warranty is determin'd, nor the Lord cannot enter upon such Heir; and then it seems that he has gain'd the Land there, not only against the *Mulier* and his Heirs, who are privy, but against all others. Br. Voucher, pl. 154. cites 5 H. 7. 2.—Br. Garrancies, pl. 88. cites S. C.

And it was said there, that where the Bastard is vouch'd, the *Mulier* shall be vouch'd with him also, and therefore if the *Mulier* dies without Heir, the Warranty is lost. And Brooke says, it seems, that the Bastard may be vouch'd alone without the *Mulier*; because he, by Continuance of Possession, may gain the Land as Heir. Contra of the youngest Son. *Quære.* Br. Voucher, pl. 154. cites 5 H. 7. 2.—Br. Garrancies, pl. 88. cites S. C.

3. If the younger Son enters into the Land descended from the Father, he shall not be vouch'd as Heir to the Father, but because of the Possession. 21 E. 3. 46.

If such younger Son be vouch'd within Age, the Parol

shall not demur; for he cannot be Heir by any Continuance of Possession. Br. Voucher, pl. 67. cites S. C.

4. If a Man vouches himself and another as Cousin and Heir to J. S. shewing Cause, he need not to shew How Cousin. 27 E. 3. 84.

5. If the Father aliens with Warranty, and dies seised of other Land, and his eldest Son enters into the Land and dies without Issue. In a Writ of Dower brought against the Alience, the Alience may vouch the 2d Son as Heir to the Father; for he has not any Warranty from the eldest Son. 27 E. 3. 87. *Adjudged.*

6. *Præcipe quod reddat*; the Tenant vouch'd T. Procefs continued till he was return'd Dead, and the Tenant vouch'd K. Sister and Heir of T. For per Thorpe, when a Man vouches one and he dies, the Tenant cannot vouch a Stranger to the Blood, nor any other but the Heir of the first Vouchee. *Quod nemo negavit.* Br. Voucher, pl. 18. cites 41 E. 3. 28.

7. *Formedon in Remainder of a Manor*, the Tenant as to two Acres Parcel of it, said that R. Duke of E. was seised of the Manor of which the two Acres are Parcel, and infeoffed E. M. And the Duke had Issue King E. 4. who had Issue the Queen, Ciccle, and Anne, and the said E. M. infeoffed J. S. who infeoffed J. B. who infeoffed T. W. who infeoffed the Tenant, and so as Assignee E. M. vouch'd to Warranty the Queen, and C. and Anne her Sisters, as Heirs of the Duke. And so see tho' the eldest Sister shall be Heir to the Crown, yet she is not sole Heir to the Land of another Ancestor, nor to the Warranty, but she with her Sisters, and by the Nonage of C. and A. pray'd that the Parol Demur, & adjournatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 104. cites 3 H. 7. 14.

8. If one have divers Warranties, and they fall by Descent upon a Person Heir unto them both, yet he must be vouch'd only as Heir unto one; and the Reason is apparent (whether you regard the Demandant or the Vouchee) for as to the Demandant it is a kind of Plea in Bar, and therefore ought to be single; for the Demandant may counterplead the Possession of the Vouchee and his Ancestors, which they cannot do if they be divers. Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 29. in Case of Sir H. Roll. v. Sir Ro. Osborn. cites 31 E. 3. Fitzh. Voucher 25.

(U) Voucher. *Who may be vouched. In Respect of the Possession. [Gavelkind. Burough English. Bastard.]*

If the War- 1. **I**f Land descends to two Brothers in Gavelkind who enter, they rantor hath **may be vouched to Warranty** as one Heir. 43 E. 3. 19. 17 E. Lands in Gavelkind, 3. 61. 25 E. 3. 38. 19 E. 2. App. 172. 1 E. 3. 13. the eldest Son shall be vouch'd alone. But the Tenant may also vouch the others for the Possession. Per Hobert Ch. J. Hob. 31. cites 38 E. 3. 22 — S. P. Per Hobert Ch. J. Ibid. 25. in Case of Roll v Osborn cites S. C.

Fol. 748.

If a Man vouches three as Heirs in Gavelkind, if

he does not *the vouch eldest as Heir, and the eldest and the two others for the Possession*, he shall not recover in Value against the Heir of the Land which he has out of Gavelkind. Br. Recovery, pl. 43. cites 4 E. 3. 55.

If a Man vouches by Warranty made by Ancestor in Gavelkind, he

shall first vouch the eldest as Heir at Common Law, and that Land in Gavelkind is descended to the Heir and his Brothers, and vouch them by Reason of the Possession. Per Suliard. Br. Voucher, pl. 119. cites 22 E. 4. 10.

\* S. P. Br. Garrancies, pl. 44. cites 21 E. 3. 21.

2. But if the Land in Demand be Gavelkind, yet the Tenant can not vouch the 2 Brothers as one Heir without alleging that they have Gavelkind Land by Descent; (for the Warranty descends only upon the eldest.) 43 E. 3. 19. Curia 17 E. 3. 61. For the youngest is vouched because of the Possession.

3. If no Land descends to the Heir at Common Law but Gavelkind Land, yet the Heir at Common Law may be solely vouched without the other Brothers; because the \*Warranty descends solely upon him. Contra 38 E. 3. 22. b.

4. If Land descends to 2 Coparceners in Gavelkind, and the eldest enters, yet the youngest cannot be vouched with the eldest before her Entry; (for she has not Possession for which she is vouched.) 43 E. 3. 19. Curia 17 E. 3. 61. Admitted.

A Man vouch'd M. and Day was given by the Roll, and pend-

ing this M. died; the Tenant revouch'd J. Son and Heir of M. within Age, and the Parol demurred, the Demandant said that J. is youngest Son, the Tenant said that he enter'd as Heir, and because the Demandant could not deny it, the Voucher stood notwithstanding that there was an elder Son. Br. Voucher, pl. 60. cites 38 E. 3. 27. — Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 25. cites S. C.

5. If the youngest Son enters into the Land descended, he may be vouched because of the Possession. 21 E. 3. 46. 38 E. 3. 27. b. Adjudged.

Br. Counterplea, de Voucher, pl.

5. cites 40 E. 3. 14. — S. P. Br. Voucher, pl. 119. cites 22 E. 4. 10. — Jo. 361. pl. 3. Trin. 11 Car. B. R. in the Case of Reeve v. Halster; it was agreed by all the Court that the youngest Son in Burrough English shall be vouch'd and charg'd for the Debt of the Father, but that he shall not be bound by Warranty, nor vouch upon Warranty made to the Father and his Heirs.

The Bastard may be vouch'd

7. If a Bastard enters into the Inheritance after the Death of his Father, he may be vouched because of his Possession. 21 E. 3. 46.

alone without vouching the Mulier, because the Bastard is Heir in Appearance, and shall not disfile himself. Co. Litt. 376 b — Where a Man has Bastard eigne and Mulier puisne, and the Bastard enters, a Man shall vouch the Mulier as Heir at Common Law, and show how the Bastard has enter'd into cer-

tain Land of the Father, who made the Warranty, and vouch him by the Possession. Br. Voucher, pl. 119. cites 22 E. 4. 10.

8. If 3 Sisters, whereof one is a Bastard, enter into Land descended as Coparceners, they may be all vouched by the Warranty of the Ancestor because of the Possession. 17 E. 3. 59.

9. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd to Warranty *himself and his Brother*, and shew'd for Cause that the *Land was departible*; but this was adjudg'd ill, unless he says more, because in such Case he shall only have Aid Prayer, and afterwards he shew'd Cause by Feoffment, and then it stood. Fitzh. Tit. Voucher, pl. 113. cites Mich. 12 E. 3.

(X) Voucher. In what Cases it lies, where the *Vouchee* is *present*, tho' it does not lie in the Action. See (P) the Note on pl. 8.

1. **T**HE Tenant may vouch a Stranger in a Writ of Dower, if the Stranger be present in Court. 22 E. 3. 1.

2. So the Voucher lies in this Case, tho' the Vouchee demands the Lien, and the Tenant shews it. 22 E. 3. 1.

3. In Assise the Tenant may vouch a Stranger who is not nam'd in the Writ, if the Vouchee be present. Com. Assise of Fresh Force 89. b. Co. 8. 50. 25 Ass. 14. admitted. In an Assise of *Novel Disseisin*, a Man shall not vouch any one, unless he be nam'd in the Writ, and present when he is vouch'd,

4. In Assise the Tenant may vouch another nam'd in the Writ, if he will enter of his own good Will. 22 Ass. 19. 26 Ass. 26. adjudg'd. 9 H. 5. 14. Co. 8. 50.

5. But the Voucher does not lie in this Case, if the Vouchee will not of his own good Will immediatly enter into the Warranty. Co. 8. 50.

and would presently enter into the Warranty, and warrant the Land; but in an Assise of *Mortdancefor* he may vouch at large. F. N. B. 178. (E) (F)——Br. Voucher, pl. 146. cites F. N. B. accordingly.

6. In a Writ of Entry in Nature of an Assise, the Tenant may vouch another named in the Writ. 9 H. 5. 14.

(X. 2) Voucher in Dower.

1. **I**F the Heir be in Ward to the Mother, as Guardian in Socage, and she brings Writ of Dower against an Alienee of the Baron with Warranty, the Alienee, upon shewing of the Warranty, cannot vouch the Heir in Ward of the Demandant, because he may bar her by this Matter, and cause her to be endow'd of the *Plus belle part*. 21 E. 3. 28. b. (*Quære*; for perhaps the Warranty is false, and therefore it shall be tried upon the Voucher.) Br. Voucher, pl. 64. cites S. C.——— But by Wilby J. the Voucher lies in this Case well, where the

2. But

Tenant has  
Warranty  
of the An-  
cestor;

2. But otherwise it is in this Case; if the Demandant be Guardian by Service of Chivalry. \* 21 E. 3. 28. b.

for tho' the Feme has in Ward Tenants in Socage; it may be that the Heir has also Tenants in Chivalry; and it is not Reason that she shall take Dower of those Tenants, because of Dower due from no other Tenancy unless of those which the Heir is bound to warrant; and tho' the Tenant produces Deed with Warranty, the Feme cannot be Party to try it; and therefore it is Reason that the Heir shall be vouch'd who is privy to the Deed, and who may try it. Br. Dower, pl. 42. cites 21 E. 3. 30.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 64. cites S. C.

Fol. 749.

3. In Writ of Dower, if the Tenant vouches the Heir, who has a Rent reserv'd upon an Estate Tail, the Demandant shall not be compell'd to take this Rent in Lieu of Dower, because she ought to have an Estate during her Life, and this may determine before. 17 E. 3. 12.

4. If the Feme of the Father brings Dower against the Feme of the Grandfather Tenant in Dower, who vouches the Heir, it is no Counterplea that she herself may plead her elder Dower in Bar, by which the Heir enter'd into the Warranty, and pleaded it. Br. Counterplee de Garrantie, pl. 8. cites 5 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 249. and M. 3 E. 2. ibid. 209.

Br. Dower,  
pl. 98. cites  
S. C.

5. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Heir of full Age, and shew'd Deed, as he ought. Quære; but it is said there that he must. Br. Monstrans, pl. 152. cites 48 E. 3. 5.

### (X. 3) Voucher in Ward. [How.]

1. If a Man be in Ward for his Land, he cannot be vouch'd generally, but he ought to be vouch'd in Ward, otherwise the Writ shall abate. 17 E. 3. 47. b. because the Land in Ward shall be render'd in Value. 25 E. 3. 51. b. 52.

2. So it seems, if he be in Ward for his Body only, and not for any Land at the Time of the Voucher, yet he ought to be vouch'd in Ward. Contra 17 E. 3. 47. b.

3. If he who is to be vouch'd be in Ward of the King, he shall be vouch'd in Ward of the King. 26 E. 3. 58. b. 1 E. 3. 13. b.

4. If a Man devises Land devisable to another during the Nonage of his Heir, and dies, the Heir may be vouch'd in the Ward of the Devisee. 27 E. 3. 79. adjudged.

5. In Dower if the Tenant vouches the Heir within Age, he shall vouch him in Ward of such a one, if he be in Ward. Br. Dower, pl. 98. cites 48 E. 3. 5.

(Y) Voucher.

(Y) Voucher in Ward. When an Infant is vouch'd in Ward, *in whose Ward he ought to be vouch'd.* See (X. 3) pl. 4.

1. **I**f the King grants over the Ward of the Body, and Land of a Ward, the Heir may be vouch'd in Ward of the Grantee. 46 E. 3. 19. h. \* 3 D. 6. 17. h. 18 E. 3. 38. h. 26 E. 3. 58. 1 E. 3. 13. b. \* Br. Voucher, pl. 4. cites S. C.—  
In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Guardians, because the Baron held some Land of the King in Chief, and some in Socage, and died, the Heir within Age, and the King granted the Ward of the Body to one, and the Ward of the Land to another; and therefore he vouch'd the Guardians, and pray'd Aid of the King, and could not have the Aid, because the King had moved his Hands, and therefore had the Voucher without the Aid, and Summons issued against all; and he vouch'd the Heir also, by reason of Socage, and had Summons against all, Br. Voucher, pl. 57. cites 47 E. 3. 18.

2. If there are diverse Lords by Service of Chivalry, to whom he is in Ward, he ought to be vouch'd in Ward of all, because the Charge ought to be equally upon all. 46 E. 3. 20. 21 E. 3. 53. 22 E. 3. 1. b. 3. b. 25 E. 3. 52. b. 1 E. 3. 16.

3. So he shall be vouch'd in Ward of the King, and of the other Lords, where he is in Ward to all. 1 E. 3. 16. Dower brought against E.

M. who vouch'd to warranty the Son and Heir in Ward of the King, and diverse other Lords, Guardians of other Lands of the same Heir in their Hands, and was ousted of the other Lords, and they surceased, and awarded that he sue against the King; and after *Proceedendo* came; and upon this he vouch'd, as above, the same Heir in Ward of the King and the other Lords, and was ousted of the other Lords, because when the Heir is in Ward of the King, all his Land shall be awarded into the Hands of the King, and out of his Hands Livery shall be sued; to which all the Justices agreed. Br. Voucher, pl. 46. cites 2 H. 4. 23.

4. So if the Heir be in Ward to a Lord by Knight-Service for some Land, and in Ward to his next Friend for Socage-Land, and the Heir is vouch'd by a Stranger, he ought to be vouch'd in the Ward of both, because the Charge ought to be equal. 25 E. 3. 51.

5. So if a Writ of Dower be brought against the Alienee of the Baron, who vouches the Heir, he ought to vouch him in Ward of the Guardian in Chivalry, and also of the Guardian in Socage, if the Demandant be not Guardian in Socage. 25 E. 3. 50. b. 51.

6. The same Law, tho' the Demandant be Guardian in Socage; for the Alienee cannot pray that the Demandant endow herself of the Plus Belle Part; But the Guardian in Chivalry may, when he comes in. 27 E. 3. 79. Admitted. Dubitatur 25 E. 3. 50. b. 51. b. Contra 21 E. 3. 28. b. Adjudged.

7. If Baron and Feme bring Writ of Dower, the Tenant may vouch the Heir of J. S. in Ward of the Baron, tho' he be Demandant. 22 E. 3. 3.

8. If an Heir be vouch'd in Ward of diverse Lords, and after it abates by Return of the Death of one of the Lords, he ought to be vouch'd in Ward of the Lords, and of the Executor of him who is dead. 22 E. 3. 3. b. \* \* Fol. 750.

9. And in this Case, if another of the Lords had alien'd his Estate after the first Voucher, yet he may be vouch'd in his Ward with the others; for he shall have his Recovery against him of the Land which he had the Day of the first Voucher. 22 E. 3. 3. b.

10. But in this Case he may vouch him in Ward of the Assignee with the others, if he will. 22 E. 3. 3. b.

## (Y. 2) Voucher by the Statute.

1. **I**F Baron and Feme, seised in Fee in Right of the Feme, give to another in Tail, and after they die, the Heir of the Feme shall not be rebutted by the \* Statute de Bigamis by the Reversion with Affets from the Baron; because now, by the Disagreement of the Heir, it is only the Gift of the Baron, by which he has made a Discontinuance and gain'd a new Reversion, which the Heir is to defeat by this Action, and therefore this shall not be any Bar. 38 E. 3. 33. Adjudged.

\* See (B. 2) pl. 2.

2. In *Formedon of certain Land and Rent*, the Entry into Part shall abate the whole Writ; for he has falsify'd his own Writ by his own Act. Br. Voucher, pl. 109. cites 5 E. 4. 116.

## (Z) Voucher. Judgment. In what Cases the Judgment shall be final. Upon Pleading between the Tenant and Vouchee.

1. **I**N Right of Ward against Baron and Feme, who vouch J. S. he demands the Lien, and they shew the Deed of Lien, which shews his Deed of Grant of the Ward to the Feme, whereupon the Vouchee demands Judgment whether he shall be bound by it, because the Baron is a Stranger to the Deed; upon which the Parties demur, and it is adjudged against the Vouchee, the Judgment shall be peremptory against him, scilicet, That the Plaintiff shall recover against the Tenant, and the Tenant over against the Vouchee. 30 E. 3. 6. b. Adjudged, 14. b.

2. So it had been peremptory, if it had been adjudged against the Tenant. 30 E. 3. 6. b.

3. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Heir in Ward of one E. who came and said that he had nothing in Ward, and so to Issue; and the Demandant recover'd immediately. Br. Counterplee de Garrantie, pl. 5. cites 10 E. 3. and Fitzh. Judgment, 209.

## (A. a) Voucher. Judgment. Against whom Judgment final shall be.

1. **I**F Tenant in Writ of Right vouches, and Vouchee enters into the Warranty, and makes Default after the Mife join'd, Judgment final shall be given for the Demandant against the Tenant. 10 H. 6. 2. adjudged.

2. And in this Case the Tenant shall have a common Judgment to have in Value against the Vouchee, but not final, scilicet, \* Quit for perhaps he has lost but for Life or in Tail. 10 H. 6. 2. adjudged. 26 H. 8. 8. b.

\* To hold Quit; but common Judgment in Value was given for the Tenant against the Vouchee.

Br. Droit de Resto, pl. 57. [54] cites S. C.

3. If Tenant for Life vouches a Stranger, the Demandant counterpleads, and it is found for him, there he in Reversion has no Remedy but by Writ of Right. Br. Voucher, pl. 110. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

So if the Vouchee enters into the Warranty, and loses by

Action tried or by Default. Br. Voucher, pl. 110. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

4. Where two make Warranty, and the one dies, the Lord and the Heir of the other shall be vouch'd, and shall have Judgment of the whole against the one, and against the other; but he shall not have Execution of the whole against each of them, and the Cause is, because each warranted the whole by himself, and both the whole in Common. Br. Voucher, pl. 165. cites 16 H. 7. 12. 13.

Br. Recovery, pl. 63. cites S. C.

(B. a) Recovery in Value. How the Judgment shall be given in Dower.

Fol. 751.

1. **I**n Writ of Dower, if the Heir of full Age be vouch'd by the Tenant in the same County, the Judgment shall be conditional, that is to say, against the Heir, if he has Assets, and that the Tenant shall hold in Peace; and if he has not Assets, then against the Tenant, and the Tenant over against the Heir, when he has. \* 48 E. 3. 5. Co. 9. 17. b. 2 D. 4. 8. 17 E. 3. 20. 18 E. 3. 36. b. 38. b. 43 A. 32.

Br. Recovery, pl. 44. cites 6 E. 3. 11. Br. Sequatur sub suo periculo, pl. 2. S. P. cites 2 H. 4. 8. \* Br. Vouch-

er, pl. 38. cites S. C. and P. But when the Heir is vouch'd in Ward, there every one shall answer for his Portion, and the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant, and he over against every of them for his Portion; so that before the Tenant has recover'd in Value against them, he shall have their Portion extended; for tho' one has Assets to answer in Value, yet every one shall render according to his Portion; and afterwards Grand Cape ad Valentiam was awarded against each for his Portion, and Writ of Extent to the Sheriff.

2. If the Heir be vouch'd by other than him who is Tenant in Demesne, the Judgment shall not be conditional. 18 E. 3. 36. b.

3. [As] in Writ of Dower, if the Tenant vouches J. S. who vouches the Heir of the Baron in the same County who makes Default, the Judgment shall not be conditional, scilicet, against the Heir of the Baron &c. because the Heir is not vouch'd by the Tenant in Demesne; but the Judgment shall be against the Tenant, and he over &c. 18 E. 3. 36. b. adjudged. 28 E. 3. 99. b. adjudged.

4. But if the Vouchee vouches the Heir of the Baron in Ward of the Demandant, the Judgment shall be that the Demandant shall recover of the Land in Ward, and the others shall go in Peace. 56 E. 3. Itinere Litchfield. Rot. 14. adjudged.

5. If in Dower the Heir be vouch'd in other County, who enters into the Warranty, and says that he has not by Descent, and Tenant avers that he has Assets, the Demandant shall recover immediately against the Tenant generally, and shall leave him to sue over, to have in Value against the Heir. 17 E. 3. 40. b. 41. adjudged.

6. If the Heir of the Baron in Writ of Dower be vouch'd in Ward in the same County, and in other Counties, the Judgment shall not be conditional, but against the Tenant &c. 18 E. 3. 38. b.

In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Heir of the Baron in

Ward of the King, and pray'd that he be summon'd in the same County; and therefore the Feme could not recover

recover her Dower immediately. But contra where he vouches the Heir, and prays that he be *summon'd in a foreign County*. Note the Diversity. Br. Voucher, pl. 4. cites 5 H. 6. 17.

7. [But] if the Heir of the Baron in Writ of Dower be vouch'd in the same County, and in other Counties, the Judgment shall be conditional, that is to say, against the Heir, if he has Assets in the same County, if not, against the Tenant &c. 18 E. 3. 55. adjudged.

8. In a Writ of Dower, if the Tenant vouches the Heir in Ward of the Grantee of the King, the Judgment shall be against the Heir in Ward of the Grantee, and that the Tenant shall hold in Peace. 26 E. 3. 58. b. agreed.

9. So if the Heir be vouch'd in the Ward of the King, the Judgment shall be against the Heir in Ward of the King, and that the Tenant shall hold in Peace. 26 E. 3. 58. b. said to be adjudged, and there it is so held also. 1 E. 3. 16. b. adjudged.

10. *Grandfather, Father, and Son.* The Grandfather and the Father died. The Feme of the Father was endow'd of the third Part of the Tenements. The Grandmother brought Dower against her, and she vouch'd the Heir, and the Demandant recover'd against the Feme of the Father, and she recover'd over against the Heir the third Part of the remaining two Parts, and did not recover in Value of the third Part; for the first Endowment was more than she ought to have, and she shall not recover over. Quod nota. Br. Recovery, pl. 5. cites 5 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher, 249.

11. In Dower the Demandant had Judgment to recover, and to have Execution of the Land of the Heir in his Ward, if he has Assets; and if not, against the Tenant, and he over in Value; and if he has not to the Value, then that she shall retain for the Portion which she has, and for the rest that she recover against the Tenant, and he over in Value. Br. Recovery, pl. 47. cites 2 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher, 213.

See (B. a) (C. a) Voucher. Judgment. How it shall be given.

And the Tenant over in Value against the Vouchee. 1. **I**n Writ of Dower, the Judgment shall be that the Demandant shall recover against the Heir if he has, if not against the Tenant. 17 E. 3. 20.

Br. Counterplee de Garranty, pl. 7. cites 6 E. 3. and Fitzh. Vouch. 246. and M. 5 E. 2. ibid. 209

Brooke says, And so see that if the Vouchee at the Sequatur be return'd summon'd in Land by Descent and does not come, there the Tenant shall recover in Value against him; but if he be not well

2. In Dower, the Tenant vouch'd two as Heirs, viz. the one as Heir in Chivalry, and the other as Co-heirs in Socage, and the one was return'd summon'd and did not come, nor at the Grand Cape ad Valentiam, and the other was return'd Nihil at the Summons, and the like at the Alias, and at the Pluries, and at the Sequatur he was return'd Nihil in Land by Descent, and that he summon'd him in Land which he had purchased; and Judgment was given that the Demandant recover the Moiety against him who was return'd Summon'd, and did not come at the Grand Cape, if he had &c. and if not, to recover the Whole against the Tenant; and the Tenant lost his Warranty against the other, because the Summons was not served in the Land descended, but in the Land purchased, which is not well. Br. Sequatur, pl. 4. cites Fitzh. tit. Judgment, 170. Anno. 13 E. 3.

summon'd, as he was not here in Land purchased by him, or if he be return'd Nihil, there the Tenant shall lose his Warranty, and shall not recover in Value; and therefore see that those Words of Sequatur ad Periculum of the Tenant is such, that if the Tenant cannot cause him to be return'd summon'd in



in Land by Descent, he shall lose his Warranty; quod nota. Br. Sequatur, pl. 4. cites Fitzh. tit. Judgment, 170. Anno 13 E. 3.

3. The Demandant demanded *Dower*, and the *Tenant vouched the Heir* who did not appear at the *Alias Sequatur*; but it did not appear what Return was upon the *Sequatur*, and the *Demandant recover'd against the Vouchee* if he had in the same County, and the *Tenant* to hold in Peace, and if the *Vouchee* has not *Assets* there, then that the *Demandant shall recover against the Tenant*, and the *Tenant* over in Value against the *Vouchee*; and yet the *Vouchee* never appear'd, nor was *Party to the Record*; therefore *quære Legem*. Br. Recovery, pl. 20. cites 2 H. 4. 7.

Br. Voucher, pl. 147. cites 2 H. 4. 7. 8.

(D. a) *Voucher*. At what Time. [After Aid.]

Fol. 752.

1. **I**n *Præcipe*, if *Tenant in Tail* prays in Aid of her *Sister Coparcener*, and has it, she may after vouch her self and her *Sister* as *Assignees of the Donor*, upon *Warranty of their Father to the Donor*, and assigns, to save the *Tail*, because before the *Aid Prayer* she could not have the *Voucher*. 40 E. 3. 22. b.

Br. Voucher, pl. 14. cites S. C. Quod nota, Aid and Voucher, of one and the same

Person one after another.—See (E. a) pl. 29. S. C. and the Note there.

2. If the *Tenant* has *Aid* granted, and *Prayee* is ready to join, and *Tenant* will not accept him, he shall not vouch. 9 H. 6. 3. b. Curia.

Br. Voucher, pl. 6. cites S. C. Per Cur.

3. After *Aid Prayer* and *Default* made by *Reversioner*, the *Lessee cannot vouch him*, because he has *delayed him once before*. 6 H. 4. 3. b. \* 7 H. 4. 15. 18 E. 3. 51. b. Contra 11 H. 4. 59. b. Adjudged.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 47. cites S. C. accordingly. —S. P. Br.

*Voucher*, pl. 73. cites 22 H. 6. 39. By the Opinion of the Court; for a *Man shall not be delay'd twice for one and the same Cause*; for the first *Aid Prayer* was by *Reversion*, and it shall be intended that the same *Reversion* is the Cause of *Voucher*. Br. Counterple de *Voucher*, pl. 33. cites S. C. — But Br. *Voucher*, pl. 51. cites 11 H. 4. 59. That in *Dower* the *Tenant for Life pray'd Aid of him in Reversion*, who was *summon'd*, and *would not join*, by which he vouch'd him, and had the *Voucher*. Per Cur. notwithstanding the *Aid Prayer* before; contra M. 40 E. 3. but if he *shews other Cause*, he may have the *Voucher*; and the same if he *shews no Cause*; Contra if he *shews the same Cause*; Quod nota. — If the *Prayee will not join*, there, the *Tenant* may vouch. Per Cur. Br. *Voucher*, pl. 6. cites 9 H. 6. 3.

4. But he might have vouch'd a *Stranger* after the *Aid* and *Default* by *Reversioner*. 11 H. 4. 59. b. 9 H. 6. 3. b. 18 E. 3. 51. b.

5. So after *Aid* granted and *Default* by *Reversioner*, the *Lessee* cannot vouch him in *Reversion* for other Cause than for the Cause, for which he had the *Aid*, unless the Cause be arisen after the *Aid* granted. 18 E. 3. 51. b. Dubitatur.

6. [But] After *Aid* granted and *Default* by *Reversioner*, the *Lessee* may vouch a *Stranger* as *Allignee* to the *Reversioner*. 11 H. 4. 59. b.

7. If *Tenant for Life* has *Aid* of him in *Reversion*, they both may vouch afterwards. \* 9 H. 6. 3. b. 18 E. 3. 51. b.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 6. cites S. C. per Cur.

8. If *Tenant for Life* has *Aid* of the *King* in *Reversion* generally, and after a *Procedendo* comes, he cannot vouch the *King* (that is to say, to have *Aid* in *Lieu* of *Voucher*) because the *Lease* was with *Warranty*, and therefore he might have shewn it before. 9 H. 6. 3. b.

9. But in this Case, after the *Procedendo* the Tenant shall have Aid in Lieu of Voucher for a new Cause happening since the first Aid. 9 D. 6. 3. b.

\* Br Voucher, pl. cites S. C. but Brooke makes a Quære thereof; for the Entry is all one, be the Aid in Lieu of Voucher, or for Feebleness of Estate, by all the Clerks, quod nota. And Brooke says, it seems because the Entry is all one that the

10. [But] If Tenant for Life has Aid of the King in Reversion generally, and after *Procedendo* comes, he shall \* not vouch a Stranger after, because it appears that he is to have in Value of the King, therefore not of both. Also peradventure the Prayer in Aid was in Lieu of Voucher, for the Entry is all one where it is for Feebleness of Estate, and where in Lieu of Voucher, and therefore shall not have other Voucher, and he has once delayed the Demandant, and no Judgment may be before other *Procedendo* comes, and therefore the Plea shall not be put in the Mouth of a Stranger. 9 D. 6. 3.

one that the Tenant is at large to vouch a Stranger.

Br. Aid. pl. 6. cites S. C.

11. After Aid and Default by him in Reversion the Lessee cannot vouch the Reversioner as Assignee of the Reversion upon a Warrantie made by J. S. whose Heir the Reversioner is, and so vouch him as Heir to J. S. tho' it be a new Cause; for he is the same Person who made Default before. 18 E. 3. 51. b.

(D. a. 2) *In what Cases a Man may vouch where he cannot have Aid.*

Br. Aid. pl. 6. cites S. C.

1. **I**N Right of Advowson the Tenant alleg'd Gift in Tail to the Mother of the Tenant, and that A. the Donor had Issue another Daughter, and the said Mother of the Tenant, and died, and the two Sisters died, and that his Aunt had Issue P. by which he pray'd Aid of P. as his Coparcener of the Reversion of the Premises which is descended to them by the Grandfather, who was the Donor, & non allocatur; for he is not Party to the Tail, and so is as a Stranger to this Estate, by which he vouch'd himself and the other Coparcener of the Reversion by Reason of this Reversion; Quod nota bene. Br. Voucher, pl. 3. cites 2 H. 6. 16.

2. Per Markham, in the Time of R. 2. If it might appear that he who pray'd in Aid could vouch, he was always ousted of the Aid, and put to the Voucher, except the Tenant by the Curtesy, who might pray in Aid, but cannot vouch. Quod non negatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 73. cites 22 H. 6. 39.

Fol. 753.

(E. a) Voucher. *How the Voucher is to be made. In what Cases. Without Cause shewn, and in what not.*

Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 14.

1. **A** Man shall not vouch himself without Cause shewn. 32 D. 6. 13. b. 40 E. 3. 36. 50 E. 3. 3. 11 D. 4. 21. 42. 10 D. 6. 18. 14 D. 6. 4. 21 E. 3. 37. 29 E. 3. 29. 38 E. 3. 4. b. 27 E. 3. 89.

Where the Tenant in Tail vouches himself to save the Tail, he shall shew Cause; Per Hank. Br. Voucher,

Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19.—S. P. because it is out of the common Course; and the Demandant shall have a Counterplea to the Cause.—So it is when he vouches himself and his Brother as Tenant in Borough English. 2 Inst. 246.

2. A Man shall not vouch himself and a Stranger, without Cause. \* Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 5. cites S. C. 40 E. 3. 14. 22. b. 29 E. 3. 46. 27 E. 3. 84.

3. One Coparcener shall not vouch herself after Severance, and her Sister, who is Demandant, without shewing Cause. 11 H. 4. 20.

4. So before Partition one Coparcener shall not vouch herself and her Sister Coparcener, without shewing Cause. Admitted. 2 H. 6. 16. because of the Reversion descended to them.

5. One Coparcener shall not vouch her Sister Coparcener and herself, without shewing Cause. 17 E. 3. 46. b. 59.

6. If 2 Coparceners bring Formedon, and the one is summoned, and severed, and Tenant vouches her, who is sever'd, as Heir to the common Ancestor, she ought to shew Cause, because she was a Demandant before Severance. 11 H. 4. 19. Curia. And if she counterpleads by the Statute, she will abate her own Writ. 20 H. 6. 3. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. S. P. cites S. C.—If a *Præcipe* be brought by 4, and 2 are summon'd

and sever'd, the Tenant cannot vouch them that be summon'd and sever'd, without shewing Cause, because it is out of the common Course; and the Cause being shewed, the Demandant shall counterplead the same. 2 Inst. 246.

The Demandant cannot have the *general Counterplea* where the one of the Demandants is vouch'd, and therefore the Tenant must shew Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19. Per Thirn.

7. A Man shall vouch the Demandant and a Stranger, without Cause shewn. 11 H. 4. 21. b. Contra 20 H. 6. 2. b.

8. But in Writ against 2, the one makes Default after Default, and the other pleads sole Tenancy in himself, he may vouch the other, who made Default without Cause shewn. 11 H. 4. 20. because he may vouch at large, and the other is out of Court.

9. If he in Reversion be received upon Default of the Lessee for Life, he cannot vouch the Lessee, who had before lost the Franktenement, to save it now, without Cause shewn. 17 E. 3. 68. b. Adjudged 18 E. 3. 30.

10. In Action against Baron and Feme, if they vouch the Baron, they ought to shew Cause. 39 E. 3. 9. b. Br. Voucher, pl. 82. cites S. C.

11. [So] In Action against Baron and Feme, if the Feme, received upon Default of the Baron, shall vouch the Baron, she ought to shew Cause. 25 Aff. 14. Curia. Br. Voucher, pl. 100. cites S. C.

12. [So] In Action against Baron and Feme they vouch J. who vouches the Baron, he ought to shew Cause. 43 E. 3. 7. 17 E. 3. 47. b. 74.

13. So if the Baron makes Default, and Feme vouches J. who enters, and vouches the Baron, he ought to shew Cause; for when he was warranted to the Feme, he warranted to the Baron. 43 E. 3. 7. Br. Voucher, pl. 22. cites S. C. That J. enter'd, and vouch'd

the Baron by a strange Name; and the Demandant said, that the Vouchee and the Baron are one and the same Person, Judgment if without Cause, and he was compell'd to shew Cause.

14. In Action against Baron and Feme they vouch, and Vouchee vouches the Baron and Feme, he ought to shew Cause. 44 E. 3. 38. b.

15. If one or two Vouchees vouch his Voucher, he ought to shew Cause; for the Voucher cannot stand with common Intent. 11 H. 4. 42. Br. Voucher, pl. 50. cites S. C.—S. P. Br. Voucher,

pl. 166. cites 16 H. 7. 13.

Br. Voucher, 16. But if two Vouchees vouch another, who enters into the War-  
pl. 50. cites ranty, and vouches one of his Vouchors, he ought to shew Cause, tho'  
S. C. a good Warranty may be between them upon a Feoffment. 11 D.

4. 42.

Fol. 754.

Br. Voucher,  
pl. 23. cites

S. C. — Br. Counterplea of Voucher, pl. 11. cites S. C. — But in a *Præcipe* the Tenant vouch'd two Brethren as one Heir, and that the youngest was within Age; and because it was out of common Course, he was rul'd to shew Cause, and shew'd that the Father was seised of Lands in Gavelkind, and that the same descended to them; and the Demandant counterpleaded the Cause. 2 Inst. 246.

18. In Writ of Right of Ward of the Body and Land, if the Defendant vouches for the Body, he ought to shew Cause. 7 D. 6. 20. b.

19. If a Man prays in Aid of 3, because of a Reversion to them, & hæredibus of 2 of them, whereof one who had Fee is dead, and the others make Default, by which the Tenant is adjudged to answer, he cannot vouch the other who has Fee, without shewing Cause. 4 D. 4. 3. b. adjudged.

20. If Lessee has Aid, and Reversioner makes Default, he cannot vouch the same Reversioner without Cause shewn. Contra, admitted 11 D. 4. 59. b.

S. P. Per  
Cur. And  
the Cause

21. A Man shall not vouch another in Ward of the King, without shewing Cause. 3 D. 6. 17. b. adjudged. that the Ancestor of the Heir held of the King in Capite, and died his Heir within Age, by reason whereof the King made &c. And so see that he shall not shew Cause of Warranty, but the Cause why the King should have the Ward. Br. Voucher, pl. 4. cites S. C.

Br. Voucher,  
pl. 8. cites  
S. C. contra,  
that by the  
best Opini-  
on he can-

22. If one Coparcener has Aid granted of the other, who makes Default at the Summons return'd, if she vouches afterwards a Stranger, who vouches the same Coparcener who made Default, she shall not shew Cause. 20 D. 6. 2. for it may be by her Release. not vouch without shewing Cause, because the Demandant cannot have the general Counterplea that the Vouchee nor any of his Ancestors &c. for he has affirm'd it by the bringing of his Action, and by the Admittance of the Aid-Prayer.

23. In Dower, the Tenant may vouch the Heir of the Baron without shewing Cause. 4 D. 6. 24. b. 3 D. 6. 17.

\* See (F. a) 24. When the Voucher ought to shew Cause, it ought to be a sufficient  
pl. 1. Cause of Voucher, otherwise it is not good. 11 D. 4. 20. b. 21. Adjudged \* 14 D. 6. 4. b.

\* See (F. a) 25. If it appears by the Cause shewn, that the Vouchee had nothing  
pl. 3. but a Possession which is defeated by Recovery or lawful Entry, the Voucher does not lie. \* 19 D. 6. 39. b. And the Cause is traversable. 11 D. 4. 21. Curia. 9 D. 6. 50. b. 14 D. 6. 4. b. 10. b.

26. If Baron and Feme vouch J. S. J. S. cannot vouch the Baron without Cause shewn. 29 E. 3. 49. adjudged.

\* Orig. is  
(Et per ceo  
quant De-  
mandant)

27. If a Man vouches another who vouches over, who vouches a third, and the third vouches the first Vouchee, he ought to shew Cause of Duffer of him, \* because the Demandant cannot counterplead him by the Statute, he having granted the Voucher of him before. 20 D. 6. 2. b.

28. But the Donee in this Case cannot revouch the Donor without Cause shewn, because by his Feoffment in Fee the Warranty in Fee, which he had before, is determined. 20 D. 6. 2. b.

29. So she may vouch herself, and a Stranger her Sister Coparcener, as Assignee, without shewing Deed of Assignment; for they may be Assignees without Deed. 40 E. 3. 22. b. Co. 3. *Lincoln College* 63.

The Case was, that in Præcipe quod reddat the Te-

nant pray'd in Aid of A. her Sister, and had it, and after vouch'd herself and one A. her Sister, by a strange Name, and shew'd for Cause of Voucher, that T. her Father gave the Land to W. in Fee, and retook Estate to him and his Heirs of his Body begotten, and so vouch'd to Warrant herself, and A. her Sister, as Daughters and Heirs of T. as Assignee of W. and this was to save the Tail. And tho' it was objected that a Deed of Assignment ought to be shewn, yet this was waiv'd afterwards.—See (D. a) pl. 1.

30. If a Lessee had Aid of him Reversion, they both cannot vouch the Prayee without shewing Cause, because this is a Voucher of himself by the Prayee. 29 E. 3. 29.

31. A Man may vouch a Baron and Feme without shewing Cause, tho' he vouches a Feme Covert. 25 E. 3. 43. b. adjudged.

32. Tho' the Demandant cannot counterplead the Lien nor the Warranty, yet where the Party who vouches shall be compelled to shew Cause, he may counterplead the Cause; Quod nota. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 14.

33. Formedon of the Gift of J. P. the Tenant vouch'd W. who came, and after vouch'd T. P. Cousin and Heir of J. P. which J. P. was the Donor, and therefore per Cur. he cannot vouch him without shewing Cause; for the Demandant cannot have the General Counterplea there; for the Reversion is not in the Heir of the Donor; by which he vouch'd him by a strange Name, and had the Voucher; but it was said that the Demandant may aver that he is the Heir of the Donor. Br. Voucher, pl. 117. cites 21 E. 4. 25. 26.

34. Entry in the Per of Rent, the Tertenant appear'd, and said that J. S. was seised in Fee of the Land discharged of the Rent, and gave it to his Ancestor in Tail, and vouch'd the Donor by Reason of the Reversion; And per Cur. he shall shew Cause, because he vouches of the Land discharg'd, where Rent is only in Demand, and the Demandant shall not have Traverser to the Cause, as here, and the Tenant shall not be compelled to shew what Rent it is in his Voucher; but the Demandant shall have for Counterplea that he demands Rent Service. And the best Opinion was that he may vouch out of the Degrees of the Land, as here; for this is another Thing than is in Demand, and therefore out of the Case of the Statute, and the Gift in Tail above with the Reversion is sufficient Cause, but he need not shew the Deed; for there the Demandant cannot answer to it. Br. Voucher, pl. 138. cites 21 E. 4. 26.

35. In Præcipe quod reddat against two, if they confess Tenancy in Common, they cannot vouch severally without shewing Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 20. (bis.) cites 12 H. 7. 1. 2.

S. P. because it is out of common Course, that Jointenants

should vouch severally without shewing of Cause; which Cause the Demandant shall counterplead by the Common Law. 2 Inst. 246.

36. In all Cases where one vouches out of common Course, there the Tenant ought to shew Cause. 2 Inst. 246.

Z

(E. a. 2) What

(E. a. 2) *What shall be sufficient Cause.*

See (E. a.) pl. 24, 25, 29. in the Note there.

1. **I**N Formedon in Descender the Tenant vouch'd himself, and he shew'd for Cause that his Father was seised of the Land in Demand, and thereof infeoffed S. which S. gave the same Land to this same Tenant and to the Heirs of his Body, and so as Assignee he vouched himself to save the Tail. And admitted for good Cause; and so see that Tenant in Tail may vouch as Assignee, as it seems here. Br. Voucher, pl. 85. cites 14 H. 6. 4.

2. Formedon against S. who vouch'd P. who enter'd, and vouch'd this same S. by a strange Name, the Demandant said that S. the Tenant, and S. whom P. vouched, are one and the same Person, and therefore the said P. shew'd Cause, viz. that the Father of S. infeoffed him in Fee with Warranty, and he gave the Tail to the said Father of S. and so he vouch'd S. the Tenant to save his Reversion; and good Cause, and he shew'd Deed. Br. Voucher, pl. 166. cites 16 H. 7. 13.

(E. a. 3) *Counterplea. In what Cases.*

1. **I**N Mortdancestor, the Tenant vouch'd J. who enter'd into the Warranty and vouch'd the Tenant, and was compell'd to shew Cause, and said that the Tenant infeoffed him, and after he leased to him for Term of Life, the Demandant said that before the Lease made to the Tenant, the Tenant had nothing, Prist, and the others e contra. And so see where the Party is compell'd to shew Cause, the Demandant may have Traverse to the Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 94. cites 12 Aff. 10.

But where he is not compelled to shew Cause there the Demandant cannot counterplead the Lien. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19. — Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 21. cites S. C. — S. P. 2 Inst. 246.

2. Where the Tenant is compelled to shew Cause, there the Demandant shall have Counterplea to the Cause, tho' this Matter goes to the Lien and not to the Cause of Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19. Per Thirn and others.

Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19. — Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 21. cites S. C. — S. P. 2 Inst. 246.

Fol. 755.

(F. a) *Voucher. Counterplea of the Cause. What shall be good Counterplea of the Cause shewn.*

Hob. 22. in Case of Roll v. Osborn Hobart Ch. J. cited 24 E. 3. 35. where the Plaintiff in Warrantia Chartæ

1. **W**HEN the voucher ought to shew Cause of Voucher, it ought to be a sufficient Cause, otherwise it is not good. 11 H. 4. 20. b. 21 Adjudged. 14 H. 6. 4. b.

2. As if he shews Cause of Voucher because of a Deed which he shews forth, if it appears that he cannot vouch by this Deed he shall be ousted of the Voucher; for he cannot bind the Vouchee by other Deed. Contra 30 E. 3. 17. b.

counted that the Defendant infeoffed him by the Charter with Warranty, to which the Defendant pleaded Riens passa by the Deed. And Bracton in his Treatise of Warranty, cap. 9 S. 5. says that Excipere potest Warrantus

Warrantus quod licet Charta de Feoffamento sufficiens fuit tamen Donum fuit insufficiens, quia nunquam habuit seisinam in Vita Donatoris, sed post mortem suam intrusit.

3. If it appears by the Cause shewn that the Vouchee had nothing but a Possession which is defeated by Recovery or lawful Entry the Voucher does not lie. 9 H. 6. 39. b. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 2. cites 9 H. 6. 49.

4. If a Man vouches one shewing Cause, and it appears by the Cause shewn that he ought to have vouch'd another with him, he shall be ousted of the Voucher. 19 R. 2. Aid of the King 113. Curia.

5. If a Man will vouch himself to save the Tail, and shews Cause for that his Grandfather levied a Fine to B. who render'd it to the Grandfather for Life, the Remainder to his Father in Tail, and so vouches himself as Assignee of B. and as Heir to his Father in Tail, this is good Cause of Voucher, tho' he does \* not allege any Warranty made to B. whose Assignee he supposes himself to be; for tho' the Cause is not good to vouch as Assignee, yet there is sufficient Cause of Voucher shewn for Cause of the Reversion. 50 E. 3. 3. adjudged. Br. Voucher, pl. 43. cites S. C. & P. tho' there be no Warranty in the Fine.

6. If a Man vouch himself as Heir to J. S. and vouches J. D. with himself, and shews for Cause that J. S. and J. D. were seised, and infeoff'd him with Warranty, this is good Cause, without shewing what Estate the Feoffors had, nor what Estate he himself took by the Feoffment. 29 E. 3. 46. adjudged.

7. When Cause is to be shewn upon Voucher, the Cause shewn is traversable. 11 H. 4. 21. Curia 9 H. 6. 50. b. 14 H. 6. 4. b. 10. b. 17 E. 3. 46. 59. 29 E. 3. 29. 25 Ass. 14. 27 E. 3. 89.

8. [So] the Cause shewn is traversable, tho' the Traverse be but a Counterplea of the Voucher. 29 E. 3. 29.

9. If the Tenant vouches herself, and M. her Sister, and shews for Cause a Feoffment made to her by K. their Sister, whose Heir they are, it is a good Counterplea of the Cause, that they never had any thing of the Feoffment of K. their Sister. 17 E. 3. 46.

10. So if Baron and Feme vouch the Baron, and shew for Cause that the Baron infeoff'd J. who infeoff'd the Baron and Feme, it is a good Counterplea that J. had never any thing of the Feoffment of the Baron. 39 E. 3. 9. b. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 35. cites S. C.

11. If the Tenant vouch B. her Sister, shewing for Cause that Land descended to them in Coparcenary, and she herself enter'd in the Name of both, and after B. releas'd to her in Fee with Warranty, it is a good Counterplea of the Cause, that the Tenant upon her Entry claim'd it to her alone, without that that B. had any thing after the Death of their Ancestor; for if the Estate of B. was turn'd to a Right at the Time of the Release, then the Release does not enure by way of Mitter Estate, but by Extinguishment, and so no Voucher can be. 21 E. 3. 27. adjudged. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 29. cites S. C. but that if she, who enter'd, did enter in the Name of both, then the Release coun-

tervailed Entry and Feoffment. — Br. Voucher, pl. 65. cites S. C.

12. If the Tenant vouches himself as Heir to A. his Sister, and shews for Cause that A. gave to him in Tail, it is a good Counterplea that he never had any thing of the Gift of A. tho' it be to the Warranty, because he may traverse the Cause alleged. Fol. 756. It was objected that Counterplea

did not lie to the Warranty, but to the Possession only; but it was said by Green, that when Cause is shewn it may be counterpleaded. And Wilby said that so it may in some Cases, as to counterplead the Seisin &c. but not the Warranty. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 31. cites 21 E. 3. 37.

13. Contra 21 E. 3. 37. adjudged; but it is there said that it was adjudged contrary to this in Parliament. The contrary was adjudged

in Parliament, Mich. 13 E. 3. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 31.

14. But

Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 31. cites S. C.

14. But in this Case it is clear, that it is a good Counterplea that A. had never any thing in the Land, nor ever gave it to the Tenant. 21 E. 3. 37. admitted by Issue.

15. If a Man vouches himself, and J. D. as Heir to J. S. and shews for Cause that his Father and J. S. were seised, and infeoff'd him with Warranty, and so he vouches himself as Heir to his Father, and J. D. as Heir to J. S. it is a good Counterplea of Voucher of himself, that the Father of the Voucher had not ever any thing in the Land, tho' it is no Counterplea by the Statute, because he has not counterpleaded the Possession of his Ancestors; for this is a Traverse of the Cause alleged. 29 E. 3. 46. adjudged.

16. So in this Case, it is a good Counterplea of the Cause of Voucher of J. D. who is vouch'd with him as Heir to J. S. that J. S. had never any thing in the Land, without taking any Counterplea of the Possession of the Ancestors of J. S. by the Statute; for he may traverse the Cause alleg'd, tho' in this Case the Cause of Voucher alleg'd was only because he vouch'd himself, and not because he vouch'd J. D. 29 E. 3. 46. b. adjudg'd; for the Cause cannot be sever'd.

17. If a Lessee has Aid of him in Reversion, and they both vouch him in Reversion, and shew for Cause that J. was seised, and gave it in Tail, and that he in Reversion is Heir in Tail, and Heir to the Donor, and so he vouches himself as Heir to the Donor, it is no good Counterplea that it appears by the Cause shewn, that he in Reversion only ought to have the Voucher, and not the Lessee, because the Warranty does not extend to him. 29 E. 3. 29.

Br. Voucher, pl. 54. cites S. C. — The Voucher was disallowed, because, as Knevet said, the Recovery in Value cannot be according to

18. In an Action against J. S. if he vouches himself, and shews for Cause a Gift by his Ancestor to him and his Feme in Tail, and that the Reversion is descended to him by Death of the Donor, it is a good Counterplea that the Feme is yet alive, and so the Voucher contrary to the Plea, inasmuch as he has admitted himself sole Tenant, and therefore cannot have the Voucher by Force of a Tail to him and his Feme; for this Voucher is to save the Tail, which cannot be saved here, inasmuch as the Feme is not Party to the Voucher. 38 E. 3. 4. b. adjudged.

4 Le. 93. 94. cites 38 E. 3. 5. — Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 22. cites S. C. And per Morrice, Voucher to save the Tail is for the Advantage of the Issue, and not of the Tenant who vouches; for he shall have Judgment to recover in Value immediately, but Cesset Executio during his Life; for his Issue shall have Execution, and not he who vouches. — Br. Voucher, pl. 54. cites S. C.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 100. cites S. C. & P. but not the Counterplea here mentioned.

19. If a Feme received upon Default of the Baron vouches the Baron, because the Ancestor of the Baron, whose Heir he is, infeoff'd her and the Baron with Warranty, it is a good Counterplea of the Cause, that they had never any thing of the Feoffment of the Ancestor; for \* the Cause shewn is traversable. 25 Ass. 14. Curia.

20. 20 Ed. 1. Stat. 1. S. 3. Enacts, That where the Tenant, in a Plea of Land, vouches to warranty, and the Demandant will aver that he, nor none of his Ancestors, (since the Time that the Ancestor of the Demandant was seised) was in Possession of the Lands, his Averment shall be admitted whether the Party vouch'd be absent or present.

21. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd. The Vouchee demanded what he has to bind him to the Warranty; and the Tenant shew'd Deed of his Father, whose Heir &c. and he said, that his Father had no Land but in Gavelkind, which descended to him and to others, and held no Plea; by which he said that he had nothing by Descent &c. the Day of the Voucher; and the other econtra. Br. Counterplea de Garrantie, pl. 2. cites 38 E. 3.



22. The Demandant said, that the one who is vouch'd is the same Person who vouch'd, Judgment if without Cause; by which he shew'd Cause, that his Father infeoff'd him; and the Demandant counterpleaded the Cause, because he re-infeoff'd his Father again, to the Father and his Heirs, and that he was eldest Son of the Father, who is dead; and a good Counterplea to the Cause; for by this his first Warranty is extinct. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 14.

23. Præcipe quod reddat against Baron and Feme. The Feme was received in Default of the Baron, and vouch'd *J.* to warranty, who enter'd, and said that the Father of the Baron infeoff'd *J.* in Fee, who gave in Tail to the Baron and Feme; and good, notwithstanding he enter'd generally into the Warranty upon the Voucher of the Feme; yet he shall say now, that he did not warrant that Fee Tail. Br. Voucher, pl. 22. cites 43 E. 3. 7.

24. If a Man vouches 2 Brothers as one Heir, and by the Nonage of the youngest prays that the Parol demur, he shall not have the Voucher, without shewing Cause; by which the Tenant said that the Land is partable between Males. And per Cur. This is no Cause; by which he said that the Ancestor died seised of Land departable between Males, after whose Death they are in as Heirs &c. And the Demandant answer'd to the Cause, and said that the youngest is not seised of any Land by Descent of the Part of his Father, Judgment if by his Nonage the Parol shall demur &c. and a good Plea, notwithstanding that the other alleg'd that the Entry of the one Coparcener is the Entry of both; and upon this both shall have Assise, and this seems to be where it is for their Profit; contra where it is for their Disprofit, as here, and in the Assise Anno 1 H. 6. 5. Note the Diversity. Br. Voucher, pl. 23. cites 43 E. 3. 19.

25. Formedon against Baron and Feme, who vouch'd *N.* who revouch'd the Baron and Feme; and the Demandant shew'd it, and demanded Judgment if he shall so vouch without shewing Cause; and he shew'd that the Baron and Feme infeoff'd him, and he gave to them in Tail, saving the Reversion; by which the Demandant said that they had nothing of their Feoffment, prist; and the others econtra. And so see the Cause traversed &c. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 13. cites 44 E. 3. 38.

26. Formedon by 4 Barons and their Femmes, of whom the one Baron and Feme made Default, and were summon'd and sever'd; and the Tenant, after the View, vouch'd this same Baron and Feme who were summon'd and sever'd, and said that the Ancestor of the Feme infeoff'd him with Warranty, and for this Cause vouch'd her; and because he vouch'd the one Feme where he ought to have vouch'd all the Demandants, therefore, upon the Cause shewn, he was ouited of the Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19.

27. In Formedon in Reverter, before Appearance, but after *Essoign* cast, the Tenants, who were Baron and Feme, levied a Fine, and then they appear'd; and the Demandant counts against them, who plead to Issue; and upon Default of the Baron, at the Return of the Venire, the Feme prays to be received; for the Land was her Right, and the Fine was pleaded as a Counterplea to the Receipt. But non allocatur; for *jus Uxoris* shall be referr'd always to her Right, which she had at the Time of the Writ purchased. D. 315. b. pl. 1. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Vernon v. Stonely & Manners.

pl. 59. S. C. accordingly.—See Resceipt (M) pl. 15.

28. There shall not be any Counterplea, but where it is thereby proved that Vouchee had not such an Estate whereof he could make a Feoffment; and therefore it is no Counterplea that the Feoffor was Jointenant with another; for one Jointenant may make a Feoffment of the Entierty with Warranty, because he is seised *per my & per tout*. And tho' it be a Disseisin of the Moiety, yet the Feoffment is good, and the Warranty well

annex'd; and when they join in a Feoffment with Warranty, every one warrants the Whole, and that may be a Counterplea to the Warranty, but not to the Voucher. Cro. E. 689. Pasch. 36 Eliz. Piper v. Wider.

Fol. 757.

(G. a) *Voucher. How it is to be made. In what Cases without shewing a Deed of the Lien. [Or what Deed ought to be shewn.]*

Br. Monstrans, pl. 168. cites 10 H. 7. 21. S. P. per all the Justices.

1. **I**f a Man vouches himself to save the Tail as Assignee, and shews Cause, (as he ought) he ought to shew the first Deed, because his Cause ought to appear to be sufficient. Dubitatur \* 14 D. 6. 4.

Contra Keble, and shew'd several Books to the contrary.

\* Br. Monstrans, pl. 139. cites S. C. and Hill. and Pasch. 4 E. 3. that he need not shew Deed of Assignment of the Reversion; for the Defendant is a Stranger to it.—But Brooke makes a Quere, and says that this is a Cause to shew it, and therefore it seems that the Demandant may have Answer to it. Br. Ibid.

He, who vouches himself to save the Tail, shall shew Lien and Deed of the Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 163. cites 11 H. 7. 4.—Br. Monstrans, pl. 169. cites S. C.

2. **I**f a Man vouches himself as Tenant in Tail, by Force of a Remainder limited to him, which is now come into Possession, to save the Tail he ought to shew a Deed of the Remainder. 25 E. 3. 54.

3. **I**f a Man be vouch'd as Heir to B. upon a Release, with Warranty made by B. the Release ought to be shewn. 11 D. 4. 22. b.

Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19.

4. **T**he same Law it is if the Voucher be upon a Confirmation with Warranty, the Confirmation ought to be shewn. 11 D. 4. 22. b.

S. P. and that for want of shewing it the Tenant was compell'd to make other Answer; but that it is said to be otherwise in another Term; for that then he shall lose Seisin of the Land, as it was held by several, because out of the Case of the Statute.

Br. Monstrans, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6.

5. **H**e who vouches as Assignee \* ought to shew the first Deed, upon the Voucher. 3 D. 6. 21.

20.—S. P. Br. Deputy, pl. 10. cites 3 E. 6. 21. per Cotesmore, to which it was not answer'd; [but it should be 3 H. 6. 21. as in Roll.]—And Br. Voucher, pl. 5. cites S. C.

\* Br. Monstrans, pl. 106. cites 3 H. 7. 13. contra, that he shall not shew Deed; per Hank. Brian, and Townsend.—S. P. between common Persons; per Townsend. Ibid. pl. 107. cites 3 H. 7. 14.—But if he prays Aid of the King as Assignee, he shall shew Deed; per Townsend; which Hankf. and Brian denied. Br. Monstrans, pl. 106. cites 3 H. 7. 13.

In Assise the Defendant pleaded in Bar, that the Father of the Plaintiff infeoff'd A. and warranted to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, which A. infeoff'd him, and pleaded the Warranty as Assignee; and because he did not shew Deed proving him to be Assignee, the Assise was awarded; for, by the Justices, he shall not plead the Warranty as Assignee, no more than he shall vouch as Assignee without shewing Deed. But see elsewhere, that if he had pleaded it by a Que Estate of A. there he need not shew Deed of Assignment. Br. Deputy, pl. 14. cites 22 Aff. 88.

6. **I**f Tenant in Tail vouches as Assignee, he ought to shew the first Deed which creates the Warranty, tho' the Deed does not belong to him, but to him in Reversion, because he claims under the first Deed. Dubitatur 14 D. 6. 4.

7. **I**n Real Action against Tenant in Dower, if she vouches the Heir of the Baron she ought to shew what she has to bind the Heir to the Warranty, to wit, an Endowment in Chancery or such like. 17 E. 3. 8.

8. In Assise the Tenant may vouch the Baron and Feme named in the Assise without shewing any Deed. 26 Ass. 26. adjudged.

9. If the Grantee of a Ward be impleaded he may vouch the Grantor without shewing any Deed. 25 E. 3. 38. b. 39. adjudged. Contra 25 E. 3. 40. b. Contra 26 E. 3. 65. b.

10. The best Opinion was, that in \* *Dower, or Quod ei de forceat*, the Tenant may vouch the Heir of full Age or within Age, well enough, without shewing Specialty, unless he be in Ward, and if he be in Ward he shall shew Specialty, and otherwise not; and this for the Loss of the Guardian, and after the Tenant gratis shew'd Specialty, but not *de rigore juris*. Br. Voucher, pl. 45. cites 50 E. 3. 25. Br. Monstrans, pl. 27. cites S. C. — \* In Dower the Tenant vouch'd to Warranty the Heir of the Baron, and had the Voucher without shewing Specialty or other Cause proving that he had Cause to vouch; nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 79. cites 4 H. 6. 24.

11. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd one of the Demandants by a strange Name, the other Demandant said that the Vouchee was one of the Demandants, Judgment if without Cause shewn; and was compell'd to shew Cause by Confirmation, and did not shew the Deed; and therefore the Cause adjudg'd insufficient, by which he was awarded to answer over, because it was in the same Term; contra upon Adjournment in another Term by several there; and so see that it is peremptory. Br. Peremptory, pl. 9. cites 11 H. 4. 22.

12. If a Man loses the Deed by which he was infeoffed, yet the Feoffment remains good; but then he cannot vouch or bind the Feoffor to Warranty without shewing of the Deed. Br. Lease, pl. 16. cites 4 H. 6. 17. Per Rolfe.

(H. a) Voucher. How to be made as Assignee. In what Cases without shewing Deed of Assignment.

1. **F**OR such a Thing which may be assign'd without Deed, a Man may vouch as Assignee without shewing Deed of Assignment. Cro. E. 373. pl. 1. in Case of Stoke v. Alder, S. P. by Popham Co. 3. Lincoln College, 63. 26 E. 3. 75. h.

Ch. J. that if he shews the Deed of Warranty it is sufficient, and that so is the better Opinion of the Books. And to that Opinion the other Justices inclined. — Ibid. 436. pl. 52. S. C. and S. P. by Popham and Fenner, and that it is to no Purpose to shew the Deed of Assignment; for if it be shewn, it is not traversable by the Vouchee.

2. Feme may vouch herself and her Sister Coparcener for Land without shewing Deed of Assignment; for they may be Assignees without Deed. 40 E. 3. 22. h. See (E. a) pl. 19. S. C.

3. For Land the Assignee may vouch without shewing a Deed of Assignment. 3 D. 7. 14. Dubitatur 2 E. 3. 57.

4. Also a Man may vouch A. upon a Feoffment with Warranty to B. and his Assigns Que Eitate he has without shewing how. Contra 42 E. 3. 19. b.

5. A Man may say that A. infeoffed B. with Warranty to him, his Heirs and Assigns, and B. infeoffed him, and so he may vouch A. as Assignee, without shewing a Deed of Assignment. Contra 17 E. 3. 68. b. Contra \* 22 Ass. 88. \* Br. Monstrans, pl. 93. cites S. C.

6. In Assise the Tenant pleaded a Feoffment of the Grandfather of the Plaintiff with Warranty, whose Heir the Plaintiff is, and 'twas by Deed, and he pleaded as Assignee, and shew'd \* both Deeds; and 'tis said elsewhere that he ought so to do, where he vouches as Assignee, or pleads \* In Brooke it is (sans) but in the Year Book it is (Ambi-as deux)

as Assignee; for Warranty cannot be but by Deed or Record, and therefore Assignment thereof cannot be but by Deed, &c. Br. Monstrans. pl. 87. cites 9 Aff. 11.

7. *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant vouch'd as Assignee of another by the Warranty of the first Feoffor, he shall shew the first Deed of Feoffment and also a Deed of Assignment by the first Feoffee to him; and so see that he cannot be Assignee to a Warranty but by Deed. Br. Monstrans, pl. 164. cites 11. E. 3.

\* S. P. For the Plaintiff cannot Counter-plead it; but in Dower if the Vouchee counterpleads the Lien the Demandant shall recover immediately. Br. Voucher, pl. 35. cites S. C.

8. In \* *Ward*, the Tenant vouched one to Warranty without shewing any Deed, and had the Voucher by Award contrary to the Opinion of Kirton; but in *Dower* if the Tenant vouch'd the Heir within Age, he shall not have the Voucher without shewing Deed; Quod nota. Br. Monstrans. pl. 23. cites 46 E. 3. 25.

Br. Monstrans, pl. 155. S. P. cites 22 Aff. 88.

9. He who vouches as Assignee shall shew the first Deed which comprehends the Warranty, and ought to shew the Deed which proves him Assignee. Br. Monstrans pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 20.

Ibid. pl. 93. cites 42 E. 3. 19. accordingly; but cites 22 Aff. 88.

10. But if he rebuts by the first Warranty, and shews the Deed thereof, he may do it by a *Que Estate*, without shewing how he had the Estate. Contrary where he vouches as assignee by it. Br. Monstrans, pl. 5. cites no Book, but says Vide alibi.

Contra as to the Rebutter.

11. In *Formedon* the Tenant vouch'd the Queen and her two Sisters, as Heir to the Duke of York, by Feoffment by the Duke to M. who infeoff'd B. who infeoff'd C. who infeoff'd the Tenant, and so vouch'd as Assignee, and Exception taken because he does not shew Deed. Per Townsend, the Tenant may vouch as Assignee between common Persons, without shewing Deed; but it was not said what the Law is, where the Aid or Voucher is of the Queen, or of the King. Br. Monstrans, pl. 107. cites 3 H. 7. 14.

Br. Voucher, pl. 163. cites S. C.

12. *Formedon against Baron and Feme*; they vouch'd the Baron, and shew'd Cause that the Father of the Baron infeoff'd two, who gave to the Baron and Feme in Tail, and as Assignees vouch'd the Baron to save the Tail. And per Brian and Townsend, they ought to shew Deed of Warranty; for tho' the Possession be good Cause of Voucher as to the Demandant, and he shall not shew Lien but to the Vouchee, in this Case he shall shew it; for he who is vouch'd is the Tenant himself, by which Keble shew'd Warranty. Br. Monstrans, pl. 169. cites 11 H. 7. 4.

Fol. 758.

(I. a) Voucher in Ward. How it shall be made.

Br. Voucher, pl. 46. cites S. C.

1. If Infant be in Ward to the King for Capite Land, he shall be vouch'd only in Ward of the King, and not of other Lords; for the King has all by his Prerogative. 2 H. 4. 23. b.

2. 3.

(K. a) Voucher.

(K. a) Voucher. How it is to be made. [*In what Place.*] See (O. a) S. P.

1. **A** MAN cannot vouch a Man in other County than where the Original is brought. 29 E. 3. 3. b.

(L. a) Voucher. How to be made. *Who* ought to be vouch'd jointly. Coparceners. See (N. a)

1. **U**PON Warranty by the Ancestor, the one Coparcener cannot be vouch'd without the other. 11 H. 4. 20. b.

(L. a. 2) Joint-Voucher of whom. *Survivor and Heir.*

1. **T**WO Jointenants make a Feoffment in Fee by this Word *Dedi*; the one dies, the Survivor shall be vouch'd, and render in Value for the whole; for tho' the State pass'd from both, and the Statute says *Ratione doni proprii*, yet each of them did warrant the whole by this Word *Dedi*, otherwise the Survivor ought not to have yielded the whole in Value, as it hath been adjudged; and the Reason is, for that the Heir of the Jointenant that dies, cannot be bound by the Warranty created by this Word *Dedi*. 2 Inst. 276.

2. But if 2 Jointenants make a Feoffment in Fee, with an express Warranty for them and their Heirs, to the Feoffee and his Heirs, and the one of them dies, the Survivor shall not be vouch'd alone, but the Heir also of the other, and the Recompence in Value shall be equally upon them. 2 Inst. 276.

(M. a) Voucher. How to be made. *Who* may vouch jointly.

1. **T**WO Tenants in Common cannot vouch jointly. 28 E. 3. *Præcipe quod reddat a-* 90. b. *gainst 2,*

they took the Tenancy in Common, and the one vouch'd *J.* as to that which to him belong'd, and the other vouch'd *P.* as to that which to him belong'd. And the best Opinion was, that where they confess the Tenancy in Common, they cannot vouch severally; by which the Tenant, according to the Opinion of the Court, pleaded *Ne dona pas &c.* Br. Voucher, pl. 20. (bis) cites 42 E. 3. 16.

B b

(N. a) Voucher.

(N. a) Voucher. How to be made. *Where jointly [or severally.]*

1. **I**f Baron and Feme levy a Fine with Warranty for them and the Heirs of the Feme, after the Death of the Feme, the Baron only may be vouch'd without the Heir of the Feme; (for the Baron is to warrant all during his Life) 22 E. 3. 1. Curia.

Where severally.

2. If Præcipe be brought against several, if they shew several Causes of Voucher, as that they are Tenants in Severalty, they may, and ought to vouch severally. 41 E. 3. 20. 12 D. 7. 2. 42 E. 3. 16.

\* Fol. 759.

3. But if the Action be brought against 4, and 2 make Default at the Grand Cape, and the other 2 accept the Tenancy of the Entierty, and that the others had not \* any thing, and abate the Writ by Gager of Non-summions; in a new Writ by Journeys Accounts against those 2, they shall be estopp'd to plead several Tenancies, and to vouch severally; for it is against their Acceptance; nor may they vouch severally without taking the several Tenancy, because they have accepted the Tenancy jointly. 42 E. 3. 16. b. 17. Curia.

\* Br. Dilatories, pl. 8. cites S. C. and says, that the

4. If a Warranty be made to 2 jointly, \* one alone cannot vouch without the other, unless the Warranty be divided by Act in Law. 48 E. 3. 17.

Reason seems to be inasmuch as Voucher is in Lieu of Action, and one shall not have Action which pertains to two.—In Formedon, the Tenant pleaded Jointenancy with J. N. not named, Judgment of the Writ; and the Demandant said that J. N. is his Villein, Judgment &c. and pray'd Seisin of the Land. And by the Opinion of the Court that is no good Replication; for the Tenant shall not be ousted of his Jointenancy, by Reason that he shall lose his Voucher; for of Warranty made to two Jointenants, the one shall not vouch alone so long as the Jointure continues; and this is the Folly of the Demandant, that he had not enter'd into the Moieties, and brought an Action of the other Moieties; for then by the Severance of the Jointure the other may vouch alone; Quod nota. Br. Jointenancy, pl. 9. cites 48 E. 3. 16.—Br. Garrancies, pl. 18. cites S. C.—Br. Voucher, pl. 39. cites S. C.

In Præcipe quod reddat against two, they cannot vouch severally without shewing Cause, because it is out of the common Courſe. 2 Inst. 246.

5. If Præcipe be brought of a Manor and 40 Acres, Tenant vouches, and Vouchee enters and vouches himself for the Manor and 40 Acres also, as Parcel of the Manor, tho' it was not Parcel, yet if he was infeoff'd as Parcel, he ought to vouch accordingly. 41 E. 3. 23. b.

Where there are 2 Tenants,

6. In Action against 2, one may plead a Release, and the other vouch. 42 E. 3. 17.

one shall vouch, and the other may plead a Plea which goes to the whole, because one shall not be bound by the Plea of the other. Arg. Kelw. 16. in Case of Lord Brook v. Nevill.—But one Defendant shall not plead in Abatement of all the Writ, and also vouch or plead in Bar. Arg. Ibid.—Contra per 3 against 2. Ibid. and 16. b. 17.—Nor he shall not plead a Bar which goes to all for Parcel, and vouch another for other Parcel, because he is not at any Mischief, if his Plea, which goes to all, be true; for then this discharges him of the whole. Arg. ibid.—Contra per 3 against 2. Ibid. and 16. b. 17.—But it is otherwise where there are 2 Jointenants. Arg. Ibid. 16.

Br. Jointenants, pl. 52. cites 31 E. 3. and Fitzh. Counterplea

7. Where 2 make a Feoffment with Warranty, and one dies, the Charge shall not run upon the Survivor, but upon him, and the Heir of the other. Br. Jointenants, pl. 59. cites 17 H. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher, 90.

de Voucher, 88. and 22 E. 3. that the Feoffee may vouch the other, and the Heir of the Deceased; Per Finch.

Finch. — But see Fitzh. Voucher, 104. 30 E. 3. 31. in Præcipe quod reddat, the Tenant vouch'd 2, and one was return'd dead, by which he revouch'd him who survived only; and well by Award; and he was not compell'd to vouch him and the Heir of the other. Quod nota. Br. Jointsnants, pl. 59.

8. Mortdancestor against W. and A. which A. said that she had nothing &c. and W. answer'd as sole Tenant, and pleaded in Bar the Warranty of the Mother of the Demandant to his Father, whose Heir he is &c. The Demandant said that W. had nothing, unless jointly with the said A. Judgment if he may plead the Warranty sole without A. and the Demandant was awarded by the Court to answer to the Bar. Quod nota; & eontra of Voucher; for the one cannot vouch without the other. Econtra of Rebutter, as here. The Reason seems to be inasmuch as Voucher is in lieu of the Action; contra of Bar. Br. Bar, pl. 58. cites 9 Aff. 18.

Br. Voucher, pl. 92. cites S. C.

9. Præcipe against Lord and Villein. The Villein by Sufferance, of the Lord, saving to him his Seigniori, vouch'd to warranty, and was warranted. Quod nota bene. Br. Voucher, pl. 99. cites 17 Aff. 19. and says, see 33 H. 6. 1. where the Lord and Villein joined in Voucher.

10. All that are intituled to the Voucher, ought to be joined in the Voucher; for otherwife he fails of his Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 54. cites 38 E. 3. 4.

11. If 2 Coparceners are, and the one aliens her Part, and the other is impleaded, she cannot have Aid, by reason of the Alienation; and therefore she shall vouch alone for her Part, and shall have Warranty alone. Br. Voucher, pl. 58. cites 38 E. 3. 20. Per Kniver & Finch.

If 2 Coparceners be, and one of them aliens with Warranty, and comes in

as Vouchee, now he shall pray in Aid of his Fellow, and either have Pro rata upon the Loss, or vouch over with him upon the Warranty paramount. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

When Lands and Warranties descend to 2 Parceners, and they make Partition, and one of them is impleaded, he shall not vouch alone, but shall pray Aid of his Fellow, and so shall put themselves in Representation of one Heir, and then vouch together; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn. — But if one Parcener aliens his Part, or makes Default upon Aid pray'd, the other shall vouch alone; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn, cites 27 H. 8. 58. 4 H. 7. 20 H. 6. 2. and 43 E. 3. 25.

12. In Warranty of Charters against 2, and he shows several Deeds of them, the Writ shall abate; for he cannot join them. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 14. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

13. But it seems that in Warrantia Chartæ against 2, and the one is an Infant at the Time of the making of the Deed, it shall bind the other. But Quære if by this Writ, or by another Writ against him only. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 14. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

14. If three are jointly infeoffed with Warranty, and two release or surrender to the third, he shall not deraign the first Warranty by Voucher or Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, because he is in by the first Feoffor, and not by him who released or surrendered. Quære if the Surrender be good. But it seems if one releases to the one, there the one is in by the other, and he shall not deraign the first Warranty, as the Case is in Anno 33 H. 6. Br. Garrancies, pl. 6. cites 40 E. 3. 41.

Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 3. cites S. C.

15. And where all die except one, he who is in by the Survivor shall deraign the first Warranty. Br. Garrancies, pl. 6. cites 40 E. 3. 41.

16. If two bring Formedon, and the Tenant has Warranty against the one, and not against the other, the Tenant may vouch the Demandant for the one Moiety, and plead in Bar for the other Moiety. Br. Voucher, pl. 16. cites 41 E. 3. 7.

17. When a Man has Issue 2 Sons by diverse Venters, and has Land tail'd in Burgh-Englisch, and discontinues with Warranty, and dies, and the youngest brings Formedon, the Tenant may vouch the eldest and the youngest, and when they appear he shall plead in Bar for one Moiety, and the Voucher shall stand for the other Moiety. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19.

18. If a Man *infeoff's A. and B.* with Warranty, *who infeoff W. N.* who is impleaded, and *vouches the two; who vouch the first Feoffor*; and after the one of the two makes Default, and the other appears, he shall have the Warranty against the first Feoffor; and so is the Opinion in 11 E. 4. 8. Br. Garrancies, pl. 67. cites 5 H. 5. 7.

But per Afcue, if two Jointenants are, and the one infeoffs a Stranger of

19. If two Jointenants are impleaded, and the one appears, and the other will render, or makes Default, he who appears shall have the whole Warranty. Br. Garrancies, pl. 67. cites 5 H. 5. 7. Per Luddington.

his Part, the Warranty is gone; which Luddington did not deny. Br. Garrancies, pl. 67. cites 5 H. 5. 7.

20. If Feoffment with Warranty is made to two, and the one alone is impleaded, and vouches, the Vouchee may extort him from the Lien, inasmuch as he might have abated the Writ by Jointenancy, and did not; for he is not compell'd to warrant one, where the Warranty is made to two. Br. Voucher, pl. 16. cites 21 H. 6. 49.

So where 2 several Tenants are of my Feoffment, and

21. Where 2 Jointenants are, and the one is impleaded, and he vouches the Feoffor, this Matter is good Counterplea to the Lien. Br. Counterplea de Garrantie, pl. 4. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

they are jointly impleaded, where they may abate the Writ by several Tenancy, and they vouch me, it is good Counterplea to the Lien, that I made two Warrants, and not one and the same Warranty, and the Vouchee cannot abate the Writ, which the Tenant has affirm'd. Quod nota. Br. Ibid.

For if I infeoff 2 with Warranty, and the one infeoffs a Stranger of

22. Where the one Vouchee is by Protection, this shall serve for both; for both warranted since the Whole, therefore the one shall not be compell'd to warrant the Moiety by himself. Br. Voucher, pl. 113. cites 11 E. 4. 7.

his Part, and he is impleaded, and vouches me, I shall not warrant this Part. Br. Voucher, pl. 113. cites 11 E. 4. 7. — S. P. Br. Jointenants, pl. 35. cites 12 E. 4. 2.

23. B. brought Formedon against D. C. and W. which D. as to that which to him belong'd, vouch'd to Warranty A. and C. as to that which to him belong'd, vouch'd B. and the said W. as to that which to him belong'd, vouch'd N. upon which Vouchers the Demandant demurr'd in Judgment; and by Yaxley, Kingsmill, Frowyke, Constable, Vavisor and Davers, they shall have their several Vouchers, for it may stand with their Tenancy well enough; for two may make Feoffment to two or three, and the one may make Warranty to the one, and the other to the other, by one and the same Deed; or the Feoffors may make Warranty to the one, and a Stranger may release or confirm with Warranty to the other, and this Release or Confirmation with Warranty is sufficient to vouch, and good Lien against the Feoffor if the Demandant will not counterplead the Possession, and that the one may vouch and the other plead in Bar; for the Warranty and Voucher is Inheritance, but they ought to agree in Dilatories, as in View, Aid Prayer, or the like. But Conningsby, Mordant, Wood and Brian Ch. J. Contra, and that they shall not have the several Vouchers by the Manner; for when they have accepted the Tenancy, and vouch'd, it shall be intended that they are Jointenants or Coparceners, and therefore shall not have such several Vouchers without shewing Cause, but by Cause shewn they may have it; Quære, for afterwards they join'd in Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 108. cites 12 H. 7. 1. 2.

Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 64 cites S.C.

24. In Formedon, the Tenant vouch'd 3 as several Heirs to the 3 several Persons, and for the Non-age of the one pray'd that the Parol demur; and the Voucher good of the three several Heirs. Br. Voucher, pl. 165. cites 16 H. 7. 12. 13.

Br. Barre, pl. 32. cites S.C.

25. In Formedon against 2 Feoffees of Trust, the one Confesses or pleads in Bar, and the other will vouch. Fitzherbert Justice said the one cannot vouch



vouch unless both will vouch, which Brooke Justice denied; for the one may confes and render the Action, and the other may vouch. Br. Voucher, pl. 77. cites 14 H. 8. 24.

26. *Tenant in Tail and Remainder-man* may be vouch'd jointly, but it is not so regular. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 571. pl. 6. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Page v. Hayward.

(N. a. 2) Voucher. How. *At large*, in what Cafes. See (A. b)

1. **I**T was said that it is adjudg'd 11 E. 3. that in Assise of *Darreign Presentment* the Tenant shall not vouch out of the Writ, no more than in Assise of Novel Disseisin, quære inde; for in Assise of *Mortdancestor* the Tenant may vouch at large, and this Assise of Darrein Presentment is much of the same Nature. Br. Voucher, pl. 129. cites 21 H. 6. 50.

\* S. P. F. N. B. 178. (F).

2. It seems that the *Tenant in Writ of Dower* may vouch at large. Br. Voucher, pl. 74.

*As in Dower of 4 Acres of Land, the*

*Tenant as to one Acre vouch'd to Warranty, which the Demandant counterpleaded, that he who is vouch'd nor none of his Ancestors ever had any thing &c.* after the Seisin of the Baron. Br. Voucher, pl. 74. cites 22 H. 6. 42.

(O. a) Voucher. *In what Place* Voucher may be.

1. **A** Man cannot vouch another in other County than where the Original is brought. 29 E. 3. 3. h.

2. But a Man may vouch generally, and pray that he be summon'd in other County. 29 E. 3. 3. h.

3. So a Man may vouch and pray that he be summon'd in the County of *Lancaster* or *Chester*, and the Writ shall go there, tho' generally the Writ of the King does not run there. 26 E. 3. 59. h. adjudged.

\* S. P. And Procefs shall be made to them immediately. But if he prays

Summons into Wales, we will not write to Wales, but to the Sheriff of the County next adjoining. Br. Cinque Ports, pl. 8. cites 19 H. 6. 12. Per Fulthorp.

Where a Man vouches in Bank, and prays that he be summon'd in the County Palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster* or *Durham*, Summons ad auxiliandum shall not issue there, but *Special Writ to the Lord of the Franchise* to summon him. Br. Cinque Ports, pl. 12. cites 36 H. 6. 33.

4. [So] a Man may vouch and pray that he be summon'd in Ireland if he shews a special Deed, which testifies an Exchange of Land in England for Land in a foreign Realm, Voluntate etiam Regis & assensu interposito. Time of E. 1.

5. But a Man cannot vouch generally and pray that he be summon'd in Ireland, without shewing a Special Deed of Exchange. Time E. 1.

6. Assise of *Mordancestor*, the Tenant vouch'd in another County, and because the Demandant testified that he had Assets in the same County to be summon'd, therefore Procefs issued in the same County. Br. Voucher, pl. 96. cites 13 Aff. 3.

Br. Procefs, pl. 93. cites S. C. —

assign'd, where the Demandant testifies as here, Procefs shall issue in the same County. Br. Voucher, pl. 96. cites 13 Aff. 3.—Br. Procefs, pl. 93. cites S. C.

So of foreign Voucher before Justices Br. Voucher,

7. In Mortdancestor, the *Tenant* vouch'd to Warranty *A.* and pray'd that he may be summon'd in another County, Fish counterpleaded that the *Vouchee* nor none of his *Ancestors* never had any Thing &c. Upon which the *Assise* was taken, and found for the *Tenant*, by which it was awarded that the *Voucher* stand; and then the *Demandant* said that the *Vouchee* had *Assets* in the same County, and pray'd that he be summon'd in this County; & non allocatur by Reason of the *Issue* tried against him before. Br. Voucher, pl. 152. cites 36 Ass. 6.

8. *Præcipe* quod reddat, the *Tenant* vouch'd and pray'd that the *Vouchee* be summon'd in the County of *York*, and in the County of *Durham*, which is a County *Palatine*, and yet the *Voucher* stood; for per *Cotton*, if he be summon'd in the County of *York*, he is summon'd in all Counties of *England*, and therefore it seems by him that *Summons* shall issue there only; *Quære* inde, for in special Cases they may award *Process* to the County *Palatine*. Br. Voucher, pl. 151. cites 10 H. 6. 20.

(P. a) Voucher. Counterplea by Tenant [or Demandant.] Counterpleas to the Persons of the Voucher [or Vouchee.]

Arg. Keb. 30. in Case of Plunket v. Holmes — 25 E. 3. 43. b. by *Wilby*. But *Quære*.  
1. If the *Tenant* vouches, it is a good Counterplea that he is outlaw'd; Judgment if he shall be answer'd. 21 E. 4. 54. *Curia*.  
A Man cannot vouch a *Clerk* *attaint*, nor a Man *outlaw'd*; but rather shall have *Writ* of *Warrantia Chartæ*. *Contra* of an *Idiot*. *Quod nota bene*; and *Quære* if it be *Law* at this Day. Br. *Warrantia Cartæ*, pl. 23. cites 8 E. 2. and *Fitzh. Voucher*, 237.

See pl. 23. 2. It is a good Counterplea, by the Common Law, that the *Vouchee* is dead. 25 E. 3. 43. b. *Per Curiam*.

### Of the Vouchee.

And this was a good Counterplea at Common Law. Br. *Counterple de Voucher*, pl. 39. cites 7 Ass. 4. *Per Herle*.  
3. \* No such in *Rerum Natura* is a good Counterplea. 40 E. 3. 37. 28 E. 3. 96. b.

\* The *Issue* was received, notwithstanding that it be in a manner a *Pregnancy*. Br. *Counterple de Voucher*, pl. 8. cites 40 E. 3. 36. — 2 *Inft.* 245. S. P.

This Statute was in Affirmance of the Common Law. 2 *Inft.* 245. — And see pl. 23.  
4. And this Counterplea is given also by 14 E. 3. cap. 18.

Fol. 760. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 5. S. P. cites 40 E. 3. 14.  
5. It is a good Counterplea that he who is vouch'd by a strange Name is the same Person who is *Tenant*; Judgment if, without Cause shewn, he shall be received to vouch. 10 H. 6. 18.

6. If 2 *Sisters* are vouch'd, whereof the one is vouch'd within Age, it is a good Counterplea that they are both *Bastards*, for Cause of the Delay by the Age. 17 E. 3. 59.

7. If a Man be vouch'd as Son and Heir within Age, and prays Pa-  
rol to demur, it is a good Counterplea that Vouchee is Bastard; for  
he cannot be bound by his own Deed. \* 48 E. 3. 28. h. 10 D. 6. 15. 18.  
Sec 11 E. 3. Age 3.

*So where the  
Tenant, in  
Præcipe  
quod reddat,  
vouch'd one  
within Age*

as Cousin and Heir of J. of G. viz. Son of W. Brother of J. And the Demandant said, that W. the Father  
of the Vouchee was a Bastard; and a good Counterplea, per Belk. But Finch said, that he may take the  
general Counterplea, That he nor none of his Ancestors &c. For if the Father was a Bastard, J. is not his An-  
cestor; and after the Tenant confess'd that W. was a Bastard. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 6. cites  
40 E. 3.

\* Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 19. cites S. C.—2 Inst. 245. S. P.

8. But otherwise it is, if he be vouch'd as Son and Heir only; for  
there he may be bound by his Deed. \* 48 E. 3. 28. h. 10 D. 6. 18. h.  
14 D. 6. 10. h.

\* Br. Coun-  
terplea de  
Voucher,  
pl. 19. cites  
S. C.

9. If a Man be vouch'd as Son and Heir to B. it is good Counter-  
plea that B. was attainted of Felony or Treason, if the Parol be pray'd  
to demur upon the Voucher; for then he cannot be bound by his own  
Deed. 9 D. 6. 50. 14 D. 6. 10. h.

10. But otherwise it is if he does not take Advantage of the Nonage;  
for there he may be bound by his own Deed. 9 D. 6. 50. 14 D. 6.  
10. h.

11. So if a Man be vouch'd as Son and Heir to another, and prays  
the Parol to demur for his Nonage, it is a good Counterplea that he  
himself is Heir to him, or that another is Heir; that is to say, elder  
Brother. 14 D. 6. 10. h. 25 E. 3. 43. b. by Wilby. Quære.

In Writ of  
Entry with-  
in the De-  
grees, the  
Tenant  
vouch'd one

to warranty, and by his Age pray'd that the Parol demur; and the Demandant said that he had an elder Bro-  
ther of full Age, and pray'd that he be ousted of the Voucher; and so he was. Br. Counterplea de Vou-  
cher, pl. 5. cites 27 H. 6. 1.

12. But otherwise it is if he be vouch'd of full Age; so that the  
Parol is not to stay for his Nonage. 14 D. 6. 10. h.

13. If a Man vouches J. S. within Age, as Heir to J. D. and prays  
the Parol to demur, it is a good Counterplea that he is not Heir to  
him; but that W. D. is Heir. 38 E. 3. 27. h.

Demandant  
said that J. S.  
is younger  
Son, and W.  
is the eldest;  
to which the  
Tenant said  
Protestando

14. So it is a good Counterplea, tho' J. S. had enter'd into the  
Land as Heir to J. D. for the Delay by the Demurrer of the Parol.  
Contra 38 E. 3. 27. b. Adjudged.

that J. is Heir, and Pro placito that he enter'd as Heir after the Death of the Ancestor, and pray'd the  
Voucher; and because the Demandant could not deny but that J. enter'd as Heir, the Voucher stood.  
Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 25. cites S. C.—Br. Voucher, pl. 60. cites S. C.

15. If a Man vouches another as Son and Heir of J. S. within Age,  
and prays that the Parol demur, it is a good Counterplea that he is of  
full Age. 17 E. 3. 78. b.

16. [But] if a Man vouches another as Son and Heir of J. S.  
within Age, and prays the Parol to demur, it is not any Counter-  
plea that J. S. nor any of his Ancestors, were ever seised of the Land  
&c. for tho' the Heir cannot in this Case be bound by his own Deed,  
yet he may be bound by the Deed of other Ancestor than of J. S. 21  
E. 3. 9. Curia.

Br. Coun-  
terple de  
Voucher, pl.  
27. cites  
S. C. and  
that it is no  
Counterplea  
by the Com-

mon Law or Statute; and because the Tenant may bind him by Deed of other Ancestor; therefore the  
Counterplea extends not to all those whom the Tenant may bind, when the Vouchee comes, and so is no  
Counterplea. And yet it is agreed, that where he prays that the Parol demur, as in the principal Case  
he cannot bind him by his own Deed. Quod nota.—Br. Voucher, pl. 62. cites S. C.

17. In a Writ of Dower, if the Tenant vouches 3, it is not a good  
Counterplea that in another Writ they all were vouch'd, and the De-  
mandant recover'd a 3d Part upon Default after Default of one, and  
after

after the Writ abated against the others, and how the Heir of him that made Default is vouch'd within Age, and the Warranty is determined against him by the first Recovery; for this Counterplea is but to the Warranty, and the Demandant is not at any Delay thereby; for the Parol shall not demur in this Writ. 26 E. 3. 59. adjudged.

18. The same Law, tho' the Heir of him that made Default be vouch'd in Ward of the King; for it is but a Petit Delay, that is to say, to have Aid of the King. 26 E. 3. 59. adjudged.

19. But otherwise it would be, if it had been in a Præcipe quod reddat; for there this Matter should be a good Counterplea, inasmuch as in this Writ the Parol should demur for his Nonage, which the Law will not suffer upon a False Voucher. 26 E. 3. 59.

Fol. 761.

20. In an Action against Feme sole, if the Tenant will vouch, it is a good Counterplea for the Demandant to say that pending the Writ the Tenant has taken Baron, because otherwise the Demandant shall be delay'd; for she and her Baron ought to vouch. 26 E. 3. 68. b.

For when he is vouch'd within Age, Writ shall not issue to summon him, by which

21. In Mortdancer the Sheriff return'd the Voucher dead, and the Tenant vouch'd his Heir within Age, and pray'd that the Parol demur; and the Demandant said that he had no such &c. for he died in the Life of his Father. And Herle awarded this a good Counterplea. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 39. cites 7 Ass. 4.

the Death may be return'd, nor the Demandant cannot say that he is of full Age, and pray that he may be view'd; for there is no such, and the Vouchee never will be of full Age where he is dead; and therefore good Counterplea. And at Common Law it was a good Counterplea that he never had any such who was vouch'd, but here was such a one in Esse, but now is dead. Ibid.

22. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches a Bishop to Warranty, it is no Counterplea that he nor his Ancestors never had any thing &c. but shall say that he nor his Predecessors &c. never had any thing &c. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 51. cites 12 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 27. 105. 110. 112.

In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd, the Demandant may say by this Statute that the Tenant is dead; but otherwise if he

23. 14 E. 3. cap. 18. Because the Demandants in Plea of Land have been often delay'd, for that the Tenants have vouch'd to Warranty a dead Man, against which Voucher the Demandants before this Time, might not be receiv'd to aver that the Vouchee is dead, to their great Delay and Mischiefe,

It is accorded and established, that from henceforth, if the Tenant vouch to Warranty a dead Man, and the Demandants will aver that the Vouchee is dead, or that there is none such, their Averment shall be received without Delay.

permits the Voucher, and at the Summons ad Warrantizandum the Sheriff returns Nilil, there he shall not have the Averment; for now it shall come in by the Return of the Sheriff; by which a Summons Sicut alias issued. Br. Voucher, pl. 66. cites 21 E. 3. 36.—S. P. 2 Inst. 246.—S. P. And there the Demandant took the Averment immediately at the first Day, but the Sheriff return'd it, and the Tenant said that he was alive, and pray'd Alias, and the Demandant said that he is dead; and there, notwithstanding the Demandant was pass'd this by Award of Process, yet now because the Tenant has taken the Averment that he is alive, the Demandant may aver the Death; and so he did, by which the Tenant was compell'd to vouch over. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 8. cites 40 E. 3. 36.—Br. Voucher, pl. 15. cites S. C. and 21 E. 3. 36. accordingly.—3 Le. 134. in Case of *Wroth v. the Countess of Suffry*, cites 21 E. 3. 36. And says, that tho' it was insisted that the Statute did not prescribe any Time for making the Averment, but left the same generally, yet it was the Opinion of the whole Court, that he should have the Averment at the Time of the Voucher, or not at all.

In Præcipe quod reddat, the Tenants vouch'd two, the Demandant said that one is dead. Fencot objected that they ought to say that both are dead; for otherwise it is no Counterplea by the Statute, nor by the Common Law; but Belke and Thorpe held it well enough, whereupon he vouch'd the one alone. Br. Voucher 135. cites 39 E. 3. 32.—Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 37. cites S. C. That it is a good Counterplea by the best Opinion; by which he vouch'd the one and the Heir of the other.—2 Inst. 246. says it is a good Counterplea for preventing of Delay.—So if the Tenant vouches A. who enters into the Warranty, and vouches B. the Demandant may allege in Advantage of himself, that the first Vouchee is dead, and pray a Resummons against the Tenant, because this cannot come in by the Return of the Sheriff; Per Finch, & non negatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 158. cites 40 E. 3. 37.—Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 8. cites 40 E. 3. 36. S. C.—And the second Vouchee shall shew this Matter, and pray Resummons, and have it, because otherwise Error shall be of the Judgment. Br. Voucher, pl. 158. cites Fitzh. Voucher 4. 18 E. 3. 37.

The Demandant may aver the Life of the Vouchee by the Equity of this Statute. Jenk. 122. pl. 47.

24. In Formedon it was agreed, that where the Tenant vouches, it is good Counterplea *that the Vouchee is Villein to the Demandant*; for if the Demandant pleads with him he shall be infranchis'd. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 18. cites 15 E. 3. and \* 48 E. 3. 17. \* Br. Voucher, pl. 39. cites S. C.

25. In Mordancestor, the Tenant vouch'd the Baron and Feme, and the Demandant said *that the Baron and Feme, nor the Ancestor of the Feme, never had any thing in Demesne, nor in Services, after the Seisin of our Ancestor, of whose Seisin we demand*; and a good Counterplea, that is to say, the Ancestor of Feme, and no Mention of the Ancestor of the Baron; for it shall be intended that the Warranty came of the Part of the Feme. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 42. cites 22 Aff. 30. So in Echeat the Tenant vouch'd to the Baron and Feme, and the Demandant counterpleaded-

*ed that the Feme nor her Ancestors whose Heir &c. never had any thing*; and a good Counterplea Per Kni- vet and Wich, for it shall be intended that he vouch'd by the Feme. But Belknap contra; for he might be infeoff'd by both before the Coverture; and at last the Demandant counterpleaded *the Possession of the one and the other*; therefore quare. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 19. cites 48 E. 3. 28.

26. In Cui in Vita in the Post, the Tenant vouch'd Walter Son and Heir of W. of S. who was the Baron that alien'd; and the Demandant said *that he was Cousin and Heir of W. absque hoc that Walter, or any of his Ancestors, had any thing after the Title &c.* and a good Counterplea, by which the Tenant pleaded in Bar by Exchange. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 24. cites 38 E. 3. 15.

27. In Præcipe quod reddat, the Tenant vouch'd J. Son and Heir of T. and pray'd that the Parol demur by his Nonage, and so it did; and after J. died, and upon Resummons against the Tenant, he vouch'd as Cousin and Heir of J. To which the Demandant said that J. who was vouch'd, had a Sister in full Life; Judgment, if to vouch another he shall be received; and the Opinion of the Court was with the Plaintiff. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 10. cites 43 E. 3. 3.

28. In Præcipe quod reddat it is a good Counterplea of the Lien to say, *that he who vouch'd is not Tenant, but another; so that he cannot have any Loss.* Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 3. cites 26 H. 6. 49. Per Danby and others.

29. In Præcipe the Tenant vouch'd, the Demandant counterpleaded by the Statute, by which the Tenant pleaded Outlawry in the Demandant after the last Continuance in Debt, and shew'd the Record. And by all the Justices, except Brian, it is a good Answer, tho' it is not in Bar; for the Statute says that if the Tenant vouches and the Demandant counterpleads, and the Tenant will not attend, he shall be put over to another Answer, and does not say to the Answer in Chief; and therefore any Answer suffices. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 47. cites 21 E. 4. 54.

30. In Dower it is a good Counterplea to say, *that the Tenant enter'd by her Husband.* 2 Inst. 246.

31. It is a good Counterplea of the Voucher to say, *that the Tenant hath formerly pray'd in Aid of him,* in respect of the Delay. 2 Inst. 246.

(Q. a) *Counterplea by Demandant.* What shall be a good Counterplea.

1. **I**f an Heir be vouch'd in Ward of the King, it is not a good Counterplea that J. S. has sued in the Chancery to the King for the said Ward, where his Right was found, and by Judgment has the Ward, and so the King has nothing in the Ward, without shewing any Thing to maintain it. 26 E. 3. 60.

2. [But] If an Heir be vouch'd in Ward of the King, it is not a good Counterplea that the King has nothing in the Ward by Nonage of him; for between them the Possession of the King shall not be tried. 17 E. 3. 65. h. Contra 21 E. 3. 53. Adjudged.

3. So if a Man be vouch'd in Ward of a common Person, it is not a good Counterplea that he has nothing in the Ward. 22 E. 3. 21. Contra 26 E. 3. 60. 27 E. 3. 82.

4. If an Heir be vouch'd in Ward of diverse Lords, it is not a good Counterplea that some of them, who are supposed Guardians, have nothing in the Ward; for if he vouches some Guardians, and others with them who have nothing, this is nothing to the Demandant. 17 E. 3. 65. h. 27 E. 3. 82. Adjudged. Contra 21 E. 3. 53.

5. If Tenant in Dower vouches the Heir of the Baron in Reversion, it is a good Counterplea that the Tenant has Fee; for she cannot bind the Heir to warranty for any other Cause but for the Reversion. 29 E. 3. 41. h.

6. If the Tenant vouches B. as Cousin and Heir to G. it is a good Counterplea that he who is vouch'd is the Son of one J. without that That he is of the Blood of G. 28 E. 3. 99.

*The Mischief before this Statute was,* 7. By 3 E. 1. cap. 40. Statute of Westm. 1. Forasmuch as many People are delay'd of their Right by false Vouching to Warranty;

that every Tenant in a Real Action was permitted to vouch any of the People, tho' he or any of his Ancestors had never any thing in the Land, whereof he might infeof the Tenant or any of his Ancestors; and again, that Vouchee might vouch another in like manner; and upon every Summons ad Warrantizandum, there must be 9 Returns &c. so as the Delay was in manner infinite, and all upon false Vouchers; whereupon this Act of Parliament for Remedy was made. 2 Inst. 240.

In ancient Time it seem'd strange, when the original Pracipe was brought against the Tenant of the Land, that the Court, upon that Original, should hold Plea between the Tenant and the Vouchee; but it is more strange to make a Question of that which hath received an ancient, continual, and constant Allowance; and the Vouchee comes in In loco Tenentis, and in Judgment of Law is a Tenant to the Demandant; and our Act does allow of true Vouchers, but provides against false Vouchers, as it speaks, for Delay only. 2 Inst. 241.

\* So called because either the *It is provided, That \* in Writs of Possession, first in Writ of Mordauncestre, of Cofnage, of Aiel, Nuper obiit, of Intrusion,*

ancestor, of whose Seisin he demands, was in Possession the Day he died, or the Demandant himself was in Possession, as Mordauncestre, Cofnage, Aiel, Nuper obiit, Intrusion, and other like Writs, as Besaile &c. 2 Inst. 241.

\* Ward against E. *And \* other like Writs, whereby Lands or Tenements are demanded,*

The Defendant vouch'd R. who was seised of the Ward, and leased to E. who vouch'd him. Norton said E. was the first who got the Ward after the Death of our Tenant, and this Estate continued till the Day of the Writ purchased, Judgment if the Voucher &c. And the best Opinion was, that it is a good Counterplea; by which the Defendant claim'd by Priority. And this Counterplea seems to be by the Equity of the Statute of Westm. 1. cap. 38 given in Actions Possessory. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 28. cites 21 E. 3. 11. — S. P. 2 Inst. 241. That in Writ of Right of Ward of the Body and Land, such Counterplea was adjudg'd good; for albeit it is named a Writ of Right, and so in Letter is out of this Branch, yet is it in Nature of a Writ of Possession; and the Words are Per Mortdauncestre ou d'auter, and tho'

no Lands or Tenements be demanded, which regularly is intended of an Estate of Freehold, yet this Case being *within the same Mischief*, is taken within the Remedy. 2 Inst. 241.

In *Dower* the Tenant vouch'd C. Cousin and Heir of T. A. the Demandant said, that her Husband died seised, and the Vouchee was the first that abated; and a good Counterplea within these Words (other like Writs;) but that Plea is not [good] in Case of the Heir. 2 Inst. 241.

An Affise of *Novel Disseisin*, and an Affise of *Darrein Presentment*, are within this Branch, if the Tenant vouch any named in the Writ; and the Demandant may counterplead the Voucher, as well when the Tenant is present in Court, as when he is absent. 2 Inst. 241.

Which ought to \* descend, revert, remain, or † escheat by the Death of any \* A Forme-  
Ancestor, or otherwise; don in the  
Descender is  
out of this Branch; for it is a Writ of Right in his Nature, and not a Writ of Possession, and he de-  
mands not the Land of the Seisin of his Ancestor, as the Statute speaks, but of the Gift. 2 Inst. 241.

A Formedon in Reverter is not within this Branch; for that is a Writ of Right in his Nature. 2 Inst. 241.

A Formedon in the Remainder is not within this Branch; for it is no Writ of Possession, but a Writ of Right in his Nature; and the Demandant doth not demand the Land of the Seisin of his Ancestor, as the Statute speaks, but by the Remainder. 2 Inst. 241.

† Lord Coke says, that the English Translation of the French Word (Eschier) in this Place is wrong; for (Eschier) signifies to fall, and a Writ of Escheat is not within this Branch, for that it sounds in the Right; and Reverter, Remainder, or Eschier, is to be intended after the Death of his Ancestor, or Tenant for Life, Tenant in Dower, or by the Curtesy. 2 Inst. 241.

If the \* Tenant vouch to warranty, and the Demandant counterpleads him, \* A dies  
and will aver by Affise, or by the Country, or otherwise, as the Court will seised in Fee.  
award, that the † Tenant, B. abates,  
and makes a  
Lease for Life,

and grants the Reversion to C. in Fee, and dies. C. grants the Reversion to D. the Heir of B. Tenant for Life is impleaded in a Writ of Coignage, and makes Default after Default. D. is received, and vouch'd to warranty C. The Demandant counterpleads the Voucher, for that B. was the first that abated after the Death of his Ancestor, of whose Seisin he makes his Demand. And two Objections were made that this Counterplea was not within this Statute; 1st, That D. claim'd the Reversion by Purchase, and so B. was not his Ancestor within this Statute, for he claimed not the Land as Heir. 2. That this Statute speaks of the Tenant, which must be understood of the Tenant for Life, who is the Tenant to the Præcipe in Deed, and not of the Tenant by Resceit, who is Tenant in Law. As to the First it was answer'd and resolv'd, That inasmuch as the Abatement is confess'd, albeit that divers Estates be made, yet for that D. is Heir to the Abator, and B. his Ancestor within the Letter of the Statute, and *Injuria per Circuitum non tollitur*, and so is within the Meaning. But if the State of the Abator had been avoided by a Title paramount, and the Heir of the Abator had been in secess'd, there the Heir had not claim'd under the Abatement; and therefore, altho' he were within the Letter of this Act, yet had he been out of the Meaning. 2 Inst. 242.

† Albeit Tenant by Receipt be but Tenant in Law, yet is he in Lieu of the Tenant, and so within this Branch; for otherwise the Abator may make a Lease for Life, and by his Default after Default be received, and so by Covin between them make this Branch of none Effect, which should be against Reason, & in Fraudem Legis; and Tenant in Law by Warranty is within this Act, albeit he be not present in Court. 2 Inst. 242.

Or his \* Ancestor, (whose Heir he is) was † the first that enter'd after the \* Predecessor  
Death of him, of whose Seisin he demands; the Averment of the Deman- is taken by  
dant shall be received, if the Tenant will abide thereupon: Equity of  
this Word  
Ancestor.

2 Inst. 242. — As in Mortdancestor against the Prior of D. the Tenant vouch'd to warranty. Belk. said that B your Predecessor, Prior of D. was the first who abated after the Death of him, of whose Seisin &c. and this Estate continued, and died seised, after whose Death you was in, continuing the same Tort, Judgment if he ought to have the Voucher. And the other demurr'd, and after was ousted of the Voucher by Award. And so see that it is a good Counterplea; and this seems to be by the Equity of the Statute of West. 1. cap. 39. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 43. cites 40 Aff. 2. — S. P. And yet the Statute speaks only of Heir. Br. Parliament, pl. 34. cites S. C. — S. P. by Brooke Ch. J. Pl. C. 178 b. Mich. 4 Mar. in the Case of Hill v. Grange. — 2 Inst. 242. S. P. For Acts of Parliament made for Suppression of Falshood practised for Delay, as these false Vouchers be, shall have a benign Interpretation.

† If A. and B. do abate to the Use of B. the whole State is in B. if B. in secess's A. This Coadjutor is within this Act, and yet he gain'd no Freehold; but this Statute says, Le primer que enter; and tho' he enter'd not at the first solely, yet he is within this Statute. 2 Inst. 242.

But if the Abator makes a Feoffment in Fee, and takes back an Estate to him and a Stranger, and they both be impleaded in a Writ of Aiel, and vouch their Feoffor for the Benefit of the Stranger, (who is out of the Statute) the Voucher cannot be counterpleaded within this Branch. 2 Inst. 242.

But if the Stranger releases to the Abator, and he be impleaded, and vouches, this Voucher may be counterpleaded by Force of this Branch. 2 Inst. 242.

\* And

\* So as this Clause gives no Benefit to the Tenant, unless he gives over

his Voucher, and then he shall be received to answer; but if he stand to his Voucher, and demurs in Law upon the Counterplea, and it be adjourned to another Term, it is peremptory to the Tenant in respect of the Delay, in such sort as if Issue had been taken, and a Trial had. 2 Inst. 242.

By the Words (he shall be compell'd to another Answer,) he may as well vouch as answer in Chief. Br Counterplea of Voucher, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 14. and says it is admitted there clearly.—S P. 2 Inst. 242.

Tho' the Act does not say in chief, so as any Answer suffices; and therefore the Vouchee may plead Outlawry in the Plaintiff in an *Action of Debt*, after the last Continuance. But if the Counterplea be adjudged for the Demandant in the same Term, he may plead in Bar, but he cannot vouch. 2 Inst. 243.

A Demurrer in Law upon a Voucher, adjourned to another Term, is peremptory; for the Demurrer is in Lieu of an Answer; otherwise in case of Counterplea the same Term. 2 Inst. 243.

† In a Writ of Right of Ward the Defendant vouch'd; and for that the Vouchee was present in Court, and enter'd into Warranty, the Plaintiff could not counterplead. 2 Inst. 243.

This is not only understood of a

Writ of Right, but of all Writs of Right in this Nature, or which touch the Right, as this Law hereafter speaks, as the Writ of Escheat, Writs of Formedon in Reverter, Remainder, Discender &c. 2 Inst. 243.

\* If the Tenant vouches A. as Assignee

And be ready to aver by the Country, that \* he that is vouch'd to Warranty,

to B. the Demandant may counterplead the Seisin of B. within the Meaning of this Branch; for that overthrowes the Voucher, which is the End of this Law. 2 Inst. 244.

If an Infant is vouch'd as Heir to A. it is not sufficient to counterplead the Seisin of A. the Ancestor, for that the Infant cannot make a Feoffment; but he must counterplead the Seisin of the Infant and his Ancestors, and the Infancy shall come upon the Lien. 2 Inst. 244.

Here is implied

Nor his Ancestors (whose Heir he is) but yet this extends as well to the special Heir of the Possession (as the Heir in Borough English or in Gavelkind) as to the general Heir at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 244.

Where a Bishop or an Abbot is vouch'd, the Counterplea must not be of the Bishop or Abbot and his Ancestors, according to the Letter of the Law; but of him and his Predecessors, according to that Capacity whereby the Land is demanded. And so it is of the Body Politick and Corporate. 2 Inst. 244.

If a Baron and Feme be vouch'd, the Seisin of the Feme and her Ancestors may be counterpleaded, unless special Matter be shew'd to the contrary; and so it is, if two others be vouch'd, it is a good Counterplea to counterplead the Seisin of one of them, for ousting of Delay by Esloin, Protection, Death, and his Heir within &c. 2 Inst. 244.

\* Yet if he hath but an

Had never \* Seisin of the Land or Tenement † demanded. Estate for Years, it is sufficient; for by the Livery he gains Seisin, and both the Feoffments de jure & de facto are within this Statute; but otherwise it is of an Estate at Will. 2 Inst. 244.

If the Vouchee hath but an Estate for Life, so as his Feoffment should be a Surrender, yet hath he an Estate as within this Statute. 2 Inst. 244.

Husband Cesty que Use in the Right of his Wife, or seized in the Right of his Wife, hath a Seisin whereof he may make a Feoffment. 2 Inst. 244.

A Feoffment for Maintenance, though the Statute of 1 R. 2. makes it void, yet seeing it is not void until Entry, it is a sufficient Seisin to make a Feoffment. 2 Inst. 244.

One Jointenant cannot enfeoff another, yet hath he such a Seisin as is within this Act; for (to make Feoffment) is spoken but for Example; but a Fine, Release, or any other Conveyance which gives an Estate, is within this Law. 2 Inst. 244.

If a Vouchee or any of his Ancestors had any Seisin, though it were avoided or determined, it is sufficient. 2 Inst. 244.

† If a Rent is demanded, and the Tenant vouches by Reason of a Feoffment of the Land discharged of the Rent with Warranty, the Demandant may counterplead the Seisin of the Vouchee &c. of the Land; albeit the Rent is only in Demand. 2 Inst. 244.



*Nor Fee or \* Service by the Hands of his Tenant, or his Ancestors,*

\* For in Re-  
spect of some

Tenure and Service, the Tenant may vouch to Warranty; as Frankalmoine, Homage Ancestrell, Re-  
version &c. 2 Inst. 244.

*Since the Time of him, on whose \* Seisin the Demandant declares,*

\* Here  
[Seisin] is tak-

ken for the Title of the Demandant in his Writ; for it is a Maxim in Counterpleas, that the Deman-  
dant is not to counterplead any Seisin, but after the Title of his Writ; and where the Seisin is in the Title,  
there the Counterplea must be after that Seisin: As for Example, in a Writ of Right after the Seisin  
of him of whose Seisin he demands. 2 Inst. 244.

Here is implied (and before the Writ purchased) for if it be pendente brevi it ought not to be allow'd.  
2 Inst. 245.

*Until the Time that the Writ was purchased and the Plea moved, where- For no War-  
by he might have infeoffed the Tenant, or his Ancestors then let the Averment ranty created  
of the Demandant be received, if the Tenant will abide thereupon; if not, the after the Pur-  
Tenant shall be further compell'd unto another Answer, if he be not present that Writ shall  
will warrant him freely, and incontinent enter in Answer, saving unto the De- delay the  
mandant, his Exceptions against him as he had afore against the first Tenant. Plaintiff un-  
Conveyance the Writ be made good; as if a Præcipe be brought against A. of Land, whereof B. is seised, less upon that  
and B. infeoff A. hanging the Writ, he shall vouch by Force of his Warranty, otherwise not. 2  
Inst. 245.*

*And the said Exception shall have Place in a Writ of Mortdancestor, and in the other Writs before named, as well as in Writs that concern Right.*

By this  
Clause, the

Demandants in Writs of Possession, as the Mortdancestor, Cofinage, Aiel, Nuper Obiit, Intrusion, and the  
like, have a greater Privilege and Advantage, than Demandants in Actions which touch the Right; for this  
Act gives the Demandants in Writs of Possession, not only the first Counterplea, that is, that the Ten-  
nant of his Ancestor was the first that enter'd &c. but also the last Counterplea, which is given in Writs  
touching the Right, viz. that neither the Vouchee, nor any of his Ancestors had ever any Seisin &c.  
2 Inst. 245.

*And if per case the Tenant have a Deed that comprises Warranty of another Man, which is bound in none of these Cases beforemention'd to the Warranty of an elder Degree, his Recovery by a Writ of Warranty of Charters out of the King's Chancery, shall be saved to him at what Time soever he will purchase it; howbeit the Plea shall not be delay'd therefore.*

If any Man  
be cuffed of  
his Voucher by  
this Statute,  
yet if he  
hath a Char-  
ter of War-

ranty, he may have his Writ of Warrantia Chartæ. 2 Inst 245.

As if a Man that never had any Thing in the Land, nor any of his Ancestors before him, releases to  
the Tenant of the Land with Warranty, if the Tenant vouch him, and the Demandant counterplead  
the Voucher by the last Branch of this Act, viz. that the Vouchee nor any of his Ancestors had ever  
any Seisin &c. and the Vouchee is not there present to enter into Warranty; in that Case the Tenant  
shall be ousted of his Voucher, but he may have his Writ of Warrantia Chartæ. 2 Inst. 245.

So if a Man after the Death of my Ancestor, abates and makes a Feoffment in Fee, and after purchases the  
Land again with Warranty, and after is impleaded in Aflise of Mortdancestor, he shall be ousted of his  
Voucher by the first Branch of this Act, because he was the first that enter'd &c. but he may have his  
Warrantia Chartæ. 2. Inst. 245.

So if a Disseisor makes a Feoffment in Fee to A. who infeoffs B. and after repurchases the Land of B.  
with Warranty, against whom the Disseisee brings a Writ of Entry in the Per, as he may do, he cannot  
vouch B. by the 2d Branch of this Statute, but the Disseisor only, and is driven to his Writ of War-  
rantia Chartæ against B. 2 Inst. 245.

8. In Cofinage, the Tenant made Default after Default, and F. came  
and said that A. was seised in Fee and leased to the Tenant for Life, and  
after granted the Reversion to him, and the Tenant attorn'd, and pray'd  
to be received, and was received and vouch'd, and the Demandant coun-  
terpleaded because the Father of the Tenant by Receipt, who vouch'd, was  
the first who abated after the Death of his Ancestor, and the Tenant by Re-  
ceipt said as above, and that his Ancestor had nothing at the Time of his  
Death, and this Tenant by Receipt in by Purchase; and demanded Judg-  
ment, and pray'd the Voucher. And per Finch, he shall not have the  
Voucher, tho' he be in as Purchasor and not as Heir; but Wich contra,  
therefore quære. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 15. cites. 46 E. 3 .2.

9. In Formedon, the Tenant vouch'd &c. the Demandant said that at another Time he brought such a Writ against the Tenant, which was abated by Ley Gager of Non-Summons, and that he who is vouch'd, nor none of his Ancestors, whose Heir &c. ever had any Thing after the Gift, and before the first Writ purchased; and the others e contra. And so it is admitted that the Writ lies by Journeys Accounts, and that the Counterplea is good upon the Matter &c. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 54. cites 11 H. 6. 34.

10. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd, the Demandant counterpleaded that he who was vouch'd nor none of his Ancestors had ever any Thing &c. after the Seisin, of the Baron. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 34. cites 22 H. 6. 49.

11. If a Man lease Lands for Life, and the Lessee thereof infeoff' a Stranger and makes a Letter of Attorney unto his Lessee to make Livery of Seisin accordingly, and he makes Livery; in this Case it hath been said by some Persons, that the Lessor may enter upon the Feoffee for a Forfeiture, notwithstanding the Livery of Seisin made by him; for they say that the Feoffee took nothing by him; for the Lessor had nothing to do upon the Land, if not to see whether Waste were done or to distrain for his Rent and Services, if they were behind. And if the Lessor be vouch'd, and he hath not other Possession in the same Land after the Title of the Writ in which Writ he is vouch'd, but by making of Livery of Seisin by Force of the Letter of Attorney, the Demandant may well counterplead the Vouchee. Perk. S. 200.

(R. a) Counterplea by Demandant. Counterplea to the Warrant.

1. Demandant cannot plead such Plea which shall be a Counterplea of the Warranty. 40 E. 3. 14. 11 H. 4. 21. 9 H. 6. 50.

2. As if Vouchee vouches himself to save the Tail, Demandant shall not say that the Tenant of the Land was seised of the Land in Fee, and so no Reversion in you by the Tail, for this refers to the Warranty. 41 E. 3. 24.

S. P. For this is to the Lien between the Tenant and the Vouchee.

3. So it shall not be a Counterplea, if a Man vouches as Tenant to save the Tail. 41 E. 3. 24.

Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 14. cites 41 E. 3. 8.

4. So it is not a Counterplea that he is in of a Fee by a Stranger. Dubitatur 9 H. 6. 50. b.

5. If Voucher be upon a Fine, it is not a Counterplea that no Warranty is comprized therein. 44 E. 3. 39.

6. So if Voucher be of Baron and Feme upon their Feoffment, it is not a Counterplea that the Feme cannot warrant it by Deed, tho' the Feme shall be discharg'd thereof. 44 E. 3. 38. b.

7. If a Feme be vouch'd as Daughter and Heir to A. it is no Plea to say, that there is another Coparcener who ought to be vouch'd; for this is to the Warranty. 11 H. 4. 21.

Fol. 762.

8. It is not any Counterplea to say, that he who vouches is in of other Estate of Fee than of him of whom he vouches; for this is a Counterplea of the Lien. Contra 9 H. 6. 50.

9. But

9. But if a Man vouches, and is compell'd to shew Cause of his Voucher, this Cause is traversable, and the Warranty counterpleadable. *Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 41. cites 12 Aff. 10.*

11 *H.* 4. 21. Curia; for his Cause ought to be sufficient. 9 *H.* 6. 50. *b.* 10 *H.* 6. 18. Contra 21 *E.* 3. 37.

10. As if Tenant in Tail vouches himself to save the Tail, it is a good Counterplea that he is in of a Fee by a Stranger, tho' it be to the Warranty, because it is a Traverse to the Cause. 9 *H.* 6. 50. *b.*

11. It is not any Counterplea, that he who is vouch'd had not ever any thing but by Disseisin, upon whom the Tenant re-enter'd; for this is only a Counterplea of the Warranty. 9 *H.* 6. 49. *b.*

12. In Writ of Dower of a Rent, it is not a good Counterplea that the Baron died seised of the Rent. Contra 56 *H.* 3. Itinere Stafford, Rot. 9.

13. It is not any Counterplea, that the Feoffment was made by the Vouchee to the Voucher, and one B. who does not vouch, and to the Heirs of B. which B. is yet alive, because it is but to the Warranty. 17 *E.* 3. 74.

14. In a Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches 3, it is a good Counterplea, that in other Writ they were vouch'd, and the Demandant recover'd a 3d Part upon Default after Default of one, and now his Heir is vouch'd within Age; for otherwise by his false Voucher the Parol shall demur. 26 *E.* 3. 59.

15. In a Writ of Dower, or Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches 3, it is not a good Counterplea, that at another Time the Demandant brought other Writ against them, and upon Default of one after Default the Demandant recover'd the 3d Part, and after the Writ abated against the other two; and so demands Judgment if the Tenant shall vouch all; for this is a Counterplea to the Warranty, and not to the Voucher. 26 *E.* 3. 59.

16. The same Law in Writ of Dower, tho' the Heir of the Vouchee against whom the Recovery was, be vouch'd within Age; for the Parol shall not demur in this Writ. 26 *E.* 3. 59.

17. The same Law, tho' the said Heir be vouch'd in Ward of the King; for it is not any great Delay. 26 *E.* 3. 59.

18. It is not any Counterplea for Demandant to say, that the Tenant has alien'd the Tenement pending the Writ; for it is but to the Warranty. 25 *E.* 3. 38. *b.* adjudged. *Br. Counterplea de Garrantie, pl. 17. cites 1 H. 6. 2. con-'*

tra, That in Præcipe if the Tenant vouches, it is good Counterplea to the Lien, that the Tenant has alien'd to a Stranger pending the Writ; for now he can lose nothing, and yet the Writ is good as to the Demandant.

It is no good Counterplea to the Voucher, that the Tenant by Rescint pending the Writ has levied a Fine to a Stranger; for the Demandant is estopp'd by the bringing his Writ against them, to say that they are not Tenants. D. 341. a. b. pl. 51. Pasch. 17 Eliz. Anon.

19. So if he says, that the Tenant has alien'd pending the Writ, and re-purchas'd it to himself alone, or to him and others; for this is but to the Warranty. 25 *E.* 3. 43. *b.* adjudged. 26 *E.* 3. 68. *b.* Curia.

20. So if he says, that the Tenant has nothing in the Land but by Disseisin pending the Writ; for it is but to the Warranty. 26 *E.* 3. 68. *b.*

21. So if he says that the Tenant has nothing in the Land but by the Feoffment of J. S. pending the Writ, inasmuch as he has made the Writ good by the Purchase. Contra 26 *E.* 3. 68. *b.*

22. There was not any Counterplea to the Possession at the Common Law, as that he nor any of his Ancestors were not ever seised; for this was only to the Warranty. 9 *H.* 6. 50. Contra 10 *H.* 6. 15. 17.

In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd, and the Demandant counterpleaded, that the Vouchee, nor none of his Ancestors whose Heir &c. had ever any thing but jointly with the Tenant who vouch'd; and no Counterplea to the Possession, but to the Lien, by which he granted the Voucher. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 61. cites 45 E. 3. 16.

So it is no good Pleading to allege upon a Voucher, that the Vouchee, nor any of his Ancestors, any thing had, but jointly with J. S. for the Jointenancy ought to be expressly alleg'd between the Vouchee, or some of his Ancestors by Name, and that the Jointenancy continues. D. 341. a. b. pl. 51. Pasch. 17 Eliz. Anon.

24. In Right of Ward, if Defendant vouches J. S. who leas'd the Ward to him, it is not a good Counterplea for the Demandant to say, that he had nothing of the Lease of J. S. before the Writ purchas'd, because it is a Counterplea to the Warranty, and not to the Voucher. 22 E. 3. 6. Adjudged. Contra 25 E. 3. 39. 40. b.

25. In Mortdancestor the Tenant vouch'd A. who enter'd and vouch'd the Tenant, and was compell'd to shew Cause, who said that the Tenant infeoff'd him, and after he leas'd to him for Life; and the Demandant said that before the Lease made to the Tenant, the Tenant never had any thing, Prift; and the others contra. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 41. cites 12 Aff. 10.

26. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches D. it is no Counterplea, that this Land and other descended to the Tenant, and to the said D. who made Purparty; for it may be that D. releas'd with Warranty to the Tenant. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 50. cites 18 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 6.

In Formedon the Demandant counted of the Gift to J. and N. his Feme in Tail, and convey'd as Heir to them, and the Tenant vouch'd himself by a strange Name, and was compell'd to shew Cause, whereupon he shew'd Gift in Tail by M. whose Heir he is; and the Demandant said that he had nothing of the Feoffment of M. And per Cur. non allocatur; for this is to the Lien or Warranty, and not to the Possession; by which he counterpleaded the Possession of M. &c. Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 15. cites 21 E. 3. 37.

The Tenant vouch'd himself by a strange Name, and shew'd Cause inasmuch as a Fine was levied between R. and A. and J. and S. his Feme, where J. and S. acknowledged the Right to be to R. and A. come ceo &c. which R. granted, and render'd to J. and S. his Feme for Term of their Lives, the Remainder to the now Tenant, and the Heirs of his Body, and that he is also Assignee of R. of the Fee-simple, and so vouch'd himself to save the Tail. The Demandant said that J. S. and his Feme are the same Persons to whom he supposes the Gift to be made, and that they continued their Estates all their Lives, absque hoc that R. any thing had, and so counterpleaded the Cause of the Voucher; for where the Tenant is compell'd to shew Cause, there always the Demandant counterpleads the Cause, tho' his Matter be to the Lien, and the Tenant estopp'd him by reason of the Fine levied, and well. And the Truth was, that the Demandant was Heir special to R. and the Tenant was Heir general, upon whose Warranty Conclusion &c. descended, and not upon the Heir special, and yet was awarded a Conclusion; for Per Finch, Stranger nor Privy shall not have Averment against this Fine which is executed, by which it was said Per Cur. Answer, quod nota, quia Miror inde. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 60. cites 42 E. 3. 9.

S. P. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 53. cites 39 E. 3. 32. That it is a

28. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd two, and the Demandant said that the one, nor none of his Ancestors, ever had any thing after the Seisin &c. and held a good Counterplea; Quod nota. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 36. cites 39 E. 3. 30.

good Counterplea that the one of the Vouchees, nor none of his Ancestors whose Heir &c. ever had any thing. — S. P. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 65. cites 20 H. 7. 1. — S. P. by the best Opinion of the Court; for false in Part, false in all. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 57. cites 39 E. 3. 34. — S. P. Per Wich, but Belk. contra, and that he ought to counterplead the Possession of both.

In Escheat, for that the Tenant did Felony for which he was outlaw'd, the Tenant vouch'd J. N. and the Demandant said that the Vouchee nor none of his Ancestors never had any thing after the Seisin of his Tenant. Perlay said, You ought to counterplead after the Felony, and not after the Seisin; but Per Belk. This cannot be; for it may be that the Tenant purchas'd after the Felony, and then is the Counterplea before the Title of the Demandant, which cannot be; for a Man counterpleads all Possessions after his Title,

*Title, but none before his Title ; & adjournatur.* But the best Opinion was, that the Counterplea is good. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 17. cites 48 E. 3. 2.

29. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd *J. S.* and the Demandant said that the Vouchee, nor none of his Ancestors, had any thing, but *T. P.* Father of the Vouchee, who had Issue *J. S.* the Vouchee, and one Alice who is alive, not nam'd; Judgment &c. And no Counterplea for the Demandant; for this is to the Lien, which is for the Vouchee to plead, and not for the Demandant. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 57. cites 39 E. 3. 34.

30. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd; the Demandant said that he who was vouch'd never had any thing but for Term of Life, the Reversion to the Tenant; so that by his Pretence he cannot infeoff him, but may surrender; this is a Counterplea to the Lien, and not to the Possession; for good Possession to make a Feoffment is confes'd in the Vouchee. Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 12. cites 40 E. 3. 12.

Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 4 cites S. C.

31. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd one *J.* and the Demandant said that he nor none of his Ancestors ever had any thing in Demesne nor Service &c. after the Title &c. but his Father, who was seised by Cause of Coverture of this same Tenant who vouch'd; Judgment &c. and no Counterplea, because he has confes'd that he may make Feoffment, which suffices for the Tenant to vouch. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 7. cites 40 E. 3. 23.

32. Note, that in Præcipe quod reddat, viz. Formedon, where the Tenant vouches, it is no Counterplea that the Vouchee, nor none of his Ancestors, ever had any thing after the Seisin of his Ancestors, but after the \*Gift; for if there was a Disfeisin after the Discontinuance, this is a Seisin, yet this does not oust the Tenant of his Voucher which he had before. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 9. cites 41 E. 3. 15.

S. P. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 38. cites 39 E. 3. 36. — S. P. Br. Counterple de Voucher,

pl. 16. cites 46 E. 3. 32. and so is 25 E. 3. as said there. — S. P. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 21. cites 1 H. 4. 19.

\* Per Catesby, He ought to say after the Gift, and before the Writ purchas'd; for if the Vouchee was seised pending the Writ, and infeoff'd the Tenant, there the Tenant shall have the Voucher; by which the Demandant said so. Ibid. pl. 45. cites 21 E. 4. 20.

In Formedon in Descender, the Tenant vouch'd to Warranty *W.* who vouch'd *B.* The Demandant counterpleaded, because *B.* nor any of his Ancestors any thing had after the Gift, so as they might infeoff the said *W.* Harpur thought the Counterplea ill, and that he should have said generally, viz. so as they might make Feoffment, without saying any thing of the infeoffing him that vouch'd; but Dyer and Welsh contra, and that this is the Form. Weston was of the contrary Opinion, but Leonard and all the Clerks said that the Form of Entry always was as here pleaded; and Bendlow said he had seen the Book of Entries, and that is according to the Pleading here. Mo. 66. pl. 178. Trin. 6 Eliz. Felton v. Capell.

33. In Assise the Tenant pleaded a Feoffment of the Grandfather with Warranty, and demanded Judgment &c. And the Plaintiff confes'd and avoided the Warranty, because the Grandfather at the Time had nothing but for Life, the Remainder over, and he in Remainder enter'd for Alienation. Br. Assise, pl. 38. cites 49 E. 3. 11.

34. Formedon. In Præcipe quod reddat brought the Tenant made Default after Default, and *E.* came and said that he is in Reversion, and pray'd to be received, and was received, where in Fact he purchas'd the Reversion pending the Writ, and after he vouch'd, and the Voucher was counterpleaded, inasmuch as he had nothing in Reversion the Day of the Writ purchas'd, and good Counterplea; for he who purchases Reversion pending the Writ, shall not turn the Demandant in Delay. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 32. cites 21 H. 6. 14. and M. 10 E. 3. [at the End of the Case before.]

S. P. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 59 cites 12 H. 7. 2.

35. The Demandant shall not counterplead but to the Possession, unless in special Cases; Per Fineux, Davers, and Brian Ch. J. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 44. cites 8 H. 7. 5.

As in Formedon, the Tenant vouch'd *W.* N. and the

Voucher granted, and the Vouchee died; by which the Tenant vouch'd again *C.* Son and Heir of the first Vouchee, and by his Nonage pray'd that the Parcel demur; the Demandant counterpleaded that the Ancestor had

nothing unless jointly with H. which Estate they continued all their Lives, and H. had all by the Survivor; Judgment of the Voucher. And per Fineux, Davers and Brian Ch. J. the Counterplea is not good; for he has confes'd Possession, that he may make Peoffment, and the Count of the Possession is to the Lien, which is for the Vouchee to plead, and not for the Demandant; but Jay, Rede and Vavisor contra. Ibid.

36. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, the Tenant vouch'd W. G. who appear'd at the *Sequatur*, and after died, and after the Tenant revouch'd S. the Heir of W. G. and by his Nonage pray'd that the Parol demur; the Demandant said that W. G. the Ancestor had nothing, unless jointly with W. T. who surviv'd. And per Fineux, Vavisor, Brian, and Townsend, it is no good Counterplea by the Statute nor by the Common Law. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 63. cites 13 H. 7. 24.

Br. Voucher, pl. 165. cites S. C. 37. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd 3 several Heirs to 3 who made the Warranty, and pray'd that the Parol demur for the Nonage of the one; and the Demandant counterpleaded that the Ancestor of the Infant, nor the other two who are vouch'd, nor any of their Ancestors &c. ever had anything &c. and a good Counterplea &c. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 64. cites 16 H. 7. 13.

38. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd the Baron and Feme; and the Demandant said that the Feme nor none of her Ancestors whose Heir she is, ever had anything after the Title of his Writ; and a good Counterplea, notwithstanding that those Words whose Heir she is, are in the Plea; for tho' those Words are not in the Statute, yet it is according to the Effect of the Statute, and it is good without counterpleading the Possession of the Baron. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 65. cites 20 H. 7. 1.

39. If a Feme Covert be Tenant by Rescent in a Formedon in Remainder, and vouches, it is no Counterplea that she has nothing but jointly with her Baron; for the Feme ought not to lose her Estate by Laches of her Baron; for it is intended that this Jointenancy was made during the Coverture, and then no Moieties between them, and now she is by the Recept as a Feme sole &c. D. 341. a. pl. 51. Pasch. 17 Eliz. Anon.

---

(S. a) Counterplea by Demandant. What shall be good Counterplea.

It is not a sufficient Counterplea of a Voucher to say that the Voucher had nothing tempore, without saying *Nec unquam Postea*. Arg. cites Raft. 367. and 126. and affirm'd Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 569 in Case of Lacy v. Williams. — So it is of Non-tenure. Arg. cites Raft. 273. and affirm'd per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 569. in the S. C.

1. If the Tenant vouches 3 Heirs in Gavelkind within Age, and prays the Parol to demur, it is no good Counterplea of the Voucher by Demandant, that they have not any thing by Descent in Gavelkind, without saying that they had not ever any thing in Gavelkind by Descent. 25 E. 3. 38. b.

(T. a.) How

(T. a) How the *Vouchee* shall *come in*. In what Cases *Without Process*, and in what not.

1. **I**F a Man vouches himself to save the Tail, *Process* shall be made against himself, because without *Process* of Warrantie other Land cannot come in Value thereof. 8 R. 2. *Apd de Roy* 114. *Agreed*.

(U. a) *Counterpleas by Vouchee*. *Counterpleas to the Warranty*. *Voucher*.

1. **T**HE *Vouchee* may counterplead the Warranty. 44 E. 3. 2.

2. As he may say that the Tenant had nothing in the Tenancy. 44 E. 3. 2.

3. It is not a good Counterplea to the Warranty, that the Warranty commenc'd by Disseisin, because the Warranty here is demand- ed against him as Heir, in Nature of a Covenant. 50 E. 3. 12. b. Br. Counter- ple de Gar- rantie, pl. 1. cites S. C. (But *quære*)

4. It is a good Counterplea of the Warranty by the *Vouchee*, that the Tenant is in of other Estate than the Estate upon which the Warranty was created. 14 H. 6. 26.

5. So the *Voucher* may say that he himself was Disseisor, and so made the Feoffment, and Disseisee has re-enter'd, and so Tenant is in of other Estate. *Contra* 14 H. 6. 26. because he cannot say that he himself was Disseisor.

6. It is a good Counterplea to the Warranty by *Vouchee*, that the Feoffment was made by him to the *Voucher* and a Stranger, and to the Heirs of the Stranger who is alive, and not join'd in the *Voucher*. 17 E. 3. 74.

7. It is no good Counterplea, that where he is vouch'd as of full Age, that he is within Age. 17 E. 3. 59. *Adjudged*. In Dower, or Quod ei desorcent, the Demandant shall not counterplead the *Voucher*, when the Tenant vouches the Heir of the Baron of full Age, to say that he is within Age; Judgment if without Deed shown &c. By the best Opinion. Br. Counterplea de *Voucher*, pl. 62. cites 50 E. 3. 25.

8. [But] It is a good Counterplea, that where he is vouch'd as of full Age, that he is within Age, and in Ward. 17 E. 3. 70.

9. If a Man be vouch'd as Son and Heir to J. S. it is good Coun- terplea that he does not claim to be Heir to the said J. S. of any Inhe- ritage, because he is a Bastard. 56 H. 3. *Itinere Stafford*. Rot. 6. *Membrana* 2. of the said Roll. *Adjudged*.

10. It is not any Counterplea, that the Tenant might have abated the Writ by Non-tenure of Parcel, and would not, if he be vouch'd only for the Residue; for then no Prejudice is to the *Vouchee* there- by. 17 E. 3. 42. *Curia*. Fol. 764 If he were not Tenant at the Re-

turn of the Writ, he might abate the Writ by pleading *Non-tenure*; but if in that Case he vouch'd over, then as to himself he admitted the Writ good; but then the *Vouchee* might counterplead the Tenancy; but if the *Vouchee* does not counterplead the Tenancy, it is good against them all by Estoppel. *Pig. of Recov.* 29.

11. If the Tenant vouches as Tenant of all the Land in Demand, it is a good Counterplea for Vouchee, without shewing of the Deed of the Lien, that he is to warrant but Parcel in certain. 18 E. 3. 40. b. 41.

12. If the Demand be of the 3d Part of a Manor, and the Tenant says that he is Tenant of the 3d Part of the Manor except the Advowson and Knight's Fees, and of the said 3d Part vouches another; if the Deed of Lien be to warrant the 3d Part saving the Advowson and Fees of Knights, the Vouchee cannot counterplead it, that he has vouch'd him of the 3d Part without the Exception; for it cannot be intended that he vouch'd otherwise than he took upon him the Tenancy, which is with the Exception. 18 E. 3. 40. b. Adjudged.

13. So in this Case it is not any Counterplea, that the Voucher has not in certain the Thing which is excepted, because it is according to the Specialty, and the Vouchee is enough Consultant of the Certainty, he or his Ancestor being Party to the Deed. 18 E. 3. 40. b. Adjudged 41.

14. In Formedon of Tenements in D. Per Newton, if the Tenant vouches J. N. who enters into the Warranty, and pleads Release with Warranty collateral of the Ancestor of the Demandant, whose Heir &c. in Bar of Tenements in S. where the Writ is in D. and ought to have been in S. There the Vouchee, by his Pleading in Bar, has affirm'd the Writ good, where he might have pleaded this Matter as Counterplea to the Lien at first. Quod nota; for by the Warranty in S. he is not bound to warrant in D. Br. Counterplea de Garranty, pl. 4. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

4 Le 250. pl. 407. S. C. states the Uses of the Recovery by R. the Plaintiff to be to the Use of R. for Life, and if a Marriage be had between him and A. S. within four Years, then to the Use of A. S. for her Jointure, Remainder over. And it was argued for the Plaintiff,

15 Warrantia Chartæ against O and M. his Wife, and counted that O and M. levied a Fine 2 Jac. to the Defendant and his Heirs with Warranty; the Defendant pleaded that the same Term a Stranger brought a Writ of Entry sur Disseisin [in the Fer] against the Plaintiff, who vouch'd O. only, and thereupon a Recovery pass'd to the Use of the Plaintiff for Part of the Land for his Life, with diverse Remainders in Tail, with the Remainder to the Plaintiff in Fee. Resolved by all, præter Winch J. that the Warranty was destroyed by the Severance and Division of the Land. It was agreed by all but Warburton, that because it appeared by the Plea in Bar, that the Use of the Recovery was to the Plaintiff but for Life; so as the Plaintiff is in of another Estate, that he could not have a Warrantia Chartæ to recover upon a Warranty in Fee. But Warburton thought that the Statute 27 H. 8. of Uses, gave the Benefit of the Warranty to Cesty que Use, and that he shall vouch as Assignee, and have Warrantia Chartæ; and that Tenant for Life, created by an Use, shall have Benefit for his Time of the Warranty, and may vouch, or have Warrantia Chartæ; but that he must make his Count accordingly, which he has not done in the principal Case. Mo. 859. pl. 1180. Trin. 9 Jac. Roll v. Osborn & Ux'.

That here was no Alteration of the Estate, to which the Warranty is annex'd; for tho' the Recovery was had the same Term, and a Voucher upon it, yet because the Uses did not take Effect presently, but were contingent, R. remain'd Tenant in Fee-simple as before; and so the first Warranty not destroy'd. Adjournatur.—Hob. 20. pl. 37. S. C. and states the Uses as in Le. 250.—2 Brownl. 169. S. C. argued.

(X. a) Coun-



(X. a) Counterpleas by Vouchee. *At what Time it may be counterpleaded.*

1. **I**F Vouchee demands of the Tenant what he has to bind him to the Warranty, he cannot after say that the Tenant has nothing in the Tenancy; for by the Demand he admits him Tenant. 44 E. 3. 2. Br. Voucher, pl. 28. cites S. C.

2. If the Tenant vouches, shewing Cause of Voucher, in Case where Cause ought to be shewn, and Demandant does not traverse it, but the Vouchee enters into the Warranty, and pleads a Deed of the Great Grandfather of the Demandant, and another Deed of the Grandfather of the Demandant, and the Demandant demands of him, to which Deed he will hold him, and he says to one in certain; the Demandant cannot traverse the Cause of Voucher after, inasmuch as he has accepted the Voucher before. 25 Ass. 14. Curia.

3. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd. The Vouchee came ready to enter into the Warranty, and the Tenant shew'd Release of him with Warranty, bearing Date at Trinity Term. Finch, for the Demandant, pray'd Seisin of the Land, because the Deed bore Date pending the Voucher, he having vouch'd in Easter-Term. Morrice said, This is no Plea for the Voucher, but for the Vouchee. But per Knivet, It may be that the Demandant cannot have any Counterplea, by reason of the Seisin of the Vouchee after &c. and therefore, before the Entry into the Warranty, the Demandant remains Party to pray Seisin of the Land; for now it appears that you had not Cause to vouch the Day of the Voucher; and after the Vouchee enter'd into the Warranty, and vouch'd over. Br. Voucher, pl. 56. cites 38 E. 3. 13. 14. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 23 cites S. C.—  
Br. Garrantries, pl. 26. cites S. C.

4. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd *J. P.* and at the Summons ad Warrantizandum return'd, came *J. P. Chaplain*, and demanded the Lien; and the Tenant said that he vouch'd another of the same Name; and the Demandant pray'd Seisin of the Land, because the Tenant had vouch'd, and could not bind the Vouchee to Warranty. Finch said that the Demandant cannot counterplead after the Voucher granted, and therefore Process issued against the Vouchee with Addition; so that he who appears shall not be grieved &c. Br. Voucher, pl. 29. cites 45 E. 3. 6. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 14. cites 45 E. 3. 6.

(X. a. 2) Counterplea. *What is an Estoppel.*

1. **I**N Formedon the Tenant vouch'd, and the Demandant said that the Vouchee, nor none of his Ancestors, had ever any Thing after the Seisin of *J. the Donee*. Per Kirton, You ought to say that they had nothing after the Gift; and after he pass'd, and shew'd that he, whom he vouch'd, granted and render'd by Fine to the Ancestor of the Tenant; Judgment if against the Fine. And the best Opinion was, That it is no Estoppel, and that it stands with the Fine, by which the Tenant maintain'd that he was seised, prift; and the others econtra. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 26. cites 38 E. 3. 28.

2. If the Tenant prays Aid of the King, after Procedendo he shall not vouch a Stranger. Br. Aid del Roy, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 3.

G g

3. In

3. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, the *Tenant* vouch'd and said that the *Vouchee* is within *Age*, and pray'd that the *Parol Demur*; the *Demandant* said that the *Vouchee* is of full *Age*, and pray'd that he might be view'd; by this he has lost the Advantage of counterpleading the *Voucher* after. *Per Cur.* *Br. Estoppel*, pl. 202. cites 22 H. 6. 48.

But in *Trespas* *Vi & Armis*, if the *Defendant* pleads that his *Franktenement* &c. and the

4. *Trespas* upon Anno 5 R. 2. the *Defendant* pleaded a *Feoffment* with *Warranty* of the *Ancestor* of the *Plaintiff* whose *Heir* the *Plaintiff* is; Judgment if against the *Deed* of his *Ancestor* &c. which comprehends *Warranty* &c. and the *Opinion* of the *Court* was that it is no *Plea*; for he does not demand *Franktenement* nor *Recover Franktenement* by this *Action*, but only *Damages*. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 87. cites 14 H. 7. 22.

*Plaintiff* says that the *Ancestor* of the *Defendant*, whose *Heir* he is &c. by this *Deed* infeoffed him with *Warranty*, and demands Judgment, if against the *Deed* with *Warranty* of his *Ancestor* he shall be received to say that this is his *Franktenement*, this is a good *Plea*. *Ibid.*

5. There is a *Diversity* between a *Warranty* on the *Part* of the *Mother*, and an *Estoppel*; for an *Estoppel* of the *Part* of the *Mother* shall not bind the *Heir*, when he claims from the *Father*; As if *Lands* be given to the *Husband* and *Wife* and to the *Heirs* of the *Husband*, the *Husband* makes a *Gift* in *Tail* and dies, the *Wife* recovers in a *Cui in Vita* against the *Donee*, supposing that she had *Fee-Simple*, and makes a *Feoffment* and dies, the *Donee* dies without *Issue*, the *Issue* of the *Husband* and *Wife* bring a *Formedon* in the *Reverter* against the *Feoffee*; and notwithstanding that he was *Heir* to the *Estoppel*, and the *Mother* was estopped, yet for that he claim'd the *Land* as *Heir* to his *Father* he was not estopped. Note, that *Warranties* are favour'd in *Law*, being part of a *Man's Assurance*, but *Estoppels* are odious. *Co. Litt.* 365. b.

### (X. a. 3) Penalty of Vouchee's denying his Warranty.

Albeit the *Mirror* saith of this *Act*, *L'estatute de Garranties*

1. *Stat. West.* 2. 13 E. 1. c. 6.

WHEN any *Demandeth Land* against another, and the *Party*, that is impleaded, voucheth to *Warranty*,

neft forsque *Revocation de error* usce jesque a *droit ley*, yet the *Tenant*, according as it is here recited in the *Preamble* of this *Act*, after the *Warranty* tried could have no other *Judgment*, but that the *Vouchee* should *Warrant* the *Land* according to the *Voucher* of the *Tenant*; but this was many times in great *Delay* of the *Demandant* by *Collusion* or *Agreement* between the *Tenant* and the *Vouchee*, for *Remedy* whereof this *Statute* was made. 2 *Inst.* 366.

\* This is not to be understood only where the *Vouchee* denies the *Deed* or other *Cause* of the *Warranty*, and thereupon *Issue* is taken

And the *Warrantor* \* denies his *Warranty*, and the *Plea* hangeth long between the *Tenant* and the *Warrantor*, and at length when it is tried, that the *Vouchee* is bound to *Warranty* by the *Law* and *Custom* of the *Realm* hitherto used, there was none other *Punishment* assign'd for the *Vouchee* that denies his *Warranty*, but only that he should *warrantize*, and should be amerced, because he did not *warrant* before, which was prejudicial unto the *Demandant* because he suffer'd oftentimes great *Delays* by *Collusion* between the *Tenant* and the *Warrantor*.

and found against the *Vouchee*. And where the *Vouchee* enters into the *Warranty*, and demands of the *Tenant* what he hath to bind him to *Warranty*, and the *Tenant* shews *Special Matter* to bind him to *Warranty*, and the *Vouchee demurs in Law* upon the *Lien*, this is within the *Remedy* of this *Act*; For the *Words* subsequent be, *Si convincatur quod Warrantizare debeat*, which the *Vouchee* is in this *Case*. And this *Act* being made to outl *delays*, which are odious in *Law*, is to be interpreted favourably. 2 *Inst.* 366.

Wherefore

Wherefore our Lord the King hath ordain'd, that like as the Tenant should lease the Land being in demand, in Case where he vouch'd, and the Vouchee could discharge himself of the Warranty, in the same wise shall the Warrantor lease, in Case where he denies his Warranty, and it be tried against him, that he is bounden to Warranty; and if an Inquest be depending between the Tenant and the Warrantor, and the Demandant will require a Writ to cause the Fury to come, it shall be granted him.

And it is to be observed, that here is (like as, or, sicut) which is an Adverb of Similitude, viz. like as the Tenant

should lose the Land in Case he vouch'd, and the Vouchee could discharge himself of the Warranty; under which Words are included, if the Vouchee can devolve him of the Warranty by Demurrer or any Issue whatsoever, eodem Modo (saith this Act) amittat Warrantus &c. which fortifies the former Exposition that hath been made; and to be short, wheresoever the Judgment at the Common Law should have been against the Vouchee upon false Plea, or demurrer &c. quod Warrantizaret, all these Cases are within the Provision of this Act. 2 Inst. 367.

(Y. a) *Voucher. What Act or thing will abate a  
Voucher. Act of God.*

1. **I**f Baron and Feme are vouch'd, and the Feme is return'd Dead, If Baron and the Voucher shall abate. 30 E. 3. 31. b. Feme are vouch'd, and

the Feme dies, he shall not have new Voucher, but the Process shall be continued against the Baron &c. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 8. cites 30 E. 3. 40. Per Wich.

Where the Warranty was by the Baron and Feme, and the Feme died pending the Writ of Warrantia Chartæ against the Baron and her; it was resolved that the Writ should not abate, the Warranty being by both, and for the Heirs of the Baron, so as by the Death of the Feme the Warranty as to her is determined, and stands good for the Baron and his Heirs. Mo. 859. pl. 1180. Trin. 9 Jac. Roll v. Osborn.

2. **I**f two are vouch'd and the one is return'd dead, the Voucher shall abate, because the Survivor shall not be charged of the whole, but he and the Heir of the deceased jointly. 17 E. 3. 41. b. Contra 30 E. 3. 31. b. adjudged. Theloal's Dig. of Writs lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 5 cites S.C. that the other was

not demanded, but the Tenant was forced to revouch him who was alive and the Heir of the other for the Reason within mention'd, and cites 19 H. 6. 55. accordingly, but adds Quære.

3. **I**f a Man be vouch'd and return'd dead, the Voucher shall abate. 18 E. 3. 38. b. 50 E. 3. 2. b. 21 E. 3. 36. 37.

4. **T**he Demandant cannot abate the Voucher upon a Nihil return'd that the Vouchee is dead, if the Tenant will not acknowledge it; but it ought to come by Return of the Sheriff. 21 E. 3. 36. b.

5. **B**ut the Tenant after Voucher cannot say that the Vouchee is dead without the Return of the Sheriff, for he has put his Answer in the Mouth of the Vouchee, and therefore if he makes Default, the Demandant shall have Seisin of the Land. 18 E. 3. 38. b.

Fol. 765.  
S. P. Br. Sequatur, pl. 3.

cites 14 H. 6. 7. and 20. Per Ascue. — S. P. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 3. cites M. 8 E. 3. 425. and says that the same Term before Entry into the Warranty at the Grand Cape ad Valentiam return'd served, the Tenant came and said that the Vouchee was Dead, and the Demandant confessed it by which the Tenant pleaded over, and cites M. 22 E. 3. 18. accordingly, and that he may revouch the Heir.

6. **I**f the Tenant vouches and the Voucher is counterpleaded by the Statute, the Tenant cannot say that the Vouchee is dead pending the Issue, because if the Counterplea be good, the Demandant shall recover the Issue taken, S. P. For the Tenant ought to maintain the Issue taken,

Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib 12. cap. 3. S. 10. cites S. C. but cites M. 41 E. 3. Voucher 7. That the Voucher was counterpleaded by the Statute, and after the Demandant came, and said that the Vouchee is dead, and pray'd that the Tenant revouch, upon which the Tenant was put to a Revoucher.

If the Sheriff returns the Vouchee dead, yet the Issue shall stand; for the Death of a Stranger to the Issue shall not abate the Issue, and if the Counterplea passes for the Demandant the Tenant shall lose the Land, be the Vouchee dead or alive. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 20. cites S. C. — Br. Voucher, pl. 43 cites S. C.

7. But if the Counterplea be found false, and the Voucher grants it, then upon the Process, if the Vouchee be return'd dead, the Voucher shall abate. 50 E. 3. 2. b. 3.

Br. Issues. join'd, pl. 75 cites S. C. that it shall not abate the Issue of the Counterplea; for this is between the Demandant and the Tenant, and the Vouchee is a Stranger to it, therefore of this it shall stand, and the Tenant shall revouch for the other Part.

8. If the Tenant vouches and the Demandant grants it for Part, and for the Residue counterpleads it by the Statute, and upon the Process against the Vouchee for this Part, whereof the Voucher is granted, the Vouchee is return'd dead, yet this shall not abate the Voucher for the Residue, whereof they are at Issue upon the Counterplea, because if the Counterplea be good the Demandant shall recover the Land, which Benefit for the false Voucher shall not be taken away by this Return for the other Part. 50 E. 3. 2. b. adjudged.

Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 3. cites S. C. and H. 5. E.

9. If one be vouch'd in Ward of divers Lords, and at the Sequatur sub suo Periculo one Lord is return'd Dead, the Voucher shall abate against all, and the Demandant shall not have Seisin of the Land. 22 E. 3. 3. b.

2. Voucher 253. that he revouch'd his Executors, and the others surviving; but says that in M. 5 E. 3. 231. in such Case at the Grand Cape ad Valentiam against the Guardians, one of them made Default, and another was Dead before, and another appear'd, upon which Seisin was awarded against him who made Default for his Portion, and he who appear'd was put to answer before Revoucher of the Executors of the deceased, because every one of them might give several Answers. And because by the Voucher it was supposed that they were several Guardians of several Parts of the Land of the Infant. Contra 22 E. 3. 3.

[10.] The Parol was put without Day by the Nonage of the Vouchee, and at the Resummons the Tenant said that the Vouchee is yet within Age; Judgment of the Writ, which supposes that he is of full Age. To which the Demandant said, that the Vouchee was dead &c. Whereupon the Tenant was put to answer over, because the Demandant could not have Writ of Resummons of other Form. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 10. S. 4. cites Trin. 31 E. 3. Resummons, 29.

(Y. a. 2) Act of the Demandant.

[1] 10. If 2 vouch, and one makes Default after [Default,] he shall lose the Moiety; but the Voucher shall stand for the other Moiety. 42 E. 3. 17. b.

2. Precipe quod reddat, by 2 Femes. The Tenant vouch'd, and Process continued till the Summoneas ad Warrantizandum sicut Pluries. And the one Plaintiff had taken Baron pending the Writ, and was nonsuited and sever'd; by which the Writ was awarded good for the other, and did

not

not abate for all, notwithstanding that the Tenant pleaded it to the Writ. Br. Voucher, pl. 83. cites 39 E. 3. 16.

(Y. a. 3) *Verdict.*

[1] 11. **I**f 2 are vouch'd, and their Possession counterpleaded, and it is found that one was seised, and the other not, the Voucher shall abate for a Moiety, and the Demandant shall recover it. 48 E. 3. 28.

[2] 12. It is also held, that it shall abate in the Whole. 48 E. 3. 29.

[3] 13. If Baron and Feme are vouch'd, and their Possession counterpleaded, and found that the Feme only was seised, the Voucher shall not abate for any Parcel. Dubitatur 48 E. 3. 28.

(Z. a) Voucher. *Revoucher.* In what Cases Revoucher may be.

1. **I**f the Vouchee be return'd dead by the Sheriff, he may revouch. 17 E. 3. 41. h. 64. b. 22 E. 3. 3. h. 20. b. 38 E. 3. 27. b. Adjudged. Contra 7 H. 4. 15.

2. But he shall not revouch upon Return of Nihil by the Sheriff, upon Suggestion that the Vouchee is dead, because no Issue can be taken upon it. 17 E. 3. 41. b. 21 E. 3. 36. b. 37.

3. If at the Grand Cape ad Valentiam return'd served against the Vouchee, the Vouchee makes Default, the Tenant may say that he is dead, and revouch \* without Return of the Sheriff, (because otherwise the Demandant shall have Seisin of the Land.) 22 E. 3. 18.

\* Fol. 766.

4. If a Man vouches himself, and shews Cause, and the other demurs that the Cause is not good, and it is adjudg'd no Cause, the same Term he may vouch again. 11 H. 6. 48.

If a Man demurs upon Counterplea of Voucher, which is adjourn'd, and after is adjudg'd

5. But otherwise it is if it be adjudged after Adjournment to other Term; for then Judgment shall be to recover the Land. 11 H. 6. 48.

against the Tenant, he cannot vouch over; for this is peremptory, and the Demandant by this shall recover the Land, and there the Tenant shall not be put over to another Answer after Adjournment; for the Statute is intended where all is in one and the same Term. Br. Voucher, pl 107. cites 8 H. 7. 5. 6.

6. If a Man vouches, shewing Cause, in a Case where he ought, and the Cause is traversed, the Voucher may revouch immediately. 17 E. 3. 47. Adjudged.

7. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Heir, and had Judgment by Default against the Heir, because he had Assets, and that the Tenant hold in Peace. And after the Heir reversed the first Judgment by Writ of Disceit, and the Demandant brought Writ of Scire Facias against the Tenant, and the Tenant vouches the Heir; there the Heir may extort him from the War-

H h

ranty

ranty by the Judgment in the Writ of Disceit. Br. Counterplea de Garanty, pl. 10. cites 4 E. 3. and Fitzh. Scire Facias, 140. Per Scott.

8. Where the Baron and Feme were vouch'd, and the Baron died, the Tenant was received to vouch the Heir of the Baron only. Theloa's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 7. cites M. 20 E. 3. Voucher 130.

9. In Mortdancestor the Tenant vouch'd, and the Vouchee cast Effoin at the Summons return'd, and was quash'd, and Resummons awarded against the Vouchee; for such Procefs shall be against the Vouchee as against the Tenant. Quod nota. Br. Procefs, pl. 96. cites 22 Aff. 79.

10. If a Man vouches 4, and the one makes Default, by which Judgment is given of the 4th Part of the Demand, and after in another Action, of the rest, the Tenant may vouch again, and the Voucher is good against all; and if the others have nothing, he who render'd in Value before shall render in Value again. Br. Recovery, pl. 54. cites 26 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 305.

11. Two were vouch'd, and at the Sequatur the one was effoin'd de Servitio Regis, and the Sheriff return'd that the other was dead; upon which the Tenant was not receiv'd to revouch the Survivor, but the first Voucher stood and was continued against him. Theloa's Dig. of Writs, lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 8. cites M. 30 E. 3. 40. Quære.

12. When the Tenant has the Choice of Vouchers, and takes him to one, and thereupon proceeds to Judgment, he loses the other, and can never resort to it again; as in Case of diverse Pleas in Bar, where the Action comes to a final Judgment upon one. Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 29. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

(A. b) Voucher. What Person may be vouch'd. After a Voucher where he may vouch at large.

1. **I**F the Vouchee be return'd dead, he may vouch at large. 38 E. 3. 27. b.

S. P. Theloa's Dig. of Writs, lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 4. cites M. 15 E. 3. Voucher 23. and says, See 8 H. 7. 6. of revouching a Stranger.

2. [But] if the Vouchee be return'd dead, he can not vouch a Stranger out of the Blood of the first Vouchee. 41 E. 3. 29. 30 E. 2. 24. b. in the same Original without shewing Cause.

3. If two are vouch'd, and one is return'd dead, the Tenant may vouch at large; for peradventure he has badly vouch'd before. 4 D. 4. 1. adjudged.

4. But if the Tenant vouches one, and Vouchee enters into the Warranty, tho' the Vouchee (as it seems) after dies, the Tenant shall not vouch at large, because by Entry into the Warranty the Court is appris'd that the Voucher is good. 4 D. 4. 1. Curia.

5. If a Man vouches J. S. and after the Writ abates by the Death of the Tenant, in a new Writ against his Heir he may vouch at large, because it is a new Original. 30 E. 4. 24. b.

Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 10. cites S. C. Br. Voucher, pl. 21. cites S. C.

6. If a Man vouches B. within Age, as Son and Heir of A. by which the Parol demurs, and after B. dies, in Resummons Tenant cannot vouch C. as Cousin and Heir of B. B. having a Sister of the Half-blood; for it cannot be intended but that the first Voucher was, because of a Lien made by A. and by this Lien the Sister ought to be vouch'd, and not the Cousin. 43 E. 3. 3. adjudged.

7. But

7. But in this Case if C. had been in Possession of the Affets, he might be vouch'd as Heir to B. 43 E. 3. 3. a. b. The Tenant vouch'd J. as Son

and Heir; the Demandant said that J. is younger Son, and W. the eldest, the Tenant said Protestando that J. is Heir, and Protestando that he enter'd as Heir after A's Death; and because the Demandant could not deny the Entry of J. as Heir, the Voucher stood. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 25. cites 38 E. 3. 27.

8. If one Coparcener vouches herself and her Sister as Heir to another, shewing Cause as she ought, and the Cause is travers'd, she may re-vouch any Stranger presently. 17 E. 3. 47. b. agreed; for this waives the first Voucher. Br. Voucher, pl. 60. cites S. C.

9. So she may revouch her Sister only, who was vouch'd before. 17 E. 3. 47. adjudged.

10. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Heir of the Baron in the Ward of such a one, and the Sheriff return'd that the Infant is dead &c. upon which the Tenant revouch'd the Heir of the first Vouchee in Ward of the same Guardian. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 12. cap. 3. S. 12. cites M. 22. E. 3. 20. 21.

11. He who fails of his Voucher cannot vouch again. Br. Voucher, pl. 84. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

12. He who vouches where the Demandant counterpleads, may relinquish it and vouch other; quod nota. Br. Aid del Roy, pl. 14. cites 40 E. 3. 14.

13. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd E. and the Demandant as to 3 Parts counterpleaded the Voucher, and as to the 4th Part granted the Voucher; and the Sheriff return'd the Vouchee dead, by which the Tenant would have revouch'd for the whole, and could not for 3 Parts; for as to these the Parties are at Issue, and the Death of the Vouchee does not abate the Issue; for he is a Stranger. And to the 4th Part he vouch'd J. Son of E. who shall be summon'd &c. and the Demandant said that the Tenant and he who is vouch'd are one and the same Person; Judgment if without Cause shewn, by which he shew'd other Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 43. cites 50 E. 3. 2. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 20. cites S. C.

14. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches J. S. to Warranty, and the Sheriff returns him dead, by which the Tenant vouches R. S. Son and Heir of the said J. S. it is no Plea that there was not any R. S. Son and Heir of the said J. S. the Day &c. for he may bind him by his own Warranty. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 48. cites 21 E. 4. 71. But if he had vouch'd R. S. Son and Heir of the said J. S. within Age, and

pray'd that the Parcel demur, then it is a good Counterplea. Note the Diversity in Appeal. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 48. cites 21 E. 4. 71.

15. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd M. and the Voucher granted, and the Vouchee died, and the Tenant vouch'd C. Son and Heir of this same M. who is within Age, and pray'd that the Parcel demur. And per Brian, where the Tenant is vouch'd, and the Vouchee dies, as here, the Tenant shall not vouch at large, without shewing Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 107. cites 8 H. 7. 5. 6.

16. It was said, that if he vouches one within Age, and prays that the Parcel demur, he cannot vouch at large after. Quære if he cannot if he shews Cause. Br. Voucher, pl. 107. cites 8 H. 7. 5. 6.

17. If I have recover'd in Value, I shall never vouch again for those Lands by Force of the first Warranty, because it was once executed. And by the same Reason, if I once have had Judgment to have in Value upon a Warranty, I shall not vouch again upon the same Warranty for the same Land. Hob. 27. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

18. Tenant in Tail, the Remainder or Reversion levies a Fine to me and my Heirs with Warranty, and then I suffer a Recovery to bar the Remainder, and vouch the Tenant in Tail, as I must, and to the Recovery passes with

with his ordinary Judgments, and after *a Stranger sues me for the Land upon Title*; in that Case and the like I hold; that *I may vouch my Conusor again*; for the other is known in Law, and to the Court, to be a feign'd Recovery, and by Consent, and to be but Part of the Assurance of the Land between the Parties, to bind the Remainder or supposed Remainders, and not in Execution of the true Intent of the Warranty. Hob. 28. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

(B. b) *By what Name the Revoucher shall be.*

1. **I**f Vouchee be return'd dead, he ought to vouch the Heir as Heir. 41 E. 3. 29.

(B. b. 2) *Foreign Voucher, or Voucher of Foreigners.*

The Mis- 1. Stat. Glouc. 12. **P**rovides, that if a Man impleaded for a Tenement chief at the 6 E. 1. in \* London  
Common Law,

when the Tenant did vouch one to Warranty, and pray'd that the Vouchee might be summon'd in a foreign County, was the great Delay that the Demandant had thereby, and specially in London; for that in London the Plea could not be remov'd neither by Tolt nor Pone; but the Plea was put without Day, and the Record remov'd by the King's Writ into the Court of C. B. &c. and some did hold that at the Common Law the inferior Court was put out of Jurisdiction. 2 Inst. 324.

\* London is specially nam'd for the Cause aforesaid, but extends by Equity to all other privileged Places where a foreign Voucher is made, as to Chester, Durham, Salp &c. 2 Inst. 325.—Upon foreign Voucher in Chester or Durham the Plea shall be remov'd by Recordare. Br. Voucher, pl. 156. cites the Register, fol. 6 & 7.

Wales is within the Equity of this Statute. See Jenk. 41. pl. 78.

Ancient Demesne is (as some do hold) within this Statute, because the Freehold is in the Tenants, and is within these Words (Soit implead de tenement;) but otherwise it is of a Tenant by Copy-roll in a Court Baron, because he hath no Franktenement. 2 Inst. 325.

In Ancient Demesne, if the Tenant vouches Foreigner to Warranty, the Tenant shall have Superfedas and Writ of Warrantia Chartæ. Quere; for the Parol cannot be remov'd by the Equity of the Statute of foreign Voucher in London. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 22. cites 21 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 222.—If a Writ of Right is brought in Ancient Demesne, and the Tenant vouches a Foreigner to Warranty, the Tenant in this Case may bring his Writ of Warrantia Chartæ against the Foreigner at Common Law; and when this is determined in the Common Pleas, it shall be certified into the Chancery, and the Chancellor shall command the Bailiffs of the Ancient Demesne to proceed; but in the mean Time a Superfedas shall be awarded out of the Chancery to stay the Suit in Ancient Demesne. By all the Justices. Jenk. 41. pl. 78.

That is, *Vouch a Foreigner to Warranty,*  
when one

vouch'd, and the Tenant prays that the Vouchee may be summon'd in a foreign County. 2 Inst. 325.

This Act being a beneficial Law for the Furtherance of Justice, and for ousting of Delay, is taken in this Point also by Equity, not only to foreign Pleas in real Actions, but also to Pleas, altho' they be not foreign, yet for Default of Power to proceed, the same shall be remov'd ut supra, and demanded ut supra: As if in an Action Ancestrell, the Tenant plead Bastardy in the Demandant, or in a Writ of Dower, the Tenant pleads Ne unques accouple in loyal Matrimony, neither the Court in London, or any like inferior Court, cannot award a Writ to the Bishop for Trial thereof; for Nullus alius præter Regem possit Episcopo demandare inquisitionem faciendam. And another treating of the Plea of Ne unques accouple, in Bar of a Writ of Dower, says, Ac si alius quam Rex demandaret Episcopo quod inde inquireretur, Episcopus alterius mandatum quam Regis non tenetur obtemperare. And here with agree our Books in all Successions of Ages. 2 Inil. 325.



And therefore if such Pleas be pleaded in London, or such other Inferior Courts, the Records shall be removed, and after a Writ to the Bishop, and Certificate made by the Bishop, the Record shall be remanded; And it appears that *this Act extends to Real Actions* wherein Voucher lies, and *not to Personal Actions*; and least that foreign Vouchers should be us'd for Delay, they *must shew a Charter &c.* comprehending Warranty, to the Court. 2 Inst. 325.

*He shall have a Writ out of Chancery to summon the Warrantor at a certain Day before the Justices of the Bench, and another to the Mayor and Bailiffs of London to surcease the Matter before them, until the Plea of the Warranty be determined in the Bench.*

This is corrected and altered by the Article upon this Statute in

An. 9 E. 2. for by that Statute the Mayor and Bailiffs shall adjourn the Parties before the Justices of the Bench at a certain Day, and shall \* send the Record thither, Et le Justices face summon le garrantee devant eux & pledent le garrantie; and hereby the *Justices of the Bench shall award the Summons ad auxiliandum &c.* and not fetch it out of the Chancery. And by the same Act of 9 E. 2 it is provided, That if at the Day given in Bank the Tenant make Default, a *Petit Cape* shall be awarded to the Mayor and Bailiffs to give Judgment upon that Default, if it cannot be saved &c. 2 Inst. 325.

\* Writ of Recordare shall be awarded out of Chancery to the Mayor and Bailiffs, to remove the Record before the Justices of the Bench. 2 Inst. 324.

In a Præcipe in the *Hustings* in London, the *Tenant vouches one in London, and other foreign Vouches in the County of Norfolk &c.* in this Case, as well the Voucher within London, as the foreign Vouchers, shall be remov'd; for altho' the Words of this Act be, *Vouch forrein a garrantie*, yet because Process must be made against all the Vouches at one Time, and if Process should be made by the Court of C. B. only against the foreign Vouches, altho' they come in they should not warrant, nor answer without the others before Process was determined against them in London, so as *Necessity requires, that Process should be made against all at one Time, and that ought to be done in the more worthy Court*; and when the Warranty is determined in the Court of C. B. all shall be remanded. 2 Inst. 325. 326.

*And when the Plea at the Bench shall be determined, then shall the Vouchee be commanded to go into the City to answer the Chief Plea;*

This is the Power given to the

Justices of the Court of C. B. and *this Act is in Nature of a Commission* to them, therefore it is good to be seen what is within their Commission; the Words of the said Writ of Recordare are, *Ut terminata Warrantia illa Coram præfat' Justic' eadem recordum & Process' vobis remittamus &c.* 2 Inst. 326.

If the *Tenant vouches a Foreigner* to Warranty, and the *Record is remov'd into the Court of C. B.* to determine the Warranty, the *Vouchee may vouch over in a foreign County, and that Vouchee may vouch over*; and if the *Vouchee make Default, the Court may make Process against him &c.* *Quia quando Lex aliquid alicui concedit, omnia incidentia tacite conceduntur*; but *none of the Vouches can plead in Chief, but that must be pleaded in the Inferior Court*; for that is not within the said Commission given by this Act. But if the *Demandant in Bank appears not*, the Court may award a *Non-juit* as incident, and so the *Tenant in Bank may be assign'd.* 2 Inst. 326.

In *Dower in the Hustings* of London against the *Husband and Wife, who vouch a Foreigner* to Warranty, whereupon the *Plea is adjourn'd into C. B.* to a certain Day, at which Day the *Husband and Wife sued out a Writ against the Vouchee*; whereupon the *Vouchee appear'd, and the Baron made Default, and the Wife pray'd to be receiv'd upon his Default*; and by the Rule of the Court she was receiv'd, and that it was within their Commission, for that the Default was made in this Court, whereupon the Land was to be lost, if she were not receiv'd; for it is a Maxim in Law, *Necessitas sub Lege non continetur, quia quod alias non est licitum, necessitas facit licitum.* But yet others are of another Opinion. 2 Inst. 326.

*And a Writ shall also be awarded at the Demandant's Suit, by the Justices, to the Mayor and Bailiffs, to cause them to proceed in the Plea;*

That is, the said Writ of Recordare,

whereby they are commanded *Quod recordum & processum ejusdem loquelæ cum omnibus ea tangenti-bus Justiciariis nostris de Banco sub sigillo vestro mittatis &c.* which to them is a *Superfedeas in Law.* 2 Inst. 326.

This is a *Procedendo in Lequela* directed to the Mayor &c. to proceed, which you may read in the Judicial Register. 2 Inst. 326.

*And if the Demandant recover against the Tenant, the Tenant shall come before the Justices of the Bench, who shall direct a Writ to the Mayor and Bailiffs, to cause the Land so lost by the Tenant to be extended and valued, and to return that Extent, at a certain Day, unto the Bench; and after the Sheriff of the County (where the Warranty was summon'd) shall be commanded to deliver to the Vouchor Land of the Vouchee answerable in Value to the Land that the Vouchor has lost.*

For the better Performance of this Act, the Tenant must summise that Execution is sued against him, and pray a

*Venire facias recordum.* 2 Inst. 326.

By Force of this Act the Justices of C. B. upon that Record shall award a Writ of *Extendi & apprehen-*

*ciari fac'*, to the Mayor and Bailiffs; which Writs grounded upon this Act are sufficient Expositions of the same, and will resolve many Doubts that may arise hereupon. 2 Inst. 326.

2 Inst. 327. 2. Foreign Voucher shall be determined before Justices Errants. Br. Voucher, pl. 151. (bis) cites Britton, Tit. Court Baron, fol. 274.

Law in Case of a foreign Voucher in the Hustings of London, the Plea was adjourn'd before the Justices in Eyre when they came to the Tower of London; for the Court of Hustings was not deriv'd out of the Court of C. B. as other Courts, that have Power to hold Pleas real, are; and therefore the Adjournment was before the Justices in Eyre.

3. In Dower in London, the Tenant *vouch'd Foreigner to Warranty*, by which Process was made by the Statute to try the Warranty in Bank at a certain Day; and the *Vouchee* came, and *enter'd into the Warranty*, as he who had nothing by Descent ready to render Dower; and the Tenant said that he has Assets by Descent in the County of N. and the Demandant pray'd Seisin of the Land. But the Court said we have not Power to award Seisin of the Land, but to try the Warranty; and because he confess'd the Warranty, the Parol was remanded; quod nota bene. Br. Voucher, pl. 20. (bis) cites 42 E. 3. 1.

4. Formedon in London. The Tenant *vouch'd Foreigner to Warranty*, by which the Record was sent into Bank, and Process made against the *Vouchee*; and at the Summons returned, the Tenant said that pending this Process, it was found before the Escheator in London, that J. was seized in Fee long before the Gift, and died without Heir; by which the Escheator seized for the King, and the King gave them to the Tenant by his Patent, and pray'd Aid of the King; and the Demandant demurr'd, because he departed from his Voucher; and yet the Court recorded the Aid-Prayer, and remanded all into London. Br. Voucher, pl. 24. cites 44 E. 3. 2. 3.

5. In Formedon in Descender brought in London, the Tenant pleaded Release with Warranty of the Ancestor, and Assets descended in Fee in a foreign County; and the Record, after Issue, was removed by Writ into C. B. to be tried. And so see that London cannot send it into Bank without Writ; but Special Writ ought to come to remove it. Br. Voucher, pl. 120. cites 48 E. 3. 21.

6. If a Man *vouches Foreigner in London*, and prays that he be summon'd in another County, and pleads Warranty there, and Assets descended in a foreign County, they shall not be at Issue there where the Voucher shall be granted; so that Process is to be made to the Sheriff of the foreign County, before that the Parol shall be removed into Bank, and then Writ shall come to remove it. And so see that it shall not come into Bank by the sending of those of London, but by Writ of the King, and then it shall be tried in Bank, and remanded. Br. Voucher, pl. 144. cites 48 E. 3. 21.

7. In Formedon against Baron and Feme in London, in the Hustings, the Feme was received in Default of the Baron, and pleaded Release of the Ancestor of the Demandant with Warranty, and Assets descended in a foreign County, upon which they were at Issue; by which the Record was sent into Bank to try, and there the Feme pleaded Recovery by a Stranger in Bank, against her and her Baron, of the Land in Demand, pending the Writ; Judgment of the Writ. Wich said, We have not Power to abate the Writ, nor to take Issue upon it; for the Record is sent here only to determine the first Issue taken in London, and if the *Vouchee* will vouch over in Banco, it shall not be received; quod Belk. concessit. But per Persey, If the Demandant will be nonsuited in Bank, the Court shall give Judgment upon it. Quare; for it seems that they shall do nothing but record it, and remand it into London. And per Belk. When they remand the Record, they shew upon what Cause it is remanded. Br. Voucher, pl. 42. cites 49 E. 3. 21.

8. Plea

8. Plea was removed out of Chester by foreign Voucher, and in Bank the Vouchee came, and enter'd into the Warranty, and confess'd the Action; and the Entry into the Warranty was recorded, and the Plea remanded; but the Confessing of the Action was not recorded; for the Court said that they had not Power but only to determine the Warranty. Quod nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 1. cites 18 H. 8. 1.

9. In Mortdancestor in ancient Demesne, the Tenant pleaded in Bar to Part, absque hoc that the Father of the Demandant died seised, and vouch'd Foreigner for the rest, there the first Plea shall be continued, and the last Matter only shall be removed to try the Voucher. Quod nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 2. cites 27 H. 8. 12.

(C. b) *At what Time he may, or shall, be compell'd to enter into the Warranty.*

Fol. 767.

1. **I**F 2 are vouch'd, and one makes Default, he who comes shall have Idem Dies, till Process ended, against the other by Grand Cape ad Valentiam. 48 E. 3. 5. b.
2. The same Law in Writ of Dower, where an Infant is vouch'd in the Ward of diverse Guardians, who have each several Portions in the Ward. 48 E. 3. 5. b.
3. The same Law, tho' one who is vouch'd be deins le 6 Portions. 49 E. 3. 9. b.
4. If at the Time of the Voucher the Vouchee be ready in Court, he may enter into the Warranty without Process. 2 H. 6. 1.

(D. b) *How the Entry into the Warranty may be.*

1. **I**F the Discontinuee vouches the Issue in Tail to the Warranty, the Issue may enter into the Warranty, saving to him his Action, according to the Tail. 50 E. 3. 12. b. 11 H. 4. 22.

*A Man may enter into the Warranty of Fee-simple, saving to him his Action of the Tail; per Middleton. Br. Counterplea de Garrantie, pl. 1. cites 50 E. 3. 12.*

2. If Tenant in Dower of the Assignment of the Guardian, where she is not dowable, vouches the Heir, he may enter, saving to him his Action by Assise of Mortdancestor. 50 E. 3. 12.

*S. P. For he does not warrant but for Term of Life, and*

saving Action of the Fee-simple; and in the other Case above he warrants the Fee-simple, saving to him his Action of the Tail; but he can in no Case warrant the same Estate that he saves; per Middleton. But Fulth. contra; and that he may warrant the Fee-simple, saving Action of Fee-simple. Quod fuit negatum per aliquos. Br. Counterplea de Garrantie, pl. 1. cites S. C.

In Dower the Tenant vouch'd, and the Vouchee said that he had Assise of Mortdancestor against the same Tenant pending of the same Land, and enter'd into the Warranty, saving his Action of Assise of Mortdancestor, and admitted. Br. Counterplea de Garrantie, pl. 6. cites 4 E. 3. and Fitzh. Vouch. 176.— Br. ibid. pl. 19. cites S. C.

3. But if a Fee be demanded, the Vouchee cannot enter into the Warranty, saving to him his Action for the Fee, As because the Warranty commenced by Disseisin. 50 E. 3. 12. b. 13.

*In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd, and the Vouchee came in and*

*demandd the Lien, and the Tenant shew'd Deed of Feoffment with Warranty of the Father of the Vouchee.*  
The

The *Vouchee* said that his Father had nothing, but at his Will, and so the Warranty commenced by Disseisin; Judgment if he shall be bound to the Warranty. Per Fulth. If it was by way of Action upon this Disseisin, the Warranty which commenced by Disseisin will not bind you; but now it is demanded against you as Heir of your Ancestor, in which Case, if you have by Descent, you shall be bound to the Warranty, and you may enter into the Warranty, saving to yourself your Action. Br. Garrantries, pl. 19. cites S. C.—Br. Voucher, pl. 44. cites S. C.

4. He in Reversion or Tail may enter into the Warranty, upon Voucher of Lessee for Life, saving his Action. 18 E. 3. 12.

5. If 2 are vouch'd, and at the Sequatur sub suo Periculo the one comes, and the other makes Default, the Tenant may allege that he who does not come has nothing to render in Value, and upon this he shall have the Warranty wholly against him who appears. 41 E.

3. 3. b.

6. A. brought Writ of Entry Sur Disseisin against B. who vouch'd one B. who enter'd into the Warranty, saving to himself a Rent issuing out of the same Land; and this was allow'd by the Court, and the Voucher was in a Writ of Entry for a Common Recovery to be had. Goldsb. 76. pl. 5. Hill. 30 Eliz. Sherly v. Grateway.

(E. b) Voucher Lien. When he comes in, by what Warranty he may be bound.

1. If a Man be vouch'd as Son and Heir of A. yet he may be bound because of his own Deed. 43 E. 3. 3. 11 H. 4. 20. h. 9 H. 6. 50. 10 H. 6. 18. b. D. 12 El. 290. 62. 63. Contra 48 E. 3. 28. h.

2. So upon such Voucher he may be bound because of Homage Ancestrel. 43 E. 3. 3.

A Reversion is cause to vouch and to recover in Value. 3. Or because of Reversion. 43 E. 3. 3. 50 E. 3. 25. b. Br. Voucher, pl. 162. cites 10 H. 7. 10. Per Frowick.

4. So he may be bound because of Warranty of other Ancestor. 11 H. 4. 20. b.

5. A Man may be vouch'd as of full Age as Heir to another, and may be bound as within Age when he comes. 50 E. 3. 25.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 62. cites S. C.—Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 27. cites S. C. 6. If a Man be vouch'd as Heir to J. S. within Age, and it is pray'd the Parol to demur, he cannot be bound by his own Deed, because by the Special Voucher he has delayed the Demandant. D. 12 El. 290. 62. 63. \* 21 E. 3. 9. b. 48 E. 3. 28. h. 9 H. 6. 50. Contra 10 H. 6. 15. b.

\* Fol. 76S. 7. But in this Case he may be bound by the Deed of other Ancestor \* than of him of whom he is supposed to be Heir. † 21 E. 3. 9. Curia. ‡ Br. Voucher, pl. 62. 46 D. 12 El. 290. 62. 63.

cites S. C. that he may be bound by the Deed of any of his Ancestors, as well as by the Deed of J. S. —Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 27. cites S. C.

8. If a Man will vouch one by his Name generally, when he comes in he may be bound to Warranty by his own Deed. 10 H. 7. 22. b. Curia.

9. So in such Case he may be bound to Warranty by the Deed of his Ancestor. 10 H. 7. 22. b. Curia.

10. If a Man vouches and shews Cause of Voucher (where he ought) he cannot bind the Vouchee for other Cause, for he cannot vary from this Special Cause. 11 H. 4. 21. b.

11. If a Man vouches another, and shews a Deed for Cause of Warranty, where he ought to shew Cause, he cannot bind him for Cause of other Deed. Contra 30 E. 3. 17. b.

12. If Tenant in Dower vouches the Heir of the Baron for Cause of the Reversion, she cannot bind him to the Warranty for any other Cause. 29 E. 3. 41. b.

13. Dedi is no Warranty but against the Feoffor, and not against his Heir. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 14. cites 39 E. 3. 26. Per Knivet and Thorp.

(E. b. 2) *Failer of Voucher; What; and the Effect thereof.*

1. **P**Recipe quod reddat against B. who vouch'd J. and R. who came and demanded the Lien; the Tenant shew'd Deed of J. and of the Father of R. with Warranty, and would bind them by Dedi; the Demandant pray'd Seisin of the Land, because the Tenant could not bind them; for Dedi does not bind the Heir but only the Party, and therefore he cannot bind J. and R. but only J. And after per Cur. because Failor of Voucher is peremptory to the Tenant to lose his Warranty, which shall be greater Mischief than in Warranty Chartæ (for there it does not go but to abate the Writ, and the Plaintiff may have another Writ, but he who fails of his Voucher cannot vouch again) and therefore J. shall warrant; by which J. enter'd into the Warranty, and confessed the Action; wherefore the Demandant had Judgment to recover against the Tenant, and the Tenant over against J. and J. in Misericordia. Br. Voucher, pl. 84. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

But Brooke says that some held the Cause of this Award in the time of H. 8. to be because the Tenant had Colour to vouch both, notwithstanding that he could not bind them; quære of this Conceit, and if

this Book be Law. Ibid. — Br. Peremptory, pl. 24. cites S. C.

2. If a Man vouches 2 jointly, and binds them by several Deeds, he has fail'd of his Voucher; per Cand. Br. Voucher, pl. 84. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

3. Lease was made for Life by the Heir of the Baron. The Widow brought Dower, the Tenant vouch'd the Heir, and the Demandant recover'd against the Tenant, and he over in Value against the Heir. Br. Recovery, pl. 3. cites 41 E. 3. 24.

So of Lease for Life of the Baron, she shall recover against the Tenant,

and he over in Value; and so it seems clear, that Reversion is good Cause to vouch, and to recover in Value. Br. Ibid.

4. In Formedon the Case was, That a Man seised of certain Land leased it for Life, the Remainder over in Tail. The Tenant for Life is impleaded, and vouches him in Remainder, to recover in Value. And it was awarded, that the Tenant shall be ousted of the Lien by vouching him in Remainder; for the Vouchee enter'd, and demanded the Lien, and the Tenant shew'd Lease to him for Term of Life, the Remainder to the Vouchee; and the Judgment was, That the Tenant shall be ousted of the Lien, and that the Demandant shall recover Seisin of the Land, because the Tenant had pray'd Aid of the same Donor before, and was ousted, and this Voucher of him in Remainder is only in Lieu of Aid-Prayer; and the Demandant shall not be delay'd twice for one and the same Cause;

and the Cafe adjudged as above, that he has fail'd of his Lien, and there is no Mention there if any Rent be reserved or not. And so see that the *Tenure by Service, without Rent*, suffices to recover in Value. Br. Voucher, pl. 87. cites 14 H. 6. 25.

(F. b) Voucher; Lier. *Who may be bound to the Warranty. [One of the Vouchees only.]*

Br. Voucher, 1. **I**f 2 are vouch'd, whereof the one shews that he was within Age pl. 84 cites S. C. Per Morrice, which Candish agreed. **I** at the Warranty made, yet the other alone may be bound to the Warranty; for each binds himself to warrant the Whole, and the Voucher was good till this was shewn. 39 E. 3. 26.

—Br. Warrantia Chartæ, pl. 14. cites S. C. —Br. Garrancies, pl. 98. cites S. C. —Br. Recovery, pl. 39. cites S. C. That it shall *not* fall alone upon him of full Age, to make him to render in Value for the Whole; [but it is misprinted, and should be as in Roll, and so is the Year-Book.]

Where a *Man of full Age and an Infant makes Warranty*, yet both shall be vouch'd; for it does not appear that the one is an Infant till it be pleaded; but upon this being pleaded, and found, it seems that the other shall warrant the Whole. Br. Voucher, pl. 52. cites 48 E. 3. 12. Per Belk. & Finch. —Br. Baron & Feme, pl. 24. cites S. C. —Br. Garrancies, pl. 24. cites S. C.

Br. Voucher, 2. **I**f 2 are vouch'd, and they are bound to warranty because of a pl. 84 cites S. C. per Morrice, which Candish agreed. **I** Reversion, if the one disclaims, yet the Voucher shall continue against the other. 39 E. 3. 26.

Br. Voucher, 3. **I**f 2 are vouch'd, and when they come, a Deed is shew'd forth, by pl. 84 cites S. C. Per Candish — **I** which it appears that he has Cause of Voucher against one only, yet he shall be bound to the Warranty; for otherwise he should lose his Warranty perpetually; if this should be a Failure of his Voucher. 39 E. 3. 26. **A**djudged.

4. Where *two make Feoffment by Deed, by Dedi & Concessi*, and the one dies, the other shall warrant the Whole. Br. Garrancies, pl. 98. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

(G. b) When he comes in, [*what*] he shall plead after Entry into the Warranty.

1. **W**HERE a Fee is demanded, and Vouchee enters into the Warranty generally, yet he may say that he is to warrant only a Fee-Tail, or Estate for Life. 43 E. 3. 7. 44 E. 3. 39. **F**or he enters to warrant such Estate as the Tenant has.

2. So where a Fee is demanded, and the Vouchee enters into the Warranty simply, yet he may say that the Tenant is but Tenant for Life, and that he warranted only the Estate for Life. 40 Ass. 37. **A**djudged.

3. **I**f a Manor be in Demand, and the Tenant vouches another, who enters generally into the Warranty, and after the Demandant counts against him, he cannot say that he did not warrant all the Ma-

nor

nor, but that the Warrantly was with Exception of a Parcel; for by his general Entry he is concluded to say so. 17 E. 3. 62. b. 53. b.

4. [So] If a Manor be in Demand, and the Tenant vouches another, who comes and demands the Lien, and Tenant says, that his Ancestor infeoff'd him of the Manor except a certain Parcel, shewing what in certain, with Warranty, upon which the Vouchee enters into the Warrantly, he shall not be bound by this Entry to warrant this, which was excepted; for his Entry was, by Intendment, according to the Lien, and so special. 17 E. 3. 62. a. b.

5. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd E. who enter'd into the Warranty, and vouch'd D. and D. came, and pleaded that T. had recover'd the Land against the Tertenant pending the Writ; Judgment of the Writ. And per Finch, He shall have the Plea; but Quære if he shall have the Plea, if the Judgment was before he enter'd into the Warranty; for then the Tertenant in the first Voucher might have pleaded it. Br. Voucher, pl. 17. cites 41 E. 3. 10. 11.

(H. b) Judgment. At what Time it shall be given for the Tenant or Demandant. [In Writ of Dower.]

Fol. 69.

1. In Writ of Dower, if Tenant vouches, and Vouchee, upon shewing of the Deed of Lien, denies it, the Demandant shall recover immediately. 17 E. 3. 22. b.

2. In Writ of Dower, if the Heir be vouch'd in the same County, and he counterpleads the Vouchee, because he is not vouch'd in Ward, the Demandant shall not have Judgment immediately, but shall stay till the Counterplea be tried, because, before it be tried, it cannot be known whether the Judgment shall be against the Tenant or the Heir. 17 E. 3. 47. b. 70. b. Adjudged.

3. But if the Heir be vouch'd in a foreign County, the Demandant shall have Judgment immediately against the Tenant. 17 E. 3. 70. b.

4. In Writ of Dower by Baron and Feme, if the Tenant vouches the Heir of a Stranger and not of the Baron (as it seems is intended) in Ward of the Tenant who is Demandant, the Demandants shall recover immediately against the Tenants, tho' the Baron of the Demandant be Party to the Issue. 22 E. 3. 3.

5. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd the Heir in Ward of E. who came and said that he had nothing in the Ward, and so to Issue; and the Demandant recover'd immediately. Br. Counterple de garrantie, pl. 18. cites 10 E. 3. 58. and Fitzh. Judgment, 209.

6. Where an Infant is vouch'd who is in Ward of the King, the Feme shall recover Dower immediately. Br. Dower, pl. 20. cites 46 E. 3. 19. Per Mombray.

7. If in Dower the Tenant vouches, and the Vouchee counterpleads the Warranty, the Feme shall recover immediately; quod non negatur. Br. Dower, pl. 21. cites 46 E. 3. 25.

Otherwise it is in other Action. Br. Dower, pl. 21. cites 46 E. 3. 25. S. P. Br. Dower, pl. 5. cites 34 H. 6. 11.

8. In Dower if the Tenant vouches the Heir &c. who appears, and they are at Counterplea of the Lien &c. or if the Vouchee after that he is summon'd makes Default, the Tenant shall have Execution immediately against the Vouchee, if he has Land in the same County. Br. Voucher, pl. 125. cites 34 H. 6. 1.

(I. b) In

(I. b) *In what Cafes Judgment shall be given.*

1. **I**F a Man be vouch'd in Ward, and at the Sequatur sub suo Periculo is return'd dead, and the Guardian does not come, yet the Demandant shall not have Seisin of the Land; for if the Infant be dead then the Guardian is not now Guardian. 22 E. 3. 20. adjudged. But Quære.

(K. b) *In what Cafes Judgment final shall be, and in what not.*

1. **I**F the Tenant vouch and it is counterpleaded, there he shall be put to other Answer, and there shall not be final Judgment. 42 E. 3. 17. b.

Br. Peremptory, pl. 11. cites S. C. notwithstanding that it is upon Demurrer, as appears P. 22 E. 3. —

2. **I**F the Demandant counterpleads the Voucher by the first Counterplea of the Statute, upon which the Parties demur whether the Counterplea be good, and it is adjourn'd to another Term, and then adjudged that the Counterplea is good the Demandant shall recover the Land. 21 E. 3. 11.

Br. Voucher, pl. 153. cites S. C. and P. but at the first Day the Tenant might have refused the Counterplea and vouched de Novo.

Br. Peremptory, pl. 60 cites 40 Ass. 2. Contra that it is not Peremptory after Adjournalment, but he shall plead over in Bar; Quod nota.

3. **S**o if the Demandant counterpleads the Voucher by the first Counterplea of the Statute in Assise en Pais, upon which the Parties demur, and it is adjourn'd before themselves to another Place where it is adjudged a good Counterplea, the Demandant shall recover the Land. Contra 40 Ass. 2. adjudged by Admittance.

4. **B**ut if the Tenant vouches and Demandant does not counterplead it, but demurs upon his shewing whether he ought to have the Voucher, there it is peremptory; for the Voucher is given in Lieu of an Answer there. 42 E. 3. 18.

5. **I**f it be demurred upon a Voucher for not shewing of Cause of Voucher, and adjudged against Voucher, he shall lose the Land, and shall not be put to other Answer. 11 H. 4. 20. b.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 153

† Fol. 770.

cites S. C. where it is the same Term.

6. **B**ut the Reporter says that hoc verum est, where it is adjourn'd to another Day, otherwise where it is the same Day. 11 H. 4. 20. b. 23. \* 11 H. 6. † 48. But it seems there is no Diversity; for it is not within the Statute; for it is Counterplea to the Common Plea.

Br. Peremptory, pl. 35. cites S. C. and Process shall be awarded against the Voucher.

7. **I**f the Tenant vouches, and the Demandant counterpleads it by the Statute, and Tenant takes Issue with him, and it is found against the Demandant, the Judgment shall be that the Voucher shall stand, and it shall not be peremptory to the Demandant. \* 34 Ass. 6. adjudged.

Contra if it be found by Verdict against the Tenant it is Peremptory, and the Demandant shall recover Seisin of the Land. Note the Diversity.—Br. Voucher, 102. cites 36 Ass. 6.

\* This should be 36 Ass. 6.



8. If the Cause of Voucher be traversed, and passés by Verdict against the Voucher, he shall lose the Land. 11 D. 4. 20. b.

9. At the Common Law, if an Issue upon the Cause of the Lien between the Vouchee and the Tenant was found against the Vouchee, it was not Peremptory, but the Judgment should be only that the Voucher should stand. 18 E. 3. 40.

10. An Issue upon a Lien shewn between the Tenant and Vouchee, is peremptory. 9 D. 6. 1. Contra 18 E. 3. 40. b.

11. It is made peremptory, being found against the Vouchee, by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 6. 18 E. 3. 40. b.

12. So a Demurrer in such Case between them is peremptory. 9 D. 6. 1.

If a Man vouches, and shews Lien, and the Vouchee not denying the Lien, thinking that it

is insufficient, demurs in Law upon the Lien, which is adjudg'd against him, this is peremptory, and the Demandant shall recover; quod nota. Br. Peremptory, pl. 77. cites 5 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 249.

So in Formedon the Tenant vouch'd, and the Demandant counterpleaded, and Keble demurr'd upon the Counterplea. Vavisor [bid them] be well advis'd; for if it be adjourn'd to another Term, and adjudg'd against the Tenant, it is peremptory; for Voucher is in Lieu of Bar for the Tenant. Br. Peremptory, pl. 42. cites 8 H. 7. 7.

13. If the Tenant and Vouchee demur in Law upon the Lien, and it is adjudg'd against the Vouchee, the Judgment shall be, that the Voucher shall stand, and that he shall enter into the Warrant, and not that the Demandant shall recover the Land. 18 E. 3. 41. adjudged. 39 E. 26. b. adjudged.

14. But if it be adjudg'd against the Tenant that he has fail'd of his Voucher, the Demandant shall recover Seisin of the Land. 39 E. 3. 26. b.

15. If the Tenant vouches, and Process continues against the Vouchee to the Sequatur sub suo periculo, and at the Day of Return the Writ is not return'd, yet if the Vouchee does not appear, the Demandant shall have Seisin of the Land; (for the Vouchee might appear without Return of the Writ) 14 D. 6. 7. b.

Where 3 Writs are return'd, and none of them serv'd against the Vouchee, the Deman-

dant shall recover against the Tenant, and he shall have in Value against the Vouchee. Contra where any Writ is serv'd against him, and he makes Default at the Sequatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 86. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 19. 20.

16. So it shall be, tho' the Vouchee dies before the Return; for the Tenant cannot plead it without Return of the Sheriff. \* 14 D. 6. 7. Dubitatur. (But it seems it will be erroneous if Judgment be given; for then Judgment shall be against a dead Person) 18 E. 3. 38. b.

\* Br. Sequatur, pl. 3. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 20.

17. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches, and the Demandant counterpleads, and the Tenant refuses it, this is peremptory, as it is held there. Brooke makes a Quære if he shall not be put to answer over by the Statute of West. 1. c. 39. Br. Peremptory, pl. 76. cites 13 E. 3.

But upon Demurrer upon the Aid, View, or Voucher, this is not

peremptory; for Error was thereof sued. Br. Peremptory, pl. 76. cites 13 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 119.

18. Failer of the Voucher or Lien is peremptory upon the Voucher; for he cannot revouch; but it is not peremptory in Warrantia Chartæ, but is dilatory, and shall abate the Writ. Br. Peremptory, pl. 24. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

Br. Voucher, pl. 84. cites S. C.

19. In Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant vouch'd A who was return'd dead upon the Writ of Summons, by which the Tenant vouch'd K. Sister and Heir of the said A. and the Demandant counterpleaded that no such K. Sister and Heir &c. and found that K. is Sister, but not Heir; for A. is alive, and the Return false. And the best Opinion was, that the Demandant shall recover Seisin of the Land; for the Issue is found for him; for it is a good Counterplea; for the Tenant who vouch'd A. cannot

after vouch in another Line; Per Thorp quære. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 56; cites 41 E. 3. 28.

But if it be adjudg'd against him upon an Adjournment in another Term, this

20. In Formedon, if the *Tenant vouches*, and the *Demandant counterpleads*, and the *Tenant demurs upon it*, he may after *relinquish it*, and *vouch over another in the same Term*; and if the Demurrer be *adjudg'd against him in the same Term*, he may *vouch another*. Br. Peremptory, pl. 83. cites 11 H. 6. 48.

is peremptory, and he shall lose Seisin of the Land; Per Martin, quod Curia concessit. And this seems to be by the Statute of Westminster 1. c. 39. And so see in what Term the Demurrer is peremptory, and in what not; & nota bene. Ibid.

[But by] Keble, it is no otherwise peremptory than that the Tenant shall

21. If the *Tenant vouches*, and *shows Cause*, which *Cause is not sufficient*, and it is *adjourn'd to another Term*, this is peremptory for the *Tenant*. Contrary in the same Term; but otherwise it is of Aid Prayer; for this is the Act of the Court. Br. Peremptory, pl. 42. cites 8 H. 7. 7.

be ousted of his Voucher; for it is not as a Bar for the *Tenant*, but in *Lieu of Action to have the Voucher*. [But] Brian said No; for it is peremptory, and the *Tenant* after Adjournment and Judgment cannot *vouch another*; for it is out of the *Cause of the Statute*, which *wills that he be put over to another Answer*; and this is in the *same Term*, but not after *Adjournment*; and therefore after Adjournment this is peremptory, as a Trial is, and the *Tenant* shall lose his Land. Ibid.

22. Where the *Tenant vouches in Writ of Right*, and *recovers in Value*, his Judgment against the *Vouchee* shall not be final; Per Fitz. and Shelley J. and per Fitzh. every Recovery upon Departure in Despite of the Court, is a Recovery by Default. Br. Recovery, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 8.

(L.b) Recovery in Value. Against whom it shall be recover'd.

In Account, if two are vouch'd, and the one does not come, or if the one has

1. If two are vouch'd as Heir, and the one has by Descent in Possession, and the other has nothing, the *Demandant shall recover all against him who has*. 12 D. 6. 6. b.

nothing, the other shall render in Value for the whole for both. Br. Recovery, pl. 58. cites 41 E. 3. 3. Per Finch.—Br. Garrancies, pl. 77. cites 41 E. 3. 30.—Br. Account, pl. 10. cites 41 E. 3. 3. and 9. Per Finch.

2. If two Coparceners are vouch'd, and the one makes Default after Default, by which the *Demandant* has Judgment against the *Tenant* for a Moiety, and the *Tenant* over against her who made Default, if the other Coparcener after loses, and has not Assets, the *Tenant* shall have in Value against her who first made Default; so that the first Judgment shall charge her. 26 E. 3. 49. b. by Greene.

3. In Dower the *Tenant vouch'd S. who vouch'd P. who demanded the Lien*, and *S. shew'd Gift of the Ancestor of P. to him and his Feme in Frankmarriage*; and because he had not pray'd Aid of his Feme, and then they two to have vouch'd P. therefore the *Demandant* recover'd against the *Tenant*, and the *Tenant* over in Value against S. and therefore P. went quit. Br. Recovery, pl. 50. cites 4 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher, 243.

S.P. Br. Recovery, pl. 49. cites 8 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher, 236.

4. In Præcipe quod reddat the *Tenant vouch'd A. who enter'd into the Warranty*, and *vouch'd B. who enter'd and vouch'd C. which C. appear'd*, and demanded what the said B had to bind him to the Warranty, and *B. shew'd Deed*; and upon this the Court arose; and the next Day they were

were demanded, and *B. made Default*; by which the Demandant recover'd against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value against A. and A. over against B. and that *C. shall go quit*, because B. departed, and did not pursue his Warranty. Br. Recovery, pl. 61. cites 6 E. 2. It. Canc.

5. In *Affise against 2*, the one took the Tenancy, and vouch'd the other, who enter'd into the Warranty, and pleaded in Bar; and there it is said, that he who vouches shall recover in Value against him who is vouch'd. *Quod non negatur*. Br. Voucher, pl. 98. cites 16 Aff. 19.

6. In *Dower*, if the Tenant vouches the Heir in Ward of several, the one only shall not render in Value for the Whole, but it shall be apportion'd between them. Br. Recovery, pl. 35. cites 48 E. 3. 5.

the other not, and Process with Extent issued against the other; for each of them shall be contributory to the Recovery in Value for his Portion. So in Statute-Merchant, contra it is of him who is vouch'd, and in feoff's 2.

In *Dower* the Tenant vouch'd the Heir in Ward of 3, and the Demandant said, that the one had nothing in Ward, and this is found for the Demandant; in this Case the Demandant shall recover Seisin for the Portion of the 3d. Br. Peremptory, pl. 75. cites 21 E. 3. 53. and Fitzh. Tit. Voucher, 105. Per Hill.

7. In *Dower* the Tenant vouch'd the Heir of the Baron, who made Default at the Sequatur sub suo Periculo sicut alias, by which it was awarded that the Demandant should recover against the Vouchee, if he has in the same County; and if not, against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value against the Vouchee. *Quod nota*, Judgment given against the Vouchee, where he never appear'd, nor never was summon'd, nor any Process sued against him, nor could be summon'd, as it seems. Br. Sequatur, pl. 2. cites 2 H. 4. 8.

min'd by the Court, that the Vouchee was Heir to the Baron, of whose Dowment she demanded; but adds Quere.—Br. Dower, pl. 28. cites S. C.

8. If two are vouch'd, and enter into the Warranty, and after the one makes Default, and after appears, the Petit Cape shall issue of the Whole; for each has warranted the Whole; per Brown, but Cotefmore contra. Br. Recovery, pl. 48. cites 12 H. 6. 6.

9. But Cotefmore agreed, that where the Bastard and Mulier are vouch'd, that the Bastard shall render for the Whole. Br. Recovery, pl. 48. cites 12 H. 6. 6.

10. In *Formedon* the Case was, that a Man seised of certain Land, leased it for Life, the Remainder over in Tail. The Tenant for Life is impleaded, and vouches him in Remainder to recover in Value. And per Cand. if a Man grants the Reversion of his Tenant for Life, and the Tenant attornes, and is impleaded, he may vouch him in Reversion, and recover in Value; which Juyn Ch. J. denied, unless he has *Deeli* in the Lease, or Warranty in the Deed of Lease. But after, by all the Justices, Tenant for Life may vouch him in Reversion, and recover in Value. Br. Voucher, pl. 87. cites 14 H. 6. 25.

11. Tenant by the Curtesy may vouch the Heir, but he shall not recover in Value; for it is only in Lieu of an Aid-Prayer; per Strange. Br. Voucher, pl. 87. cites 14 H. 6. 25.

12. Feme made Warranty, and after takes Baron, and the Tenant is impleaded, and vouches the Baron and Feme, who lose; there the Tenant shall recover in Value of the Land of the Feme, if the Baron be not intitled to be Tenant by the Curtesy. Br. Recovery, pl. 62. cites 11 H. 7. 19.

Warranty, by which she is vouch'd, and loses, the Tenant who recovers in Value shall not have Execution against the Tenant for Life. Ibid.

Br. Voucher,  
pl. 165. cites  
S. C.

13. Where two are vouch'd as Heirs to 2 several Persons, who made the Warranty, the Recovery in Value shall be against both in common, and against both severally; but he shall not have in Value of the Whole against each. Quod nota. Br. Recovery, pl. 63. cites 16 H. 7. 12.

14. If 2 Jointenants make a Feoffment in Fee, with an express Warranty for them and their Heirs, to the Feoffee and his Heirs, and the one of them dies, the Survivor shall not be vouch'd alone, but the Heir also of the other, and the Recompence in Value shall be equally upon them; but if the one of them have nothing, the other shall answer the Whole; for it is a Maxim in Law; Quando de una & eadem re duo onerabiles existunt, unus pro insufficientia alterius de integro onerabitur. 2 Inst. 276.

15. If a Man have divers Warranties for the same Lands, he may have several Writs of Warranty of Charters, and Judgment upon them; and so is Fitz. N. Br. 135. I. and that may give him double Remedy, or not, as the Case may be; for if he be after sued for that Land in an Action, wherein he may vouch but one, then he can never take Advantage against the other. Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 29. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

16. But if he be sued in an Action wherein he cannot vouch, but may require Plea, and he doth require Plea of them both, and they both advise one Plea, and he pleads that, and loses, he shall have several Recompence against either; but if they advise several Pleas, he can have no Recompence but against him whose Plea he follow'd. Hob. 29. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

17. But if the Land be not recover'd against him by Action, but by Entry upon an Eigne Title, then he may sue several Executions upon the several Judgments in the Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, against either of them, for full Recompence; and so he shall have double Value for his Loss, for either of them warranted the Whole, and neither of them hath Colour to pray Aid, or make Use of the Recompence that the other hath yielded for his own Ease. Hob. 29. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

18. If Lands descend to an Heir who dies before an actual Entry, and so they descend to another Heir, those Lands shall not be recover'd in Value by a Warranty made of other Lands by the first Heir, because he had only a Seisin in Law, as it is expressly proved. Arg. cites C. L. 239. [a. b.] But this Case was denied to be Law per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 128. Pasch. 2 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Kellow v. Rowden.

(L. b. 2) Recovery in Value, against whom. *The King,*  
and How.

1. A Man who prays Aid of the King in Lieu of Voucher, shall not recover in Value unless he shews Deed thereof. Br. Recovery, pl. 12 cites 24 E. 3. 39.

Br. Aid de  
Roy, pl. 62.  
cites S. C.

2. If the King grants Land to me and my Heirs, and that if I am evicted, or my Heirs, by Title, that he shall make in Value of other Lands, Per Wich and Finch, this is no Warranty; but that the King shall make in Value if &c. which sounds in Covenant, if it was between common Persons and not in Warranty of Voucher, and therefore no Cause to have Aid of the King in Lieu of Voucher; and yet the Aid was granted of the King; and so it seems there to be good Cause to have in Value against the King. Br. Recovery, pl. 32. cites 39 E. 3. 12.

Br. Garran-  
ties, pl. 2.  
cites 9 H. 6.

3. Where a Man prays Aid of the King by Warranty or Clause of Recompensation in Lieu of Voucher, he shall not recover in Value by Petition,

if his *Cause be not enter'd*; quod nota. And see also that he shall have 4. — Br. Petition to recover in Value. Br. Voucher, pl. 6. cites 9 H. 6. 3. Aid del Roy pl. 2. cites S. C. — Br. Recovery, pl. 2. cites S. C.

4. In Quare Impedit it was doubted if Words of Warranty be sufficient to recover in Value against the King without these Words (in Recompensation.) Per Babbington quære; for it seems that they are. And per Martin, Advowson with Warranty is good enough. Br. Garrancies, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 56.

5. Ld. Coke says, that by the Branch in the Statute de Bigamis 4 E. 1. cap. 1. which enacts that *where a Feoffment with a Charter thereupon, being made by the King, hath so much in it, that another Person, by the like Feoffment and like Deed, should be bound to Warranty, the Justices shall not proceed without the King's Command*; if the King gives Lands with Clause of an Express Warranty, yet the Patentee &c. shall not have or recover in Value against the King, without Special Words that the King shall yield Lands in Value upon Ejection &c. And nevertheless in that Case he shall have Aid of the King by the general Purview of this Law; for it is for the Honour of the King that he aid the Patentee with any Records or Evidence that he hath for Maintenance of the Estate which he hath granted and warranted to him; but if the King exchange Lands with another, by this Warranty in Law, the King is bound to Warranty, and to yield to Value; and so it was adjudged Hill. 6 E. 1. in C. B. rot. 2. William Brewse's Case, Wallia. 2 Inst. 268, 269.

(L. b. 3.) Recovery in Value. *In what Cases it shall be. And How, and by what Persons; In Respect of Estate.*

1. **T**HE Demandant in *Quod ei deforceat* shall recover in Value; quod nota bene. Br. Recovery, pl. 41. cites 9 E. 3. 22.

2. *Reversion and Rent reserved upon a Lease for Life* is sufficient Cause to recover in Value. Br. Recovery, pl. 26. cites 22 Aff. 52.

3. *A. enfeoff's B. with Warranty, and B. recovers in a Warrantia Chartæ on a general Count of the Land, and afterwards a Rent is recovered against him, and he brings a Scire facias on the general Judgment in the Warrantia Chartæ, to have the Value of the Rent*; and per Thirn, he shall not have in Value, seeing he never demanded Warranty of Rent; but Finchd. and it seems the better Opinion were contra. F. N. B. 135. (E) in the new Notes there (b) cites 31 E. 3. Garranty de Charters 20. and 30 E. 2. 20.

4. In Dower the Tenant vouch'd B. by his own Deed, who came into Court and answer'd, and said that he had nothing to render in Value but jointly with his Feme in Tail, by which the Demandant recover'd her Dower; but the Tenant could not have in Value, because the Feme shall not be ousted of her Franktenement by any Plea to which she is not Party or Privy. Br. Recovery, pl. 4. cites 41 E. 3. 24.

5. In *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant vouch'd, and Proceſs continued to the Sequatur, which was return'd Tarde, and the Vouchee did not come; by which it was awarded that the Demandant recover against the Tenant, and the Tenant in Misericordia. Br. Recovery, pl. 34. cites 42 E. 3. 13.

Warranty, inasmuch as the Proceſs never was returned against the Vouchee, nor he never was Party

by Appearance nor otherwise, and therefore Judgment over in Value cannot be given.—So it is if the Process continues till the Sequatur, and *all is return'd Nihil*. Br. Recovery, pl. 56. cites Vet. N. B. Brief de Capias ad Valentiam.—S. P. Br. Recovery, pl. 40. cites 13 E. 3. Fitzh. Judgment, 170.

6. It was agreed that *Warranty implies* in it self *Recovery in Value*, and that he who acknowledges Acquittance ought to acquit the Party in Fact, and this without Words that he shall render in Value or acquit. Br. Garrantie, pl. 17. cites 46. E. 3. 28.

7. If a Man *vouches two*, and the *Demandant counterpleads*, and it is found that the one was seised, and the other had nothing, the Tenant shall lose the Moiety of the Land; Per Kirton. But Belk. contra, and that the other Warrants the whole, and the Demandant shall recover nothing by it; for he had no more Delay by the vouching of the two, than he should have had if he had vouch'd the one only. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 19. cites 48 E. 3. 28.

But if Tenant for Life vouches him in Remainder, he shall

not recover in Value; for he does not hold of him, and therefore it is not Reason that he shall render in Value to him of whom he had nothing before; which see there, & nota bene; It seems that those Vouchers are in Lieu of Aid Prayer. Ibid. — Br. Voucher, pl. 87. cites S. C.

\* S. P. Per Cand. which Juyn Ch J denied, unless he has *Dedi* in the Lease, or Warranty in the Deed of Lease. Br. Voucher, pl. 87. cites S. C.—He cannot vouch and recover in Value, unless his Lease be by *Dedi & Concessi*, or Rent reserved. Br. Recovery, pl. 18. cites 6 H. 7. 2. Per Hufsey and Fineux.

Br. Voucher, pl. 87. cites S. C. — S. P. Per Frowike, Brooke says Quære if this is not to be understood in Quod ei deforceat, it seems that it is. Br. Voucher, pl. 162. cites 10 H. 7. 10.

9. If Tenant by the *Curtesey* vouches, he shall not recover in Value; for he does not hold of the *Heir*. Br. Recovery, pl. 14. cites 14 H. 6. 25.

It was agreed, that the Tenant shall not have Judgment over in Value against the Vouchee, unless some of the Writs are serv'd. Br. Sequatur, pl. 3. cites 14 H. 6. 7. & 20.—And Br. Recovery, pl. 56. says it seems that where the Vouchee never is return'd, summon'd, nor appears, that the Tenant shall not recover in Value against him. Contra upon Summons return'd serv'd, and the Grand Cape also.

10. A Man may recover in Value where the Process is serv'd, and the Vouchee makes Default. Br. Recovery, pl. 40. cites 3 H. 7. 13.

If in Præcipe quod reddat at the Grand Cape ad Valentiam, the Vouchee make Default, and the Tenant is *essoign'd*, this shall be adjudg'd but not adjourn'd, and this to give Day, to the Intent that the Demandant shall have Judgment against the Tenant, and he over in Value; quod nota Per Cur. Br. Recovery, pl. 40. cites 3 H. 7. 13.—So if the Sequatur be return'd summon'd. Br. Recovery, pl. 40. cites 13 E. 3. Fitzh. Judgment 170.

11. As where the Grand Cape ad Valentiam is return'd serv'd, and the Vouchee does not come, the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value. Br. Recovery, pl. 56. cites Vet. N. B. Brief de Capias ad Valentiam.

If the Tenant vouches, and the Vouchee makes Default after Default, by which the Tenant loses by Default of the Vouchee before Appearance, there Quod ei deforceat lies well; for there he has no Reconpence. Br. Voucher, pl. 155. cites F. N. B. 156.—But if the Tenant vouches, and the Vouchee appears, and after makes Default, the Tenant shall not have Quod ei deforceat there; for the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant, and he over against the Vouchee, upon Appearance of the Vouchee; quod nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 155. cites F. N. B. 156.—Brooke says, And so it seems that the Tenant shall not have Judgment to recover against the Vouchee, where he does not appear. Quære inde; for contrary Fitzh. Voucher 267. Tempore E. 1. for there it is said that he shall recover in Value upon Default of the Vouchee, if the Process be return'd serv'd. Ibid.

Br. Voucher, pl. 140. cites S. C.

12. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd, and the Sheriff return'd him summon'd, and he made Default, by which Grand Cape issued, and another new Sheriff return'd the Vouchee Nihil. And Hufsey Ch. J. held, that the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant, and the Tenant over

in Value upon the Default, because there was several Processles. Br. Recovery, pl. 17. cites 4 H. 7. 18. at the End.

13. In Replevin the Defendant *avow'd for Rent in Tail*, and the Plaintiff said that after the Gift such a one his Ancestor whose Heir &c. was seised of the Land out of which &c. discharg'd of the Rent, and infeoff'd N. with Warranty in Fee, *Que Estate he has*; and demanded Judgment, and so would rebut of the Rent in Avowry, by Feoffment with Warranty of the Land discharg'd &c. And per Kingmill J. where the Land is discharg'd *tempore Feoffamenti*, if the Tenant be impleaded thereof, he shall recover in Value for the Charge recover'd against him. Br. Voucher, pl. 88. cites 21 H. 7. 9.

S. P. Br. Recovery in Value, pl. 15. cites 21 H. 6. 10.— Br. Bar, pl. 48. cites S. C.

14. If Land be charg'd for the Time by Unity of Possession by Release &c. for the Time, tho' it be not discharg'd in Right for ever by Extinguishment of the Tail, the Warranty is good, and the Tenant shall recover in Value for the Charge recover'd against him; Per Kingmill J. and Frowike Ch. J. Br. Voucher, pl. 88. cites 21 H. 7. 9.

S. P. Br. Recovery in Value, pl. 15. cites 21 H. 6. 10.— Br. Bar, pl. 48. cites S. C.

(L. b. 4) Recovery in Value. *What thing shall be recover'd in Value. And of what Seisin.*

1. **W**arranty and Affets descended to the Heir, and he alien'd by Covin, and after the Feoffee of his Father is impleaded, he shall vouch the Heir, and have an Execution against the Heir of his own Land of his Purchase by the Covin, but not the first Land which he alien'd; quod nota. Br. Recovery, pl. 53. cites 31 E. 1. and Fitzh. Voucher 301.

2. Where the Father makes Warranty, and dies, and the Grandfather dies seised of other Lands in Fee, to whom the Son is Heir immediate, this Affets shall not make the Son to render in Value by the Deed of the Father; for the Father was never seised, and the Reversion descended from the Grandfather to the Father, who died before the Tenant for Life, and after the Tenant for Life died; this Affets shall not charge the Son to render in Value; for the Father was never seised of the Land. Br. Recovery, pl. 13. cites \* 24 E. 3. 47.

Br. Affets, pl. 19. cites S. C. S. P. Tho' the Son conveys by the Father. Br. Execution, pl. 145. cites S. C. and

Fitzh. Recovery in Value 14.— So if the Father had the Reversion, and was never seised in Possession, and dies, this shall not be extended against the Son. Ibid.— So Execution shall be made of the Rent which the Vouchee has by Reversion in Tail, and yet the Reversion itself cannot be put in Execution, and there, when the Vouchee dies, the Executor is discharg'd for ever, and the Heir in Tail shall avoid it. Ibid. cites 17 E. 3. 11. 12.

\* Lat. 66. in Case of Saul v. Clark, cites 24 E. 4. 47. S. P. accordingly.

3. *Contra where the Father was seised, and leas'd for Life and died, and the Tenant for Life dies*, the Heir shall be bound by the Warranty of his Father, and by this Affets; Per Thorp and Wilby J. Br. Recovery, pl. 13. cites 24 E. 3. 47.

4. In Formedon it was agreed, that where the Tenant pleads Warranty, and has no Proof of Affets, by which the Demandant recovers, and after Affets descend, the Tenant shall have Scire facias, and recover in Value. Br. Scire facias, pl. 74. cites 11 H. 4. 21.

So where Reversion is descended to the Demandant, and he recovers

other Lands by Formedon, and after the Reversion falls, he shall have Scire facias to recover in Value. And Brooke says, See the Difference of this Scire facias, and the Writ of Debt against Executors. 4 H. 6. 4. And per Hank. Such Scire facias shall lie upon Voucher, where the Heir has not Affets at the Time

*Time &c. but Assets descend to him after, as upon Bar pleaded above. Br. Scire facias, pl. 74. cites 11 H. 4. 21.*

5. If a Man be impleaded in *Affise &c.* and he brings a Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ*, and counts that he is impleaded by *Affise &c.* and that he has lost &c. if the Plaintiff recovers his Warranty, he shall recover his Damages, and also to have the Value of the Land lost. F. N. B. 135. (H)

Ibid. in the new Notes (a) says, See accordant 4 E. 3. Garranty &c. 29 E. 3. Ibid. 30. & Ant. 134. K. Bro. Garranty 31. 16 E. 3. pl. 20. 4 E. 2. pl. 29. — And the Note in Marg. cites 4 E. 2. Gar. Charters 29. That, it is but a personal Action in the Nature of a Covenant; therefore he shall recover Damages, and cites 2 H. 6. 31. where it is holden, that in this Case he shall recover Damages only. But says it seems by Br. Warr Chart. 31. that if he hath no Land to be recover'd in Value, that he shall not recover Damages tantum, nor more than in Voucher.

6. A Warranty was only against himself and his Heirs. It was held clearly per Cur. that a Warranty of Charters does not lie, unless there are the Words *Dedi & Concessi in the Deed.* Dy. 221. a. pl. 17. Pasch. 5 Eliz. Anon.

Dal. 48. pl. 8. by Dyer, Browne, and Walshe accordingly; for if he be impleaded by a Stranger, he shall never vouch by this Warranty, and the Nature of such Warranty is only to rebut against him and his Heirs, and not to have Recompence in Value.

7. An *Advowson* may be yielded in Value on a Voucher; Per Cur. Hob. 304. Mich. 16 Jac. in Case of London v. the Chapter of the Collegiate Church of Southwell.

(M. b) *What Thing shall be in Value. By Reason of others.*

1. **I**F Water runs thro' Land deliver'd in Value, this passes in Execution with the Land. 2 D. 4. 8. b.



(N. b) *What Thing shall be in Value for Collateral Respect.*

1. **I**F Recovery in Value be against one that has alien'd his Land by Fraud to oust him of it, and takes the Profits, yet it shall not be put in Value, because the Franktenement is in another Man. 48 E. 3. 33.

2. In Writ of Covenant upon a Warranty made by the Father of the Tenant, by which the Land call'd D. is bound, and now he sues to have it in Value for the Land recover'd &c. if the Tenant pleads Riens per Discent, because his Father infeoff'd him of the Land, and confesses himself to be Heir, the Plaintiff says inasmuch as he confesses himself to be Heir and Tenant, he demands Judgment if by the said Feoffment made by Fraud, he ought to be barr'd; and upon this adjudg'd for the Demandant. In Time of E. 1. 65. it seems it was but an Execution upon a Recovery in a *Warrantia Chartæ*.



3. If a Man gives Land in Fee with Warranty, and binds certain Land specially to warranty, yet the Person of the Donor is only bound by it, and not the Land; unless that which he had at the Time of the Voucher. 31 E. 1. Voucher 292. Co. Litt. 102. b.

(O. b) What Thing, *in respect of the Place where it is,* shall be recover'd in Value.

1. If the Vouchee has not Assets in the County where he is summon'd, he shall render other Land in Value. Contra 29 E. 3. 4.

2. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches A. and prays that the Vouchee be summon'd in the County of B. only, if the Demandant recovers against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value, there his Land in the County of S. may be put in Execution. Br. Recovery, pl. 51. cites 4 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher, 248. Br. Recovery, pl. 60. cites Ilin. Not. tempore E. 3.

(P. b) What Estate shall be recover'd in Value.

1. If a Warranty be made to the Tenant for Life, to him and his Heirs, yet he shall recover in Value, upon this Warranty, an Estate only for Life; for the Warranty does not enlarge the Estate, and the Recovery ought to be according to the Estate. 38 E. 3. 14. Br. Recovery, pl. 9. cites S. C. Per Thorp. Quod non negatur.— S. C.

Br. Garrancies, pl. 26. cites S. C.

2. So if a Warranty be made to Tenant for Life, to him and his Heirs for his Life, he shall recover in Value an Estate only for his Life, and not in Fee. 38 E. 3. 14.

3. But if a Man be seised in Fee, and a Warranty is made to him and his Heirs for his Life, he shall recover in Value upon this Warranty an Estate in Fee; for he has warranted his Estate during his Life. 38 E. 3. 14. Br. Recovery, pl. 9. cites S. C.— Br. Garrancies, pl. 26. cites S. C.— Co. Litt. 387. a. S. P.

4. If Tenant in Tail be vouch'd to warranty upon his own Warranty in Fee, and a Recovery is had against him, if he has no other Land, this Land in Tail shall be recover'd in Value against himself. (But it shall not bind the Issue, as it seems.) 40 Aff. 37. by Fitz-John.

5. The Law will be the same, tho' the Reversion expectant upon the Tail be in the King. 40 Aff. 37. by Fitz-John.

6. Where Tenant for Life is impleaded, and he vouches his Lessor, and loses, and the Tenant recovers in Value, he shall not recover but an Estate for Term of Life, as he lost; and the Reversion of the Land, recover'd in Value, remains in the Lessor. Br. Recovery, pl. 55. cites 19 E. 3.

7. If a Man leases for Life, and after grants the Reversion to a Stranger, and the Tenant attorns, and after the Tenant is impleaded, and vouches

the Grantee of the Reversion, who enters and loses, and the Tenant recovers over in Value, the Reversion of the Land recover'd in Value shall revert to the Grantee of the Reversion likewise. Quod nota. Br. Recovery, pl. 55. cites 19 E. 3.

Br. Voucher, pl. 55. cites S. C. S. C. cited by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 26. in Case of Roll v. Osborn.

8. If a Man leases for Life, and a Stranger releases to the Tenant for Life, and obliges himself and his Heirs to warrant the Land, and after he who releases purchases the Reversion, and the Tenant is impleaded, and vouches him who releases, and he enters into the Warranty of his own free Will, the Tenant shall not recover in Value but for Term of Life, if the Deed be not enter'd, and if it be enter'd, he shall recover Fee-simple; per Finchd. Quod non negatur. And this seems to be understood, where he and his Heirs warrant to the Tenant and his Heirs. Br. Recovery, pl. 8. cites 38 E. 3. 9.

9. If a Man recovers against him in Remainder by Writ of Warranty of Charters, and he in Remainder dies, and after the Tenant for Life dies, the Recoveror shall have Execution of this Land in Remainder. Br. Prerogative, pl. 25. cites 15 H. 4. 11.

(Q. b) At what Time he shall recover in Value.

1. If Tenant by the Curtesy surrenders to the Heir in Reversion, and after the Heir vouches, he shall not recover in Value during the Life of Tenant by the Curtesy. 1 H. 6. 2.

\* [ It seems it should be thus, viz. the Tenant at full Age of the Vouchee shall &c.]

2. If the Parol demurs by Age of the Vouchee in Cui in Vita, by which the Demandant recovers immediately by the Statute, and the Demandant dies, \* the Tenant at full Age, the Tenant shall have Re-summons to have Recovery in Value against the Vouchee. Br. Recovery, pl. 46. cites 3 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher, 210.

Where an Infant is vouch'd in Dower in Ward of the King, the Feme shall recover immediately; per Mombray. Br. Voucher, pl. 34. cites 46 E. 3. 19.—Br. Dower, pl. 20 cites S. C.—S. P. Br. Recovery, pl. 37. cites 50 E. 3. 35.

3. In Writ of Dower the Tenant vouch'd an Infant in Ward of the King, and therefore after Procedendo the Demandant recover'd against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value, and Cesset Executio till the Infant has sued Livery. Br. Recovery, pl. 42. cites 5 E. 3. 4. and Fitzh. Voucher, 180.

Br. Voucher, pl. 54. cites S. C.

4. Voucher to save the Tail is for the Advantage of the Issue in Tail, and not of the Tenant who vouches; for he shall have Judgment to recover in Value immediately, but Cesset executio during his Life; for his Issue shall have Execution, and not he who vouch'd. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 22. cites 38 E. 3. 4.

Br. Voucher, pl. 56. cites S. C.

5. The Tenant vouch'd, and after shew'd Lien made pending the Voucher; and therefore the Demandant pray'd Seisin of the Land. Morrice said, this is for the Vouchee to take Advantage of for extorting the Voucher and not for the Demandant &c. But Knivet contra, and that for this Cause he may pray Seisin of the Land; but after the Vouchee enter'd into the Warranty, and vouch'd over; therefore quære. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 23. cites 38 E. 3. 14.

But per Belk. the Feme shall not recover

6. If Baron discontinues the Right of his Feme, and retakes to him and his Feme, and they are impleaded, and the Baron makes Default, and the Feme is received, she may vouch and have the first Warranty; for the Feme

*Feme is remitted.* Br. Recovery, pl. 5. cites 44 E. 3. 17. Per Thorp for in Value during the Life of the Baron; quod non negatur by any. But it seems that she shall have Judgment in Value, but *Cessabit Executio during the Life of the Baron.* Ibid.

7. If the *Tenant in Dower leases her Estate to the Heir rendring Rent for her Life*, and the *Heir is impleaded*, he may vouch as Heir, and deraign the first Warranty as Heir in the Life of the Tenant in Dower; but he shall not have in Value during the Life of the Tenant in Dower. Per Mombray, quod non negatur. Br. Recovery, pl. 6. cites 45 E. 3. 13. But see 1 H. 5. which is contra, as it is said, and that he shall have in Value immediately. Ibid.

8. In Dower an Infant was vouch'd in Ward of the King, who came and *pleaded in Abatement of the Voucher, because the King leased the Ward to W. before the Voucher*, so he ought to have been vouch'd in Ward of the Lettée, and therefore ill; and where the Tenant Vouches an Infant as above, the Demandant shall recover, and the Tenant over in Value against the Infant, but he shall not have in Value till the full Age; quod non negatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 34. cites 46 E. 3. 19.

9. In Dower if the *Vouchee counterpleads the Lien*, the Demandant shall recover immediately. Br. Voucher, pl. 35. cites 46 E. 3. 25. and the Demandant *counterpleads the Lien*, the Demandant shall recover immediately against the Tenant, and the Tenant shall attend to his Recovery in Value till the *Counterplea be tried.* Br. Recovery, pl. 37. cites 50 E. 3. 25.

10. In Dower the *Tenant vouch'd &c. and Judgment was given against the Tenant at the Default upon the Sequatur sicut alias* to recover in Value against the Vouchee. Br. Recovery, pl. 25. cites 2 H. 4. 7.

11. A Man leased Land for Term of Life, and the Lessor granted the Reversion to another with Warranty, and the Tenant attorn'd, and after the Tenant surrenders to him in Reversion, and after he in Reversion is impleaded in the Life of Tenant for Life, and vouch'd the Grantor to Warranty, and he enter'd into the Warranty, and could not bar the Demandant, by which he recover'd against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value against his Grantor whom he vouch'd; but the Execution in Value ceased during the Life of the Tenant for Life who surrender'd. Br. Voucher, pl. 127. cites 5 H. 5. 9. Per June and Norton.

12. But if I am impleaded, and being Tenant for Life make Default after Default, and he in Reversion is received and vouches, by which Judgment in Value is given, there he in Reversion who recovers shall not have Execution in Value during the Life of Tenant for Life; Per Lud. But Contrary by him after Surrender; for in the one Case he who recover'd in Value was in Possession, and in the other Case not, and therefore there, by him, he shall have Execution in Value immediately in the first Case, contrary in the second Case. Br. Voucher, pl. 127. cites 5 H. 5. 9.

for Life; Per Pigot. Br. Voucher, pl. 80. cites 9 E. 4. 18.

13. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches and the Demandant recovers, and the Tenant over in Value, there the Tenant shall never have Execution, if the Demandant does not take Execution against the Tenant; for he is at no Loss. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. and 22. H. 6. 22.

who recover'd, has Execution against the Tenant. Ibid.

(Q. b. 2) Recovery in Value: At what Time. *After a former Recovery in Value.*

1. **I**N some Special Cases there shall be *two Recoveries* in Value upon *one Warranty*. Co Litt. 393. a.

2. As if a *Disseisor* gives Lands to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Husband, the Husband aliens in Fee with Warranty and dies, the Wife brings a *Cui in Vita*, the Tenant vouches and recovers in Value, if after the Death of the Wife, the *Disseisee* brings a *Præcipe* against the Alienee, he shall vouch and recover in Value again. Co. Litt. 393. a.

3. So if Land recover'd in Value be *evicted*, he shall vouch again. Arg. Roll. R. 308. in Case of Holland v. Lee, cites 30 E. 1. Voucher, fol. 297.

4. So if a Man recovers in Value against one *Coparcener*, he may vouch both afterwards, because he has not the Effect of the Warranty. Arg. Roll R. 308. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of Holland v. Lee, cites 23 E. 3. Recovery in Value, 12.

A Man in-  
feoffed with  
Warranty,  
brought  
Writ of  
Warrantia

5. So if a Man recovers in a *Warrantia Chartæ Pro Loco & Tempore*, yet he shall afterwards vouch, because he has not the Effect of the Warranty. Arg. Roll. Rep. 307. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of Holland v. Lee, cites 26 E. 3. Recovery in Value, 591.

Chartæ, and recover'd *Pro loco & Tempore*; and after a *Stranger* recover'd *Rent Charge* against him out of the Land warranted; and the Opinion of the Court was, that here the Plaintiff in the *Warrantia Chartæ* shall have Execution against the *Warrantor*, and yet nothing was warranted but the Land which then was charged; but the Warranty does not extend to *Rent Service*. Br. *Warrantia Carte*, pl. 33. cites P. 31. E. 3. and *Itinere Canc.* But Brooke says, *Quære Legem*.

6. But where a Man has once a *Recompence in Value*, he shall not vouch again. Arg. Roll. R. 308. in Case of Holland v. Lee.

Fol. 772.

(R. b) To what Time it shall relate.

But if a  
Man be  
vouch'd, he

1. **H**E shall have Execution of the Land which the Vouchee had at the Time of the Voucher. 9 D. 4. 1. 18 E. 3. 17.  
shall not render in Value but of the Lands which he had at the Time of the Voucher, and if he have alien'd the Lands before the Voucher, he shall render nothing in Value; and therefore it is Policy to bring his *Warrantia Chartæ* against him when he hath the Land to render in Value. F. N. B. 134. (K)

2. If a Vouchee enters into the Warranty, and dies, by which a *Re-summons* is sued against the Tenant who revouches the Heir of the first Vouchee, he shall recover in Value the Land which the first Vouchee had the Day of the first Voucher. 18 E. 3. 17.

3. If two exchange, and then one aliens, and the other vouches him being impleaded, he shall recover in Value the Land given in Exchange, and so it shall relate before the Recovery. Perkins. Sect. The Feme of the Alienee shall not be endow'd.

4. A Man shall recover in Value Land which he purchas'd since the Warranty created, if he has no other Land. Quære 29 E. 3. 4.

5. A.

5. A. makes a *Lease for Life by Dedi*, and grants over the Reversion, yet the Lessee may vouch A. F. N. B. 134. (H) in the new Notes there (a) cites 48 E. 3. 2. 6 H. 7. 2. 14 H. 6. 25. 48 E. 3. 2. Perk. 26.

6. The Defendant shall have in *Value of the Lands* against the Vouchee, *But if a Man recovers his Warranty by Writ of Warrantia Chartæ*; and therefore it is good Policy to bring his Warrantia Chartæ against him before he be sued; to bind the Lands of the Vouchee which he had at that Time. And upon this Writ and Judgment the Land shall be bound. F. N. B. 134. (K)

den the Land which the Vouchee had at that Time, yet if he be afterwards impleaded for that Land for which he recover'd his Warranty, he ought to vouch him against whom he recover'd his Warranty, to defend the Land, if he be sued in any Action wherein he may vouch, otherwise he shall not have Advantage by Recovery of his Warranty in the Warrantia Chartæ. F. N. B. 134. (K)

7. In a Warrantia Chartæ against the Heir, the Defendant pleads *Riens per Descent &c.* Upon this the Plaintiff shall recover *Pro loco & tempore.* 8 Rep. 134. in Mary Shipley's Case.

Plaintiff without Trial, if he will; for the Warranty is confess'd *Pro loco & Tempore*; for the Trial may be long and chargeable. Noy 149. Thompson v. Jackson.—Such Writ may be brought before the Party has Loſs, but has Cause of Action, viz. that having a Warranty he *sues Quia timet* to establish the same by Judgment to bind the Land of the Warrantor &c. *Pro loco & Tempore*, which kind of Action is Provisional only, and not presently Remedial, by *Scire facias* afterwards. Hob. 217. Per Hobert.—F. N. B. 134. (K)

(R. b. 2) *Warranty.* By Warranty in Law. [Extent thereof.]

1. If 2 exchange in Fee, this Warranty in Law binds their Heirs who have the Land exchanged. 22 E. 3. 3. Curia. See (A) pl. 3.

2. It was agreed, that the Vouchee does not warrant but *such Estate which the Tenant has by general Entry* into the Warranty. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 13. cites 44 E. 3. 38.

3. A Man, *seised of a Rent-ſeck* issuing out of the Manor of Dale, takes a Wife, and releases to the Tertenant, and warrants *Tenementa prædicta*, and dies; the Wife brings a Writ of Dower of the Rent; the Tertenant shall vouch, for that albeit the Release enured by Way of Extinguishment, yet the Warranty extended to it, and by the Warranty of the Land all Rents &c. issuing out of the Land, that are suspended or discharg'd at the Time of the Warranty created, are warranted also. Co. Litt. 366. b.

4. A Man by Deed granted and demised certain Lands for Years, which Demise imported in itself a Covenant in Law; and he further expressly covenanted for *Enjoyment against himself*, and all others claiming from or under him; which express Covenant was narrower than his Covenant in Law, and gave Bond for Performance of Covenants. Two Points were resolv'd. 1st. That this Bond extended to the Covenant in Law. 2dly. That by the express Covenant the Covenant in Law was restrain'd; by Popham's Opinion, and all the Court. 3dly. It was agreed that the same had been resolv'd before about 14 Eliz. in one *Hammond's Case*. And Sir Edward Coke, in the Close of the Case says, Much Inconvenience would else happen against the Intention of Parties. The Express Covenants in Deeds being different from the Covenants in Law usually. 4thly. It is there agreed, that it is not so in Real Warranties, as in Covenants,

4 Rep. 80. b. Si. a. Trin. 41 Eliz. S. C. alias Nokes v. James accordingly.—Cro. E. 674. pl. 2. B. R. S. C. says the Court being put in mind of Hammond's Case in B.

R. wherein it was rul'd, that an express Covenant shall take away the Covenant in Law; Popham Ch. J. inclin'd to this Opinion, but the other Justices did not deliver any Opinion therein, but would have given Judgment upon the Pleading; but the Plaintiff pray'd to discontinue his Suit, which was granted.——S. C. cited Arg 5 Mod. 371.——S. C. cited Lev. 57. Hill. 13 & 14 Car. 2. in B. R. in the Case of Brown v. Brown.

(R. b. 3) Recovery in Value. To what Estate it shall go.

1. IF the Lessee for Life the Remainder over, or Tenant in Tail the Remainder over; be impleaded, and vouches his Lessor, and recovers in Value, the Land recover'd in Value shall go to him in the Remainder. Br. Recovery, pl. 55. cites 19 E. 3. and Vet. N. B. Brief de Formedon.

S P. Per  
Montague  
J. and others,

2. So if he had vouch'd a Stranger. Br. Recovery, pl. 55. cites 19 E. 3. and Vet. N. B. Brief de Formedon.

That the Recompence shall go to him in Remainder; but yet in the Case of the *Ld Zouch and Stowell* in Chancery, the Law was determined otherwise by all the Judges, as it is said. The Reason seems to be inasmuch as when he vouches a Stranger, the Recompence shall not go to him in Remainder. Contra if he vouches the Donor, or his Heir, who is privy; but now at this Day most put it in Ure to bind the Remainder. Br. Recovery, pl. 28. cites 27 H. 8.——Ibid. pl. 33. cites 5 E. 4. 2. That if my Tenant for Life vouches a Stranger who enters into the Warranty, and cannot bar the Demandant, by which the Demandant recovers, and the Tenant over in Value, this Land recover'd in Value shall go to me in Reversion after the Death of Tenant for Life, and the Reversion of the Land recover'd in Value shall be in me in the Life of the Tenant for Life; as if Release had been made to the Tenant for Life, this shall enure to him in Reversion; which Brooke says was taken contra 25 H. 8.——Br. Voucher, pl. 111. cites S. C. but says it is held contrary at this Day of the Recovery in Value.

But if Tenant in Tail discontinues, and retakes another

3. Where Tenant in Tail is seised by the Tail, and suffers a Recovery with Judgment in Value, this shall bind the Tail; for the Recompence shall go as the Land goes. Br. Recovery, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 15.

Estate, and suffers a Recovery upon Voucher, and recovers over in Value, and dies, this Recovery shall not bind the Issue in Tail; for the Recompence shall be only in Lieu of his Estate which the Tenant had at the Time of the Recovery, which was other Estate, and not the first Tail; and therefore the Recompence shall not go in Lieu of the first Tail, of which the Tenant was not seised at the Time of the Recovery; and so no Bar. Br. Recovery, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 15.

4. It was held, that where Tenant for Life is, and Remainder over in Tail, or for Life, and Tenant for Life is impleaded, and vouches him in Remainder, who vouches over one who has Title of Formedon, and so the Recovery passes by the Voucher, there the Issue of him, who has Title of Formedon, may bring his Formedon, and recover against the Tenant for Life; for the Recompence supposed shall not go to the Tenant for Life, and therefore he may recover; for his Ancestor warranted only the Remainder, and not the Estate for Life, and therefore the Tenant for Life may bind him by the Recovery; for he did not warrant to him, and therefore in such Case, the surest way is to make the Tenant for Life pray Aid of him in Remainder, and they to join, and vouch him who has Title of Formedon, and so to pass the Recovery; for the Recompence shall go to both. Br. Recovery, pl. 30. cites 30 H. 8.

So if the Grantee of the Rent

5. A Woman, that hath a Rent-charge in Fee, inter-marries with the Tenant of the Land; an Estranger releases to the Tenant of the Land with Warranty;

*Warranty*; He shall not take Advantage of this Warranty, either by Voucher or Warrantia Chartæ; for the Wife, if her Husband die, or the Heir of the Wife, living the Husband, cannot have an Action for the Rent upon a Title before the Warranty made; for if the Heir of the Wife bring an Assise of Mortdancester, this Action is grounded after the Warranty, whereunto the Warranty shall not extend. Co. Litt. 388. b.

*grants it to the Tenant of the Land, upon Condition, who makes a Feoffment of the Land with Warranty, this*

Warranty cannot extend to the Rent, albeit the Feoffment was made of the Land discharged of the Rent; for if the Condition be broken, and the Grantor be intitled to an Action, this must of necessity be grounded after the Warranty made. Co. Litt. 389. a.

But in the Case above, when the Woman, Grantee of the Rent, married with the Tenant, who makes a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and dies, in a *Cui in Vita* brought by the Wife, (as by Law she may) the Feoffee shall vouch as of Lands discharged at the Time of the Warranty made, for that her Title is paramount. Co. Litt. 389. a.—So if Tenant in Tail of a Rent-Charge purchases the Land, and makes a Feoffment with Warranty, if the Issue bring a Formedon of the Rent, the Tenant shall vouch *Causa qua supra*. Co. Litt. 389. a.

But some do hold, that a Man shall not vouch &c. as of Land discharged of a *Rent-Service*. Co. Litt. 389. a.

6. If the *Warranty descends on one, and the Land on another, as special Heir*, viz. by Custom of Burrow-Engliih or Gavelkind, or Heir on the Part of the Mother, the Heir at Law may either be vouched alone, or the other may be vouch'd with him as Heir to the Land. And it seems that if there be a Warranty paramount, they shall join in Deraigning it, and the Recompence shall go to the special Heir alone; for he only had the Loss. Hawk. Co. Litt. 474, 475.

7. So if a *Recovery* be had against Tenant in Tail and his Wife, and they vouch, and have Judgment to recover in Value, and he dies, his Issue only shall sue Execution, tho' the Wife was privy to the Judgment. Hawk. Co. Litt. 475.

8. The Recompence in Value shall go to him that has lost the Tenancy, and of such Estate as he lost; so that if he lost an Estate Tail, he shall have Estate in Tail only in Recompence, and not a Fee-simple. Agreed by all the Justices. Pl. C. 514. b. 515. a. Hill. 20 Eliz. *Eare v. Snow*. S. P. Co. Litt. 376. b. and so, as some have said, a Recovery in Value by a Warranty

of the Part of the Mother, shall go to the Heir of the Part of the Mother &c.

9. A. levied a *Fine* to B. and C. and to the Heirs of B. and they granted and render'd to A. and M. his Wife, (not Party to the Writ of Covenant, nor to the Conufance) and to the Heirs of the Body of A. the Remainder to B. A. alone, without M. suffer'd a common Recovery. M. died. A. died without Issue. It was agreed, per tot. Cur. That the Land to be recover'd in Value, by reason of this Recovery, cannot go to the Estate which is given; for the Estate given was to A. and M. and the Heirs of the Body of A. and then the Tenant, against whom the Recovery was had, was impleaded as sole Tenant; in which Case the Vouchee, when he comes in, is to warrant a sole Estate, but not another; but now the Land to be recover'd in Value shall go to A. alone, and M. shall have nothing; so as the true Estate is not warranted, and so not answer'd. 4 Lc. 93. pl. 192. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. *Owen v. Morgan*. Mo. 210. pl. 350. *Owen's Case*, S. C. —And. 162. pl. 208. S. C. accordingly; for if Execution had been had, the Feme should have nothing in the Land recover'd in Value, but the Baron only, which

cannot be in respect of the Estate which the Baron and Feme had; for A. alone had not the Franktenement, but A. and M. had Estate, which, during their Lives, cannot be divided by any Means. — 3 Rep. 5. a. b. S. C. cited in the *Marquis of Winchester's Case*, by the Reporter; and that the Recompence recover'd by the Baron only, in this Case, cannot enure to B. in the Remainder, which depends upon a joint and undivided Estate made to A. and M. and the Jointenancy between the Baron and Feme cannot be sever'd by the Judgment against the Baron.

10. If a Man, for him and his Heirs, warrants Land to one and his Heirs, this is a General Warranty, inasmuch as it is not retrain'd against any

any Person in certain. Resolved, 1 Rep. 1. Paſch. 40 Eliz. in Chancery, by Popham and Anderſon Ch. J. and Gawdy J. Aſſiſtants to the Ld. Keeper, in the Caſe of Ld. Buckhurſt v. Fenner &c.

11. Land was ſpecially intail'd to *A.* and his Wife, the Remainder to *B.* in Tail, the Remainder to *C.* in Fee; and *A.* the Husband levies a Fine alone to *D.* in Fee, and dies, leaving Iſſue. The Wife enters; ſhe is in of her Eſtate in Tail, and her Entry alſo remits *B.* and *C.* to their ſeveral Remainders, and hath put *D.* out of his whole Eſtate. And therefore I am clear of Opinion, that the Wife, in that Caſe, may ſuffer a common Recovery againſt herſelf as Tenant in Tail, and vouch the common Vouchee, and that ſhall bar the old Remainders of *B.* and *C.* for ſhe cannot be ſaid to be Eins d'autre Eſtate at all, much leſs to them. And yet it is a Rare Caſe, that a Common Recovery againſt the Tenant in Tail ſhall bar the Remainder, and not bar the Intail; for here the Intail, (that is, the Iſſues of the Intail) were barr'd before by the Fine; but yet it may be truly ſaid that the Intail is barr'd by the Recovery; becauſe the Wife was ſeiſed of the whole Intail, which was ſo barr'd, and the Remainders are then depending immediately upon it. If the Wife, after ſuch Common Recovery paſſ'd againſt her, dies, leaving Iſſue by her Husband, now *D.* is to have the Land, (as hath been ſaid) neither can the Recovery, had againſt her, hurt him; for as to him ſhe was Eins d'autre Eſtate, and therefore the Value cannot come to him; and if ſhe had come in as a Vouchee, yet it could not have hurt *D.* For his Eſtate and hers never ſtood together, nor had Dependance the one upon the other; and he had his Eſtate divided from hers, and by contrary Means, tho' both out of the Root of the Intail; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 259. in Caſe of Duncombe v. Wingfield.

12. Recovery in Value ſhall not go to a Poſſibility. See Tit. Recovery Common, (A) pl. 5.

(S. b) *Recovery in Value.* In what manner he ſhall have the Thing recover'd in Value.

Br. Recovery, pl. 26. cites S.C. and that it is ſaid elſewhere, that the Law is the ſame, where the firſt Leafe was upon Condition, there the Land recover'd in Value ſhall be without Condition.

1. **I**F Leſſee for Life, rendring Rent, recovers in Value for this Land againſt Leſſor, he ſhall not render any Rent out of this Land ſo recover'd in Value; becauſe the Rent, which he ought to pay, ſhall be recoup'd upon the Recovery in Value. 22 Aff. 52. by Thorpe.

(S. b. 2) *Remedy for Recovery of the Value.*

Br. Recovery, pl. 30. cites S. C. — \* S. P. Br. General Brief, pl. 13. cites 7

1. **W**HERE Tenant in Tail is ſeiſed by the Tail, and ſuffers a Recovery, with Judgment in Value, this ſhall bind the Tail; for the Recompence ſhall go as the Land tail'd goes, and he may of this have \* For-medon upon an Et ſic Dedit. Br. Recovery, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 15. H. 7. 2.



2. A Man shall have a Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ*, altho' he may vouch in the Action brought against him, and if he recovers in the *Warrantia Chartæ*, and afterwards loses in the Action brought against him, in which he vouch'd him against whom he recover'd his Warranty, then he shall have a Writ which is call'd *Habere fac' ad Valenc'* \* &c. presently, within the Year after the Recovery, and shall not sue forth *Scire Facias*. F. N. B. 135. (D)

S. C. cited by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 22 in Case of Roll v. Osborn, who said the Reason of this is clear; for he shall

bind the Land from the Telle of the *Warrantia Chartæ*, (tho' he cannot have Execution until he take Loss) and upon the Voucher he shall have it but from the Time of the Voucher, which may be delay'd, and therefore he was of Opinion, that he may bring it even after Voucher, because that Action may be discontinued, and fail many ways; and so the Warranty of Charters be necessary, and this Reason is expressly given both in 9 E. 2. and by Fitzh. Nat. Br.

\* F. N. B. 135. (D) in the new Notes there, (a) says that so is 16 E. 3. Garranty de Charters, 20. Contra where he recovers before the Writ brought against him, yet there he shall have a *Scire Facias*; and and cites 19 E. 3. Warranty of Charters, 10. — And it seems, if the Defendant does not acknowledge (or confes's) that he has lost, he shall have only a *Scire Facias*. Ibid cites 16 E. 3. ibid. 20 & 29 E. 3. 4. per Tiff. 13 E. 3. 4. 2. 9 E. 2. pl. 2. 45 Ed. 3. 10. Bro. Warranty, 20. 36 E. 3. pl. 11. 9 E. 2. pl. 30. 31 E. 3. pl. 22.

(T. b) Recovery in Value. How. To what Value.

1. A Man shall recover in Value, according to the Value of the Land at the Warranty made. 19 H. 6. 46. 61. 30 E. 3. 14. b.

2. As if the Land be of greater Value than it was at the Warranty made, by finding of a Mine of \* [Lead] or Timm, he shall not render in Value according to that, but as it was at the Warranty made. 19 H. 6. 46. 61.

So if improved by Building, or otherwise. Br. Voucher, pl. 69. cites

S. C. — S. P. and it was inquired what the Value was at the Time of the Warranty. Br. Recovery, pl. 59. cites 3 E. 3. It. D.

\* Orig. is (Eftan) but in Br. it is (Plumbe.)

3. But in this Case, if he enters into the Warranty generally, and not shewing the Special Matter, he shall recover in Value, according to the Value at the Entry into the Warranty. 19 H. 6. 46. 61. 30 E. 3. 6. 14. b.

If the Tenant be impleaded, and vouches me, and at the Grand Cape

ad Valentiam I come, and cannot bar the Demandant, I shall take Issue with the Tenant of what Value the Land was at the Time of the Warranty, and shall not render more in Value. Br. Voucher, pl. 69. cites 19 H. 6. 45. 46.

4. If a Man grants a Ward which creates a Warranty in Law, if after the Grant other Land descends to the Ward, by which he is of much greater Value, yet he shall not render in Value according to that, but only according to the Value at the Warranty created, tho' all the Ward and Marriage passes at the Warranty created; for it is better'd by the Descent after. 30 E. 3. \* 4. b.

\* This should be 14. b.

5. If a Man recovers in Value upon a Warranty in Law upon an Exchange, he shall have in Value according to the Value which he lost. Co. 4. *Bustard* 122.

Fol. 773. If Parcel only of the Land

exchange'd be recover'd, he shall recover only for that Portion. Br. Voucher, pl. 116. cites 13 E. 4. 3. Per Littleton. — S. C. & P. Br. Recovery, pl. 36. That it is the same in Partition; and yet if a Man enters into Parcel of the Land exchange'd or divided, this defeats all the Exchange or Partition, so that the Party may enter into the whole; for Exchange is intire.

\*Cro. E. 902. 6. If Coparceners make Partition, and then after Aid any of the Part  
 pl. 6 Mich. of one Parcener is recover'd by a Stranger, the Parcener who loses it  
 44 & 45 shall not have in Value according to the Value which she lost, but she  
 Eliz. B. R. shall have in Value according to her equal Part, all the Residue,  
 Bustard v. whereof they made Partition, being put and valued together, and so  
 Coulter, each shall have after an equal Part. Co. 4. \*Bustard 122. 46 E. 3.  
 S. C. and 31. b. 13 E. 4. 3. b.  
 Ibid. 917. 45 Eliz.  
 B. R. S. C. adjudg'd for the Plaintiff; but in neither of those Places does this Point, or the Point at  
 pl. 5. appear. Mo. 665. pl. 909. S. C. adjudg'd, but S. P. does not appear. — Yelv. S. S. C. but  
 S. P. does not appear.

7. [So] if two Coparceners make Partition, and after the one  
 aliens Parcel of her Purparty, and after the other is impleaded, who has  
 Aid of her Sister, and they lose, she who loses shall not have in Value  
 only the Moiety of that which the other has, but according to the Va-  
 lue of the Moiety of that which she herself lost; for her Alienation of  
 Part is her own Act. 1 E. 3. 4. b. But quære.

8. If the Vouchee enters into the Warranty, and takes by Protestation  
 the Value of the Land, the Protestation shall serve him for the Value, tho'  
 the Plea be found against him. Co. Litt. 126. a. (2)

9. If there are new Buildings erected since the Warranty made, and the  
 Warranty is demanded of them, and after the Deed is shew'd, the De-  
 fendant shall not have any Benefit by demurring upon it; but if he will  
 be aided, he must shew the special Matter, and enter into the Warranty  
 for so much as was at the Time of making of the Deed, and not for the  
 Residue. Godb. 152. Pasch. 5 Jac. C. B. Ballet v. Ballet.

---

(T. b. 2) Remedy where more is recover'd than ought  
 to be.

1. IF more Land be put in Execution upon Recovery in Value than ought to  
 be, there upon this Surmise he shall have Scire facias. Br. Scire  
 facias, pl. 228. cites 22 E. 3. 1. and Fitzh. Recovery in Value 22.—  
 And such a Scire facias, tit. Brief in Fitzh. the same Year, M. 37. 8.

---

(U. b) Recovery in Value. To what Value. In respect of  
 the Pleading.

1. IF the Thing warranted becomes of greater Value after the Warranty  
 created, and before the Entry into the Warranty, if the Vouchee  
 enters generally into the Warranty without shewing the special Mat-  
 ter, he shall render in Value according to the Value at the Entry into  
 the Warranty. 30 E. 3. 14. b. 19 H. 6. 46. 61.

2. But in such Case, if the Vouchee demands the Lien, and demurs  
 upon the Cause shewn, and it is adjudged against him, he shall render  
 in Value only according to the Value at the Warranty created, because  
 he could not plead the special Matter of the Value in this Case, as  
 he

he might in the Case before, where he entered into the Warranty, and lost by the Pleading. 30 E. 3. 14. b.

3. If the thing warranted becomes of greater Value after the Entry into the Warranty, the Vouchee shall render in Value only according to the Value at the Warranty made, because he could not have pleaded this Special Matter. 30 E. 3. 14. b.

4. In *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant vouch'd, and the Demandant recover'd against the Tenant, and he over in Value Land extended to 4 l. 9 s. saving to the Vouchee that he at another Time might challenge the Extent, and after the Vouchee challeng'd the Extent, and Process issued to the Sheriff of E. who return'd Extent to the Value of 60 s. and because the Tenant first challeng'd this Extent, and after ceas'd, and did not fully challenge, therefore it was awarded that the Tenant have in Value according to the Extent, and that the same Vouchee rehave the Relidue of the Land first extended; quod nota. And so see Extent upon Extent. Br. Extent, pl. 3. cites 7 H. 4. 19.

Br. Reco-  
very, pl. 7.  
cites S. C.

(U. b. 2) Warranty collateral. [Bar]

See (U. b. 3)  
S. P.

1. **I**f a Man be disseised, and an Ancestor collateral of the Disseisee releases with Warranty to the Disseisor, and dies, this shall bar the Disseisee. 26 Ass. 8. 35 H. 6. 63.

So if Tenant  
for Life, the  
Remainder  
over is dis-  
seised, and

the Ancestor collateral of him in Remainder releases to the Disseisor with Warranty, and dies without Issue, and the Tenant for Life re-enters, or recovers by Assise, yet he in Remainder shall be barr'd, because his Right is extinct by the Descent of the Warranty before the Entry of the Tenant for Life. Br. Garrancies, pl. 51. cites 44 Ass. 35.—So if my Tenant for Life be disseised, and my Ancestor releases with Warranty to the Disseisor, and dies, this shall be a Bar. Br. Garrancies, pl. 13. cites 45 E. 3. 21.

(U. b. 3) Warranty collateral. Bar.

1. **I**f Tenant by the Curtesy be, the Reversion to an Infant, and the Tenant by the Curtesy aliens in Fee with Warranty, and dies, by which the Warranty with Assets descends upon the Infant in Reversion, yet this shall not bind the Infant, but he may enter and defeat the Warranty, and upon Re-entry may have an Assise; for his Laches of Entry during the Life of Tenant by the Curtesy, shall not hurt him. 28 Ass. 28. adjudg'd.

2. If an Infant be disseised, and a collateral Ancestor releases with Warranty to the Disseisor, and dies, and the Infant brings Assise against the Disseisor, this \* collateral Warranty shall bar him, because tho' he might have enter'd, and so have defeated the Warranty, yet inas-  
much as he has brought his Action, he has given Power to the Disseisor to plead it against him. 35 H. 6. 63.

\* Fol. 774.

3. Stat. of Gloucester. 6 E. 4. cap. 3. \* If a Man † alien a Tenement

Before the  
making of this

Statute, when the Heir demanded Inheritance on the Part of his Mother, the Warranty of the Tenant by the Curtesy, whose Heir he was, barr'd him of that Inheritance without any Assets. This Statute does provide that it shall not bar without Assets. 2 Inst. 292.

But at the Common Law, if the Heir had been within Age, and his Entry congeable, tho' he had not enter'd in the Life of the Ancestor, the Warranty bound him not but that he might enter and avoid the Warranty; but if he were driven to his Action, the Warranty had bound him; and so it was in Case of a Feme Covert. 2 Inst. 292.

\* It

\* It is a Rule and Law of Parliament, that regularly Nova constitutio futuris formam imponere debet, non præteritis. 2 Inst. 292.

† This Word (*Alien*) doth properly signify a Transmutation of Possession, but yet a Release or Confirmation of the Tenant by the Curtesy with Warranty, where no Transmutation of Possession is, is within the same Mischief; and therefore is within the Remedy of this Statute; for otherwise the Statute should serve to little Purpose. 2 Inst. 293.—Co. Litt. 365. b. S. P.

\* If the Heir That he \* holds by the Law of England, his † Son shall not be barr'd by the demands the Deed of his Father, ‡ (from whom no Heritage to him descended) Heritage of the Part of his Father, and the Warranty on the Part of his Mother is pleaded, this Case is not holpen by this Statute, as in the first Part of the Institutes it appears; for this Act by this Branch provides only for the Case of the Tenant by the Curtesy, and therefore Tenant for Life or Tenant in Dower is not within the Case or Classis of this Act; but as concerning the Case of the Tenant by the Curtesy, which is the Case of this Act, this Statute is taken by Equity. 2 Inst. 293.

† This not only extends to the Son but to the Daughter, and to any other Heir immediately, as here the Example is put, or mediately, as Cousin and Heir, be they never so remote. 2 Inst. 293.

‡ That is to say, from whom no Lands or Tenements in Fee-simple, of the yearly Value of the Inheritance of the Part of the Mother doth descend to the Heir; for the Warranty is no Bar without such Assets. 2 Inst. 293.

And by the Equity of this Statute the Warranty of the Tenant in Tail is no Bar unless there be Assets in Fee-Simple descended. 2 Inst. 293.

Albeit the Word *Heritage* be general, yet hath it in Construction a special Signification; for the Assets must respect the essential Quality of the Inheritance, whereof the Heir is to be barr'd, and that is, that it be a local, Possessory, and certain Inheritance, as Lands, Rents, Commons, and the like: And therefore \* an Annuity, that is a Personal Inheritance, and lies in Action, nor any Right of Action of Inheritance is no Heritage within this Statute, until it be reduced into Possession, Et sic de similibus. 2 Inst. 293.

\*\* Co. Litt. 274. b.

\* The Intendment of the Makers of this Act is, that the To demand and recover by \* Writ of Mortdancestor, of the Seisin of his Mother, altho' the Deed of his Father doth mention, that he and his Heirs be bound to Warranty.

Warranty of him that held by the Curtesy should not be a Bar to the Heirs of his Wife, unless he left Assets; and the Makers of the Statute could not put all the Cases that might happen, but did put the strongest Cases, and by Construction the lesser shall be included, and therefore in all Actions, as the Writ of Right, the Formedon in the Descender; the Writ of Entry in the Per, the Writ of Entry ad communem Legem, and the like are within this Statute. 2. Inst. 293.—S. P. For the Actions here put are put only for Examples. Co. Litt. 365. b.

It shall be no Bar in Mortdancestor, Ayel, or Cofnage without Assets in Facto & Re, whereas before, Assets were only intended in Law. And Dyer says this Statute is to be strictly taken; for he takes the Law at this Day to be, that if the Heir does not enter upon the Alienee in the Life of his Father, he shall be bound and barr'd of his Entry by the Warranty. D. 148. a. pl. 77. Pasch. 3 & 4 P. & M. in Case of Villars v. Beaumont.

If Tenant by the Curtesy be of a Seigniorie, and the Tenancy escheats unto him, and after he aliens with Warranty, this shall not bind the Issue, unless Assets descend; for it is in equal Mischief. But notwithstanding this Statute, if Feme Tenant in Dower had alien'd in Fee with Warranty, and died, the Warranty had bound the Heir until the Statute 11 H. 7. by which Statute the Heir may enter notwithstanding such Warranty. Co. Litt. 365. b.

If a Seigniorie And if any Heritage descend to him of his Father's Side, then he shall be of Homage and Fealty barr'd for the Value of the Heritage that is to him descended.

descend to the Heir, this is no Assets, but if a Tenancy escheats to the Heir, altho' it were never in the Father, this shall be accounted Assets, because the Seigniorie that came from the Father was the Means to bring it to the Heir, Et sic de similibus. 2 Inst. 293.

By this Act And if, in Time after, any Heritage descends to him by the same Father, then the Warranty of a Tenant shall the Tenant recover against him of the Seisin of his Mother by a Judicial Writ, that shall issue out of the Rolls of the Justices before whom the Plea was Curtesy, being pleaded, to resummon his Warranty, as before hath been done in Cases where the Warrantor comes into the Court, saying, That nothing descended from him with Assets descended, by whose Deed he is wouck'd.

is a Bar to the Heir of the Mother; but if Assets be not then descended, but after it descends from the same Father, then the Tenant shall have Recovery of the Inheritance of the Mother by a Writ of Judgment, as this Act appoints: And by the Equity of this Act it is taken, that in a Formedon in the Descender, if the Warranty of Tenant in Tail be pleaded, where no Assets is then descended, but after Assets doth descend to the Issue, there the Tenant shall have a Scire facias to have the Assets, and not the Land in Tail; for if he should have the Land in Tail, it was consider'd, that if the Issue alien'd the Assets, hi.

Issue

Issue might recover the Land tail'd in a Formedon; Wherein is to be observed the great Wisdom of the Sages of the Law in ancient Times, ever so to resolve and give Judgment, Ut sit finis litium. But in none of the Books that treat of this Matter is expressed how the Tenant shall demean himself in pleading to take Advantage upon this Statute of the Assets, which after descended. 2 Inst. 293, 294.—Co. Litt. 366. a. S. P.

And therefore, if in a *Mortdancefor &c.* the Tenant pleads the *Warranty of the Tenant by the Curtesy with Assets* (as in some of the Books it is said) or in a *Formedon* the Tenant pleads a *lineal Warranty with Assets*, and the Demandant takes Issue upon the Assets, and it is found that nothing descended, and thereupon the Demandant recovers, and after the Recovery Assets descend, the Tenant shall never have a Scire facias to take Benefit of this Act; for he that will take Benefit of this Act must not begin with an Untruth, but must plead the *Warranty and confess the Title of the Demandant, and pray the Advantage of this Act when Assets shall descend*, and upon this Record when Assets descend he shall have a Scire facias; for our Act says, (by a Judicial Writ which shall issue out of the Rolls of the Justices;) And this Exposition agreeth with the Words of this Act, viz. (To resummon his Garranty, as before had been done in Cases where the Warrantee comes into Court, and says that nothing descended from him, by whose Deed he is vouch'd;) For there without Question, after Assets shall descend, a Scire facias shall be awarded upon the Record. 2 Inst. 294.—S. P. And if Assets descend but for Part, he shall have a Scire facias for so much. Co. Litt. 366. a.

*And in like Manner the Issue of the Son shall recover by Writ of Cofnage, Aiel, and Besaiel.*

*Likewise in like Manner the Heir of the Wife shall not be barr'd of his Action after the Death of his Father and Mother, by the Deed of his Father,*

By the first Branch the Act provides Remedy against the

Warranty made by Tenant by the Curtesy after the Death of his Wife; this Branch provides Remedy against the Alienation of the Husband with Warranty during the Life of his Wife. Upon these Words, some have conceived that this Warranty shall not bind; albeit Assets doth descend from the Father, because Assets is not mention'd in this Branch, as it is in the former. But these Words (Likewise and in like Manner) do so couple this Branch by Reference to the former, as if in this Case Assets doth descend, by the *Warranty and Assets, the Heir is barr'd.* 2 Inst. 294.

If the Husband makes a *Feeffment in Fee of the Wife's Land with Warranty, and hath Issue by her, and they both die*, in a Writ of Entry sur Disseisin brought against the Feoffee, he vouches the Heir of the Husband, who is also the Heir of the Wife, he may upon this Statute devolve the Tenant of the Warranty for that the *Husband left no Assets*, and that he hath an Action as Heir to his Mother to recover the Land, and if he should enter into the Warranty, he should foreclose himself of his Action, and therefore by the Rule of the Court he enter'd not into the Warranty. 2 Inst. 294.

*If he demand by Action the \* Inheritance of his Mother by a † Writ of ‡ whereof no* Entry, which his Father did alien in the Time of his Mother, † whereof no Fine is levied in the King's Court.

\* Some expound (the Heritage of the Mother) to be the

Lands which the Mother has by Descent, and that Construction is true; but the Statute, by the Authority of Littleton, extends also where the Mother has it by Purchase in Fee-Simple; for so says Littleton himself, that this Word (Inheritance) is not only intended where a Man has Lands by Descent, but where a Man has a Fee-simple by Purchase, because his Heirs may inherit him. And albeit it be true that the Statute extends to an Estate in Frank-Marriage, acquired by Purchase, yet does it extend also to all Estates in Tail, as well by Descent as by Purchase; for that Frank-Marriage is put but for an Example. Co. Litt. 383. b.

† That is a *Sur Cui in Vita*, but if the *Lands were entail'd to the Wife*, and after the Statute of Donis of W. 2. the Heir brought a Formedon, the collateral Warranty of the Husband shall Bar in that Action. 2 Inst. 294.

‡ This is to be understood whereof no Fine is lawfully levied, that is by the *Husband and Wife*, for then her Heir claiming a Fee Simple is barr'd; but a Fine levied by the Husband alone was a Wrong, and at that Time a Discontinuance, and therefore such a Fine was not within the Intention of this Act. 2 Inst. 294.—Co. Litt. 381. b. S. P.

4. If Collateral Warranty descends upon an Infant, he may enter in the Life of the Ancestor, or after; well enough; per Shard, Stout, and Birton. Br. Garranties, pl. 48. cites 23 Aff. 28.

5. If Warranty Collateral descends upon the Heir within Age, the Entry of whom is lawful, and he enters, he shall not be barr'd by the Warranty; contra where the Entry is toll'd, there the Warranty is a Bar; and so it seems of Coverture and Warranty Collateral descended. Br. Garranties, pl. 94. cites 32 E. 3.

6. If *Tenant in Tail* be, the *Remainder to E. in Tail*, the *Remainder to C. in Tail*, and the *Tenant in Tail* dies without *Issue*, and *E.* in the first *Remainder* makes *Feoffment with Warranty*, and has *Issue* and dies, and after the *Issue* dies without *Issue*, and *C.* in the second *Remainder* be *Heir* to him, he shall be barr'd by this *Warranty* tho' the *Issue* had nothing by *Descent*; so that he was not barrable; per *Finch*; but *Kirton Serjeant* contra. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 8. cites 41 E. 3. 7.

7. It was in a *Manner* agreed, that if a *Man* releases with *Warranty* to my *Tenant for Life*, the *Reversion* to me and dies, and I am *Heir* to him, yet I shall not be barr'd; for the *Reversion* continues in me. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 13. cites 45 E. 3. 21.

8. It was agreed that *Collateral Warranty* descended shall bind the *Right* and extinguish the *Tail* and the *Right*, so that a *Man* cannot be remitted after *Collateral Warranty* descended; for *lineal Warranty* and *Assets* descended is only a *Bar* to the *Tail*, but *Collateral Warranty* is an *Extinguishment* of the *Tail*; so that tho' the *Tenant in Tail* or his *Issues* enter after this, and die seised, and his *Heir* is in by *Descent*, yet he shall not be remitted for the *Reason* abovesaid; for per *Newton*, if the *Assets* be alien'd or recover'd, the *Heir in Tail* shall resort to his *Formedon*, notwithstanding the *lineal Warranty*. *Contra* upon *Warranty Collateral*. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 31. cites 19 H. 6. 59.

Where a  
Man has En-  
try lawful  
and suffers  
Collateral

9. If *Collateral Warranty* descends, it shall bind the *Right* and *Entry*, and is a *Bar* in the *Action*. *Br. Entre Cong.* pl. 33. cites 19 H. 6. 59.  
*Warranty* to descend upon him, his *Title* is extinct if he be of full *Age*; but if he be within *Age* at the *Time* of the *Descent*, he may *Defeat* it by *Entry* within *Age* or at full *Age*, but shall not defeat it by *Affise*; for if it be pleaded against him, and he cannot plead *Entry* to defeat it, he shall be bound; per *Prisor*. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 4. cites 35 H. 6. 63. — And it is said elsewhere, that upon *Descent* &c. where *Entry* is not lawfull, and *collateral Warranty* descends, this shall bind for ever notwithstanding *Nonage* or *Coverture*; for *Nonage* nor *Coverture* shall not serve to defeat *collateral Warranty*, but where his *Entry* is lawfull; quod nota. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 4. cites 35 H. 6. 63. — *Br. Entre Congeable*, pl. 5. cites 35 H. 6. 60. S. C.

*Rights of Entry* are bound by *collateral Warranty* as well as *Rights of Action*. 2 *Salk.* 686. *Pasch.* 4 *Annæ*, *Smith v. Tindal*.

But it was  
doubted if  
such War-  
ranty so de-  
scended be  
a sufficient  
Bar in For-

medon in *Remainder* brought by the *Feme*, the *Reason* seems to be inasmuch as *Warranty* cannot be avoided unless by *Entry*, and she cannot enter upon a *Discontinuance*, and then it seems that this is a *Bar* notwithstanding the *Coverture*. *Ibid.*

S. P. *Br. Gar-*  
*rancies*, pl.  
42. cites 21  
H. 7. 39. by  
the *Justices*  
who said that  
it is not  
so clear as  
the *Usurpati-*  
*on* [see pl.  
13.] because

the *Usurper* has *Fee* by the *Usurpation*.

10. In *Trespas*; *Collateral Warranty* was pleaded against a *Feme in Remainder in Tail*, who was *Covert* at the *Time* of the *Descent* thereof, and held a good *Bar* in this *Action*, by *Reason* that it was made upon *Discontinuance*; for this is a sufficient *Bar* in *Trespas* without the *Warranty*. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 54. cites 3 H. 7. 9.

11. *Tenant in Tail* of an *Advowson in Gros* gave it to *W. N.* in *Fee*, and the *Ancestor collateral* to the *Tenant in Tail* released with *Warranty* and died without *Issue*, the *Tenant in Tail* died, the *Church* voided, *W. N.* presented, and the *Issue* in *Tail* brought *Quare impedit*, and the other pleaded the *Release* with *Warranty*; and adjudg'd a good *Bar*, because he claims *Inheritance*. *Contra* if he had claim'd only for *Term of Years*. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 36. cites 15 H. 7. 9.

12. *Release with Warranty* by the *Ancestor Collateral*, is a good *Bar* in *Waste*, where the *Plaintiff* counts for *Term of Life*; but it is no *Bar* against him who claims by *Elegit*, or by *Statute-Merchant*; but if he claims *Franktenement*, it is a good *Bar*. *Quod nota*. *Br. Garranties*, pl. 36. cites 15 H. 7. 9.

13. *Tenant*

13. *Tenant in Tail of an Advowson in Gros, and a Stranger presented by Usurpation, the six Months pass'd, and the Usurper granted the Advowson to a Stranger in Fee. The Tenant in Tail died, and the Ancestor Collateral of the Issue in Tail released to the Grantee with Warranty, and died without Issue.* And the Opinion of all the Justices of C. B. was, That the Issue in Tail is barr'd, because the Grantee had Fee at the Time &c. Br. Garrantries, pl. 42. cites 21 H. 7. 39.

Br. Taile & Dones, &c. pl. 40. cites S. C.

14. If Tenant in Tail of Rent grants it in Fee, and an Ancestor Collateral releases with Warranty, and dies without Issue, this is a Bar; per Vavifor, who said that his Companions were of the same Opinion. Br. Garrantries, pl. 42. cites 21 H. 7. 39.

S. P. because he warrants the Fee-simple. Br. Taile & Dones, pl.

40. cites S. C. — But if Tenant in Tail of Rent grants it in Fee with Warranty, and dies, this shall not be a Bar, if the Issue will distrain. Contra if he brings Formedon, and admits the Discontinuance; and this where Affets is descended with the Warranty. Quod fuit concessum. Br. Garrantries, pl. 42. cites S. C. — Br. Taile & Dones, pl. 40. cites S. C.

15. If the Tenant in Tail has Issue 2 Sons by diverse Venters, and discontinues, and dies, and the Ancestor Collateral of the eldest Son releases with Warranty, and dies without Issue, and the eldest Son dies without Issue before any Formedon brought, the youngest Son may recover by Formedon; for he is not Heir to the Warrantor, and his Brother was not barr'd by Judgment. But Quære inde; for it seems that the Descent of the Collateral Warranty extinguishes the Tail; but if the Eldest had been barr'd by Judgment, then clearly the Youngest is gone also. Br. Taile & Dones &c. pl. 33. cites 24 H. 8.

If there are two Brothers of the Half-Blood, and the Eldest releases with Warranty to the Disseisor of the Uncle, and dies without Issue, the Uncle

dies, the Warranty is removed, and the younger Brother may enter into the Land. Co. Litt. 387. a.

16. In a Juris Utrum brought by a Parson of a Church, the Collateral Warranty of his Ancestor is no Bar; for that he demands the Land in the Right of his Church, in his politick Capacity, and the Warranty descends on him in his natural Capacity. Co. Litt. 370. a.

17. But some have holden, that if a Parson bring an Affise, that a Collateral Warranty of his Ancestor shall bind him; and their Reason is, for that the Affise is brought of his Possession and Seisin, and he shall recover the mean Profits to his own Use; but seeing he is seised of the Freehold, whereof the Affise is brought in Jure Ecclesiæ, which is in another Right than the Warranty, it seems that it should not be any Bar in the Affise. The like Law is of a Bishop, Archdeacon, Dean, Master of an Hospital, and the like, of their sole Possessions, and of the Prebend, Vicar, and the like. Co. Litt. 370 a. b.

18. If Husband and Wife, Tenants in special Tail, have Issue a Daughter, and the Wife dies, the Husband by a 2d Wife hath Issue another Daughter, and discontinues in Fee, and dies, a Collateral Ancestor of the Daughters releases to the Discontinuee with Warranty, and dies; the Warranty descends upon both Daughters, yet the Issue in Tail shall be barr'd of the Whole; for, in Judgment of Law, the intire Warranty descended upon both of them. Co. Litt. 373. b.

19. Albeit a Woman may have a Writ of Dower to recover her Dower, yet because her Title of Dower cannot be divested out of the original Effence, a Collateral Warranty of the Ancestor of the Woman shall not bar her. So it is of a Feoffment Caufa matrimonii prælocuti. Co. Litt. 389. a. (d)

20. A Man had Issue 2 Sons, and devised Lands to his youngest Son in Tail, and died, the Eldest having Issue a Son. The youngest Son alien'd the Land in Fee with Warranty, and went beyond Sea, and there died without Issue, the Son of the Eldest being within Age. It was the Opinion of Plowden and Bromley, Sollicitors, and of Manwood and Lovelace, Serjeants, and of Dyer and Catlyn Ch. Justices, That the same was a Collateral

Vaugh. 382. in Case of Bole v. Horton, S. C. cited by Vaughan Ch J who

says, that by the Persons named it appears to be no judicial Opinion, nor given in any Court; and that the Motive of their Opinion was because the Warranty was collateral, which, he says, is no true Reason of the binding or not of any Warranty.

\* For no Surrender or Forfeiture was alleg'd. Trotm. Abr. of S. C. 106.

21. A. infeoff'd W. R. and W. S. of 2 Manors, to the Intent that they should re-grant the same to A. and M. whom he intended to marry, and to the Heirs Male of the Body of A. which was done accordingly. A. and M. marry, and have Issue B. A. dies. B. in the Life of M. [as] Tenant of the Franktenement, which was intended \* by Disseisin, Anno 4 H. 8. suffer'd a Common Recovery with single Voucher by Agreement, to the Intent that the Recoverors should infeoff others to Uses; and that M. should, for better Assurance, release to them with Warranty. M. released with Warranty accordingly, and then M. died, and after B. died. And the Question was, Whether this Collateral Warranty shall bar the Demandant, who was the Issue of B. And it was resolved, That the Estate Tail was barr'd by the Warranty; but if the Release by M. had been made after the Death of B. in such Case the Issue of B. might have avoided the Warranty by the Statute of 11 H. 7. 20. 3 Rep. 58. b. 61. a. b. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. C. B. the 3d Resolution in Lincoln-College's Case.

22. If Tenant in Tail, being in of another Estate, suffers a Common Recovery, and a Collateral Ancestor of the Tenant in Tail releases with Warranty to the Recoveror, and after the Recoveror makes a Feoffment to Uses, which are executed by the Statute 27 H. 8. and after the Collateral Ancestor dies. In this Case, tho' the Estate of the Land be transferr'd en le Post, before the Descent of the Warranty; yet this Warranty shall bind, and the Terretenants may take Advantage of it by way of Rebutter. 3 Rep. 62. the 4th Resolution in Lincoln-College Case.

Mod. 192. pl. 24. S. C. accordingly. — Freem. Rep. 162. pl. 179. S. C. argued. — Ibid. 188. pl. 192 S. C. adjudg'd by 3 Justices, (Vaughan being dead,) That the Defendant should take Advantage of this Warranty, by way of Rebutter.

23. A. was Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail to B. his Son, Remainder to the right Heirs of A. who levied a Fine with Warranty to the Use of L. and M. in Fee, and they by Bargain and Sale convey their Estate to the Defendant. B. in A.'s Life-time, before the Warranty attach'd, came of full Age. Then A. died. And the Question was, Whether the Entry of the Son was barr'd by this Collateral Warranty, thus descended on him; and 3 Justices, absente North Ch. J. were clear of Opinion that it was, and so Judgment was given for the Defendant. And Ellis J. said, that tho' in this Case the Warranty did not attach before the Estate in the Land was transferr'd, yet 'tis well enough if it attach afterwards. 2 Mod. 14. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. C. B. Williamson v. Hancock.

24. J. Tenant for Ninety-nine Years, if he so long live, Remainder to Trustees during the Life of J. to preserve the contingent Remainders, Remainder to first, second &c. Sons of J. to be begotten in Tail, Remainder to Heirs Male of the Body of J. Remainder to T. Brother to J. and to the Heirs Male of his Body; and this Estate was created by A. Father to J. and T. J. having no Issue, the Trustees convey the Freehold to him, and he levies a Fine, and after suffers a Recovery, which was to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and devises the Land to Temple &c. in Trust for &c. and dies, T. being his Brother and Heir. In this Case it seem'd to be the Opinion of the Court, that the Remainder of T. was barr'd by the Collateral Warranty descended upon him. Skin. 106. Pasch. 35 Car. 2. B. R. Risley and Temple.



25. 4 & 5 Ann. cap. 16. S. 21. Enacts, That all Warranties made after the first Day of Trinity-Term, by any Tenant for Life, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, the same descending or coming to any Person in Reversion or Remainder, should be void. And so of Collateral Warranties by any Ancestor, who has no Estate of Inheritance in the same, they shall be void against the Heir.

Before this Act, Collateral Warranty of every other Tenant for Life barr'd the Heir in

Reversion or Remainder, not entering in the Ancestor's Life; but if he had enter'd for the Forfeiture, and avoided the Estate to which the Warranty was annex'd, the Warranty was avoided also. Hawk. Co. Litt. 461.

Before this Act collateral Warranty was a Bar both of a State in Fee and Tail, with or without Affets. Hawk. Co. Litt. 473.

A. B. and C. are Brothers. A Gift is made to A. in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to C. in Tail. A. discontinues with Warranty. This is collateral to the Brothers, because the Remainders are their Titles, and to those A. is collateral; and it seems, that such a Warranty does still bar the Remainders, because it is not within this Act, which speaks only of Warranties made by them who have no Estate of Inheritance in the Land &c. Sed Q. If a Warranty made by the Donor shall be a Bar, inasmuch as tho' it be collateral, and made by an Ancestor who has an Inheritance in the Land, yet the Estate of the Donees doth not depend on the Donor's, but his on their's. Hawk. Co. Litt. 474.

It is a common Mistake, that all Collateral Warranties are taken away by this Statute; whereas it only makes void all Warranties by Tenant for Life, and all Collateral Warranties made by any Ancestor, not having an Estate of Inheritance in Possession. So that if A. be Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. his next Brother, (which is a very common Case, arising almost on every Marriage-Settlement) and A. being in Possession makes a Feoffment, or levies a Fine, with Warranty from him and his Heirs, and dies without Issue, this is a Collateral Warranty, (for B.'s Title is by way of Remainder, to which his elder Brother is collateral) which shall bar B. notwithstanding the Statute, tho' no Affets descend. Et sic de similibus. Rob. of Gav. 125. cap. 6.

26. Tho' a Collateral Warranty will not give a Right, yet it will bar one, and when it is barr'd by a Warranty, it is as much as if it were barr'd by the Statute of Limitations. After the Assise join'd in a Writ of Right, the Grand Assise is to try whether the Demandant has more mere Right than the Tenant; and in such Case a Collateral Warranty will neither bar nor make a Right; but in all Possessory Actions it is otherwise, As in an Ejectment; for there a Collateral Warranty will make a Title, according to 10 Rep. Seymour's Case. And in 16 Aff. 16. a Title was made in an Assise under a Collateral Warranty. A Fortiori, it may be done in Ejectment. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Ann. B. R. Smith v. Tindall.

27. A collateral Warranty will hinder a Remitter; [As] if a Man be Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to their first Son in Tail, here, if the Husband after the Son comes of Age, makes a Feoffment to another and his Heirs with Warranty, and after that an Estate is granted back to the Husband, and then he dies, this collateral Warranty will hinder a Remitter to the Son. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Ann. B. R. Per Cur. in Case of Smith v. Tindall.

(U. b. 4) Warranty collateral. What is.

See (U. b. 3) —(W. b.) pl. 3. Bishop's Case, in the Note there.

1. Every Warranty of the Tenant for Life is collateral to him in Remainder, and the Warranty of him in Remainder is collateral to every other Tenant for Life &c. because it is collateral to the Title, tho' it be lineal in Blood; and so of Warranty which is collateral of Blood, this is a Bar also. Br. Formedon, pl. 67. cites Old Nat. Br. 148.

2. If Tenant in Tail discontinues the Tail, and hath Issue, and dies, and the Uncle of the Issue releases to the Discontinuee with Warranty &c. and dies without Issue, this is collateral Warranty to the Issue in Tail, because The Reason, wherefore the Warranty of the cause

Uncle, having no Right to the Land in tail'd, shall bar the Issue in Tail, is, for that the Law presumes the Uncle would not unnaturally disinherit his lawful Heir, being of his own Blood, of that Right which the Uncle never had, but came to the Heir by another Mean, unless he would leave him greater Advancement; Nemo presumitur alienam posteritatem suæ prætulisse. And in this Case the Law will admit no Proof against that which the Law presumes. And so it is of all other collateral Warranties; for no Man is presum'd to do any thing against Nature. Co Litt. 273. a.

3. If 3 Coparceners alien in Fee with Warranty, each Warranty shall be collateral; Per Brian and Fairfax J. but Brooke says; Quære inde; for it seems to him that the Warranty of the one is collateral to the other two for the Parts of the other two; for they cannot claim their own proper Parts by their Sister, but as to the Part of her who warrants, it is only lineal to the other Daughters, if she dies without Issue; for they may claim the Part of their Sister, who made the Warranty, by her who made it. Et sic nota bene. Br. Garranities, pl. 56. cites 4 H. 7. 18.

4. If the Baron and Feme alien the Land of which she is dowable, there; to have collateral Warranty, it is good to have the Warranty of the Feme against her and her Heirs, and then if she has Issue by the Baron, and she and the Baron die, the Warranty shall be collateral to the Issue, because the Land comes by the Father, and not by the Mother. Br. Garranities, pl. 79. cites 31 H. 8.

5. Tenant in Tail has Issue two Daughters, and dies, the eldest enters into the whole, and thereof makes a Feoffment with Warranty, and dies without Issue; this is collateral to the youngest as to the one Moiety which belong'd to her, and lineal as to the Moiety belonging to the eldest. Litt. S. 710.

\* In Tail, And. 37. pl. 97. S. C. that this Warranty shall not bind the Eldest, because he never was out of Possession of his Remainder; and that if the Father had made a Feoffment, it seems the Eldest had not been bound by the Warranty, if the Feoffee was in, and continued Possession at the Time of the Warranty made; for the Interest of the Eldest was not bound by the Warranty at the Time of the making it; nor was this Interest warranted, nor was the Warranty during this annex'd to the Lands.

6. If there be Father and 3 Sons, and Land is given to the Father for Life, the Remainder to the 2d Son in Tail, Remainder to the eldest and youngest Son in \* Fee; and afterwards the 2d Son releases to the Father, his Heirs, and Assigns, all his Right in the Land, with Clause of Warranty against him and his Heirs for ever; After which the Father devises the Land to a Stranger in Tail, and dies, and then the 2d Son dies without Issue, and then the youngest dies without Issue in the Life of the Devisee, and then the eldest Son enters upon the Devisee. The Court were of Opinion that his Entry was lawful for the whole during his Life, because this Warranty is not collateral to him, for that his Remainder never was discontinued. Bendl. 225. pl. 256. Trin. 16 Eliz. Anon.

7. A. seised in Fee, infeoff'd B. in Fee, to the Use of M. his (A.'s) Wife, and of the Heirs of A. which he should beget of the Body of M. Remainder to the Issue of the right Heirs of M. They have Issue. Afterwards A. makes a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and dies; M. enters and dies. The Court held that this Warranty was collateral to the same Issue, because it descended upon him in the Life of the Baron. Quære. Bendl. 264. pl. 276. Trin. 17 Eliz. Cadbury's Case.

8. Release with Warranty of Tenant by the Curtesy, or in Dower, or Tenant for Life, to the Disseisor, was collateral Warranty by the Common Law, and should bind the Heir; but this is to be intended when there was no Covin or Collusion to make Disseisins; but after Disseisins made without Covin, there, such Release in Case of the Tenant by the Curtesy, or Baron seised in Right of his Feme before the Statute of Gloucester, or of the Tenant in Dower or in Jointure before the 11 H. 7. was a Bar, as a Re-

a Release by other Tenant for Life is at this Day. But Release at this Day, by Tenant for Life made to the Disseisor, or any other without Covin, and yet with Intent to bar him in Reversion, shall bar him; for Intention, without Covin and Disseisin, shall not avoid the Warranty; As if the Father Tenant for Life, had made Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and died, this Warranty shall bind the Son, tho' it was of Purpose to bar him, because there was not any such Disseisin; and therefore such Warranty cannot be avoided by Averment of Covin; and Warranty commencing by Tort cannot be avoided, but Warranty which commences by Disseisin. 5 Rep. 80. a. b. in a Nota of the Reporter in Fitzherbert's Case.

(U. b. 5) *Original Intention of Collateral Warranty.*

1. **N**O Reason can be given for a collateral Warranty; Per Cur. 4 Mod. But Holt  
211. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of the Attorney General v. Dr. Lancaster. Ch. J. said,  
That the true Reason of collateral

Warranty was the Security of Purchasers, and for their Encouragement; as also for the establishing and settling the Estates of such as were in by Title or Descent cast; and this was the only Security such Persons could have at Common Law. And because the Estate of such Persons as are in by Title, are much favour'd in Law, these Covenants that were for strengthening of them were favour'd likewise. And in those Days there was no Need of a lineal Warranty; but, however, the Force of that is taken away by the Statute of Donis; and Common Recovery is not upon the Supposition of Recompence in Value, and never was within the Statute, but always as much out of it as if it were so mentioned by express Words. And this, he said, was my Lord Hale's Opinion. 12 Mod. 512. Pasch. 13 W. 3. Anon.

(U. b. 6) *Collateral Warranty. Bar. Of what Estates and what Heirs. Gavelkind &c.*

1. **T**RESPASS upon the Statute of R. 2. by 4. Pigot said that those  
4 are Heirs in Gavelkind, and that A. Uncle to them had released with Warranty, whose Heirs they are; Judgment if Action contrary to the Warranty. And by all the Justices it is no Bar; but it was argued that it is no Bar but against the Heir at Common Law, and not against the other younger Sons. Br. Trespass, pl. 363. cites 22 E.

4. 10.  
2. Warranty never goes with Borough English or Gavelkind Land to the special Heir, nor can it descend to one of the Half-blood; and neither Collateral Warranty nor Lineal did ever bind the Heir &c. unless it descended on him. Hawk. Co. Litt. 487.

Every Warranty doth descend upon him that is Heir to him

that made the Warranty by the Common Law. Co. Litt. 376. a.

(U b 7)

(U. b. 7) Warranty collateral. *Defeated.*

1. **I**F Ancestor collateral releases with Warranty, and the *Heir enters in the Life of him who warrants*, the Warranty is gone for ever. Br. Garrancies, pl. 71. cites 9 Aff. 15.

*Contra if the Tenant for Life had enter'd before the Descent of the Warranty; for then the Possession upon which &c. had been defeated, and so the Warranty defeated. Ibid.*

2. If *Tenant for Term of Life is disseised*, and an *Ancestor collateral of him in Reversion releases with Warranty, and dies without Issue*, and after the *Tenant for Life enters*, the Reversion by this is not recontinued, but remains to the Disseisor, by Reason of the Warranty which is *descended before the Entry of the Tenant for Life*; Per Kirton, quod Finch concessit. Br. Garrancies, pl. 51. cites 44 Aff. 35.

3. It was agreed, that where collateral Warranty is *descended upon one within Age*, he may enter within Age to defeat the Warranty, or at full Age, by reason of the Nonage before; Quod nota. *But it seems, that if a Descent be mesne between the full Age and the Entry*, that then he cannot enter. Br. Garrancies, pl. 62. cites 18 E. 4. 13.

(W. b) *Lineal Warranty with Assets. Bar, in what Cases. And what is a lineal Warranty.*

Br. Assets per Descent, pl. 31. cites S. C.

1. **I**T was found by Office, that *King H. 3. was seised in Fee of the Manor of C. and gave to E. C. in Tail*, and that *E. died without Issue*, by which the Land ought to revert to the King, and it was return'd in Chancery; and *M. came*, and not confessing the Tail said that *E. the Donee infeoff'd W. her Baron in Fee, with Warranty in Exchange for another Manor which W. gave to E. and his Heirs*, and that *E. was Ancestor of King E. 1. Grandfather to the King which now is, and shew'd how, and that Assets descended to the said King E. 1. by the same E. the Feoffee in Fee simple*, viz. such Land in the County of S. and demanded Judgment if against the Deed with Warranty, and Assets descended &c. by which the Right of the Reversion was extinct in King E. 1. Que Estate W. M. has; and demanded Judgment if the King shall impeach; and Search was made, and found that *E. died seised of the Assets which descended to E. 1. by which M. had Restitution*; quod nota. Br. Garrancies, pl. 52. cites 45 Aff. 6.

2. If *Tenant in Tail of an Advowson in gross aliens with Warranty*, and has Issue, and dies, and *Assets descend*, the Issue brings *Quare Impedit*; the Warranty and Assets is a good Bar; and if the Heir has no Assets at the Time &c. but Assets descend after, the Alienee shall have Scire facias to have in Value; Per Mombay, which none denied. Br. Assets per Descent, pl. 32. cites 43 E. 3. 26.

\* As where  
3. Note, that *lineal Warranty is no Bar in Formedon \*without Assets.*  
A. Tenant in Tail has Issue 2 Sons, B. the eldest, and C. the youngest, and A. and B. make a Feoffment with Warranty, and B. dies, and then A. dies, and C. brings his Formedon. The Feoffment of B. with Warranty is pleaded in Bar. Upon Demurrer Judgment is given for C. for it is but a lineal Warranty, and then without Assets it is no Bar; for tho' B. died in the Life of A. yet the younger Son by Possibility might have had the

the Land as Heir to him. Hutt. 22. Mich. 16 Jac. Bishop's Cafe.—By Force of the Stat. of Westm. 2. Lineal Warranty without Affets, is no Bar of an Estate Tail, but it is still a Bar to an Estate in Fee. Hawk. Co. Litt. 473.

4. But it is a \* good Bar with Affets by the Equity of the Statute of \* As if Tenant in Tail Glouc. which Statute was made before the Statute W. 2. of the Tail. Br. Formedon, pl. 73. cites Old Nat. Br. *nant in Tail has Issue, and aliens with Warranty,*

and leaves Affets and dies, the Issue cannot recover by Formedon ; for the Warranty and Affets is a Bar. Br. Taile & Dones &c. pl. 33. cites 24 H. 8.—S. P. Br. Garrancies, pl. 28. (bis) cites 38 E. 3. 23.

5. But collateral Warranty is a good Bar without Affets; for this remains at Common Law, notwithstanding the Statute. Br. Formedon, pl. 73. cites Old Nat. Brev. rit. Formedon.

6. But if Tenant in Tail aliens in Fee with Warranty, and dies, and Affets descend, and the Heir enters and aliens the Affets, yet he is barr'd for his Life; but when he dies, his Issue shall not be barr'd; for he shall not have the Affets. Br. Formedon, pl. 73. cites Old Nat. Brev. *S. P. Br. Taile & Dones &c. pl. 33. cites 24 H. 8.—S. P. Because*

the lineal Warranty descends only to him without Affets; for neither the pleading the Warranty without the Affets, nor the Affets without the Warranty, is any Bar in the Formedon in the Descender. Co. Litt. 393. b.

7. But if he who aliens the Affets brings Formedon, and is barr'd by the Warranty and Affets pleaded by Judgment in Court of Record, and die s, his Issue cannot recover the Land by Formedon, because his Father was barr'd by Judgment; Quod nota Diversity. Br. Formedon, pl. 73. cites 7 H. 6. *S. P. Br. Taile & Dones &c. pl. 33. cites 24 H. 8. Brooke says, Quere in-*

de; for it is contra in the Old Natura Brevium in Formedon in the Descender.—S. P. For a Bar in a Formedon in the Descender, which is a Writ of the highest Nature that an Issue in Tail can have, is a good Bar in any other Formedon in the Descender, brought afterwards upon the same Gift. Co. Litt. 393. b.

8. But where a Man aliens the Land of his Feme with Warranty, which is Fee-simple, and dies, and Affets descend, and the Heir aliens the Affets, and dies, his Heir shall not have Cui in Vita of the Land alien'd; for if a Man be once barrable of Fee-simple, he and his Heirs shall be barr'd thereof for ever. Contra of Tail, by reason of the Stat. W. 2. Br. Formedon, pl. 73. cites 7 H. 6.

9. In Avowry by the Issue in Tail for Rent-charge intail'd, a Feoffment of the Ancestor of the Land out of which &c. discharg'd of the Rent with Warranty and Affets descended, is no Plea; for the Avowant is not to recover any Rent; for he is in Possession by his Avowry, and shall have only Return; and therefore it is no Bar. Br. Avowry, pl. 79. cites 21 H. 7. 9. 10. *Contra in Cui in Vita, Formedon, Affise of Mortdancester &c. where Land or Rent*

may be recover'd by Judgment. Br. Avowry, pl. 79. cites 21 H. 7. 9. 10.

10. Lineal Warranty of Tenant in Tail, if it had not been for the Statute of Gloucester 6 E. 1. 3. had no more bound the Right of the Estate Tail by the Statute de Donis with Affets descending, than it does without Affets; Per Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 365. Mich. 25 Car. 2. C. B. in Cafe of Bole v. Horton.

Sec (Y. b) (X. b) Warranty *lineal with Affets. What thing shall*  
pl. 3. *be Affets.*

An *Advowson* 1. **A** *Advowson* shall be *Affets* in a *Formedon*, because it is an  
is no *Affets* Advantage to him to advance his *Blood* or *Friend*. 9 H.  
in *Forme-* 6. 52. b. 57.  
*don*, for it is  
not valuable;  
per *Keble*. But *Davers* and *Vavafor* contra; for it shall be valued for every 20 l. per *Ann. of the Advow-*  
*son* at 20 s. Br. *Affets* per *Descent*, pl. 21. cites 5 H. 7. 37. — Cro. E. 359, 360. S. P. cites 12 H. 8.  
S. and says that other *Books* are, that it shall be valued at 12 d. in the *Pound*.

2. A *Reversion* in *Fee* expectant upon a *Lease* for *Years* upon which  
a *Rent* is reserv'd, shall be *Affets*.

3. So such *Reversion* shall be *Affets*, tho' no *Rent* be reserv'd upon  
the *Lease*. 16 E. 3. Age 45.

4. A *Reversion* in *Fee* expectant upon an *Estate* for *Life*, upon which  
a *Rent* is reserv'd, shall be *Affets*. 16 E. 3. Age 45.

5. So such *Reversion* shall be *Affets*, tho' no *Rent* be reserved upon  
the *Lease*.

6. If *Tenant* in *Tail* leases for *Life*, reserving a *Rent*, and dies, the  
*Reversion* and *Rent* descending upon the *Issue* in *Tail*, shall not be any  
*Affets*, because it is to be defeated by the *Formedon* brought by the  
*Issue*. 16 E. 3. Age 45.

\* *Keilw.* 7. A *Seignory* in *Frankalmoigne* is no *Affets*, because it is not valuable,  
104 b. pl. and therefore not to be extended; and so it seems of a *Seignory* of \*  
14 S. P. *Homage* and *Fealty*. Co. Litt. 374. b.

(Y. b) Warranty *lineal*, with *Affets*. *What Estate shall*  
*be Affets.*

1. **A** *Estate Tail* by *Descent* from the same *Ancestor*, shall not be  
any *Affets* in *Formedon*. 16 E. 3. Age 45.

Br. *Recovery*, pl. 13. 2. The *Heir* shall not render in *Value* by *Warranty* of the *Ancestor*,  
cites S. C. — if the *Affets* do not descend by the same *Ancestor* who made the *Deed*. Br.  
As if the *Grandfather* *Affets* per *Descent*, pl. 19.

be seised of *Land*, and the *Father* makes *Warranty* to *J. N.* of other *Land*, and dies, and after the *Grandfa-*  
*ther* dies seised, the *Son* shall not render this *Land* in *Value*; for the *Father* was not seised of it, and he  
has it as *immediate Heir* to his *Grandfather*; per *Thorp*. Br. *Affets* per *Descent*, pl. 19. cites 24 E.  
3. 47.

And where there is *Grandfather*, *Father*, and *Son*, and the *Grandfather* leases *Land* for *Life*, and the  
*Father* warrants other *Land*, the *Grandfather* dies, and the *Father* is seised of the *Reversion*, and dies, the  
*Tenant* for *Life* after dies, the *Heir* shall not render in *Value* by this *Land*; for the *Father* was not  
seised of the *Land*; per *Thorp*. Quære inde; for *Reversion* is good *Affets*, as it is said elsewhere. Br.  
*Affets* per *Descent*, pl. 19. cites 24 E. 3. 47. — Br. *Recovery*, pl. 13. cites S. C. — But if the *Fa-*  
*ther* had been seised, and leased for *Life*, and died in the *Life* of the *Tenant* for *Life*, this is good *Affets* to bind  
the *Heir*. Br. *Affets* per *Descent*, pl. 19. cites 24 E. 3. 47. Per *Wilby*. — Br. *Recovery*, pl. 13.  
cites S. C.

3. Note, *Affets* requisite to make a *lineal Warranty* a *Bar*, must have  
6 *Qualities*: 1st, It must be *Affets* (that is) of *equal Value*, or more, at  
the *Time* of the *Descent*. 2dly, It must be of *Descent*, and not by *Pur-*  
*chase*

*chafe* or Gift. 3dly, It must be *Assets in Fee-simple*, and not in *Tail*, or for another Man's Life. 4thly, It must *descend to him as Heir to the same Ancestor* that made the Warranty, as Littleton saith. 5thly, It must be of *Lands or Tenements, or Rents, or Services valuable, or other Profits issuing out of Lands or Tenements, and not Personal Inheritances*, as \* Annuities, \* Kclw. 124. b. pl. 82. and the like. 6thly, It must be *in State or Interest, and not in Use, or Right of Actions, or Rights of Entry*; for they are no *Assets* until they be brought into Possession. But if a *Rent in Fee-simple, issuing out of the Land of the Heir, descends unto him*, whereby it is extinct, yet this is *Assets*; and to this Purpose hath, in Judgment of Law, a Continuance. *Co. Litt. 374. b.* \* Casus incerti Temporis.

(Z. b) Warranty with *Assets*. *What shall be Assets in* See (X. b) *Formedon.*

1. **I**F Land descends to the Heir, this is *Assets* before Entry; for he may enter at his Will. 43 E. 3. 9. b.
2. But an Estate descended, not of the Value of the Land demanded, shall not be *Assets*.
3. As if the King has Land in Extent for Debt of the Ancestor, the Franktenement and Inheritance which is in the Heir shall not be *Assets*. *Dubitatur* 43 E. 3. 9. b. (It seems that if the Franktenement and Inheritance which he has in him, be of the Value of the Land demanded to be sold, considering the Time of the King's Extent, it shall be *Assets*, otherwise e contra.)
4. If Rent-Charge issues out of the *Assets* to the Value of the Land, this Land shall not be *Assets*. 43 E. 3. 9. b.
5. The Land descended shall not be *Assets*, but according to the Value of the Land at the Time of the Death of the Ancestor, not having Regard to that which they have built and amended since the Death of the Ancestor. 18 E. 2. *Assets by Descent*, 4. by Heir.
6. The Land descended shall not be any Bar for more Land than the Value of that which is descended. 18 E. 3. 51. h. 21 E. 3. 9. b. 22 E. 3. 26. *Adjudged* 18 E. 2. *Assets by Descent*, 4. Fol. 775.
7. If Seigniorie descends to the Heir, and then a Tenancy escheats, this shall be *Assets*. 6 H. 4. pl. 1. It was objected that the Land did not descend from the Ancestor to the Heir, because the Escheat came after his Death, and so is a Profit accruing to the Heir by reason of the Seigniorie, and not by reason of any Possession which was in the Father. But Keble held e contra; for tho' he had not the Land immediately by his Father, yet he had it from him by a Mean; for the Seigniorie descended from the Father to him, as Heir to the Father the which Seigniorie was the Cause of the Escheat; and in Action against him for the Land, he should have his Age, so that it came not by his own Act. Kelw. 104. b. pl. 14. Casus incerti Temporis.
8. If a Rent descends to the Tenant of the Land, it shall be *Assets*, (tho' it be extinct.) 19 E. 3. *Assets by Descent*, 5.
9. If *Assets* descend, it shall continue *Assets*, tho' he aliens it before the Action brought. 19 E. 2. *Assets by Descent*, 3. If Tenant in Tail discontinues, and dies, and *Assets* descend, and the Issue aliens the *Assets*, and brings Formedon, he shall be barr'd. Br. *Assets per Descent*, pl. 18. cites 19 H. 6 45, 46. Per Newton.
10. *Assets by Tenant in Tail taken in Exchange* shall not bind the Heir in Tail, if the Heir does not agree to it, but waives the Possession; and yet

yet 'tis otherwise of other Land descended. Br. Affets per Descent, pl. 20. cites 14 H. 6. 2.

(A. c.) Warranty Lineal. Affets in Formedon. What Thing shall be Affets. *In Respect of the Value.*

1. **I**F a Man demands 3 Carves of Land against 3 diverse Tenants by 3 Præcipes by Form of the Gift made to his Ancestor, and he has one Carve by descent in Fee from this Ancestor, it seems that he shall not be barr'd by all 3 of all the 3 Carves by this Affets, but only of the 3d Part of every one of them, upon shewing of the Matter to the Court according to the Affets which he has in Truth. 1 E. 3. 9. by Shard.

(A. c. 2) Affets in Formedon. *Pleadings.*

1. **I**N Formedon the Tenant pleaded *Warranty with Affets by Descent*, and the other pleaded *Riens per Descent*, and so to Issue, by which the Jury came, and found that he had by Descent and not to the Value; and Wilby held that he should be barr'd by his false Plea; for he might have pleaded that he had *nothing by Descent but only so much*, and then he should not be barr'd but only of Parcel, but now he shall be barr'd of the Whole, by which the Demandant was nonsuited; *tamen quære Legem inde.* Br. Affets per Descent, pl. 16. cites 21 E. 3. 28.

2. In Formedon the Tenant pleaded Warranty and Affets, and pray'd that the Parol demur for Nonage of the Plaintiff; Per Clain, you must shew where the Affets lie; but per Finch, you need not shew it till you come to full Age, and plead *Riens per Descent*, then shew where the Affets lie; and the Parol demurr'd &c. Br. Affets per Descent, pl. 14. cites 38 E. 3. 24.

3. If Land be intail'd to a Feme who has Issue two Daughters by one Baron, and one Daughter by another Baron, and the second Baron aliens the whole, and leaves Affets to the third Daughter, and dies, and the third Daughter brings Formedon, the Tenant shall plead in Bar against the third Daughter of her Portion, and vouch her of two other Parts. Br. Voucher, pl. 103. cites 40 Aff. 37.

S. P. Br. Affets per Descent, pl. 22. cites 9 H. 7. 15. Per Kingmill and Grevil.

4. In Formedon or Debt against the Heir where Affets by Descent is in Issue, he need not to shew how the Affets are, nor what, but Affets at such a Place; Per Cur. Br. Affets per Descent, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 3.

5. In Formedon, if the Tenant plead Warranty and Affets, the Demandant may reply that after the Descent J. N. has recover'd the Affets by elder Title. Br. Affets per Descent, pl. 25. cites 1 E. 5. 3.

(A. c. 3) Re-



(A. c. 3) *Rebutter, what it is.*

1. **R**ebouter is a French Word, and is in Latin Repellere, to repel, or bar, that is, in the Understanding of the Common Law, the *Action of the Heir by the Warranty of his Ancestor*; and this is call'd to rebut or repel. Co. Litt. 365. a.

2. A Rebutter is where a Man grants Land [which he has] to the Use of himself, and the Issue of his Body to another in Fee with Warranty, and the Donce leases out the Land to a 3d Person for Years, the Heir of the Donor impleads the Tenant alleging the Land was entail'd to him; the Donnee comes in, and by Virtue of the Warranty made by the Donor repels the Heir, because tho' the Land was entail'd to him, yet he is Heir to the Warrantor likewise. Heath's Max. 74.

3. So if I grant to the Tenant to hold *Absque Impetitione Vasti*, and afterwards implead him for Waste made, he may debar me of this Action by shewing my Grant; which is likewise a Rebutter. Heath's Max. 74. cites Bro. Abr. Tit. Bar. 23. 25. Nov. Lib. Intr. verbo Rebutter. Co. 1 Inst. 365. a. 6 H. 7. 4.

(B. c) *Rebutter. How it may be. Without shewing Deed of Assignment.*

1. **I**n Affise the Tenant may plead the Release of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff with Warranty to J. S. then Tenant of the Land, his Heirs and Assigns, and that after J. S. died and W. S. enter'd as Heir, Que Estate he has, and so rebut the Plaintiff without shewing any Deed of Assignment, or shewing how he comes to the Land. 26 Aff. 8.

2. The Assignee of him who takes Land in Exchange, may rebut by the Exchange without Deed; for the Exchange is a Warranty in Law, but he cannot vouch. Br. Deputy, pl. 13. cites 3 E. 3. and Fitzh. Formedon, 44.

3. In Affise the Tenant rebutted by the Warranty of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir &c. and was not suffer'd without shewing Deed of Assignment, no more than he can vouch as Assignee. Br. Garrancies, pl. 47. cites 22 Aff. 88.

Ibid. cites 42 E. 3. 19.—Where Assignee rebuts by the first Deed, and shews it and [the Deed of] him whose Estate he has, there, he need not shew how he has his Estate. Br. Voucher, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 21.

(C. c) *Rebutter. \* Who may be rebutted, [ † and who † may rebut. ]*

1. **H**e who might be vouch'd if a Stranger had brought the Action may be rebutted, if himself be Plaintiff, because he then cannot be vouch'd. 18 E. 3. 52. b.

2. If Feoffee with Warranty to him and his Heirs and Assigns assigns over, and the Feoffor and his Heir brings an Action, the Assignee may rebut them, because he cannot vouch them being Demandants. 18 E. 3. 52. b. 22 Ass. 88. Admitted 26 Ass. 8. 39.

3. So the Assignee of the Assignee may rebut him. 38 E. 3. 21. b. Adjudged. 26 Ass. 8. 39.

4. If Feoffee, with Warranty to him and his Heirs and Assigns, be disseised, and the Disseisee releases to the Disseisor, the Disseisor may rebut the first Feoffor by this Warranty; for he is an Assignee by the Release. 26 Ass. 39.

5. [So] If Feoffee, with Warranty to him, his Heirs, and Assigns, be disseised, Disseisor may rebut the Feoffor. 26 Ass. 8. will probe this; for the Que Estate implies as much. Contra 26 Ass. 39.

6. [So] If a Feoffment with Warranty be made to another, and his Heirs or Successors, he who has the Estate of the Feoffee may rebut the Feoffor and his Heirs. 28 Ass. 18. per Curiam.

7. [And] The Assignee of the Assignee may rebut by Force of such Warranty. Contra 24 E. 3. 32. Adjudged.

8. If Feoffee, with Warranty to him his Heirs and Assigns, aliens in Fee, and retakes Estate to him and his Feme, they may rebut the Heir of the first Feoffor. 26 E. 3. 56. b. Curia.

9. Formedon of a Gift to W. and M. his Feme. The Tenant pleaded a Feoffment of R. Grandfather of the Donee, to W. and M. his Feme, by a strange Name, in Fee with Warranty, whose Heir the Demandant is, and the Feme died, and the Baron survived, Que Estate he has, and demanded Judgment si Actio against the Deed of his Ancestor, whose Heir he is. The Demandant said, that R. is the same Person who was Donor, and W. and M. are the Donees, Judgment. Et non allocatur, because the Tenant relied upon the Warranty by the Demandant's demanding Judgment, because he convey'd by Que Estate, and did not shew How, & non allocatur, because it is by way of Rebutter, which every Stranger may do if he has the Deed, but e contra by way of Voucher; wherefore the Demandant said, that it was not the Deed of his Ancestor. Br. Formedon, pl. 10. cites 42 E. 3. 19.

10. If a Feme, Heir of a Disseisor, infeoffs me with Warranty, and marries with the Disseisee, it after the Disseisee brings a Præcipe against me, I shall rebut him, in respect of the Warranty of his Wife, and yet he demands the Land in another's Right. Co. Litt. 365. b.

### (D. c) Rebutter. What Person may rebut.

Every Stranger who has the Deed may rebut, but cannot vouch. Br. Formedon, pl. 10. cites 42 E. 3. 19.

1. A Stranger to the Warranty and Estate shall not rebut by Force of the Warranty. 20 H. 6. 19. b.

If a Man makes a Feoffment with Warranty to the Feoffee his Heirs and Assigns, and the Feoffee leases to R. for Life, the Remainder over in Fee; in Assise against the Tenant for Life he shall rebut the Feoffor by this Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 130. cites 11 Ass. 5.

2. But if a Feoffee with Warranty leases to another for Life, the Lessee may well rebut. 20 H. 6. 19. 28 Ass. 18.

If a Man, at this Day, be infeoff'd with Warranty to him his Heirs and Assigns, and he makes a Gift in Tail, the Remainder in Fee, the Donee makes a Feoffment in Fee,

3. If a Feoffee, with Warranty to him and his Heirs, aliens in Fee, the Assignee may rebut the Feoffor, tho' he cannot vouch. 18 E. 3. 29. b.

*Fee, that Feoffee shall not vouch as Assignee; because no Man shall vouch as Assignee, but he that comes in Privity of Estate; but he must vouch his Feoffor, and he to vouch as Assignee, but such an Assignee may rebut. Co. Litt. 385. a.*

4. If Feoffee with Warranty takes Baron, has Issue, and dies, the Baron, Tenant by the Curtesy, may rebut the Heir of the Feoffor by Force of this Warranty. 36 Aff. 9.

5. If a Villein purchases Land with Warranty to him and his Assigns, and the Lord enters, the Lord, who is in En le Post, may rebut the Feoffor and his Heirs. Contra 18 E. 3. 29. b. The Lord may rebut, but cannot vouch. Br. Voucher,

pl. 132. cites 22 Aff. 37. — S. C. cited Vaugh. 391. in Case of Bole v. Horton.

6. [So] If a Villein purchases Land, with a Collateral Warranty to him and his Assigns, and the Warranty descends upon the Heir of him who created the Warranty, and after the Lord enters, he shall rebut the Heir by this Warranty, tho' he comes in En le Post, inasmuch as the Villein might have done it. 22 Aff. 37. Curia. Br. Chose en Action, pl. 8. cites S. C. — Br. Garran- ties, pl. 45. cites S. C.

— Br. Voucher, pl. 132. cites S. C. — S. C. cited by Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 391. in Case of Bole v. Horton.

7. If Feoffee with Warranty forfeits the Land, by which it escheats to the Lord, (that is to say, by Attainder) the Lord by Escheat may rebut the Feoffor and his Heirs, tho' he be in En le Post. Contra 18 E. 3. 29. b.

8. If a collateral Warranty be made to a Villein and his Assigns upon a Purchase of the Villein, and the Lord enters into the Land before the Warranty descends upon the Heir who is to be bound by this collateral Warranty, and after it descends upon him, the Lord shall not rebut him by this Warranty, because he is in En le Post before the Warranty descended upon the Heir. 22 Aff. \* 22. Co. 3. Lincoln Col- lege 62. So if Colla- teral War- ranty be made to a Bastard and his Heirs, and living the Ancestor, the Bastard dies without Issue, and the Lord by Escheat en- ters, and then the Ancestor dies, this

9. If he to whom a Collateral Warranty is made suffers a Common Recovery, and after the Ancestor, who created the Warranty, dies, yet the Recoveror shall rebut by this Warranty, tho' he was in partly En le Post before the Warranty descended; for he is not in merely En le Post in this Case. Co. 3. Lincoln College 62.

Warranty shall not bind 3 Rep. 62. a. b. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. C. B. in Lincoln College's Case, cites 29 Aff. 34. But says there is a great Diversity between those Cases of Villein and Bastard, and where one comes to the Land by Limitation of an Use, or by Common Recovery, for there he comes to it by the Limitation and Act of the Party; and therefore he that has a Reversion by Limitation of an Use, or by Common Recovery, tho' he be in En le Post in both Cases, yet he shall take Benefit of a Condition, as Assignee, within the Statute 32 H. 8. cap. 34. But when the Lord of the Villein enters, he comes to the Land in respect of a Title Paramount, viz. in respect of the Villeinage, and the Lord by Escheat, in respect of the Seignior, which was a Title Paramount; and both those are in merely En le Post, and not by any Limitation or Act of the Party.

Lord Vaughan says, Quære in the Cases of 22 Aff. p. 37. and 29 Aff. p. 34. whether, notwithstanding the Warranty had descended upon the Heir, while the Lands were in the Possession of the Villein in the 1st Case, and of the Bastard in the 2d Case, before any Entry made by either Lord, the Lands [Lords] could have rebutted or vouch'd by reason of those Warranties, being in Truth Strangers to the Warranty, and not able to derive it to themselves any Way. But if after the Warranty descended upon the Villein or Bastard, the Villein or Bastard had been impleaded by the Heir, and had pleaded the Warranty against the Heir, and had Judgment thereupon by way of Rebutter, then the Lords might have pleaded this Judgment as conclusive, and making the Villein's or Bastard's Title good against the Heir, and the Heir should never have recover'd against the Lord's. And this seems the Meaning of the Book 22 Aff. p. 37. if well consider'd, (tho' in Spirit and Bant's Case no such Dif- ference is observ'd.) Vaugh. 392. 393. in Case of Bole v. Horton.

\* It seems misprinted for 22 Aff. 37.

10. So if the Tenant of the Land who has a collateral Warranty, makes Feoffment to Uses before the Warranty descends upon the Heir who is to be bound by the Warranty, and after it descends upon the Heir, he shall be bound by it, and Ceteris que Use, who has the Estate by the This Case was strongly objected to by Serjeant Maynard;

\* Fol. 777. the Statute of 27 H. 8. may \* rebut him by this Warranty, tho' he was in En le Post before the Warranty descended; for he is not merely in the Post, but partly by Limitation and Act of the Party. Co. 3. Lincoln College 62. Resolv'd. but the Court said it was found-ed on so good Reason, that Conveyances since have gone according to it. Mod. 192. 193. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Williamson v. Hancock.

11. Mortdancer for against *W. and A.* which *A.* said that she had nothing &c. and *W.* answer'd as sole Tenant, and pleaded in Bar the Warranty of the Mother of the Demandant to his Father, whose Heir he is &c. The Demandant said that *W.* had nothing, unless jointly with the said *A.* Judgment if he may plead the Warranty sole without *A.* And the Demandant was awarded by the Court to answer to the Bar; quod nota, and e contra of Voucher; for the one cannot vouch without the other. E contra of Rebutter, as here; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as Voucher is in Lieu of the Action; contra of Bar. Br. Bar, pl. 58. cites 9 Aff. 18.

12. Where 3 bring Action, and the Tenant has Warranty of the one, he shall rebut for the 3d Part, and shall vouch this same for 2 Parts. Br. Voucher, pl. 49. cites 11 H. 4. 19.

Brook says, Hence it seems that if Assignee was in the Deed, that Assignee shall have by way of Rebutter, tho' he be Assignee, and no Assignee is express'd in the Action, which runs with the Land, and Thing which is in Lieu of Action, as Voucher; for Land is a Thing which may be assign'd over. But quære of Annuity; for this is a Thing of such Nature, that it cannot be granted over. Br. Deputy, pl. 4. 13. Avowry by the Earl of Gloucester for Fine for Alienation made by one of his Tenants; the Plaintiff in the Replevin pleaded Deed that *G. C.* who was &c. was seised, and gave to *R.* and his Heirs to hold by such Services only, for all Services and Demands, Que Estate he has &c. And it was awarded that the Tenant shall plead the Deed well enough, as here, by way of Rebutter, tho' he be Assignee, and no Assignee is express'd in the Deed; but he cannot vouch nor have Contra formam Feoffamenti &c. which founds in Action, where no Assignee is in the Deed. Br. Deputy, pl. 4. cites \* 14 H. 4. 5.

\* Br. Avowry, pl. 46. cites S. C.

S. P. in the Case of Williamson v. Hancock, by Ellis J. 2 Mod. 15. 14. He, that has the Possession of the Land, shall rebut the Demandant himself, without shewing how he came to the Possession of it; for it suffices for him to defend his Possession, and bar the Demandant; and the Demandant against the Warranty cannot recover the Land. 3 Rep. 63. a. by the Reporter in Lincoln College's Case.

3 Rep. 63. a. in Lincoln College's Case, Ld Coke in a Note there, cites 38 E. 3. 26. S. P. — Vaugh. 388. in Case of Bole v. Horton, says Sir Edward Coke in Lincoln College's Case, cites the Book of 38 E. 3. f. 26. as adjudg'd to prove that the bare Possession of the Land is sufficient for the Tenant to rebut; for that the Assignee may rebut a Warranty made only to a Man and his Heirs. But Lord Vaughan says, If that were so, it were to his Purpose; but there is no such Case in 38 E. 3. f. 26. But the Case intended is 38 E. 3. f. 21. and he quotes the Folio truly in his Littleton. But the Case is not, That an Assignee may rebut, or have Benefit of a Warranty made to a Man and his Heirs only, but that a Warranty being made to a Man, his Heirs and Assigns, the Assignee of the Heir, or the Assignee of the Assignee, tho' neither be Assignee of the first Grantee of the Warranty, shall have like Benefit of the Warranty, as if he were Assignee of the first Grantee, which has been often resolv'd in the old Books.

\* S. P. So that the Warranty is annex'd to the Land, and shall go wherever the Land goes; but a Voucher shall go no further than it is limited. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Ann. B. R. in Case of Smith v. Tindall.

S. P. Per Cur. Mod. 193 in Case of Williamson v. Hancock, cites Co. Litt. 385. a. 16. Albeit no Man shall vouch or have a Warrantia Chartæ, either as Party, Heir, or Assignee, but in Privy of Estate, yet any that is in of another Estate, be it by Dissisin, Abatement, Intrusion, Usurpation, or otherwise, shall rebut by the Force of the Warranty as a thing annex'd to the Land, which sometime was doubted in our Books. Co. Litt. 385. a.

385. and F. N. B. 135. — S. P. Per Cur. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Ann. B. R. in Case of Smith v. Tindall.

dal.—But herein is a Diverſity to be obſerv'd, when in the Caſes aforeſaid, he that rebut claims under the Warranty, and when he that would rebut claims above the Warranty; for there he ſhall not rebut: And therefore, if any Lands be given to two Brethren in Fee ſimple, with a Warranty to the eldeſt and his Heirs, the eldeſt dies without Iſſue, the Survivor, albeit he be Heir to him, yet ſhall he not rebut, becauſe his Title to the Land is by Relation above the Fall of the Warranty, and he comes not under the Eſtate of him to whom the Warranty is made, as the Diſſeiſor &c. doth. Co.Litt. 385. a.

17. Perſons may rebut, and perhaps vouch, who are neither Heirs nor formally Assignees to the Garrantee, but have the Eſtate warranted, Diſpoſitione & intituito Legis, which he conceives not to differ materially whether they have ſuch Eſtate warranted by the Common Law, or by Act of Parliament. The firſt of this kind is Tenant by the Curteſy. The 2d is the Lord of a Villein. The 3d is Baſtard, where the Anceſtor grants Lands to him with Warranty. And many other Eſtates are of this Kind; as Tenant in Dower, if endow'd of all the Land warranted; an Occupant, Tenants by the Statute of 6 R. 2. cap. 6. where the Feme conſents to the Ravisher; Tenant by 4 & 5 Ph. & M. becauſe the Ward conſented to her taking away without the Guardian's Conſent; Lands warranted, which after become forfeited to the King or other Lords &c. Per Vaughan Ch.J. Vaugh. 390, 391, 392. in Caſe of Bole v. Horton.

18. A. deviſed Lands to M. his Wife in Fee. M. married T. and they two by Indenture covenanted to levy a Fine to the Uſe of them for their Lives, Remainder to T. and his Heirs with Warranty. A Fine was levied accordingly. T. deviſed the Premiſſes to E. [his Daughter and Heir at Law] and died; and afterwards M. died. It was objected to the Title of E. that the Warranty was here executed upon an Eſtate of Uſe, where the Heir comes in En le Poſt; and therefore E. could not take Advantage of this Warranty, and that the Warranty is only to T. and M. and to the Heirs of T. and not to the Heirs and Assigns of T. and that E. could not rebut by Reaſon of this Warranty, and ſo cannot make a Title under it. But it was held per Cur. that the Heir of T. here might rebut, tho' he comes in En le Poſt before the Warranty had attach'd, as well as he might do after the Warranty attach'd, contrary to the Opinion of Lord Vaughan; tho' one that comes in En le Poſt cannot vouch. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Ann. B. R. Smith v. Tindal.

2 Salk. 685. Paſch. 4 Ann. S. C. held, that tho' Ceſty que Uſe is in En le Poſt, yet he may take Advantage of a Warranty annex'd to his Eſtate, according to Lincoln College's Caſe, becauſe by the Statute of Uſes the Eſtate in

Law in Poſſeſſion is transferr'd to his Uſe, and he is Tenant of the legal Eſtate, and has all Advantages which the Tenant before had to defend his Eſtate, and therefore he may rebut; for that is to defend his Eſtate, but cannot vouch; for that is to recover in Value for the Loſs.—It was ſaid Per Cur. Mod. 193. that they had adjudg'd lately that Ceſty que Uſe might rebut, in the Caſe of Fowle v. Doble.— And that ſo it was held Cro. C. in Caſe of Spirit v. Bence. And Jo. 199. in Caſe of Kendall v. Fox.

(E. c) Rebutter. What Perſons may be rebutted. See (C. c)

1. IF diverſe Heirs in Gavelkind demand Land by Writ, the Defendant may rebut them, as well as the Eldeſt, by a Warranty created by him from whom the Land comes, (which is lineal;) for they ought to be vouch'd together, if it was demanded by a Stranger. 17 E. 3. 61. 21 Aſ. pl. 8. 21 E. 3. 21. But quere. Warranty is no Bar but to the Eldeſt, tho' it be of Land in Gavelkind or Borough-Engliſh; for this ſhall enſue the Order of the Common Law; but Releaſe ſhall enſue the Order and Nature of the Land or Inheritance, and ſhall be a Bar to all that may claim the Land; quod non negatur. Br. Garranties, pl. 69. cites 21 E. 3. 21. and 22 E. 4. 10.

2. [But] the Defendant cannot rebut them by a collateral Warranty of the Anceſtor of the Plaintiffs, from whom the Land does not come, because

because the Plaintiffs could not be vouch'd if the Land should be demanded by another without Assets. 17 E. 3. 61.

3. But he may rebut them by a collateral Warranty with Assets; for there they ought to be vouch'd by Reason of their Possession, if the Action was brought by a Stranger. 17 E. 3. 61.

(F. c) Rebutter. *In what Cases it may be.*

But if it be admitted that a Man cannot vouch by Force of Warranty created with an Use, yet he may rebut by it; and so the Warranty is of Effect. 2 Roll. 787. pl. 1. in Case of Tebbe v. Popplewell.

1. **W** Here the Tenant may vouch he shall not rebut. 25 E. 3. 50.

2. If Feoffee with Warranty to him and his Assigns aliens and retakes Estate to him and his Wife, and after they are impleaded by the Heir of him that created the Warranty, they shall not rebut him, because they may vouch the Baron, and so come at the Warranty. 25 E. 3. 50. per Curiam.

S. P. Br. Voucher, pl. 97. cites 13 Aff. 10. — Br. Garran- ties, pl. 43. cites S. C. and M. 13 E. 3. — Ibid. pl. 70. cites S. C.

3. If the Baron has Cause of Action to the Land of which his Feme is bound to warranty, he shall be barr'd and rebutted by the Warranty of his Feme if she be alive at the Time &c. Br. Voucher, pl. 131. cites 11 Aff. 10.

4. Trespas for taking of Toll contrary to the Grant of H. 3. the Defendant pleaded a Grant of King John of the said Custom, the Plaintiff alleged a Composition between the 2 Vills, and that the Defendant by taking &c. has broke the Composition; and per Knivet, clearly he shall plead as here, and shall not be drove to the Writ of Covenant, and by Consequence may rebut in such Case. Br. Barre, pl. 107. cites 39 E. 3. 13.

5. If 2 exchange Lands, and the one enters by the Exchange into the Land of the other, and enfeoffs the other of his Land which the other had in Exchange, and after the Feoffee is impleaded and vouches by the Exchange, the other may rebut him of the Voucher, inasmuch as he is in by the Feoffment and not by the Exchange, as it is said. Br. Voucher, pl. 148. cites 45 E. 3. 20.

6. Where I grant to my Tenant to hold without Impeachment of Waste, or that he shall not be impeach'd by Cessavit, in this Case the Tenant may rebut by it, and shall not be compell'd to sue Writ of Covenant. Br. Barre, pl. 25. cites 19 H. 6. 62.

7. If one gives Land in Frankalmoigne or Frank-Marriage, he cannot have a Contra Formam Feoffamenti, because there is no certain Service contain'd in the Feoffment or Gift, and therefore out of the Statute of Marlbridge, cap 9. but he may rebut. 2 Inst. 118.

(G. c) Rebutter.

(G. c) Rebutter. What Person. In Respect of Estate.  
*In of other Estate.*

1. **H**E who is in of other Estate may rebut, as if the Warranty be annex'd to an Estate Tail, and Donee leases for Life, by which he gains a Fee, yet if he be received upon Default of Lessee, he may rebut the Donor. 45 E. 3. 18. b.

shall rebut the Plaintiff or Demandant by Warranty of Fee Tail. Br. Barre, pl. 13. cites 45 E. 3. 18. As where a Gift in Tail is made to the Baron and Feme with Warranty, and they lease for Life, and the Tenant is impleaded by one who is Heir to the Warranty, and makes Default after Default, and the Baron and Feme are received by this Reversion because they leased for Life the Reversion to them, yet they may rebut the Plaintiff by the Warranty of Tail. Br. Ibid.—And yet if they had vouch'd, the Vouchee should not be compell'd to warrant, but only Estate Tail; note a Diversity. Br. Ibid.

2. A. seized in Fee infeoffed J. S. and W. R. to the Use of himself and M. his Wife for their Lives, Remainder to B. their eldest Son in Tail, Remainder to C. the 2d Son in Tail &c. Remainder to his Daughters in Tail, Remainder to the right Heirs of his Daughters [of A.] Afterwards A. by Deed with Livery and Seisin gave to C. and K. his Wife and to the Heirs of the Body of C. of K. begotten, Remainder to the Heirs of his Body rendering to A. and M. a Rent, with Warranty against all Men. Afterwards A. levied a Fine with Proclamations to 2 Strangers [and their Heirs with Warranty against all Persons] who render'd to A. for Life, [for a Week] Remainder to C. and K. as before. A. died. M. enter'd. B. survived, and was Heir to A. M. died. B. enter'd. It was objected, that after the Fine levied by A. with Render to him for Life, Remainder to C. and K. they were in of other Estate than that to which the Warranty was annex'd. But resolved contra; for the Fine operated upon the Reversion of A. and is in Confirmation of the first Estate of C. and K. but admit that he be in of other Estate, yet he may rebut well enough by Force of the Warranty. And therefore Judgment in Ejectment was given for the Lessee of C. Jo. 199. pl. 15. Mich. 4 Car. B. R. Kendal v. Fox.

A Man may be received in Scire facias &c. by Reversion in Fee, and yet

45 E. 3. 18.

Cro. C. 145. pl. 23. S. C. and what is between the [ ] is as the Case is stated in Cro. C. differently from what it is in Jo. but in Cro. the Point of being in of other Estate is not mention'd.

(H. c) Process and Proceedings in Voucher &c.

1. **I**F the Tenant vouches Foreigner, the Voucher shall be determined in Banco, and if the Vouchee be return'd summon'd, and makes Default, the Assise shall be remanded in Pais without re-summoning the Vouchee, and if the Demandant recovers there against the Tenant, the Tenant shall make the Record come into Bank, and there shall have Judgment over in Value. Br. Voucher, pl. 90. cites 3 Aff. 10.

Br. Mortdantcellor, pl. 15. cites S. C.

2. When the Heir is vouch'd within Age, and the Demandant says that there is no such &c. for he died in the Life of his Father, Writ shall not issue to summons him, by which the Death may be return'd, nor the Demandant cannot say that he is of full Age, and pray that he may be view'd; for there is no such. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 39. cites 7 Aff. 4.

3. *Præcipe quod reddat* against Baron and Feme Tenant in Dowry, who was received &c. and vouch'd the Heir within Age, and pray'd that the Parol demur for his Nonage, and pray'd that he be summon'd in this County and in 2 others; and the Demandant said that he has Assets in this County where &c. and pray'd that the Process be continued there; Et non allocatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 65. cites 21 E. 3. 34.

4. In

4. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, if the Tenant vouches *at the Day of the Summons return'd*, the Demandant shall not have Counterplea that the Vouchee is now Dead, but *sicut alias* shall be awarded, and this shall come by Return of the Sheriff; but at the Day that the Tenant vouch'd, the Demandant might have said that the Vouchee is Dead; but contra when it is incur'd in Process. Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 30. cites 21 E. 3. 36.

5. *Præcipe quod reddat* was brought, and the Tenant vouch'd, and Process sued against the Vouchee to the *Sequatur Sub suo periculo*, which was return'd *Tarde*, and the Vouchee did not come; and the Demandant had Judgment to recover against the Tenant, and the Tenant in *Misericordia*. Br. Sequatur, pl. 1. cites 42 E. 3. 13.

And per Finch, in Dower if the Tenant vouches the Heir of full Age in the same County, the Judgment shall be that she recover against the Heir if he has [Assets] and that the Tenant held in Peace, and otherwise that she recover against the Tenant, and he over in

Value against the Heir when he has [Assets]. But when the Heir is vouch'd in Ward there every one shall answer for his Portion, and the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant, and he over against every one for their Portion, so that before the Tenant has recover'd in Value against them, he shall have their Portion extended; for tho' the one has Assets to make in Value, yet every one shall render according to his Portion. Ibid.

7. *Grand Cape* shall not issue till the Extent be return'd, and *Idem Dies* given to the Effoign. Br. Voucher, pl. 38. cites 48 E. 3. 5.

Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 41. cites S. C.

8. *Formedon* in the County of Chester, the Tenant vouch'd to Warranty two, who shall be summon'd in the same County, and *J. N.* who shall be summon'd in the Counties of *D.* and *N.* because he had nothing in Chester, and pray'd that they be summon'd in the same County, or in all the Counties as the Law will, by which the *Justices of Chester sent the Record into Bank*; and Hamur would have had Process against the two in Chester, and *Idem Dies* given to the third, and Process here against the third; But per Belk, *Process shall be made against them in Common, and at one and the same Time*; for if the one appears, he shall not be put to warrant before the other comes, or till the Process be determin'd against him, and therefore Process shall be made here against all, as in *Curia magis digna*; by which it was awarded that *Process shall Issue to the Prince to summons the two in Chester, and Process to the Sheriff of D. and N. to summon the other there*, and when the Warranty is Determin'd here in Bank, all shall be remanded; *Quod nota*. Br. Voucher, pl. 41. cites 49 E. 3. 9.

9. Where three Writ are return'd and none of them served against the Vouchee, the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant, and he shall not have in Value against the Vouchee; *Contrary where any Writ is serv'd against him*, and he makes Default at the Sequatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 86. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 19. 20.



10. Præcipe quod reddat, the Tenant vouch'd, and *Summons ad Warrantizandum* issued, and the Sheriff return'd *Quod Mandavit Ballivo &c. qui nullum dedit responsum*; by which issued *Non omittas*, and the Sheriff return'd *quod nihil habet &c. nec est inventus &c.* as he ought in this Case, contra of the Tenant in Formedon; for he may be summon'd in Terra Petita, by which issued *Pluries*, and after *Plus Pluries*, and then *Sequatur sub suo Periculo*, and the Writ was not served, and the Tenant said that he deliver'd the Writ to the Sheriff, and said that the Vouchee is dead, and that he died after the issuing of the Writ of *Sequatur*; and the best Opinion was that the Writ of *Non omittas* shall stand for none of the Writs which is ordinary Process upon the *Sequatur*; for he shall have *Summons, Alias, Pluries, Plus Pluries, & Sequatur*, over and above the Writ of *Non omittas*; quære. Br. *Sequatur*, pl. 3. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 20.

11. In some Case two *Sequatur*s shall be awarded, As where a Man vouches one within Age, and prays that the Parol demur, and the Demandant says that he is of full Age, by which issues summons to be view'd, and *Alias*, and *Pluries*, and *Sequatur*, and if he appears at the *Sequatur*, and is awarded to be of Age, then Process shall issue against him as Vouchee, viz. by *Summons ad Warrantizandum, Alias, Pluries, and Sequatur*; for the first Process was but to be view'd, and not to warrant the Land, and so two *Sequatur*s; Per Vampage. Br. *Sequatur*, pl. 3. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 20.

12. The *Sequatur* ought to be sued by the Tenant to the Sheriff, and he make Suit to him to serve it at his Peril. Br. *Sequatur*, pl. 3. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 20. Per Ascue.

It is call'd a *Sequatur sub suo Periculo*, because the Tenant shall Vouchee to

lose his Land without Recompence in Value; unless he upon that Writ can bring in the warrant the Land unto him. Co. Litt. 101. b. 102. a.

13. If at the *Sequatur* the Writ is not return'd served, the Vouchee may enter voluntarily; for at the *Sequatur* the Land is to be lost; but at the Return of the *Summons* and other Process, he cannot enter without Process; for the Land is not there to be lost. Br. *Sequatur*, pl. 3. cites 4 H. 6. 7. and 20. Per Darrantyne.

14. In Præcipe quod reddat, the Tenant vouch'd two, who enter'd into the Warranty and vouch'd the Tenant by a strange Name, and shew'd Cause; the Voucher was granted, and Process issued against him; quod nota; tho' he was the Tenant who had appear'd, and had vouch'd before; quod nota. Br. Process, pl. 115. cites 11 E. 4. 7.

15. If the Tenant vouches and the Sheriff returns him summon'd, and he does not come, by which *Grand Cape ad Valentiam* issues, and the Sheriff returns [that the Vouchee had] nothing, the Demandant shall recover, (for there is no more Process to be made) and the Tenant over, upon a Default. Br. Voucher, pl. 140. cites 4 H. 7. 18. Per Hullej Ch. J.

Br. Recovery, pl. 17. cites S. C.— Br. Process, pl. 157. cites S. C.

16. The Process whereby the Vouchee is call'd, is a *Summons ad Warrantizandum*; whereupon, if the Sheriff returns that the Vouchee is summon'd, and he makes Default, then a *Grand Cape ad Valentiam* is awarded; and if he makes Default again, then Judgment is given against the Tenant, and he over to have in Value against the Vouchee. If the Vouchee appears, and after makes Default, then *Parvum Cape ad Valentiam* is awarded; and if he makes Default again, then Judgment as before. But if the Sheriff returns that the Vouchee hath nothing, then, after Writs of *Alias* and *Pluries*, a Writ of *Sequatur sub suo Periculo* shall be awarded; and if the like return be made, then shall the Demandant have Judgment against the Tenant, but not to recover in Value, because the Vouchee was never warn'd, and it appears that he has nothing. But in the *Cape ad Valentiam*, it appears that he has Assets; and his making Default after *Summons*, is an implied Confession of the Warranty. Co. Litt. 101. b.

S. P. Co. Litt. 393. 4.

## (I. c) Pleadings by Tenant.

When the Tenant in *Præcipe quod reddat* of Rent vouches of the Land discharged of the Rent,

1. **W**HERE Rent Charge is demanded by *Formedon &c.* the Tenant may vouch, but then he ought to say that the Rent in Demand is Rent Charge, and that *J. N.* was seised of the Land out of which &c. discharged of the Rent, and infeoffed him &c. and vouch of the Land; Per Littleton, quod non negatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 112. cites 10 E. 4. 9.

there he need not to shew how it was discharged in the Hands of the Feoffee; for the Demandant has nothing to do with the Warranty; for he is not to be charged with it. But when the Vouchee comes in, there he who vouches ought to shew Cause; for the Vouchee is to be charged. Br. Voucher, pl. 88. cites 21 H. 7. 9.—Br. Recovery, pl. 15 cites 21 H. 6. 10.

2. If Feoffor will implead one that comes in en le Post, the Tenant may in his Plea set forth the Matter and conclude his Plea *Si contra Warrantiam suam* he should be impleaded; but in this Case the Plea cannot be concluded generally; but he that will make Use of this Plea coming in en le Post must conclude in this Special Manner. And if the Party may do this against the Feoffor himself, why may he not do it against the Heir? There is no Odds when the Warranty descends; for it is the Estate that is warranted. MS. Rep. Mich. 5 Annæ B. R. Per Cur. in Case of Smith v. Tindal.

## (K. c) Pleadings by Vouchee.

1. **I**N Admeasurement of Pasture the Tenant by his Warranty was received to say that the Demandant was his Tenant; Judgment of the Writ brought by the Tenant against the Lord. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 17. cites Tempore E. 1. Admeasurement, 11.

2. It is said that the Vouchee may plead *Variance between the Original Writ and the Pone*, and the like. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 3. cites Tempore E. 1. Br. 861.

3. Vouchee may plead *Omission of Blood in the Descent* in Writ of Right. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 3. cites Tempore E. 1. Br. 861.

S. P. in Formedon in the Reverter, Ibid. S. 11. cites Mich. 18 E. 3. 42. and Trin. 2. E. 3. 78. and Pasch. 21 H. 6. 59.—S. P. Ibid. S. 8. cites Hill. 18 E. 2; Formedon, 59.—So in Writ of Aiel by Parceners the Tenant by his Warranty was received to abate the Writ for *Repugnancy in the Descent apparent in the Count*. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 9. cites Trin. 3 E. 3. Joinder in Action, 29.

4. The Vouchee cannot plead *to the Form of the Writ*. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 1. cites M. 3 E. 2. Voucher 250. 2 E. 3. 40. and 2 E. 3. Br. 251.

5. It was said, that where the Tenant admits the Writ good in a Hamlet, the Vouchee by this may counterplead the Lien. Brook says, Quære inde, and this in Plea of the Land; it seems to be *Præcipe quod reddat*. Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 9. cites 5 E. 2. and Fitz. Voucher 251.

The Vouchee shall not plead that the Place where the Tenements are supposed to be, is not a Vill but a Hamlet. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 1. cites M. 5 E. 2. Voucher 251. and with this agrees T. 22 E. 3. 8.

*Præcipe quod reddat* is brought in *S.* whereas the Land is in *D.* and the Tenant accepted the Writ, and vouch'd, and the Vouchee enter'd into the Warranty, and pleaded in Bar, where he might have pleaded this Matter to the Place; and so he lost the Advantage: for he cannot abate the Writ by this Mistake of the Vill, because the Tenant has affirm'd it, but hereby he might have drove him from the Place. Br. Brief, pl. 186. [187] cites 22 H. 6. 12. 13.

6. Tenant by his Warranty shall plead the *Misnomer of the Demandant*. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 4. cites Hill. 7 E. 2. It was said that the Tenant by his Warranty shall plead

*Misnomer of the Mother of the Demandant*. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 20. cites H. 10 E. 3. 490. — S. P. viz. that she had another Name of Baptism. Ibid. S. 19. cites Hill. 44 E. 3. Estoppel S. — But Ibid. S. 21. cites Mich. 15 E. 3. Estoppel 238. That in Writ of Cofinage the Tenant by his Warranty shall not plead to the Writ, that the Ancestor of the Demandant of whose Seisin &c. had another Name of Baptism.

7. In Writ of Entry in the Post against Baron and Feme, supposing that the Feme sole enter'd &c. the Tenant by his Warranty may have Challenge to the Writ, and shew this Matter in Abatement of the Writ, inasmuch as the Entry of both ought to be supposed. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. cites Mich. 9 E. 2. Br. 812. But this Challenge to the Writ must be before the View, otherwise it will

not abate the Writ. Fitzh. Brief, pl. 812. cites S. C.

8. In Writ of Entry within the Degrees, the Vouchee was receiv'd to say that he enter'd by another. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 2. cites 3 E. 3. It. North. Br. 742. 22 H. 6. 15. So in Writ of Entry out of the Degrees, the Vouchee

was received to plead in Abatement of the Writ, giving Writ within the Degrees. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 2. cites H. 22 E. 3. 1. and 24 E. 3. 32. 40.

9. Tenant by his Warranty may plead *Parcenary* of the Part of the Demandant in Abatement of the Writ. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 5. cites Mich. 9 E. 3. 467. Where I in-  
feoff 2, and  
the one is im-  
pleaded, and  
vouches me,

I shall not abate the Writ by the *Jointenancy*, but shall shew it upon the *Lien*, and oust him of the Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 70. cites 21 H. 6. 36. — The Vouchee cannot plead *Jointenancy* or *several Tenancy* after Entry into the Warranty in Abatement of the Writ, but they are good Counterpleas of the *Lien*. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 16. cites M. 22 H. 6. 15.

10. In Formedon the Tenant by his Warranty was receiv'd to say, that an Ancestor of the Demandant, to whom the Demandant is not made Heir, was last seised &c. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 4. cites Mich. 6 E. 3. 288. and 21 H. 6. 39.

11. The Vouchee before Entry into the Warranty, may say that the Tenant is dead. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 6. cites Pasch. 10 E. 3. 503. \* 5 H. 7. 40. and 14 H. 6. 7. But in Writ against Baron and Feme, the Vouchee

can not say that the Feme is dead before Entry into the Warranty. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 13. cites Mich. 29 E. 3. 62. — But after Entry he shall plead that one of the Tenants is dead. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 13. cites Mich. 44 E. 3. Voucher 67.

\* Br. Voucher, pl. 105. cites 5 H. 7. 38. 39. S. C. That the Vouchee may plead the Death of the Tenant.

12. The Vouchee shall plead *Discontinuance of the Procefs*. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 6. cites Pasch. 10 E. 3. 503. 5 H. 7. 40. and 14 H. 6. 7. He was receiv'd to allege Omission of a Word in the Summons

ad Warrantizandum. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 15. cites H. 3 H. 4. 11.

13. Tenant by his Warranty may plead to the Matter of the Count and Writ, As *Repugnancy between the Writ and the Count in Matter*. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 8. cites Mich. 10 E. 3. 537.

14. The

Entry in the Post against 2, who vouch'd the Heir of the Disseisor, who said that the Disseisor died seised, and he enter'd as Heir, and indow'd the Feme of the Disseisor nam'd in the Writ, and alien'd the two Parts Résidue to another, nam'd in the Writ, and so the Demandant may have Writ within the Degrees; Judgment of Writ in the Post, and the Writ was abated by Award; for it shall be against the Feme in the Per; for she is in by her Baron, and shall be against the other in the Per & Cui; for per Wilby, it shall not be in the Post where it may be within the Degrees. Br. Voucher, pl. 78. cites 24 E. 3. 70. — Br. Brief, pl. 46. cites S. C. — Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 23. cites S. C.

In Formedon, the Tenant vouch'd one F. as Cousin and Heir of B and shew'd How Cousin. And per tot. Cur. He need not shew how Cousin in this Action, and the Record was enter'd without the Cofinage &c. Br. Voucher, pl. 76. cites 15 E. 4. 4.

14. The Vouchee in Entry in the Post, pleaded to the Writ that the Demandant might have had Writ of Entry within the Degrees. Br. Enter en le per &c. pl. 38. cites 22 E. 3. 1. and Fitzh. Voucher 131.

15. Cui in Vita in the Post, the Tenant vouch'd W. Cousin and Heir of W. Knivet bid him shew How he is Cousin and Heir; but Fencot said he shall not upon the Voucher but upon the Warranty deraigned; quod non negatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 57. cites 38 E. 3. 15.

16. A Man vouch'd the Heir by Lien Ancestrel, who came and pleaded Riens per Discent, and the other eontra. Br. Voucher, pl. 128. (bis) cites 38 E. 3. 22.

17. Mortdancestor by 4, where the Tenant vouch'd to Warranty in a foreign County, by which the Record was sent into Bank, and Process made against the Vouchee, who came and enter'd simply into the Warranty, and said that A. was seised in Fee, and took him to Baron, and had Issue F. and died, and he is Tenant by the Curtesy, the Reversion to F. and pray'd Aid of him, and that the Parol demur by Nonage; and there it is agreed, that tho' he enter'd simply into the Warranty, yet he warrants only such Estate as he has in Possession, viz. the Tenant who has vouch'd him. And so see that he may say that the Tenant has only the Estate for Life, and that he himself has only Estate for Life; nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 16. cites 41 E. 3. 7.

Br. Mortdancestor, pl. 2 cites S. C. Brook says, And so see that Mortdancestor shall be taken in the County, and that a Man may vouch at large in Mortdancestor. — Brook says the Case seems to be, that 4 Daughters were Heirs, the one enter'd into the whole, and took Baron, and had Issue a Daughter, and died; the Baron Tenant by the Curtesy made Lease to the Tenant for his own Life, the two Aunts and the Niece join'd in Mortdancestor against the Tenant, and he vouch'd the Tenant by the Curtesy, and pray'd Aid of his own Daughter, one of the Demandants; and after the Niece was nonsuited, summon'd and sever'd. Br. Voucher, pl. 16.

18. Tenant by his Warranty may say that the Demandant has another Writ pending &c. Per Finchden. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 14. cites Pasch. 41 E. 3. 11. and says, See Trin. 5 H. 7. 39. Quære.

19. In Præcipe quod reddat, if the Vouchee comes and demands the Lien, he shall not say after this, that the Tenant is not Tenant; quod nota bene. Br. Counterple de Garrantie, pl. 11. cites 45 E. 3. 2.

20. Præcipe quod reddat against A. of 2 Acres, and another Præcipe in the same Writ against B. of 2 Acres, and A. vouch'd B. who came, and said that the Land demanded against him in the one Præcipe is the same Land which is demanded against A. who vouch'd in the first Præcipe, Judgment of the Writ; and no Plea, because A. who vouch'd, has affirm'd the Writ good. Br. Voucher, pl. 36. cites 46 E. 3. 33.

21. In Formedon &c. the Vouchee shall not have Plea to the Writ, where the Tenant has admitted the Writ, unless in Matter apparent, and Things which trench to the Mischief of Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 70. cites 21 H. 6. 36. Per Newton.

22. In Formedon the Tenant vouch'd, and the Vouchee came, and enter'd into the Warranty, and pleaded Release with Warranty of Ancestor collateral of the Demandant, whose Heir &c. to J. N. then Tenant &c. Que Estate

Br. Garranties, pl. 33. cites S. C. — Vouchee

Br. Brief, pl. 8. [79] cites S. C.

S. P. Br. Voucher, pl. 78. cites 24 E. 3. 70.

Estate he has; and a good Plea, and yet the *Vouchee* is *Tenant by the Warranty*, but not *Tenant in Fact*. Br. Voucher, pl. 72. cites 22 H. 6. 12. Release made to the Tenant after the Entering into the Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 105. cites 5 H. 7. 38, 39.—And per Port, if the *Demandant* releases all his Right to the *Vouchee*, after that he is enter'd into the *Warranty*, this is a good Bar; for after this he is *Tenant in Law*, and comes in *Loco Tenentis*. Br. Voucher, pl. 72. cites 22 H. 6. 12.

23. If in *Writ of Entry in the Per & Cui*, the *Tenant* vouches him in the *Per*, he may enter into the *Warranty*, and plead in *Abatement* of the *Writ*, by falsifying the *Entry*; per Port. Quod tota Curia concessit. Br. Voucher, pl. 72. cites 22 H. 6. 12. Br. Brief, pl. 186. [187] cites S. C.

24. In *Præcipe quod reddat* the *Tenant* vouch'd one within *Age*, and pray'd that the *Parol* demur. The *Demandant* replied, that he was of full *Age*, prift. Brown said, That the *Form* now is that the *Voucher* shall stand, and after he may say that he is of full *Age*. Per Cur. by his saying that he is of full *Age*, is included that the *Voucher* is granted; and after the *Plea* was admitted, and the other averr'd that he was within *Age*; quod nota. Br. Voucher, pl. 75. cites 22 H. 6. 48.

25. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, per *Opinionem Cur.* the *Tenant* by *Receipt* may say that the *Land* is *ancient Demesne*. Contrary of the *Vouchee*; per *Littleton*, & *Opinionem Cur.* Br. Voucher, pl. 136. cites 2 E. 4. 27.

26. The *Vouchee* may have *divers Pleas to the Person, Writ, and Action*, after the last *Continuance*, as the *Tenant* himself might have; for he is in *Loco Tenentis*. Br. Continuances &c. pl. 81. cites 5 H. 7. 40. As that the *Demandant* has taken *Baron*, or is out-law'd or ex-cites Trin. 5

communicated after the last *Continuance*. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 18. H. 7. 40.—Br. Voucher, pl. 105. cites 5 H. 7. 38, 39. S. C. & P.

(L. c) Pleadings by Vouchee, where there is a Voucher over.

1. THE second *Tenant* by his *Warranty* may say that the first *Tenant* by his *Warranty* is dead. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 12. cites Paich. 18 E. 3. 17. Br. Voucher, pl. 167. cites S. C. Br. Resummons, pl. 39.

cites S. C.—But the first *Tenant* by his *Warranty* shall not plead the *Death* of the second *Tenant* by his *Warranty*, after that the second *Tenant* has enter'd into the *Warranty*, and has pleaded. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 22. cites Trin. 12 R. 2. Voucher 81.

2. *Formedon* against *A.* who vouch'd *E.* who enter'd into the *Warranty*, and vouch'd *D.* and *Process* returnable *Octabis Michaelis*; at which *Day D.* came, and said that *T.* had brought *Formedon* against *A.* the *Tenant*, and recover'd by *Action* tried, *Judgment* of this *Writ*; and he shall have the *Plea*, per *Finchedon J.* clearly; for he is in *Place of the Tenant*, and the *Tenant* himself cannot now have it; for he is out of *Court*. Br. Brief, pl. 506. cites 41 E. 3. 10. 11. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 14. and Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 9. cites S. C.—

In *Formedon* the *Tenant* vouch'd one who enter'd into the *Warranty* upon *Summons*, and vouch'd *B.* who was summon'd, and enter'd into the *Warranty*, and vouch'd *C.* and pray'd that the *Parol* demur, because *C.* is an *Infant* within *Age*, and so it did; and after *Resummons* was sued against the *Tenant*, the first *Vouchee*, and the second *Vouchee*, but not against the *Infant* who was vouch'd; and good; for he was not summon'd, and therefore cannot be resummon'd; and the second *Vouchee* pleaded in *Bar*, that during the *Time* that the *Parol* demurr'd, *J. S.* brought *Formedon* against him *Tenant* of the *Land*, and he confess'd the *Action*, and *Demandant* recover'd, and enter'd, *Que Estate* the *Tenant* has; *Judgment* of the *Writ*; and averr'd the *Life* of him who recover'd the *Estate Tail*, as he ought, because it is a particular *Estate*, and that the *Title* of the *Demandant* was *mesne*

between the Title of him who recover'd and the Judgment. And it seems there, that this Plea does not belong to the Vouchee; for it was not in Esse when he was vouch'd; for all Pleas which then were in Esse were put in the Mouth of the Vouchee, and therefore the Vouchee shall not have this Plea; for he is a Stranger to it, and this Matter was not in Esse at the Time of the Voucher to Warranty. But per Townsend & Keble, The Vouchee shall have those Pleas, and several others, which happen of later Time. Tamen quære inde. Br. Voucher, pl. 105. cites 5 H. 7. 38, 39.

Br. Brief, pl. 3. The *Vouchee for Parcel vouch'd over*, and Summons ad Warrant' was awarded; and as to the Residue, the Voucher was counterpleaded &c. 332. cites 5 E. 4. 116. And at the Day given the *first Vouchee came*; and said that the Demandant had enter'd into Parcel after the last Continuance, and held a good Plea in his Mouth. Thelol's Dig. of Writs; Lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 17. cites M. Part which is counter- 5 E. 4. 117. pleaded; and he is also Tenant of the rest, till the second Vouchee has enter'd into the Warranty. Quod nota.—S. P. And if the Vouchee dies, they shall recover. And per Cur. This Plea goes to all the Writ, and he need not make other Answer of the rest; for the Entry into Part shall abate the whole Writ; for he has falsify'd his own Writ by his own Act, and therefore the Inquest was discharged as well of the Counterplea as of the rest. Br. Voucher, pl. 109. cites S. C.—Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 6. cites 14 H. 6. 21.

### (M. c) Pleadings by Tenant after Voucher &c.

But at the Sequatur sub suo Periculo return'd, the Tenant cannot say that the Demandant has disseised him after the last Continuance. 1. **I**N Formedon against Baron and Feme and another, all vouch'd, and Process was awarded against the Vouchee; and after the Baron made Default, and the Feme was received; and the other and the Feme pleaded that the Demandant had disseised them pending the Writ &c. And after, at another Day, it was adjudged that they should have the Plea after the Voucher, because the Demandant had accepted their Plea at the first Day. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 1. cites Trin. 4 E. 3. 148. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 6. cites Pasch. 20 E. 3. Voucher 127.

2. After Voucher the Tenant shall not plead to the *Form of the Writ*. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 2. cites M. 5 E. 3. 223.

3. Nor to the *Variance between the Writ and Specialty*, notwithstanding that he has waived the Voucher. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 2. cites Pasch. 6 E. 3. 265.

4. In *Mortdancestors of Rent against 2, the one vouch'd*, and the other pleaded to the Writ, and the Demandant counterpleaded the Voucher, inasmuch as the Rent was Rent-Service; and yet he who had the Voucher afterwards pleaded several Tenancy in Abatement of the Writ. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 3. cites H. 9 E. 3. 448.

5. After Voucher the Sheriff return'd, that the Vouchee was dead; upon which the Tenant, being an Infant, would have pleaded Jointenancy, and was not received. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 4. cites H. 18 E. 3. 6.

Præcipe quod reddat by two Femmes, the Tenant vouch'd, and Process continued till the Summons ad Warrantizandum sicut Pluries, and the one Plaintiff had taken Baron pending the Writ, and was nonsuited and sever'd; by which the Writ was awarded good for the other, and did not abate in all, notwithstanding that the Tenant pleaded it to the Writ, and it was insisted for the Defendant, that because the Tenant first vouch'd, and after pleaded to the Writ, that there- fore

6. The Tenant after Voucher, and the Waiver of the Voucher, may say that the Demandant has taken Baron after the last Continuance. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 14. cap. 7. S. 5. cites 22 E. 3. 1.

fore he has waiv'd the Voucher, and all Advantages of the Plea, Judgment &c. Et non allocatur. Br. Voucher, pl. 83. cites 39 E. 3. 16.

7. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, the Tenant *vouch'd M.* and *Day given by* Br. Voucher, *Roll, but no Proceſs awarded*; and at the *Day the Tenant came, and ſaid* pl. 60. cites *that after the laſt Continuance M. died, and vouch'd J. as Son and Heir of* S. C. *M. within Age, and pray'd that the Parol demur.* The Demandant ſaid that to the Voucher he ſhall not be receiv'd; for *J. is a younger Son, and S. is an elder.* The Tenant ſaid *Proteſtando that J. is Heir, and Pro placito that he enter'd as Heir after the Death of M.* Judgment, and pray'd the Voucher, and becauſe the Demandant could not deny but that *J. enter'd as Heir, the Voucher ſtood.* Br. Counterple de Voucher, pl. 25. cites 38 E. 3. 27.

8. He who *vouches himſelf* cannot allege *Discontinuance of Proceſs* in his own Suit. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 13. cap. 10. S. 13. cites M. 40 E. 3. 36.

9. Note, that after the *Tenant has vouch'd, and the Summons ad Warrant' awarded*, the Demandant cannot counterplead, Per Finchd. nor ſay that he who appears as *Vouchee is the ſame Perſon who was vouch'd*; but the Tenant may ſay that he is another Perſon of the ſame Name, and pray Proceſs with Addition, and ſhall have it. Br. Counterplea de Voucher, pl. 14. cites 45 E. 3. 6.

10. If a Man *vouches*, and the *Vouchee enters into the Warranty*, the Tenant cannot plead *Releaſe made after the Voucher, and after the laſt Continuance*; Per tot. Cur. for he is *out of Court* by the Entry of the *Vouchee* into the Warranty. Br. Voucher, pl. 86. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 19. 20.

11. In *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant *vouch'd, and Summons ad* Br. Voucher, *Warrantizandum* iſſued; the Sheriff *return'd Quod Mandavit Ballivo &c.* pl. 86. cites *qui nullum dedit reſponſum*; by which iſſued *Non omittas*; and the Sheriff S. C. *return'd Quod nihil habet &c. nec eſt inventus*, by which iſſued *Pluries*, Theloal's *and after Plus pluries, and then Sequatur ſub ſuo periculo, and the Writ* Dig. of *was not ſerv'd, and the Tenant ſaid he deliver'd the Writ to the Sheriff, and* Writs, lib. *ſaid that the Vouchee is dead, and that he died after the iſſuing of the Writ* 14. cap. 7. *of Sequatur.* And the beſt Opinion was, that where the *Tenant vouches* S. 6. cites *one who enters into the Warranty, and vouches over, and the ſecond Vouchee* S. C. That *enters into the Warranty, the Tenant may ſay that the firſt Vouchee is dead*; it was held *for otherwiſe he cannot have good Judgment; and therefore it ſeems reaſonable to permit him to have the Averment here.* But Brook ſays it is not *that the* *alike; for where the Vouchee enters, Judgment ſhall be given againſt* *Tenant may* *him if &c. but here where the Vouchee never enter'd into the Warranty, nor* *plead that* *no Writ ſerv'd againſt him, no Judgment ſhall be againſt him, but the Te-* *the Vouchee* *nant ſhall loſe the Land; but he ſhall not have Judgment over in Value* *is dead at* *againſt him who never appear'd, nor any Proceſs ſerv'd againſt him;* *the Day of* *and not* *and therefore it ſeems that he cannot have the Averment of the Death.* *ſerv'd.* *Quære.* And per Aſcæ, he cannot have the Averment of the Death, as above, but it ought to come in by Return of the Sheriff. And per Paſton, if the Tenant has 3 Writs againſt the Sheriff, tho' neither of them is ſerv'd, the Land is loſt, by which &c. And ſo it ſeems by him, that he ſhall not have the Averment of the Death; and after the Parties agreed, therefore *Quære legem.* But it ſeems that he ſhall not have the Averment. Br. Sequatur, pl. 3. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 20.

12. Where the *Tenant will not attend the Counterplea*, he ſhall be put S. P. Theloal's *over to another Answer, and there he may plead Outlawry in the Deman-* Dig. of *dant, tho' it be no Answer in chief.* Br. Voucher, pl. 117. (bis) cites Writs, lib. *14. cap. 7. S. 7.* *21 E. 4. 54.* cites Mich. *21 E. 4. 64.*

13. In *Formedon*, the *Tenant vouch'd one who enter'd into the War-* Br. Bar, pl. *ranty upon Summons, and vouch'd B. who was ſummon'd, and enter'd into* 72. cites *the Warranty, and vouch'd C. and pray'd that the Parol demur, becauſe C.* S. C. ſays *is an Infant within Age, and ſo it did, and after Reſummons was ſued* *the Vouchee,* *who had* *againſt*

vouch'd the Infant, pleaded the same Plea, and the Plea was held a good Plea in Bar for the Tenant, because he said that the Title of the Demandant was mesne between the Title of him and the Judgment; for there is Title; and

that upon Action on an elder Title, the Tenant may well confess the Action; and in such Case there is no Covin. And the Reason why this goes to the Action, and not to the Writ, is (as it seems) because the Tenant himself has purchas'd the Land from him who recover'd pending this Writ which is resummon'd. — Theolal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 14. cap. 10. S. 2. and cap. 7. S. 8. cites S. C. accordingly.

against the Tenant, the first Vouchee, and the second Vouchee, but not against the Infant, who was vouch'd, and good; for he was not summon'd, and therefore cannot be resummon'd; and the Tenant said that during the Time that the Parol demur'd, J. N. brought Formedon against him Tenant of the Land, and he confess'd the Action, and the Demandant recover'd and enter'd, *Que Estate the Tenant has*; Judgment of the Writ, and averr'd the Life of him who recover'd the Estate Tail, as he ought, because it is a particular Estate, and that the Title of the Demandant was mesne between the Title of him who recover'd, and the Judgment. And it seems that this is no Plea to the Writ for the Tenant, but a good Plea in Bar for him, quod nota per Judicium. But now because the Tenant has Day in Court again by the Resummons, and is Tenant and Party to receive Judgment, (for the Judgment shall be given against the Tenant notwithstanding the Voucher) and also this Matter is happen'd of latter Time, therefore the Tenant shall have this Plea. Br. Voucher, pl. 105. cites 5 H. 7. 38. 39.

For more of Voucher in general, See Age, Aid, Formedon, Recovery-common, Warrantia Chartæ, and other Proper Titles.

## Uses.

Fol. 779.

(A) At the Common Law. *What Persons shall be seised to the first Use.* In Respect of their Estates without \* Notice.

\* See (E)

This is in a Nota of the Reporter in Twine's Case.

A Nota in Twine's Case.

D. 12. b. pl. 55. Trin. 28 H. 8. in Case of the Abbot of

Bury v. Buckenham. — And Ibid. Marg. cites S. P. resolv'd accordingly by the two Chief Justices and Chief Baron at Serjeant's-Inn, Mich. 8 Jac. in Brown's Case — S. P. in Chudleigh's Case, Arg. 1 Rep. 122. b. cites 5 E. 4. 7. b.

1. **I**f Feoffee to Use infeoffs his Son, or any of his Blood, without any valuable Consideration, he shall be seised to the first use; for Consideration of Blood shall not take away the use raised by valuable Consideration. 3 Rep. 81. b. Twine's Case.

2. But if Feoffee of an Use, which is raised by Consideration of Blood, makes Feoffment to one of his Blood without other Consideration, there he shall not be seised to the first use; for they are in equal Degree. 3 Rep. 81. b.

3. If Feoffee to an Use infeoffs another without Consideration, he shall be seised to the first use. 3 Rep. 81. b. [a Nota of the Reporter in] Twine's Case.



S. P. Per Broke and Pollard J. Tho' the Heir of the Feoffees has no Notice of the first Use ; Per Pollard J. But if it be upon Consideration, and to him who has no Notice, the Use is chang'd ; Per Broke and Pollard J. But if it be upon Notice and Consideration, the first Use remains ; Per Pollard J. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

4. The Grandfather in Tail infeoff'd several, and declar'd by his Will that the Feoffees should hold the Land till his Debts were paid, and after should infeoff his Heir of his Body, and died ; the Father enter'd, and made a Feoffment, the Debts not paid, and levied a Fine, and suffer'd a Recovery, and caused a collateral Warranty to be made, and died, and the Son enter'd. And by some, the Feoffees may enter and execute the Estate to him, according to the Will of the Grandfather ; and Per Hufsey and Brian Ch. Justice, and others, except Fairfax and Townsend, the Son shall be barr'd by the collateral Warranty, and the Warranty of the Father, and the Recovery, which the Son shall not avoid by the Statute 1 R. 3. But per Fairfax and Townsend, the Feoffees are not bound, for here was an Use in Tail ; yet it seems to be there admitted, that the Feoffment of the Father was good before the Debts paid ; but it tells to me the second Feoffees shall be seised to the first Use of the Debt till they are paid, and then to the Use of the Estate Tail. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 21. cites 3 H. 7. 13.

If a Man has Feoffees seised to his Use, and declares by his last Will that they shall sell the Land, and dies, and the Feoffees infeoff others to the first Use ; per Kingmill, the second Feoffees may sell his Land. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl.

12. cites 14 H. 7. 33. But Brooke makes a Quære ; for 15 H. 7. 11. is contrary. ——— And per Tremail J. and Reede and Fineux Ch. Justices, If a Man declares his Will, that his Feoffees shall alien to J. S. and he dies, and they make a Feoffment over, the second Feoffees may alien to J. S. for there is in a manner a Use in J. S. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 12. cites 14 H. 7. 33. and 15 H. 7. 11.

5. The Feme of the Feoffee shall be endow'd to her own Use ; for her Estate is made by the Law, tho' she be adjudg'd in by the Baron ; for yet it is by the Law, whether the Husband will or no. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4. Per Newdigate Serjeant.

S. P. where she is indow'd by the Common Law ; Per Broke J.

Contra it seems of the Dower ex assensu Patris, or ad Ostium Ecclesie ; for those are in fee. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

6. The Baron of a Feme who is seised to an Use shall be Tenant by the Curtesy, and is in the Poss to his own Use. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4. Per Newdigate Serjeant.

7. If Feoffee in Use be of a Seigniory, and the Land escheats, he shall have the Land to the same Use as he had the Seigniory ; for this comes in Lieu of the Seigniory. Contra where Feoffee in Use dies without Heir, and the \* Land escheats ; Per Fitzherbert J. Nota, good Diversity. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

S. P. and S. C. cited G. Law of Ufes &c. 12. 13. for a Seigniory supposes an old Pro-

perty after the present Fee is determined ; and since the Feoffee in Use has taken it up to the Use of B. when the Tenancy comes in, he shall have it to those Ufes to which the Property was at first granted.

\* In this Case the Lord shall be seised to his own Use ; Per Newdigate Serjeant. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. ——— And if the Heir of the Feoffee be within Age, he shall be in Ward of the Lord, and the Lord shall have the Profits ; Per Newdigate Serjeant. Br. Ibid.

8. If Feoffee in Use recovers Land in Value upon Voucher, this shall be to the first Use ; per Fitzherbert J. & Pollard concord' Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

S. P. Gilb. Law of Ufes &c. 13. For the Recompence must

ensue the Loss, and Cesty que Use lost his Use by the Recovery.

9. If Feoffee in Use makes a Gift in Tail, the Donee shall be seised to his own Use ; for there is a Consideration, viz. a Tenure, between them, unless he express an Use upon the Gift, or in the Gift ; per Brooke J. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

But if the Feoffees to Use make a Lease for Life, the Remainder for Life, the

10. If the Feoffee in Use makes a Lease for Life, he shall have Fealty; for this is to the Use of the Lessee, if an Use be not expressly reserved &c. Per Brooke J. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

notwithstanding the Division of their Estates; per Brudnel Ch. J. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

11. So of Devise by Testament, the Devisee shall be seised to his own Use, unless it be otherwise express'd; for there is a Consideration imply'd. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4. Per Brooke J.

So if Feoffees seised to an Use of an Estate Tail, make Assurance by Bargain and Sale

12. If Feoffees to an Use of an Estate Tail sell the Land to him who has Notice of the first Use, yet the Bargainor shall not be seised to the first Use, but to his own Use, by reason of the Bargain and Sale; for the Feoffees have the Fee-simple, and therefore their Sale is good. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 57. cites the Time of H. 8. Per Fitzherbert J.

to W. S. and his Heirs, to the Use of the said W. S. and his Heirs, express'd in the Deed, there W. S. shall be seised to his own Use, and not to the Use of Cesty que Use in Tail, nor of his Heirs, tho' the Bargainor had Notice of the Use of the Estate Tail at the Time of the Bargain, because the Use was express'd in the Deed; and in the Time of H. 8. Fitzherbert J. was of the same Opinion. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 57. cites 5 E. 6. Per Mont. & Hales J.

Br. N. C. pl. 60. cites S. C. — 2 And. 136. in Carbet's Case, Arg. says, that notwithstanding the Opinion of late Time, if A. gives Land to B.

13. A Man made a Feoffment in Fee to A, to his own Use, and the Feoffees made a Gift in Tail to a Stranger without Consideration, who had no Consideration of the first Use, To hold in Tail to the Use of Cesty que Use and his Heirs. The Tenant in Tail shall not be seised to the first Use, but to his own Use; for the Statute of W. 2. cap. 1. wills, that Voluntas Donatoris in omnibus observetur, that a Man ought to refer his Will to the Law, and not the Law to his Will. And also here is Tenure between the Donors and the Donee, which is Consideration that the Tenant in Tail shall be seised to his own Use. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

in Tail, to the Use of C. and his Heirs, this Limitation of Use is utterly void; and cites this Case, and that the Statute 1 R. 3. disables such Cesty que Use from charging, demising, or granting the Land, as has been held.

14. So of the Tenant for Years and Tenant for Life, there Fealty is due. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

15. Where Rent is reserved, there, tho' the Use be express'd to the Use of the Donor or Feoffor, yet this is Consideration that the Donee or Lessee shall have it to his own Use. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

16. Where a Man sells his Land for 20 l. by Indenture, and executes Estate to his own Use, it is a void Limitation of the Use; for the Law, by the Consideration of the Money, makes the Land to be in the Vendee. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

17. If a Man delivers Money to J. S. to buy Land for him, and he buys it for himself, and to his own Use, this is to the Use of the Buyer, and not to the Use of him who deliver'd the Money; and there is no other Remedy but Action of Defeasit; per Norwich. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

18. Feoffees seised to the Use of B. before the Statute of Uses, made a Feoffment by Consent of B. to J. S. and his Heirs, to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs, of the same Lands. J. S. had Notice of the first Use. All the Justices held, that J. S. should be seised to his own Use, because the Use was so express'd upon the Feoffment. Goldsb. 82. pl. 23. Hill. 30 Eliz. Staples v. Lark.

19. If a Feoffment be made to A. for Life, Remainder in Fee to the Use of J. S. and A. aliens in Fee, with Notice, the Alienee shall not stand seised

to the first Uses; for the Tenant for Life has no Power so to alien, and now the *Feoffee is in of an Estate by Wrong*, quite different from that to which the Trusts were annex'd. G. Law of Uses and Trusts; 10.

(A. 2) Uses at the Common Law. *Averment of an Use*, See (O. 6) Common Law.

1. **I**F Baron and Feme, Jointenants in Fee, suffer a Common Recovery, this may be averr'd to be to the use of the Baron. *Quare*. D. 3 & 4 Ha. 143. 52.

(A. 3) Use. *What it is. And the Antiquity and Original thereof.*

1. **A**N Use, by the Consent of all our Books, is a Confidence and Trust, which Cesty que Use, that is, he; that makes the Estate, hath for him and his Heirs, in the other and his Heirs, to whom the Estate is given, and there *must be a Privity of Estate between them*; for there be sundry Persons that cannot stand seised to an Use, especially where this Privity fails. *This Confidence and Trust, which makes the Use, is not issuing out of the Thing given, but is collateral and annex'd to the Person*; for the Use is *Usus fructus*, which is reserved to the Giver when he hath given away the Property to another; for he hath *neither jus in Re, neq; jus ad Rem*, but only a Confidence, which, if it be broken, he hath no Remedy but a Subpœna in Chancery. There were two Inventers of Uses, Fear and Fraud; Fear, in Time of Trouble and Civil War, for saving their Inheritance from Forfeiture; and Fraud, in Time of Peace, to defeat Debts, Wards, Escheats, Mortmains &c. Per Dodderidge J. Jo. 127. 1 Car. 1. in the Ld. Willoughby's Case.

*G. Law of Uses &c. 175. says it is an equitable Right to have the Profit of Lands, the legal Estate whereof is in the Feoffee, according to the Trust and Confidence reposed in him; which equitable Right also extends itself to those that come to the Lands in Privity of Estate to the Feoffee; and under the same Trust and Confidence that he did; so that, to every Use, 2 Things are incident, a Confidence in the Person, and a Privity of Estate; and when any of these fail'd, the Use was either suspended or destroy'd.*

2. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 20. cites 8 Aff. 1. to prove that Uses were before that Time.—And Ibid. pl. 9. cites 44 E. 3. 25. to shew that there were Feoffees in Trust at that Time.

*The Opinion was, that an Use was at Common Law before the Statute of Quia Emptores terrarum, but Uses were not common before the same Statute; for upon every Feoffment, before this Statute, there was Tenure between the Feoffors and the Feoffee, which was a Consideration that the Feoffee shall be seised to his own Use. But after this Statute the Feoffee shall hold of the chief Lord, and then there is no Consideration between the Feoffee and the Feoffor, without Money paid, or other special Matter declar'd, for which the Feoffee should be seised to his own Use. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.—But Manwood J. said, That the Commencement of Use has been as long as Mankind have been guided by Reason. And altho' no Mention is made of Uses in our ancient Books, yet that is no Argument that Uses have been but of late Times. Uses were not common, therefore were not at all, is a Non Sequitur. But Dyer Ch. J. conceived the Beginning of Uses to be immediately after the Statute of Mortmain, 7 E. 1. Stat. de Religiosis; for which Cause they were driven to find out other Shifts, not provided for by the Statute. See 2 Le. 15. &c. pl. 25. Brent's Case.—And Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court, 12 Mod. 162. in Case of Jones v. Borley, says, That they are indeed strange Things in their Nature, and of new Invention in the Law; that the Original of them was*

to avoid the Statute of Mortmain, and cites Brent's Case, 2 Le. 14. For when those Statutes prohibited the conveying Estates to the Clergy, they found out this Way to have the Estate convey'd to a Lay-Person, under secret Trusts, to their Use, which in those Days affected the Conscience of the People: And till the Time of H. 8. Clergymen sat in Chancery, who, having Power over Men's Consciences, enforced them to perform those Uses. Indeed for a Time Uses were kept secret, and did not much appear till the Differences between the Houses of York and Lancaster; wherein the whole Nation being engaged, both Parties finding those Uses convenient, and fit to preserve their Estate, agreed to support them; so that in E. 4th's Time we find more Mention of them than before, and they being thus brought in by a General Consent, were afterwards lick'd into Form: So that, at length, if a Man for Money alien'd and granted his Land to one and his Heirs, by this an Use was raised by Construction, and it amounted to a Bargain and Sale. — G. Law of Uses &c. 3. 4. says, The Original of them was from a Title under the Civil Law, which allows of an Usufructuary Possession, distinct from the Substance of the Thing itself, and that it was brought over to us by the Clergy, who were Masters of the Civil Law; for when they were prohibited from taking any Thing in Mortmain, and after several Evasions, by purchasing Lands of their own Tenants suffering Recoveries, and purchasing Lands round the Church, and making them Church-yards by Bull from the Pope, at last this Way was invented of conveying Lands to others, to their olyn Use: And this being properly Matter of Equity, it met with a very favourable Construction from the Judge of the Chancery-Court, who was in those Days commonly a Clergyman; and the Clergy thought this a Statute contrary to Natural Justice, and so could easily tolerate any Act in evading it. Thus this way of Settlement began; but it more generally prevail'd among all Ranks and Conditions of Men, by reason of the Civil Com-motions between the Houses of Lancaster and York, to secrete the Possessions, and to preserve them to their Issue, notwithstanding Attainders. And hence began the Limitation of Uses, with Power of Revocation. G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 3, 4.

3. A. seised of one Acre by Priority, and another by Posteriority makes a Feoffment in Fee of both to his Use. It was adjudged, that tho' both pass at one Instant, yet the Law shall make a Priority of the Uses as if it were of the Land it self, which proves that the Use is not any new Thing; for then there should be no Priority in the Case. 13 Rep. 56. cites 28 H. 8. D. 11. Lord Rolfe's Case.

---

Sec Tit. Con- (A. 4) *The several Sorts of Conveyances to Uses, and  
veyances. their Operations.*

\* But see Tit. Feoffment (B. 2) pl. 3. Benicomb v. Parker. 1. **T**HERE are but 3 Sorts of Conveyances to Uses; the two first of which only will feed a Contingent Use. 1. Covenant to stand seised to Uses. 2. Feoffment, Fine, or Common Recovery to Uses. 3. Bargain and Sale to Uses. \* By this last Conveyance only, no Contingent Use can be supported. 2 Sid. 158. Per Newdigate J. Pasch. 1659. B. R. in Case of Heyns v. Villars.

---

See Tit. Con- (B) *What Person may dispose of it, and to whom. What  
veyances. Person.*

1. **I**F an Infant Cesty que Use had made a Will of the Use, this was void. 21 E. 4. 24. b.
2. **I**f an Infant makes Feoffment of Gavelkind Land, warranted by the Custom, and this is to his own Use, if he after makes a Will of the Use, this is void, unless the Custom will warrant it. 21 E. 4. 24. b.
3. **I**f Feoffees in Use are disseised, and after the Disseisor in seoff's Cesty que Use, and he en seoff's a Stranger, by this the Right of the Feoffees in Use are extinct; for he had Right of an Use, and therefore this Feoffment,

ment extinguishes the first Use ; but where he *sells the Land and after suffers a Recovery*, this is void ; for by the Sale, his Use and Right are gone ; Per Fitzherbert J. but Deinsil contra, therefore Quære. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 8. cites 27 H. 8. 29.

(C) Uses. *Who may be seised to an Use.*

Fol. 78o.  
See (A)

1. **I**f a Man possessed of a Term for Years in Trust for another be attainted of Treason, by which the Interest of the Term comes to the King by Forfeiture, the King is not subject to this Trust because he comes in in the Post, and \* cannot be seised to an Use, *Per* Jac. Agreed. *Week's Case*.

S. P. and the Law disposing the Property of all Criminals to the Use of the King,

he cannot take it under the Trust limited. G. Law of Uses and Trusts. 12.

\* Br. Feoffment to Uses, pl. 31. S. P. cites 5 E. 4. 7. — A Person Attaint cannot be seised to an Use. Poph. 72. in Case of Dillon v. Fraime. — 1 Rep. 122. a. in Chudleigh's Case. — By the Attainder the Use is destroy'd: Arg. Mo. 390. cites 26 Eliz. Sir Francis Throgmorton's Case. — After Office found, the King's Title shall prevent the Use and relate above it, but until Office the Cestv que Use is seised of the Land. Ld. Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Uses, 348. — G. Law of Uses &c. 5. says, he is not capable of an Use, because he cannot take for any Man's Benefit but the King's — S. P. Ibid. 170.

2. At Common Law before 27 H. 8. of Uses, a Man could not give in Tail to the Use of another, because Tenant in Tail could not make Feoffment to bind the Issue by Reason of the Statute De Donis Conditionalibus. *Per* 13 Ja. B. R. *Per Curiam* between *Cooper and Franklin*.

Cro. J. 400. pl. 9. Pasch. 14 Jac. B. R. the S. C. says the Opinion of the Court upon the Argument inclined that he was Tenant in Tail, and the Limitation of

3. So after the Statute 27 H. 8. of Uses, a Man cannot give in Tail to the Use of another, because the Statute doth not intend to enable those who could not stand seised to an Use before the Statute *Per* 13 Ja. B. R. between *Cooper and Franklin*. *Per Curiam*. Co. Litt. 19 b.

the Use out of the Tail is void as well after the Statute as before; and that the Chancery could not compel him at the Common Law to execute the Estate. — 3 Bullst. 184. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. the S. C. accordingly, that Tenant in Tail cannot stand seised to an Use. — Roll. Rep. 332. pl. 40. Hill. 13 Jac. S. C. adjournatur. — Ibid. 384. pl. 6. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. the S. C. and S. P. agreed; and Haughton J. said it would be repugnant to the Estate, the Tenant in Tail should stand seised to an Use. — Godb. 269. pl. 375. S. C. by Name of Franklyn's Case, says it was resolved that Tenant in Tail might stand seised to an Use expressed; but that such Use cannot be averr'd. — If I give Land in Tail by Deed since the Statute to A. to the Use of B. and his Heirs; B. has a Fee-Simple determinable upon the Death of A. without Issue. And like Law, tho' doubtful before the Statute, was, for the Chief Reason, which bred the Doubt before the Statute, was, because Tenant in Tail could not execute an Estate without Wrong; but that, since the Statute, is quite taken away, because the Statute saves no Right of Intail, as the Stat. 1 R. 3 did; and that Reason likewise might have been answer'd before the Statute, in Regard of the Common Recovery. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Uses, 347.

None can be seised to the Use of another but he who can execute Estate to Cestv que Use, which shall be perfect in the Law, which Tenant in Tail cannot do, for if he executes Estate his Issue shall have Formedon; and also the Stat. of 1 R. 3. is that all Gifts, Feoffments, and Grants of Cestv que Use shall be good against all &c. saving to all Persons their Rights and Interests in Tail, as if this Statute had not been made; and therefore Tenant in Tail shall not be seised to an Use. Br. Feoffment al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

S. C. cited by Plowden, Pl. C. 555. in Walsingham's Case. — S. C. cited by Doderidge J. and by Coke Ch. J. 3 Bullst. 185, 186. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. in the Case of Cowper v. Franklin. — Estate Tail implies an Use in the Donee, but by a Writing it may be averr'd to be to the Use of the Donor. D. 311. b. 312. a. pl. 14. Pasch. 14 Eliz. in Case of Andrews v. Blunt. — Estate Tail cannot by express Limitation be to the Use of another. 2 Rep. 78. a. Hill 43 Eliz. C. B. in Ld. Cromwell's Case cites S. C. of 24 H. 8. — 2 And. 87. in Ld. Cromwell's Case cites S. C. — Ibid. 136. in Corbett's Case, cites S. C. — Tenant in Tail cannot stand seised to an Use, because the Statute has so incorporated the Estate Tail to the Tenant in Tail, that it cannot be devised. Arg. 3 Le. 190. in Venable's Case. — S. P. So that the Chancery which is bound by the Act of Parliament, cannot turn it to any other Purpose. G. Law of Uses &c. 11.

He cannot be seised to an Use expressed, for the Statute De Donis has so fixed the Estate Tail, that the Donee nor his Issue can execute this Use, nor can he be seised to an implied Use, for the Tenure makes

makes the Consideration; but in the Case of *Fines sur Grant and Render* and *Causa Matrimonii Prelocuti*, they may be averr'd by Deed in Writing to be another Use or Intent; for in these two last Cases, the Estates are not vest'd by Act of Parliament, as in the Case of a Gift in Tail. Jenk. 195. pl. 1. cites Cowper's Case, and 2 Rep. 69. Cromwell's Case.

G. Law of Ufes &c. 205, 206. says Tenant in Tail cannot stand seised to a Use; for the Intent of the Statute De Donis was that he should have the Lands and the Profits of them, and he cannot execute the Estate to the Use; and therefore cannot answer the End of the Creation of Ufes, viz. that the Tercenant should make Estates according to the Directions of Cesty que Use; and it appears by the Intent and Scope of the Act, that the Makers did never intend that the Tenant in Tail should stand seised to an Use, for they have restrain'd him to alien to prejudice his Issue; but if he were to stand seised to an Use, as it was a Part of the Trust repoted in him to make Estates according to the Direction of Cesty que Use, so it would be a Prejudice to the Issue; and the Statute would never have so carefully preserved the Land to the Issue, if he might have it only to another's Use.

S. P. per Markham Ch. J. For  
4. The King cannot be seised to the Use of another but only to his own Use. Br. Feoffment to Ufes, pl. 31. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

the King shall be adjudged indifferent to every Man, and if he should be infeoffed to the Use of another, he would be partial. Br. Feoffments to Ufes, pl. 37. cites 7 E. 4. 16. — R. 3. before his assuming the Estate Royal was infeoffed to the Use of others, the Law was taken to be, that upon his becoming King the Use was gone. And therefore an Act was made in the 1st Year of his Reign, cap. 5. that the Land should be in Fee in Cesty que Use, and the Reason why the Use was gone by the Common Law, was not because the Capacity of his Body Natural was confounded by the Dignity Royal; For this Capacity remain'd after his becoming King, and in this Capacity he held the Land after; But the Reason was, because to the Body Natural, in which he held the Land, the Body Politick was associated and conjoin'd during which Association or Conjunction the Body Natural participates of the Nature and Effects of the Body Politick. And the Body Politick cannot be seised of an Use; neither can the Body Natural, during the Time that they are together, but is drawn to the Quality and Effects of the Body Politick, which is the greater. For R. 3. disjoin'd from the King does not hold the Land, but R. being King holds it, who cannot so far debase himself as to have Land to another's Use; And so the Body Natural by Participation of the other, is not of the same Degree as it would be if it were disjoin'd from it, nor the Land which he holds in the same Manner. Pl. C. 238. b. per Walsh, in Case of Willion v. Ld Berkley. — The King shall not be seised to the Use of another, because he is not compellable to perform the Confidence. Poph. 72. in Case of Dillon v. Fraine. — S. P. Gilb Law of Ufes &c. 5, 6. He is not compellable; for the Chancery has only a Delegated Power from the King over the Consciences of his Subjects; and the King, who is the Universal Judge of Property ought to be indifferent, and not take upon him the Particular Defence of any Man's Estate as a Trustee. — The King cannot be seised to an Use; because he is en le Post, and is Paramount the Confidence. Jenk. 190. pl. 92. — The King cannot be seised to an Use. Cro. J. 50, 51. pl. 22. per Curiam, Mich. 2 Jac. C. B. in Case of Atkins v. Longvill, 5 E. 4. 7 E. 4. and Pl. C. 238. — He cannot be compell'd to execute the Possession to the Use by a Subpœna, because if he disobey he cannot be compell'd by Imprisonment. Jenk. 195. pl. 1. — Nor can he be seised in Trust for another so as to have Remedy against the King for it so as to compel him to reconvey, but only to have an *Amoveas Manum* Arg. Hard. 466. and per Hale Ch. Baron, 467. in Case of Pawlet v. the Attorney General. — But see Vern. 439. per Master of the Rolls, in Case of Ld. Kildare and Eustace, relating to the Irish Forfeitures, where he says he takes the King to be in Nature of a Trustee, notwithstanding the general received Opinion to the contrary.

If the King be seised of Land in the Right of his Duchy of Lancaster, and covenants by his Letters Patents under the Duchy Seal to stand seised to the Use of his Son, nothing passeth. Ld Bacon's Law of Ufes, 346 — G. Law of Ufes &c. 170. says that of all the Lands whereof the King is seised, he is seised in Jure Coronæ for the Maintenance and Support of his Crown and Dignity, and well Government of the Commonwealth, which is a Use the Law design'd him Primitus, and consequently 'tis exclusive of all other Ufes: Neither can it be imagined that the King should in Point of Honour stand seised of Lands only to the Benefit and Advantage of another, and so to be a Sort of Bailiff to him.

5. The Queen (speaking not of an Imperial Queen, but by Marriage) cannot be seised to an Use; tho' she be a Body enabled to grant and purchase without the King, yet in Regard of the Government and Interest the King hath in her Possession, she cannot be seised to an Use. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Ufes, 347.

Ibid. pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8. That the best Opinion was that an  
6. Where Feoffment is made to an Abbot or Corporation, this shall be to their own Use, unless it be otherwise expressed; Per Brooke J. & Quære tunc. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

Abbot, Mayor and Commonalty, nor other Corporations shall not be seised to an Use; for their Capacity is only to take to their own Use. And cites 8 H. 6. 1. accordingly. — Br. N. C. pl. 60. cites 24 H. 8.

A Corporation cannot be seised to an Use, because none can have Confidence committed to him but Body Natural, which has Reason, and which by the Order of the Chancellor of England may be compell'd by Imprisonment to perform it, this being the Way to have it perform'd, and no Corporation sitting

isting of several Persons can be imprison'd, and their Body Natural shall not be imprison'd for the Offence of their Body Corporate. Arg. Pl. C. 538. b. at the End of the Case of Croft v. Howel.—Poph. 72. in Case of Dillon v. Fraine S. P. — Jenk. 195. pl. 1. S. P. — S. P. per three Justices, Roll. Rep. 385. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. in Case of Cooper v. Franklin.

A Writ of Right by a College was Quod clamat esse Jus & Hæreditatem suam without saying in Jure Collegii, and the Writ was awarded good, because the Words in the Writ are of the same Effect with the other Words; for a Corporation cannot have Land but in Right of their Corporation, nor can they demand Land unless the Right is in Right of the Corporation; and so the several Ways of Expression are all of the same Effect. And. 272. pl. 280. Pasch. 33 Eliz. All Souls College in Oxford's Case v. Tamworth — Le. 153. pl. 212. Trin. 31 Eliz. C. B. S. C. accordingly. And Anderson Ch. J. said that if a Parson pleads that he is seised, he shall say in Jure Ecclesiæ, because he has two Capacities, and without such Words as here he shall be intended seised in his own Right; but if an Abbot pleads that he was seised, there needs not such Words; for he has no other Capacity; and so of a Dean and Chapter, Mayor and Commonalty. — A Corporation aggregate could not be seised to an Use, it being held that no Subpœna lay against them. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Vern. 399. Mich. 1700. in Case of the Attorney General v. the Mayor &c. of Coventry. — G. Law of Uses &c. 5. says Bodies Politick are not capable of an Use or Trust, because they are Bodies framed at the Will of the King, and are no further capable than he wills them, and 'tis his Will that they should purchase for the common Benefit, and for the Ends of their Creation, and not that they should take any Thing in Trust for others; also being incorporate, the Chancery had no Process on the Persons to compel them to discharge their Trust. — Ibid. 170. S. P. — A Corporation cannot be seised to an Use, because their Capacity is to a Use certain; again, because they cannot execute an Estate without doing Wrong to their Corporation or Founder; but chiefly because of the Letter of this Statute, which (in any Clause, when it speaks of the Feoffee) resteth only upon the Word (Person,) but when it speaks of Cestuy que Use, it adds Person or Body Politick. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Uses, 347.

7. *Occupant shall not be seised to any Use*; Per Brudnel. Br. Feoffments But G. Law of Uses and Trusts 11 al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

says an *Occupant* may be seised to an Use, for an *Occupant* continues the Estate for Life as his Substitute, and so must take it as he had it — S. P. Hard. 468, in Case of Pawlet v. the Attorney General.

8. Those who are *in by Recovery* are seised to their own Use, and not the Use of another. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

9. The *Wife* may be seised *to the Use of her Baron* by a Feoffment to the Baron and the Feme and others, where the Baron only paid the Purchase Money. Br. Feoffment to Uses, pl. 51. A Feme Covert and an Infant, tho' under Years of Discre-

tion, may be seised to an Use; for as well as Land might descend unto them from a Feoffee to Use, so may they originally be infeoffed to an Use; yet if it be before the Statute, and they had (upon a Subpœna brought) executed their Estate during the Coverture or Infancy they might have defeated the same; and then they should have been seised again to the Use, and not to their own Use; but since the Statute no Right is saved unto them. Ld. Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Uses. 348.

10. *Tenant for Years* cannot at this Day be seised or possessed to any Use, he has only a Possession and not Seisin, which the Statute of Uses requires. Jenk. 195. pl. 1.

11. *Lord by Escheat* shall not be seised to an Use, because upon the Escheat he is in En le Post, and paramount the Confidence. Jenk. 190. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8. — Jenk. pl. 92.

195. pl. 1. S. P. — 1 Rep. 122. a. in Chudleigh's Case accordingly, that he is in Paramount the Use, viz. by Force of a Condition in Law annex'd to the Land at the Time of the Creation of the Seignior, and the Tenancy comes in Lieu of his Seignior which he has to his own Use; and the Writ of Escheat says, that ad ipsum reverti debet tanquam Elcaeta sua; and he is not in en le Per, but en le Post, and the Lord by Escheat loses his Seignior. — S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 172. and says further, That he has the Lands in Satisfaction for his Services that are now gone; but what Satisfaction will it be, if he is still to hold the Land charg'd with the Use.

12. *So of a Lord of a Villein*, and for the same Reason. 1 Rep. 122. a. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8. — S. P.

13. *So of a Lord that enters for Mortmain*, and for the same Reason. 1 Rep. 122. a. Arg. in Chudleigh's Case. S. — S. P.

14. *So of a Lord that recovers in Cessavit*, and for the same Reason. 1 Gilb. Law of Uses 10, 11. says, that in

these and in the above Case of Lord by Escheat, they claim by the general Laws and Statutes of the Kingdom, which the Chancery has no Power to alter, and do not take as Substitutes under those private

vate Contracts to which Trusts are annex'd, and so cannot be punish'd as corrupt Breakers of the Trust which they never undertook.

Br. Feoff- 15. *Tenant in Dower* shall not be seised to an Use; for the Law gives  
ments to her her Estate in Consideration of Marriage, and she is not in in Privy  
Ufes, pl. 40. of Estate. 1 Rep. 122. a. Arg. in Chudleigh's Case.

—She is bound by a Trust, because she comes in in the Per; Per Hale Ch. B. Hard. 469. in Case of Pawlett v. the Attorney General.—And Gilb. Law of Ufes 11. says that she claims by the Marriage Agreement; and a sufficient Provision is made for her by Law, which is a 3d Part of his Estate; and since a private Contract is the Original of her Title, she continues the Estate of her Husband as he purchas'd it, and under the same Trust and Agreements.—But Ibid. 171. says, that because she comes to the Estate by the Disposition of Law, for the Advancement and Encouragement of Matrimony, and this Estate is given for her own Maintenance, and is consequently exclusive of all other Ufes for the Advantage of other People.

Br. Feoff- 16. *So of a Tenant by the Curtesy*, and for the same Reason. 1 Rep.  
ments to 122. Arg. in Chudleigh's Case.

Ufes, pl. 40. —Tenant by the Curtesy shall not be bound by a Trust, because he comes in in the Post. Per Hale Ch. B. Hard. 469. in Case of Pawlett v. the Attorney General.—Gilb. Law of Ufes 171. gives the same Reason for Tenant by the Curtesy as are before mention'd for Tenant in Dower.

S. P. ac- 17. A \* *Disseisor, Abator, or Intruder*, shall not be seised to an Use, tho'  
ordingly. he has Notice; for the Use was not annex'd to the Possession of the Land  
Ibid. 139. b. which any of them has, but to the Privy of Estate which neither of  
Per Popham them has; for they are not in in Privy of the Estate, to which the Use  
Ch. J. but was annex'd, but *En le Post*. And since the *Cesty que Use* had no Re-  
he said that medy but in Chancery, and that the Chancellor had no Power to deter-  
Cesty que mine Right of Inheritances, therefore they cannot stand seised to an Use.  
Use shall 1 Rep. 122. a. Arg. in Chudleigh's Case.

compel the Feoffees in Chancery to enter upon the Disseisor, or to recover the Land against him at the Common Law; and then Chancery will compel the Feoffees to execute the Estate according to the Use, and the Chancellor ought to direct the Ufes according to the Rules of Law.—S. P. Gilb. Law of Ufes &c. 10. says the Disseisor &c. take under no Trust, but defeat the Estate to which the Trust was subjoin'd; and that upon a Bill by *Cesty que Use* against the Feoffee to the Use, the Chancery will order him to try the Title with the Disseisor at the Common Law.

\* Br. Feoffments to Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 3. 4. Per Brudenell.

1 Rep. 122. 18. An *Alien* cannot be seised to an Use. Poph. 72. in Case of Dillon  
a. in Chud- v. Fraine.  
leigh's Case.

—A. infeoff'd an Alien and another to the Use of himself and his Wife in Tail, Remainder to his own right Heirs; it seems that if an Office be found, the King shall have a Moiety to his own Use by his Prerogative, and the other Use in this Moiety is gone for ever. D. 283. b. pl. 31 Pasch. 11 Eliz. The King v. Jasper Bois.—Mo. 390. Arg. cites S. C.—Roll. Rep. 333. Arg. and 385. cites S. C.—S. P. Ld Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Ufes 348. but says the Use is not void ab initio.—He cannot take for any Man's Benefit but the King's. Gilb. Law of Ufes &c. 5.—S. P. Ibid. 170. and thereby others are excluded; neither can an Alien have Lands, and consequently cannot be seised to an Use.

19. If a *Bishop* bargain or sell Lands whereof he is seised in the Right of his Fee, this is good during his Life; Otherwise it is where a Bishop is infeoff'd to him and his Successors, to the Use of J. D. and his Heirs, that is not good; no, not for the Bishop's Life, but the Use is merely void. Ld Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Ufes 347.

20. *Fointenants* may be seised to an Use, tho' they come to it at several Times, it being derived out of the same Fountain or Freehold. 13 Rep. 56. in Samme's Case.

But if Men- 21. One that comes in *En le Post* shall not be liable to the Trust, with-  
tion be made out exprefs Mention made by the Party; and the Rules for executing a  
of Persons Trust have oiten varied, and therefore they only are bound by it who  
En le Post, come



come in in Privy of Estate; Per Hale Ch. B. Hard. 469. Trin. 19 Car. it seems, by  
 2. in Scacc. in Case of Pawlet v. the Attorney General. the Opinion  
 Hale, that they shall be liable to the Trust. Gilb. Law of Uses and Trusts 12.  
 of the Lord

(D) Uses at Common Law, and Trusts now. *Who shall have them. By Descent.* Sec (O. 5)

1. **T**HE use shall be of the same Nature of the Land, to descend as the Land ought.

2. As of Borough English Land upon general Feoffments, the use shall descend to the youngest. 21 E. 4. 24. b. D. 3 & 4. Na. 134. S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses 17. cites S. C.

3. So of Gavelkind Land to all the Males. 21 E. 4. 24. b. 5. E. 4. 7. b. 18. 19. As the Court of Chancery cannot alter

the Descent of the Land, so it cannot alter the Law and Custom of a Place; for all immemorial Customs and Usages are Part of the Laws of the Land.

4. So if a Man seised of Lands of the Part of the Mother, makes Feoffment generally, the use shall descend to the Heirs of the Part of the Mother. D. 3 & 4. Na. 134. [pl. 9] Gilb. Law of Uses 17. cites S. C.

5. The same Law, if he had express'd that the Use should be to him and his Heirs. This should ensue the Land, and the Heirs of the Part of the Mother shall have it. Co. 1. Shelly, 100. b. Contra D. 3 & 4 Na. 134. 9. (Quere co.) for the Land would have gone to the Heirs of the Part of the Mother, and

an Use is but an Estate in Equity, Part of the Estate in the Land; for the Rule of Law, that tends to the Establishment of Families and Encouragement of Industry, is, That those that take Benefit as Representatives should convey it all along in the Blood of the first Purchaser, from whom the Benefit was derived; and [in this Case] the Use and Benefit was derived from the Mother, and the Use was never parted with, but the Possession only; so the Use must be all along convey'd to the Heirs on that Side.

If a Rent had been reserved to him and his Heirs, the same should go to the Heir of the Part of the Father; but here the Land and Living moving from the Part of the Mother, therefore in Equity the Use, which is nothing but a Trust and Confidence, should go also to the Heirs of the Part of the Mother. 1 Rep. 100. b. in Shelly's Case, cites 7 H. 6. 4. b. and 5 E. 4. 7. b. — Br. Feoffments to Uses; pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4. S. P. — See Tit. Heir, (W. 2) pl. 9. 10. Godbold v. Freestone.

6. But it seems of Borough English Land it would be so clearly; (for there, it seems, a Man cannot make any other to have it by Descent, but the youngest.) 5 E. 4. 7. b. S. P. 13 Rep. 56. cites it as so holden in 5 E. 4. 7. and cites 4

& 5 Ph. & M. D. 163. — Br. Descent, pl. 59. cites 37 & 38 H. 8. S. P. — Br. Done &c. pl. 42. cites S. C. and S. P. that the eldest Son shall have it. — Hob. 21 in Case of Counden v. Clerke, Hobart Ch. J. cites same Cases; and says that this is out of the Custom, and so must run to the Heir at the Common Law.

7. If, by a Custom of a Manor, Land in Fee ought to descend to the eldest Daughter only, excluding the other Daughters, there being no Son, and a Trust in Equity descends to the Heir, this shall go to the eldest Daughter only, to be relieved thereupon in Equity, according to the Custom for the Land. D. 10 Car. B. R. between Jones and Lady Reasbie. The said Custom found in B. R. by a Jury at Bar, and thereupon the same Term decreed in Chancery, That the Trust shall go to the eldest Daughter also. G. Law of Uses &c. 19. S. C.

8. The *Possessio Fratris* of an Use follows the Analogy of Descents at Law. And so if a Man, seised in Fee of an Use, had Issue a Son and a Daughter

Daughter by one Venter, and a Son by another Venter, and devises it for Years, and dies during the Term, the Daughter shall have it, and not the Son; otherwise it had been; if he had devised it for Life. G. Law of Uses &c. 18.

See (A) (E) Uses, Trusts at the Common Law. *Who shall be said seised to the first Use.* [Notice.]

Fol. 781.  
The Consideration imports a Seisin to C.'s own Use; but the Notice imports a Seisin

1. **I**F A. agrees with B. to lease Bl. Acre to him for certain Years, and after, before he has made the Lease, according to the Promise, he entails C. of the Land for a valuable Consideration, C. having Notice of the Promise before the Feoffment made, C. shall be compell'd in Chancery to make the Lease to B. according to the Promise, because of his Notice. P. 8 Ja. in the Exchequer. Per Curiam.

to the former Uses; and where the Act is capable of a double Interpretation, that must be taken which consists most with Equity. G. Law of Uses &c. 7. 8.

2 Roll Rep. 105. S C. and Ld. C. Bacon said, That tho' it is true that a Consideration to destroy an Use, ought to be more

strong than a Consideration to raise an Use need be, yet it would be mischievous if J. S. who married in Consideration of this Land, should not avoid the Trust; for he loses thereby the Advancement he might perchance have had by another Wife, and so by a Mean the Consideration given by him is valuable; besides that he has no Means to search and find out this secret Trust: Whereas on the other Side, the Mischief is not so peremptory and conclusive; for tho' Cesty que Trust has no Remedy against the last Feoffee that comes in upon the Consideration of Marriage, yet he may have Subpœna against the first Feoffee who broke the Trust in him reposed, and so may aid himself. But adjournatur.

3. **I**F A. seised in Fee before 27 H. 8. to the Use of B. and the Heirs Males of his Body, and for Default of such Heirs to the Use of C. in Fee, and after A. gives the Lands to B. and to the Heirs general of his Body, and after B. dies without Heir Male, and his Heir general of his Body enters, he is seised to the Use of C. to whom the Remainder in Use in Fee was limited, in Case that B. at the Time of the Gift made to him by A. had Notice of the first Use limited to him and his Heirs Males. Kelw. 22 H. 7. 93. Per all the Justices, in the Case between the Lord Chamberlain, Daubney, and Chichester.

Ld. Bacon, in his Reading upon the Statute of Uses, 312. cites this Case, and

28 H. 8. and says, That those and diverse Books prove, that if the Feoffee sells the Land for good Consideration to one that has Notice, the Purchaser shall stand seised to the ancient Use; and that the Reason is, because the Chancery looks farther than the Common Law, viz. To the corrupt Conscience of him that will deal in the Land, knowing it in Equity to be another's, and therefore if there were Radix Amartudinis, the Consideration purgeth it not, but it is at the Peril of him that gives it; so that Consideration,

4. It was held that where Feoffees in Use be, that their Heirs, and Feoffees, and all that are in in the Per, without Consideration, or upon Consideration, if they have Notice of the first Use, shall be seised to the first Use. Contra of those who come in in the Post. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

sideration, or no Consideration, is an Issue at the Common Law; but Notice, or no Notice, is an Issue in Chancery.

5. If A. covenants with B. that when A. shall be enfeoff'd by B. of three Acres in D. that then the said A. and his Heirs, and all others seised of the Land of the said A. in S. shall be seised thereof, to the Use of the said B. and his Heirs; there if A. makes a Feoffment of his Land in S. and after B. enfeoffs A. of the said 3 Acres in D. there A.'s Feoffees shall be seised to the Use of B. notwithstanding that he had no Notice of the Use; for the Land is and was bound with the Use aforesaid, \* to whose Hands soever it shall come; and it is not like to where the Feoffee in Use sells the Land to one who has no Notice of the first Use; for in this first Case the Use was not in Esse, till the Feoffment be made of the 3 Acres, and then the Use commenced. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 50. cites 30 H. 8.

S. C. cited by Wray Ch. J. Le. 260. pl. 345. 18 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Manning v. Andrews. — S. C. cited out of Le. 260. G. Law of Uses, 237. says, That it seems it must be under-

stood that the Feoffment was made without Consideration. And Quære then; for if it were made with Consideration, then there is no more Reason the Land should be charged with the Use into whose Hands soever it came, by reason of the Covenant, than there is by reason of a Use actually raised; for a Covenant cannot extend beyond the Thing itself.

\* 2 Sid. 98. says, That this was denied in Chudley's Case.

6. If one had made a Feoffment before the Statute 27 H. 8. to the Use of the Feoffor and his Heirs, and the Feoffees had made a Lease, reserving a Rent to one who had no Notice of the Use, the Lessee should have the Land to his own Use, and the Notice is not material. And. 314. in Case of Dillon v. Fraine, cites Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 47. 30 H. 8.

Br. N. C. pl. 136. cites S. C. — G. Law of Uses, 7. cites S. C. and gives for Reason, that

Words of Demise equally pass an Use, as if there were express Words to transfer it.

7. If A. be indebted to the Queen, and enfeoffs B. and C. to the Use of A. and his Heirs, and J. S. having Notice thereof purchases Parcel of the Land of the Feoffee, he shall be seised to the first Use of which he had Notice, that the Land purchased was not in Conscience the Land of those who enfeoff'd him, but in Trust to retain it for the Use of Cesty que Use. But otherwise it is, if A. had enfeoff'd B. and C. to take the Profits, or to sell for Payment of Debts, and one who has Notice thereof buys the Land, this shall be to his own Use. Sav. 15. pl. 39. Pasch. 22 Eliz. Sir Thomas Ragland's Case.

8. A Feoffment in Fee was made to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to C. in Fee, and afterwards A. enfeoff'd J. S. who had Notice of the Use. The same takes away all the other Uses; and tho' J. S. had Notice of the Use, yet he shall not be seised to the first Use; for the Estate, out of which the first Use did arise, is taken away, and then also the Uses. Arg. 3 Le. 158. pl. 205. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. in Case of Cadee v. Oliver, cites Delamere's Case.

9. A Feoffee of a Manor, to the Use of J. S. releases to the Tenants, they shall not have it to the Use of J. S. For the Seigniority is drown'd in the Tenancy which they had to their own Use, and there can be no Trust without an Estate in Being. G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 9.

But by the modern Course of Chancery, if the legal Estate be

merged, and the Owners of the Land have Notice of the Trust, the Land is invested with it, and they shall be enforced by a Decree in Chancery to set it up again; for the Land was at first bound and attendant to answer the Trust; and where the Owners of the Land knew of this Trust, 'tis Iniquity in them to destroy it. G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 9. 10.

See (O. 5) (F) Uses at Common Law. *To whose Use it shall be.*  
*By Implication of Law.*

D. 146. b. 1. **I**F Feoffment be made at this Day without any Consideration  
 pl. 71. Pasch. I express'd, this shall be to the use of the Feoffor. D. 3 & 4  
 3 & 4 Ph. Ma. 146. 71. Cr. 5 Ja. B. Per Curiam.  
 & M. in Case of Villers v. Beaumont.

2. So if a Man suffers a Common Recovery, without limiting to  
 whose Use it shall be, or Consideration express'd, it shall be to the use  
 of the Recoveror. D. 3 & 4 Ma. 146. 70.

There is no Use implied upon a Fine; Per Weston J. And by Dyer, if the Render be made in Tail, the Cognizee is seisd of the Reversion to his own Use. And to this the Serjeants agreed. Mo. 46. pl. 138. Mich. 5 Eliz. Anon.

3. The same Law it is of a Fine. D. 3 & 4 Ma. 146. 70.

If a Fine be levied to a Man and his Heirs, to the Use of him and his Heirs, in this Case he shall take by the Common Law, and not by way of Use; and in this Case there may be a *Parol Averment* to prevent a resulting Use to the Conusor in Fee; for when the Fine is levied, an Use does immediately arise, either to the Conusor and his Heirs, or to the Conusee and his Heirs; and when there is a subsequent Deed, it only shews what the Intent of the Parties was at the Time of the Fine levied. 9 Co. Dowman's Case; so that when a Fine is levied, an Use does arise by Implication of Law to the Conusee and his Heirs; and consequently this Case is excepted out of the Statute of 29 Car. 2. cap. 3. Gilb. Equ. Rep. 17. Pasch. 8 Ann. Altham v. Anglesey.

4. But if before the Statute of Quia emptores Terrarum, a Man had made Feoffment in Fee without Consideration, the Feoffee should have this to his own use, because there was a Tenure created by the Law between them. D. 3 & 4 Ma. 146. 71.

5. So if a Man gives in Tail at this Day, this shall be to the use of the Donee for the Cause aforesaid. D. 3 & 4 Ma. 146. 71.

Such Lease, or the Grant of it over, is to the Use of the Lessee or Grantee; 6. So if a Man leases for Life or Years, this shall be to the use of the Lessee.

7. If Lessee for Life or Years grants over his Estate without expressing to whose Use, this shall be to the use of the Grantee; for there is a Consideration implied, as to pay Rent to him in Reversion, \* and to be subject to Forfeitures, and to be punished in Waste. Cr. 5 Ja. B. Per Curiam. † Castle v. Dodd.

\* Fol. 782.

for (as is said) the Use of the Country to declare Lands to be safely kept, has made the meer Delivery of Possession no Evidence of Right, without a valuable Consideration. But these lesser Estates were not us'd to be deliver'd to be kept for the future Support and Provision of the Family; and therefore the meer Act of delivering Possession pass'd a Right without Consideration, since there is no Presumption from the Use of the Country, that these Estates were transferr'd under secret Trusts, especially since Rents were usually reserv'd, and they subject to Waste and other Forfeitures. Gilb. Law of Uses &c 65.

† Cro. J. 200. 201. pl. 32. S. C. accordingly, the Grant being made by Fine, without any Consideration. — S. C. cited Arg. Lane 94. in Case of Wentworth v. Stanley, as adjudg'd 8 Jae. in C. B.

Cro. J. 201. S. C. & S. P. admitted. 8. If Lessee for Life or Years grants to another his Estate, and limits the Use but of Parcel of the Estate to the Grantee, the Remainder of the Estate shall be to the use of the Grantee by Implication of Law, and not to the Grantor. Cr. 5 Ja. B. Per Curiam. Castle v. Dodd.

9. A Man purchas'd Land, and caus'd an Estate to be made to him and his Feme, and to three others in Fee; this shall be taken to be to the

the Use of the Baron only, and not to the Use of the Feme, without special Matter to induce it. And so see that a Feme may be seised to the Use of her Baron, and such Feoffment was Anno 3 H. 7. and intended ut supra; Quod nota. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 51. cites 34 H. 8.

10. L. made a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and after his Death, and the Death of P. his Wife, to T. his Son in Tail. It was held that no implied Use did arise to P. and therefore the Estate to T. was contingent. Poll. 94. in the Case of Carpenter v. Smith, cites it as the Case of Weale v. Lower. Poll. 54 to 70. Jan. 3. 1672. in Cinc. S. C.

11. A. seised in Fee of Bl. Acre and Wh. Acre, had two Sisters E. and F. and had B. a Son by a former Wife, and on his Marriage with M. a 2d Wife, he convey'd the whole to W. R. and W. S. and their Heirs, to the Uses following, viz. Bl. Acre to A. himself for 99 Years, if he so long live, and after the Expiration to the Use of the said M. for a Jointure, and after her Death to the Use of the Heirs Male of the Body of the said A. Remainder to the right Heirs of A. And as to Wh. Acre, to the Use of A. for 99 Years, if &c. and after to the Trustees and their Executors for 200 Years in Trust to raise Portions for his Children by M. Remainder to the Heirs Male of the Body of A. Remainder to his right Heirs. The Marriage took Effect, and after A. died, leaving B. his Son by his first Wife, and H. and J. Daughters, by M. his 2d Wife. M. enter'd into Bl. Acre, B. enter'd into Wh. Acre, and caused Part of the Rents to be paid to the Trustees towards raising Portions pursuant to the Settlement, and granted Leases &c. and died without Issue in the Life of M. Afterwards M. died. The Master of the Rolls was of Opinion; that the Limitation of Wh. Acre was void; and as to what had been urg'd that an Use arose by Operation and Construction of Law, he said that to talk of raising an Use by Implication was a Mystery in Law which he did not understand; and would have decreed Wh. Acre to the Sisters of B. But upon the Importunity of the Defendant's Counsel, a Case was stated and sent to the Judges of C. B. who certified, November 26. 1712. That as to Bl. Acre nothing but a Reversion expectant on M.'s Estate for Life descended to B. So that by her enjoying the Land, and surviving B. there was no Possessio Fratris, to exclude H. and J. the Sisters by the 2d Venter, from inheriting as Heirs to A. their Father. But as to Wh. Acre, they held the Limitation to the Heirs Male of the Body of A. void, no Freehold being limited to any Person precedent to that Estate, and that no Estate of Freehold could result to A. for his Life by Implication, because another Estate, viz. for 99 Years, if &c. was expressly limited to him, which would be inconsistent with a Freehold in him by Implication, and that a Freehold either express or implied, was necessary to support such Limitation; and consequently the Freehold and Inheritance in Fee-simple of Wh. Acre, descended to B. expectant only on a Term for Years, to the Trustees of which there was such a Possessio Fratris as intitles E. and F. the Plaintiffs Aunts, and Heirs of the whole Blood to B. the Son, to that Land. MS. Rep. Mich. 8 & 11 Ann. Rawley v. Holland.

See Tit. Re-  
mainder  
(C. 3)

(G) Ufes at Common Law. *In what Manner and Nature Cesty que Use should have it, and how he might dispose thereof.*

Jenk. 212. pl. 50. —  
 I. **D** 3 & 4 Ph. & M. 136. *Basset's Case*. A Man suffer'd a Recovery 16 H. 7. without Consideration, and 20 H. 7. declared the Ufes of the precedent Recovery, and good; for before the Statute of 27. (as this was) an Use being but a thing in Confidence, might be directed and altered according to the Intention of the Parties: Agreed 9 Rep. 10. *Downman's Case*.  
 S. C. cites S. C. says that the Ufes were in him; and therefore it is Equity he should dispose of it when, and as, he pleases, to bar himself and his Heirs.

But where a Stranger has Interest by the Use, or if it be to the Intent to retake Estate Tail, there he cannot change the Use after. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 36. cites 5 E. 4. 8.  
 2. If a Man infeoffs others to the Use of him and his Heirs, or generally; without expressing any Use, he may make a Will after, and alter the Use. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 36. cites 5 E. 4. 8.

S. P. So of a Lease generally; for the Statute gives nothing but that he may infeoff, grant, release, or lease; Per Keble, Fisher, and Jay, quod Brian and the Justices concesserunt; and that where Cesty que Use leases for Years, the Feoffee shall have \* Action of Waste, and shall be received in Default of Tenant for Life, where the Lease is for Life, and shall join in Aid, and shall enter for Forfeiture. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 26. cites 8 H. 7. 8.  
 3. If Cesty que Use makes a Lease for Life, yet the Reversion remains in the Feoffees, and not in the Lessor. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 5. Per Cur. except Davers.  
 \* S. P. Per Cur. except Davers. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 5. notwithstanding that there be Privy.

4. If Cesty que Use enters, and a long Time after makes a Feoffment, yet this shall not purge the Tort, but the Feoffee shall have Assise; Per Cur. quod Brian and others concesserunt clearly. Brooke says Quære how this Entry is to be intended; for Cesty que Use always occupied the Land at the Will and Sufferance of his Feoffees; therefore quære what Act will make him Disseisor. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 5.

But if the Reservation be by Deed, the Cesty que Use shall have the Rent. Br. Feoffments to Ufes, pl. 26. cites 8 H. 7. 8. — S. P. Gilb. Law of Ufes &c. 26. 27. For being by Deed, the Feoffees are estopp'd by their own Act to deny the Tenure of Cesty que Use; but where it is without Deed, the rendring Rent to a Man is an Acknowledgment of the holding Lands from him, but here the Lands are not held of Cesty que Use, but of the Feoffees who had the Reversion.  
 5. If Cesty que Use makes a Lease rendring Rent, the Reservation is void, unless it be by Deed; Per Brian. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 5.

In such Case the Cesty que Use between the Statute of R. 3. and 27 H. 8. tho' he had but an Use when the Feoffment was made, yet now he shall be seised of the whole Estate in the Land. Co. Litt. 202. a. — Gilb. Law of Ufes 32. cites S. C. For the whole Estate is devised out of the Feoffees by the Feoffment; and they cannot enter for the Condition broken, because they are no Parties to it.  
 6. If Cesty que Use makes a Feoffment in Fee upon Condition, and enters for the Condition broken, he shall retain; for the Feoffees cannot enter; for by the Feoffment the Fee and the Right was out of them. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 5.

7. The Feoffees of Cesty que Use during the Nonage of the Heir, in whom the Use is, may grant all ordinary Offices as Steward, Bailiff, Receiver &c. without the Heirs Assent, but not Fees for Term of Life without his Assent at his full Age, and may defend the Land of the Heir with the Profits; Per Husley and Brian Ch. Justices. And per Keeble, they may do this for the Profit of the Heir without his Assent. Br. Feoffment to Uses, pl. 27. cites 8 H. 7. 11. in Chancery.

G. Law of Uses, 14. cites S. C. and says that during the Minority the Law supposes a tacit Consent when it is

for his Benefit; but settling Fees without his Assent when he comes to full Age may be to his Prejudice. And that [after full Age, as it seems] he may grant such Offices; for he is the Instrument to convey the Profits to Cesty que Use, and now it may be in his Power to appoint all Means in Order thereunto, but this it seems must be by the Consent of Cesty que Use; for this Appointment is wholly to convey the Profits to him.

8. If Cesty que Use makes a Deed of Feoffment and Letter of Attorney to deliver Seisin, and the Attorney makes the Livery, this is a good Feoffment by some; but Brian, and all the others said it was Disseisin. For as soon as Cesty que Use had sold the Land the Use was out of him, and then he is not Cesty que Use, and therefore cannot make a Feoffment. And so see that the Case is intended for the Sale of the Land. And afterwards all the Justices said that Cesty que Use himself may make Livery of Seisin, but not his Attorney; for the Statute is taken strictly, Brooke says, Quære inde; for at this Day, the Law is taken otherwise. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 28. cites 9 H. 7. 26.

S. C. cited G. Law of Uses, cites 27. and leaves it a Quære.

9. Where Feoffees to an Use make a Lease or such like, and Cesty que Use enters and makes Feoffment over, this does not disprove the first Estate, and therefore shall not avoid Mesne Acts; as Lease, Dower, Statute Merchant, or such like made by the first Feoffees; Per all the Justices except Brudenell, who was contra. But Brooke says it seems that those Cases are against him. Br. Feoffment al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

(G. 2) Cesty que Use. His Power.

1. Cesty que Use cannot give a Tree, and yet he may grant Estovers in Fee, and may grant 10 Trees per Annum in Fee or for Life; for this is Inheritance or Franktenement. But Brooke says it seems that the Gift of the Tree shall be good; for the Stat. of 1 R. 3. is that all Gifts, Feoffments &c. by Cesty que Use shall be good; and so is 11 H. 7. 2. that Sale of Trees or Wood by Cesty que Use shall be good by the Statute of R. 3. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 64. cites 10 H. 7. 29.

Cesty que Use may give or grant the Grass or Corn to any other, but Cesty que Use himself cannot take them; for

then Trespass lies. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 13. cites 15 H. 7. 2. by all the Justices of C. B.

2. Cesty que Use cannot justify the taking of Beasts in the Land Damage Feasant, but the Feoffees shall make this Justification, and shall have Action of the Trespass done in the Soil, but those who have Interest in the Land as Commoner or Tenant at Will shall justify in their own Names, by all the Justices of C. B. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 13. cites 15 H. 7. 2.

S. P. that he could not justify before the Statute, because at Common Law he had no

Estate; but he may justify since the Statute. G. Law of Uses &c. 81.

3. Cesty que Use of Lands in Fee-Fimple may by the Statute make a Lease or Bargain of the Land as well as he may sell the Trees growing on

on

on the Land; and his Sale good. Kelw. 41. b. Pasch. 17 H. 7. —  
Ibid. 42. b.

G. Law of  
Uses &c.  
24. cites  
S. C. and  
says he shall  
*ne avow* be-  
cause the le-  
gal Estate of  
the Rever-  
sion is still

in the Feoffees since he has put the Estate out of them but for a Term; but the equitable Estate is in him, and he may dispose of it and the Rent passes, but the Feoffees shall punish for *Waste* done, and enter for a *Forfeiture* &c.

4. If *Cesty que Use* leases for Years rendring Rent, and makes his Will that his Executors shall have the Profit of his Lands for 20 Years, he shall have this Rent for it is Parcel of the Reversion, and annex'd thereto, and *Cesty que Use* shall have Action of Debt but not Avowry; Per Fitzherbert and Shelly. And per Fitzherbert, if he leases by Parol rendring Rent this is good, and he shall have the Rent; for so is the Intent of the Statute. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 6. cites 27 H. 8. 13.

5. If *Cesty que Use in Tail* had suffer'd a Recovery before the Statute of Uses made 27 H. 8. and died, the Feoffees could not have enter'd, but should have had Writ of Entry ad terminum qui præterit or Writ of Right, and falsify it. Br. Entry Changeable, pl. 123. cites 31 H. 8.

Bendl. 12.  
pl. 10. Pasch.  
25 H. 8. ad-  
judg'd, and  
that it was  
within the  
Statute of  
1 R. 3.

6. *Cesty que Use* may make *Letter of Attorney to make Livery*, which proves that he makes not the Feoffment as Servant but as Owner of the Land. Arg. Godb 314. in Case of *Sheffield v. Radcliff* cites *Bishop of London v. Kellert* in Bendl. R. and in D. 283. and 9 Rep 75.

7. *Cesty que Use* may devise, that after his Decease his Feoffees should stand seised of the Manor to the Use of any Person. See Cro. E. 28. pl. 12. Pasch. 26 Eliz. in the Star Chamber, in Case of *Mantell v. Mantell*.

8. *Cesty que Use* shall take *Advantage of Conditions* which are knit to the Estate, as for Payment of Rent, but not concerning *collateral* things; And such Exposition of the Statute 32 H. 8. hath been made before. Arg. 3 Le. 225. Pasch. 31 Eliz. B. R. in Case of *Scott v. Scott*.

Mod. 223.  
pl. 12. S. C.  
accordingly  
by the Name  
of *Boscawen*  
and *Herle v.*  
*Cooke*—See  
tit. *Distrefs.*

9. *Cesty que Use* of a *Rent Charge* executed by the Statute may *distrein* for Rent Arrear; for by the executing the Estate such Power is transferr'd the *Cesty que Use* as incident; but a Covenant for Payment of the same is not transferr'd to him, as the Power of distraining is. 2 Mod. 138. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. *Cook v. Herle*.

### (G. 3) *Cesty que Use*. His Power as to Feoffees.

1. A Feoffee of Trust is bound to plead all Pleas, and shall maintain Actions for the Land as *Cesty que Use* shall devise and require at the Costs of *Cesty que Use*; Per the Justices. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 38. cites 7 E. 4. 29.

2. If I give my Goods to J. S. to my Use the Donee is bound to maintain a Writ of *Trespas* for the taking of them but not *Appeal of Robbery*; Per Littleton. And per Choke 'tis true; for he shall not be compell'd to swear, and the Appellant shall swear that his Appeal is true. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 38. cites 7 E. 4. 29.



(G. 4) *Consideration. Necessary in what Cases to raise an Use.*

1. IF a Man makes a Feoffment without Consideration, the Feoffee shall be seised to the Use of the Feoffor, or to the Use to which the Feoffor was seised; Per Fitzherbert J. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

2. It is said that if a Man be seised of Lands in Fee, and grants a Rent issuing out of the same Lands to a Stranger, without any Consideration &c. the Grantee shall be seised of this Rent to his own Use; for the Law cannot intend such a Grant to be made to the Use of the Grantor. Perk. S. 531. cites Mich. 14 H. 8. 5.

3. Ld. Bacon, in his Reading on the Statute of Uses, 310, 311. says, He would have one Case shewn, by Men learned in the Law, where there is a Deed, and yet there needs a Consideration; That as for Parol, the Law adjudges it too light to give Action without Consideration; but a Deed ever imports a Consideration, because of the Deliberation and Ceremony in the Confession of it; and that therefore, in the 8 Eliz. it is solemnly argued, that a Deed should raise an Use without any Consideration. In the Queen's Case, a false Consideration, if it be of Record, will hurt the Patent, but want of Consideration never does; and yet they say that an Use is but a nimble and light Thing; and now, contrarywise, it seems to be weightier than any thing else; for you cannot weigh it up to raise it, neither by Deed nor Deed inroll'd, without the Weight of a Consideration. But (he says) you shall never find a Reason for this, to the World's End, in the Law; but it is a Reason of Chancery, and it is this, That no Court of Conscience will enforce *Donum Gratuitum*, tho' the Intent appears never so clearly, where it is not executed, or sufficiently pass'd by the Law: But if Money had been paid, and so a Person damnified, or that it was for the Establishment of his House, then it is a good Matter in Chancery.

4. If one, without any Consideration, enfeoffs another by Deed, *Habund'* to the Feoffee and his Heirs, to his own Use, and the Feoffee suffers a Feoffor to occupy the Land several Years, yet the Right is in the Feoffee; because *express Use* is contain'd in the Deed, which is sufficient without other Consideration. The same Law is when a Feoffment is made to the Use of a Stranger and his Heirs. And. 37. pl. 95. Anon.

5. Use declared on an *Estate executed*, needs no Consideration. Mo. 102. pl. 247. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz. per Cur. in Calthrop's Case. When an Use arises upon a Consideration, the Consideration must be presently executed. Arg. Cart. 140. in Case of Garnish v. Wentworth. — If I covenant to stand seised to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs, in Consideration that he shall be my Counsellor, it is good, and the Land passes presently, tho' it is not executed. Arg. Cart. 142. says this Case was put by Popham in B. R. in one Pepplewell's Case.

6. A *Finc*, without any Consideration, doth carry the Uses; per Cur. See (O. 7) Le. 138. pl. 188. Hill. 30 Eliz. C. B. Stephens's Case. pl. 5. S. C.

7. In the Statute of 27 H. 8. 10. all the Conveyances are mention'd, and not one Word of a Consideration in the whole Statute; but that is left to the Judgment of the Law; for at *Common Law*, that which pass'd by *Transmutation* does so since, and what before the Statute could not pass without valuable Consideration, will not now. Arg. Cart. 138. in Case of Garnish v. Wentworth, cites Pl. C. 301. Sharington's Case.

8. To raise Uses by way of *Covenant or Bargain and Sale*, there must be Jenk. 247. a Consideration. But in Case of *Transmutation of Possession*, they may arise pl. 36.

without any Consideration at all. Arg. Cart. 143. in Case of Garnith v. Wentworth.

See (K) (H) Ufes. Consideration. What fhall be said a *good* Consideration to raise an Ufe. Againft the Law. [Or *otherwise*.]

1. IF A. bargains and fells to B. in Consideration of the Loan of 100 l. by B. to him for a Year, this is a good Consideration to raise an Ufe; for it is not unlawful, by any Statute, to take 10 l. for the Loan of 100 l. For the Contract is good for this between the Parties themselves, and fhall bind him, and only a Pain is limited upon him who takes it, ſcilicet, That the King fhall recover ſo much from him. (But if Ufury be \* againft the Common Law, it ſeems no Ufe can ariſe.) Vide for this 26 E. 3. 71. Contra Hill. 37 El. B. between *Norwell and Hudſon*.

\* See Tit. Ufury.

7 Rep. (40)  
39. Mich.  
5 Jac. S. C.  
adjudged ac-  
cordingly,  
and affirm'd  
in Error.—  
9 Rep. 24.  
b. 25. a.  
S. C. cited  
accordingly  
per Cur. in  
H. Harpur's  
Caſe.—  
Jenk. 289.  
pl. 25.  
cites S. C. accordingly.

2. In an Indenture between A. and his Wife of one Part, and B. their Son of another Part, and C. their Son of the 3d Part, the ſaid A. in Consideration of Natural Affection and Paternal Love which he has to his ſaid Sons, and for their better Advancement, and to the Intent that the Lands ſhould continue in his Name and Blood, covenants to ſtand ſeiſed to the Uſe of himſelf for Life, the Remainder to his ſaid Wife for Life, the Remainder to his ſaid Sons. Tho' here another Consideration is expreſs'd, yet inasmuch as his Wife is named his Wife in the Deed, this ſhall be a ſufficient Consideration to raise an Uſe to her. Adjudged 7 Rep. 40. *Bedell's Caſe*, Trin. 3 Ja. B. R. Adjudged between *Bedell and Hall*. It ſeems this was the ſame Caſe, but there the Feme is not ſaid to be Party to the Indenture.

3. If a Man, having Iſſue 3 Sons, covenants, in Consideration of Natural Affection to the eldeſt Son, to ſtand ſeiſed of certain Land to the Uſe \* of himſelf for Life, and after to his eldeſt Son and the Heirs Males of his Body; and for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Uſe of his 2d Son and the Heirs Males of his Body; and for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Uſe of the 3d Son &c. This is good Consideration to raise the Uſe to his younger Sons; for tho' the Consideration of Natural Affection be limited only to the Eldeſt, yet this is equal to all the Sons; and therefore the Law will ſupply it without Exprefſion; for if nothing had been expreſs'd, it had been good Consideration by Implication of Law. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. B. R. between *Bond and Edmonds*. Per Curiam.

\* Fol. 783.

\* Cro. C.  
529. pl. 7.  
Hill. 14 Car.  
B. R. S. C.  
by the Name  
of *Smith*  
v. *Rifley*,  
adjudg'd ac-  
cordingly.—  
Jo. 418. pl.  
6. S. C. by  
Name of  
*German*  
v. *Rifley*,

4. If [A.] by Indenture made between him of the one Part, and B. his Brother, (naming him ſo in the Deed) and C. and D. (who are Strangers to him) in Consideration of Love and Affection which he bears towards his Wife and Children, and for their Maintenance and Stay of Living, and to the Intent to ſettle his Land in his Name and Blood, covenants with the ſaid B. C. and D. to ſtand ſeiſed to the Uſe of himſelf for Life, and after to his Wife for Life, and after to the ſaid B. C. and D. and their Heirs, upon Trust, that they ſhould make ſuch Uſes as he himſelf ſhall appoint, and after to raise Portions for his Children, and after to C. his 2d Son in Tail &c. Though no Uſe can ariſe by this Indenture to C. and D. who are Strangers to the

the Consideration of Blood, and so this is void as to them, yet the Use shall arise for all to B. who is his Brother, and so named in the Deed, which is within the Consideration. Trin. 14 Car. This was a Special Verdict between Fox and Wilcocks, and argued at Bar; but it abated by Death. And after, upon a new Special Verdict between Smith and Busbie, it was adjudged per Curiam, That Use shall well arise to B. to perform the Trusts specified in the Indenture. Intreatur. [Trin. 14 Car. Rot. 1502.] This concerns one \* Risley of Gray's Inn.

adjudg'd accordingly.— S. C. cited MS. Rep. Mich. 4 Geo. 2. in the Case of Nugent v. Hancock, which see pl. 13.

5. Consideration of ancient Acquaintance, or of being Chamber-Fellows, or entire Friends, shall not raise any Use. Trin. 3 Jac. B. R. Agreed per Curiam between Ward and Tuddingham.

S. P. Gillb. Law of Uses &c. 48. For the Obligation that a Man has to his own Family is supposed, by all Governments, to be superior to all Obligations

6. So Consideration of great Familiarity, or long Acquaintance with him, or that they were Scholars together in their Youth, shall not raise an Use. Pl. C. 503. Sberington.

7. If A. in Consideration that B. was bound in a Recognizance for him, \* bargains and sells Land to the other, this is not good. 37 Eliz. b. Adjudged between Ward and Lumbard, cites Tr. 41 Eliz. B. R.

ions of mere Gratitude; and therefore the Chancery will not presume that it is the Party's Intent to dispose of Lands out of the Family, where any Ceremony is absent that is necessary in Law to the making such a Contract.

\* After Recital of the being bound &c. A. for diverse Considerations, bargain'd and sold to B. and his Heirs. The Deed was inroll'd within the 6 Months, but no Money paid. This cannot be good. But if there had been apt Words, he might thereby have raised an Use by way of Covenant; for in every Bargain and Sale must be a *Quid pro Quo*. But here A. has nothing; but being bound had been a good Consideration to raise an Use by way of Covenant. Cro. E. 394. pl. 19. Patch. 37 Eliz. C. B. Ward v. Lambert.— G. Law of Uses, 253. cites S. C. and says the Words here are not apt to make a Covenant to stand seised, so the Deed had not any Operation.— But a Covenant to stand seised would be good; because Chancery will oblige a specifick Performance upon any Agreement, where a Consideration was perform'd on one Side; and where the Chancery would raise an Use, the Statute executes it. G. Law of Uses, 112. cites S. C.— Ibid. 51. accordingly, That it had been good by Covenant to stand seised, had there been apt Words.

8. The Consideration of a Surname will not raise an Use, as was resolved in Sir Christopher Hatton's Case, who had a Sister's Son call'd Newport, and in Consideration of his changing his Name to Hatton, he covenants by Deed to raise an Use to him. This Consideration was adjudged not sufficient to raise an Use. Jenk. 81. pl. 50.

S. C. cited Arg. Cart. 140. in Case of Garnish v. Wentworth, alias, Parker.

9. If before the Statute of 27 H. 8. one had infeof'd his Servant, he should be seised to the Use of the Feoffor, but if he expresses the Consideration to be for Service, he should be seised to his own Use; Per Popham Ch. J. Mo. 684. pl. 943. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. in Case of Ward v. Sudman.

10. W. and M. his Wife purchas'd Lands, to them and the Heirs of W. They by Indenture bargain'd and sold the Land to O. P. Q. and R. and their Heirs, upon Trust to sell the same to pay his Debts and Legacies, and for the Maintenance and Marriage of E. his Daughter. W. also covenanted, that he and his Wife, before Pentecost then following, should by Fine with Proclamations grant the said Lands to the Bargainees and their Heirs, upon the said Trust. In the Deed W. recites, that the said O. is near allied to him, that P. as [is] his Uncle, Q. is his Uncle in Law, and R. is his Brother in Law; and that he and his Heirs, for the natural Love and Kindred between him and them, should immediately after his Decease stand seised to the Use of the said Kinsmen and their Heirs, of all such Parts of the said Lands as before the Decease of the said W. should not be executed by Fine, or other Execution of Estate, according to the Purport of the same Deed, upon the Trust and Confidence aforesaid: And in that Deed W. and M. made a Letter of Attorney to make Livery and Seisin; but no Livery was made, nor any Fine levied, nor was the Deed inroll'd: Of all the Parties to the

the

\* The Ufe  
shall arife  
for all to P.  
See pl. 4.

Vent 241.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does not  
appear. —  
Raym. 219.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.

the Deed P. only was of Blood to the faid W. Refolv'd that the Ufe did not enure to them which were not of Blood, but of Alliance. But \* how much of the faid laft did veft and execute in the faid P. who was of Blood, the faid Lords the Judges refted doubtful, and would be further advifed. Ley 57. 58. Trin. 15 Jac. Bulkley's Cafe.

11. A. covenanted to ftand feifed to feveral Ufes, and afterwards to C. for 99 Years, if he fo long live, Remainder to two Strangers for the Life of C. to preferve contingent Remainders, Remainder over. It was agreed by all, that the Remainder to the two Strangers was void, they not being of the Blood; fo that they cannot enter for, or take Benefit of, a Forfeiture committed by C. 2 Lev. 52. 54. Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Whalley v. Tankard.

12. A Father in Law cannot covenant, becaufe not of the Blood. Argi. 2 Show. 12. in the Cafe of Coltman v. Senhoufe.

13. A. by voluntary Deed covenants with B. and C. (Strangers) to ftand feifed to the Ufe of himfelf for Life, Remainder to the Ufe of B. and C. during the Life of E. the Daughter of A. [his Heir at Law] upon Trust to apply the Profits &c. for the Benefit of E. and after her Death to B. and C. and their Heirs during the Life of the eldeft Son of E. upon Trust, to raife Portions for younger Children, and then to convey to the eldeft Son &c. with Remainders over &c. It was objected, That the Plaintiff, who claim'd as the eldeft Son of E. can have no Benefit under this Settlement, for that the Trustees being Strangers to the Confideration of Blood, no Ufe thereby arifes to them, according to the Lord Pagett's Cafe, and Lord Chancellor was of the fame Opinion. Then it was objected for the Plaintiff that there may be a Difference where the Estate, Trust, or Ufe in the Trustees, is limited for the Benefit of the Blood and Family of the Covenantor, and where for collateral or other Purpofes, as was the Lord Pagett's Cafe, the Trust Term there being for the Payment of Debts &c. but here the Trust is for the Benefit of the Blood of the Covenantor, fcil. his Grandfon &c. Sed non allocatur. Bill difmifs'd. MS. Rep. Mich. 4 Geo. 2. Nugent v. Hancock.

(H. 2) Ufes. Confideration good. Where the Confideration is *mixt*.

i. IF an Ufe be declar'd on a Covenant to ftand feifed on Confideration of *Marriage and Money*, no Ufe will arife without Marriage, tho' the Money is paid. Mo. 102. pl. 247. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz. Per Cur. in Calthrop's Cafe.

A Deed  
to a Son was  
in Confide-  
ration of na-  
tural Love  
and Affec-

2. In Confideration of *natural Affection to my Son, and of 100 l. paid by my Son*, I covenant to ftand feifed. Lord Ch. J. Bridgman (who put this Cafe) faid he thought the principal Confideration will carry it. Cart. 144. Mich. 18 Car. 2. C. B. in Cafe of Garnith v. Wentworth. mention'd, yet this will work as a Covenant to ftand feifed; but then it ought to be pleaded as a Covenant to ftand feifed according to the legal Conftruction of fuch a Deed where there is no Execution at Law; Per Pollexfen Ch. J. And tho' Judgment was given contrary to this Opinion, yet that Judgment was revers'd on the very Point of Law. 2 Vent. 266. Hill. 2 & 3. W. & M. in C. B. Lade v. Parker. — 2 Vent. 149. 260. S. C. — 3 Lev. 291. Baker v. Lade, S. C. accordingly. — 4 Mod. 149. Barker v. Lade, Mich. 4 W. & M. the S. C. in B. R. accordingly — Skin 215. Baker v. Lane, S. C. accordingly. — Carth 253. S. C. in B. R. accordingly. — Comb. 190. B. R. S. C. accordingly.

3. A. in Consideration of Blood covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. his Kinsman, and the Heirs of his Body, and in Default of such Issue, then to the Use of F. S. a Stranger, in Consideration of 100 l. B. died without Issue. The Deed was not inroll'd. The Question was if the Use can arise partly by Covenant to stand seised, and partly by Bargain and Sale, or whether it must arise wholly one Way or wholly the other, and not by Fractions. Bridgman Ch. J. said in this Case that there was a mixt Consideration, and there needed no Inrolment. See Cart. 144. Mich. 18 Car. 2. C. B. Garnish v. Wentworth. The Case was not adjudged.

(I) Uses. Consideration. To whom the Consideration may raise an Use. Not to a Stranger.

1. If a Man, in Consideration of natural Love which he bears towards B. his Brother, covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. and A. his Wife, for their Lives, this shall raise a good Estate to A. for he \* gives the Estate to A. in Consideration of the Marriage between her and his Brother; and this shall be taken for the Jointure of A. For the Love which he bears towards his Brother extends in Right of his Brother to his Wife. Pl. C. 307. † Sher. & Pled.

See (K) pl. 2. S. C.  
\* Fol. 784.  
‡ Sharrington and Pledall v. Strotton.

2. If a Man, in Consideration that B. shall marry his Daughter, covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. and his Daughter, in Tail or &c. this shall raise a good Estate to them both. Pl. C. 307. Sharrington and Pledall v. Strotton.

3. If a Man, in Consideration of natural Love and Affection to his Son, covenants to stand seised to the Use of the Wife of his Son for Life, this shall raise a good Estate to the Wife; for the Love to the Son extends to his Wife. Contra Trin. 5 Jac. B. R. between Bould and Winkton.

The Use was to the Son for Life, and after to the Use of such a Femme as he should be. Cro. J.

afterwards marry; and resolv'd that the Consideration extends to the Wife that should afterwards marry; and resolv'd that the Consideration extends to the Wife that should be. 168. pl. S. S. C. — See (L) pl. 1.

4. If a Man, in Consideration of a Marriage to be had between B. his Son, and A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. and A. this is a good Consideration to raise an Use to A. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. B. R. Admitted between Corbin and Corbin.

Mo. 544. pl. 722. S. C. but not exactly S. P. — This is no Consideration.

tion to raise an Use; for the Consideration is only the Marriage of his Son with a Stranger, the which, as to changing the Possession, is not any Benefit to the Father, but he is, in a manner, a Stranger to this personal and peculiar Consideration; but if the Consideration had been for the establishing the Land in his Name and Blood, it had been good; for this touches the Father merely. Yelv. 51. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Freshwater v. Rois. — Mo. 683. pl. 940. Trin. 44 Eliz. Freshwater v. Rois, seems to be S. C. however different in Time; but this Point does not appear. — Brownl. 193. Mich. 2 Jac. S. C. and S. P. but seems only copied from Yelv. 51.

5. If a Man, in Consideration that B. shall marry his Daughter, covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. and his Daughter, the Remainder to C. this is a void Remainder to C. because he is a Stranger to the Consideration. Pl. C. 307. b. Sher. & Pled.

6. In Consideration of certain Money given by B. a Man may covenant to stand seised to the Use of A. for Life, the Remainder to gains and

If A. bargain C. in

*sells his Land to B. in Consideration of 100 l. paid by J. S. tho' in this* C. in Fee; for here it is apparent that the Monies were given for both Estates; and tho' A. and C. are Strangers to the Gift of the Money, yet they are privy enough, inasmuch as the Monies are given for them.

Cafe the Consideration ariseth from a Stranger, yet it will pass the Use to the Bargainee; Per Hobart Ch. J. Winch. 61. Hill 20 Jac. C. B. in Cafe of Buckley v Simmons.

But if, in Consideration of 100 l. paid by B. A. bargains and sells to B. to the Use of J. S. a Stranger, the Use limited and the Trust are void. Arg. 2 And. 136. in Corber's Cafe, cites 4 & P. & M.

7. So in Consideration of certain Monies given by B. a Man may covenant to stand seised to the Use of B. for Life, the Remainder to C. in Fee, or with diverse mesne Remainders; for the Monies are given for all the Estates. Pl. C. 307. b. *Sker. and Pled.*

1 Rep. 154. is that Ld. Paget was attainted of Treason, and that the Term to J. S. was adjudged void, for want of Consideration,

8. If a Man, in Consideration of the Discharge of his Funerals, Payment of his Debts and Legacies out of the Profits of his Land, covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself for his Life, the Remainder after his Death to the Use of J. S. for 20 Years, and dies, not making J. S. his Executor, (but dies Intestate, viz. Attaint of Treason) the Remainder for Years is void, and no Use shall arise thereof to J. S. because he is a Stranger to the Consideration. Adjudged 1 Rep. 154. *Lord Paget's Cafe.*

because the Consideration being Payment of Debts, he was a Stranger to it.—Mo. 193. pl. 343. Trin. 26 Eliz. S. C. accordingly.—Le. 194. pl. 279. S. C. argued.—And. 259. pl. 267. and pag. 263. pl. 270. S. C. accordingly.—Jenk. 247. pl. 37.—S. C. cited Arg. Mo. 310, 311. in Englefield's Cafe.—S. C. cited Mo. 519, 520. in *Lord Buckhurst's Cafe*; but says that if J. S. had paid the Debts with his own Money, the Consideration had been good.—S. C. cited 2 Mod. 250. in *Cafe of Barker v. Keat*, That it was adjudged a void Use, because there was no Consideration on the Covenantee's Part to raise the Money appointed to be paid, it being to be raised out of the Profits of my Lord's own Estate.—G. Law of Uses, 112, 113. cites S. C. and says the Consideration does not arise from any Equivalent; but it had been otherwise, if the Debts were to be paid out of the proper Lands of J. S.—Sid. 262. pl. 12. Trin. 17. Car. 2. B. R. in *Cafe of Jennet v. Cowley*, says a Diversity was taken on Ld. Paget's Cafe, viz. That a Covenant to stand seised to the Use of the Executors of his Son, is void; but if it be to the Use of himself, or his Son and his Executors for Years, it is good; because all vests in the Son, but not in the other Cafe.

S. C. cited by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 151. in *Cafe of Colt and Glover v. the Bishop of Litchfield*, &c. That tho' he made him his Excutor after, yet the Limitation is void.

9. But otherwise it had been, if the Covenantor had made J. S. his Executor; for then he had been enough privy to the Consideration. 1 Rep. 154. *Lord Paget's Cafe.*

10. A Feme may enfeof a married Man, *Causa Matrimonii prælocuti*, because of the common Possibility. 10 Rep. 50. b. in *Lampet's Cafe*, cites 4 H. 6. 16 & 17.

Ow. 33. in the *Cafe of Winter v. Loveday*, cites it as Trin. 28 H. 8. the *Cafe of Whaydon v. Ashford.*

11. A Mortgagor intreated a Stranger to redeem the Land at the Day, and by Indenture Mortgagor covenanted, that after the Redemption the Stranger should have the Land to him and his Heirs; and that he, in Consideration of 100 l. would stand seised to the Use of him and his Heirs. The Stranger redeems the Land at the Day, the Mortgagor enters, and the Deed is inroll'd within the 6 Months; yet Ruled that nothing pass'd, because he had not any Estate or Interest therein at that Time, to contract for it. Cro. E. 402. pl. 10. in the *Cafe of Yelverton v. Yelverton*, says it was cited as a Cafe in the 20 Eliz. but neither the Name, nor in what Court, was mention'd.

12. Feoffment in Fee; on Condition that if the Feoffor do such a Thing he shall re-enter, and retain the Land to the Use of a Stranger, the Use is void, and the Feoffor shall hold the Land to his own Use; Per Mead J. Le. 269. pl. 372. in *Cafe of Ferrand v. Ramsey.*

(K) Uses. Consideration. What shall be a good Consideration to raise an Use.

Fol. 785.

(See this Title before) [ at (H) ]

1. **A** Man may covenant to stand seised to the Use of A. his Wife, in Consideration that she is his Wife, and this shall raise a good Estate to the Wife; for this is a good Consideration in Law. *Adjudged* 7 Rep. 40. *Bedell's Case*. *Adjudged* Trin. 3 Jac. B. R. between *Bedell and Hall*. S. C. cited 11 Rep. 24. b. 25. a. in *Harpur's Case*.

2. A Man may covenant to stand seised to the Use of A. the Wife of his Brother, in Consideration that she is the Wife of his Brother, and this shall raise a good Estate to her; for the Love which he bears towards his Brother, extends in his Right to his Wife. *Pl. C.* 307. *Sher and Pled.* If the Person be such a one as has an obvious Consideration of his Side, a Use shall presently rise to him; As if a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of his Wife or Brother, or any of his

3. Fraternal Love, and Continuance of his Land in such of his Blood, is good Consideration to raise an Use by way of Covenant; for this is a Consideration of Blood, and the Brother is one of the next Degrees after his Parents and Children, and they who are next in Blood are next in Love by Intendment of the Law. *Pl. C.* 307. *Sher. and Pled. [v. Strocton.]*

Kindred, this is sufficient to raise a Use to them, without any Mention of a particular express Consideration; for the Love and Affection between them is obvious, which being a Consideration in itself sufficient to raise a Use, it shall be presum'd that it was to the Intent the Use was limited; nay, if there be a Consideration to some certain Person, and afterwards a Use is limited to another Person, that does not come under the Consideration express'd, yet if he be a Person on whose Side there is a manifest Presumption of another Consideration, he shall have the Use limited to him by that Consideration, tho' he could not take by Virtue of the first. Thus, if a Man covenants, in Consideration of natural Love and Affection that he bears to his eldest Son, to stand seised to the Use of him, and then to the Use of any other of his Kindred, as Brother, Cousin &c. this shall give a Use to them, tho' they do not come within the Consideration that is express'd to the eldest Son; for there is an obvious and apparent Consideration to raise an Use to them. *Gilb. Law of Uses and Trusts* 251. 252.

4. If a Man covenants, in Consideration of Blood, and of the Marriage of his Bastard-Daughter, to stand seised to the Use of the Bastard-Daughter, this is not a good Consideration to raise an Use, because in the Law she is not his Daughter, but *Filia Populi*. *Mich.* 43 & 44 Eliz. B. R. per *Curiam*, between *Frampton and Gerard*. Mo. 735. pl. 1020. *Frampton's Case*, S. C. says the Judges were divid-

ed in Opinion, viz. *Popham* and *Fenner* with the Heir general, and *Gawdy* and *Yelverton* e contra, whereupon it was adjourn'd for Difficulty into the Exchequer Chamber, and that it was argued there. [But says not what became of it.]—*And.* 75. 79. pl. 145 S. C. by Name of *Gerard v. Worsley*, adjudged.—*D.* 374. pl. 16 & 17. *Hill.* 23 Eliz. *Worsley's Case*, S. C. that all the Justices; except *Periam*, held, that the Use cannot be carried to the Bastard without express Consideration.—S. C. cited 2 *And.* 81. and 136.

S. P. *Gilb. Law of Uses &c.* 207. But if a Man covenants by Indenture, in Consideration of natural Love and Affection, Blood, and Marriage of his Bastard Daughter, to levy a Fine, and that the Conufee shall stand seised to the Use of the Bastard Daughter; tho' this be not a sufficient Consideration to raise an Use upon a Covenant, yet it is expressive of the Intent of the Party, and therefore shall serve as a sufficient Declaration of a Use upon the Fine, where there needs no Consideration.

5. A Man, in Consideration of his Care and Love which he bears to J. S. call'd, named, and reputed, one of his Sons, (where he was his Bastard-Son) covenants to stand seised to the Use of the said J. S. this is no good Consideration to raise any Use. This was *Sir James Perrot's Case*, adjudged in the Exchequer, in a Writ of Inhibition upon the Conveyance of *Sir John Perrot*, by which a Remainder Mo. 368. pl. 506 *Mich.* 36 & 37 Eliz. S. C. but S. P. not adjudg'd.—*D.* 374 a. b. pl. 16. 17.

Hill. 2; Eliz. Sir Robert Morfeley's Case, S. P. mainder was limited to him, and he lost the Land for the said Cause.

And all the Justices, præter Periam held, that the Use cannot be carried to a Bastard without express Consideration, inasmuch as the Consideration in Law is not good and lawful; for he is not de Sanguine Parris, but a meer Stranger in the Eye of the Law.—And. 79. pl. 145. S. C. accordingly.—Gilb. Law of Uses &c. says that Consideration of natural Love in such Case is not good; for since that Copulation is unlawful, the Issue ought not to have from the Government the Privilege of a lawful Son.—But a Bastard is a Person capable of taking by a Feoffment, tho' not by a Covenant to stand seised, in Consideration of natural Affection; Per Manwood. Le. 197. pl. 279. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. in Lord Pagett's Case.—Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 206. If a Bastard has got a Name by Reputation to be such a one's Son, yet it is not a Consideration sufficient to raise a Use to him; for still in Law he is look'd upon as Nullius Filius, therefore the Law can never support that as a good Use to him, as the Son of such a one, in respect of the natural Affection that a Father bears to his Sons, when by another Maxim the Law supposes and says he is Nullius Filius; and so no Body can have any natural Affection for him.

6. Consideration of Affection to the Heirs Males of the Covenantor, which he should beget of the Body of A. his late Wife, is good Consideration to raise an use, by way of Covenant, to the said Heirs of his Body; for every one is bound in Nature to provide for his Children. Pl. C. 304. Sber. and Pled.

S. C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 208. 209. says the Consideration of preserving the Lands to the Heirs

7. For Advancement of his Heirs Males, a Man may covenant to stand seised to the Use of himself and the Heirs Males of his Body, and this shall raise a good Estate Tail; for tho' all the Estate Tail is in himself, yet this is for the Benefit of the Heir Male, tho' it is in Futuro, and not in Presenti; for none can know who shall be his Heir, but solus Deus facit Hæredes. 7 Rep. 13. b. [14. a] Englefield's Case.

Male of his

Body, by the Creation of an Estate Tail, and so having the Force of the Statute De Donis to preserve the Inheritance for the Issue, being a good Consideration to raise an Use, that Estate, which the Owner of the Land had, is chang'd and qualified into an Estate Tail. Accordingly my Lord Coke says, that if a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of one for Life, the Remainder to the Use of the Heirs Male of his own Body, this is an Estate Tail in him; yet here the Uses were not out of him; so that a Man may modify a Fee that continues in him, but he cannot take a Fee as de novo, when he has the old one in him. In the Case of Wybus and Wiltford, it was held that if a Man covenanted to stand seised to the Use of his Heirs Male begotten on the Body of his 2d Wife, he had thereby an Estate Tail.—Lord Bacon, on the Statute of Uses 352. says, If one covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself in Tail, and to the Use of his Wife in Fee, the Estate Tail is executed in him, because Estate Tail cannot be re-occupied out of a Fee-simple, it being a new Estate, and not like a particular Estate for Life or Years, which are but Portions of the absolute Fee.

\* In the Original 'tis (Mesme.) † Quære Whether (Poient) as in the Original should not be (Doient.)

8. A Consideration of the Continuing of his Land in his \* Name, is a good Consideration to raise an use by way of Covenant; for by this the Females shall be excluded; for the Males are more worthy, and for several Reasons † may [ought to] be preferr'd before the Females. Pl. C. 306. Sber. and Pled.

And. 140. pl. 191. S. C. accordingly.

9. W. covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself in Tail, Remainder to R. in Tail, Remainder to the Queen in Fee. Adjudged that no Use is raised to the Queen in Remainder for want of a Consideration. Mo. 195. Rep. 15. ac. pl. 344. in Trin. 27 Eliz. Wiseman v. Barnard.

And if the Use had been limited to the Queen in Consideration that she was the Head of the Commonwealth, and had the Care and Charge as well to preserve the Peace of the Realm, as to repel foreign Hostility, yet had no Use been raised to her, for this is to be done Ex Officio.—G. Law of Uses &c. 224, 225. cites S. C. and adds that there is no particular Consideration to intitle her to the Profits of those Lands; neither has she any more Reason to have them now than before; for Ex Officio she takes Care of the Commonwealth, and to that End she has a sufficient Revenue.

So of a Brother; Per

10. If a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of his Wife, Son, or Cousin, it is good to raise an Use without any express Words



Words of Consideration. 7 Rep. 39. b. (40. b.) in Bedell's Case. Cur. For the Word Brother, implies

a sufficient Consideration. Roll. Rep. 68. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. in Case of Worrall v. Harper. 11 Rep. 24. b. Harpur's Case S. C. accordingly.

11. Consideration of *Marriage to be had*, will raise an Use, because the present Estate is to the Baron, and what is limited to the Feme, is only a Remainder; Per Twifden J. Sid. 83. Trin. 14 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Stephens v. Brittridge.

12. There are no Considerations, now at this Day, to raise Uses upon *Covenants to stand seised*; but *natural Love* and Affection, which is for Advancement of Blood, or Consideration of *Marriage*, which is joining of Blood and Marriage together. Other Considerations, as *Money* for Land, or *Land for Land*, tho' the Words are (Stand seised to Uses) yet they are Bargains and Sales, and without *Inrolment* raise no Use. Arg. Cart. 139. in Case of Garnith v. Wentworth, cites Le. 201. at the End of the Lord Paget's Case, and Coke's Institute on the Statute of Inrolments, p. 672. and Pl. C. 303.

13. If a *Lease and Release* be pleaded to A. and his Heirs, and no Consideration appears, nor said to whose Use, it shall be intended to the Use of *Relessee and his Heirs*. 2 Salk. 678. pl. 5. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Shortridge v. Lamplugh.

In this Case the Lease was pleaded in Consideration of 5 l. but no Con-

sideration was pleaded for the Release; per Powell J. the *Merger of Estate* is a good Consideration. Ibid. — S. C. and S. P. accordingly per Powell J. But by him and Holt Ch. J. if there were a particular Use limited on the Release, the rest would revert back. 7 Mod. 77. in S. C.

(L) Uses. Consideration. In what Cases they shall be raised to a Stranger to the Consideration for a collateral Respect. Pol. 786.

1. If a Man covenants, in Consideration of natural Love and Affection to his Son, to stand seised to the Use of his Son for Life, the Remainder to such Wife as the Son shall have after, for Life, the Remainder to the first Son of the Son and Wife begotten &c. Tho' the Wife be a Stranger to the Consideration (admitting it) yet the Estate limited to her is well rais'd for the subsequent Estate, which is within the Consideration. Agreed Cr. 5 Jac. B. R. between Beuld and Winton.

Nov 122. *Bolls v. Sir W. Winton*, S. C. held accordingly. — Resolved by the 2 Ch. Justices and Ch. Baron, That the

Wife shall take well enough, and that she is within the Consideration; for it is for the Advancement of his Posterity, and without a Wife the Son cannot have Posterity. And the Estate of the Son shall support the Use to the Wife, and when the Contingent happens, the *Estate of the Son shall be changed according to the Limitation*; that is, to the Son and the Woman &c. 13 Rep. 48 Trin. 7 Jac. in the Court of Wards. Anon. — And so it was resolved in B. R. per tot. Cur. in the Reign of Qu. Eliz. for both Points in Sheffield's Case. Ibid. 49. — Baron makes Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself, and such Wife as shall be in Fee. He marries, and levies a Fine of all, and dies, and the Wife brought a *Cui in Vita* of a Moiety. D. 274. b. pl. 42. Marg. cites it as in the Time of Q. Eliz. in C. B. Read's Case.

M. seised of Lands in Question, levied a Fine thereof to the Use of himself and of such Feme as he should afterwards marry, and after their Decease to the Use of J. the Daughter of M. and the Heirs of her Body, and afterwards married the now Tenant, and died. Adjudged per 3 J. against Dyer Ch. J. that such Limitation is good. Mo. 96. pl. 240. Hill. 14 Eliz. Mutton's Case. — D. 274. b. pl. 42. Pasch. 10 Eliz. S. C. and Dyer makes a Quære; but says, that by the Opinion of Wray and Mead, Serjeants, and Plowden and Onslow, Solicitor, the Estate is raised to the Wife; and that they subscrib'd their Names to their Opinion. — And. 42. pl. 106 Mich. 10 Eliz. says it was held, that the Wife took nothing, because the Land was vested in the Conusor by the Statute 27 H. 8. with the Remainder over. And yet it appears that the Intent was, that such Feme should take Estate; and also that this cannot be

F f f jointly

jointly with her Baron, because at the Time there was not any such Person who was his Wife; in which Case, when for apparent Cause it cannot take Effect, according to the Words, then it shall be taken according to the Intent. And the Reporter says Nota; for many Things may be said of the one Part, and and of the other.—2 Le. 223. pl. 283. S. C. argued for the Plaintiff; but nothing appears as said by the Court.—Dal 91. pl. 14. 15 Eliz. S. C. argued; but says it was for Land in Wales, and the Parties agreed to bring Action in Salop, and thereby to know the Opinion of the Justices of C. B. which being declared to the Court by one of the Parties; they would hear no further Argument, nor give Judgment.—Mo. 3-6, 377. in *Barrot's Cases*, cites S. C. as held, that the Limitation to the Wife that should be, was good enough.—S. C. cited Mo. 517. in *Lord Buckhurst's Case*, and says that the Parties not being satisfied with the Opinions in D. 274. b. supra, sued in C. B. where the Case was adjudg'd with the said Resolution, as appears by Writ of Entry brought there, Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz.—3 Lev. 371. Arg. cites D. 274. b.

(M) Uses. Consideration. *To what Use* the Consideration shall be said to go.

See (O) pl. 11. S. C.

1. **I**f a Man seised of the Manor of K. and of other Land, bargains and sells the Manor of K. to B. in Fee, in Consideration of 200l. and covenants with B. in the same Deed, that when he is disposed to sell the other Land, that he shall have the first Offer; and that if he go about to alien or convey the Land to any other, that then he covenants to stand seised thereof to the Use of B. in Fee; and after he endeavours to alien the Land without any Offer of it to B. the said Consideration of 200 l. shall be sufficient to raise the use thereof to B. according to the Covenant, being all in one Deed. B. 40 & 41 El. B. R. between *Parsons and Mills*.

(N) Uses. Consideration. Where the Consideration shall be said *too general* to raise an Use. [*Averment.*]

\* S. P. For no Use shall be raised upon such general Consideration, because it appears not to the Court that the Bargainor has Quid pro Quo, and the Court ought to

1. **I**f a Man bargains and sells Land for diverse good Causes and Considerations, and does not express in certain the Considerations, \* no Use shall arise by it. Tr. 41 El. B. R. adjudged † between *Fisher and Smith*. 1 Rep. 176. h. 177. ‡ *Mildmay's Case*. Resolved. But upon Averment that this was in Consideration of Money, or other valuable Consideration given, this shall pass; for this Averment stands with the Deed.

2. If a Man in Consideration of a certain Sum of Money, bargains and sells; this is a good Consideration to raise an Use without Averment of any Sum in certain; for the Quantity of the Sum is not material. Held Tr. 41 Eliz. B. R.

adjudge if the Consideration be sufficient or not, and this cannot be where it is alleg'd in such Generality. 1 Rep. 176. a. Resolved. *Mildmay's Case*.

† Mo. 569. pl. 777. S. C. That if it was for Money, it must be averr'd; but if it be express'd in the Deed to be for a competent Sum of Money, it is sufficient, without showing the Certainty of the Sum; and none of the Parties shall say that no Money was paid; for against this express Averment in the Deed no Averment nor Evidence shall be admitted to say that no Money was paid; and Judgment accordingly.

‡ Jenk. 247. S. P. and cites S. C.

3. An Use cannot be raised by any Covenant or Proviso, or by Bargain and Sale upon a general Consideration. Resolv'd 1 Rep. 175. b. 176. a. Hill. 26 Eliz. Mildmay's Case.

4. If I by Deed covenant with J. S. for diverse good Considerations, that I and my Heirs shall stand seised to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs, no Use will arise thereby without a special Averment. 1 Rep. 176. a. by the Reporter in Mildmay's Case.

But if J. S. be of my Blood, and in Truth the Covenant was made for

Advancement of his Blood, he may aver that the Covenant was in Consideration thereof; for in both those Cases the Person who shall take the Use is certain. 1 Rep. 176. a. by the Reporter in Mildmay's Case.

5. There is a Difference where the Consideration is general and the Bargain or Covenant is with a Person certain, there Averment, according to the Truth of the Case, may be taken; but when the Consideration is general and the Person uncertain, there no Averment can avail. 1 Rep. 176. b. Resolv'd 26 Eliz. in Mildmay's Case.

G. Law of Uses &c. 218. 219. cites S. C. and says the Averment by the parti-

cular Person is only the reducing the general Consideration to some Certainty, and making out that in particular in Favour of the Person who was before included in the general Words, which is very reasonable in case a good Consideration were Bona fide paid him; but in case where the Person is uncertain, the Intent of the Covenantor was void ab initio; for it appearing that he designed no Body in particular for the Benefit of the Use he would raise, no Person in certain could aver any particular Consideration why he should have the Use, because it plainly appears by the Deed he did not design him for the Use any more than any other Person; and the Law will not give a Use to any Body contrary to the Intent of the Party mentioned in the Settlement

6. And therefore if A. for diverse good Considerations, covenant with B. that A. will stand seised to the Use of such a one as B. shall name; now, tho' B. names the Son or Cousin of A. yet no Use shall be rais'd by it; for by the Generality and Uncertainty this was void in initio, and cannot be made good after, and no Averment can make it good, or reduce it to any Certainty; for A.'s Intent was as general as the Words. 1 Rep. 176. b. in Mildmay's Case.

G. Law of Uses &c. 219. cites S. C. For there is no particular Consideration express'd, and the Nominee

of B. cannot aver any, because it appears that A. knew not who the Nominee would be, and therefore could have no Respect for any particular Person to make him raise a Use. If B. had paid Money Quære whether he might not have averr'd it, and so made good the Use to the Nominee.

7. But if A. covenants with B. that in Consideration of paternal Love, or for Advancement of my Blood, he will stand seised to the Use of such of my Sons, or of such of my Cousins as B. shall name; on Nomination made the Use shall be rais'd; for the Consideration is particular and certain, and the Person by Matter ex post Facto may be made certain. 1 Rep. 176. b. Resolv'd Hill. 26 Eliz. in Mildmay's Case.

G. Law of Uses &c. 219. cites S. C. For A. had a Design, for very good Reasons, to the Person.

advance some of his Family, and he only left it to B.'s Judgment who should be

8. If one infeoffs his Son and Heir apparent, and no Use is express'd, nor Consideration, it was said it should be to the use of the Son, and that so the Law has been taken; and that so it is in Case of a Covenant to stand seised to the Use of the Son. But the Court said there was a Difference betwixt the Cases; for in Case of a Feoffment they seem'd of Opinion that the Deed should have no Operation, but that in the other Case it might be otherwise upon Construction of the resulting of the Use to the Father. 4 Le. 106. pl. 218. 26 Eliz. Hodge's Case.

In both Cases the Consideration is implied, Per Williams and Yelverton J. but Popham thought that no Consi-

deration implied would raise an Use. Mo. 683. 684. pl. 943. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. in Case of Ward v. Sudman.

9. A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Fee; B by Deed inroll'd, for and in Consideration that the Lands should remain in his Family, Name, and Blood, and for other good Considerations, covenanted to stand seised &c. to the

Mo. 195. pl. 344. Use-man v. Barnard,

S. C. and S. P. as to no Use arising to the Queen; but nothing appears as to the other Point —  
 And. 140. pl. 191. S. C. and S. P. as to the Use to the Queen; but I do not observe the other Point there.

*the Use of himself and the Heirs Males of his Body, and after to the Use of diverse Brothers in Tail; and for Default thereof to the Use of the Queen, her Heirs and Successors.* Afterwards the Tenant in Tail in Possession suffered a common Recovery with Voucher. Resolv'd that the Issue in Tail were barr'd, because the Consideration that his Land should continue in his Name and Blood, was not a sufficient Consideration to raise an Use to the Queen, tho' the Limitation to her was for the Preservation of the Estate Tail against Discontinuances and Bars; and the Words (viz.) for other good Considerations, are too general to raise an Use, without a special Averment that some valuable or other good Consideration was given. 2 Rep. 15, a. Trin. 27 Eliz. C. B. Wifeman's Case.

10. In Assise the Case was, the Father of the Demandant seised in Fee covenanted by Indenture, in *Consideration of Advancement of the Demandant, being his Son, to stand seised to the Use of himself and his Wife* (being the Tenant in the Assise) *for their Lives, and after to the Use of the Demandant,* without express Mention of any Advancement of the Wife. The Father died, the Wife entred; the Son brought Assise. Adjudg'd that he shall be barr'd. So that it appears the Justices thought the Use well rais'd to the Feme, without expressing her Advancement, or Averment thereof in pleading, because it was Matter apparent. Arg. Mo. 504. in Lord **Buckhurst's** Case, cites 30 Eliz. before the Justices of Assise in the County of Hertford, *Burgoine v. Burgoine.*

Yelv. 101. Pasch. 5 Jac. B. R. **Ward v. Maltheu** S. C. held that it was not a Jointure within the Statute.

11. A. in *Consideration of Service, and for diverse other Considerations gave Land to F. S. his Servant, and M. his Cousin in Tail.* The Question was, If this be a Jointure forfeitable by Alienation of M. the Feme? The Court varied in Opinion in Respect that no Consideration was expressed, but Service and the Consanguinity is Consideration implied. Mo. 683. pl. 943. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. *Ward v. Sudman.*  
 —Cro. J. 173, pl. 15. S. C. accordingly. And *Ibid.* 175. says that the *naming one of the Grantees Cousin* in the Deed is not material, where it does not appear to be any Consideration of the Deed, but is by way of Addition to her Name; yet in Regard 'tis found by Verdict that in Facto she was his Cousin, and that a Marriage was intended between her and the other Grantee at the Time of the Gift, which after took Effect, it shall be intended as well the Cause of the Gift as the Service of the Baron, which was mention'd as another Part of the Consideration.

12. A *Different Consideration from what is expressed* in the Deed is not to be averr'd, and tho' the Consideration of Blood is a good Consideration, yet that is not to be regarded, if *Money or the Grant of Annuity* be expressed in the Deed. And where the *Grant is to two, and only one is of Kin,* the Consideration of Blood cannot be the Inducement to the Conveyance. And it would be dangerous and liable to Perjury intended by the Statute of Frauds to be prevented to suffer Parol Evidence to prove Blood or Kindred to be the Consideration of the Conveyance; Per Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 204, 205. Mich. 1723. *Clarkson v. Hanway & al.*

(O) Uses. Bargain and Sale. In what Cases an Use shall arise. *By way of Use.*

1. If a Feme in Consideration of Marriage to be had between her and one F. within 20 Days after, by her Deed inroll'd, gives, grants and confirms \* Land to the said F. and his Heirs, to the use of F. and his Heirs with Clause of Warranty against all People, but never makes Livery and Seisin of the Land, nor is any Letter of Attorney in the Deed, and after the Marriage is had within the 20 Days. In this Case an use shall arise to F. by Force of this Deed; for it does not appear that it was the Intent of the Party to pass this by Way of Feoffment, notwithstanding the Word Dedi, and the Warranty; for if it be admitted that a Man cannot vouch by Force of a Warranty created with an Use, yet he may rebut by it, and so the Warranty of Effect. H. 40 & 41 El. B. R. per Curiam between Tebbe and Poppewell.

S. C. cited  
2 Vent. 318,  
\* Fol. 787.  
319. in Case  
of Samon v.  
Jones. —  
Raym. 47,  
48. S.C. cited  
Arg. that  
Glench and  
Fenner held  
that an Use  
did not arise  
to the Baron  
because it is  
e contra.

only a Feoffment, *Causa Matrimonii prælocuti*; but that Popham held

2. But otherwise it had been if a Letter of Attorney to make Livery of Seisin had been in the same Deed. Agreed. *Ibid.*

3. If the Father makes a Deed of Feoffment to his Son, and a Letter of Attorney to make Livery and no Livery is made, yet no use shall arise to the Son; for then he should be in by the Statute in other Degree than was intended. *Co. Litt. 49.*

G. Law of  
Uses and  
Trusts 49.  
cites S. C.  
accordingly;  
for the

Court of Equity must follow the Intent of the Parties, and they have expressed their Intent not to part with the Estate until the Ceremony be perform'd.

4. If the Lord of a Manor by Deed grants, Bargains, releases and enfeoffs to a Copyholder the Land to the Use of the Copyholder and another in Fee, and after makes Livery accordingly, this shall pass by the Livery and not as a Release or Confirmation, tho' this might have operated as a Release or Confirmation by way of Enlargement to the said Use, presently upon the Delivery of the Deed; for the Operation shall stay till the Livery. H. 7 Ja. Resolved per Curiam in the Court of Wards, *Sam's Case.*

13 Rep. 54.  
pl. 23. S. C.  
— Ley. 11.  
S. C. that the  
Livery be-  
ing made  
Secundum  
Formam  
Chartæ, it  
should enure  
by way of  
Feoffment.

5. If a Man in Consideration of natural Affection and of Money gives, grants, bargains, sells, enfeoffs and confirms to B. in Fee by Deed indented with a Letter of Attorney in the Deed to make Livery, and the Deed is after enroll'd within six Months, this shall pass as a Bargain and Sale notwithstanding the Letter of Attorney in the Deed; for the Feoffor has given to the Feoffee Election to execute the Estate the one Way or the other, and that Way which first executes the Estate shall stand. Mich. 10 Car. said per Berkeley J. that the Ld. Keeper held so in Chancery the same Term.

3 Le. 16. pl.  
39 M. 13 El.  
B. R. Anon.  
S. P. and  
there it was  
clearly a-  
greed by the  
Court, that  
the Words,  
*Give for Mo-  
ney, Grant  
for Money,*

*Confirm for Money, Agree for Money, Covenant for Money*, if the Deed be duly inroll'd, that the Lands pass both by the Statute of Uses and by the Statute of Inrollments, as well as upon the Words of Bargain and Sale.

6. If a Man seised in Fee of Land, for Money grants, demises, bargains and sells it to another for Years, the Lessee may elect to have it as a Demise at Common Law, or as a Bargain and Sale; for the Lessor

Poph. 95.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly. —

G g g

having

2 And. 202. pl. 19. S. C. accordingly. — A. seised in Fee leased to B. for three Lives, and afterwards by Indenture, in Consideration of 50 l. paid by P. the said A. did demise, grant, set, and to Farm let to P. Habend. from the Day of the Date for 99 Years rendring 40 s. Rent. Adjudg'd that this Demise and Grant, upon Consideration of 50 l. amounts to a Bargain and Sale for the 99 Years; for when a Franktenement or Inheritance shall pass by Deed indented and inroll'd, the precise Words of Bargain and Sale are not necessary, but Words tantamount are sufficient; as if a Covenant be in Consideration of Money to stand seised to the Use of his Son in Fee, if the Deed be inroll'd, is good. 8 Rep. 93. b. 94. a. Hill. 7 Jac. Fox's Case. — 2 Brownl. 291. S. C. by the Name of Smallman v. Powis.

Jo. 206. pl. 2. S. C. by the Name of Darrell v. Gunter is that a Lease was made to A. for 20 Years rendring Rent, A. enter'd. Afterwards the Lessor for Money paid by B. demised, granted, and to Farm let to B. the same Land for 4 Years from the Date of the said Indenture, and afterwards infeoffed by Deed the 2d Lessee before that he had elected to take the Lease by way of Bargain and Sale or otherwise, and before any Rent paid to him, and neither upon the Deed of Feoffment nor after, did he declare what Way he took the Lease, nor had he any Attornment from the first Lessee; And therefore Jones J. was of Opinion that B. had Election to take it by Demise at Common Law, or by Way of Bargain and Sale, executed by the 27 H. 8. according to Hayward's and Fox's Case; but till Election he shall take it as a Lease at Common Law, and if there was no Attornment, it is as a future Interest; but if he had received the Rent of the first Lessee, this had been an Election in Law to take it by Way of Bargain and Sale.

7. If a Man seised of Land in Fee and with Intent to convey to B. in Fee, for Money demises, grants, bargains and sells it to A. for Years, and after releases in Fee to A. to the Use of B. in Fee. This Release is before any Agreement of A. to have it as a Bargain and Sale, and if A. after elects to have it as a Lease at Common Law, yet he shall debeat the Estate out of B. thereby; for Prima facie, by the Intent of the \*Lessor, A. being only named as a Conveyance for the Settlement of the Land to B. was possessed as a Bargainee, and when the Release has settled the Estate in B. A. cannot by his Election make it void. D. 5 Car. B. R. between Gorton Lessee of Sir John Dorrel, and per Curiam præter Jones, who seemed e contra, upon Evidence at Bar.

\* 'Tis (Devifor) in the Original.

S. C. cited 2 Inst. 725. and says \* Fol. 788. that this Judgment was afterwards allow'd and ratified by Act of Parliament Anno 4 Car. — S. C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 84, 85. and says that a Bargain and Sale to them is good tho' the Trust be void when limited to other Persons.

8. If an Indenture be made by A. of the one Part, and B. C. D. and others, Governors of the Hospital of S. (which is their Name of Incorporation) of the other Part, and by this Indenture, in Consideration \* of 5 s. given to A. by the said Governors, A. bargains and sells Land in Fee to the Governors and their Successors, rendring 12 l. Rent per Annum to A. and his Heirs. Tho' it be admitted that the Consideration be given by the Governors or any of them as private Persons, yet 'tis a good Consideration to pass the Land to them in their politick Capacity; but the Indenture imports that they pay this as Governors, and by such Name by the Indenture they are acquitted, Also there is a Rent of 12 d. reserved to A. and his Heirs, which is a good Consideration. Resolved and adjudged. 10 Rep. 34. Sutton Hospital's Case.

S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 199, 200. For Uses cannot be destroy'd nor alter'd without a Transmutation of the Possession

9. A Feoffee to the Use of A. and his Heirs before the Statute of 27 H. 8. for Money bargain'd and sold the Land to C. and his Heirs, who had Notice of the former Use; yet no Use passed by this Bargain and Sale; for there cannot be two Uses in Esse of one and the same Land; and seeing there was no Transmutation of Possession by the Tenant, the former Use could neither be extinct nor alter'd. And if there could be two Uses of one and the same Land, then could not the said Statute execute either of them for the Uncertainty; but if A. disseised one to the Use of B. and A. had bargain'd and sold the Land for Money to C. — C. had an Use; and here

here were two Uses of one Land, but of several Natures, the one, viz. Upon the Bargain and Sale to be executed by the Statute, and the other not. But since Littleton wrote all Uses are transferr'd by Act of Parliament into Possession. Co. Litt. 271. b. 272. a.

by which the Privy of Estate or the Trust and Confidence is alter'd and gone. The same Law of Covenants to stand seised.

ter'd and gone. The same Law of Covenants to stand seised.

10. If the Feoffees give a different Estate than what was in Use, as if the Feoffment was to them for Life, and they give a Fee, no Use can arise out of this new Estate; as if one Disseisee feoffee to Use, the Disseisor shan't be seised to the Use tho' he had Notice. And. 314. in Case of Dillan v. Freine, alias, Chudleigh's Case.

11. A. Tenant in Tail, in Consideration of 100 l. bargains and sells B. Acre, by Indenture inroll'd, to B. And by the same Deed, in Consideration of the said 100 l. and of Rent to be granted afterwards by B. covenants that if he sells any Part of his other Lands, which he has in Fee, that B. shall have the first Offer for the Purchase of them; and if he attempts to sell without such Offer to B. then that A. and his Heirs will stand seised for the same Considerations to the Use of B. and his Heirs of all which he shall attempt to alien without such Notice. B. dies, leaving M. his Heir. A. without Notice, sells other Land to J. S. who had Notice of the Covenant. The Rent was not granted; yet the Justices agreed that the Consideration was good enough tho' but one of the two Things be perform'd, that is, the Payment of the Money. And 2dly, the Rent should have been granted in convenient Time, which not being done, is no Part of the Consideration. 3dly, They doubted if the Heir of B. should take Benefit of the Contingent Use. Mo. 547. pl. 732. Mich. 37 Eliz. Mills v. Parsons.

Poph. 199. in the Case of Browne v. Stroud, Noy Arg. cited this Case of Mills v. Parsons, that it was resolved that the Covenant was not perform'd; for the Grant of the Rent (which in the Consideration was mention'd to be made

payable at Michaelmas and Lady-Day) ought to be before Michaelmas, for otherwise have the Benefit intended.

A. could not

12. The Father by Indenture, in Consideration of Love which he bare to his Son, and for natural Affection unto him, bargain'd and sold, gave, granted and confirm'd certain Land unto him and his Heirs; this Deed was inroll'd: The Question was, Whether this Land should pass? And it was held it should not, unless Money had been paid, or Estate were executed; for the Use shall not pass; but because the Son was then in Possession, it was held to enure by way of Confirmation. Cro. J. 127. pl. 17. Trin. 4 Jac. B. R. Osborn & al' v. Churchman.

13. Covenant by Indenture that in Consideration of 20 l. to me paid by my son I will stand seised to the Use of him and his Heirs. The Indenture must be inroll'd according to the Statute or else nothing passeth; because the exprefs valuable Consideration tells the tacit implied Consideration of Blood, and no other Consideration can be averr'd than is contain'd in the Deed; because the Substance of the Agreement is by Assent of the Parties refer'd to the Deed. 11 Rep. 24. b. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. H. Harpur's Case.

S. P. 7 Rep. 39 b. Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. at the End of Bedel's Case. S. C. cited 8 Rep. 94. a. Hill. 7 Jac. in Fox's Case.

S. P. by Twisden J. But that in Consideration of 20 l. and Affection, is good without Inrollment, because both Considerations are exprest. 1 Lev. 56. Hill. 13 & 14 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Forster v. Forster.

14. A. with his own Money, bought Lands of 100 l. and took the Conveyance by Indenture in these Words, grant, bargain, sell, alien, enfeoff, &c. to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder as to one 3d to his Wife for Life, Remainder to B. and his Heirs, and there was a Letter of Attorney to make Livery. The Deed was inroll'd in Chancery, and 2 Months after Livery was made, and indorsed on the Deed. A. afterwards, by Lease and Release,

lease,

lease, convey'd one Moiety of the Lands to B. and the other Moiety to C. (who were his Grandchildren) and their Heirs. C. had no other Provision, as all other Grandchildren had, and B. made no Objection to this Conveyance in the Life of A. which had he done, A. would probably have made other Provision for C. It was insisted for B. that A. intended to take the Estate by Feoffment, and that inrolling it first was only for safe Custody; and that tho' *Uses, upon a Use by Bargain and Sale,* would not arise in Law, yet in Equity they were good by way of Trust. 'Twas urged for C. among the Counsel, in private Discourse among themselves, That A. having, by the Indenture, an Election to take either by Feoffment (which had he done, he could not otherwise have disposed of it) or by Bargain and Sale (by which he might dispose of it as he pleased) and having chose to take by Inrollment, and disposed the same by Act executed in his Life, it is plain he intended to take it so as to dispose of it, and so no Reason in Equity to make other Operation of the Conveyance than the Law made. Counsel differ'd; but the Parties agreed, and no Argument was made. Ch. Cases, 114. Mich. 20 Car. 2. *Ash v. Gallen.*

(O. 2) *How they may be raised. Where without Deed.*

Cro. E. 344. pl. 16. S. C. in B. R. Gawdy said, He was clear of Opinion, that an Use should not arise by Parol; but Popham

1. **A** Man cannot raise an use by Parol in Nature of a Covenant, without any Feoffment, for natural Affection, because it would be mischievous if upon every Word, without any Ceremony of the Law, an use shall arise without a settled Resolution manifested by a Deed. B. 37 El. in the Case between *Callard and Callard.* Per Curiam adjudg'd, and there said that 1 Ba. per Curiam accordingly and that Dray said, that when he was Serjeant the Opinion of all the Justices was so. Contra 37 & 38 El. B. R. between \* *Corbin and Corbin.* said they were clear of a contrary Opinion. And Popham said, that 7 E. 6. it was adjudged that an Use may rise by Parol, and that he could shew the Record of it. Fenner would say nothing as to this Point. — Mo. 687. pl. 950. S. C. says that in B. R. Popham Ch. J. held strongly, that the Consideration of the Blood raised an Use without Writing, and so the Party had Possession by the 27 H. S. But Gawdy, Fenner, and Clench e contra. And in the Exchequer all the Justices agreed, that an Use could not arise upon Natural Affection without Deed. — 2 And. 64. pl. 46. S. C. by Name of *Tallard v. Tallard.* — Poph. 47. *Collard v. Collard*, S. C. in B. R. with the Reasons of the Judges there; but that Judgment given there was reversed in the Exchequer.

Raym. 47. Arg. in the Case of *Foster v. Foster*, says, that the Judgment in *Collard's Case* was reversed upon the Mistake that an Use might be raised by Parol. — Sid. 82. pl. 9. in the S. C. of *Foster v. Foster*, says the Court was of Opinion, according to the Case of *Callard*, that no Use will arise without Deed. — G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 270, 271. says, it seems at Common Law an Use might have been raised by Word upon a Conveyance that pass'd the Possession, by some solemn Act, as a Feoffment; but where there was no such Act, there it seems a Deed declaratory of the Uses was necessary; for as a Feoffment, which pass'd the Estate, might be made at Common Law by Parol, so by the same Reason might the Uses of the Estate be declared by Parol: But where a Deed was requisite to the Passing of the Estate itself, it seems it was requisite for the Declaration of the Uses, as upon a Grant of a Rent, or the like. So it seems a Man could not covenant to stand seised to a Use without a Deed, there being no solemn Act; but yet a Bargain and Sale by Parol has raised a Use without, and it has been held to do so since the Statute. In Cities exempted out of the Statute it has been held, that if a Fine be levied of a Rent no Use can be limited of it without Deed; but now by 29 Car. 2. c. 3. all Declarations of Trust, other than such as arise by Implication of Law, are to be in Writing, and sign'd by the Party, who is by Law enabled to declare such Trust, or else it must be by his last Will in Writing. — And Ibid. 48. says the Intent of the Party must be declared by Deed, and the Chancery must follow that Intent; for it would be mischievous that any Words of Kindness, that express a future Design of parting with an Estate, should be construed as a present Settlement.

\* See (I) pl. 4. S. C.



2. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. in *Fox and Wilcock's Case*, per Curiam accordingly clearly, this being collaterally held, per *Haster Holborne* in his Argument. Tr. 15 Car. B. R. Agreed per Curiam in *Pierce and Pitfield*. \* See (O 4) pl. 2. S. C.

3. If a Man levies a Fine of a Rent, he cannot limit the Use to a Stranger without Deed. Mich. 12 Ja. B. R. per Curiam, between *Parvis and Yeaton*. Roll Rep. 72, 73. pl. 15. S. C. & S. P. accordingly.—

S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 56, 57. For the Use and Possession of that which has its Nature and Being by a solemn Agreement by Deed, cannot pass without such Agreement; for otherwise there would be a greater Evidence that the Use continued with the Party, than that it was disposed of.

4. There are several Ways in the Law for declaring of Uses, whether upon Transmutation of Possession or without it. If an Use be declared to be on Transmutation of Possession, as in a Fine or Feoffment, there needs no Agreement whatsoever; it is sufficient for the Party on the Transmutation to declare, that the Use shall be to such Party, and of such an Estate; But if an Use arise without Transmutation of Possession, the Use then does not arise by virtue of any Declaration or Appointment, but there must be some precedent Obligation to oblige the Party to declare the Use, which must be founded on some Consideration; for an Use, having its Foundation generally on Grounds of Equity, could not be relieved in Chancery without Transmutation of Possession, or an Agreement founded on a Consideration. And therefore if Bargain and Sale were made of a Man's Lands on the Payment of Money, the Use would have raised without Deed by Parol; but if the Use was in Consideration of Blood, then it could not arise by Parol Agreement without a Deed, because that Agreement was not an obliging Agreement; it wanted a Consideration; and therefore to make it an obliging Agreement there was a Necessity of a Deed; but where there was a Transmutation of Possession there needed no Deed, but only the bare Appointment of the Party. 12 Mod. 161, 162. Hill. 9 W. 3. Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court in the Case of *Jones v. Morley*. 2 Salk. 677. S. C. That where a Conveyance to Uses enures by way of Transmutation of Possession, the Uses may be declar'd without Deed.—As by Fine or Feoffment. Show. Parl. Cases, 145. S. C.—Comb. 429. S. C.—But where the Conveyance is by way of Covenant to stand seized, there must

be a valuable Consideration, or a binding Agreement by Deed. 2 Salk. 677. *Jones v. Morley*.

5. On a *Fine sur Conscience de droit tantum*, Uses may be raised without a Deed; for *Affectio tua imponit nomen operi tuo*; and therefore where-ever there is an Act that alters the Possession, the Party's own Words may declare the Intent of the Act; and this being according to the Policy of the Common Law, has not been alter'd by any Statute. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 57.

(O. 3) How they may be raised. Upon what Conveyance.

1. If the Lord releases to a Copyholder in Fee, to have to him in Fee to the Use of another, this is a good Use; for upon such Release a Rent may be reserved. H. 7 Ja. in the Court of Wards. Resolved per the 3 Judges and the Court in *Sammes's Case*. 13 Rep. 55. pl. 23. S. C. and P. accordingly.—S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses

&c. 53. For since the Seisin and Use is in the Lord, he may transfer the Seisin of the legal Estate by passing the Use to another, or not, as he pleases. Quære if the Law is not the same of the Releases that enure by way of Enlargement, and transmitting of an Estate; but otherwise of Releases that enure by way of transmitting a Right and Extinguishment; for in these Cases the Releasor has not the Use and Possession of any Estate; for that is in the Disseisor.—Ibid. 231. says it is a good Use; for the Release

lease enures by way of Enlargement of his Estate, and by this Release the Copyhold Estate is extinct and gone, as it seems.

S. P. Gilb. 2. If the Baron covenants with his Wife to stand seised to the Use of the Wife, this is void; because he cannot covenant with his Wife. *Co. Litt.* 112.

Law of Uses &c. 53, 54. For Husband and Wife, in all Matters of Property, by the Rules of Law, are as one Person; and no Man can covenant with himself

3. An Use cannot be out of a Release by *Disseisee*; for such Release to such Purpose shall not enure as an Entry and Feoffment. *Le.* 148. pl. 205. in Case of *Read v. Nash*, Arg. cites 10 E. 4. 5.

If one, since the 27 H. 8. by Deed indented and inroll'd, or before by Deed, for 200 l. had bargain'd and sold his Land to another in Fee, to the Use of the Bargainor for Life &c. or in Fee, or to the Use of a Stranger, this Use is utterly void; for the Bargain for Money implies in it a Use, and the Limitation of other Use is merely contrary; for by this means the Use in Fee, which is in the Bargainee in Fee only, shall be taken away, if the Law were otherwise. By the Justices in Banco. *Mich.* 4 & 5 Ph. & M. And. 37. pl. 96. Anon. seems to be S. C.—*Bendl.* 61. pl. 108. Anon. seems to be S. C. accordingly.—S. C. cited And. 313. in Case of *Dillon v. Frein.*—S. C. cited 2 And. 81. in Case of *Lord Cromwell v. Andrews.*—And *Ibid.* 136. in *Corbet's Case*, and says that it is void, because there is a Repugnancy in it, and the one cannot stand with the other.—If a Man bargains and sells Land for Money, and limits an Use upon it, it is void; Per *Browne J.* *Mo.* 46. in pl. 138. *Mich.* 5 Eliz. Anon.—A Man cannot bargain and sell Land to another Use than that of the Bargainee. Arg. *Le.* 148. in Case of *Read v. Nash.*

5. No Use is imply'd on a Fine any more than on a Feoffment; so that a Limitation of Uses by a Deed to the Heirs of the Baron, where the Render on the Fine was to the Heirs of the Feme, is a good Limitation. *Mo.* 45, 46. pl. 138. *Mich.* 5 Eliz. Anon.

An Use cannot be on Estate, (as on a Surrender) which passes by way of *Extinguishment.* *Palm.* 359. in the Case of *Waker v. Snow.*

7. A *Devise* may be to an Use. *Le.* 254. *Ellis Hartop's Case.*

But this is not by Force of the Statute of 27 H. 8. of Uses, but by the Statute of 32 H. 8. of Wills. *Sid.* 26. *Hill.* 12 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of *Hore v. Dix.*—*Lutw.* 823. *Trin.* 12 W. 3. in Case of *Broughton v. Langley*, says it was agreed that a *Devise* may be to the Use of another.—S. P. Gilb. *Law of Uses*, 281. but says, *Quære* if the Limitation of the Use be void, whether the *Devisee* shall be seised to the Use of the *Devisor* and his Heirs.

8. A *Fine by Tenant for Life* to him in *Reversion in Fee* was declared to the Use of *Conusee* and his Heirs, on Condition to pay to *Conusor* 40 l. per Ann. for his Life; and for Default to the Use of the *Conusor* for Life; this is no Surrender, because a *Fine* implies a Gift in Fee-simple, and the Parties are estopp'd to say the contrary; but if it were a Surrender, yet it may well be to an Use; for it is a Conveyance charg'd with this Limitation of an Use. *Cro. E.* 688. pl. 23. *Trin.* 41 Eliz. C. B. *Smith v. Warren.*

9. An Use cannot arise by *Bargain and Sale by itself*. Cro. E. 744. pl. 21. Hill. 42 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Southcot v. Manory.

10. Upon a *Release which creates an Estate*, an Use may be limited; A Release but upon a *Release or Confirmation which enures by way of Mitter le Droit*, an Use cannot be limited. 13 Rep. 35. in Sammes's Case.

A Release or Confirmation, which enures by

way of enlarging an Estate, may as well be to an Use as a Feoffment. Ley's Rep. 13. resolv'd Trin. 7 Jac. Sammes's Case.

11. If a Man makes a *Feoffment in Fee to the Use of his Will*, here arises an Use and Trust for himself, because he hath not put it out of him. Arg. 1 Mod. 17. pl. 46. Mich. 21 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Smith v. Wheeler.

(O. 4) *By what Words Uses may be raised.*

1. If A. seized in Fee of Land, covenants with B. in Consideration S. C. Win. of a Marriage to be had between A. S. the Daughter of B. and J. D. the Son of A. that the said Land shall, from and immediately after the Death of A. remain and be unto the said J. D. and A. S. and to the Heirs of the said J. D. to the only use of the said J. D. and A. S. and to the Heirs of the said J. D. In this Case, tho' the Marriage takes Effect, yet no use shall arise by this Covenant, because he does not covenant to stand seized to the said use, but only that it shall remain &c. Mich. 18 Ja. B. Rot. 2120: between Buckler Plaintiff, and Symons and Pearse Defendants, in a Quare \*Impedit adjudged. I did not hear this adjudged, but the Record exemplified was shewn to me, and it was said that this was so resolv'd by all the Court, and that the Judgment was given for this Cause.

35. 36. 37. Trin. 20 Jac. C. B. adjournatur. but Ibid. 59. 61. Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.—

3 Nelf. Abr. \* Fol. 789. 491. pl. 25. cites S. C. but says it

was not resolv'd.—S. C. cited Per Cur. 2 Lev. 78. in Case of Pybus v. Mitford. —S. C. cited Sid. 26. in Case of Hore v. Dix, that it would not raise an Use, because *Et Res & Modus habendi* are to be considered; and tho' there was *Res*, yet there was not *Modus habendi*; and so was the Case of Pitfield v. Pierce, 16 Car. B. R. and Bridgman Ch. J. said that these two Resolutions were founded upon 21 H. 7. 18.—Vent. 141. Trin. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Crossing v. Scudamore, the Court said that this Case was adjudg'd upon the absurd Contrivance of the Conveyance.—S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 60. says the Uses do not arise by this Covenant, because here the Seisin of the Father is not appropriated to the several Uses, but only a Remainder limited after the Father's Death, which cannot be without a particular Estate, nor that without a particular Contract; and no Man can contract with himself.

A. seized of Land in Possession and in Use, covenanted on the Marriage of his Son with the Daughter of J. S. that the Son, immediately after his Decease, shall have in Possession or in Use all his Lands, according to the same Course of Inheritance as they then stood in; and that all Persons now seisd, or hereafter to be seisd, shall be seisd to the same Use and Intent. It was held that the Fee-simple of the Use was not out of the Father, nor is it chang'd, and that, as it is, it is only a Covenant; but perhaps it might be otherwise had the Words been, *That immediately after his Decease the Land should enure and remain to the Son*. Quære inde. D. 55. a. pl. 3. Pasch. 34 & 35 H. 8. Lord Burgh's Case.—But if the Word *Descend* had been join'd, it would be otherwise; for there is Election how he is to have it. D. 55. Marg. cites it as so held by Manwood and Chute in the Exchequer, 21 Eliz. and also cites 2 H. 7. 16

So where the Father, in Consideration of marrying of his Son, covenants &c. that he &c. has not made, nor shall make any Grant &c. of the said Lands, but that all the said Lands &c. shall descend, remain, and come in Possession and Use to the said Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body &c. no Use is created or alter'd by those Words. And. 25. pl. 55. Trin. 4 Eliz. Anon.—Bendl. 121. pl. 153. S. C. Anon.—3 Le. 6. pl. 18. S. C.

So where a Man covenanted in Consideration of marrying his Daughter, that he will suffer 20 l. per Ann. to descend, come, and remain to his Daughter and her Baron, and the Heirs of their Bodies, (The Estate of the Covenantor was 300 l. per Annum) It was agreed by the Justices, that this is only Covenant, and no Use arises for want of Certainty, and those Words *Descend, Come, and Remain*, cannot create Use but to the Heir apparent; but if it were in the Disjunctive (*Or*) the Word *Remainder* would create an Use in the Remainder to a Stranger. Mo. 123. pl. 267. Pasch. 25 Eliz. Anon.

So where A. *Tenant in Tail*, in Consideration of a Marriage of B. the Tenant (his eldest Son) *covenanted that the Land, after his Death, should descend, remain, or shall be to the Son and his Heirs.* Resolv'd that by this no Estate was alter'd in A. but he remain'd *Tenant in Tail* as before. 1st. Because it is only a Covenant and Executory, for which an Action of Covenant lies, if he performs it not; for it is not that he will stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of the Son, but only that it shall descend, remain, or be to the Son after his Death, which may be his permitting it to descend and be to the Son, without any Alteration of the Estate. 2dly. If it were an express Covenant that he would stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, and after to his Son, this had been void to alter the Use to the Son; for he being *Tenant in Tail*, and reserving to himself an Estate for his own Life, he thereby reserv'd all that he might lawfully dispose, and then by the Covenant he can dispose of no more than he can lawfully do; and so the Limitation after his Death is merely void, and the Estate remain'd in him as before; for both which Causes, but principally for the first, Judgment was given for the Demandant. Cro. E. 279. 280. pl. S. Pasch. 34 Eliz. B. R. *Blythman v. Blythman.*—And. 291. pl. 299. S. C. that notwithstanding the Considerations were sufficient to raise an Use, yet A. being *Tenant in Tail*, cannot, as this Case is, raise an Use to commence after his Death, especially to his Son and Heir, who is inheritable to the Tail, and to whom it shall descend; and he shall enjoy the Land according to the Intention of the Covenant, tho' it raises no Use. —S. C. cited 2 Rep. 52. a. in *Cholmley's Case*, that the Limitation of the Remainder is void. —S. C. cited Mo. 345. accordingly.

If I *covenant that my Son shall have my Land*, this was held good by Reason of the Word (*Covenant*) in 1 Rep. *Chudleigh's Case*, and was cited out of *Seymour's Case* in D. 96. But *Hobart Ch. J.* (in *Win. 61.* in *Case of Buckley v. Simmonds*) denied this; and now *Bridgman Ch. J.* agreed with *Hobart's Opinion*, that it wanted Consideration. But per *Bridgman*, If I will that my Son shall have my Land in Consideration of Marriage, tho' the Word (*Covenant*) is wanting, yet the Use is well rais'd. Sid. 26. pl. 7. Hill. 12 Car. 2. B. R. in *Case of Hore v. Dix*.

Mar. 50. pl. 7. S. C. but states it that A. by Deed, in Consideration of Marriage, did give and grant to C. his 2d Son, and his Heirs after his Death, and that no Livery was made, & Roll Ch. J. conceiv'd that no Estate was rais'd to C. by this Conveyance; and as to an Objection that it should enure by way of Covenant, he agreed that if the Meaning of A. might appear that he intended to pass the Estate by way of raising an Use, it might do so, otherwise not; and that it does not so appear here, but that by the Word (*Give*) he intended Transmutation of the Possession; and Judgment was given accordingly. And *Jones J.* said, When a Man makes a doubtful Conveyance it shall be intended a Conveyance at Common Law. —S. C. cited Arg. 2 Show. 12. 14. in *Case of Colton v. Senhouse*.

2. If A. seised in Fee of certain Land, has Issue B. his eldest, and C. his youngest Sons, and in Consideration of the Marriage of B. with E. seals and delivers a Deed-poll, which was to this Effect, Be it known that I A. do give and grant by these Presents unto my Son B. the said Land &c. after my Decease, to have and to hold the same unto the said B. and the Heirs of his Body begotten; and for Default of such Heirs, I do give the same Land after B.'s Death unto C. in Tail; Provided, and it is nevertheless agreed upon between the said Parties, that he the said B. shall well and truly pay, or cause to be paid unto the said A. during the Time of his natural Life 8 l. at two Feasts &c. and also discharge the Lord's Rent, with all other Duties whatsoever; In Witness whereof, to this my Deed of Gift I have hereunto set my Hand 2 May, 16 Jac. This was in Effect all the Words of the Deed, and this Estate was not executed by Livery or Inrolment; but the Question was if it should pass by way of Covenant; but this shall not pass by way of Covenant to stand seised, because it does not appear that A. intended to oust himself of the Land during his Life; for he grants this to B. after his Death before the Habendum; so that he does not intend to make himself only Tenant for Life, and it would be inconvenient to make a strain'd Construction to pass Estates by general Words, without the usual Ceremonies of the Law. Cr. 15 Car. B. R. adjudged per *Curiam*, upon a special Verdict between *Pitfield and Pierce*. Intratur Hill. 11 Car. Rot. 439. Mich. 15 Car. this was mov'd again, scil. that this does not alter the Estate of the Father, but that he should be seised in Fee thereof during his Life, and his eldest Son should have it by Way of Contingent Use after his Death. But the Court said that this was harder to maintain than the other; and therefore they gave Judgment as before, because the Intent is to convey at Common Law. But if it appears by a Deed, that it is the Intent of him who was seised of the Land, that this shall pass an Estate according to the Rules of Law, this shall so pass, tho' there are not formal Words of Covenant &c. Agreed per *Curiam* in the said Case of *Pitfield*.

Where the *Intent* appears, that one shall have Estate, but the *Conveyance is defective*, this shall be supplied by way of Use to answer the Intent. 2 Lev. 226. Arg. cites 2 Roll 789. Tibb v. Popplethwaite, and [2 Lev. 9] Crossing v. Scudamore, and [2 Lev. 75] Pybus v. Mitford. And Judgment accordingly Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Coltman v. Senhouse.

3. If a Man seised in Fee suffers a Common Recovery, and this is exprefs'd to be upon Trust and Confidence that the Recoverors will execute back to him an Estate Tail, the Remainder in Fee to his Son; but there was no Condition exprefs'd, nor any Covenant to compel them to execute it, and therefore the Law will supply it, and will execute it without any such Act. *H. 37 & 38 Eliz. B. R. in Fulmerston's Case*, and said by Sir Edward Coke Attorney General, that it was so agreed in the Case of *Seniori Ducro*. 16 El.

S. P. Gilb. Law of Ufes &c. 60. says, the Court of Chancery would formerly have forc'd him to it, and consequently the Statute

will now execute it in him.—When there is *Agreement for further Assurance*, no Use Execution of such future Conveyance, tho' a Recovery be had in order thereto. D. 162. pl. 48. Trin. 4 & 5 P. & M. Lady Wingfield v. Littleton.—But where there is a present Execution, it rises, as it was agreed in a manner, that if I covenant in Consideration of Marriage, or for a Sum of Money to me paid, that the Party shall have the Manor of D. by exprefs Words, this shall change an Use immediately, because there is no Estate to be made &c. And it was agreed that if Cesty que Use wills that his Feoffees shall make Estate in Fee, or in Tail to J. S. and dies, the Use changes before the Estate executed. D. 96. pl. 41. Hill. 1 M. Bainton's Case.

4. A Man can \* [not] commence an Use without Bargain, Livery of \*Dr. & Stud. Seisin, or Recompence; for it can not be by a naked Grant or Covenant without Recompence, where the Grantor himself is seised of the Land in Possession. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 46. cites Dr. & Stud. lib. 2. fo. 100.

205. 207.— But if a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee to

the Use of the Feoffee and his Heirs without Recompence, yet the Feoffee is seised to his own Use. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 46. cites Dr. & Stud. lib. 2. fo. 100.— But if a Man makes a Feoffment to his Use, so that the Use be in Esse, he may grant to the Feoffee to be seised to his own Use without Recompence, and well; for there a Use was in Esse before. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 46. cites Dr. & Stud. lib. 2. fo. 100.— Contra where a Man seised in Fee to his own Use, grants to another that he will be seised to his Use without Bargain or Recompence. Note a Diversity; and the same it seems of Consideration. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 46. cites Dr. & Stud. lib. 2. fo. 100.

5. If a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself for Life, and that after his Decease J. N. shall take the Profits, this makes a Use in J. N. Contrary if he had said that after his Death his Feoffees should take the Profits and deliver them to J. N. this makes no Use in J. N. for he has them only by the Hands of the Feoffees. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 52. cites 36 H. 8.

6. If a Man covenants upon Consideration to be seised to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his Son; but he says further, that his Meaning is that his Wife shall have it for her Life; Per Periam J. This is not a void Clause, but good to the Wife. Ow. 85. Hill. 33 & 34 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Carter v. Kungited.

7. A. makes a Deed, and by the Word *Dedi* conveys Land to B. without any Words of Bargain and Sale, and that for a Sum of Money; if the Deed be *Debito Modo inroll'd*, the Use shall pass as well as if the Words of Bargain and Sale had been in the Deed, because that a Sum of Money was paid for the Land. 4 Le. 110, pl. 224. 19 Eliz. B. R. Grey v. Edwards.

8. A. in Consideration of Love, and for settling the Land in his Name and Blood to his eldest Son, covenants to convey before Easter, in Trust for himself for Life, Remainder to B. his eldest Son in Tail &c. A. also covenants to stand seised from and after Easter, of so much of the said Lands as should not be sufficiently conveyed, to the said several Ufes, Intents and Purposes. No Assurances was made before Easter. It was resolv'd that the Ufes and Estate raised by this Covenant, being in Consideration of Love to his Son &c. (no Estate at all being executed before Easter) the Covenant extended to all. Tho' it was objected, that the Words being

That of so much of the said Lands &c.) the Intent was that he would stand seised when Part was executed and sufficiently conveyed; but when no Part was executed, it was not his Intent that *all should be rais'd by Covenant*. Sed non allocatur; for the Consideration being sufficient, the Covenant well extends to all; there being nothing conveyed by Estate executed. Cro. J. 180. pl. 10. Trin. 5 Jac. B. R. Crofs v. Faustenditch alias Shoreditch.

9. Bridgman Ch. J. took a *Difference* between *Covenants obligatory* and *Covenants declaratory*; for *Covenants declaratory* serve to limit and direct Uses, but *Covenants obligatory* (as for Enjoyment free of Incumbrances) shall never be construed to raise a Use, inasmuch as they *have another Effect*. Sid. 27. pl. 7. Hill. 12 Car. 2. in Case of Hore v. Dix.

Sid. 102. pl. 8. Hill. 14 & 15 Car. 2. B. R. Goodiar v. Clarke, adjudg'd by all the Court, præter Mallet J.

10. Settlement to Baron for Life, Remainder to his Son in Tail, and if he die without Issue Male, Remainder to his Daughter for 500 Years, to raise 1500 l. for Portions, Remainder over. The Son dies without Issue, a Sister living. Whether Baron leaving a Son, and that Son dying without Issue, the Baron shall be now said to die without Issue Male within the Intent of the Settlement, so as the Term shall arise to the Daughter; Judgment for the Daughter. Lev. 35. Trin. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Goodin v. Clark.

Twisden said that Covenant, in Consideration of 20 l. to the Use of my Son, is

11. In Articles of Agreement, the Mother *bargains and sells, demises and grants to her Son* the Tenements in Question for 20 l. to have &c. to him and his Heirs for ever, *she to have it during her Life, and also she to have his Barn during her Life for her 3d Part &c.* No Use arises, but the Deed rests all in Agreement. 1 Lev. 55. Hill. 13 & 14 Car. 2. B. R. Foster v. Foster.

not good without Inrolment; but in Consideration of 20 l. and Affection, is good without Inrolment, because both Considerations are express. Ut supra 56.—Sid. 82. S. C.—Raym. 43. S. C.—7 Rep. 39. b. Bedel's Case, S. P.

12. A. covenants, upon Marriage of his Son, to levy a Fine to his Son, and that the Son shall stand seised to such Uses. No Fine is levied; no Uses can arise. But had it been added, that for Default of Fine, or other Execution of Conveyance, the Father shall stand seised to the Uses, it had been well. 3 Lev. 306. Trin. 3 W. & M. in C. B. Barrington v. Crane.

13. It is not necessary in declaring an Use, if there be a Transmutation of Possession, to use the very Word Use. Any Expression whereby the Mind of the Party may be known, that such a one shall have the Land, is sufficient; Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. 12 Mod. 162. Hill. 9 W. 3. in Case of Jones v. Morley.

---

See (D) (F) (O. 5) To whose Use it shall be without any Limitation.

Godb. 180. pl. 253. Trin. 8 Jac. C. B. Bury v. Taylor,

1. If a Man suffers a common Recovery, or levies a Fine of Land, and limits no Use, this shall be to the use \* of him who suffers the Recovery or levies the Fine.

S. P. agreed per tot. Cur.—S. P. and S. C. cited Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 61. 64. says, that the Use results to the Tenant in Tail, and he becomes seised in Fee by Virtue of the Recovery, because the Recoveror is Tenant in Fee-Simple, and when no Uses are declared of that Recovery; and where no Consideration appears from the Recoveror, the Recovery can be to no other Purpose than to dock the Entail.

A. *Tenant for Life surrenders to Remainder-Man in Tail*, tho' by this Surrender the Estate for Life is extinguish'd; yet if the *Intent was only to enable him to suffer a Recovery*, to bar Remainders depending upon the Estate for Life, and the Estate Tail of the Remainder-Man, the Recovery shall be to the Use of A. for Life, if no other Ufes may be shewn. Held per Cur. Palm. 359. Pasch. 18 Jac. B. R. Waker v. Snow.

\* Tho' the Limitation of the Feoffment, by which J. S. was made Tenant to the Præcipe, was to J. S. and his Heirs; for otherwise he could not be Tenant to the Præcipe to suffer it. Palm. 359. Waker v. Snow.

2. If two join in a Common Recovery where one has nothing in the Land, and no Use is limited upon it, this shall be to the use of him only who had the Interest in the Land, and no use shall arise to the Stranger. D. 10 Ja. in the Exchequer among the Reports of B. Becket's Case. Per Curiam.

If A. be seised in Fee of an Acre of Land, and A. and B. levy a Fine thereof to

J. S. without Consideration, the Use implied shall be to A. only and his Heirs; for an Use is only a Trust and Confidence, and a Thing in Equity and Conscience shall be, by Operation of Law, his who in Truth was Owner of the Land, without having Regard to Estoppels or Conclusions; And so it was adjudg'd in the principal Case, where Baron and Feme seised in Jure Uxoris, levied a Fine without declaring any Use, the Law will revert the Use in the Feme only; because the Estate of the Land passed from her only, and the Baron's joining with her was only for Conformity. 2 Rep. 58. b. Trin. 27 Eliz. in Beckwith's Case, alias, Colgate v. Blithe.

3. If a Man sells his Land or the Use of it for Money, and does not say to the Vendee and his Heirs, yet the Vendee shall have it to him and his Heirs. Br. Feoffments to Ufes, pl. 4. cites 27 H. 8. 8. and says that fol. 5. in the same Year is agreeable thereto.

Gilb. Law of Ufes 17, 18. cites S. C. For there wanted not the Word

(Heirs). to create an Inheritance in an Use; for it is Equity that a Person who gave a Consideration for a Fee, should have it; and that it is not setting up any other Rules of Property opposite to the Rules of Law in particular Cases, where they should happen, to shelter Dishonesty and Oppression; But now since the Statute, no Inheritance can be raised without the Word, Heirs, because now the Ufes are transferr'd into Possession, and must be govern'd by the Rules of Possessions at Common Law, as to the Words that create new Estates.

4. If a Feoffment be made to A. to enfeoff B. to the Use of C. and A. enfeoffs B. without limiting of any Use, yet it shall be to the Use of C. Noy. 19. per Popham Ch. J. in Case of Yelverton v. Yelverton.

5. If one seised of Land of the Part of his Mother makes Feoffment in Fee without Consideration, he shall be seised as he was before, [viz.] of the Part of the Mother. 2 Rep. 58. a. Sic dictum fuit in Beckwith's Case.

6. If two Jointenants are, the one for Life and the other in Fee, and they levy a Fine without declaring any Use, the Use shall be to them of the same Estate as they had before in the Land. 2 Rep. 58. a. Sic dictum fuit, in Beckwith's Case.

7. If A. Tenant for Life and B. in Reversion or Remainder levy a Fine generally, the Use shall be to A. for Life, the Reversion or Remainder to B. in Fee; for each grants that which he lawfully may, and each shall have the Use which the Law vests in them according to the Estate which they convey over. 2 Rep. 58. a. Sic dictum fuit in Beckwith's Case.

## (O 6) Uses. Consideration, Averment. [And of what Things the Use shall arise.]

As. where A. by Indenture between him and J. S.

1. **A** Consideration which stands with the Deed and not repugnant to it, may be averr'd. Resolved. 7 Rep. 40. Bedel's Case.

*in Consideration of 70 l. paid by J. S. bargain'd and sold to J. S. for 30 Years, Remainder to A. for Life, Remainder to B. the eldest Son of A. for Life, Remainder to C. the Son of B. and one M. Daughter of the said J. S. in Tail &c. Afterwards a Recovery was had to the same Uses. C. and M. inter-married. And it was found and averr'd, that the said Indenture was made, and the Recovery had, as well in Consideration of the Marriage between C. and M. to be had, for a Jointure, as for the said Sum of 70 l. Adjudg'd that tho' a particular Consideration was mention'd, yet another Consideration, which stands with the Deed, may be averr'd, and that this was not contrary. 8 Rep. 176. a. cited by the Reporter as in D. 346. Pasch. 3 & 4 Ph. & M. Villers v. Beaumont. —Bendl. 39. pl. 72. S. C. says it was adjudg'd that this Indenture and Recovery countervail'd in Law, as if an immediate Gift of the same Manor &c. had been made by the said A. to the said C. and M. in Special Tail. —Bendl. in Kelw. 208. pl. 6. S. C. adjudg'd. —S. C. cited as adjudg'd. 7 Rep. 40 in Bedel's Case.*

Where the Deed of the Ancestor expressly mention'd the Feoffment to be for Money paid, and an Acquittance was made accordingly, the Heir shall not aver the Consideration false, tho' in Truth no Money was paid. D. 169. pl. 21. Trin. 1 Eliz. Wilks's Case.

2. If a Man bargains and sells in Consideration of the Loan of 100 l. for a Year, and for other good Consideration, admitting that the Loan of 100 l. is no good Consideration to raise an Use, yet another Consideration may be averr'd for which the Bargain and Sale was made. H. 37 El. B. per Curiam between Howell and Hudston.

If pro quadam Pecunie summa be not in the Indenture of Bargain and Sale, yet the Payment thereof is averrable; Periam J. Le. 170. pl. 287. Mich. 30 and 31 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Smith v. Lane. —If Land be bargain'd and sold by Deed, indented and inroll'd, without express Consideration of Money, the Bargainee in pleading shall not be compell'd to aver Payment of Money, because it is apparently imply'd. Arg. Mo. 504. cites it as adjudg'd Trin. 8 Eliz. B. R. Stanley v. Bracebridge, and Pasch. 27 Eliz. B. R. Palmer v. Prince, and also cites the Case of Smith v. Lane.

3. If a Man bargains and sells to J. S. to the use of J. S. and his Heirs, without Mention of any particular or general Consideration, and without the general Words (for diverse good Considerations) yet a Consideration may be averr'd. Hill. 37 Eliz. per Beaumont, in the Case of Nowel v. Hudston, and there said per Serjeant Harris, that this was adjudged in Lambert's Case.

2 Roll. Rep. 76. S. C. but not S. P. — Ibid. 91. S. C. and S. P. accordingly.

4. If the Father by Deed in Consideration of natural Affection to his Son makes Feoffment in Fee to the Son, without expressing of any other Consideration, and without any general Words of (for diverse other good Considerations) yet it may be averr'd that this Conveyance was also in Consideration of Payment of Debts of the Father by the Grandfather, and of the Conveyance from the Grandfather of certain Land upon the Father, for this stands with the Deed. Tr. 17 Ja. B. R. Resolved per Curiam upon Evidence at the Bar between Atwell and Harris.

Mo. 342. pl. 464. S. C. accordingly. — Noy. 19. S. C. accordingly. — Cro. E. 401. pl. 10. S. C. accordingly. — S. C. cited Gibb. 236, 237. by Trevor Ch. J. in C. B. in Case of Arthur v. Bockenham, and said it was grounded on very good

5. If a Man covenants to stand seised of all his Land of which he is now seised, and of all other Land, which he shall after purchase, to the use of A. his Son, and his Heirs, and after he purchases other Land to the Use of him and his Heirs, the said Use cannot raise any Covenant of this Land newly purchased to the said A. because this is to be raised only by the said Covenant, at the making of which he had not this Land to charge or dispose. H. 37 El. B. R. Adjudged. Velberton's Case.

237. by Trevor Ch. J. in C. B. in Case of Arthur v. Bockenham, and said it was grounded on very good



good Reasons, because he cannot raise a Use of that which is not his own. For if a Man that has no Right to the Land can raise an Use of the Land, then *two at the same Time might raise Uses*; for no Doubt the Owner may raise what Uses he pleases.—11 Mod. 153. in S. C. accordingly.

Upon the Purchase of the Land to the Use of himself and his Heirs, the Fee is in the Father; for if a Man binds Lands, you must suppose him to have a Power to oblige them; for no Man can do that which he hath no Power to do; but he that hath no Interest hath no Power to oblige them; and therefore such a Covenant in Equity, before the Statute, could not oblige him to a specifick Performance; for that were in Equity to bind the Land, which is absurd; and since the Covenant is void in Equity, there can be no Execution by the Statute; for the Rules of Law are equally strict in avoiding this Repugnancy; for in Law every Disposal supposes a precedent Property, and by Consequence every Covenant to stand seised presupposes a precedent Seisin. G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 116, 117.

No Use shall arise upon it; for a Covenant to stand seised, is a Covenant that affects an Alteration of the Land itself, which no Man has Power over but the Owner; and it is not now in the Nature of a Contract to do any Thing but that which reaches the Lands themselves. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 274.

6. So it would be if he had purchased the Land generally to him and his Heirs afterwards without expressing of any use, for this shall be to his own use. *H. 37 El. B. R. Adjudged Yelverton's Case.*

7. If a Man for a Consideration covenants to stand seised of the Manor of D. which he shall purchase hereafter to the use of another, and his Heirs, and after he purchases it, yet the use shall not arise, because he had not this to charge at the Time of the Limitation of the Use.

Upon every Feoffment or Purchase the Feoffor or Donor, from whom the Land passes,

is to limit the Uses to the Feoffee or Purchaser, and consequently before the Purchase one cannot limit how the Use shall be, viz. that it shall be to his youngest Son, where the Feoffor has limited it to the Use of him and his Heirs; for this would be to limit an Use out of a Use, which the Law will not suffer. Cro. E. 402. in Case of Yelverton v. Yelverton.—Noy. 19. S. C. accordingly.

8. If a Man covenants to stand seised of the Manor of D. to the use of another, and after he purchases it, no use shall arise clearly; because he intended to pass the use presently, and he had not the Land at this Time. *H. 37 El. B. R. Agreed. Yelverton's Case.*

Cro. E. 401, 402. That a Man can no more limit a Use out of Land which

he has not, than he can charge or let or grant a Thing which he has not. — S. C. cited per Trevor Ch. J. Gibb. 236. in Case of Arthur v. Bockenham.

9. If 2 Jointenants in Fee are, and one covenants that after the Death of his Companion he will stand seised of the Moiety of his said Companion to certain Uses. Tho' the Covenantor survives, yet no use shall arise, because at the Time of the Covenant he could not grant or charge it. *Adjudged. Barton's Case, cited H. 3. Ja. B. R.*

Mo. 395 pl. 514 S. C. but S. P. does not appear.— Goldsb. 187. pl. 130. S. C. but

S. P. does not appear.—Poph. 96. pl. 2. *Herbin v. Chard & al'* S. C. but S. P. does not appear.—Noy 157. *Herbin v. Loby*, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.—S. C. and S. P. cited Mo. 776 pl. 1074. in Case of Whitlock v. Hartwell.

10. If I covenant to purchase certain Land before Michaelmas, and after, before Easter, to levy a Fine of it to B. and that it shall be to the Use of A. and his Heirs. If this be done accordingly, the use shall well arise; for there the use is not raised merely by the Indenture, but the Indenture is only \* an Evidence that his Intent is, That the Conveyance, which he shall make after his Purchase. shall be to such uses; and uses which shall be raised by Fine or Feoffment, may be directed by such Intent precedent, and yet such Intent is countermandable. *Nich. 37 Eliz. per Curiam. Yelverton's Case.*

Cro. E. 401. pl. 10. S. C. and S. P. accordingly.— \* Fol. 791.

Noy 19. S. C. and S. P. by Popham Ch. J. accordingly, that

with an *Averment* it shall be taken to be to the Use mentioned in the first Covenant; but if another Use had been express'd in the Fine, that should have controll'd the first Declaration of the Use.—S. P. and the Use arises on the Fine, and not on the Deed; per Trevor Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. Gibb. 237. in Case of Arthur v. Bockenham. — The Fine by Relation raises the Use; per Trevor Ch. J. 11 Mod. 154 S. C.—G. Law of Uses &c. 117. cites S. C. For a Man may declare the Intent of a future Act, which he had no Power to do at the Time of the Declaration; for to declare the

Intent of a future Act doth not suppose an immediate Power of doing it; but the Doing any Act itself, which the Law allows to be good and effectual, presupposes the Power of doing.

11. Tho' an Estate convey'd to the Wife for Life be not mention'd to be for a Jointure, yet it may be averr'd to be so. Jenk. 208. pl. 40.

Where there is an express Consideration it shall silence all imply'd Considerations. Arg. Cart. 146. cites 7 Rep. Be-del's, and 11 Rep. 24.

12. Where one Use is express'd, another Use cannot be averr'd or implied; for it would be very mischievous; and go in Destruction of that which is directly contain'd in the Deed. And it was agreed, that if one for 1000*l.* paid, infeoffs others, to them and their Heirs, to the Use of the Feoffees, the Feoffees shall have Use for Life, and so Estate for Life in Possession; and against this Deed it cannot be averr'd that nothing was paid, or that it was to other Use than is express'd; for if it should, the Consequence would be that every Deed might be defeated. And. 313. in Case of Dillon v. Frain.

b. Harpur's Case ——— S. P. 2 And. 81. in Case of Lord Cromwell v. Andrew; and if it is in a Record or a Deed, it cannot be denied, tho' it be really false; and cites D. 169. 21. Wilk's Case. ——— And see 2 And. 82. 136. 199. & 201.

If there be a Consideration of Money express'd in the Deed, no Averment or Evidence can be admitted against it; for the Affirmative is proved by the Deed, and it is impossible in Law or Equity the Negative should ever be proved. G. Law of Uses &c. 51.

But Poph. 105. in ~~the~~ 11th's Case, says it seem'd to the Justices, that an Use may be averr'd without Deed, upon a Fine sur Render. ——— A Fine sur Grant and Render, unless in special Cases, cannot be averr'd by Parol to be to other Use or Intent than is express'd in the Fine, Feoffment, or other Conveyance; but there is Diversity between a Use and a Consideration; for when a Fine, Feoffment, or other Conveyance imports express Consideration, a Man may aver by Parol other Consideration which stands with the express Consideration; but the Parties cannot aver any other Use than is contain'd in the same Conveyance, nor shall any Averment be against the Consideration express'd. But yet, in some Cases, a Fine upon Grant and Render may be ruled and directed in Part by Averment by Parol; and this is when the original Bargain and Contract, between the Parties, is by Indenture or other Deed; As where the Indenture is That a Fine shall be levied of certain Lands, by the Name of a certain Number of Acres, to diverse Persons; and that they shall grant and render the Land again in Fee-simple to certain Uses, but there is a Variance either as to the Number of Acres in the Fine, or the Fine is levied to only one of the Parties who grants and renders; so that a Variance is between the Covenant and Fine, yet it may be averr'd to be to the Uses in the Indenture. Resolved. 2 Rep. 76. Hill. 43 Eliz. C. B. Lord Cromwell's Case. — S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 57. For in this Fine there is a Use implied, because there is a Consideration, (viz.) *pro finali Concordia* &c. and where-ever a Use is either express'd or implied, there can be no verbal Averment to the contrary; for there is a greater Sign that the Minds of the Parties are alter'd from the verbal Agreement, than that they continue the same when they leave no solemn Testimony that there was such a one. — If an Estate in Fee be granted, and render'd back to one in Tail, he shall have it to his own Use; and so if the Consee keeps the Fee, he shall have it to his own Use: But by Deed the Use of a Fine sur Grant and Render may be directed, and if there be a Deed to lead the Uses of such a Fine, tho' there be some Variance between the Deed and the Fine, yet it shall be said to be to the Uses of the Deed, if there are no other Uses, and that That was the Intent. Ibid. 268.

14. If I bargain and sell, or covenant with J. S. for diverse good Considerations, that I and my Heirs will stand seised to the Use of him and his Heirs, no Use will arise hereby without a special Averment. But if J. S. be of my Blood, and in Truth the Covenant was made for Advancement of his Blood, he may aver that the Covenant was made in Consideration thereof; for the Person that shall take the Use is certain, and such Averment as stands with the Deed may be taken, tho' it be not expressly compriz'd therein. 1 Rep. 176. a. in a Nota of the Reporter in Mildmay's Case.

15. Tho' an Use cannot be declared of a Rent to a Stranger without Deed, as was agreed by the Court, yet they held clearly that it may well be averr'd that the Use was to the Stranger, without showing the Deed, or making mention of it. Roll Rep. 72, 73. pl. 15. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Parvis v. Yeaton.

(O. 7) What shall be a good Limitation of an Use.  
Upon a Fine, Feoffment, or Recovery.

1. If a Man levies a Fine of certain Land, and covenants by Indenture, in Consideration of Blood, and of Marriage of his Bastard-Daughter, that the Conufee should stand seised to the Use of the Daughter, tho' this is not a good Consideration to raise an Use by way of Covenant, yet it is sufficient upon a Fine; for the Will of the Party is sufficient for this without Consideration. Contra D. 43 & 44 Eliz. B. R. per Curiam, between Frampton and Gerard.

2. If A. in Consideration of 100 l. by B. makes Feoffment in Fee to B. to the Use of B. and C. the Son of B. this shall raise the Use to C. well enough, tho' all the Consideration was given by B. Tr. 7 Jac. in the Exchequer. *Samme's Case.*

13 Rep. 54.  
pl. 23. S. C.  
that the Use  
limited to  
B. and C.  
and their

Heirs, is good; but it says nothing of the Consideration of 100 l. paid by B.—Ley. 11. S. C. & S. P. of the Consideration-Money being paid by B. Resolved that B. (who was the Father of C. and is since dead, living C.) did take by the Livery, and that the said C. took nothing thereby; but that the said C. by the Limitation of the Use in the Habendum, did take together with the said B. as Jointenants, and jointly seised of the Interest and Possession; and that therefore the said C. upon the Death of the said Father, should be said to have the whole Land compriz'd in the said Conveyance, Per jus accrescendi, and not to take any Part thereof by Descent from his Father; which was decreed accordingly.

An Use shall arise to all, on a Bargain and Sale, by Payment of one of the Bargainees. Clayt. 145. pl. 263. Harley v. Thompson.

3. If A. seised in Fee of 25 Boyleries at Wyche, covenants to levy a Fine of all his Boyleries, and that for 24 of them it shall be to the Use of C. in Tail &c. and that for the other it shall be to the Use of himself in Fee, with Power of Revocation; and after A. levies a Fine of 24 Boyleries only. Quære whether the Estate passing by the Fine shall be directed by this Covenant or not. Pl. 8 Ja. in the Exchequer-Chamber. *Sir Tho. Overbury's Case.* Quære.

Lane 55.  
Trin. 7 Jac.  
S. C. & S. P.  
and it was  
moved for  
a Doubt,  
what Boy-  
lerie should  
be intended;  
and it was

adjourn'd.—G. Law of Uses &c. 277. S. P. and leaves it a Quære whether the Use of the 24 are not directed by the precedent Conveyance.

4. Feoffment in Fee on Condition that if Feoffor do so, he shall re-enter and retain the Land to the Use of a Stranger. The Use is void, and Feoffor shall hold it to his own Use; per Mead. Le. 269. pl. 362. 20 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Ferrand v. Ramsfey.

5. A. and B. covenanted with J. S. that C. Son of B. should marry M. the Daughter of J. S. if she would assent, the said J. S. covenanted that M. should marry C. if he would assent; Pro quo quidem Maritagio sic tunc postea habendo, the said A. covenanted to make, or cause to be made, an Estate to the said C. and M. and to the Heirs of their 2 Bodies, for the Jointure of the said M. Afterwards a Fine was levied, in which C. and M. were Plaintiffs, and A. and B. Deforceants. And in Ejectment it was found by Verdict, that the said Fine fuit ad Usus & Intentiones in Indentura predicta specificat' by Force whereof the said C. and M. were seised, and that C. died, and M. intermarried with L. Whereupon it was moved by Gaudy Serj. That inasmuch as the Marriage took no Effect between C. and M. the Uses cannot be in them, but the Fine shall be to the Use of the Conufor; which was opposed by Walmsley Serj. who said that it was not like a Covenant in Consideration of Marriage to stand seised of such a Manner; for there if the Considerations fail, the Uses fail also;

Le. 138. pl.  
188. Hill.  
30 Eliz. C. B.  
S. C. by  
Name of  
Stephens's  
Case, accord-  
ingly.—  
Cro. E 121.  
pl. 14. Stea-  
phens v.  
Lawton,  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.

for

for the Consideration only is the sole and entire Cause that makes the Uses to arise: But in this Case the Consideration is not material, but the Fine is effectual without Consideration of Money paid. The Court being full, they all agreed to the Difference put by Walmley, and Judgment was given for the Plaintiff accordingly. Ow. 40, 41. Mich. 29 Eliz. Stephens v. Layton.

There is no Letter in Roll to this Division, nor in any from Letter (O.)

(P) What shall be a good Contingent Use.

\* S. C. and S. P. accordingly, if there be no Act in the mean time to destroy that future Use, according to the Limitation

of the Use; and adjudged accordingly. Cro. E. 439. pl. 54.——D. 340. b. Marg. pl. 50. cites S. C. by the Name of Woodlife v. Bra.——S. C. cited Pollex. 95. in Case of Carpenter v. Smith.

The Surrender was to his Child, then an Infant, in Ventre sa mere. He died. The Child

was born, and died within 2 Months after. Adjudged that the Limitation is void, and that the Defendant, who claim'd from the Heir at Common Law, had good Title. Cro. J. 376. pl. 2. S. C.——Godb. 264. pl. 364. Simpson's Case, S. C. adjudged for the Defendant.——2 Bulst. 272. S. C. and adjudg'd for the Defendant.——Roll Rep. 109. pl. 52. S. C. adjournatur. Ibid. 137. pl. 22. S. C. adjournatur. Ibid. 253. pl. 21. Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. S. C. says Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.——G. Treat. of Tenures, 244, 245, 246. cites S. C. and says this Surrender was held to be void to J. S. because the Contingency did not happen in the Life of the Surrenderor; and a Man cannot surrender to take Effect after his Death. 'Twas not resolved absolutely, that a Fee may be limited upon a Fee. See Roll Rep. 109. 138. 253. to explain these Matters. This Case, as reported by Rolls, (as 'tis said in Lex. Cust. 120) is an Authority that such future Use is good. This is the same Case as is reported by Crook, but directly contrary; and as it seems, not grounded upon so good Reason as the Resolution in Crook: For, as before has been shewn, Surrenders are not construed so favourably as Wills, (though Coke says they should be taken according to the Intent of the Surrenderor) neither is there the same Reason; for a Man may as well order a Surrender in his Life-time, according to the Rules of Law, as he may any Deed to pass away a Freehold Estate; so that the Intention of the Party has not so strong an Operation in a Surrender as in a Will; and therefore that Reason will not support a Fee upon a Fee in that Case, as it doth in a Will. And then 'tis not at all like a Use or Trust, in which a Fee may be limited upon a Fee, because there the legal Estate was not by any Limitation extended further than one entire Fee-simple, which would be to extend an Estate further than its original Creation warranted. But a Use, after a Use in Fee, was but only to give an equitable Right to somebody to have the Profits, as long as the Estate in Fee lasted; which is highly reasonable, that a Man that has a legal Estate should dispose of the Profits of that Estate as long as it should last; for so long had he a Right to the Profits himself, which Right he may transfer to others, and there is no Harm done to any body; but to extend the legal Estate would be to keep the Lord of the Escheat eternally out; and it is only allow'd in a Will, because of the want of Counsel to advise with, how to do it. But a Use in a Surrender is not like this Use; for he that hath a Use by a Surrender is to be admitted to the legal Estate, and is not seized to Use; and therefore if a Fee might be limited upon a Fee in such Cases, the legal Estate would be extended further than its original Creation warranted, and a great Estate be made out of a little one; so that it seems that a Fee upon a Fee in Copyholds is not good.

And Ibid. 246. cites Cro. E. 361. Mich. 36 & 37. Eliz. C. B. Paultner v. Cornhill, where a Surrender was to the Use of one in Fee, upon Condition that he pay 100l. to a Stranger; and if he fail'd, it should be to the Use of the Stranger in Fee. It was moved whether this were a good Limitation to add Fee upon Fee. The Court directed the Matter to be found Specially; and it does not appear what became

1. **I**f a Man makes Feoffment in Fee, and after declares by Indenture that it shall be to the Uses following, scilicet, after Marriage had between him and Anne Woodlet, it shall be to the Use of himself and the said Anne, and to his own Heirs; this shall raise an Estate for \* Life in Anne, after Marriage between them; for before the Marriage this was to the Use of himself in Fee, subject to the said Contingency. B. 37 & 38. B. R. Adjudged between Woodlet and Drury.

2. **I**f a Man surrenders a Copyhold in Fee to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs, who is an Infant, and if J. S. dies before the Age of 21, or Marriage, then he surrenders it to the Use of J. D. in Fee; this is a good Remainder to J. D. upon the Contingent; for a Fee may be limited upon a Fee upon a Collateral Contingent. B. 13 Ja. B. R. Dubitatur, between Simpson and Southwood.

came of it afterwards. But Beaumont J. conceived the Limitation to be good enough, and compared it to a Use upon a Feoffment: But Ld. Ch. B. Gilbert says, that for the Reason before, it seems, it cannot be compared to the Case of a Feoffment to Uses.

3. If a Man makes a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Years, and after to the Use of A. in Tail, Remainder to his own right Heirs, and after A. dies without Issue, living the Feoffor, the Remainder to the right Heirs is void, inasmuch as it cannot rest in Contingency, there not being any Franktenement to support it. *The Earl of Bedford's Case*, adjudged in the Court of Wards, cited *H. 37 & 38 El. B. R.*

See Tit. Remainder (I) pl. 4. S. C.— For here is no Tenant to the Precipe; and the not having a perpetual Te- consequently

nant to the Precipe, was an Inconvenience the Statute expressly design'd to redress; and to this Rule the Statute has submitted all Uses. G. Law of Uses &c. 76.

Husband and Wife, seized in *Jure Uxoris*, levied a Fine with Proclamations, and by Deed declared the Uses, viz. That the Cognizees should stand seized to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of the Husband or the Body of the Wife; and for want of such Issue, to the right Heirs of the Husband. Both died, no Issue then living. It was resolved, that the Limitation is void for want of a particular Estate; and the present Disposition of the Freehold is a Foundation to support the contingent Uses; for otherwise the whole Inheritance must be in *Abeyance*, which cannot be. *Carth. 262 Hill. 4 W. & M. in B. R. Davis v. Speed.*—4 Mod. 153. S. C. accordingly.—*Skin. 351. pl. 20. Pasch. 5 W. 3. B. R. S. C. accordingly.*—12 Mod. 38. S. C. accordingly.—*Show. Parl. Cases, 104. S. C. and Judgment affirm'd in Parliament*—5 Mod. 143. *Davis v. Speed*, is a D P.

4. A. covenanted to make a Feoffment within a Year to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to H. his younger Son, and the Heirs Males of his Body, Remainder over; and if he did not make the Feoffment, he covenanted to stand seized to those Uses, for the Continuance of the Land in his Name and Blood; Proviso if H. or any Heir Male make a Feoffment, or levy a Fine, his Estate to cease as if he were dead, and then the Feoffees to stand seized to the Use of such Person to whom the Land should remain. No Feoffment was made within the Year; A. died, H. the Son levied a Fine to the Defendant. Resolv'd that the Feoffees and their Heirs could not stand seized to the Use of the Person next in Descent or Remainder, because no Feoffment was ever made, and the Persons appointed to stand seized are no other than the Feoffees, their Heirs and Assigns. *Mo. 592. pl. 799. Trin. 35 Eliz. C. B. Cholmley v. Humble.*

And. 346. 347. pl. 321. S. C. and P. accordingly.

5. A Remainder may well enough arise by a Use to a Person not in Esse, but not where it is by way of Possession. *Mo. 430. pl. 602. Hill. 38 Eliz. agreed in the Case of Blodwell v. Edwards.*

6. A. covenants to stand seized to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his Daughters that should be unmarried at his Death, until every of them successively shall or may levy 500 l. Remainder to his eldest Son &c. It was mov'd if such a Contingent Use might be rais'd out of a Covenant, tho' out of an Estate executed by Feoffment, it might well be rais'd. Anderson doubted thereof, but the other Justices held that it might well be rais'd, because it arises out of the Possession of the Covenantor. *Adjournatur. Cro. E. 800. pl. 53. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. C. B. Blackburn, alias, Bradford v. Laffels.*

Noy 33. S. C. but nothing is spoke there as to this Point.

7. Use to A. and his Heirs, provided that if he give a mortal Blow to any Person, that the Use shall cease to him, and shall be to another. This is fraudulent to prevent an Escheat, and void; Per *Walmsley J. Mo. 633. pl. 868. Pasch. 43 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Mildmay v. Mildmay.*

(Q) Uses. Revocation by Proviso. *What Uses and Estates may be Revok'd.*

Fol. 792.  
See Tit.  
Powers.

This Proviso being coupled with a Use, is allowed to be good, and not repugnant to the Statute of Uses; but in Case of a Feoffment, or other Conveyance, whereby the Feoffee or Grantee &c. is in by the Common Law, such a Proviso were meerly repugnant and void. Co. Litt. 237. a.

[Q. 2] [Revoked] *How.*

§ P. Co. Litt. 237. a. he may re-voke Part at one Time and Part at another; and these Revocations are favourably interpreted, because many Men's Inheritances depend on the same.

[1] 2. Uses by Proviso may be revok'd in Part, and remain good for the other Part. 10 Rep. 87. *Loveis's Case.*

2. Where a Conveyance to Uses enures by Way of Transmutation of Possession, the Uses may be revok'd without Deed. 2 Salk. 677. Hill. 9 W.  
3. B. R. Jones v. Morley.

See Tit. Remainder (M) (R) Uses. Consideration. Contingent. *What shall be said a Contingent Use, and not a settled Use.*

(S) *What Consideration in one Capacity will raise an Use in another Capacity.*

Cro. C. 358. pl. 12. S. C. but nothing is said there as to this Point.—See (S. 3) pl. 10. S. C.

1. **I**F A. seised in Fee of the Manors of D. and S. levies a Fine to B. of both Manors in Fee, upon a Purchase made by B. of the Manor of D. and the Manor of S. is intended for a Security for the Purchase of D. and the Use is limited of the Manor of D. to B. and his Heirs, and of the Manor of S. to the Use of A. and his Heirs, till Eviction made of the Manor of D. by A. S. the Wife of A. and after such Eviction to the Use of B. his Heirs and Assigns, till they shall be satisfied with the Profits of the Land for the Damages received by the Eviction. This is a contingent Use of the Manor of S. so that nothing vests in B. till some Eviction happens. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. adjudged per Curiam between the Earl of Kent and Steward. Intra-tur Hill. 8 Car. Rot. 335.

Jo. 345. pl. 4. S. C. but reports it that A. in Consideration

2. If A. covenants, in Consideration of a Marriage to be had between him and B. a Feme, to make Assurance of certain Land to the Use of himself and the said B. for Life, and after makes Feoffment and levies a Fine to the same Uses. Tho' the Marriage never takes Effect, yet

yet the use is well vested in B. for tho' this was in Consideration of a Marriage, yet this was not a contingent but a settled use, when the Feoffment and Fine were perfected, and not like to an use raised by way of Covenant to stand seised. Cr. 10 Car. B. R. adjudged per Curiam without Question upon a Special Verdict between Jones and Boyleson. Intratur Cr. 9 Car. B. R. Rot. 1510.

tion of the Love he had for W. Hill, and because he was of his Name and Blood, and for the preserving the Land in the Name of the Hills, and in Consideration of a Marriage to

3. If A. seised of Land, in Consideration of a Marriage to be had between him and B. covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself and B. for Life; this is a contingent use; so that if the Marriage does not take Effect, the use will not arise to B. Cr. 10 Car. B. R. held per Curiam, in the said Case of Jones and Boyleson.

be had between R. Hill Son of the said W. Hill, and B. the Daughter of J. S. covenanted to assure the Lands to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to the Use of the said R. Hill and B. and the Heirs of the said R. Remainder to the said W. Hill in Tail, with Remainder over. A Feoffment and Fine were made and levied to the said Uses, but B. married another Man, and R. married another Woman. A. died. Resolved per Cur. and so adjudg'd, that R. and B. were Jointenants (notwithstanding the Marriage did not take Effect) by Moieties, and not by Entireties. And the \* same Difference was taken, that if the said Conveyance had been by way of Covenant, in Consideration of Marriage, there, if the Marriage had not taken Effect, the Feme should take nothing; but when Feoffment and Fine were made and levied to this Use, it is otherwise.

\* The same Difference was taken Ow. 40. Mich. 29 Eliz. in Case of Stephens v. Layton, and agreed to by the whole Court; which see at (O. 7) pl. 5.—Same Difference taken Arg. 2 Mod. 208. 209. in Case of Souchot v. Stowel, between a Feoffment and a Covenant to stand seised; for by the Feoffment the Estate is executed presently; cites 1 Rep. 154. the Rector of Chedington's Case.—So if a Feoffment be to A. for Life, Remainder to B. in Fee, if A. refuses B. shall enter presently, because the Feoffor parted with his whole Estate; but if this had been in the Case of a Covenant to stand seised, and A. had refused, the Covenantor should have enjoy'd it again till after the Death of A. by way of springing Use.

4. If A. seised of Land, in Consideration of a Marriage to be had between B. his Son, and C. a Feme, who are Infra Annos Nubiles, covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. and C. and after the Marriage is had, and after \* they are divorce'd, the use limited to the Feme shall cease. Hammer's Case, cited per Jones J. in the said Case of Jones and Boyleson.

S. P. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 277. and \* Fol. 793. cites S. C. accordingly; Consideration

and says it seems there is the same Reason the Use to his Son should cease, since the Consideration ceas'd; the Marriage being the only Thing the Use was founded upon.

5. A. made a Feoffment in Consideration of a Marriage to be had with M. to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to the Use of M. for, during, and until some Son, which he should beget of the Body of M. should attain the Age of 21 Years, and after he should accomplish that Age, then to the Use of M. during the Time that she should live sole. They afterwards marry, and A. dies without Issue by M. She enters and continues sole. Adjudged without Argument, that the Estate to her in Remainder is good, tho' she never had a Son. D. 300. pl. 39. Pasch. 13 Eliz. Anon.

Mo. 15. pl. 56. S. C. accordingly, by the Name of Cocket v. Sheldon.—And. 19. pl. 40. S. C. adjudged accordingly.—Bendl. 203. pl. 240. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly.

6. A. Tenant in Tail, conveyed the Land by Fine to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his first Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body begotten &c. and so to the 6th Son, Remainder to the right Heir Male of the said A. to be begotten after the said 6th Son, and of his Heirs Male. Resolv'd that this is only contingent Estate, and not Estate Tail in A. because it was limited to particular Persons. Palm. 359. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. Waker v. Snow.

## (S. 2) Uses: Revocation.

See (T) pl. 5 & 5. S. C.—  
Bridgm. 110.  
Webb and  
Jucks v  
Worfield,  
S. C. and the  
Judgment  
given in  
C. B. af-  
firm'd.

1. **A** Man covenants by Indenture, that a certain Fine shall be levied to the Use of the Conutee and his Heirs, upon a Condition of Repayment of a certain Sum at a Day, and upon the whole Matter the Contract and Assurance will be Usurious, accounting the Profits of the Land which the Conutee ought to have in the mean Time by the Implication of Law, as well as the Use and Principal, upon the Performance of the Condition. The Conusor, before the Fine ingross'd, may limit by other Indenture the same Uses as before, adding to it a Covenant that the Conusor shall have the Profits in the mean Time till the Condition perform'd, and so rectify the Usury; and this Indenture shall not be any Revocation of the first Indenture; tho' this has not any Reference to the first Indenture, inasmuch as this does not differ from the first in the Uses, but only for the Profits; for both Deeds shall be taken but as one Indenture. Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. adjudged in Writ of Error, and the Judgment so given in Bank affirm'd, between *Webb and Worfield*.

See tit. Re-  
mainder (S)

## (S. 3) Uses contingent. Revocation. Destruction.

Noy 122.  
Bolls v.  
Minton,  
S. C. says  
that the  
Lease for  
Years does  
not hinder  
the raising of  
the contin-  
gent Use;  
but other-  
wise it had  
been if the  
Covenantor  
by the same  
Deed had

1. **I**f a Man covenants for a good Consideration to stand seised to the Use of his Son for Life, the Remainder to such Feme as the Son afterwards shall take to Wife, for her Life, with Remainder over, and after the Covenantor makes Lease for Years of the Land, reserving certain Rent; and after the Son takes a Wife, and dies. This Lease for Years is a Revocation and Destruction of the contingent Use for so much of the Time as the Lease is to continue; for the Estate of the Land is disturb'd before the Contingent happen'd. But this is not any Revocation for more than the Lease; for the Feme shall have the Reversion and the Rent reserv'd upon the Lease. Cr. 5 Ja. B. R. agreed per Curiam between *Bould and Winston*. *Dame Russell's Case*, in the Court of Wards, which was adjudged between \* *Wood and Reynolds*.

rais'd a Power to himself to make Leases for Years. But in this Case the Lease (which was for 100 Years) takes Effect as a future Interest out of the Fee, that was in the Covenantor after the Estate determin'd; and at the worst the Feme shall have the Reversion and Rent during her Life; and Williams vouch'd *Ralph Egerton's Case*, where it was adjudged accordingly. And in this Case Judgment was given for the Feme, in an Ejectment brought by her.—Cro. J. 168. 169. pl. 8 S. C. resolv'd that the Lease shall not bind the Estate of the Feme, because there was a good Estate by the first Limitation, which, if it be not destroy'd, cannot be charg'd nor incumber'd after it is rais'd, because it hath Relation to the first Covenant, and none hath Interest to charge it; and this Lease shall not destroy it, but may well be construed to arise out of the Reversion which Sir Henry Wynston hath, and may lawfully charge; wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. Note, Williams cited Sir Peter Lee's Case in the Court of Wards, to be resolv'd in this Point.

G. Law of Uses &c. 138. cites S. C. that this will not prevent the rising of the contingent Remainders, nor bind it; for the Covenantor has no Power to demise any thing but the Reversion, and consequently the Freehold remains unaltered to support the contingent Remainder; but if the Covenantor in this Case had reserv'd for himself a Power of making Leases, this Lease would have been good, and a Revocation of the former Uses.

\* See pl. 4. infra.

2. If a Man devises certain Rents out of certain Land to his youngest Sons, and devises further, Item, I will that it my Heir do pay



pay the said Annuities to my said Children, that then he shall have the said Land, and if he do not, that then my Executors shall have the Land; and if my Executors fail of Payment of the said Annuities, that then my said Children shall have the Land to them and the Survivor of them, and dies, and after the Heir makes Feoffment of the Land, and afterwards the Annuities are not paid. The said Feoffment has not destroy'd the Contingent Remainders, but they shall arise to the younger Children well enough upon Non-Payment of the Annuities; for there is a Difference between a Contingent Remainder which depends upon Limitation, and Contingent Uses. For the Feoffment in this Case, does not give away the Limitations which are to Persons known certainly, between whom there is a Privy, as in this Case, *H. 42 El. 5. B. R. per Curiam adjudg'd, between Parker and Pursloe.*

3. If A. makes Feoffment to the use of his Wife for Life, the Remainder to the use of Richard his Son for Life, the Remainder to him who shall be eldest Issue Male of Richard at the Time of his Death, in Tail, with diverse Remainders over. A dies. The Wife makes Lease for Years to Richard, who makes Feoffment to B. and after joins in a Fine to B. with him who has the next Remainder after the future use. This shall not destroy the Contingent use, but it shall be revived by the Entry of the Feme; for her \* Right of Estate is sufficient to support the Contingent Remainder. *Contra. H. 40 & 41 El. 5. B. R. between Smith and Welby.*

Fol. 794.  
Mo. 545. pl. 726. by Name of *Bolles v. Smith* S. C. but states it that after R. had enfeoffed the Stranger the

Wife dies, and he who had the next Remainder after the future Use, levies a Fine to Feoffee with Proclamation, B. dies, having a Son. Adjudg'd that the Feoffment of R. and the Fine of C. has prevented the future Use to arise in the Son of R. who should be at the Time of his Death. — *Cro. E. 630. pl. 25. Smith v. Belay* S. C. And the whole Court was of Opinion that this future Use was destroy'd; but because there was none of the other Side, they would advise. — *Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 137.* cites S. C. that the Wife being alive at the Death of R. the Issue shall take; for the Feoffment of R. drowns his own Estate for Life, and a Forfeiture to the Wife and her Entry preserves the Contingent Use, which now immediately depends upon her Estate, as if R.'s Estate were worn out by Efflux of Time; and if it be the Residue of any of the same Estates that were created by the same Conveyance, it answers the Notion of a Remainder.

\* *Right of Entry* is sufficient, but then it must be present when the Contingency happens. 2 *Salk. 577. pl. 2. Hill. 9 W. 2. B. C. Thompson v. Leech.* — See pl. [12] *infra.*  
‡ S. C. cited *Arg Pollexf. 578. in Case of Harrison v. Belfay.*

4. If a Man covenants to stand seised of certain Land to the use of himself and his Heirs till Marriage, and after to the use of himself and his Wife, which shall be for Life, and to the Heirs Males of his Body, the Remainder to his right Heirs, and after, before the Marriage, he makes a Lease for Years, to commence at the End of a Lease which was then in Esse, and then the Marriage was had. This is a Disturbance and Revocation of the Contingent use, as to the Lease for Years; for this is good; but the Residue of the Estate will arise well enough; for the Covenantor is seised to the same use as he was before. *Dubitatur. Cr. 42 El. 5. B. R. between Reynolds and Wood.*

*Cro. E. 764. pl. 3. Wood v. Reigbold,* S. C. Adjournatur. — *Ibid. 854. pl. 17. S. C. and Gawdy, Popham, and Clench,* held that the Lease made (whereout the Use did arise) was

good, and should bind the future Use; but that it shall not destroy the whole future Use, but shall stand for the Freehold, because the Seisin is not chang'd. And Popham said, he had conferr'd with diverse of the other Justices at Serjeant's-Inn, who agreed in this Opinion. But Fenner e contra, because the Lease did not disturb the Freehold, when the Use is executed this shall relate to the Limitation, and shall bind all mean Acts, and therefore shall not bind the Feme as to her Jointure; wherefore it was adjourn'd. — *Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 125, 126.* says, that if before the Marriage he makes a Feoffment in Fee, Gift in Tail, or Lease for Life upon good Consideration, without Notice of the Uses, the Estates limited after the Marriage shall never arise; because here is no Body seised to such Uses, and the same Law is of Feoffments to such Contingent Uses. But if in this Case he had made a Lease, for Years he would not have destroy'd the future Use, but only have bound it; because there is a Seisin, out of which the Use rises; and at Common Law, if the Feoffees had made Lease upon good Consideration, as in this Case, it would have bound the Lands, and consequently Cesty que Use must have the Profits of the Lands thus leased; and in this Case since the

Statute, the Covenantor has the same Power of obliging the Fee; and therefore those to whom the Contingent Estates are limited, must take it under the Charge. *Quære.*

A. makes Lease for Life to his Brother B. with Livery, with these Words, that if B. marry any Wife and she overlive him, then the Land shall remain to such Wife for her Life; Provided if B. does not declare by Writing seal'd, or his last Will, that he wills that she shall have it, that then it shall not remain to her. B. before Marriage infeoffs C. to whom A. levies Fine after the Feoffment, and bargains and sells the Land, and suffers Recovery as Vouchee. B. marries, and declares that she shall have the Remainder. After B. and his Wife levy Fine Come ceo, and with Warranty against them and the Heirs of B. to C. After B. makes other Declaration that his Wife shall have the Remainder. The Remainder (if ever it was good) was destroy'd by the Feoffment, because the Franktenement was supplant-ed before the Essence of the Remainder, and also the Possibility of the Wife was included in the *Fine Come ceo* &c. and the Warranty is also a Bar. *Mo. 554 pl. 750.* a Case in Chancery refer'd to Walmisley and Kingsmill J. 7 May 41 Eliz. *Powlev. Veere.*

This shall not destroy the Estate of the Son born after; For there is the Rent of the

5. If A. gives Land to the Use of B. for Life, the Remainder to his eldest Son in Tail (he not having any Son at the Time) the Remainder to the right Heirs of B. and after B. leases for Years, and after a Son is born. The Son shall avoid this Lease after the Death of B. *Dubitatur. H. 7 Jac. B.*

same Estate as was limited; For the Freehold itself receives no Variation by the making of a Lease for Years, and if the Remainder to the Son arises, it cannot be bound by the Lease for Years; For Tenant for Life had only Power to devise it during his own Life. *Quære tamen. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 139.*

Sty. 249. S. C. and Roll Ch. J. inclin'd that the Contingent Remainder is not destroy'd because it does not here depend upon the Particular Estate, but it ought to expect till the Remainder happen, and he conceived that the Word (Heir) and (Heirs) are all one here by the Intent of the Parties, and the

6. If A. seised of a Copyhold in Fee surrenders it to the Use of his Will, and after devises it by his Will to B. for Life, the Remainder to his Heir of his Body begotten, for ever (admitting that the Heir takes this by Purchase) and after B. is admitted Tenant, and then surrenders it to the Lord of the Manor to the Use of the Lord of the Manor, to do his Will with it; and then B. dies. *Quære, Whether the Contingent to the Heir of B. be destroy'd by this Surrender, inasmuch as the Heir was not capable of it during the Life of B. because he could not be Heir to B. during his Life, and the Surrender of B. has destroy'd his Estate for Life in his Life, at which time the Remainder could not vest? But it is to be consider'd, whether this \* Surrender to the Lord, in Case of a Copyhold, so destroys the Estate for Life as in Case of Franktenement, that he in Remainder, if it be limited to a Person in Esse, might enter upon the Lord in the Life of Tenant for Life; for in † Podger's Case Co. it is agreed that if Copyholder for Life makes Feoffment in Fee, he in Remainder cannot enter; but the Lord shall have it during the Life of the Tenant for Life. D. 1651. between Pawsey and Lowdall; in Writ of Error upon Judgment in Banco, this was a Doubt among the Justices; but it was adjudged in Bank, that the Contingent was not destroy'd; and the Judgment now reversed for another Cause, and not for this Matter. Intratur D. 1650. Rot. 279.*

Frame of the Conveyance. Ask. J. held it a good Estate of Fee-simple Conditional executed in B. and Jerman J. conceiv'd the contingent Remainder not destroy'd. *Adjornatur.* And afterwards Pasch. 1651. *Ibid. 273.* Roll Ch. J. Nicholas, and Ask. J. agreed that the Devise is a Devise to the Heirs of B. and so a Fee-simple, and that the Party comes not in as a Purchaser. And for this Cause the Judgment was revers'd.—*Lex Custum. 125.* cites S. C. that Per Cur. the Word (Heir) being limited to the Body of B. is Nomen Collectivum, and all one with the Word (Heirs) and so B. had a Fee executed, and his Heir shall have this by Descent, and not by Purchase.—*Gilb. Treat. of Ten. 254.* cites S. C. and says it seems that must be meant of a Fee-tail, because the Heirs are restrain'd to the Body of B. That this Case does not at all contradict Coke, [Co. Litt. 8. b.] who says, that if an Estate be given to a Man, and his Heir, he hath but an Estate for Life; for that is meant by Feoffment &c. For he himself says, in the next Folio, that if a Man devise Land to a Man in perpetuum, it is a Fee. And here the Devise was to a Man and one Heir in perpetuum, which sure will create a Fee, as well as where the Word Heir is left out; but because it is added Heir of his Body, it seems the Design was to give a lasting Fee Tail: Neither is it like Archer's Case, where the Devise was to one for Life, and after to his Heir Male, and to the Heirs Male of the Body of such Heir Male; for there wanted the Words (for ever) to give a Fee-Tail to the first Tenant for Life; and besides, there the Inheritance is by express Words given to the Issue.

\* Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 139. cites S. C. and says, the Surrender does not destroy the Contingent Remainder, because in Copyholds a Surrender does not put the Estate out of the Tenant, as it does in Case of Franktenements; and therefore in such Case there is a particular Estate to support the Contingent Remainders.

† 9 Rep. 107. Pasch. 10 Jac.—S. C. cited Arg. 1 Saund. 151. Pasch. 20 Car. 2. in Case of Wade v. Bache.

7. If A. covenants with B. that if he doth not such Act to stand seised of certain Land to the Use of B. and his Heirs, and after B. dies and the Act is not perform'd. The use shall arise well enough to the Heir of B. for the Heir of B. shall have it in Nature of a Descent. 3 El. in the Court of Wards, adjudg'd, cited 1 Rep. Shelly, 99. Contra D. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. between \* Parsons and Willis.

G. Law of Uses &c. 277.— 1 Rep. 99. a. in Shelly's Case, cites it as Wood's Case.

—S. C. cited Hob. 136. pl. 185. Pasch. 15 Jac. in Dimmock's Case.—Cro. J. 409. pl. 5. cites S. C. that the Heir was in Quasi by Descent, yet he was not in Ward, because the Use never vested in the Ancestor.—S. C. cited by Wylde J. Vent. 373. Trin. 26 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Pybus v. Pitford to shew that there is a great Difference between a Conveyance at Common Law and a Conveyance to Uses; that at Common Law the Heir cannot take where the Ancestor could not, but otherwise it is in the Case of Uses.

If a Man makes a Feoffment to the Use of one and his Heirs, and Cesty que Use is then dead, this is good by way of Use. Arg. Dal. 93. 15 Eliz. in Mutton's Case.

\* Dubitatur. Mo. 547. pl. 732. Mills v. Parsons, S. C. which see at (O) pl. 11.—S. C. cited Arg 2 Mod. 209. in Case of Southcot v. Stowell.

8. If a Copyholder in Fee surrenders to the Use of J. S. an Infant in Fee, and if he dies before the Age of 21, or Marriage, then he surrenders it to the Use of J. D. in Fee, and after the Surrenderor dies before the Contingent happens. The use shall not arise to J. D. tho' the \* Contingent after happens; because this doth not happen during the Life of the Surrenderor. D. 13 Ja. B. R. adjudg'd between Simpson and Southwood.

Adjudged that the Limitation is void; for such a con-  
\* Fol. 795.  
ditional Surrender cannot be made to operate in Futuro. Cro. J. 376. S. C. but differently reported — See (P) pl. 2. S. C. and the Notes there.

[9] 8. If A. covenants in Consideration of natural Love and Affection, to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to his Son for Life, the Remainder to D. his reputed Son (he being his Bastard) for Life, with divers Remainders over, and covenants to levy a Fine, and makes Feoffment or other Assurance at the Request of the Covenantees, for further Assurance, which shall be to the same Uses, with a Proviso that if he by his Writing &c. shall revoke, alter, change, diminish, enlarge, or otherwise limit, appoint or dispose, to or with any other Person, or in any other Manner, and Form, any Use or Uses, Estate or Estates, Interest or Limitation by the said Indenture given, limited or convey'd to any Person of the Premises, that then the said A. and every other Person should stand seised to the said Uses, and afterwards A. makes Feoffment in Fee to the said Covenantees in Performance of the Covenants of the said Indenture, to the same Uses, Intents and Purposes in the said Indenture declar'd, limited and appointed, and no other, which Uses are not recited in the Deed of Feoffment, but generally referr'd to the Indenture. This Feoffment is not any Revocation of the Uses raised by the Indenture, nor shall give any Estate in Remainder to D. the Bastard Son, the Feoffment being made only for further Assurance, according to the Covenant. This was Sir Ja. Perrot's Case, in the Exchequer, 3 El. adjudg'd, and he lost the Land accordingly. For 'twas resolv'd that the Covenant could not raise any Use to his \* Bastard Son, and then the Feoffment was only further Assurance, and no Revocation of the Uses raised by the Covenant.

S. C. cited G. Law of Uses, 278. says if it were only said (to the same Uses,) and not said (for further Assurance,) Quære whether D. would not take.  
\* See (K) pl. 4. and the Notes there. —(K) pl. 5. S. C.

Pro. C. 358.  
pl. 12. S. C.  
accordingly.  
See (R) fu-  
pra, pl. 1.  
S. C.

[10] 9. If A. seised in Fee of the Manors of D. and S. levies a Fine to B. of both Manors in Fee upon a Purchase made by B. of the Manor of D. and the Manor of S. is intended for a Security for the Purchase of the Manor of D. and the use of the Manor of D. is limited to B. and his Heirs, and of the Manor of S. to the Use of A. and his Heirs; until Eviction of the Manor of D. by A. S. the Wife of A. and after such Eviction to the Use of B. his Heirs, and Assigns till they shall be satisfied with the Profits of the Land for the Damages received by the Eviction, and after B. makes Feoffment of the Manor of D. to C. in Fee, and then C. makes a Lease for 1000 Years to E. of the Manor of D. and A. S. the Wife of A. enters into the Manor of D. and evicts it for her Life. No Use in this Case shall arise to C. who is the Assignee of B. in the Manor of S. because the Word (Assignes) is no Word of Purchase but of Limitation, and this Contingent Use is not assignable over. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. adjudg'd per Curiam upon a Demurrer between the *Earl of Kent and Steward*. But the Court would not deliver their Opinions resolvedly, whether by the Feoffment to C. of the Manor of D. and by the Lease of 1000 Years before the Contingent happen'd, the Contingent Use should be destroy'd or not? But Richardson and Croke seem'd that it was, and Jones and Berkley seem'd to incline e contra; because the Feoffees do not make the Feoffment, but Cesty que Use. For Jones said, that here the Conusee of the Fine, when the Contingent happens, is in by the Common Law, and not by the Statute: But Berkley seem'd that he was in by the Statute, because he shall have it only Quousque, scil. till he has Satisfaction for the Damages received. Intratur. Hill. 8 Car. Rot. 335. But the Court said, that there ought to be Privy of Estate and Confidence in him that ought to be seised to an Use.

Fol. 796.  
See 2 Sid. 64.  
98. 129. 157.  
the Case of  
*Fepns v.*  
*Willars*,  
Pasch. 1659.  
B. R. which  
was a Case  
upon the  
same Title,  
and adjudg'd  
for the De-  
fendant ac-  
cordingly.—  
See the next  
Plea.

[11] 10. If A. seised in Fee in Consideration of natural Love and Affection to his Wife and Children, covenants with B. to stand seised thereof to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his Wife for Life, and after to the Use of C. his Daughter for Life, and after to the first Son of the Body of C. begotten, and so after to the other Sons of C. in Tail, and after to his own right Heirs. And after A. by Indenture between him and F. reciting the said Conveyance and Estates, he grants his said Reversion in Fee without any Consideration to F. and his Heirs, to the Use of F. and his Heirs. This Grant of the Reversion in Fee to F. is not any Destruction of the contingent Use limited to the first Son of C. but that [the Use to] the first Son of C. born after this Grant, and in the Life of A. or C. shall arise well enough; because by the Grant to F. of the Reversion, the first Uses and Estates being recited in the Deed of Grant, and this being without any Consideration, the Grantee shall stand seised to the first Uses, inasmuch as he has Conuſance of the first Uses; and tho' he limits it to the Use of the Grantee and his Heirs, yet this does not alter the Trust any more now than at the Common Law. D. 1651. between *Wigg and Villers*, upon a Special Verdict, adjudg'd per Curiam, præter Jusſice Termin, who gave no Opinion in it. Intratur. Cr. 24 Car. Rot. 487. This was upon a Conveyance made by Sir Edward Coke.

S. C. cited  
Per Cur.  
Vent. 188.  
189. in Case  
of *Loyd v.*  
*Brooking*.—  
S. C. cited  
Arg. Cart.  
202. in Case

[12] 11. If A. seised of Land in Fee, covenants for natural Affection to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to his Wife for Life, the Remainder to B. his Daughter for Life, the Remainder to the first Son to be begotten of the Body of B. and after to diverse other Sons of B. in like Manner, the Remainder to his right Heirs; and after A. grants his Reversion in Fee to J. S. to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs, but without any Consideration, reciting in the Deed the said Uses, by which the Grantee has Conuſance of the Uses, and

so he is subject to the said contingent Estate, and this Grant is no Disturbance of them. And \* afterwards A. makes Feoffment in Fee of the Land, and then B. takes Baron, and has Issue a Son, and then A. dies, and his Feme enters, and after B. dies, and then the Feme dies so seised. In this Case the contingent use to the first Son of B. is not destroy'd, but he may enter; for the Feoffment of A. was a Forfeiture of his Estate, and of the Estate of his Wife in Remainder during the Coverture; so that B. might have enter'd for the Forfeiture during the Coverture, and so B. had a † Right of Entry which was sufficient to support the contingent Remainder to the first Son &c. without Question. But the Case had been more dubious if B. had not had any Estate for Life, but that the \*\* contingent Remainders had depended on the Estate of the Wife immediately, where the Feoffment of the Baron had destroy'd them, inasmuch as the Feoffment of the Baron pass'd his Estate and the Estate of the Wife during the Coverture; so that none can enter during the Coverture; and so neither the Estate of the Baron, nor of the Wife in Esse during this Time, to support the contingent uses. But this Doubt does not come in Question in this Case, inasmuch as B. had an Estate for Life in Remainder, which was only devised by the Feoffment, and turn'd to a Right, and she had a present Right of Entry for a Forfeiture. And when A. the Baron died, and his Wife entered, this reduced her Estate for Life, and the Estate of B. for her Life, and so the contingent use reduced also, and vested by Force of the Statute of Uses in the first Son of B. Pasch. 1651. B. R. between *Wegg and Villers* Per Curiam adjudged, prætor Justice Jermin, who gave no Opinion, propter Aegritudinem, after diverse Arguments at Bar. This was upon a Conveyance made by Sir Edward Coke. Intratur Tr. 4 Car. Rot. 487.

of Richard-son v. Chilcott. — \* If Sir Edward Coke had made a Feoffment before he had granted the Reversion, in such Case the contingent Use had been utterly destroy'd, notwithstanding the Entry of the Wife; Per Glyn Ch. J. 2 Sid. 159 Pasch. 1659. B. R. in the Case of *Heyns v. Villars*. — † See supra, pl. 3. — \*\* Adjudg'd that the Feoffment of the Baron destroy'd the contingent Remainder for the Reasons here

given. See Remainder (O) pl. 2. The Case of *Biggot v. Smith*.

[13] 12. In the Debate of this Case between me and my Brethren Nicholas and Aske; 'twas agreed and resolved, that if a Feoffment be made by A. and B. in Fee to the Use of A. for Life, the Remainder to C. for Life, the Remainder to the eldest Son of C. in Tail, with diverse Contingent Uses after in Remainder, the Remainder to the right Heirs of A. in Fee, that in this Case the Feoffment of A. will not destroy the Contingent uses, because the Remainder to C. tho' it be devised, yet he shall have a Right of Entry for a Forfeiture, and a Right to the Remainder, which is sufficient to support the Contingent uses; for this is the Common Assurance upon Marriages, and the Common Practice.

[14] 13. And it was also agreed and resolv'd by us, that in the said Case, if C. who is in Remainder for Life, enters into the Land, either in the Life of A. or after his Death, this shall reduce the Contingent Remainders, so that if a Son be born in his Life, his Contingent Estate shall be settled and executed by the Statute of Uses, without any Re-entry by the first Feoffees; for this is an Incident to the first Liberty.

[15] 14. It was also resolved and agreed between us, that if after the Feoffment of A. if C. had not enter'd, but died before Entry, yet if the first Son of C. was born in his Life he cannot enter, tho' his contingent Estate is not destroy'd, because this was not executed in the Life of C. the Estate of C. being turn'd to a Right, and so the Contingent disturb'd. But in this Case the first Feoffees may enter to revive this contingent use, and then by their Entry the contingent use shall be settled and executed in the first Son, by the Statute of Uses; for there is a Scintilla Juris in the Feoffees to enter, in such

N n n

Cases

Fol 797

Cases of Necessity, to revive contingent uses; for otherwise the contingent use would be destroy'd.

[16] 15. It was also agreed and resolved by us, that when a Feoffment is made to certain Uses, with diverse Remainders over in Contingency, and no Estate left in the Feoffees, and after the Feoffees enter into the Land, and disseise the Tenant in Possession, and make Feoffment in Fee, that this does not destroy the contingent uses, if the Tenant in Possession, or any in Remainder, in whom an Estate certain was settled before the Feoffment, re-enters; for his Re-entry shall reduce all the contingent Remainders, and shall make them capable of Execution by the Statute of Uses; for the Feoffees are but Conduits to convey the Estates, and have not any Power left in them to destroy any contingent Uses.

[17] 16. It was also agreed and resolved by us, that when a Feoffment is made to certain Uses, with diverse Remainders over in Contingency, and no Estate left in the Feoffees, yet if the Estates in Esse are devested either by Disseisin, or by Feoffment, or otherwise, before the Contingents happen, and after the Contingents happen during the Devestment, and after the Estates in Esse determine before any Re-entry, if the Feoffees release all their Right in the Land, or make Feoffment of the Land, or bar their Entry by any other Way, in this Case, the Contingent can never be revived to be executed by the Statute of Uses, because the Feoffees who had *Scintillam Juris* in them in Case of Necessity to revive the contingent uses, have barr'd their Entry to revive the contingent uses, and no other can revive them; so that they cannot be executed by the Statute.

18. If a Feoffment be made to the Use of Feoffor in Tail, and afterwards the Feoffees execute Estate to him in Fee, the Use of the Estate is determin'd. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 47. cites 30 H. 8.

19. Baron makes Feoffment before the taking of the Wife; she shall never take; for the Possession and State of the Land is alter'd and chang'd, and transferr'd to the Possession of another before the Title of the Feme accrues; but if no devesting or Alteration had been, then the Use should vest in the Wife. 1 Rep. 136. in Chudleigh's Case, cites 17 Eliz. D. 340. Brent's Case.

2 Le. 14. pl. 25. S. C.—The Case was, A. made Feoffment to the Use of himself and his Wife; and if he should survive her, then to the Use of him and such Wife as he shall marry, for Life, the Remainder over in Fee; but before the taking such Wife, the Remainder-man and Feoffees, with Consent of the Baron, made a Feoffment. See D. 339. b. 340. &c. pl. 48. &c. Hill. 17 Eliz. Brent's Case.—S. P. By the greater Part of the Justices that argued in the Case of Dillon v. Presne. Mo. 391. in Perrot's Case, cites D. 340.—Poph. 76. in the Case of Dillon v. Fraint, Anderson said that as to Brent's Case, he had always taken the better Opinion to be, that the Wife cannot take in the Case for the mean Disturbance, notwithstanding the Judgment which is entred thereupon, which was by Assent of the Parties, and given only upon a Default made after an Adjournment upon the Demurrer; and said he had view'd the Roll thereof on Purpose.

20. Conditional Use on Payment of 100 l. to Feoffor, shall on Breach be reduc'd to the Feoffor without any Entry, and then the Uses limited after are void; for an Use cannot be limited on an Use; quod fuit concessum per tot. Cur. Le. 6. pl. 10. Mich. 25 & 26 Eliz. B. R. Stonely v. Bracebridge.

And. 233. pl. 248. S. C. accordingly. 21. A. seized in Fee of the Manor of L. covenanted with J. S. for Advancement of his Heirs Males &c. to levy a Fine thereof to the Use of himself for Life, and afterwards to the eldest Son of his Body, with diverse Remainders over. Before he levied this Fine, he by Fraud and Covin to defeat the said Covenant, made a Lease of the same Lands for 1000 Years, and then levied the Fine. It was resolv'd, upon Conference with the other Justices, that natural Love and Affection is not such good Consideration as is intended by the Statute of 27 Eliz. of Fraudulent Conveyances; for Valuable Consideration only is good within this Act. And tho' the Issue was a Purchasor, yet he was not so in vulgar and common

Intend-

Intendment. 3 Rep. 83. b. cites Pasch. 32 Eliz. as referr'd out of Chancery to two Justices, in the Case of Nedham v. Beaumont.

22. A. seised of the Manor of D. had Issue 4 Sons, and made a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself, and his Heirs of the Body of Mary then the Wife of T. &c. and after his Death to the Use of his Will, and then to the Use of the Feoffees and their Heirs, during the Life of B. his eldest Son, Remainder to his Issue in Tail Male, and so to C. D. E. and F. his other Sons, Remainder a Feoffment in Fee to B. without any Consideration (he having Notice of the first Uses.) Afterwards B. had Issue a Son, and after that another Son, and made a Feoffment to J. S. &c. with Warranty. All the Justices, except Periam Ch. B. and Walmisley, agreed that the Feoffment made by the Feoffees to B. (who had Estate for Life by Limitation of the Use) had devested all the Estates, and all the future Uses; and that this new Estate could not be subject to the ancient Uses which arose out of the ancient Estate devested by this Feoffment. 1 Rep. 120. 134. b. 135. a. Dillon v. Freine, alias, Chudleigh's Case.

Poph. 70.  
Mich. 36 &  
37 Eliz. S.  
C. accord-  
ingly.—  
And. 309. pl.  
318. S. C.  
—Jenk.  
276 pl. 98.  
cites S. C.  
the contin-  
gent Re-  
mainder to  
the 1st Son  
of B. he not  
being born  
at the Time  
of the Feoff-  
ment, is de-  
stroy'd for

want of a particular Estate to support it; and want of Consideration, or having Notice of the first Use, operates nothing; for B. being Tenant for Life, was not in Privy of the Estate in Fee, out of which the Uses were rais'd; for this Fee was left in A. inasmuch as no Use of the Fee is limited after the Estates aforesaid determin'd; and the said Feoffee being Tenant for Life, created a new Fee. S. C. cited 3 Mod. 308. Trin. 2 W. & M. in Case of Thompson v. Leach.

23. A. Tenant for Life levied a Fine to B. who was in Reversion, to the Use of B. and his Heirs, upon Condition that B. should pay to A. yearly during his Life 4 l. and if there be any Default of Payment thereof, it should be to the Use of the Coufisor for Life, and one Year over. B. made a Feoffment to J. S. who made a Lease to the Plaintiff; the 4 l. was not paid nor demanded; A. entred. Resolved the Feoffment hath not destroy'd the future Use, which is to arise for Non-performance of the Condition; for it was a Charge or Burden upon the Land, which goes along with the Land in whose Hands soever it comes; Per all the Justices, præter Glanvill. And adjudged for the Plaintiff accordingly. Cro. E. 688. pl. 23. Trin. 41 Eliz. C. B. Smith v. Warren.

24. A. covenanted to stand seised for natural Affection to the Use of himself for Life, and after to W. the eldest Son of his Brother for Life, Remainder to the first Son of the said W. and so to the 8th &c. Remainder to the right Heirs of A. A. was attainted of Treason, and executed before any Son born to W. It was resolv'd by the two Ch. Justices and Ch. Baron, that the Sons born after are all utterly barr'd by the Attainder; and that the King shall have the Fee, discharg'd of all the Remainders limited to the Sons not yet born. Noy 102. Tr. 9 Ja. Sir Tho. Palmer's Case.

Mo. 815. pl.  
1103. Trin.  
9 Jac. in the  
Star-Chamber accord-  
ingly; but  
says, Nota,  
that for sun-  
dry vehe-  
ment Pre-  
sumptions of  
Forgery of

the Deed, the Deed was censur'd and damn'd, but there was not any Censure of any Person. S. C. cited by Hale Ch. J. Vent. 380. Trin. 26 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Pibus v. Mitford.

25. If a Feme Covert or an Infant be infeoff'd to an Use precedent since the Statute, the Infant or Baron comes too late to discharge or root up the Feoffment; but if an Infant be infeoff'd to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and [if] J. D. pay such a Sum of Money, to the Use of J. G. and his Heirs, the Infant may disagree, and overthrow the contingent Use. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses 348.

26. Contrary Law, if an Infant be infeoff'd to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs, he may disagree to the Feoffment as to his own Estate, but not to devest the Remainder, but it shall remain to the Benefit of him in Remainder. Ld Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses 348.



(T) *Fine.* Ufes. What shall be a *good Limitation* of an Use to bind a *Feme Covert*.

1. **I**f Baron and Feme levy a Fine of the Land of the Feme, and the Baron only declares the Use, this shall bind the Feme, if she does not dissent, because it shall be intended that she agrees in the Limitation of the use as well as in the Fine. Resolv'd 2 Rep. 57. *Beckwith's Case*. D. 12 El. 290.

And. 164. pl. 209. S. C. by the Name of Colgate v. Blich, Trin. 27 Eliz. accordingly. — Mo. 196. pl. 347. S. C. accordingly — 4 Le. 38. pl. 188. *Bliche v Colegate*, S. C. accordingly — Goldsb. 12. pl. 13. S. C. adjournatur. — Ibid. 67. pl. 13. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly. — S. P. Parl. Cases 144 in Case of *Morley v. Jones*. — S. P. Unless her Dissent appears by some manifest Sign. G. Law of Ufes &c. 40. cites S. C. — See Fines (S. 2) pl 3. and the Notes there.

If the Wife join with her Husband in a Fine, and she then will *not consent* to make a Deed to declare the Ufes, then the Husband may declare the Ufes without her Consent; Per Powel J. Holt's Rep. 735. in Case of *Bushel v. Burland*, cites 2 Rep. 57. *Beckwith's Case*.

2. So this shall bind the Feme, tho' the Feme be within Age; for an Infant may limit the use as well as levy a Fine. Tr. 8 Jac. B. Per Curiam, between *Bury and Taylor*.

Godb. 179. pl. 253. S. C. which was, that A. who intended to marry M. covenanted by Indenture with J. D. that he would marry the said M. being then 17 Years old; and that after the Marriage had between them, they would levy a Fine of diverse Lands, which should be to the Use of J. D. and his Heirs; and after the Marriage they levied a Fine accordingly to J. D. and his Heirs, without any other Use implied or express'd other than in the said Indenture.

3. If Baron and Feme levy a Fine of the Land of the Feme, and an Indenture is written in the Name of the Baron and Feme, by which the Land is limited to certain Ufes, and the Baron seals and delivers it, and the Feme will not, but disagrees to it, this Limitation of the Baron shall not bind the Feme, tho' the Feme had not express'd her Disagreement by any Deed, or by Limitation of other uses. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Agreed and ruled per totam Curiam in Writ of Error between *Webb and Worfield*.

G. Law of Ufes &c. 41. cites S. C. says, that by her refusing to seal the Indenture, it being brought to her for that Purpose, she cannot be presum'd to concur after such Refusal.

4. If Baron and Feme sell the Land of the Feme to another for Money by Parol, and after levy a Fine to the Vendee and his Heirs, this shall bind the Feme, without any Writing proving her Assent. Resolv'd 2 Rep. 57. *Beckwith's Case*.

See Tit. Fines (S. 2) pl. 3. and the Notes there. — It is presum'd to be to the Use of the Conufee and his Heirs, and consequently is binding. G. Law of Ufes &c. 248. — A. and his Wife seised in Fee to them and the Heirs of A. in Consideration of 20 l. covenanted that he and his Wife would suffer a *Common Recovery*, and that it should be to the Use of the Recoverors till they had made a good and sufficient Lease for 40 Years, by Indenture; and after that they should stand seised to the Use of A. and his Wife, and the Heirs of his Wife. The Recovery was suffer'd, and the Lease made. And adjudg'd a good Lease, and shall bind the Wife after A.'s Death; for the old Estate is gone, and the new Estate is by the Limitation of Use, and is under the Recovery and Lease. — D. 290. pl. 61. Trin. 12 Eliz. *Lusher v. Banbourgh*. — Jenk. 238. pl. 17. S. C. — S. C. cited 2 Rep. 57. b in *Beckwith's Case*, says it was held by all the Justices that this Declaration should bind the Wife who surviv'd the Husband, tho' the Husband alone made it. — It was held that no Use arises to the Baron and Feme, and the Heirs of the Feme, till the Determination of the Lease; for the Lease stops the rising of the future Use. D. 290. pl. 61. Marg. cites Mich. 2 Jac. in the Argument of the Case of *Vickery v. Yoland*.

5. If Baron and Feme levy a Fine to the Use of the Conufee in Fee, both sealing the Indenture, which limits the Use for a certain Sum given by the Conufee to the Baron and Feme. But there is a Condition



of Re-entry on Payment of a certain Sum, which amounts to the principal Sum given and the use, according to 10 l. for the 100 l. at a certain Day 3 Years afterwards; so that by the Law the Conusee is to have the Profits of the Land in the mean Time, and so more than 10 l. for the 100 l. and so the Conveyance usurious. The Baron may after, before the Fine ingross'd, rectify it, and explain his Intention by another Indenture between him and the Conusee, expressing their Agreement that the Baron and Feme shall have the Profits in the mean Time till the Condition broken; and this shall bind the Feme, tho' she disagrees to this Indenture; for the Use passes by the first Indenture, and this last Indenture only rectifies the Matter of usury, explaining the Contract, which belongs more properly to the Baron, inasmuch as he did this, and he received the Money. *M. 15 Ja. B. R. between Webb and Worfield in a Writ of Error, this was a Question; but this did not come under Judgment, because the usury was not expressly found.*

6. Husband and Wife, seized of Lands in the Right of the Wife, levied a Fine. The Husband alone, before and at the Time of the Fine, declares the Uses one way; and the Wife, before the Fine, declares the Uses another way. It was resolved, that both the Declarations of the Uses were void, unless so far as to bind the Interest of the Baron during the Coverture. *Mo. 196. pl. 347. Trin. 27 Eliz. Beckwith's Case.*

particular Use; the Feme limiting it only to herself for Life, and the Baron limiting it to himself and his Wife for their Lives, and all the other Uses in Remainder, limited in both the Indentures, are agreeable to both their Consents, yet all the Uses are void.—S. C. cited *Gilb. Law of Uses, 40.* says this binds the Husband during the Coverture, but not the Feme afterwards; for the Husband cannot declare the Uses without Concurrence of the Wife, because he has no Estate, and she cannot be presumed to concur where the contrary appears by her Deed; and she cannot declare the Uses alone, because during Marriage she is not Sui Juris; and without the Husband she has no disposing Power. And if there be no Use declared upon this Fine, it is to the Use of the Wife; for where there is no other Intent of a Fine declared, it is supposed to be design'd as a farther Security to the present Possessor, and the Use is still in the Wife, since in this Case she has not departed with it.

If Baron and Feme be seized in the Right of the Feme, and join in a Fine, the Baron cannot declare the Use for longer Time than the Coverture, and the Feme cannot declare alone; but the Use goes according to the Limitation of Law unto the Feme and her Heirs. But they may both join in Declaration of the Use in Fee, and if they sever, then it is good for so much of the Inheritance as they concurr'd in; for the Law voucheth all one as if they join'd. And if the Baron declares an Use to J. S. and his Heirs, and the Feme another to J. D. for Life, and then to J. S. and his Heirs, the Use is good to J. S. in Fee. *Lord Bacon on the Statute of Uses, 355; 356.—So if it be by joint Purchase during the Coverture. Ibid. See pl. 7. and the Notes.*

7. If Baron and Feme levy a Fine of the Lands of the Wife, and agree in Limitation of the Use of Part of the Land, and vary in the Limitation of the Residue, this is good for the Part in which they agree, and void for the Residue. *2 Rep. 58. a. Trin. 27 Eliz. in the 4th Resolution in Beckwith's Case.*

Limitation of the Use of Part of the Estate of the Land, and touching Limitation of the Use of Part of the Land itself. *Ibid.—G. Law of Uses &c. 246, 247.* says, as to the first Point, that the Reason is, because as to that Part of the Land in which they both agree, all the Requisites are found necessary to make a Declaration, and the Defect of the other Part can have no Influence on that which is good; but as to the Diversity taken by the Reporter, if they agree in the Limitation of Uses for Part of the Estate in the Land, and disagree in the other Estates, there all is void; for else there will be another Moulding of the Estates than the Feme designs, and her Consent is requisite to every Estate that shall be created by the Limitation of Uses, and it is to be order'd by her Direction. Thus if the Husband declares the Uses to himself and Wife for Life, the Remainder to the Heirs of the Wife, and the Wife declares the Uses to herself for Life, and then to her own right Heirs, both Declarations are void, and it shall not stand good for the Remainder in Fee, and be void for the rest; for the Estate moving from the Wife, whatever Uses do take Effect must be by her Direction and Consent, and in the same Manner as she pleases. Tho' the Husband has Power over the Estate of the Wife, during Coverture, yet if she declares the Use one way, and he another, his Declaration is absolutely void, and it shall not stand good during the Coverture. The Reason of the Difference seems, that in other Cases the Husband having Power over the Wife's Estate, he may grant an Interest as from himself, during the Coverture, for so long as he has Power over her Estate; but when they levy a Fine in Fee, the Estate passes solely and entirely, as one Estate in Fee-simple, from the Wife; and the Uses that are declared thereupon must

must be all with the Consent of the Wife for the whole Estate, because the whole Estate and Interest passes from the Wife.

Fol. 799.

See Tit.  
Fines, (M. a)  
&c.

(T. 2) *What shall be said a Direction of the Uses of a Fine or Recovery.*

3 Bullst. 251. I. **I**F a Man suffers a Common Recovery in Octabis Michaelis, 3 E. in the Case of *Habergill v. Ware*, Arg. cites *Whetstone and Withypole's Case*, (Swansted v. Elyot being the Parties in Court) where the Covenant was to levy a Fine before *such* a Day to certain Uses, and the Fine bears Date before the Indenture. Resolved, that this ought to be taken to be to the Use in the Indenture, if the same be averr'd to be so, and so given in Evidence; but that if the Jury find it generally, it shall not be intended to the same Uses, viz. where the Fine is first, and then the Indenture of Uses, which Fine shall be levied to the same Uses.

6. and an Indenture is made, dated 14 November then next following, in which it is express'd, That all Recoveries hereafter to be suffer'd, between the Parties, shall be to the use contain'd in this Indenture. The Recovery suffer'd before shall not be to the use of this Indenture, tho' all Michaelmas Term is but one Day in Law; for the word (hereafter) excludes all Recoveries before suffer'd, without an Averment of the Intent of it. Mich. 42 & 42 El. B. R. per Curiam, between *Whetstone and Wentworth*. But adjudged Cr. 43 El. accordingly.

G. Law of Uses &c. 271, 272. cites S. C. says, it seems that if there be an Averment that it was the Intent of the Party, in that Indenture, to guide the Uses of the precedent Recovery, it will be good. But Quære, since the Statute 29 Car. 2. whether that will do; for as the Statute of Wills requires that a Will should be in Writing, and if that be not sufficient that is writ, no Averment will help out the Defect; so the Statute 29 Car. 2. requiring a Declaration of Uses to be in Writing, it seems, by the same Reason, no Parol Averment can help it.

2. If *Covenants* and *Agreements* are contain'd in *Indentures*, and no Uses, and it is covenanted by this Indenture, *That A. shall recover against B. his Land in D. to the Use of the Recoveror and his Heirs, and to the Uses of the Covenants and Agreements in the Indentures*, there, if he recovers, the Recovery shall be to the Use of the Recoveror and his Heirs, and not to the Uses of the Covenants and Agreements in the Indenture, where no Uses are in the Indenture. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 58. cites 32 H. 8.

But contra if Uses are contain'd in the Indenture, and 'tis covenanted that A. shall recover to the Use of A. and his Heirs, and to the Uses in the Indenture, there the Recovery shall go accordingly, and shall be executed by the Statute 27 H. 8. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 58. cites 32 H. 8.

3. B. seised of Land acknowledged a Fine, and the *Conusee* granted and render'd to A. and his Wife for Life, the Remainder to the right Heirs of A. and 2 Years after B. the Conusor did declare by Indenture the Use of the Fine to be to A. and his Wife for Life, the Remainder to the Wife in Fee, the being his Bastard; and if this new Declaration shall cross the Grant and Render was the Question; and it seems it shall not; but the Re-grant in the Fine shall amount to a Declaration of the Use; and it shall be intended done by the Procurement of the Conusor of the Fine himself. Ergo. Clayt. 94, 95. pl. 160. Jennings v. Chauncery.

4. A Deed of Uses, precedent to a Recovery, was explain'd by a Deed subsequent, and so the Land coming by the Wife was secured to her Heirs, failing Issue by the Husband. D. 307. b. pl. 71. Pasch. 14 Eliz. Vavifor's Case.

See Tit.  
Fines, (Q. a)  
pl. 1.

5. Indenture declares the Use of a Fine with Render of Rent to B. and his Heirs, but the *Special Render to B. in Tail*, with Remainder to the Lord Mountjoy, being agreeing with the ancient Estate is to be preferr'd. Agreed by the Justices. Mo. 107. pl. 249. Mich. 17 & 18 Eliz. in Andrews's Case.

6. If Use is declared by Indenture, yet the Parties may *alter the Use* by other Indenture at any time *till Estate executed*, and the last Indenture shall guide the Use. Mo. 107. pl. 249. Agreed by the Justices in Andrews's Case.

7. *Covenant was to levy a Fine with Proclamations*, which shall be to such Uses mention'd in a Deed &c. It was held, that a *Fine without Proclamation* will not do it, viz. raise the Uses. Clayt. 148. pl. 269. Anon.

8. One after the Term sells his Land, with Covenant to levy Fine &c. and takes Fine and Recovery, and causes it to be *enter'd of the Term before*, yet the Deed shall guide the Use. And. 127, 128. pl. 173. in Case of Dowlman v. Vavifor.

9. *Before the Statute of Frauds*, even a *Parol Declaration* of the Uses of a Fine was good. 4 Mod. 269. per Cur. Pasch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Jones v. Morley.

(T. 3) What Assurance shall be guided by the first Indenture.

1. **I**F a Man covenants by Indenture to levy a Fine to 4 Persons by Name, to certain Uses limited in the Indenture, and after 2 of the Persons, to whom the Fine ought to be levied, die; and after the Fine is levied to the 2 Survivors, to the Use aforesaid; this shall be well guided by the said Indenture. Mich. 16 Ja. B. R. Admitted per Curiam; but they over-ruled it before upon Argument at Bar, between *Havergil v. Hare*.

2. A. sold Land to B. by Deed indented, on Condition of Re-entry, on Payment of 20l. and that all Assurances shall then be to him and his Heirs; and covenants to make other Assurances, and that they shall be to the Use in the Indenture. Afterwards A. infeoffs B. to the Use of B. and his Heirs, and afterwards levies a Fine to B. which was to the Use in the Indenture. Adjudged that notwithstanding this absolute Feoffment, and to an express Use, yet it being upon *no New Agreement*, 'tis guided by the Covenant, and it shall rule it as well as an express Limitation of the Use, so that the Estate is conditional still. Cro. E. 300. pl. 14. Pasch. 34 Eliz. B. R. *Clever v. Gyles*.

S C. cited  
2 Rep. 75.  
b. 78. a. in  
Ld. Crom-  
well's Case.

(T. 4) Declaration.

(T. 4) Declaration. *What amounts to a Declaration of Uses of a Feoffment.*

\* S. P. Mo. 823. pl. 111. Mich. 12 Jac. in Chancery, in *Damus's Case* — See *Select Cases in Chan.* 99. by Holt Ch. J. in *Case of Bath v. Mountague.*

2. **B** *Astard* seised of a Manor makes his Will, by which he *devises the Manor*; after he *makes Feoffment* of the same Manor to the Use of such Persons, and for such Estates as he had declared by his last Will, bearing Date &c. Tho' this was now a \* *countermanded Will*, it was sufficient to declare the Use of the Feoffment, and so no Escheat. Mo. 789. pl. 1090. 2 Jac. in the Exchequer-Chamber, *Huffey's Case*.

(T. 5) Declaration of Uses. *Good. In respect of the Persons making it, and the Manner.*

1. **T**HE King, upon his Letters Patents, may declare an Use, though the Patent itself implies an Use, if none be declared. Lord Bacon on the Statute of Uses, 355.

2. If the Queen gives Land to *J. S. and his Heirs, to the Use of all the Churchwardens of the Church of Dale*, the Patentee is seised to his own Use upon that Confidence or Intent; but if a common Person had given Land in that manner, the Use had been void by the Stat. 23 H. 3. and the Use had return'd to the Feoffor and his Heirs. Ld Bacon on the Statute of Uses 355.

3. A Corporation may take an Use without Deed, but can limit no Use without Deed. Ld Bacon on the Statute of Uses 355.

See Tit. Fines (M. a) pl. 1. and the Notes.

4. An Infant may limit an Use upon Feoffment, Fine, or Recovery, and he cannot countermand or avoid the Use, except he avoid the Conveyance. Ld Bacon on the Statute of Uses 355.

See (T) (T. 6) Declaration of Uses of Fine or Recovery. *Being made by some of the Parties only.*

Palm. 405. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. the S. C. — \* In Palm. the Words are (According to the Estate.) — Noy 77. S. C. according to Palm.

1. **T**HE Father was *Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Son in Tail*. A Præcipe was brought against the Father, who vouch'd the Son, and a Common Recovery had; and the Indenture recited that this Recovery was made between the Father and others; but inasmuch as *no Proof was of the Consent of the Son to such Declaration, nor was he Party to the Indenture*, the Court directed the Jury to find the Uses \* accordingly, and the Estate which they had at the Time of the Recovery. Lat. 82. Pasch. 1 Car. Argol v. Cheney.

2. So they \* argu'd, that if two *Jointenants* suffer a Recovery, and one declares the Ufes of the whole, this shall bind only for a *Moiety*, unless the Consent of the other be prov'd. Lat. 82. in Case of Argol v. Cheney.

\* Agreed Palm. 405. S. C. Noy 77. S. C. accordingly.

(U) Ufes. Contingent. In what Cafes the *Contingency* shall be said to be *happen'd* to raife the Ufe.

1. **I**f a Man by Indenture grants a Rent Charge of 20 l. in Fee, payable at two Feasts by equal Portions, scil. 10 l. at Michaelmas and 10 l. at Lady-Day, and covenants to levy a Fine to the Ufes following, scil. that if the said Rent be arrear at any of the Feasts or Days of Payment, and no Distress upon the Land, or Replevin sued &c. then it shall be well lawful for the Grantee to enter into the Land, and to retain it till Satisfaction of the said Arrearages; and afterwards the Fine is levied accordingly, and after 10 l. Rent is arrear, and no Distress upon the Land, or Replevin sued. Tho' all the 20 l. is not Arrear, yet the Use shall arise by this Indenture; for the being Arrear of 10 l. is a being Arrear of all the Rent, as a Disseisin of part is a Disseisin of all; for this is but one Rent tho' there are several Days of Payment. B. 16 Ja. B. R. adjudg'd per totam Curiam, and would not argue it; between Habergill and Hare.

Cro. J. 510. pl. 22. S. C. accordingly, that the 10 l. being Arrear is a sufficient Cause of Entry; agreed by all the Justices. — Poph. 126. Trin. 15 Jac. S. C. but the Court was divided. — But Ibid. 147. Mich.

16 Jac. Resolved by all the Justices, that when 10 l. only is Arrear, the Rent of 20 l. shall be said Arrear, whereupon there shall be a Title of Entry. — 3 Bullst. 250. S. C. — 2 Roll. Rep. 12 Hill. 15 Jac. S. C. argued.

(X) Ufes. *Relation*. From what Time the Use shall be said to arise.

Fol. 800.

1. **I**f a Man grants a Rent Charge out of certain Lands by Indenture to another in Fee, and covenants to levy a Fine of the Land to the uses following, scil. that if the said Rent be Arrear, and no Distress upon the Land, or a Distress taken and a Replevin sued, or Rescous made of the Distress, or Pound Breach, then and from thenceforth it shall be well lawful to the Grantee or his Heirs to enter into the Land and to retain it till Satisfaction of the Arrearages; and after the Rent is Arrear, and after the Fine is levied, and then a Distress is taken and a Replevin sued by the Tenant of the Land. It seems that the Grantee cannot enter and have this Use by this Fine and Indenture, because the Fine was levied after the Rent was Arrear, tho' the Replevin was sued after the Fine; for the being Arrear of the Rent is as well Parcel of the Cause of the arising of the Use, as the suing of the Replevin, and the Words (then and from thenceforth) imply that it shall be from the Fine levied, and not for any Cause before. Dubitatur. 16 Car. B. R. Doderidge and Houghton, that it shall not arise, and Montague and Croke, e contra, between Habergill and Hare.

Cro. J. 510. pl. 22. S. C. accordingly. — Poph. 147. S. C. accordingly. — 3 Bullst. 250. S. C. accordingly.

2. A. covenants with B. in Consideration of Marriage, to suffer a Recovery before the Feast of St. Michael, and if A. before the said Feast doth not, then he shall be seised to Use of B. *Trinity-Term passes without any Recovery*; no Use shall arise before the said Feast; Per Popham. Arg. 4 Le. 170. And Per Clark J. Ibid. 174. pl. 276. in Sir Francis Englefield's Case.

3. The Quality of all future Uses is, that tho' they shall take their Construction by future Act, yet their *Inception* and *Perfection* precedes the *first Livery*, and they are regarded as Uses upon the *first Livery*; As if A. covenanted by Indenture, in Consideration of 100 l. received for a Marriage to be had between A.'s Son and the Daughter of the Covenantee, that if the Marriage does not take Effect, he and his Heirs will be seised of Black-acre to the Use of Covenantee and his Heirs, till Re-payment of the 100 l. The Covenantee dies, his Heir within Age, and after the Marriage does not take Effect, it is there taken that the Heir shall be in Ward, and shall take this Land by Descent; yet all which was in the Father was but Inception of future Use, which Inception, by the Breach of the Marriage, became Use in Perfection; but this was after the Death of the Father: Yet this had so strong Relation to the Time of the Commencement, which was in the Life of the Father, that it was held to be an Inheritance descended to the Heir. Arg. Mo. 517. in Lord Buckhurst's Case, cites 3 Mar. Br. Feoffments at Uses 59.

## (Y) Rais'd. How.

There must be 4thly, a clear and apparent Intent. And 5thly, apt and proper Words. Arg. Vent. 140. in Case of Crossing v. Scudamore.

1. **W**HEN a Man will raise an Use by way of Covenant, there are 4 necessary Things which ought to concur. 1st. A sufficient Consideration, as of Blood, or Marriage, or other collateral Considerations; as if I covenant with you, that when you infeoff me of certain Land, I will stand seised to the Use of you and your Heirs; but if the Consideration be for Money, the Deed should be inroll'd, or otherwise no Use will arise. 2dly. There must be a Deed to testify this Agreement, as was resolv'd 38 Eliz. in Case of Collard v. Collard. 3dly. He that covenants must be seised at the Time of the Covenant, as was resolv'd 37 Eliz. in Yelverton's Case. 4thly. The Uses must agree with the Rules of the Common Law; as in Chudleigh's Case a Man covenanted to stand seised to the Use of A. for Years, the Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. it is a void Remainder, tho' by way of Covenant and Use; for the Freehold may not be in Abeyance; Per Hutton J. Winch 59. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. in Case of Buckley v. Simmonds.

2. Uses may be rais'd two Ways. 1st. By Transmutation of Estate; as by Feoffment, Fine, Recovery. 2dly. Without Transmutation, as by Bargain and Sale, and by Covenant to stand seised to the Uses. Now to raise Uses by way of Covenant or Bargain and Sale, there must be a Consideration; but in Case of Transmutation of Possession, they may arise without any Consideration at all. Arg. Cart. 143. in Case of Garnish v. Wentworth.

3. In Covenant to stand seised the Estate continues in the Covenantor till the Execution of the Use in Cestuy que Use, who for that must participate of the Consideration of natural Affection, which is the Consideration to raise a Use by Covenant to stand seised. If Money be the Consideration, there must be an Involment, and the Deed enures by Bargain and Sale. Gib. 301. in Case of Goodtitle v. Pettoe.

Jenk. 247. pl. 36.

(Z) Arise.

(Z) Arise. Void and Good. In what Cases, tho' <sup>See Tit. Grants</sup> some Uses are void, or take not Effect, yet others that (G. a. 5) are Good shall arise.

1. **T**HERE is a great Difference between an Use rais'd by Feoffment, and an Use rais'd by Covenant to stand seised; for in the first Case the Feoffor doth dispossess himself utterly, and if it takes not Effect to one Purpose it shall take Effect to another Purpose. But in Case of a Covenant it is otherwise; for the Use arises according to the Contract, and not otherwise. Arg. Le. 196. in Ld Paget's Case.

In the first Case it is all out of the Feoffor, the Land is gone, the Use is gone, and the

Trust is gone, and nothing remains but a bare Authority to raise Uses out of the Possession of the Feoffees, and being new Uses, there, tho' some are void the other shall stand; but in the 2d Case the Covenantor continues in Possession, and the Uses limited, if they be according to Law, shall raise and draw the Possession out of him; but if not, the Possession shall remain in him till a lawful Use arise, which before its Time shall not arise for any Defect in the preceding Use. Arg. 197. Ibid.—1 Rep. 154. a. b. in the Rector of Chedington's Case, cites S. P. held by Manwood Ch. B. in Ld Paget's Case.—S. C. cited Arg. Litt. Rep. 262. in Beck's Case.

(A. a) Arise in what Cases. In Respect of the Intent.

1. **T**HE \* Intention of the Parties is the principal Foundation of the Creation of Uses; if by any Clause in the Deed it appears that the Intention of the Parties was to pass it in Possession by the Common Law, there no Use shall be rais'd; and therefore if any Letter of Attorney be in the Deed, or a Covenant to make Livery, or the like, there nothing shall pass by way of Use, but according to the Intention of the Parties in Possession by the Common Law. 2 Inst. 672.

S. P. 8 Rep. 94. Fox's Case.—\* S. C. cited per Cur. Sid. 26. pl. 7. Hill. 12 Car. 2. in Case of Fore v. Dix; but

says this Intent must have three Qualifications, viz. First, It must be manifest out of the Deed. 2dly, It must be agreeable to the Rules of Law. 3dly, It must be taken upon the entire Deed; for Et Res & Modus Habendi is to be consider'd; and to this Purpose cites the Case of Buckler v. Symonds; which see at (O. 4) pl. 1.

2. A Recovery was suffer'd by A. to the Intent that Recoveror should make an Estate to A. and his Feme for their Lives, Remainder Seniori Puerro in Tail, Remainder over. It was agreed that after the Recovery suffered the Recoverors shall be seised to their own Use; for if they shall be seised to the Use of B. then they cannot make the Estate. But per Southcot and Wray, if they do not make the Estate in convenient Time, an Use shall be raised in A. against whom the Recovery was had. And they agreed that this Word (Intent) is a good Word to create an Use, but not presently, as the Case here is. D. 166. Marg. pl. 8. cites Paich. 17 El. Humerton's Case.

3. A Fine was levied by A. and the Words of the Indenture leading the Uses were, That the Fine was levied to the Intent that Conusee should make an Estate to him to whom A. the Father, who was the Conusor, should name; and a Proviso was in the End of the Indenture, That the Conusee should not be seised to any other Use except unto that Use specified. It was held by all the Justices, that it shall be to the Use of the Conusee in like manner as to the Recoveror, in the Case above, and after the Nomination they shall be seised to the Use of such Nominee; but if A. dies without Nomination, then the Law will settle the Use in his [Heirs.] D. 166. Marg. pl. 9. cites 17 El. Betnam v. Bateston.

4 Le. 22. pl. 72. 18 Eliz. B. R. S. C. by Name of Bettuan's Case, accordingly

And so it was adjudg'd in C. B. upon this very Deed, upon a Special Verdict there; upon which Judgment the now Defendant recover'd the Possession; and so the Lessor of the Plaintiff brought his Ejectment here. Carth. 343. Leigh v. Brace.

4. A. seised in Fee made a *voluntary Feoffment to J. S. and J. W. and their Heirs, to the Use of A. for Life, and then to the Use of B. and his Heirs for ever; and for Default of Issue of the Body of B. then to the Use of the right Heirs of the said A.*—A. died, and B. enter'd, and by his Will devised those Lands to the Lessor of the Plaintiff, and then died without Issue, and the Defendant was right Heir to A. the Feoffor. The Question was, Whether by the Limitation of the Uses in this Feoffment B. took an Estate in Fee-simple, or else but an Estate-Tail only, (as if it had been in a Will;) for it was agreed on all Sides, that such a Limitation in a Will would be only an Estate-Tail, because the Limitation of a Remainder over, upon his dying without Issue of his Body, shews that it was only intended the Heirs of his Body, and the Intention of the Testator governs his Will. But this being a Conveyance in the Lifetime of the Feoffor would make a Difference, as it was objected. Sed per Cur. It makes no Difference, because it was a *Conveyance by way of Use, which has been always construed like Wills, with respect to the Intention of the Parties*, and it is not tied up to the strict Forms of Conveyances at Common Law. Judgment for the Defendant. Carth. 343. Hill. 6 W. 3. B. R. Rot. 929. Leigh v. Brace.

(B. a) Uses raised by an improper Conveyance, being construed as a proper Conveyance, or as another Kind of Conveyance.

For if the Words of a Covenant may be presumed by Operation of Law, as by Descent

in the Case above, there no Use shall arise; but otherwise if it cannot be perform'd by Act in Law; and therefore if, in the Case above, the Covenant had been That the 20 l. per Ann. should descend to a Stranger, or to the Daughter and a Stranger, there the Use would arise; per Anderson Ch. J. D. 55. Marg. pl. 3. cites P. 24 Eliz.

S. P. agreed by all. Poph. 21. Hill. 31 Eliz. in Sir Francis Englefield's Case.—But if the Word *Descend* had been join'd it would be otherwise; for there is Election how he is to have it. D. Marg. pl. 3. cites 21 Eliz. when it was so held per Manwood and Chute in Seacc. and cites 2 H. 7. 16.—Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 16. cites 21 H. 7. 18.

1. A. Seised of 30 l. per Ann. covenants that *he will suffer 20 l. per Ann. to descend and come to his Daughter and Heir, after his Death.* Per all the Justices, This does not raise an Use to the Daughter, but she shall only have Covenant, if it be not perform'd. D. 55. Marg. pl. 3. cites P. 24 Eliz.

2. A. covenants, in Consideration of *Natural Affection*, to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, and that *after his Decease it shall descend or remain to his Cousin B. in Fee.* Resolved, per omnes J. Angliæ, that no Use is raised by reason of the said *dis-junctive* (Remain or Descend;) but that it is Covenant only. Jenk. 267. pl. 75.

3. If *sufficient Agreement appears, the Word (Covenant) is not necessary*, As if I will agree and declare to stand seised to the Use of my Son; per Hobart Ch. J. Winch. 61. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. in Case of Buckley v. Simmonds.

4. Where a *Deed is void in the Frame of it*, as where A. gave, granted, and confirm'd Lands to his Son after his Death, this shall not enure as a Covenant to stand seised; for it had been void if Livery had been made. 2 Vent. 319. in Case of *Samou v. Jones*, cites Mar. 50. [pl. 78. Trin. 15 Car.] Pitfield v. Pierce.



5. A. seised in Fee of a Rent-charge, granted it to a Kinsman for Life, and the Grantor died before Attornment. It was resolved, that upon the Sealing and Delivery of the Deed an Use arose. Mod. 177, 178. Arg. in Case of Scudamore v. Crossing, cites it as adjudged in the late Time in C. B. in the Case of Saunders v. Savin.

2 Lev. 213.  
Mich. 29  
Car. 2. in  
the Case of  
Walker v.  
Wall, cites  
S. C. That

Attornment was by one who in Fact proved not to be Tenant, and so was no Attornment; but that it was adjudged, Hill. 1655. C. B. that it should enure as a Covenant to stand seised.—S. C. cited Raym. 48. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Foster v. Foster, says the Indenture was by the Words Gives, Grants, and Assigns to H. and M. his Wife, and John Savil, for and in Consideration of Good Will; Habendum, to H. and M. for their Lives, the Remainder to John Savil and the Heirs of his Body. And by Hale and Atkins, tho' the Conveyance was a Conveyance at Common Law, yet an Use did arise thereby C. B.—S. C. cited by Rooksby J. 3 Lev. 372. in Case of Osman v. Sheafe, as remember'd by him to have been adjudg'd as a good Covenant to stand seised.—S. C. cited per Cur. 2 Vent. 261. Mich. 2 W. & M. in C. B. in Case of Lade v. Barker.

6. In Ejectment on Not Guilty pleaded, a Special Verdict was That P. the Father, seised of Land 1 Sept. 1640. by Deed gave to his Son in these Words, viz. The Father, in Consideration of tender Affection, hath absolutely given; and Livery was indorsed, but not made; and adjudg'd an Use did arise to the Son. And a Difference taken where the Father by Feoffment gives to a Stranger to the Use of himself, Remainder over, there no Use arises; but when the Conveyance is to the Party himself, there the Use will arise. Arg. Raym. 48, 49. in Case of Foster v. Foster, cites Mich. 1657. Symphon v. Keyles.

7. A. seised in Fee, by Indenture between him and B. his Son of the one Part, and 2 Strangers of the other Part, in Consideration of Natural Love to his Son, gives, grants, and enfeoffs the 2 Strangers to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail Male, Remainder over; and covenants with the 2 Strangers that they shall enjoy the said Land to the Uses aforesaid, and exonerated, freed &c. from other Incumbrances. The Deed was seal'd and deliver'd, but no other Execution by Livery, nor by Attornment. Resolved that no Use was raised by this Deed, and that (A. being dead) B. was seised of the ancient Fee; for no Estate pass'd to the Strangers for want of Livery, and no Use for want of Consideration; and had it been raised to them, it could not have come back to A. and B. because an Use cannot be raised upon an Use. Here could be no Transmutation of Possession, there being no Execution by Livery, and the Words being Give, Grant, and Enfeoff. Sid. 25, 26. pl. 7. Hill. 12 Car. 2. C. B. Hore v. Dix.

S. C. cited  
2 Vent. 319.  
in Case of  
Samon v.  
Jones.

8. Nor in the Case above can the Covenant with the Strangers, as above, raise an Use; because, 1. It is made to the Strangers. 2. It is made between the Parties only, without Mention of their Heirs, and so is intended to be personal. 3. If the Deed had been good it would enure to another Intent, viz. to free the Land from Incumbrances. Sid. 26. pl. 7. Hill. 12 Car. 2. C. B. Hore v. Dix.

9. A. seised in Fee by Deed inroll'd, did, in Consideration of Natural Love, Augmentation of her Portion, and Preference of E. his Daughter in Marriage, and for other good and valuable Considerations, give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, enfeoff, and confirm to the said E. and her Heirs, with a Covenant for her quiet Enjoyment, and a Special Warranty. All the Court held, the Land should pass by way of Covenant to stand seised. Vent. 137. 141. Trin. 23 Car. 2. B. R. Crossing v. Scudamore.

2 Lev. 9.  
S. C. in  
B. R. ad-  
judged ac-  
cordingly,  
and says it  
was affirm'd  
in the Ex-  
chequer-  
Chamber.

—Mod. 175. pl. 11. Scudamore v. Crossing, S. C. in the Exchequer-Chamber, says that no Consideration of Money was mention'd, nor was the Deed inroll'd, nor any Consideration of Natural Affection express'd, otherwise than what is implied in naming the Grantee his Daughter, and that there was no Livery indorsed, nor any found to have been made, nor was the Daughter in Possession at the Time of the making the Deed; and that 6 Judges were for affirming the Judgment; but Vaughan Ch. J. and Thurland Puffne Baron, e contra. The Reasons of the 6 Judges were, 1. That in a Covenant to stand seised, those Words of covenanting to stand seised to the Use of &c. are not absolutely necessary; and that it is sufficient if there are Words that are tantamount. 2. That no Conveyance admits of such

Variety

Variety of Words as does this of a Covenant to stand seised. 3. That Judges have always endeavour'd to support Deeds, ut res magis valeat &c. 4. That the Grantor in this Case, by putting in Plenty of Words, shews that he did not intend to tie himself up to any one sort of Conveyance. 5. That if the Words Give and Grant had been alone in the Deed, there would have been no Question; and that if so, then Utile per inutile non vitiatur. 6. That every Man's Deed must be taken most strongly against himself. 7. That the Words Give and Grant enure sometimes as a Grant, sometimes as a Covenant, sometimes as a Release, and must be taken in that Sense which will best support the Intent of the Party. 8. That the very Point of this Case has received two full Determinations upon Debate; and that it were a thing of ill Consequence to admit of so great an Uncertainty in the Law as now to alter it. 9. That there is here a clear Intent that the Daughter should have this Estate, [viz.] a Deed, a good Consideration to raise a Use, and Words that are tantamount to a Covenant to stand seised. Wherefore the Judgment was affirm'd. — S. C. cited 3 Lev. 372. in Case of Osman v. Sheaf.

2 Jo 105. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly. — 2 Show. 11. pl. 7. S. C. adjudg'd Pasch. 31 Car. 2. that the Limitation to the Mother amounted to a Covenant to stand seised &c. and this Judgment was afterwards affirm'd upon a Writ of Error. — Pollex. 523. S. C. and Ibid. 557. says it was affirm'd in the Exchequer. — S. C. cited 3 Lev. 372. in Case of Osman v. Sheaf.

10. A. seised in Fee dies, leaving a Wife and Son and Daughter. The Widow enters upon the Estate, and takes all the Profits; the Son comes of Age, and to prevent Differences, the Widow, and her now Husband, by Deed (to which the Son is Party) covenant for Love and Affection to stand seised to the Use of the Son &c. and at last the Son covenants, that if he die without Issue, he does give and grant the Lands in Question to her and her Heirs. The Son dies without Issue. The Mother enters, and the Daughter brings Ejectment. After long Consideration it was resolv'd that the Use was well rais'd to the Wife by the Covenant, being the Intent of the Parties. 2 Lev. 225. Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Coltman v. Senhouse.

A. gave, granted, and confirm'd to M. his intended Wife, Habendum to her, her Heirs and Assigns, with a Letter of Attorney in the Deed, but a Blank left for the Attorney's Name. The Deed was indors'd,

11. A. in Consideration of Marriage to be had between him and M. by Indenture inroll'd, granted; infeof'd, and confirm'd to J. S. and his Heirs the Manor of D. to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his intended Wife for her Life, with Warranty; there was no Livery or other Execution. A. married M. and died. It was argu'd that no Estate pass'd to the Wife; for it appears by the Inrolment that the Intent was not to take Effect by Covenant to stand seised; and if there was any valuable Consideration, the Use should be to the Grantee, and a Trust only for the Wife. And the Intention appears clearly to pass at Common Law; for, 1st. The Use is limited to arise out of the Estate of the Grantees. 2dly. The Warranty otherwise would be destroy'd. 3dly. There is a Covenant to make further Assurance to the Grantees. But no Judgment was given. 2 Jo. 123. Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Key v. Gamble.

viz. *Mdm. that Livery and Seisin was made by Attorney, with a Blank left for his Name, and no Witnesses indors'd of the Livery, tho' there were to the Sealing and Delivery of the Deed.* The Question was, whether this should enure as a Covenant to stand seised. The Point was argu'd, & adjournatur; but the Reporter says he afterwards heard that Judgment was given by all the Barons, that this operates well as a Covenant to stand seised; and that they relied principally upon the Case of Crossing v. Scudamore. 2 Lev. 213. Mich. 29 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, Walker v. Hall. — S. C. cited 3 Lev. 372. Arg. in Case of Osman v. Sheaf; and said to have been resolv'd upon diverse Arguments.

Vern. 182. pl. 179. S. C. but not S. P.

12. A. by Deed granted, infeof'd, and confirm'd his Land to Trustees to stand seised to the Use of his three Brothers in Consideration of Blood, natural Love, and Affection; but there was no Livery made. This shall work as a Covenant to stand seised; Per North K. And in the Case, tho' not taken Notice of, was an express Covenant that *Cestuy que Trust should enjoy* according to, and for and during the Estates thereby respectively limited. Vern. Rep. 141. pl. 133. Hill. 1682. Thorne v. Thorne.

13. It was allow'd that a Conveyance purporting a Feoffment, may operate as a Covenant to stand seised. Vern. 40. pl. 38. Pasch. 1682. Thompson v. Atfield.

3 Lev. 306. 307. Trin. 3 W. & M. in C. B. the S. P. was resolv'd accordingly,

14. C. being seised in Fee, did by Deed &c. in Consideration of a Marriage to be had, covenant to levy a Fine before Whitsuntide next following, and declar'd that the said Fine, and all other Fines levied and executed before the said Feast, shall be, and the said C. and his Heirs shall stand and be seised to the Use &c. no Fine was levied; and the Question was, whether these

these last Words shall amount to a Covenant to stand seised; and adjudg'd that they should not; for if so, it would amount to a Covenant to stand seised presently, and prevent the levying the Fine, as was intended. 3 Lev. 126. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. C. B. Hule v. Cockerill.

15. And the Case above is *not like to a Covenant to levy a Fine, or make a Feoffment before such a Day to such Uses, and that for Default thereof, or other Defect in the Conveyance to stand seised*; for in such Case there is a Time left for the levying of the Fine, or the making the Conveyance the Way intended, which cannot be in the principal Case. 3 Lev. 126. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. C. B. Hule v. Cockerill.

16. A Settlement was thus, viz. *if I have no Issue, and in Case I die without Issue of my Body lawfully begotten, then I give, grant and confirm my Land &c. to my Kinswoman A. B. to have and to hold the same to the Use of my self for Life, and after my Decease to the Use of the said A. B. and the Heirs of her Body to be begotten, with Remainders over.* Adjudg'd a Covenant to stand seised. 3 Mod. 237. Trin. 4 Jac. 2. B. R. Harrison v. Austin.

Lands might remain in his Blood and Kindred. The whole Court inclined that it was a Covenant to stand seised; and afterwards Judgment was given accordingly for the Plaintiff. — Carth. 3 S. C. and the whole Court held accordingly.

17. Where the *Intention of a Deed is to transfer an Estate to a Son, and that the Uses should arise out of the Estate so transferr'd, As where A. seised of a Reversion in Fee expectant on an Estate for Life, did by Deed Poll in Consideration of natural Love to his Wife, and B. his Son, and M. his Daughter, give, grant, and confirm to the Son all those Lands &c. the Reversion and Reversions &c. to hold to his Son to the Uses following* (that is to say) to the Use of himself for Life, then of the Wife for Life, then of B. and the Heirs of his Body, then of M. and the Heirs of her Body &c. This Deed had a *Warranty but no Execution besides Sealing and Delivery*, either by Inrollment, Attornment or otherwise. A. died, the Wife died, the Son died without Issue, yet no Use shall arise to M. 2 Vent. 318. Pasch. 2 W. & M. adjudg'd and affirm'd in Parliament, and so reversed a Judgment in the Exchequer Court, Samon v. Jones.

since the Estate can't pass at Law, it shall pass by raising an Use. 2 Vent. 319. cites 2 Doplewell's Case, and Mod. 175. Croffing v. Scudamore.

18. A. in Consideration of *natural Affection, and 5 s. to him paid by his Son, Dedit & Concessit &c.* This will amount to a Covenant to stand seised, there being *no Attornment*. But then it must not be pleaded as a Grant, but as a Covenant to stand seised expressly. Carth. 253. Mich. 4 W & M. in B. R. Baker v. Lade.

— 4 Mod. 149. Barker v. Lade S. C. accordingly. — Skin. 315. S. C. accordingly. — 190. S. C. accordingly.

19. In Replevin, the Case was that J. S. *granted a Rent Charge of 14l. a Year to A. and her Heirs, issuing out of the Place where &c. and A. by Deed, for the Love and Affection which she did bear to her Kinsman B. did give and grant to him and his Heirs her Annuity of 14l. per Ann.* And upon Demurrer the Question was, Whether this Deed should operate as a Covenant to stand seised? Resolved that it should, the Consideration being expressed to be for Love and Affection to her Kinsman &c. and that the Defendant had done well in pleading it as a Conveyance by Way of Covenant to stand seised; for had he pleaded it as a Grant of the Rent, it would have been void. And Judgment accordingly. Carth. 307. Pasch 6 W. & M. in C. B. Osmere v. Sheafe.

Counsel, tho' 3 Nels. Abr. 489. pl. 28. cites S. C. from thence as adjudg'd &c. nothing whereof is there

and upon the very same Deed. Barrington v. Crane.

Comb. 128. Trin. 1 W. & M. in B. R. the S. C. the Deed was in Consideration of natural Affection and that the

But where no Uses are limited on the Estate intended to be convey'd by the Words Give, Grant, &c. and the Persons to whom are capable, and the Consideration good, there for Want of due Execution, Koll. a. 687.

2 Vent. 149. Lade v Baker S. C. accordingly. — 3 Lev. 291. S. C. accordingly. — Comb.

3 Lev. 370. Mich. 5 W. & M. the S. C. adjournatur, but afterwards it was adjudg'd accordingly. — 2 Lutw. 1205. to 1211. S. C. but nothing said as to this Point by Court or

there, but is taken from what Rooksby J. said. 3 Lev. 372. in his citing the Case of Sanders v. Savile.

Select Cases  
in Canc. in  
Ld. King's  
Time, St.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.

20. A. seised in Fee convey'd to Feoffees to the Use of himself for 99 Years, Remainder to Trustees to support Contingent Remainders, Remainder as to Part to his Wife for her Life, Remainder to his first and other Sons in Tail, Remainder to his own Right Heirs, with a Covenant for him and his Heirs, That he the said A. was seised of the Lands in Fee, and should continue so seised till the Execution of the said Deed. It was argued, that the Deed cannot have the Force of a Covenant to stand seised; for tho' the Covenant is for A. and his Heirs, yet it is not that he and his Heirs shall be seised; so that at most the Covenant can bind the Lands only for his Life, and the Land must descend to his Heir at Law, discharged from the Covenant: But as this Case is, it is impossible the Deed should have that Effect; for the Trustees being Strangers in Blood to A. no Use can arise to them, and then there will be no Estate of Freehold to support the Contingent Remainders; for the Limitation to A. himself is only for 99 Years. Ld. Chancellor was of Opinion the Deed could not enure as a Covenant to stand seised, for the second Reason given by the Counsel; but he took no Notice of the other Reason. Gibb. 146, 147. Mich. 4 Geo. 2. in Canc. Jackson v. Jackson.

(C. a) Arise at what Time.

1. IF before the Statute of 27 H. 8. a Man will'd by his Testament that his Feoffees should make Estate to such an one, an Use was raised presently, tho' no Estate was ever made by the Feoffees; sic dictum fuit in C. B. Dal. 88. pl. 3. 15 Eliz. in the Case of Audley, alias, Tutchet v. Daniel.

Mo. 101. pl.  
247. Mich.  
16 & 17  
Eliz. S. C.  
—D. 334.  
b. pl. 33.  
Trin. 16 Eliz. S. C.

2. A Fine was levied of the Manor of R. to the Use of J. S. viz. of Part of the Lands of 20 Marks Value, and of the Residue to other Uses; and it was held, that the other Uses shall not take Effect till Election made of the 20 Marks Land. Arg. Mo. 494. cites D. 335. Sir Fr. Calthrop's Case, and Windham's Case.

So if A.  
covenants  
with B. in  
Considera-  
tion of Mar-  
riage before  
the Feast of  
St. Michael,  
and if A. be-  
fore Michael-  
mas, does not  
suffer such Recovery, then he shall be seised to the Use of C. if Trinity Term passes without any Recovery had, yet no Use shall arise before the said Feast. Arg. 4 Le. 170. and ibid. 174. per Clerk J. S. P. in Sir Francis Englefield's Case.

3. If one covenants to suffer a Common Recovery within a Year, and if not, to stand seised to the Uses; if all the Terms of the Year pass, it is impossible to suffer the Recovery, yet the Uses shall not arise till the Year ended. Arg. Mo. 328. and agreed by the other Side Arg. But says, if the Covenant had been That before 2 Years in Term-time he would suffer a Recovery, or otherwise stand seised to the Uses, there the Uses shall arise as soon as the Terms are pass'd, before the 2 Years expire. Mo. 333. in Englefield's Case.

4. If a Man covenants that after his Death his Son and Heir shall have the Lands, now the Father has but an Estate for Life, and the Inheritance is vested in the Son. Arg. Le. 195. in Ld. Paget's Case.

5. A. covenants that after 24 Years he and his Heirs will stand seised to the Use of B. his Son &c. there the Use in Fee vests in B. presently. Arg. Le. 195. in *Ld. Paget's Case*.  
 And he shall enter immediately after the Death of A. the Estate for 24 Years made to the Covenantees being void for want of a Consideration; but if A. had made the Covenantees Executors, and charged them with Payment of Debts, it had been good to them for the 24 Years. Le. 194. S. C.

6. A. covenants that after his Death he and every one that shall be seised &c. shall be seised to the Use of B. his Brother, the Use shall rise to his Brother presently. Arg. Le. 195. in *Ld. Paget's Case*.

7. A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. his Cousin of certain Land for Life, and of other Land to the Use of another Cousin for Life, and after to the Use of a 3d Cousin in Fee, after the said two Estates ended. The Estate of the 3d Cousin shall commence respectively after the two Estates ended. Jenk. 272. pl. 90.

(D. a) Out of what Things they may arise.

1. Common, Way, or such like, granted by Feoffees in Use, shall be to the Use of the Grantees. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 3. 4. S.P. & S.C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 13, 14. For ex Natura

Rei, this cannot be but to the Use of the Grantee.—Uses cannot be raised of such Things *Qua ipso Usu consumuntur*, as Commons, Ways in Gross, Authority granted to a Man and his Heirs to hunt in any Park, Chase, or Forest; per Doderidge J. Jo. 127. in *Lord Willoughby's Case*.—Cart. 46. Arg. cites Cro. J. 189. *Beaudly v. Brook*.

G. Law of Uses, 281. says that Things which are mere Rights cannot be convey'd by way of Use, as Commons &c. Ways in Gross; for a Man cannot walk over Ground to the Use of a 3d Person.

2. A Sum of Money was deliver'd to J. S. to the Use and Behoof of a Woman, to be deliver'd to her on the Day of her Marriage; and before the Marriage the Bailor revoked it. Two Justices held the Money countermandable, and 2 e contra. But Dyer, who was then absent, says, it seems that the Property of the Money cannot be changed by the Words, To the Use or Behoof. Dyer 49. a. b. pl. 7. &c. Pasch. 33 H. 8. *Lyte v. Penny*.

3. Use may be of a Lease or Chattle. Agreed per Cur. And. 294. *Englefield's Case*.

4. An Use cannot be raised out of a Power. Arg. Le. 148. pl. 205. in *Case of Read v. Nash*.

5. In *Case*, the Plaintiff declared that the Defendant seised in Fee of the Lands over which there was a Way, and of other Lands, by Indenture of Bargain and Sale inroll'd, convey'd his Lands to J. S. in Fee, with a Way over his Lands, and that J. S. leas'd the Premises to the Plaintiff, and that the Defendant disturb'd him. The Court were all of Opinion that by this Bargain and Sale the Land only pass'd, and not a Way over the same, because nothing but the Use pass'd by the Deed, and there cannot be the Use of a thing which is not in Esse, as a Way, Common &c. newly created, and no Use can be rais'd by Bargain and Sale, and consequently nothing pass'd by the Indenture. Cro. J. 189. pl. 13. Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. *Bewdly v. Brook*. S. C. cited Arg. Cart. 46. Trin. 17 Car. 2. in *Case of Tinker v. Lidcott*, and that a Possibility is not a Thing in Esse. And *Ibid.* 48. in S. C. he urg'd again that a Possibility is not a Thing in Esse, and a Use cannot arise out of it; and said that That is the Pinch of that *Case*; and adjournatur.

6. One seised in Fee may bargain and sell, grant and *demise* Land to *B. and his Heirs to the Use of C. for Years*, because he has a Fee-simple. But Lessee for Years cannot grant and sell his Life to the Use of one for Years. Brownl. 40. a Nota there.

G. Law of  
Uses &c.  
281. says,  
The Lords  
decreed that  
the Office of  
High Cham-  
berlain could  
not be grant-  
ed by way of  
Use.

7. Tho' an *Office*, as the Office of Great Chamberlain of England, be personal in the Execution, yet it is real in the Perception of Profits; and therefore an Use may be rais'd thereof. The Statute of 27 H. 8. is general, and the Word (Other) Hereditaments is very significant, and reaches to this Case; For no Man can doubt but this Office is an Hereditament, and other than was mention'd before, and such an Hereditament whereof an Estate Tail may be created; Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 117. 1 Car. in Parliament, Lord Willoughby's Case.

8. A *Seigniorie* consisting of Homage and Fealty, the Service being merely personal, and to be perform'd by the Person of a Man, and resting in Feasance, may be granted to an Use in respect of the Possibility that the Tenancy may escheat, which perhaps never will be; Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 117. 1 Car. in Ld Willoughby's Case.

9. A *Stewardship* or *Bailiwick in Fee-simple of a Manor*, may be granted to an Use being Personal Offices in Point of Service; Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 117. in Lord Willoughby's Case.

10. So a Liberty of *Retorna Brevium*, which is Personal, consisting in Execution of Process; Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 118. in Ld. Willoughby's Case, cites it as rul'd 42 Eliz. B. R. in the Countess of Warwick's Case.

11. So of a *Sbrievalty of a County*; Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 118. in Lord Willoughby's Case, cites 3 Jac. the Earl of Cumberland's Case.

Therefore  
the *Diversity*  
is manifest  
between a  
*meer and*  
*naked Trust*,  
wherein he  
that hath it  
has neither  
*Jus in Re,*  
nor *Jus ad*  
*Rem,* nor Re-  
medy by the  
Common Law,

12. Where it is said that a Trust cannot be rais'd out of a Trust, and therefore a *Bargain and Sale by Deed indented and inroll'd*, cannot be limited to an Use, because an Use cannot be limited to an Use; yet notwithstanding when a Man is *seised of an Estate of Inheritance of an Office holden by grand Serjeanty*, wherein there is requir'd Trust in the Person, yet an Use, which is a *Pernancy of the Profits belonging to that Office*, may be rais'd of the *Estate of Inheritance*, otherwise no Land holden by Grand Serjeanty could be transferr'd to an Use, nor any Use rais'd out of the same; Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 118. 1 Car. in Parliament, in Lord Willoughby's Case.

but only mere Perception of the Profits by the Permission of the Ter-tenant and an Estate of Inheritance, wherein the Owner has both *Jus in Re* & *Jus ad Rem*, by the Rule of the Common Law, and for the Profit whereof the Law gives the Owner Remedy by Writ of Assise, and a *Præcipe quod reddat*, as the Case requires; and the Confidence requir'd in the Person for the executing the Office may be an Objection (tho' a weak one) that it cannot be transferr'd over, but not that an Use, that is, a Pernancy of the Profits cannot be raised out of the Estates, the Trust in the Person is no Objection at all; for the Use respecteth the Estate of Inheritance, and not the Person. Per Crew Ch. J. Jo. 118. 1 Car. in Parliament, in Ld. Willoughby's Case.

S. C. cited  
G. Law. of  
Uses &c.  
281. that all  
Lands and  
Inheritances  
Real may be  
granted to  
an Use, but  
no Inheri-

13. All Lands and *Inheritances local*, as Rents in Esse, *Advowsons in gross*, *Common for so many Beasts*, *Liberties*, *Franchises visible or local*, may be convey'd by way of Use. Jo. 127. by Doderidge J. in Parliament in Lord Willoughby's Case.

14. But *Inheritances Personal*, which have no Relation to Lands or local Hereditaments, cannot be convey'd by way of Use, as *Annuities*; Per Dodderidge J. Jo. 127. 1 Car. in Ld Willoughby's Case.

*tance Personal* can be granted to an Use, as *Annuities*, and the like; for their having the Inheritance consists in taking the Rents; so he cannot have the Freehold upon the Trust and Confidence to permit another to take the Profits.

15. Nothing that *passes by way of Extinguishment*, can be granted to an Use. G. Law of Uses &c. 281.

(E. a) *To whose Use a Feoffment &c. may be.*

See Tit. Churchwardens (A) pl. 2.

1. A Feoffment or Gift to the Use of an *Alien born*, is good; for Use is nothing but in Conscience; Per Yaxley. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 29. cites 12 H. 7. 27.

If A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of his Bro-

ther, an Alien, the same is good, and the Use will arise; Per Curiam. Godb. 275. pl. 388. Hill. 16 Jac. B. R. in Case of Godfrey v. Dixon.—But by Roll Ch. J. the Chancery cannot compel one to execute a Trust for an Alien. Sty 21. Pasch. 23 Car. in Case of the King v. Holland.

An Alien could not compel the Feoffee to execute an Use; for it is contrary to the Policy of the Law that an Alien should plead or be impleaded touching Lands in any Court of the Kingdom G. Law of Uses &c. 43.—The King shall have the Use of an Alien upon his Purchase; for the Advantage a Man receives from his Duty, can extend no farther than the Obligation of that Duty reaches; but the Allegiance of an Alien is Temporary, and therefore so is his Property; and since he is incapable of Perpetualness of Subjection, he cannot be protected in any Estate that is of Perpetual Continuance; and the Inconvenience is the same if this be a Freehold at Law, or a Trust. Ibid.—But the King cannot seise the Land, but may have a Subpœna to get the Profits or the Estate executed to him. Ibid. 204.

2. So to the Use of a *Monk* is good; Per Yaxley, for the same Reason. But quære of Monk, and yet a Monk may be Executor. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 29. cites 12 H. 7. 27.

A Monk cannot have an Use, because he has vow'd Per-

petual Poverty, and therefore cannot have Property; but he may be an Executor, because possess'd to another's Use. G. Law of Uses &c. 44.

3. A Feoffment to the Use of the *Parishioners of A.* is void; by the best Opinion. And a Diversity was taken by Tremeile, that of Things which have Continuance, as Feoffment, Lease &c. Parishioners have no Capacity; but contra of Chattles personal. Br. Feoffment to Uses, pl. 29. cites 12 H. 7. 27.

An Use cannot be limited to Parishioners any more than the Land itself can;

Per Dyer. 2 Le. 18. in Brent's Case:—G. Law of Uses &c. 44. says, The Limitation of a Use to the Poor of the Parish of D. is good, tho' no Corporation; For tho' they are capable of no Property at Common Law in the Thing trusted, because the Rules of Pleading require Persons claiming to bring themselves under the Gift; and no indefinite Multitude, without publick Allowance, can take by a general Name, yet they are capable of a Trust; For here the Complainants do not derive to themselves any Right or Title to the Estate, but shew that it has been abus'd and misemploy'd by the Owners, contrary to Conscience.—Ibid. 204. S. P.

4. Feoffment made to the Use of *Salisbury Plain, or of the Moon*, the Feoffment is good, and the Use void; Per Brian. But per Markham, All is void. Quære inde; for it seems that the Feoffment shall be to the Use of the Feoffor, because it was done without Consideration. Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 37. cites 7 E. 4. 16.

5. In Quære Impedit the Defendant pleaded a Feoffment of the Manor, with the Advowson appendant, to the Use of the Defendant for Life, and after to the Use of the King; and per Cur. the King cannot take by Matter of Record; \* for he cannot have Feoffees to his Use. Br. Feoffments &c. pl. 17. cites 21 H. 7. 28.

\* S. P. nor is the Use any thing at Common Law. Br. Aid del Roy, pl. 66. cites

S. C.—The King may be Cesty que Use; but then the Declaration of Use, and the Conveyance itself, must both be Matter of Record, because the King's Title is compounded of both; I say, not appearing of Record, but by Conveyance of Record: And therefore if I covenant with J. S. to levy a Fine to him to the King's Use, which I do accordingly, and this Deed of Covenant be not inroll'd, and the Deed be found by Office, the Use vesteth not; but e converso [if] inroll'd, and the Feoffment also be found by Office, the Use vesteth. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 349.—But if I levy a Fine, or suffer a Recovery to the King's Use, and declare the Use by Deed of Covenant inroll'd, tho' the King be not Party, yet it is good enough. Ld. Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Uses, 350.—G. Law of Uses &c. 44. says that tho' the King cannot have Feoffees to his Use, because he cannot take but by Matter of Record; yet he may take it when the Use is found of Record, where an Office is found of the whole Matter.

If one makes Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his first Issue Male hereafter to be born; Here no Use vests in the Son. Arg. Dal. 113. pl. 4. 16 Eliz. in Gilbert's Case.

6. A *Fine* was levied to J. S. to the Use of B. for Life; and after to the Use of the Children of C. procreatis. C. at the Time of the Limitation, had 2 Sons, and before the Death of B. had Issue two Daughters. It was adjudged by 3 Justices, but Owen e contra; in this Case, that the Daughters postnatae should not take, but only the Children which were in Esse at the Time of the Limitation. Cro. E. 334. pl. 1. Trin. 6 Eliz. C. B. Frederick v. Frederick.

7. A Use to a *Person uncertain* is not void in the first Limitation, but executes not till the Person be in Esse; so that this is positive, that an Use shall never be in Abeyance, as a Remainder may be, but ever in a Person certain, upon the Words of the Statute; and the Estate of the Feoffees shall be in him or them which have the Use. The Reason is, because no Confidence can be reposed in a Person unknown and uncertain, and therefore if I make a Feoffment to the Use of J. S. for Life, and then to the Use of the right Heirs of J. D. the Remainder is not in Abeyance, but the Reversion is in the Feoffor (quousque;) so that upon the Matter all Persons uncertain in Use, are like Conditions or Limitations precedent. Ld. Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Uses, 350.

8. So if I enfeoff one to the Use of J. S. for Years, the Remainder to the right Heirs of J. D. this is in Abeyance not executed, and therefore not void. Ld. Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Uses, 350.

A Corporation may take a Use without Deed, but cannot limit a Use without Deed. Ibid. 355.

9. A Corporation may take an Use, and yet 'tis not material whether the Feoffment or the Declaration be by Deed; but I may enfeoff J. S. to the Use of a Corporation, and this Use may be averr'd. Ld. Bacon's Reading on the Statute of Uses, 350.

10. If a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of such Persons as J. S. shall name, this is void, tho' J. S. names one of the Covenantor's Sons. But if a Man covenants to stand seised to the Use of such of his Sons or Cousins as J. S. shall name, this is good, if he makes the Nomination; for a general Covenant that extends farther than a Man's own Kindred is void, and falls not within the equitable Consideration; and being in its Creation void, it can never be made good. G. Law of Uses &c. 49.

(F. a) Deed and Will. Out of what the Estate will arise.  
Out of the Deed, or out of the Will.

S. C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 36, 37. That the Lease shall bind the Son; for it being expressly declared to be to the Use of his Will, it supposes a

1. A Man made a Feoffment to C. to the Use of his last Will, express'd in the same Deed, viz. To his own proper Use for his Life, and after to S. his Son in Tail &c. and after he made a Lease for Years, and died. And it was the Opinion of the Court, and all except Shelley, that he may alter his Will in this Case; for where this Word Will is express'd in the Deed or Schedule, he may alter his Will notwithstanding the other Words; but where the Use is declared upon the Livery, without this Word Will, there he cannot alter his Will. Br. Feoffments &c. pl. 1. cites 19 H. 8. 11.

Power in him to change it. — Ibid. 212. says it is the same if he suffers a Recovery to the



The Use of his last Will, and declares Uses by Deed in the mean time; yet they are revocable, being founded on a Recovery suffer'd to Uses that were alterable at the Will of A. Therefore in such a Case he may either declare new Uses, or if he makes a Lease for Years, that shall bind the Persons nominated by the Declaration of the Uses to the Will, cites Hob. 349. Bro. 337. b. 19 H. 8. 12. Dy. 166. 324.

2. When Feoffment is made to perform his Will, or to the Use of his Will, and after the Feoffor devised that his Feoffees shall have the Land for certain Time. . . Adjudged that the Land passes by the Will; for there is a Diversity where Feoffment is made to the Use of a Will, or of Performance of a Will, or to such Uses as Feoffor shall declare by his Will; for in the first Case the Use of the Feoffment immediately executes in the Feoffor; in the last Case it is in him only; for want of the Consideration in the Feoffees till the Will is made: So that in the first Case the Devise shall be Devise of a Tenant in Possession of the Land; in the 2d Case the Will shall be but Instrument to convey the Use of the Feoffment. Mo. 280. pl. 434. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B. Batty v. Trevilion.

And. 245. pl. 259. S. C. and agreed that the Feoffor has the Fee, and may do with the Land as if no Feoffment had been made. —Le. 192. pl. 276 S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

—S. C. and same Diversity cited Mo. 516. in Lord Buckhurst's Case, that when the Reference is to the Disposition by his Will, there the Will is the Substance to guide the Matter. But when the Reference is to Persons whom he shall name by his Will, there the Will is but Circumstance, and Instrument to name the Persons; and the Persons shall take nothing but the Naming by the Will, and the Substance by the Livery. — See pl. 3.

3. It was Resolved by Advice of all the Justices in England, 1st. That when Feoffment is made to the Use of a last Will, the Feoffor has the Land again by the Use, and this is intended to the Feoffor and his Heirs. 2dly, That when he limits the Use upon Estate \* executed to such a Person, and of such Estate as he shall name by his Will, there he has Power to limit a Use by the Will; and this shall not enure by Will as a Devise, but upon the Statute executed as Limitation of Use. 3dly, If he has Estate which he may pass by Will, and has also a Power to limit a Use of the same Land as is aforesaid, that in such Case, if he devises the Land generally, the Devisee is in by the Devise in Estate; but if he limits the Use by Special Words, he shall be in of the Use upon the Statute executed. 4thly, If he has Power to limit an Use; and no Power to devise the Land in Estate, there if he devises the Land generally, this shall enure as a Limitation of the Use; because otherwise it shall be void, as in the principal Case he could not devise the Land because he had convey'd two Parts before. Mo. 567. pl. 773. Parker v. Sir Edward Clere.

6 Rep. 17. b. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Sir Edw. Clere's Case, S. C. accordingly, and Judgment affirm'd in B. R. — Cro. E. 377. pl. 5. Pasch. 44 Eliz. B. R. S. C. but adjournatur. — Cro. J. 31. pl. 2. Trin. 2 Jac. B. R. S. C. and

Judgment affirm'd. And Coke Attorney General, said that *Huffey's Case* in the Exchequer, after Argument, was adjudg'd accordingly, that it should not enure as a Devise, but as a Limitation upon the former Feoffment; for otherwise the Will would be utterly void. — S. C. cited Mo. 611. pl. 842. — Gilb. Law of Uses 210, 211. cites S. C. and the Distinction as above in Mo. — S. C. cited ibid. 204, 205. and says the Reason of the Diversity seems to be this, in the first Case he having limited no Uses, and having a Use to him and his Heirs, the Feoffment in both Cases being made without Consideration, the Statute executes the Estate fully in him again, and leaves nothing in the Feoffee; but in the latter Case, there being Uses expressly named, tho' the Feoffor had his Estate again, yet there is a Possibility left in the Feoffee, which becomes an Estate when the Contingency happens: But then it will be objected, that the first Feoffment being made upon Trust and Confidence to perform his last Will, this was a Use in Contingency; and so there is the same Reason for this Case as for the other; but it may be answer'd, that this is no Use; or if it were one at Common Law, yet that 'tis now destroy'd by the Feoffee, who can never perform the Trust reposed in him because the Estate presently by the Act out of him; at Common Law, it might be a Use, for he had an Estate in him; so that he could perform the Will of the Devisor. But in the other Case, the Will is but a Direction of the Persons, and the Estates they shall have according to this Power reserved upon the Feoffment, and there upon the original Feoffment there was nothing for the Feoffees to do.

When the Feoffment was made to the Use of the Feoffor's last Will, this was expounded to be no more than reserving a Power to dispose of the Land by Will, which as Owner he might do before, and not that he design'd himself to raise a particular Authority to limit an Use to this or that Person upon the Feoffment; so the Feoffment being made without Consideration, was to the Use of him and his Heirs; and therefore when he disposes of the Land, tho' he did it as having a Power by the Feoffment, yet the Will took Effect, as he was Owner of the Land. But this Distinction seems to me to have no Manner of Reason or Ground for it in any fair Construction. Gilb. Law of Uses, 210.

\* As if one levy a Fine to such Uses as he shall name by his Will, and he declares them after by his Will, yet this shall not be Devise of the Land, but it shall pass by the Estate executed. Arg. Mo. 262. pl. 412. in Lady Gresham's Case.

† And shall not enure as a Devise. Arg. Mo. 519. cites 35 Ellz. at St. Alban's Term, resolved in the Case of Thomas v. Gwinn.

It was argued, that tho' a Conveyance may enure in several Courses, yet it can't enure for Part in one Course and Part in another, and for that this Devise enures as a Devise for one Acre and Declaration of the Use

4. *Feoffment* by A. of 2 several Acres, whereof one was leased to B. and the other to C. to the Use of his last Will. A. makes Livery on the several Acres, but B. refuses to attorn.—A. makes his Will, and declares the Use to himself for Life, the Remainder to a Stranger. B. grants his Estate to the Feoffee, and the Feoffee dies. Per Cur. This does not enure to make Attornment and Surrender, as express Surrender will; for express Surrender admits the Reversion to be in the Grantee to whom the Surrender is made. But here, before Attornment, the Grantee has nothing; and after Attornment, the particular Estate being granted, it shall be drawn'd in the Reversion; and tho' the Words of the Devise are That his Feoffees and all other Persons, which after his Decease shall be seised, shall be seised to the same Uses before declared; and of B.'s Acre he has no Feoffee, but the *Feoffment void for want of Attornment*, yet it was agreed that the Devise was good. 2 Brownl. 51. Hill. 8 Jac. C. B. Bone v. Stretton.

of the Feoffment for the other Acre; for it is agreed in Sir Rowland Heywood's Case, 2 Rep. 35. a. 6 Rep. 18. a. Sir Edward Clere's Case, and also in this Case, the Devisor has expressly declared That the Land shall pass by the Feoffment, and that the Will shall be but a Declaration of the Use of the Feoffment, and so nothing shall pass by the Devise; to which the Justices seem'd to accord, and so it was adjudg'd accordingly. 2 Brownl. 52. Bone v. Stretton.

Ley 39. Mich. 9 Jac. in the Court of Wards. Brand's Case.

5. A Fine is levied to the Use of such Persons, and for such Estates, as the Conusor should limit and appoint by his last Will. He after this covenants to stand seised of these Lands to the Use of his 2d Son and his Heirs, and then makes his Will, and disposes of the Estate therein according to the Power. The Question was, which of these Dispositions should take Place, the Deed or the Will? The Will was according to the Power, reserved upon the Fine, and the Deed intervened before they came to execute this Power. It was there held, that having made a Disposition of the Estate by Deed, tho' by a Covenant to stand seised, that should take Effect; and the Will, tho' made according to the Power, came too late to execute it. Chan. Cases, 100, 101. per Holt Ch. J. in his Argument in Case of Bath v. Montague, cites Lee 39. Broad's Case.

6. Copyholder surrenders to the Use of his last Will. The Will is only declaratory of the Uses of the Surrender, and nothing passes by the Will, but all passes by the Surrender; per Williams J. and agreed per Fleming Ch. J. Bull. 200. Pasch. 10 Jac. Semaine v. . . .

7. A. infeoff'd B. and C. to the Use of himself for Life, and after his Decease to the Use of such Person or Persons as he should appoint by his Will, for such Interests or otherwise as in his said Will should be specified.—A. made his Will, which being without Reference to the Feoffment, the Law will construe it as the Will of him that is Owner, and may dispose of it as Owner, and not as Declaration of the Uses, which is an Authority only; so that what the Will was sufficient to pass as a Will, passes by it; but other Things therein devised, which would pass as by a Declaration of the Uses of the Deed, will not pass; and it cannot be construed a Will for one Part, and an Authority for another; Per 3 Justices against Croke J. Cro. Car. 38. pl. 5. Trin. 2 Car. C. B. Brown v. Taylor.

\* Cited per Fleming Ch. J. 1 Bull. 200. in Semaine's

8. Sir W. D. infeoff'd several to such Uses as he should declare by his Will in Writing. If, in Pursuance of that Feoffment, he had limited the Uses by his Will, the Will had been but declaratory; tho' if he had made a Feoffment to the Use of the Will it had been otherwise, according

to \* Sir Edw. Cleer's Case. 6 Rep. 18. Vent. 194. Pasch. 24 Car. Case, and  
 2. B. R. in Sir Ralph Bovey's Case. Will is only  
 directory.— 10 Rep. 86. in Loveis's Case.

9. And Hale saith, That my Lord Coke made a Feoffment (provided that he might dispose by his Will) to the Use of the Feoffee and his Heirs; and resolved, in that Case, he might declare the Use by his Will, which should arise out of the Feoffment. Vent. 194. in Sir Ralph Bovey's Case.

10. If a Settlement be made and Lands charg'd with such a Sum of Money as a Will shall declare, the Will in such Case will be but Declarative, and not Operative. Cited 2 Vent. 367. in Lord Hawlet's Case, as the Case of Bond v. Richardson.

(G. a) Rules relating to Uses.

1. USES are not allowable but as they are consonant to the Rules in Law and Reason, by Anderson Ch. J. Cro. E. 334. Trin. 36 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Frederick v. Frederick.

2. This Rule is to be observed in Uses, that in every Case there is to be Donor and Donee, who shall take as well in Limitation of an Use as of an Estate executed; and tho' the Common Law knows nothing of Use, yet now by the Statute an Use is an Estate, and to take such an Estate there ought to be a Donee; per Walmesley. Cro. E. 334. in Case of Frederick v. Frederick.

(H. a) Good or not. Limited upon what.

1. AN Use to be raised on an Impossibility shall never arise, as if I covenant to stand seised to the Use of B. and his Heirs, after the End of a Term for Years, which F. S. has in the Manor of D. whereas F. S. has no Term, in it in such Case the Use shall never arise. Arg. Le. 195. And S. P. admitted, ibid. 199. pl. 279. in Ld. Paget's Case.

2. An Use shall begin on a Contingency; Per Gawdy J. and cites 27 H. 8. 5. And if A. and B. covenant by Indenture that A.'s Sons shall marry P's Daughter, on which B. pays A. 100 l. and A. covenants that if the Marriage don't take Effect, that A's Feoffees shall suffer B. his Executors and Assigns to have the Issues and Profits of certain Lands, till B. his Executors and Assign shall be contented of the said 100 l. by A. his Executors or Assigns, there if the Marriage takes not Effect upon such Contingent, the Use shall arise to B. Per Manwood J. 2 Le. 16. pl. 25. in Brent's Case.

3. A future Use may well be raised on Non-Performance of a Condition; Le. 264. Per Glanvil. Cro. E. 689. in Case of Smith v. Warren, cites it as adjudg'd in Pl. C. Bracebridge's Case. 266. pl. 355. 20 Eliz. in C. B. Bracebridge's Case

accordingly.—Mo. 99. pl. 243. S. C. by Name of Harwell v Lucas.—2 Le. 221, 222. pl. 281. S. C.—S. P. by Manwood J. 2 Le. 16. pl. 25. in Brent's Case.

(I. a) Limited

(I. a) Limited *in futuro*.

1. IF a Man covenants that *after his Decease his Heirs shall stand seised* to the Use of his younger Son, 'tis void; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 313. in Case of Kibbet v. Lee.

2. Limitation of an Estate *on a Covenant to stand seised* may be made to commence *after the Ancestor's Decease*; for the old Seisin of the Covenantor is enough to support it. Arg. 2 Mod. 208. in Case of Southcot v. Stowel.

So of a Bargain and Sale if the Consideration be good; and so of Limitation of Use upon Feoffment, Fine, or Recovery; for Use is volatile, and may commence *in futuro*; but not so where the Estate passes by Livery to avoid Abeyance and the Incongruity that any should have a particular Estate without Donor or Lessor; and this is by Rule of Common Law. But in the Case of Ufes 'tis raised out of Franktenement, and when 'tis raised, the Statute 27 H. 8. transfers that to the Possession. Jenk 247. pl. 37.

But where an Old Rent is granted for Life, or in Fee to commence

3. Where a *New Rent* is created, tho' for Life or in Fee, it may *in its Creation* be limited to take Effect at any Time *in futuro*, because it has no Existence till that Time comes, and so no Suspension of any Freehold. Carth. 308. Pasch. 6 W. & M. B. R. Osmere v. Sheaf.

*in futuro*, there the Grant is void, because there is a Rent in Esse, and so the Freehold of that Rent which was in Esse at the Time of the Grant will be suspended, and therefore such Grant is void. Carth. 308. Osmere v. Sheaf.—Carth. 352. Arg. S. P. in Case of the King v. Kemp.—The same Law of a *New Office*; and the same Difference is between a new and old Office as between a new and old Rent. Carth. 352. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. the King v. Kemp.

4. A Feoffment to the Use of *the Right Heirs of J. S. after the Death of J. S.* is a future Use; but if it were limited to arise after the Death of one without Issue, this is void, without a particular Estate to support it. So is Pell and Brown's Case, unless the dying without Issue be within a certain Term, as within the Life of a Man; for otherwise the Law will not expect the Vesting of it; but will contrive the Limitation to be void, because the Possibility is foreign; Per Holt Ch. J. and says that

\* Mo. 486. pl. 686.

Holcroft's Case in \* Moor is express. 12 Mod. 39. Pasch. 5 W & M. in Case of Davis v. Speed.

(K. a) *New Ufes.* Where well limited upon a *Revocation or Power reserved.*

1. A Suffer'd a *Common Recovery*, and 13 H. 8. declar'd the Ufes to be to the Intent the Recoverors should perform his Will touching the Disposition of those Lands, and then Will'd so and so; Per Dyer Ch. J. A. may at any Time alter this Will and the Ufes directed in it; for Will and Last Will are intended all one. And this Indenture is Quasi a Will which is changeable; And the other Justices agreed to this Opinion. D. 314. b. pl. 97. Trin. 14 Eliz. Anon.

Cro. E. 34. pl. 1. Mich. 26 & 27 Eliz. Childs may b.

2. A. seised in Fee, and having Issue only three Daughters, B. C. and D. covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, and after his Decease, then to the Use of his Daughters, and if any die without Issue their Part to go to the Survivors and the Heirs of their Bodies, provided that

it shall be lawful for the said A. to limit any Part of the said Land by Will for the Advancement of any Person for Life, Lives or Years, for Payment of his Debts, or Legacies, Preferment of his Servants, or other reasonable Consideration. B. died without Issue, then A. assign'd great Part of the Land limited before to B. to D. for the Advancement of D. and the Heirs of her Body for 1000 Years. Adjudg'd by all the Justices of England, that the Limitation for 1000 Years was void, and not warranted by the said Proviso. 1 Rep. 175. a. b. Hill. 26 Eliz. in the Court of Wards, Mildmay's Case.

Standish  
S. C. and  
Judgment  
was affirm'd  
in B. R. For  
the Proviso  
was to limit  
any Part for  
Payment of  
Debts &c.  
Preferment  
of his Ser-

vants, or other reasonable Considerations &c. and this Demise for 1000 Years is not reasonable, nor can it be for the Advancement of the Blood of A. which was the Intent of the Indenture; for it shall go to D's Husband if he survives her, and if D. survives him, it will go to her Executor on her Death, and by no Possibility can go to the Heirs or Blood of A. but will go to Strangers. Besides C. by the Indenture was to have a Part of it, whereas by this Lease all her Interest in Effect is quite taken away contrary to the Intent of the Indenture.—— Mo. 144. pl. 287. S. C.—— Jenk. 247. pl. 36. S. C

3. M. a Widow made a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of herself for Life, Remainder to B. her youngest Son in Tail, Remainders over, Reversion to her own right Heirs, with a Power of Revocation on tender of 10 l. to the Feoffees, and that then the said Uses should be void, and that the Feoffees should stand seised to such new Uses as they should declare; afterwards by another Deed she did revoke the former Uses, and declared, that the Feoffees and their Heirs should stand seised of the Lands to the Use of G. W. for Life, Remainder to herself for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, with Remainder as before; afterwards B. died, leaving Issue a Daughter, then M. died, leaving A. her eldest Son and Heir. It seems, that if A. had enter'd after the Death of M. (which he did not) that in such Case he had defeated clearly the Estates and Uses limited by the first Indenture; but not having enter'd, the Attorney General thought it clear that the Estate limited in Tail to B. was not avoided. And yet it seems that the last Limitation in the new Indenture is not sufficient to settle good Uses de Novo, but that the old Uses being void the Land descends. Mo. 744. pl. 1023. Pasch. 42 Eliz. in the Court of Wards. Vernon's Case.

4. A. seised in Fee infeoffed F. S. and F. N. to the Use of himself for Life, Remainders over with a Power of Revocation on Tender of 12 d. &c. to the Feoffees, and then the said Uses to cease, and to be to the Use of him and his Heirs; accordingly A. revokes, and by a new Deed declares that F. S. and F. N. for good Consideration in the Deed expressed, should stand seised of the said Land to the Use of himself &c. But held that this 2d Indenture is not sufficient to raise the new Uses; for tho' the Consideration, (viz. Blood and Affection) be sufficient, yet he does not covenant to raise them out of his own Possession, but that his Feoffees should be seised. So that none but they shall stand seised, whereas he has not any Feoffees, and therefore no Use can arise. And the Intent shall not make it to be construed that he himself shall stand seised, seeing that he has no Feoffees. Cro. E. 856. pl. 21. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. C. B. Atwaters v. Bird.

Noy. 38.  
Allwaters  
v. Bird,  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.

See Execu-  
tory Devise.

(L. a) Limitation. Good. *Fee after a Fee.*

1. **F** *Feoffment in Fee* by A. to two to the Use of A. and B. for their Lives; Remainder to C. their Son for his Life, and *after to other two* Feoffees to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of C. &c. All the Justices held that the 2d Feoffees had not the Fee, because the Fee-simple was given before to the first Feoffees; and one Fee-Simple cannot depend on another, notwithstanding that after the determining of the former Uses for Life, the Fee-Simple should be vested again in the Heirs of the Feoffor: And that the Words (That the 2d Feoffees should be seised) should be void. And the latter Use is utterly void, and shall not be raised by Indentment. But otherwise it had been if it had been *by Devise*. Godb. 7. pl. 9. Pasch. 23 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

2. *A. seised of Land in Fee and of other Land in Reversion after the Death of F. Tenant for Life, levied a Fine of the Whole, as to that Parcel in Possession to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to M. his Wife for Life, Remainder to B. his Son and Heir apparent, his Heirs and Assigns for ever; And as to the other Parcel in the Possession of J. after the Death of F. and A. to the Use of B. his Heirs and Assigns for ever. And in Case B. die, living A. then the Whole to the Heir of A. and his Heirs for ever. B. dies leaving Issue C. then J. and M. die. A. conveys the Land to a Stranger and his Heirs. And whether C. or the Grantee of A. should have the the Land, is the Question. This Case was argued by Pollexfen for C. the Heir of B. and he reports that the Court was of Opinion that the Clause, *And in Case B. dies &c.* being by Way of Limitation of an Use, was a good Limitation; but that no Judgment was given, because there were diverse Imperfections in the Verdict, but that a new Venire facias was awarded, and afterwards the Parties agreed. Pollex. 72. and 99. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Carpenter v. Smith.*

(M. a) Uses upon Uses.

1. **U** SE cannot be on a Use. See (O 3) pl. 4. and the Notes there.

2. *Possession is transferr'd to the Use by the Statute*, and therefore an Use cannot be express'd upon an Use, as *Feoffment to F. S. to his own Use*, and that he shall be seised to the Use of R. H. This is void to R. H. because the Use and Possession was to J. S. before. Mo. 46. pl. 138. Per Brown J. Mich. 5 Eliz. Anon.

3. A. enfeoffed B. and C. (his two Sons) to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of them and their Heirs, *Ad ultimam Voluntatem suam perimplendam*, and afterwards devised it to D. Per Gawdy, D. shall not have the Land, for an Use can't be limited to an Use. So that when he limits it to the Use of his two Sons and their Heirs, he cannot afterwards limit it to the Use of his last Will; but the Words, *Ad ultimam &c.* are void Words, as to the limiting any Uses thereby. And to that Opinion Clench J. agreed; but Fenner J. doubted. Adjournatur. Cro. E. 382. pl. 2. Pasch. 37 Eliz. B. R. Girland v. Sharp.

(N. a) Springing

(N. a) *Springing Ufes.* What are, and good.

1. IF A. covenants with B. that when A. shall be enfeoffed by B. of three Acres in D. that then the said A. and his Heirs, and all others seised of the Land of the said A. in S. shall be thereof seised to the Use of the said B. and his Heirs; there if A. makes a Feoffment of his Land in S. and after B. entreats A. of the said three Acres in D. then A's Feoffees shall be seised to the Use of B. notwithstanding that he had no Notice of the Use; for the Land is and was bound with the Use aforefaid, \* to whose Hands foever it shall come; and it is not like to the Case where the Feoffee in Use sells the Land to one who has no Notice of the first Use. For in this first Case the Use was not in Esse till the Feoffment be made of three Acres, and then the Use commenced. Br. Feoffments al Ufes; pl. 30. cites 30 H. 8.

1 Rep. 99. a. cites S. P. adjudg'd in the Court of Wards. 3 Eliz. Wood's Case. — \* 2 Sid. 98. says, Arg. that this was denied in Chudley's Case.

2. Tho' Ufes of a Fine by A. to B. are upon Condition to pay to A. 40 l. per Ann. for his Life, but in Case of Default, then to the Use of A. for his Life. Per Glanvil J. this being to the Conusor himself is a Condition. But if it had been limited to a Stranger to have arisen on such a Condition, it had been a springing Use to him on the Non-Performance thereof. Cro. E. 689. pl. 23. Trin. 41 Eliz. C. B. Smith v. Warren.

3. A springing executory Use to arise after a dying without Issue the Law will not expect. Per Cur. 2 Salk. 675. Hill. 3 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Davis v. Speed.

4. Feoffment to the Use of A. and his Heirs, to commence 4 Years from thence, is good, as a Springing Use, and the whole Estate remains in the Feoffor in the mean Time; Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 675. in Case of Davis v. Speed.

So it is, if it were to commence after the Death of A. without Issue, if he

die without Issue within 20 Years; Per Holt. Ch. J. 2 Salk. 675. in Case of Davis v. Speed. 39. S. C. and S. P. — Mod. 120. in Case of Pybus v. Mitford.

5. Feoffment to the Right Heirs of B. This is no good Springing Use, per tot. Cur. because it is by Way of Present Limitation. Aliter, where it is future, as to the Right Heirs of B. after his Decease. 1 Salk. 225. pl. 3. 5 W & M. in B. R. in Case of Lamb v. Archer.

Or to the Use of such Son as J. S. shall name, it is good if J. S. nominate;

Per Bridgman Ch. J. Raym 83. Mich. 15 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Bate v. Amherst and Norton. cites 1 Rep. 176. b. Mildmay's Case, and 8 Rep. 95. Manning's Case.

6. If A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of the Heirs of his own Body, begotten after the Decease of B. This is a good Limitation of a Springing Use; and the old Estate remains in A. till the Contingency happens; Per Holt Ch. J. who said that this was the Opinion of Hale Ch. J. Carth. 263. in Case of Davis v. Speed.

Mod. 161. in Case of Pibus v. Mitford.

7. The first Use may be a Springing Use; for if A. bargains and sells to the Use of B. 5 Years hence this is a good future Use; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 39. in Case of Davis v. Speed.

If I bargain and sell my Land after 7 Years, the Inheritance

of the Use only passes, and there remains an Estate for Years by a kind of Subtraction of the Inheritance or Occupier of my Estate, but merely at the Common Law. Ld. Bacon, on the Statute of Ufes, 352.

(O. a) *Second,*

(O. a) *Second, or shifting Ufes.*

1. **N**OTE if a Man made a *Feoffment in Fee* before the Statute of Ufes, made Anno 27 H. 8. cap. 10. or after this Statute *to the Use of W. and his Heirs till A. paid 40 l. to the said W. and then to the Use of the said A. and his Heirs*, and after comes the Statute of Ufes and executes the Estate in W. and after *A. pays to W. the 40 l. there A. is seised in Fee if he enters*; by several. But by some, A. shall not be seised in Fee by the said Payment, unless the Feoffees enter; *Quære inde*. And therefore it seems to be surest to enter in the Name of the Feoffees, and in his own Name, and then the one Way or the other the Entry shall be good, and shall make A. to be seised in Fee; and therefore see that a Man at this Day may make a Feoffment to Ufes, and that the Use shall change from one to another by *Act Ex post facto by Circumstance*, as well as it should before the Statute 27 H. 8. of Ufes. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 30. cites 6 E. 6.

*As if I make a Feoffment to the Use of my Wife that shall be and my first begotten Son for their Lives, and I marry; my Wife takes the whole Use; and if I afterwards have a Son, he takes jointly with my Wife.* Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Ufes, 351.

2. If I limit an Use jointly to two Persons not in Esse, and the one comes to be in Esse, he shall take the intire Use; and yet if the other afterwards comes in Esse, he shall take jointly with the former. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Ufes, 351.

3. *A. seised of the Manor of K. leased 6 Acres, Parcel of it to F. S. for 21 Years, without any Remainder, and after lets the 6 Acres to F. D. for 26 Years, to begin after the Expiration of the first Lease, rendring Rent; and afterwards made a Feoffment of the Manor and all his Lands to the Use of the Feoffees and their Heirs, upon Condition if they did not pay 10,000 l. within 15 Days, then it should be to the Use of himself and M. his Wife, the Reversion to C. their 2d Son in Tail, with divers Remainders over, the Remainder to his Right Heirs; Livery was made of the Land in Possession, and not in the six Acres, the Money was not paid; afterwards F. S. attorn'd; A. and M. died; the first Lease ended; F. D. died; M. married the Defendant; C. distrein'd for the Rent. Adjudg'd, that tho' the Reversion of the 6 Acres did not pass by the Livery without Attornment, yet the Attornment of J. S. the first Lessee, was sufficient; and altho' the Use to the Feoffees and their Heirs was determin'd before the Attornment, yet the Attornment was good to pass the Reversion to the last Contingent Use, and so the Title of C. to the Rent was good. Mo. 99. pl. 243. Hill. 14 Eliz. Harwell v. Lucas.*

2 Le. 221. pl. 281. Pasch. 16 Eliz. C. B. *Batwell v. Lucas* S. C. and Dyer said that the Attornment, tho' after the 15 Days is good to raise secondary Ufes, tho' the first Ufes did not take Effect; for the Condition is not annex'd to the State of the Land, but to the Use only; and the Meaning was, that the Feoffor should never have the Inheritance again. — And. 113. pl. 157. S. C. by the Name of *Bracebridge v. Bracebridge* but S. P. does not appear. — Le. 264. pl. 355 20 Eliz. C. B. *Bracebridge's Case* S. C. and S. P. adjudg'd accordingly, that the Limitation beyond the first Use shall not be defeated for Want of Attornment to the first Ufes.

4. Conveyance by Fine to A. B. *to the Use of C. D. and M. his Wife for Life, Remainder after their Decease to the Use of C.'s Executors for six Months, and after the six Months ended to the Use of E. and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to C. and his Heirs, provided if C. at any Time after have Issue of his Body, or any Wife of C. at his Decease be Efficient with any Issue begotten by C. then after such Issue had, and after 500 l. paid to G. or tender'd and refused, within six Months after the Birth of such Issue, then the Use of the said Lands immediately after the six Months expired shall be to C. and the Heirs of his Body, and in Default to C. and*



*C. and his Heirs for ever.* M. dies, and C. marries N. Per Plowden and Dyer, before the Performance of the Contingent, C. has no larger Estate than he had before. D. 314. pl. 96. Trin. 14 Eliz. Anon.

5. A. made a Feoffment to the Use of himself in Tail, Remainder to B. his Son *in Tail.* A. died, B. enter'd, and by Indenture *bargain'd and sold* (without any Words of Dedi & Concessi) the Lands to the Use of J. S. *in Fee*; and in the Indenture was a Letter of Attorney to make *Livery*, which was made accordingly. J. S. by the said Indenture covenanted, that if B. before such a Day paid 40 s. that then J. S. and his Heirs would stand seised &c. to the Use of B. and his Heirs, and if B. did not pay &c. then if the said J. S. did not pay to the said B. within 4 Days after, 10 l. that J. S. and his Heirs should thenceforth be seised to the Use of the said B. and his Heirs &c. and B. covenanted further to make such further Assurance as the Counsel of B. should advise. *Both fail'd of Payment*; B. levied a Fine to J. S. without any Consideration. It was adjudg'd a good Feoffment well executed by the Livery, notwithstanding the Words of Bargain and Sale only; and that the Covenant to be seised to the *new Uses conditionally*, upon Payment and Non-payment, being in one and the same Deed, should raise the Use upon the Contingency according to the Limitation of it. Lc. 25. pl. 31. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Benicombe v. Parker.

6. A. made a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to his right Heirs, with a Proviso if his Son interrupted his Wife it should be to the Use of the Wife and her Heirs. A. made a Lease for Years, to begin after \* his Decease, and died. The Son disturb'd the Wife. Resolved, that the Uses will not arise to give the Wife the Fee. Arg. Cro. E. 763. in Case of Wood v. Reynold, cites it as Hill. 42 Eliz. The Case of Leigh v. Burton.

But Godfrey Arg. said he conceived the Reason thereof to be, because the Use limited to the right Heirs was the an-

cient Reversion, and no new Estate, and a Condition cannot be annex'd thereto. Ibid.—Accordingly Mo. 742. pl. 1022. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Barton's Case, S. C. says it was to begin after the \* Wife's Decease. Resolved by Popham and Anderson Ch. J. clearly, that the future Use was check'd by the Lease, and never shall arise; but since it could not arise at the Death of the Wife, by reason of the Lease for Years; it is destroy'd for ever; yet nota, (says the Reporter) that the Lease was only an Interest Terminable all the Time of the Wife's Life; and the Disturbance which ought to raise the Use in Fee to the Wife, was made in her Life before the Commencement of the Lease.—G. Law of Uses &c. 138, 139. cites S. C. and says the Wife shall not have the Reversion, because the Lease has alter'd it; for there is the same Estate to be executed in the Wife as was in Being at the Disposition of the particular Estate.

7. A. bargain'd and sold Land to B. and his Heirs for 500 l. upon Condition That if A. paid B. 500 l. he might re-enter, and be seised to the Use of himself and his Heirs, until he attempt to alien without the Assent of B. and then to the Use of B. and his Heirs, and a Fine was levied to those Uses. A. paid the 500 l. and enter'd. Afterwards A. alien'd to J. S. without the Assent of B. Per Ld. C. Egerton, No Use will arise to B. because B. entering for the Condition broken, ought to be in of the old Use and Estate, and cannot be seised to the other Use; also the Fine was levied to B. by which B. who was the Conusor, and also Bargainor, who came in by the Use of the Fine, cannot stand seised to any other Use; for then there should be Use upon Use. Mo. 761. pl. 1054. Pasch. 3 Jac. in Chancery, Holloway v. Pollard.

(P. a) *Cesser of Ufes.* How. And in what Cafes they arife again.

1. **R**ENT was granted by Fine, with Condition that when any Heir is within Age, that the Rent shall cease during the Nonage, and the Feme recover'd Dowter during the Nonage, & Cesser Executio, till the full Age of the Heir. Nota. Br. Judgment, pl. 41. cites 24 E. 3. 61.

2. A. levied a Fine of Five Yard-Land to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to the Use of B. his eldest Son, and M. his Wife, and the Heirs of the Body of B. Proviso if Baron die, living A. that M. shall have one Yard-Land and a half in Possession for her Life; but does not say what Yard-Land and a half in certain. B. dies. M. enters, and elects one Yard Land and a half. Adjudged by all the Justices except Anderson, with the Advice of Popham and Periam, That the Use for the Life of A. ceases by the Election, without Entry into the Land elected by M. Mo. 602. pl. 832. Trin. 39 Eliz. C. B. Marthall v. Marthall.

3. An Estate Tail may cease for a Time, and yet rise again; and may cease as to one Person, and be in Force and Effé as to another; per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 257. in Case of Duncomb v. Wingfield, cites Beaumont's Case.

4. If I entail a contingent Use, both Estates are alike subject to the contingent Use when it falleth; as when I make a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of my Wife for Life, the Remainder to my first begotten Son, I having no Son at that Time, the Remainder to my Brother and his Heirs; if my Wife dies before I have any Son, the Use shall not be in me, but in my Brother: And yet if I marry again, and have a Son, it shall divest from my Brother, and be in my Son. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Ufes, 350, 351.

(Q. a) *Ufes interrupted.*

1. **L**ESSEE for Life, with Condition to have Fee, makes a Lease for Years. This does not suspend the Power to increase the Estate by the Condition. Arg. See Mo. 612. in pl. 842. Anon.

2. Nothing will disturb a future Use, but what would destroy a present Use at Common Law. Arg. See Mo. 614. in pl. 842.

G. Law of Ufes &c. 126. cites S. C. thus, viz. Feoffment to the Use of A. in Fee, and if B. pays so much &c. then to B. in Fee. A. devises this Land, and dies. It destroys the contingent Estate; otherwise it is, if he had devised Portions out of the Land; for that could not alter the Feehold.

3. A. levied a Fine to the Use of himself and his Heirs, till a Marriage had between B. his Son and M. and after to the Use of A. for Life, and after to his Executors for 21 Years, for Payment of Debts and Legacies; and after Determination of the said Term, or for want of Limitation of the same, to the Use of B. in Tail, Remainder to the Use of A. in Tail, Remainder over. A. devised Portions to his Daughters out of the Land by his Will, and died, before the Marriage, seised of the said Lands. Afterwards the Marriage took Effect. The two Ch. Justices, for Difficulty, would not resolve the Case; but they inclin'd clearly, that if there had been a Devise of the Land, that this would interrupt the Rising of the future Use for the Jointure and the Entail; but they doubted of the Devise, because he devised the Portions out of the Lands, and did not devise the Land. Mo. 731. pl. 1018. Strangeways v. Newton.

4. A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of his Wife which shall be, and then he makes a Lease of the Land, and afterwards takes a Wife. This is such an Interruption, that the Use shall not arise to the Wife. Lane. 61. in Sir Edward Dimmock's Case, it was said by Bromley J. to have been so adjudged, but that in Winter's Case, 4 Jac. B. R. and also in Russell's Case, tho' it seem'd agreed that the Lease for Years should be good, yet it was not resolved but that the Wife may have Freehold well enough, by virtue of that Covenant.

5. Feoffment to the Use of A. when he marries my Daughter: If I sell the Land before A. marries her, and after he marries her, A. never shall have the Land. Arg. Litt. R. 254. in Beck's Case.

(R. a) Uses. Forfeited or barr'd. In what Cases.

1. IF Cesty que Use be attainted of Felony, the Lord shall not be aided by Subpœna to have his Escheat; and if the Heir be barr'd by the Corruption of his Blood, then the Feoffee, as it seems, shall retain the Land to his own Use. Cary's Rep. 14, 15. cites Brooke, 34.

Br. Feoffment to Uses, pl. 34. cites 5 E. 4. 7. and says that the Heir

shall not have a Subpœna neither. — Use cannot be forfeited, but a Thing in Possession or Seisin only. Br Feoffment to Uses &c. pl. 22. cites 4 H. 7. 18 — Uses are not forfeitable for Felony; for in such Case the Lands are cast upon the Lord of whom they are holden, for want of Heirs; but an Use is held of no-body, neither are they forfeitable for Treason; for all Tenures are forfeited by the Breach of Fidelity and Duty owed to the Lord; for the Tenants take their Estates under that Condition, and consequently all Breaches of Allegiance forfeit the Estate to the King, since it originally came from him, and consequently the Estate which is holden may be forfeited; but an Use is held of no-body. But this is alter'd by the Statute. G. Law of Uses &c. 38, 39.

2. No Use can be forfeited at this Day, unless it be of a Chatle or a Lease; for all Uses of Franktenement are, by the Statute of 27 H. 8. executed in Possession; and so there is no Use which can be forfeited, and it would be in vain to give Uses where no Use is at the Time. And. 294. pl. 302. in Sir Francis Inglefield's Case.

(S. a) Uses chang'd. In what Cases.

1. IF Cesty que Use of a Manor does bargain and sell 10 l. Land Parcel of the Manor, no Use is changed for the Uncertainty. Arg. Litt. Rep. 217. S. P. but says that

in Case of Limitation of Use it is otherwise.

2. Where it was found by Office that it was covenanted by Indenture between two, that the Lands and Tenements of the one shall descend, revert, or remain to his Son and Heir apparent in Consideration of the Marriage, and to the Heirs of the Body of him and his Feme, this shall not change the Use for two Causes, the one because the Matter is future, and to be done and not executed, the other is inasmuch as the Party by this disjunctive (Remain, Descend or Revert) may do which of them he will; therefore this shall not change the Use, but rests in Covenant expectant to be done; and

But Brook says, Note that M. 34 H. 8. it was agreed by all the Justices, upon great Deliberation, in the Case of

Staufel Esq; of the County of North. and so if this Matter be not done accordingly, there is not any Remedy but by Action of Covenant; Per Rede J. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 16. cites 21 H. 7. 18.

who was attainted with the Lord Dacres of the South for the Death of a Man, that where he at his Marriage 21 H. 8. after the Statute of Uses made 27 H. 8. covenanted for 100 l. and in Consideration of the Marriage, that he and his Heirs, and all Persons seized of his Lands and Tenements in H. should be thereof seized to the Use of his Wife for Term of her Life, and after to the Heirs of her Body by him begotten, that this shall change the Use well enough, and is very good; and therefore the Land was sav'd, and was not forfeited. Quod nota.

3. If Feoffee makes Feoffment with Warranty in Deed or by Dedi, which Case implies a Recompence, yet this shall not alter the Use. Arg. D. 10. pl. 31. Trin. 28 H. 8.

As of Covenant to be seized to the Use of W. S. because W. S. is his Cousin. Br. Feoffments al Use, pl. 54. cites 36 H. 8. Per Hales.—Or because W. S. sometime before gave him 20 l. unless the 20 l. was given to have the same Land. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 54. cites 36 H. 8. Per Hales.

As for 100 l. paid for the Land at the Time of the Covenant, or to be paid at an After-day, or for marrying his Daughter, or such like; Per Hales, but several contrary in the Time M. 1. and that it may be good for Consideration pass'd. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 54. cites 36 H. 8.

S. C. cited Arg. Mod. 263. in Case of Barker v. Keate; but Windham J. contra; and observ'd that this Case is made a Quære in the Book.

6. If a Feoffment be by Indenture rendring Rent, it seems that this does not alter the Use; for this Rent makes no Consideration; because it issues out of the Land, and the Feoffee shall be seized of it to the Use of the first Feoffor &c. Quære inde. Arg. D. 10. pl. 31. in Case of the Abbot of Bury v. Bokenham.

Upon a Bargain and Sale to make a Tenant to a Præcipe, a Reservation of a Pepper-corn, without any Money mention'd, is a good Consideration adjudg'd. 2 Mod. 249. 253. Trin. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Barker v. Keat.—2 Vent. 35. Pasch. 32 Car. 2. C. B. the S. C. resolv'd accordingly.

7. If A. in Consideration that B. had convey'd Lands to him in Fee after the Death of B. covenants to levy a Fine to R. and S. of other Lands to the Use of A. for Life, the Remainder to B. in Tail. It was held that no Use shall be alter'd unless a Fine be levied; for if the Use should be alter'd immediately, the Covenant could not possibly be perform'd. D. 96. a. pl. 41. Hill. 1 Mar. Bainton's Case.

8. Covenant for Marriage or Money that B. shall have the Manor of D. by exprefs Words, this shall change the Use. D. 96. pl. 41. in Bainton's Case.

9. A. covenanted for Love and Favour, and diverse other Considerations her moving, to assure such Lands by Recovery before such a Day to F. S. (who had married the Daughter of A. and were Parties to the said Indenture) his Heirs and Assigns, to such Uses &c. therein after to be declar'd. And F. S. covenanted to make Estate within 8 Months after to the said A. for her Life, the Remainder to F. S. and his Wife in special Tail, Remainder to the Wife in Fee. The Recovery was had, but no Estate executed again by the said F. S. It seem'd to the two Chief Justices, and Staunford and Dyer J. that no Use was chang'd by the Indenture and Recovery only, without an Estate executed; for if it was, then it would be impossible to perform the said Covenants; and no Use is after declar'd. And they thought that after the 8 Months, and no Estate executed, the Use ought not to be chang'd; for then A. should have her first Estate, viz. a Fee-simple, which never was imagin'd; and no Subpœna will lie for her as for

for Cesty que Use to compel J. S. to execute Estate &c. because he has her Remedy at Common Law by *Action of Covenant*. D. 162. a. pl. 48. Trin. 4 & 5 P. & M. Wingfield and Littleton.

10. A. made a *Feoffment to Trustees*, and afterwards by Indenture, reciting the Feoffment and the Date, and also that it was to the Intent that his Feoffees should perform his Will, as follows in Effect, viz. *My Will is that B. (one of the Trustees) shall receive 100 l. Debt, and also shall stand seised to pay A.'s Debts, and after the Debts paid shall make Estate of the said Lands to him the said A. and M. his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies, with diverse Remainders over.* A. had Issue by M. and had a Daughter by a former Wife. The Feoffees never made Estate to A. and his Wife; and it was the Opinion of several Justices that no Use was chang'd; for it is not a last Will, but an Intent. And tho' the Feoffees shall be seised to the Use of A. the Feoffor and his Heirs, because there was no Consideration for which they should be seised to their own Use, yet that cannot make a new Use to A. and M. in Tail, without conveying an Estate; for the *Wife is a Stranger* to the Land, and also to the other Use. And it cannot be a Testament or last Will; for the Estate mention'd in the said Writing ought to be made to A. and M. and A. cannot take by his own Will. This was depending in Chancery; and the Advice of the Justices being requir'd, they gave their Opinions that no Use was chang'd, nor any Estate vested in A. and M. And a Decree was made accordingly, till Proof might be made of such an Estate made. 2 Le. 159. pl. 194. 28 Eliz. in Canc. *Ld Awdley's Case*.

4 Le. 166.  
pl. 270. S. C.  
in the same  
Words.—  
Ibid. 210.  
pl. 341. S. C.  
in the same  
Words.—  
D. 166. a.  
pl. S. Hill. 1  
Eliz. S. C.  
says the  
Judges  
seem'd of  
Opinion, and  
so likewise  
did several  
Serjeants,  
that no Use  
was alter'd.  
—D. 324. b.  
325. a. pl. 37.  
Pasch. 15  
Eliz. this  
Case was  
brought in  
Question

again, because the Opinion of B. R. was against the former Resolutions: Whereupon the Justices of both Benches, and the Chief Baron and the King's Counsel, met at Serjeant's-Inn, where the Case was debated; And by the Opinion of the Attorney General, the Ch. Baron, and the 4 Justices of C. B. the first Resolution in 1 Eliz. was confirm'd. But Bromley Solicitor General seem'd e contra, and adher'd to the Opinion of the Justices of B. R. But the Book says there was an Addition to the principal Case, to enforce the Opinion, contrary to the former Resolutions—S. C. cited Mo. 515. 516. in Lord Buckhurst's Case.—Jenk. 217. pl. 72. mentions it as resolv'd by all the Judges in England, that no Use vested in A. and M. till an Estate-tail be made to them; and that this Indenture amounts not to a Declaration of A.'s last Will; For the Gift in Tail to him and his Wife, is to take Effect in his Life-time, which cannot be if it be taken for a Will; and also the Wife is a Stranger to the Land.—But Dal. 88. pl. 3. *Awdley v. Daniel*, S. C. is that an Use was rais'd presently.—Such Words in a Will will alter the Use, but this being by Indenture, nothing shall be alter'd before the Estate executed. D. 166. Marg. pl. 9. cites 31 H. 6. Subpœna 23.

11. J. N. *Cesty que Use in Tail*, 14 H. 8. by Indenture between him on the Part, and J. S. of the other Part, in Consideration of a Marriage between his Son and Heir apparent, and M. Daughter of the said J. S. to be had, covenanted with the said J. S. That neither he, nor any of the Feoffees seised to his Use, have made, or hereafter shall make any Estate, Release Grant of Rent, levy any Fine, or do any other Incumbrance whatsoever of any of his Manors, Lands, &c. But that all the said Manors &c. shall immediately descend or remain to his said Son, or the Heirs of his Body, after the Decease of the said J. N. It was the clear Opinion of all the Justices in this Case, that by the said Indenture no Use is chang'd in J. N. nor any Use rais'd to the said Son and Heir, but that it is only a bare Covenant. 3 Le. 6. pl. 18. Mich. 4 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

And. 25. pl.  
55. S. C. ac-  
cordingly.—  
Bendl. 121.  
pl. 153. S. C.  
accordingly.

12. Covenant that Bargainee shall stand seised to the Use of the Bargainor and his Heirs on Payment of 20 l. The Use is not alter'd by a Tender, but upon Payment it is. But otherwise in Case of a Feoffment; Per Dyer. Mo. 35. pl. 115. Trin. 4 Eliz. Anon.

Dal. 38. pl.  
5. S. C. and  
S. P. by  
Dyer.

13. If the Words had been, that if the Feoffor pays the Money to the Feoffee, or tenders them &c. in this Case by the Tender the Use shall be alter'd; Per Dyer. Mo. 35. pl. 115. Trin. 4 Eliz. Anon.

Dal. 38. pl.  
5. S. C. ac-  
cordingly.

14. A. before the 27 H. 8. covenanted with C. in Consideration of a Marriage to be had between E. his Daughter and Heir apparent, and B. the Heir apparent of C. that he would retain Land for Life, and after his Death

that his Daughter and her Husband shall have it in Tail, and that he and all others then or after seised, shall immediately after the Espousals be seised to the said Use; and also that he would make Assurance to the said Use. The Marriage is had. Afterwards he bargain'd and sold the Land for 200 l. (but nothing paid) to one who had Notice of the Covenants and Use, and levied a Fine and suffer'd a Recovery, but retain'd the Land during his Life, and died; and the Son and his Wife entred, and made a Feoffment to their first Use. And adjudg'd good, and the Use chang'd by the first Indenture and Agreement. D. 235. pl. 20. Mich. 6 & 7 Eliz. Affaby v. Lady Manners.

15. Covenant to stand seised for Acquaintance to the Use of A. for Life, and after to B. for Consanguinity in Tail, or in Fee. The Remainder is good, and yet the particular Estate is not alter'd, but remains in the Covenantor during the Use of Cesty que Vie. Arg. Mo. 310. in Englefield's Case, cites Ld Paget's Case.

Covenant to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, is an

Alteration of the Estate, and not part of the old Estate. For he is become Tenant for Life by the Covenant, and he shall pay Fine for Alienation to the King; per Clark J. Mo. 334. in Englefield's Case.—13 Rep. 56. Resolved Mich. 7 Jac. in Sammes's Case; for by the Operation of the Statute the Estate which he hath at Common Law is divested and a new Estate vested in himself, according to the Limitation of the Use.

Per Holt Ch. J. Farr. 26. in Case of Machil v. Clark, cites Carrington's Case.—13 Rep. 56. S. P. resolv'd in Samme's Case, for the Reason in the Plea above.

17. Covenant to stand seised to the Use of himself in Tail, is an Alteration of the Estate. Arg. Mo. 328. in Englefield's Case.

18. If one seised in Fee covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself for a less Estate, and after to the Use of another; so that the other cannot have his Estate without an Alteration of the Use in the Covenantor himself, there the Use must of Necessity alter in himself, because of the Estate of the other. Arg. Mo. 505. in Lord Buckhurst's Case, cites it as so adjudg'd in the Exchequer in Englefield's Case.

19. A Fine was levied to A. B. C. and D. and the Parties by Indenture declar'd that it was levied *ea Intentione*, that the Conusees should make an Estate to such a Person as the Conusor should name; and afterwards was a Proviso that the Conusees should not be seised to any other Use than that which was specified before, and that they should not incumber the said Lands. The Conusor nam'd A. one of the Conusees, and will'd that the other 3 should release to him. Gawdy J. held, that by this Nomination the Use did vest in A. but Wray and Jefferies e contra, because after this Release A. is in the whole by the Conusor, and not by his Co-Feoffees; and by this Limitation the Conusor ought to name such a Person as ought to take the Estate, and so cannot one Jointenant do from his Companion; besides the Words are, that they four shall take [make] the Estate. 4 Le. 23. pl. 72. 18 Eliz. B. R. Bettuan's Case.

20. A. devis'd Land to the Use of B. which Use by Possibility may or may not be good; if afterwards Cesty que Use cannot take, the Devise shall be to the Use of the Devisor and his Heirs; Per Anderfon. Le. 254. pl. 342. Trin. 33 Eliz. in the Court of Wards, in Ellis Hartop's Case.

21. If one covenants upon good Consideration, that he will stand seised to the Use of the Feme during her Life for her Jointure of Lands whereof he is seised in Fee, or by Deed, or without Deed, bargains and sells his Land for 100 Years, the Feoffee shall have for Life, the Bargainee for Years; and those that had the Fee have it in them as they had before,

fore,

fore, and not of any new Estate, but out of their Estates of Fee those Estates are deriv'd. And. 329. in Case of Dillan v. Frein, alias Chudleigh's Case.

22. If J. S. is seised to Use of A. for Life, of B. in Tail, and of C. for Life, and of the Feoffor in Fee, and the Feoffor by Fine grants the Reversion, the Fee-simple passes, and the Feoffees have not the general Fee, as they had before, but Estate in Fee till all the particular Estates are determin'd. And if Tenant for Life in the first Limitation makes a Grant of the Land during his Life, yet Estate remains in the Feoffees to the Use of the Tenant in Tail in Use, and Remainder-man for Life; and so of like Estates created by the Statute. And. 333. in Case of Dillan v. Freine, alias Chudleigh's Case.

23. A Man infeoffs another to the Use of A. for Life, and after his Death to the Use of his Daughter till B. pay her 100 l. and then to the Use of B. Per Winch and Hutton J. only in Court, the Daughter has no Remedy for the 100 l. if B. will not pay it, except he makes a new Promise, and then upon that she shall have an Action upon the Case, upon which, if she recover, and have Satisfaction, the Use will arise to B. but otherwise not, tho' she has Judgment to recover; and whether the same is discharg'd is triable by the Record of the Recovery. Winch. 71. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Barley v. Foster.

If a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee at this Day to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and when such a Thing shall be done, then to the Use of

another and his Heirs, this is good, and the Use shall well arise; cites 3 Rep. 69. 70. Whitlock's Case, As when J. S. shall marry, or come to his Age of 21 Years, then to the Use of another and his Heirs, this is good by way of Limitation of Use. Arg. 2 Bullt. 273. in Case of Simpson v. Southerne.

(T. a) Determined. When the Uses shall be said to be determined in Respect of the Words of Limitation.

1. A. Gave Land to W. R. and J. S. for their Lives and the Life of the Survivor, to the Use of B. for his Life, without saying any thing more. W. R. and J. S. die. The Court thought the Estate determin'd, the Estate being gone upon which the Use was rais'd. D. 186. pl. 1. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz. Anon.

Ibid. the Reporter says, but quære if the Estate above was made before the

Statute of 27 H. 8. — 3 Bullt. 185. in Case of Cooper v. Franklin, it was said by Doderidge J. that this Case is good Law. — A Rent was granted to W. R. and J. S. during the Life of B. to the Use of B. and afterwards W. R. and J. S. die. The Court held that the Rent continues to B. For the Use is vested by the 27 H. 8. D. 186. a. Marg. pl. 1. cites Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Crawley's Case. — Cro. E. 721. pl. 50. S. C. held, that it being granted to the Use of B. it vested in him by the Statute 27 H. 8. so as he had an absolute Estate during his Life; and the Lives of the Grantees are not material, the Estate being transferr'd from them: Otherwise it had been of a Grant to a Use before the Statute. — Ow. 126. S. C. accordingly, and that the Statute has conjoin'd the Use with the Possession. — 2 And. 130. pl. 74. S. C. makes a Difference between a Grant of the Rent to W. R. and J. S. to the Use of B. during his Life, and a Grant of Rent or Land to W. R. and J. S. during the Life of B. to the Use of B. that in the first Case the Rent determines by the Death of the Grantees, and shall not be continued by the Statute, or otherwise; for B. had no greater Estate in the Rent than W. R. and J. S. had, and yet the Statute says, That Cesty que Use shall be seised of such Estate as he had in the Use; and the last Part of this Branch of the Statute is, That he shall have the Estate of him who is seised according to the Form, Manner, Quality, and Condition as he had the Use; In which Case none of those Branches make B. by the Words, to have such Estate in the Rent as he had in the Use; but that in the last Case B. shall have it during his Life, because the Uses and Estates agree together. And that all this was agreed by all the Judges.

2. Land was given to Baron and Feme, to the Use of them and the Heirs of their Bodies. This was adjudg'd an Estate Tail, and the Judgment affirm'd in Error; for this Limitation is a Limitation of the Land itself, it being all to one Person, and is as if it had been said Habendum to them and

Cro. C. 230. pl. 11. Mich. 7 Car. Henning v. Young, and

S. C. and 3  
Justices  
were then of  
the same  
Opinion, but  
adjournatur.  
\* See pl. 1.

and the Heirs of their Bodies ; and is not like the Case in \*D. 186. 2 & 3 Eliz. For true it is, when the Estate is limited to one or two to the Use of others, and their Heirs, the first Estate is not enlarg'd by this Implication, and the Use cannot pass a greater Estate. But here it is to the same Person, which shews the Intent of the Parties, and is a good Limitation of the Estate ; for *it is not a Use divided from the Estate*, as where it is limited to a Stranger, but the Use and Estate go together, and so the Limitation is all one as if it had been to them and the Heirs of their Bodies. Cro. Car. 244. 245. pl. 6. Hill. 7 Car. B. R. Meredith v. Jones.

## (U. a) Revived.

1. **A**T Common Law, if Feoffee to Use had been *disseised*, this Disseisin should not have suspended any contingent Use, but the *Entry of the Feoffee* might have reviv'd it, and Possession shall be executed to the Use by the 27 H. 8. of Uses ; and if there be no Interruption or Destruction of it by Feoffment or Death of the particular Tenant before the Contingent happens. Jenk. 276. pl. 98. in Chudleigh's Case.

2. If Lands are given to *A. and the Heirs* which he shall beget on the Body of an English-woman, and *A. marries a French-woman*, who dies, and then he marries an English-woman ; this was said Per Catlin, to be a good Estate in special Tail. Ow. 32. Mich. 40 Eliz. in an Anonymous Case.

Cro. E. 917.  
pl. 8. S. C.  
adjournatur.

3. *A. and M. his Wife* seised &c. to them and to the Heirs of *A. bargain'd and sold* the Lands to *P.* for 500 l. upon Condition that if they, or either of them, or their Executors &c. paid the Money on such a Day, they might enter as in their former Estate ; and that after such Payment the said Indenture, and all Fines &c. should be to the Use of *A. and his Heirs*, and to no other Use. They levied a Fine to *P.* before Inrolment of the Deed ; then *A. died*, leaving Issue only one Daughter *E.* who was his Heir at Law, and married to *B.* who paid the 500 l. in the Right of his Wife, and entred, and made a Lease to the Plaintiff, upon whom the Widow re-enter'd, claiming for her Life. Adjudg'd for *M.* against *E.* the Heir, because *P.* was in by the Fine, and not by the Bargain and Sale ; and by the Payment of the Money the old Use was again revested in *M.* as was the ancient Use before the Fine, and that by the express Words in the first Part of the said Proviso. And the subsequent Clause, which appoints the Use to *A. and his Heirs*, will be repugnant, and so void, or otherwise it shall be construed to be to the Use of *A. and his Heirs* in Reversion, after the Estate for Life of his Wife. Mo. 680. pl. 933. Hill. 43 Eliz. Wilmot v. Knowles.

4. A Man seised of Lands in Fee, conveys it by Feoffment to the Use of himself and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Survivor of them ; the Husband afterwards makes a Feoffment of this Land, and dies ; the Wife enters and dies. The Feoffment of the Husband hath destroy'd this future contingent Use of the Fee ; For whatsoever cannot accrue at the Time of the Death of the Party who first dies, cannot afterwards, by any Act, be reviv'd, but is absolutely extinguish'd. Affirm'd in Exchequer Chamber. Cro. Car. 102. pl. 3. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Biggot v. Smith.

(W. a) Sta-



(W. a) Statute of 1 R. 3. cap. 1.

1. 1 R. 3. cap. 1. **E**Very Estate, Feoffment, Gift, Release, Grant, Leases, The Re-  
 vices, or Hereditaments made or had, or hereafter to be made or had by any  
 Person or Persons, being of \* full Age, of whole Mind, at large, and not in  
 Durefs, to any Person or Persons,

Statute was,  
 because  
 Cesty que  
 Use in Pos-  
 session often

alien'd the Lands, and then the Feoffees entred, which caus'd a great deal of Vexation and Chancery-  
 Suits; and so the Statute gave to Cesty que Use an immediate Power of Alienation, without the Con-  
 currence of the Feoffees. G. Law of Uses &c. 27.

This Statute intends to remedy 4 great Mischiefs, by Reason of *secret Feoffments to Uses*. 1st. *Uncer-*  
*tainty to the Purchasers*, and other Subjects of the Queen. 2dly. *Trouble*. 3dly. *Costs*. 4thly, *Grievous*  
*Vexations*; so that it was not only Unforety, but Unforety with Trouble, and not that only, but with  
 Trouble and Costs, and also with great Vexation; Examples of which are given in the *Preamble*. Arg.  
 1 Rep. 123. a. in Chudleigh's Case.

This Act extends only to Cesty que Use in Possession; for Cesty que Use in Reversion or Remainder, is  
 both out of the Letter and Intent of the Statute. Arg. Pl. C. 349. b. in the Case of Delamere v.  
 Barnard.

\* In pleading a Feoffment or Grant of Cesty que Use, one must plead that he was of full Age, of *Sanē*  
*Memory*, and at large, and not in Durefs; Per Dyer. Pl. C. 376. b. in Case of *Stotwell v. Zouch*, cites  
 16 H. 7. resolvd, because the Purview of the Statute is, That all Feoffments &c. made by Persons of  
 full Age &c. shall be good &c. So that it warrants no Feoffment &c. but of Persons void of such De-  
 fects; and therefore it must be shewn.

And \* all † Recoveries and Executions had or made, shall be good and effec- \* By this  
 tual to him to whom it is so made, had, or given, and to all other to his Use, Word (All)  
 against the Seller, Feoffor, Donor, or Grantor thereof, Feint Reco-  
 veries, as  
 well as Re-

coveries upon good Title, are comprehended. But they are good only against the Grantors &c. and their  
 Heirs claiming only as Heirs to such Grantors &c. So that they are not good against him that claims as  
 Heir to the Grantor and his Feme in Tail per formam Doni. Arg. Pl. C. 4 a. b. Mich. 6 Eliz. in Manxell's  
 Case.

† If a Man recovers by erroneous Judgment, and makes Feoffment to his Use, and the other brings Writ of  
 Error, and reverses the Judgment, he may enter without Scire facias against the Feoffees; For it is a  
 Recovery, and therefore it shall bind him and his Heirs and Feoffees by the Statute 1 R. 3. Br. Feoff-  
 mental Uses, pl. 3. cites 26 H. 8. 2. Per Englefield and Baldwin.—Br. Error, pl. 1. cites S. C.—  
 G. Law of Uses &c. 33. 34. cites S. C. and says this is within the Letter of the Statute.

And against the Sellers, Feoffors, Donors, or Grantors, his or their Heirs, Yet if Cesty  
 claiming the same only as Heir or Heirs to the same Sellers, Feoffors, Donors, que Use  
 or Grantors, and every of them, grants a  
 Rent-charge;  
 and the

Feoffees are disseised, the Grant shall be good against the Disseisor; and yet he does not claim only by  
 the Cesty que Use. Arg. 2 Le. 153. pl. 185. in Case of Cordel's Executors v. Clifton.—3 Le. 60.  
 pl. 87. S. C. in the same Words.

And against all others having or claiming any Title or Interest in the same, This Statute  
 only to the Use of the same Seller, Feoffor, Donor, or Grantor, Sellers, Feoffors, did not take  
 Donors, or Grantors, or his or their said Heirs, at the Time of the Bargain, away the  
 Sale, Covenant, Gift, or Grant made: Power of  
 Feoffees; for  
 they may

yet make Feoffments; but enlarged the Power of Cesty que Use, who may now make Feoffments likewise.  
 Godb. 303. in Case of Lord Sheffield v. Ratcliff, cites Pl. C. 351, 352. The Case of Delamere v.  
 Barnard.

Saving to every Person or Persons such Right, Title, Action, or Interest, \* It was  
 by reason of any Gift in Tail thereof made, as they ought to have had, if this agreed per  
 Act had not been made. Cur. that  
 these Words  
 are taken for

Tenant in Tail in Possession, and not Tenant in Tail in Use; for Cesty que Use in Tail has no Right  
 nor Interest. Br. Feoffment al Uses, pl. 40. cites 24 H. 8.

2. *Feme Covert* was *Cesty que Use*, and she *and her Baron made Feoffment*. This was good but during the Life of the Baron only, by Equity and Reason, tho' the Statute 1 R. 3. says nothing of a *Feme Covert*. Br. Feoffment to Uses, pl. 43. cites 6 H. 7. 3.

S. C. cited G. Law of Uses, 37. says that Uses are not extendable, because there is no Process at Law, but upon Estates at Law; whereas Uses are merely Crea-

3. *Cesty que Use* is *bound in a Statute Merchant*, and the Court held that *Execution shall be sued of the Land in Use*. And the same Law of Statute Staple and Elegit, by the Letter of the Statute 1 R. 3. For *this is in Effect a Lease*; and if this Execution was sued before the Statute of 1 R. 3. was made, there the Plaintiff who recover'd might re-enter; per Keble; because the Statute is That *all Feoffments, Gifts, Grants, Leases, Releases, and Confirmations of Cesty que Use, made or to be made, shall be good*. But Jay contra; and that if *Cesty que Use* had made a Feoffment, or such like, before the Statute of R. 3. who continued in Possession till the Statute made, this is good, and shall not be ousted by the first Feoffees; but contra where the Feoffment was avoided by Entry before the Statute. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 25. cites 7 H. 7. 6.

Equity, on which the Common Law can award no Execution. But pag. 58. says that by the Statute R. 3. it is held extendable upon a Statute Merchant, or Staple; for this is in Nature of a Grant or Lease for Years, and Grants of Leases are made good against *Cesty que Use* and the Feoffees by the Statute.

So if the *Feoffee to an Use be bound in a Statute Merchant*, or such like, the *Land shall be liable to the Execution*. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4. Per Newdigate Serjeant. — S. P. & S. C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 9. For the Chancery will not relieve against the Act of Law, where the Property is vested upon valuable Consideration, and with no fraudulent Design.

4. Kingsmill thought that where *others are seised to my Use*, and I afterwards sell the Land, and *my Vendee makes Feoffment over*, this is within the Statute 1 R. 3. and shall bind the *Feoffee in Trust*, and likewise *his Heir*. Otherwise if I am *sole seised to my own Use*, and *my Vendee makes Feoffment*, this is out of the Statute 1 R. 3. but a *Subpœna* will lie against the *Vendee and his Heir*; and Frowicke Ch. J. and others were of the same Opinion. But yet they made a Doubt; for they said the Law has been held the same in both Cases within these 2 Years, tho' they thought the Law would alter: For where I am *in Possession*, this remains at the Common Law, and is only in the Nature of a *Covenant*, which cannot make a Use; and where *another is Feoffee to my Use*, and makes a Feoffment over to *his own Use*, in Law the *2d Feoffee is Feoffee to my Use*; yet if I make *Feoffment*, this is out of the Statute; but a *Subpœna* lies against the *2d Feoffee*. Kelw. 42. pl. 6. Pasch. 17 H. 7. Anon.

5. If *Feoffee in Trust makes Feoffment over*, the Feoffor has no Remedy against the *Feoffee*; so if he dies, the *Heir of Feoffee*, it seems, is *seised to his own Use*; for the *Confidence* which the Feoffor put in the Person of his Feoffee can *not descend* to his Heir, nor pass to the *Feoffee of the Feoffee*; but he is Feoffee to his own Use, as the Law was taken till the Time of H. 4. But if the *2d Feoffee had Notice of the Use*, a *Subpœna* would then lie; and the *Heir of the Feoffee in Trust* was seised to *his own Use till the Beginning of Ed. 4.* and then commenced the *Subpœna* against the Heir, and against the *Feoffee of the Feoffee*. But it is a Doubt, at this Day, whether the *Heir* be within the Statute 1 R. 3. or not; but refers to the Words of the Statute. But as to the Matter, the Feoffor is only *Tenant at Sufferance*, and this merely at the Will of the Feoffee by the Common Law; Per Frowicke Ch. J. Kelw. 46. b. Mich. 18 H. 7. Anon.

S. C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 34. and says it shall go to his Heirs; because

6. Where *Cesty que Use leases Land for Term of Years, rendring Rent*, this is a good Reservation, tho' the Statute of 1 R. 3. does not speak of Reservations; for when it speaks that *Feoffments, Leases, Releases, and Confirmations shall be good*, then *all Things arising thereupon are good*, and such Rent shall go to his Heir, tho' Heirs are not mention'd in the Reservation

Reservation

servation. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 18. cites 21 H. 7. 25. Per Reece since the Statute has given him Ch. J.

Power to make Estates at Law, they are govern'd by the Rules of the Common Law.

7. If Cesty que Use makes a Feoffment in Fee, with Condition to re-enter for Non-payment, there he or his Heirs may enter; per Rede Ch. J. and Kingsmill J. Quod nota. Brooke makes a Quære, if by his Entry the first Feoffees may enter, and says it seems that they may not; for the Statute of 1 R. 3. says that the Feoffment shall be good, and then the Interest of the Fee of the first Feoffees is determin'd for ever. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 18. cites \* 21 H. 7. 25.

S. C. cited G. Law of Ufes &c. 34. that Cesty que Use may enter; for he only can take Advantage of his own Condi-

tion; and since the Statute allows the Act of Re-entry, by allowing him Power to make Leaves, he shall for ever keep the Possession against the Feoffees; but says Quære tamen.

\* Br. Entre Congeable, pl. 43. cites S. C.

8. In Replevin the Defendant avow'd for Rent-charge, because J. D. and J. B. were seised of 40 Acres of Land, out of which &c. in Fee, to the Use of R. N. of the Gift of R. and granted the Rent to Alice, who was Feme to R. for Term of Life, with Clause of Distress, and avow'd as in Land charged to his Distress; and the Plaintiff said that J. D. and J. B. were seised in Fee to the Use of W. N. and granted the Rent to the said Alice, she having Notice of the said Use; and J. D. and J. B. infeoff'd H. and after W. N. who was the Cesty que Use, released to the said H. all his Right in the Land, absque hoc that the said J. D. and J. B. were seised to the Use of the said R. N. And the Defendant demurr'd in Law upon the Bar to the Avowry; and the Matter is if the Rent shall be to the Use of Cesty que Use, as the Land out of which &c. was; or if the Rent should be to the Use of the Grantee; And per Pollard, Broke, & Fitzh. J. the Rent shall be to the Use of Cesty que Use; and then the Release of Cesty que Use to the Feoffees shall extinguish the Rent by the Statute of 1 R. 3. which wills that the Release of Cesty que Use shall be good against him, his Heirs, and Feoffees and their Heirs. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

S. C. cited G. Law of Ufes &c. 13. that the Rent shall be to the Use of W. N. because J. D. and J. B. had the Freehold in them, and now at Common Law may raise a Freehold out of it; but they have the Fee in Trust, and so in Conscience cannot raise

a Freehold, but under the same Trust; and since in that Case Notice was given of the Trust, the Rent was created under the Trust, according to the Power. And so if J. D. and J. B. make a Feoffment to D. without Notice, and B. releases to D. after the Statute of R. 3. and before the Statute of H. 8. this extinguishes the Rent; for by that Statute the Release of Cesty que Use is an Act sufficient to convey the Freehold of the Rent, and so it is merg'd in the Land.

9. If Feoffees in Use release to the Tenants who hold of the Manor, this shall not be to the Use of Cesty que Use. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

10. Grant, Lease, Release, Feoffment, nor Recovery suffer'd by Cesty que Use in Tail, shall not bind his Feoffees after his Decease; by almost all the Justices, and by Fitzherbert, and by the best Opinion. Quod nota. And this to be understood that the Feoffees may enter; for they were not solely seised to his Use, but to the Use of him and of the Heirs of his Body, and therefore the Statute of 1 R. 3. shall not serve it for ever. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 2. cites 19 H. 8. 13.—But see 27 H. 8. 20. that Fitzherbert was there in a contrary Opinion, and that it was good against the Heir, viz. Fine of Cesty que Use in Tail. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 2. cites 19 H. 8. 13.

11. Gift of Land for Years, or of a Lease for Years, to a Use, is good, notwithstanding the Statute of Rich. 3. For the Statute is intended to avoid Gifts of Chattels to Ufes, to defraud Creditors only; and so is the Preamble and Intent of this Statute. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 60. cites 3 M. 1.

12. Cesty

12. Cesty que Use, before the Statute of 27 H. 8. *seised of 3 Acres in the same County, distant from each other, makes Feoffment, and delivers Seisin, by Attorney, of one in the Name of all; whereas the Statute giving Power to Cesty que Use to enter, and make Feoffment, he should do it in propria Persona.* But on grand Debate it was held a good Feoffment of all 3. But Quære, if the Feoffor had been seised in *Demefne* of that Acre of which the Livèry was, whether it would extend to pass the rest. Dyer. 283. a. pl. 30. Pasch. 11 Eliz. Anon.

2 Le. 211.  
pl. 261. S. C.  
in toridem  
Verbis.

13. If *Cesty que Use*, after the Statute of 1 R. 3. *makes Lease for Years, and afterwards the Feoffees release to Lessee and his Heirs, having Notice of the Use that Release is to the first Use.* But where the Feoffees are *disseised*, and they release to the Disseisor, tho' they have Notice of the Use, yet the same is to the Use of the Disseisor, and no Subpœna lies against Disseisor; per Anderson Ch. J. 3 Le. 196. pl. 245. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. The Ld. Compton's Case.

1 Rep. 128.  
SP in Chud-  
leigh's Case.

14. If after the Stat. 1 R. 3. and before the 27 H. 8. A Man made Feoffment to the Use of B. for Life or in Tail, and after to the Use of another for Life or in Tail, and after to the Use of another in Fee, those in Remainder could not make Feoffment or Grant of their Estates by the general Words of the Act; for then there would be a Fraction and Division of Estates which the Law will not suffer; Per Walmley J. 1. Rep. 87. in Corbet's Case.

15. Cesty que Use enters (the Feoffees in Trust being seised) and makes Feoffment, this is a good Feoffment by Authority of the Statute 1 R. 3. which gives Power to Cesty que Use to enter and make Feoffment without *Disseisin*; Per Tanfield Ch. B. Palm. 355, 356. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. in Ld. Sheffield's Case.

See Tit.  
Bargain and  
Sale.

(X. a) Statute of 27 H. 8. cap. 10. *And what is executed thereby.*

The Word  
(Person) ex-  
cludes all  
Corpora-  
tions. Ld.  
Bacon's  
Readings on  
the Statute  
of Uses,  
334, 335.—  
\*This Word  
(seised) ex-  
cludes Chat-  
tles and  
Rights It

27 H. 3. **E** Nacts that, *Where any Person or Persons stand or be \* seised, cap. 10. or at any Time hereafter shall happen to be seised of or in any Honours, Castles, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, Reversions, Remainders, or other † Hereditaments, to the Use, Confidence, or Trust, of any other Person or Persons, or of any Body Politick, by Reason of any Bargain, Sale, Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, Covenant, Contract, Agreement, Will, or otherwise by any Manner or Means whatsoever it be, in every such Case, all and every such Person and Persons, that have or shall have any such Use or Trust in Fee-Simple, Tail, for Life, or Years, or otherwise, or any Use, Confidence, or Trust in ‡ Remainder or Reverter, shall from henceforth stand and be seised.*

likewise excludes Contingent Uses, because the Seisin cannot be, but to a Fee-Simple of a Use; and when that is limited, the Seisin of the Feoffee is spent. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 335.

† This Word (*Hereditament*) is to be understood of those Things whereof an Inheritance is in Esse; For if I grant a Rent-Charge de Novo for Life to a Use, this is good enough; yet there is no Inheritance in being of this Rent. It likewise excludes Annuities and Uses themselves; so that a Use cannot be to a Use. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 335.

‡ The Statute having spoken before of Uses in Fee-Simple, in Tail, for Life or Years, addeth, or otherwise (*in Remainder or Reverter*) whereby it is manifest, that the first Words are to be understood of Uses in Possession. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 337.

|| It was the Opinion of diverse Justices, that by these Words Cesty que Use, is immediately and actually seised and in Possession of the Land, so as he may have an Assise or Trespass before Entry, against any Stranger who enters without Title. Cro. E. 46. pl. 2. in a Note there. Pasch. 28 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

*And be deemed and adjudg'd in lawful Seisin, Estate and Possession of* The Words  
*and in the same Honours &c. to all Intents &c. of and in such like Estate as* (lawful  
*they had or shall have in the Use &c. of and in the same,* Seisin, State  
and Possession)  
[intend] not  
 a Possession in Law only, but a Seisin in Tail; not a Title to enter into the Land, but an actual Estate.  
 Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 338.

*And the Estate, Title, Right and Possession of such Person or Persons as* Lord Ch. J.  
*were or hereafter shall be seised of any Lands, Tenements, or Heredita-* Vaughan  
*ments, to the Use, Confidence, or Trust, of any such Person or Persons, or of* says, The  
*any Body Politick, be from henceforth clearly deem'd and adjudg'd to be in* Intent of this  
*him, or them that have, or hereafter shall have any such Use, Confidence, or* Statute,  
*Trust, after such Quality, Manner, Form and Condition as they had before* which was  
*in or to the Use, Confidence, or Trust that was in them.* to bring to-  
gether the  
Possession  
and the Use,

when the Use was to one or more Persons, and the Possession in one or more other separate Persons, was soon after the Statute *wholly declin'd*, on what good Construction or Inference he knew not; For now the Use (by the Name of Trust) which were one and the same before the Statute, remains separately in some Persons, and the Possession separately in others, as it did before the Statute, and are not brought together but by Decree in Chancery, or the voluntary Conveyance of the Possessor of the Land to Cesty que Trust; So as now the principal Use of this Statute, especially on Fines levied to Uses, is not to bring together a Possession and Use, but to introduce a general Form of Conveyance, by which the Conufors of the Fine, (who are as Donors in the Case) may execute their Intents and Purposes at Pleasure, either by transferring their Estate to Strangers, or by enlarging, diminishing, or altering them to and amongst themselves at their Pleasure, without observing that Rigour and Strictness of Law for the Possession of the Conufee as was requisite before the Statute. Vaugh. 50. in the Case of Dixon v. Harrison.

Notwithstanding this Statute, there are 3 Ways of creating an Use or a Trust, which still remains as at Common Law, and is a Creature of the Courts of Equity, and subject only to their Controul and Direction: 1st. Where a Man seised in Fee raises a Term for Years, and limits it in Trust for A. For this the Statute cannot execute, the Termor not being seised. 2dly. Where Lands are limited to the Use of A. in Trust, to permit B. to receive the Rents and Profits; for the Statute can only execute the first Use. 3dly. Where Lands are limited to Trustees to receive and pay over the Rents and Profits to such and such Persons; For here the Lands must remain in them to answer these Purposes; and these Points were agreed to; Trin. 1700. Abr. Equ. Cases 383. Simpson v. Turner.

S. 2. *Where diverse Persons shall be jointly seised to the Use or Trust of any of them, those which shall have such Use or Trust, shall be adjudged to have only such Estate, Possession, and Seisin of the Lands &c. as they had in the Use or Trust, saving to all Persons other than those which be seised to any Use or Trust, all Right &c.*

S. 3. *Also saving to all those Persons which shall be seised to any Use, all* The Hus-  
*such former Rights as they might have had to their own proper Use.* band being  
seised in

Fee made a Lease to O. and S. but it was in secret Confidence for the Preferment of his Wife; and afterwards he made a Feoffment to O. and others of the same Land to other Uses. It was decreed, by the Advice of Wray, Anderson, and Manwood, That the Term was not extinguish'd by this Feoffment, by Reason of the Proviso; and because O. had this Lease to his own Use, it is not extinguish'd by the Feoffment which he took to the Use of another. Mo. 196. pl. 345. Trin. 2. Eliz. in the Court of Wards, Cheyney's Case.—2 And. 192. pl. 9. S. C. says the Lease was made really in Trust to the Use of the Wife, and Education of their Sons and Daughters, notwithstanding that diverse Covenants were therein contain'd, and a Rent was reserv'd; and says that the Feoffment made afterwards was to the Use of the Husband himself, and his said Wife for their Lives, with Remainders over; and that the same was held accordingly.

S. 4. 5. *Where any be seised to any Use or Intent that another shall have a* A. in Con-  
*yearly Rent out of the same Lands, Cesty que Use of the Rent shall be deem'd in* sideration of  
*the Possession thereof of like Estate as he or she had that Use.* natural Love  
and Affec-  
tion, cove-

nanted to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. his Son in Tail, and to the Intent that B. should have a Rent issuing out of the Lands, during the Life of A. The Son dies, and his Executors brought Debt for the Arrear of the Rent. It was resolv'd and adjudg'd, that by these Words of the Statute B. in this Case had a good Rent, as well upon Covenant as by a Feoffment, or Bargain and Sale. Jo. 179. pl. 1. Trin. 4 Car. B. R. Rivetts v. Godson.

2. It was agreed, that if *Cestuy que Use* devises that his *Feoffees* shall make *Estate* in Fee or in Tail to *J. B.* and dies, the Use changes before the Estate executed. D. 96. pl. 41. Mich. 1 Mar. in Bainton's Case.

D. 149. b. pl. 82. Trin. 3 & 4 P. & M. *Bedyl v. Bedyl*; S. P. exactly; and by the Opinion of all the Court without Argument, the Widow could only have a Moiety, by Reason of the Jointenancy made before Marriage; and cites other Cases upon like Points held accordingly, and then cites Pasch 8 Eliz. C. B. between *Morgan and Wharton*; and that *Weston's* Opinion was, that the Statute vested the Possession to the Use as a Purchase made to the Baron and Feme during the Coverture; which the other 3 Justices denied, by reason of the Words of the Statute, viz. Form, Quality, Condition, &c.

3. A. covenanted that all Persons who should be *Feoffees* of certain Lands, should be seised thereof to the Use of A. for Life, and after his Decease to B. his Son, and M. and the Heirs of their Bodies, Remainder to the right Heirs of A. and afterwards made a Feoffment to the Uses in the said Indenture, Afterwards B. married the said M. then A. died. B. after the 27 H. 8. alien'd all the Lands, and died. M. enter'd into the whole. *Weston* and *Fendlows* held her Entry lawful into all, but 3 Justices contra; For the Possession shall be in the same Degree as the Use, and the Use was in Husband and Wife by several Moieties before the Marriage, and therefore she may lawfully enter into a Moiety only. Mo. 92. pl. 228. Trin. 10 Eliz. *Symonds's* Case.

4. A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to his Sisters (who were his Heirs at Law) in Fee. A. made a Deed in this manner, viz. I the said A. have given, granted, and confirm'd for 100 l. without the Words (Bargain'd and Sold) *Habendum* to the Feoffee, with Warranty against A and his Heirs, and a Letter of Attorney was to make Livery and Seisin; so that the Deed began like a Deed-poll, viz. To all Christian People &c. but it was indented and inroll'd within a Month, and 4 Months after the Inrollment the Attorney made Livery and Seisin; A. died without Issue. The Sisters entered, and the Feoffee ousted them: They brought Trespass. It was clearly agreed by the Court, That by the Words Give for Money, Grant, or Confirm for Money &c. if the Consideration be for Money, and the Deed is inroll'd within 6 Months, that the Lands shall pass both by the Statute of Uses and by the Statute of Intollments, as well as upon the Words Bargain and Sale. 3 Le. 16. pl. 39. Mich. 14 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

5. Lease to A. for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of A. for 20 Years after his Decease; this Term is not in A. but is in *Abejance* till after his Death, and then it commences in his right Heir, as Purchasor by this Name. D. 310. pl. 78. Pasch. 14 Eliz. in *Cranmer's* Case.

S. C. cited Mo. 614. in pl. 82 — G. Law of Uses &c. 198. cites S. C. adjudg'd that A.'s Grant was void; For he had nothing but a Trust,

6. A. possess'd of a Lease for Years, grants all his Estate and Interest to B. and C. and their Assigns, to the Use of the said A. and M. his Wife for their Lives, and of the longer Liver of them. Afterwards A. granted to J. S. all such Interest as he then had in the said Lands in Lease, and died. The Question was, Whether this Grant by A. gave all the Term of B. or C. or not? And being put by the Lord Chancellor, it was answer'd by all the Justices and Chief Baron, that the Grant of A. was void, and not within the Statutes of *Cestuy que Use* &c. D. 369. a. pl. 50. Pasch. 22 Eliz. Anon.

which he could not assign over; For a Trust cannot be assign'd over, because it lies in Privy; and tho' A may repose a Trust and Confidence in the Lessee, yet his Assignee, that is no Party to the Agreement, cannot do it, because not Privy, (i. e.) not Consant of, nor Party to that Agreement, whereby by the Contract between the Parties, a Trust was repos'd in the Tenant of the Land; For tho' he might be willing to stand intrusted for the Benefit of his Friend, it does not thereby follow that he would for every Body's Advantage. For it seems to him in this Case, that if A. had assign'd over the Land itself, it would be good by 1 R. 3 but the Words he us'd were not sufficient to pass the Land itself, for he had no Interest therein; For 27 H. 8. executes no Possession to a Use, but where some Body is seised to the Use of another for Years, Life &c. So that the Tenant must have a Freehold in the Land, else the Statute executes no Possession to the Use; but if a Fine be levied to the Use of one for Years, then it is executed; for the Consuec of the Fine is seised.

7. Feoffment in Fee *Sub Conditione, ea Intentione, that his Wife should have the Land for her Life, Remainder to his younger Son in Fee.* The Feoffee died without making any Estate. The Heir of the Feoffor entered. It was resolv'd that it was not a Condition, but an Estate which was executed presently, according to the Intent. 4 Le. 2. pl. 3. Mich. 23 Eliz. Anon.

8. A. seised of Land in Fee, has Issue 2 Sons B. and C. and after the 1 R. 3. and before the 27 H. 8. devised to the Use of his youngest Son C. certain Lands in Tail, Remainder to his first Son B. on Condition *not to alien or discontinue, but for Jointure to his Wife or Wives, and only for Life or Lives of such Wife or Wives.* Devisee *levies a Fine* to a Stranger, and by Deed declares the Use to himself and his Wife, and to the Heirs Male of his own Body, Remainder to the Heirs of his Father; and avers that this Fine was for Jointure of his Wife. The Justices were clear, that the levying the Fine is a Breach of the Condition, but they doubted what Person should take Benefit of it; for when *Cestuy que Use before 27 H. 8.* made the Devise conditional, and now by that Statute he has the Possession in such Quality as he had the Use, they \* thought that the Condition is transferr'd into a Limitation, and so the Breach shall enure to determine the Estate by Cesser; and so he in the next Remainder shall enter, otherwise the Condition is gone by Confusion of it in the Possession; Yet at last they adjudged the Case with the Heir of B. (B. being dead) by Reason that the Statute of 27 gives the Possession in Quality and Condition with the Use, and also gives to *Cestuy que Use* such Benefit and Advantage as the Feoffees had; so that Quacunque via data the Heir of B. was enabled to take the Benefit of the Breach, be this a Condition or a Limitation. Mo. 212. 213. pl. 353. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. Rudhall v. Milward.

Le. 298.  
S. C.—Sav.  
76. S. C.

\* It was agreed that it was a Condition and not a Limitation. Sav. 78. S. C.

9. A. seised in Fee, made an Indenture purporting a Feoffment to B. and C. with Warranty, and another Indenture bearing Date the same Day with the first, was made between the Feoffees and the Feoffor, whereby reciting that whereas A. the Day, Hour, and Instant of these Presents, by Indenture hath given &c. to B. and C. the said Lands, Habendum to them, their Heirs and Assigns for ever, they the said B. and C. granted by the same Deed, that immediately after the said B. and C. their Heirs and Assigns, have peaceably taken &c. the Profits of the Lands during the Term of 101 Years, then it should be lawful for A. his Heirs and Assigns, to re-enter and have the said Lands as in their first Right and Title, the said Feoffment and Livery of Seisin thereof made at one Instant notwithstanding. The Indenture had several Labels, and were laid one on the other, and the Labels fix'd and conjoin'd both together in one Seal, viz. the Original with the Seal of A. and the Counterpart with the Seals of B. and C. and deliver'd accordingly. B. and C. and their Assigns, enjoy'd the said Lands peaceably without Interruption during the said Term. It was resolv'd by the Justices in this Case, that the Intent upon the Livery was, that A. should re-have the Lands after the 101 Years quiet Possession of the Feoffees, and that the Use did immediately arise out of the Possession of the Feoffees to the Heirs of the Feoffor, as soon as the Lands had been enjoyed for 101 Years, and that by the Statute of 27 H. 8. the Heir of the Feoffor might enter. And decreed accordingly. Mo. 722. pl. 1009. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. in the Court of Wards, Boydell v. Walthall.

10. Reversion of a Lease for Life is granted for Life *Cum post Mortem* of the Tenant for Life *acciderit*; this shall not refer to the Commencement of the future Time as to the Estate, but to the having the Land in Possession. Cro. E. 323. pl. 14. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Milbourne v. Dalhborn.

11. If A. for good Consideration covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself in Tail, and after to the Use of B. in Tail, and after of C. and his Heirs, now by 27 H. 8. A. is seised in Tail, with Remainder in Tail, Re-

mainder

mainder in Fee, according to the several Limitations of the Uses; and yet here, as to his Estate Tail, no other Person was seized to his Use, and none to this Respect seized to the other Use, as the Words of the Statute are. And 338. in Case of Dillan v. Freine, alias Chudleigh's Case.

S. C. cited  
D. 186 a.  
Marg. pl 1.  
—S. C.  
cited Arg. 2  
And. 126. in  
Corbet's  
Case.

12. A. granted a Rent to B. and C. (without more Words) to the Use of his Wife for Life; if this had been before the Statute 27 H. 8. B. and C. have Estate in the Rent during their Lives, to the Use of the Wife; but if after the Statute, or before, B. and C. die in the Life of the Wife, the Rent is determined, and shall not be continued by the Statute, or otherwise; For she has not in this Case other or greater Estate in the Rent than B. and C. had; and yet the Words of the Statute are, that *Cestuy que Use shall be seized of such Estate as he had in the Use*; and the last Part of this Branch of the Statute is, that *he shall have the Estate of him that is seized in the same Form, Manner, Quality and Condition as he had in the Use*. In which Case neither of those two Branches of the Statute aforesaid in Words, will make the Wife to have such Estate in the Rent as she had in the Use; but if the Rent or Land had been granted to B. and C. during the Life of the Wife to the Use of the Wife, then by this Statute she shall have it during her Life; For the Uses and Estate agree together. So in the principal Case the Use and Estate agree, because there was not greater Estate in the Use than the Estate of B. and C. in the Rent, which is during the Life of the Wife conditionally, if B. and C. so long shall live; and if not, then the Use to cease. 2 And. 130. pl. 74. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Crawley's Case.

13. There are many Uses which are not executed by 27 H. 8. as *tor-tious Uses, fraudulent Uses, Uses upon Uses, troublesome Uses*; As to stand seized to the Use of A. on Tuesday, and of B. on Wednesday. So of Uses of *Perpetual Freeholds*; Per Warburton J. Mo. 632. Pasch. 43 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Mildmay v. Mildmay.

Because it  
cannot be  
executed to  
a bare Possibility of a Use,

14. 27 H. 8. of Uses does not execute Uses that are in *Abeyance*. Arg. Godb. 319. in Case of Sheffield v. Radcliffe.

neither can it be limited against the known Rules of the Common Law. Arg. 4 Mod. 155. cites 1 Rep. 130. Chudleigh's Case.

\* S. C. cited  
Comb. 375.  
in Case of  
South v.  
Allen.—  
S. C. cited  
per Rokeby  
J. 5 Mod.  
63. in Case  
of Bush v.  
Allen.—  
S. P. admit-  
ted by the  
Attorney-  
General.  
Mo. 758.  
pl. 1049.  
in Case of

15. The Case was; A Man possess'd of a Term for Years of a Rectory, devised the Profits thereof to his Wife for so many Years as she should live; and after he devised the Profits to 20 of his poor Kindred, and that after the Death of his Wife the Rectory should be let by the Advice of his Overseers, and the Rent distributed to his said poor Kindred, and made the Wife his Executrix. Resolved by all the Justices in the Exchequer-Chamber, that altho' a \* Devise of the Profits is a Devise of the Land itself, if there be no other Circumstance in the Case, yet because in this Case the Devisor has declared, that the poor Kindred should not have the Property of the Term, and he appoints a Lease to be made for Rent, and the Rent to be distributed amongst them, the Executors should have the Term upon the Confidence to make the Lease, and distribute the Rent; and that the poor Kindred had only a Trust, and no Interest in the Term. Mo. 753. pl. 1040. Mich. 2 Jac. Griffith v. Smith.

Forster v. Brown.—S. P. by Ld. Keeper. Chan. Cases, 240. Mich. 26 Car. 2 in Case of Cary v. Appleton.—S. P. Chan. Prec. 123. pl. 106. Mich. 1700. in Case of Foster v. Foster.

They shall  
be both in  
by the Sta-  
tute, because  
they could not

16. If a Man *enseoffs A. to the Use of A. and B.* they are Jointenants; for both come in by the Statute. 13 Rep. 55. Mich. 7 Jac. in the Court of Wards, Sammie's Case.

take jointly, they taking by several Titles. Ld Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 353.

One cannot be in by the Statute, and one by the Common Law, but both shall be in by the Statute. Arg Vent. 390 in the Case of Potter v. North.—See Tit. Jointenants, (L) pl. 5.



17. In all Cases where a Use may be raised by the Common Law, and that it shall be perform'd by Order in Chancery, the Use shall be executed by 27 H. 8. of Uses. Arg. 2 Brownl. 291. Hill. 7 Jac. C. B. in the Case of Smallman v. Powis.

The Statute never intended to execute any Use but that which might

lawfully be compell'd to be executed before the Statute, which cannot be of an Estate Tail; for the Chancery could not compel him at Common Law to execute the Estate, and so the Statute doth not execute it at this Day. Cro. J. 401. pl. 9 Pasch. 14 Jac. B. R. in Case of Cooper v. Franklin and Walter.

18. A. makes Feoffment to the Use of the Heirs Male of his Body begotten. Adjudged an Estate Tail executed in himself; for by Implication of Law he has an Estate for Life, and therefore the Estate limited to the Heirs of his Body is an Execution in him; per Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 240. cites the Case of Fenwick v. Mitford.

19. Where the Party seised to the Use, and the Cesty que Use, is one Person, he never takes by the Statute, except there be a direct Impossibility or Impertinency for the Use to take Effect by the Common Law. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 352.

20. If I give Land to J. S. to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and if J. D. pay a Sum of Money, then to the Use of J. D. and his Heirs, J. S. is in of an Estate for Life, or for Years, by way of Abridgment of Estate in Course of Possession, and J. D. in of the Fee-simple by the Statute. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 352.

21. If I enfeoff J. S. to the Use of himself in Tail, and then to the Use of J. D. in Fee, the Estate Tail is executed by this Statute; because an Estate Tail cannot be re-occupied out of a Fee-simple, being a new Estate, and not like a particular Estate for Life or Years, which are but Portions of the absolute Fee. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 352.

22. And therefore if I bargain and sell my Land to J. S. after my Death, without Issue, it doth not leave an Estate Tail in me, nor vests any present Fee in the Bargainee, but is an Use Expectant. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 352.

23. So if I enfeoff J. S. to the Use of J. D. for Life, and then to the Use of himself and his Heirs, he is in of the Fee-simple merely in Course of Possession, and as of a Reversion, and not of a Remainder. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 352.

Contra if I enfeoff J. S. to the Use of J. D. for Life, then to the Use

of himself for Life, the Remainder to the Use of J. N. in Fee. Now the Law will not admit Fraction of Estates; but J. S. is in with the rest by the Statute. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 353.

24. If I enfeoff a Bishop and his Heirs to the Use of himself and his Successors, he is in by the Statute in the Right of his See. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 353.

25. And as I cannot raise a present Use to one out of his own Seisin, so if I limit a contingent or future Use to one, being at the Time of Limitation not seised, but after becomes at the Time of the Execution of the contingent Use, there is the same Reason, and the same Law, and upon the same Difference which are put before. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 353.

26. As if I covenant with my Son that after his Marriage I will stand seised of Land to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and before Marriage I enfeoff him to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and then he marries, he is in by the Common Law, and not by the Statute; like Law of a Bargain and Sale. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 353.

But if I had let to him for Life only, then he should have been in for Life only, by

the Common Law, and of the Fee-simple by Statute. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 353.

27. If I have an *Eigne Right*, and be *infeoff'd* to the Use of *F. S.* for Life, then to the Use of *myself* for Life, then to the Use of *F. D.* in Fee, and *F. S.* dies; if I be in by the Common Law I cannot *waive my Estate*, having agreed to the Feoffment; but if I am in by the Statute, yet I am not remitted, because I come in by my own Act. But I may waive my Use, and bring an Action presently; for my Right is saved unto me by one of the Savings in the Statute. *Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Ufes, 354.*

28. If a *Disseisin* were committed to an Use; it is in him by the Common Law upon Agreement; so if one enters as Occupant to the Use of another, it is in him till Disagreement; for *wherever Cesty que Use has Remedy for the Possession by Course of Common Law*, there the Statute never works. *Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Ufes, 354.*

29. If a *Feme infeoffs a Man* (*Causa Matrimonii prælocuti*,) she hath Remedy for the Land again by Course of Law; and therefore, in those Special Cases, the Statute works not; and yet the Words of the Statute are general, (where any Person stands seized by Force of any Fine, Recovery, Feoffment, Bargain and Sale, Agreement, or otherwise) but yet the Feme is to be restrain'd for the Reason aforesaid. *Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Ufes, 354.*

S. P. Arg.  
Cart. 8. in  
Case of  
Taylor v.  
Shaw.—

S. P. Gilb.

*Treat. of Ten. 17c.* For then a Tenant would be introduced without the Lord's Consent.

30. The Statute 27 H. 8. cap. 10. of Ufes, toucheth not *Copyholds*; because the Transmutation of Possession by the sole Operation of the Statute, without Allowance of the Lord, would tend to the Lord's Prejudice. *Cro. C. 44. Mich. 2. Car. C. B. in Case of Rowden v. Malster.*

An Estate  
for Years  
cannot be  
seized or  
possess'd at  
this Day to  
any Use;  
for it has

only Possession, whereas the Statute of Ufes, 27 H. 8. 10. *requirès Seisin.* *Jenk. 195. pl. 1.*—But if one bargains and sells Land for Years, this is executed by the Statute, if *the Bargainor had a Freehold*; for only an Use pass'd at the Common Law, and so had stood seized to an Use, and whatever Interest the Cesty que Use has in the Use it is executed by the Statute, if any body be seized to the Use. *G. Law of Ufes &c. 199.*

Mod. 225.  
pl. 12. *Bof-*  
*cawen &*  
*Herle v.*  
*Cooke, S. C.*  
accordingly.

32. J. S. granted a *Rent-charge* to B. and C. in Trust for M. in Discharge of a Jointure, which M. being then a Widow, had on the Premises, Habend' to B. and C. their Heirs, Executors &c. in Trust for M. for Life. Per tot. Cur. This Rent-charge is executed by the Statute of Ufes, by the express Words thereof, which executes such Rents granted for Life upon Trust. 2 Mod. 138. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Cook & al'. v. Herle.

As where  
the said  
Grant con-  
tain'd a Co-  
venant for  
Payment to

33. When the Statute transfers an Estate, it transfers together with it such Remedies only as are by Law Incident to that Estate, and not Collateral ones. Mod. 223. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Bofcawen & Herle v. Cook.—2 Mod. 138. Cook v. Herle.

B. and C. to the Use of M. tho' M. may disfrain, because it is an Incident to the Estate transferr'd, yet she cannot bring Covenant, because that is collateral. Mod. 223. Bofcawen & Herle v. Cook.—And 2 Mod. 138. S. C.

34. To know how an Use is turn'd into a Right to an Use, it must be consider'd How it was before the Statute, and was thus; Before the Statute the Feoffees had the Estate, and the Cesty que Use had the Use, and this depended upon the Estate of the Feoffees; for the Feoffees had the Estate upon Confidence and Trust that the Cesty que Use should take the Profits,

Profits, which was a Collateral Interest annex'd in Privity to the Estate of the Feoffees. *If the Estate of the Feoffees was devest'd, the Use consequently was turn'd into an equitable Right, and the Cestuy que Use could not have the Use any longer than the Estate had its Being; so that such Acts, which displace and devest the Estates out of the Feoffees, do by Consequence turn the Use into a Right.* Arg. Pollex. 97. in the Case of Carpenter v. Smith.

35. If Land be devised to A. in Fee, in Trust that B. may take the Profits, it is an Use. Arg. Skin. 209. admitted in Case of Durdant v. Burchet.

36. Devise of Land to B. and C. for Payment of Debts, and after in Trust for the Use of A. and his Heirs Male, but declar'd his Will to be that A. should have no Benefit of this Devise, unless A.'s Father should settle on A. so much, and in Default thereof devis'd the said Estate to the Trustees; or in Case A.'s Father should make such Settlement, yet if A. should die without Issue, in such Case likewise he gave the said Estate to his Trustees, discharg'd of the Trust for A. Per Lord Chancellor, This is no Trust, but an Estate vested at Law, and well executed by the Statute of Uses; for the Trust here arises out of the Estate; and in such Case the Devisee might, by the Statute 1 R. 3. have made Leases. Vern. 79. 82. pl. 73. Mich. 1682. Popham v. Bamfield.

37. Lands were given by Will to Trustees and their Heirs, in Trust for A. the Defendant's Wife, and her Heirs, and that the Trustees should from Time to Time pay and dispose of the Rents and Profits to the said A. or to such Person or Persons as she, by any Writing under her Hand, as well during Coverture as being Sole, should order or appoint the same, without the intermeddling of her Husband, whom he will'd should have no Benefit or Disposal thereof; and as to the Inheritance of the Premises in Trust for such Person or Persons, and for such Estate and Estates as the said A. by any Writing purporting her Will, or other Writing under her Hand, should appoint; and for Want of such Appointment, in Trust for her and her Heirs. The Question was, whether this was an Use executed by the Statute, or a bare Trust for the Wife: And the Court held it to be a Trust only, and not an Use executed by the Statute. Vern. 415. pl. 393. Mich. 1686. Nevil v. Saunders.

38. But a Devise of all the Rents and Profits of Lands to A. the Wife of J. S. during her natural Life, to be paid by his Executors into her own Hands, without the intermeddling of her Husband; and after her Decease to and amongst J. B. M. B. and R. B. &c. Holt Ch. J. seem'd strongly to incline that the Executors were Trustees for the Wife; but Rokeby and Eyre J. e contra, and Judgment accordingly. 1 Salk. 228. pl. 7. Trin. 7 W. & M. in B. R. South v. Alleine.

Comb. 35.  
Trin. 8 W.  
3. B. R.  
S. C. says  
that Holt  
Ch. J. (at  
first) held  
this a De-  
vise to the  
Executors

by Implication of Law, or else the Will cannot be perform'd; and the other Justices agreed with him, but afterwards Holt said the Devise of the Rents and Profits is a Devise of the Land to A. and then the subsequent Words (to be paid &c.) are void, and cannot exclude the Husband; and that the Man was mistaken in the Law. But all the other Judges retain'd the contrary Opinion, and said that a Devise of the Rents and Profits is not always a Devise of the Land; for which they relied on Mo. 753. 754. Griffith v. Smith; and it was adjudg'd against the Opinion of the Chief Justice. — 5 Mod. 63. Mich. 7 W. 3. Bush v. Allen, S. C. Holt Ch. J. thought this a Devise to the Executors for her Life, upon Trust to pay the Profits to her; and that this is fully to perform the Will, the Intent whereof was wholly to exclude the Husband; Et adjournatur. But at another Day Holt thought it a Devise to her; For a Devise of the Rents and Profits, is a Devise of the Land itself, and if this should be construed a Devise to her, then the last Words contradict the former; and so the Executors will have a Devise by Implication, against an express Devise before. But Rokeby J. replied, that then the Husband shall intermeddle, where the Devisor intended to exclude him; and said he relied on the Case of Griffith and Smith. Mo. 753. But Holt replied, that in that Case the Interest remain'd in the Executors, and not in the Devisees. Eyre J. thought the subsequent Words made it a Devise to the Executors in Trust for the Wife. Judgment was given according to the Opinion of the Justices. Holt dissentiente. — Ibid. 101. S. C. and Judgment according to the Opinion of the other Justices. — See pl. 15. 484

S. P. For otherwise there would be an Use upon an Use. Per Cur. Carth. 273. in Case of Tipping v. Cosin.

39. A. conveys to Trustees and their Heirs, *in Trust to permit A. to receive the Profits* during Life &c. This cannot create such an Estate in A. as will be executed by the Statute of Uses; For if a Man is seised in Fee of an Estate, and makes a Declaration thereof in Trust for J. S. this is no Colour to make an Estate for Life in J. S. Arg. 3 Mod. 146. 147. in Case of the King v. Lenthall.

Wherever the Estate is in one, and the Profit and Benefit in another, it is executed by the Statute of Uses. Skin. 209. admitted Arg. in Case of Durdant v. Burchet.

40. Where the *Limitation of the Use is different from the Estate of the Land*; As where a Feoffment is made to the Use of the Feoffee for Life, Remainder to J. S. the Feoffee is in by the Statute; Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 313. Hill. 6 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Tipping v. Cosins.

Ch. Prec. 342. S. C. cited. Ibid. 345. 346. Ewer v. Howard.

41. Where the *last Fee-simple of the Use is limited to him who has the Estate of the Land*, he is in by the Common Law, as in the Case Inst. 22. b. where a Feoffment is to the Use of the Feoffor in Tail, and after to the Use of the Feoffee in Fee; Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 313. Tipping v. Cosins.

42. Where A. makes a Feoffment to B. and C. and their Heirs, to the Use of them and their Heirs in Trust for J. S. this Trust is executed by the Statute; Per Wright Serjeant. Arg. Cumb. 313. Tipping v. Cosins.

\* D. 277. Cro. J. 217. Noy 135. Jo. 377. Cro. Car. Stockton v. Hampton. 2 Roll. Abr 31.

43. Cesty que Use is in meerly by Operation of Law, and not in the Per. Resolv'd, and for Authorities the Cases in the Margin \*were cited. Carth. 316. Trin. 6 W. & M. B. R. Reynell v. Long.

Lutw. 814. 824. S. C. and all the Court were of Opinion that the Use was executed in A. and observ'd that if it should not be so immediately during his Life, the Remainder limited to the Use of the right Heirs of his Body cannot take Effect by way of Use executed, which it must necessarily do; For there is no Colour to make it a Trust for the Heirs of the Body of A.——S. C. cited 2 Vent. 312. in the Margin of the Case of Burchet v. Durdant.——S. C. cited Abr. Equity Cases 383. pl. 4. in Case of Jones v. Lord Say and Seal.

44. J. S. seised of Lands in Fee, *devised them to Trustees and their Heirs*, to the Uses, Intents and Purposes herein after mention'd, viz. to the Intent and Purpose to permit A. to receive the Rents and Profits for his Life, and after that the Trustees should stand seised of the Premises to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of A. Holt Ch. J. pronounc'd the Judgment of the Court, and said that this would have been a plain Trust at Common Law; and *what at Common Law was a Trust of a Freehold*, or Inheritance, is executed by the Statute, which mentions the Word Trust as well as Use; and the Case in 2 Vent. 312. Burchet and Durdant, is not Law; and that the Change of Expression in the principal Case, by using the Word Permit in the first Clause, which are Words of Trust, and afterwards making Mention of a Use, is immaterial, in regard Trusts at Common Law and Uses are equally executed by the Statute. Salk. 679. pl. 6. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Broughton v. Langley.

45. The last Limitation in a Deed of Settlement was to the Trustees and their Heirs in Trust for A. (the Grantor) and his Heirs. It was insisted that this, upon the Determination of the intermediate Estates, will be executed to A. in Possession as absolutely as if it had been said To the Use of A. and his Heirs; For the Statute makes no Difference between an Use and a Trust, but mentions them both promiscuously. Arg. And this upon reading the Deeds seem'd to be given up as a clear Point. Ch. Prec. 345. Trin. 1712. in Case of Eure v Howard.

1 Rep. 126. a. in Chudleigh's

46. To the Execution of a Use 4 Things are necessary. 1st. There ought to be a Person seised. 2dly. Cesty que Use in Rerum Natura. 3dly. A Use

*Ufe in Effé in Poffeffion, Reverfion or Remainder.* 4thly. That the *Eftate* Cafe, cites Pl. C. 351. b. 10 Eliz. of the Feoffees may veft in *Cefty que Ufe*. G. Law of Ufes &c. 80.

*Dilamere's Cafe*, S. P. So that a *Right of an Ufe, or a Future or Contingent Ufe*, are excluded till they come in Effé. And D. 58. a. [pl. 5. Trin.] 36 H. 8. that it was held [The Book is Semble] that if *Cefty que Ufe in Tail*, with diverfe Ufes in Remainder, makes Feoffment, and dies, and the Statute of 27 H. 8. is made, now the Ifsue in Tail has Right of an Ufe in Effé, but no Execution of it till Entry by the Feoffees; and that wirth this accords the Cafes in D. 88. b. [pl. 109. Trin.] 7 E. 6. *Stephen Davis's Cafe*; and D. 330. [329. b. pl. 17. Mich.] 15 & 16 Eliz. *Dame Baskerville's Cafe*, that if *Cefty que Ufe in Poffeffion* had made a Feoffment before the Statute, no Right of an Ufe neither in Poffeffion nor in Remainder, fhall be executed by the Statute of 27 H. 8. till Regrefs of the Feoffees.—And. 330. S. P. in S. C. by the Name of *Dillam v. Fraine*.—Poll. 96. in Cafe of *Carpenter v. Smith*, S. P. and cites the Same Cafes.

Where there is *no Seifin to the Ufe*, there can be *no Ufe*. And. 334. in Cafe of *Dillan v. Freine*, alias *Chundleigh's Cafe*.—And as there muft be one that is feifed to the Ufe, fo there *muft be one that hath the Ufe*. Ibid. 336.

To the Execution of a Ufe into Poffeffion by the Statute, it is requifite that there muft be a *complete Poffeffion*; for the Feoffee muft make an actual Entry; becaufe the Intent of the Statute was not to help out a Poffeffion already good. So it feems, if a Reverfion be granted to one to the Ufe of another, that this is not executed before Attornment, for the Reverfion paffes not till then: But if a Man hath a Reverfion granted to him by Fine, and before Attornment he bargains and fells it to another, the Reverfion is executed by the Statute in the Bargainee; for as, in the firft Cafe, the Grantee had no Reverfion for want of Attornment, and it confequently could not be executed, fo in the laft Cafe the Conufee had a Reverfion before Attornment, which he paff'd the Ufe of to another, and then the Statute executes the Poffeffion to the Ufe, but in the fame Plight as the Ufe was, and confequently ftill, till Attornment, there wants a Privy of Diftraining &c. Gilb Law of Ufes &c. 231, 232.

The Statute is to be underftood of *Cefty que Ufe* that has an *Ufe in Effé, in Oppofition to him that has only a Reverfion or Remainder of an Ufe*. G. Law of Ufes &c. 28.

47. A Conveyance was to fuch Ufes as fhall be by Will directed. The Ufe declar'd by the Will was, *that the Trustees fhall convey to the Ufe of A. till B. comes of Age, or be married, and after fuch Age or Marriage, one Moiety to A. for Life; and if B. fhall die during his Minority, then all the Eftate to A. but if B. fhall attain fuch Age, or marry, then one Moiety in Poffeffion, and the Reverfion of the other to B. and his Heirs*. The Queftion was, whether this be an Ufe executed by the Statute; and it was fent to the Judges for their Opinion. MS. Tab. Tit. Ufes, Feb. 9. 1727. Rich v. Beaumont.

48. Where Lands were devised to Trustees and their Heirs, in Trust to pay feveral Legacies and Annuities, and to pay the Surplus of the Rents and Profits to a married Woman, during her Life, for her feparate Ufe, or as ſhe ſhould direct, and after her Death the Trustees to ftand feifed to the Ufe of the Heirs of her Body, with Remainders over, the Queftion was, Whether this Devife to pay the Surplus of the Rents and Profits to the Wife, was fuch a Ufe or Trust as was executed by the 27 H. 8. For if it was, then it was urg'd, that ſhe being Tenant for Life, the Limitation after to the Heirs of her Body, being coupled with it, gave her an Eftate-tail, according to *Shelley's Cafe*, 1 Rep. But if it did not, then the eldeft Son was to take as a Purchafor. And it was held by the Court, that ſhe had only a Trust for Life, and confequently the Heirs of her Body muft take by Purchase; and the rather in this Cafe, becaufe it was limited to the Heirs of her Body feverally and fucceffively, as they ſhould be in Seniority of Age and Priority of Birth, and the Heirs of their refpective Bodies iffuing. And a Difference was taken between this Cafe and that of *Broughton and Langley*, 2 Salk. For there it was to permit A. to receive the Rents and Profits for Life, but here it is a Trust in the Trustees to pay over the Rents and Profits to fuch and fuch Perfons; and therefore the Eftate muft remain in them to anfwer thefe Trusts, otherwife ſhe muft be the Trustee, contrary to the exprefs Words of the Will. Mich. 1728. decreed and affirm'd in the Houfe of Lords. Abr. Equ. Cafes 384. Jones v. Lord Say and Seal.

## (Y. a) Resulting Ufes.

If a Man at this Day infeoffs a Stranger without any Consideration, the Feoffee is feifed to

the Ufe of the Feoffor and his Heirs; for in this Cafe the Law makes not any Consideration, becaufe the Feoffee fhall not hold of the Feoffor &c. but of him of whom the Feoffor held, and this by the Statute of Quia Emptores &c. Perk. S. 533 — D. 146. b. pl. 71. S. P. Arg. in Cafe of Villers v Beaumont. — But before the Statute of *Quia Emptores terrarum*, if a Man had made a Deed of Feoffment without any Consideration or Cause, the Feoffee fhould have had this to his own Ufe, becaufe there was *Tenure between* Feoffor and Feoffee. D. 146. b. pl. 71. Pasch. 3 & 4 P. & M. in Cafe of Villers v Beaumont. — Perk. S. 534. S. P.

i. **W**HEN a Man makes a Feoffment without Consideration, and expresses no Ufe, the Feoffment is intended by the Law to be to the Ufe of the Feoffor and his Heirs; and therefore Brooke fays it feems to him, that he in Reversion and in the Remainder fhall not have Subpoena, but Formedon, and the Feme Cui in Vita. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

2. It was moved upon Evidence, if A. recovers by Common Recovery against B. and B. infeoffs A. afterwards, that A. fhall be feifed to B.'s Ufe; for A. fhall be adjudged in by the Recovery, and not by the Feoffment, which Shelley and Fitzherbert J. in a manner affirm'd. D. 18. pl. 105. Trin. 28 H. 8. Anon.

Arg. Litt. Rep. 255. cites Chudleigh's Cafe. — Jenk. 276. pl. 98. S. C.

3. That which cannot vest in him to whom it is limited, fhall return to the Feoffor; As if I make a Feoffment in Fee to the Ufe of myself for Life, and after to the Ufe of my fecond Wife, all the Fee is now in me, and when I take a 2d Wife, then the Feoffees fhall be feifed to the Ufe of fuch Wife in Remainder for her Life; per Manwood J. 2 Le. 19. pl. 25. in Brent's Cafe.

4. A. fuffers a Common Recovery to B. to the Intent that B. fhall make Estate to A. for Life, Remainders over. Agreed that after the Recovery B. fhall be feifed to his own Ufe; for if he fhould be feifed to the Ufe of A. then he cannot make Estate to A. &c. But per Southcote and Wray J. he ought to make it in convenient time, otherwise an Ufe fhall be raised in A. D. 166. pl. 9. Marg. cites Pasch. 17 Eliz. Humfrefton's Cafe.

S. P. But if B. takes, he is in by the first Feoffor. Roll Rep.

161. in Cafe of Warren v Smith, Arg. cites 17 E. 3. 59. 21 E. 3. 46. — Arg. 2 Roll Rep. 68. in Cafe of Treswallen v Penhules, cites 19 H. 6. 34. 2 E. 4. 3. S. P. — Feoffment on Condition to give the Land in Tail to a Stranger, who refufes, there the Feoffor may re-enter; but a Feoffment on Condition to infeoff a Stranger, or to grant a Rent-charge, if the Stranger refufes, there the Feoffor fhall not re-enter; for his Intent was not that the Land fhould revert &c. Per Dyer. 2 Le. 222. pl. 281. Pasch. 16 Eliz. C. B. in Cafe of Bawell v Lucas.

If he furrenders to the Ufe of himself for Life, Remainder to

his Wife for Life, Remainder to his Son for Life, the Reversion in Fee continues in the Surrenderor. Arg. cites it adjudged Hill. 36 El. Rot. 2650. and the Record was produced. But Haughton J. thought it was a Surrender of the Inheritance. But Doderidge J. contra; but thought if he had accepted an Estate back for his own Life only, it might be a Question. The Court directed a Special Verdict. Roll Rep. 256. in cafe of Southcot v Adams.

6. Copyholder in Fee furrenders to fuch Ufes as the Lord fhall appoint; the Lord limits the Ufe to J. S. for Life. Refolv'd that the Ufe of the Fee fhall refult to the first Copyholder. Litt. Rep. 26. Arg. cites Pasch. 35 Eliz. C. B. Rot. 334. Wroth's Cafe.

Poph. 70. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz.

7. Where a Feoffment is made to feveral Ufes for Life, for Years, and in Tail, but no Ufe is limited of the Fee after the Estates for Life, for Years,

Years, and in Tail, this Fee was left in the Feoffor. 1 Rep. 120. Chudleigh's Case. B. R. Dil-  
lon v. Fraine,  
S. C.

And. 309. S. C. ——— Jenk. 276. pl. 98. S. C.

8. Feoffment by A. on Condition to convey to A. for Life, Remainder to the eldest Son of A. in Fee. No Use results to A. for Life, Remainder to the eldest Son in Fee; for if so, then the Estate would vest by the Statute of Uses, and so then the Feoffee could not make Estate to A. for Life, Remainder to the eldest Son in Fee. Jenk. 253. pl. 44. 40 Eliz. Julius Winnington's Case. 2 Rep. 59.  
a. Mich. 40  
& 41 Eliz.  
B. R. S. C.

9. I make a Feoffment to the Use of my Wife that shall be, or to such Persons as I shall maintain, tho' I limit no particular Estate at all; yet the Use is good, and shall in the Interim return to the Feoffor. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 350.

10. If I once limit the whole Fee-simple of the Use out of Land, and Part thereof to a Person uncertain, it shall never return to the Feoffor by way of Fraction of the Use. Ld. Bacon's Readings on the Statute of Uses, 350.

11. If the King gives Lands by his Letters to J. S. and his Heirs, to the Use of J. S. for Life, the King has the Inheritance of the Use by Implication of the Patent, and no Office needs; for Implication out of Matter of Record amounts ever to Matter of Record. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Uses, 355.

12. Feoffment to the Use of a last Will, the Estate passes now to the Feoffee, but 'tis to the Use of the Feoffor; Per Doderidge J. Roll Rep. 253. Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of Simpson v. Southwood.

13. There is a Difference between a Feoffment in Fee to Uses, and a Covenant to stand seised to Uses. If Feoffment in Fee be, and Use is limited to a Person incapable, Remainder over, nothing returns to the Feoffor; but otherwise 'tis in Covenant to stand seised as in Paget's Case put in the Rector of Chedington's Case. The same in Case of Refusal by Tenant for Life, Remainder over. Arg. Litt. R. 262. Pasch. 5 Car. C. B. in Beck's Case. Arg. Le. 197. in Ld. Paget's Case. ——— 1 Rep. 154. in the Rector of Chedington's Case, cites it as said per

Manwood Ch. B. in Paget's Case. ——— 2 Lev. 77. S. C. and S. P. cited in Case of Pibus v. Mirford: Arg. ——— Same Difference taken by Holt Ch. J. between a Covenant to stand seised, and a Feoffment to Use; for till the Contingency happens, or the Time comes for the future Use's rising, it shall return again to the Feoffor. 12 Mod. 39 in Case of Davis v. Speed.

14. Feoffment of Lands to J. S. in Fee until he should make a Lease to A. B. for 21 Years to begin at the Feast of &c. If J. S. does not make a Lease accordingly, the Use shall be to the Feoffor; for here is only a mere Matter of Trust, and the Intent is not that the Feoffee shall have any thing by the Non-Performance of the Trust; Per Roll Ch. J. and Ask J. Sty. 205. Hill. 1049. Watts v. Dixey.

15. A. seised in Fee conveys it in Trust with Power to make a Lease for 21 Years. A. made a Lease for 21 Years to B. and C. in Trust for himself for Life, and after for his Wife for Life, and that after the Decease of A. and his Wife, the Trustees during the Residue of the said Term, should permit such Person &c. as the said A. should nominate, and for want of such Nomination, or after the Death of such Nominee, the Heir of A. should take &c. the Rents thereof. A. nominated J. S. to take the Rents during the Residue of the said Term. J. S. the Nominee died. It was agreed that such Limitation to the Heir of the Person limiting is a void Limitation; and the Estate in Interest did again revert to A. who made the Limitation, and the Remainder of the Term, upon the Decease of J. S. belongs to the Executors of J. S. Chan. Cases, 8. Hill. 13 & 14 Car. 2. Goring v. Bickerstaff & al'.

16. Feoff-

Ravm. 207.  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd that  
the two  
Closes de-  
scended. —  
Lév. 287.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly.

16. *Feoffment of a Manor* by A. to divers Uses, *excepting two Closes for the Life of the Feoffor only*. It was agreed by all that no Use was limited of those two Closes; for the Uses were limited of the Manor Exceptis præ-exceptis, which excluded the two Acres. For tho' there were not sufficient Words to except them, yet there was enough to declare the Intention of the Feoffor to be so. Vent. 106. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Wilson v. Armorer.

See Tit.  
Trust (F)  
pl 7. and  
the Notes.

17. A Feoffment is made *by a Father to a Son generally*, no Use rises back to the Father unless it be express'd. Arg. 2. Chan. Cases, 232. Trin. 29 Car. 2. in Case of Elliot v. Elliot.

18. In Case of a Trust at Common Law, *if a Man was seised Ex parte Materna, and made a Feoffment without any Consideration, the Trust resulted to the Feoffor, and was of the same Quality with the Estate; but if the Feoffee had re-infeoffed the Cesty que Trust, the Nature of the Estate was alter'd, and the Land Ex parte Materna, should not descend to the Heir Ex parte paterna; for he could not infeoff the Cesty que Trust to him and his Heirs Ex parte Materna, because there was no such Limitation of the Inheritance in him; Resolved per Cur. Carth. 141. Trin. 2 W. & M. B. R. in Case of Rice v. Langford.*

19. If a Feoffment in Fee is made *to the Use of A. and the Heirs of his Body begotten*, the Remainder in Fee to the Right Heirs of T. S. who is then living, there in such Case the Fee-Simple is not in Abeyance, nor in the Feoffee; but the Use of the Fee shall result to the Feoffor, and remain in him until the Contingency (viz.) the Death of T. S. shall happen; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 262, 263. Hill. 4 M. & M. in B. R. in Case of Davis v. Speed.

20. If a Feoffment were made *to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of the Feoffor from and after the Decease of J. S.* There no Estate for Life would result till after the Decease of J. S. cited by Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 313. Hill. 6 W & M B. R. in Case of Tipping v. Cosing, as said by Hale, in the Case of Pybus v. Mitford.

2 Freem.  
Rep. 231.  
pl. 302.  
Mich. 1698.  
S. C. says  
that my Ld.  
Chancellor  
having con-  
sulted the  
Judges, said  
they were  
of Opinion  
that the  
Limitation  
to the Son  
was void,

21. A. seised in Fee by Deed and Fine, conveys *to Trustees for 70 Years, if A. so long live, Remainder to Trustees for 3000 Years, and from and after the Death of A. then to B.* Whether the Remainder to B. is good? The Objection was, that an Estate of Freehold was to commence *in futuro*; For the first Freehold is limited to B. which is not to arise till the Expiration of both the Terms, and after the Death of A. and no Estate for Life is limited to A. unless it be supposed to result back to him. To prove the Remainder void, it was insisted that here *the Conveyance working by Way of Transmutation of Possession* no Estate for Life can result nor arise by Implication of Law as there may in a Covenant to stand seised or in a Will, but it must be *by express Limitation*. The Court took Time to consider of it. 2 Vern. 370. pl. 334. Mich. 1699. Penhay v. Hurrel.

there being no Estate for Life vested in the Father; but if it had been in Case of a Covenant to stand seised, it might have been otherwise. — And *ibid.* 235. pl. 307. Mich. 1699. S. C. says it was agreed that in Case of a Covenant to stand seised, what was not limited out of the Covenantor, did continue to him; and therefore, if a Man covenanted to stand seised to the Use of the Heirs of his Body, it should be an Estate-Tail, because the old Estate for Life continued in him; And my Lord Coke's Opinion in the Case of *Jenwick and Mitford*, is, that it will so do in Case of a Feoffment to Uses, which Opinion, as was said by Judge Powell, my Lord Chief Just. Hale did seem to be of in the Case of *Pybus v. Mitford*; And my Ld. Coke, when he came to be Ch. Just. continued the same Opinion, as appears 1 Roll Rep. 239. 317. And it was said that this differs from the Case of *Davis and Smith [Speed]* in the House of Lords, because there it appear'd the Estate moved from the Wife, and so the Husband should not take an Estate by Implication; but here it was A.'s own Estate, and so the Judge and the Ld. Chancellor were of Opinion, that the Use should result, according to my Ld. Coke's Opinion, and the rather, because contingent Uses are not favour'd in Law, but where it may be Remainders shall Vest. But it was said the *Case of Bedford's* Case seems contrary;



trary; and the Ch. Justices were of another Opinion; and therefore the Ld. Chancellor desired the Opinion of all the Judges, it being a Point never yet settled by any solemn Resolution. And *ibid.* 252. pl. 326. Trin. 1702. S. C. That Ld. Keeper, after Consideration had, and a Case being stated, gave his Opinion, that A. had an Estate for Life by Implication, and so the Remainders all good, there being a Freehold to support them; and he went upon the Case of Pybus and Mitford, in *Mod. Rep.* 159. and brought the Book into Court, where it seems to be the Opinion of the Ld. Coke and Hale, that as well in a Fine or Feoffment, as in a Covenant to stand seised, so much of the Use as a Man did not depart with, remain'd in him; and so he said is *1 Inst.* 22. and gave Judgment accordingly.

22. Powel J. doubted, whether there could be a resulting Use on a *7 Mod.* 76. *Lease and Release*, unless where particular Uses are limited. *2 Salk.* 678. S. C. and *pl. 5. Mich.* 1 Ann. B. R. *Shortridge v. Lamplugh.* per Holt and Powell, if a Parti-

cular Use was limited on the Release, the Rest would result back. *Ibid.* 77.

23. A resulting Use is *always from the old Estate, and Parcel of the old Use.* *2 Salk.* 679. pl. 7. *Hill.* 1 Ann. B. R. *Adams v. Tertenants of Savage.*

24. If a Feoffment be made, or a Fine be levied, or Recovery be suffer'd without Consideration and no Uses are expressed, it is to the Use of the Feoffor and his Heirs. But if any Uses be expressed, it shall be to those Uses, tho' no Consideration be had; and herein is the Difference between raising Uses by Fine, Feoffment, or other Conveyance, operating by Transmutation of Possession, and Uses raised by Covenant; for upon the first, if no Uses were expressed, it is Equity that assigns the Feoffor to have the Use; for by the Law, the Feoffor has parted with all his Interest; but where he expresses Uses, there can be no Equity in giving him the Use against his own Will; and there can be no Presumption that the Conveyance was to the Use of the Feoffor against his own Declaration; but in Case of a Covenant, it is Equity that must give a Use; for the Person can have no Right by Law; therefore in such Case there can be no Use without a Consideration; for there is no Equity there should. *G. Law of Uses, &c.* 222, 223.

25. A Trust is limited thus, *if such a Marriage takes Effect, after M's Age of 16 (she being the Daughter of H.) and she shall have Issue Male of the Body of S. then to both for Life. He marries her at twelve Years of Age. She lives till near seventeen, and dies without Issue. He shall have no Trust for Life; because the having no Issue Male, there was a Failure of the precedent Qualification to enable him. It seems, she living till after sixteen, fulfils the first Words well enough &c. [viz.] if the Marriage should take Effect after her Age of sixteen. After the Death of S. and M. the Daughter of H. without Issue, the Trust was limited over to others; but decreed that till the Daughter of S.'s [H.'s] Death, he in Remainder could not take, but that the Heir should have the Trust till that happen'd; For so much of a Trust as is not disposed of must be to the Heir.* *G. Law of Uses &c.* 223, 224.

*Sec 2 Vern.* 338. pl. 332. *Mich.* 1685. The Duke of Southamp- ton v. Cran- mer & al' Executors of Wood. — See *Show. Parl.* Cases, 83. &c. Sir Cæsar Wood, a- lias, Cran- mer v. the Duke of Southampton.

(Z. a) *Covenant to stand seised. Good.* In Respect of the Estate of the Covenantor, or the Manner of the Covenant.

This is only a Translation of Mo. 32. pl. 105. Trin. 3 Eliz. Anon — Dal. 55. pl. 28. Anon. S. C.

1. **T**enant in Tail by Indenture on Consideration of Marriage, covenants with another that A. and B. shall be seised to his Use for Term of his Life, and after his Decease to the Use of his Son and Heir apparent. By this Covenant there is no Use changed, unless only during the Life of Tenant in Tail; Per tot. Cur. Het. 110. Trin. 4 Car. C. B. Bromfield's Case.

Noy 46. accordingly, S. C. by the Name of Heigham v. Bedingfield. — S. C. cited G. Law of Uses &c. 111. says, That since he had only the Power

2. Tenant in Tail covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his eldest Son and his Heirs; and after covenants with a Stranger to levy a Fine to the Use of the Stranger and his Heirs; He levies a Fine accordingly, and dies. It was resolv'd that the Son should not have the Land by the first Covenant; for when Tenant in Tail covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, that is as much as he could lawfully do; and the Limitation over is void, and he remain'd seised as before. And the Justices and Counsel of the Court resolv'd accordingly. Cro. E. 895. pl. 15. Trin. 44 Eliz. in the Court of Wards, Bedingfield's Case.

of an Estate for Life, by the Statute de Donis, which he hath not pass'd out of himself, it is still in him as it was before; and the Remainder is void in its Creation, and therefore there can be no Execution of it, for the Execution must be immediate by the Statute of Uses; and therefore a Fine afterwards levied cannot help it.

3. Covenant to stand seised of as much as shall be worth 20l. per Ann. is merely void. Agreed; and said that so it was lately adjudg'd. Het. 147. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Rife's Case.

4. A. seised in Fee, in Consideration of the Marriage of B. his Son, and a Marriage Portion, covenanted to levy a Fine to B. and that B. should stand seised to the Use of A. the Father and his Heirs, till the Marriage had, and after to B.'s own Use in Tail, with diverse Remainders over. And A. covenanted in the same Deed, that he was seised in Fee, and so should be till the Use vested in B. the Son. It was resolv'd by Powell and Rooksby J. the only Judges then in Court, that A. could not covenant that the Son should stand seised of Lands whereof the Father is seised; and the subsequent Covenant was intended against Incumbrances only, as is usual in such Cases, and not to raise any Use. 3 Lev. 306. 307. Trin. 3 W. & M. in C. B. Barrington v. Crane.

\* The Covenant is good, and passes a base Fee to A. Per Holt Ch. J. Comyns's

5. If Tenant in Tail covenants to stand seised \* to the Use of A. and his Heirs, or to the Use of A. for Life, † Remainder to B. in Fee. The Covenant is not void, but puts the Estate out of the Covenantor. Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. 2 Salk. 620. Trin. 1 Ann. in Case of Machil v. Clark.

Rep. 121. pl. 84. in S. C.

† S. P. And the Remainder is good, tho' the Tenant in Tail dies during the Life of A. until it is avoided by the Issue. Comyns's Rep. 121. Per Holt Ch. J. in S. C.

7 Mod. 26. S. C. & P. because it is to commence at a Time

6. But if Tenant in Tail covenants to stand seised to the Use of A. and his Heirs after his Death, it is void. 2 Salk. 620. Per Holt Ch. J. in Case of Machil v. Clark.

when the Right of the Estate out of which it would issue, is in another Person by a Title paramount the Conveyance, viz. Per Formam Doni.

But if *Tenant in Fee* does, it is good; and there being *no Transmutation of the Possession*, the Estate remains in himself in the mean Time. 2 Lev. 77. in Case of *Pibus v. Mitford*, cites 1 Rep. 154. b.—Per Hale Ch. J. Raym. 230. in Case of *Pibus v. Mitford*.

7. *Tenant in Tail* covenanted to stand seised *to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to J. S. and his Heirs*, it is void; For the Remainder is to take Effect after his Death, when by his Death the Title of the Issue commences; and the Covenant, as to the Estate for Life to himself, is void in this Case, because here is *no Transmutation of Possession*. Such a Covenant is in any Case good only in respect of the Remainders; and since the Remainders are void, the Covenant and the first Estate are likewise void. 2 Salk. 619. 620. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. *Machil v. Clark*. 7 Mod. 18 to 28. S. C. accordingly. —11 Mod. 19. S. C. adjug'd.—Comyns's Rep. 119. pl. 84. S. C.

8. A Covenant was to stand seised in *Consideration of Love &c. to his Wife*, and after to T. and his Heirs, (T. was Sitter's Son to the Covenantor, and his Heir at Law) but the Deed was without the general Consideration (viz.) to continue the Estate in his Name and Family; nor is it express'd in the Deed that T. is of the Blood of the Covenantor; and therefore Raymond doubted whether the Consideration is not too streight to extend to T. If the general Consideration had been express'd in the Deed, it might be averr'd that T. was of the Blood of the Covenantor, but here the *Averment* must be, not only that he is of the Blood of the Covenantor, but also that the Consideration was for the Advancement of his Family, which he doubted cannot consist without the special Consideration mention'd in the Deed, which is confin'd to the Wife, and to which T. is a Stranger. The other 3 Judges deliver'd themselves to the same Effect. But per tot. Cur. The Case deserves further Consideration. Gib. 299. Trin. 5 Geo. 2. B. R. *Goodtitle v. Pettoe*.

(A. b) Covenant to stand seised. In what Cases there shall be a *Particular Estate by Implication*. And in what Cases Uses by Implication are excluded. See Tit. Remainder (C. 2) and (N)

1. **A** Made a *Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and after his Death and the Death of M. his Wife, to B. his Son in Tail*. And it was held in this Case, that no implied Use did arise to M. and therefore the Estate to B. contingent. Arg. Pollex. 94. cites the Case of *Weale v. Lower*. See Pollex. 58. S. C. where Pollexfen himself argued the Case, and endeav-

our'd to maintain that an Use did arise by Implication of Law to A. yet himself cites it held as above.

2. Covenant to stand seised *to the Use of the Heirs Male of his Body, omitting himself*; Per 3 Justices, but *Twilden J. contra*, it is good, and he himself takes by Implication; and so Judgment was given for the Defendant. Vent. 372. Trin. 26 Car. 2. B. R. *Pibus v. Mitford*. Raym. 228. S. C. argued, Et adjornatur; and adds that Judgment

was given for the Defendant.—2 Lev. 75. S. C. adjug'd accordingly.—Mod. 121. pl. 27. S. C. being the Opinion of Hale Ch. J.—Mod. 159. pl. 2. S. C. says Judgment was given for the Defendant on the Point here.—If a Man covenants to stand seised *to the Use of the Heirs of his Body*, this is all one as if the Limitation had been to himself and the Heirs of his own Body, and not as if he had covenanted to stand seised to the Use of the *Heirs of the Body of J. D.* For there the Covenantor would have had a Fee-simple in the mean Time; Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 98. pl. 3. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Anon. [but seems to be in the Case of *Pybus v. Mitford*.] Adjornatur.—Because no Descent may be to the Heir after his Death, the Law raises an Estate to him by Implication, and he does not remain seised in Fee during the Life; but *his Estate is immediately put into an Estate Tail*, according to *Pybus and Mitford's Case*; Per Holt Ch. J. Skin. 352. in Case of *Davis v. Speed*.

The

The Court doubted of this Case and this Point. 2 Mod. 211. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Southcott v. Stowell.—Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 19. cites S. C. and says the Reason is, because Ancestor and Heir are \* Correlatives, and so whoever represents one as to my Estate vested in him after my Death, I represent him during my Life as to that Estate; and consequently giving an Estate, already in me to my Heir, is not departing with it; for 'tis a Disposition in other Words to myself, and so all things remain in Statu quo.

\* Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 98. pl. 3.

3. Covenant to stand seised to the Uses in the Indenture, and to no other; this cannot exclude Uses by Implication, but only expresses Uses. 2 Lev. 76. Arg. in Case of Pybus v. Mitford.

(B. b) *What passes by Covenant to stand seised, and who shall take thereby according to the Limitation.*

Cro. C. 329. pl. 7. S. C. by the Name of Smith v. Rysley. 1. **A**. Covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. his Brother, for natural Love, and upon Confidence to levy Portions for his (A.'s) Children; this settles a good Fee in the Brother, subject to this Trust in Equity. Jo. 419. pl. 7. Hill. 14 Car. B. R. agreed in the Case of German v. Rysley.

2. Where by Covenant to stand seised the Estate is limited in Fee upon a Trust, as Payment of Portions, and after the Portions paid, to a Son of the Covenantor in Tail, Remainder over, when this becomes impossible by the Act of God before the Day of Performance of it, the Estate continues absolute in the Trustee, if he be of the Blood, as a Brother, and so call'd, and so able to take, which a Stranger is not. Jo. 119. pl. 7. Hill. 14 Car. B. R. in Case of German v. Rysley.

Mod. 226. Trin. 28 Car. 2. S. C. says that North, Windham, and Atkins were of Opinion that C. should have the Estate 3. A. seised in Fee has Issue two Sons B. and C.—A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of B. and the Heirs Male of his Body on M. his Wife to be begotten; and for Want of such, to the Heirs Male of the Covenantor, and for Want of such Issue, to his own right Heirs for ever. B. had Issue of M. a Son and a Daughter; A. dies, and then the Son dies; the Daughter shall not take as Heir general, but the Uncle, viz. C. shall take *Per formam Doni*, and not by Purchase but by Descent. 2 Mod. 207. 211. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Southcot v. Stowel.

not by Purchase but by Descent from B.'s Son; For after the Death of the Father, both the Estates in Tail were vested in him, and he was capable of the Remainder by Purchase, and being once well vested in a Purchaser, the Estate shall afterwards run in Course of Descent. But Scroggs doubted. Adjournatur.—Ibid. 237. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly, and Scroggs agreed to the Judgment.—Freem. Rep. 216. pl. 224. Mich. 1676. S. C. Adjournatur.—And ibid. 225. pl. 232. Pasch. 1677. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly.

(C. b) *Power*

(C. b) *Power to direct future Limitations by Covenant to stand seised; where good.*

1. **F**eme covenants to stand seised to the Use of herself in Tail, Remainder to such as she by Will or Writing under her Hand should appoint; and for Want of such Appointment to the Use of the Plaintiff her Kinsman in Fee. Whether the Remainder to such Uses as he should appoint, be not a void Remainder, being on a Covenant to stand seised, there was a Trial at Law, and a general Verdict for the Plaintiff, [who it seems was Heir at Law;] and Lord Chancellor decreed accordingly; Quære tamen. 2 Vern. 7. pl. 4. Trin. 1686. Warwick v. Gerrard.

2. A. covenants with B. and C. in Consideration of Love and Affection to his Wife, and for some Provision and Livelibood for her, in Case she surviv'd him, and for the following Uses, to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to the Heirs of his Body on her begotten; and in Default of such Heirs to the Use of such Person as the Wife should appoint; and for Want of such Appointment to T. the Lessor of the Plaintiff (who was the Sister's Son, and Heir at Law of the Covenantor) and his Heirs. A. died without Issue, and the Wife afterwards convey'd the Lands to J. S. the Defendant. Per Raymond Ch. J. The Consideration seems to be restrain'd to the Covenantor himself and his Wife; and therefore if the Use had been to the Wife and her Heirs, it had been good; For it could not be said that the Heirs of the Wife were Strangers to the Consideration; For she bore all her Heirs in herself, and that had serv'd only to limit the Use to her in Fee: But here it is a Power to the Wife to appoint the Use, and tho' that Appointment had been made in Favour of one of Covenantor's Blood, it would not have alter'd the Case; For the Power was void in the Creation within the Rule of *Widmay's Case*, which was never disputed. But if the Power had been to appoint the Use in Favour of any of the Covenantor's Relations, in Consideration to continue the Estate in the Family of the Covenantor, that might be good, and it might be averr'd after the Appointment, that he to whom the Use was appointed, was of the Blood of the Covenantor. Now if the Power was void in its Creation, the Use vested immediately in T. as if no such Power had been, provided that T. be a fit Person to take the Use. Gibb. 299. Trin. 5 Geo. 2. B. R. Goodtitle v. Thornton.

(D. b) *The Difference between a Feoffment to Uses &c. See (Z) and and a Covenant to stand seised, as to the Uses arising, (Y. a) pl. 134 or Powers reserved.*

1. **I**F a Man raises Uses upon a Fine, Feoffment, or Recovery, he may reserve to himself a Power of making Leases; but he can not do it on a Covenant to stand seised, or on a Bargain and Sale; for upon a Fine, Feoffment, or Recovery, a Use may be raised without a Consideration, and therefore will arise to those Lessees without Consideration; and the former Estates, which were raised without Consideration, may be defeated without it. But in a Bargain and Sale, and Covenant to stand seised, no

Uses will rise without Consideration, therefore not to the Lessees; for where *the Persons are altogether uncertain, and the Terms unknown*, there can be no Consideration; and for which Reason the former Estates raised upon good Consideration, cannot by such Lessees be defeated. G. Law of Uses and Trusts, 46.

2. There is a Difference between a Covenant to stand seised and a Feoffment; for if a Man *covenants to stand seised to the Use of A. a Stranger for Years &c. the Remainder to B. his Son in Tail*, this is void as to A. for want of a Consideration, and *the Use vests immediately in B.* and a void Use is as if no Use be limited; and if no Use be limited, B. must take immediately, and not by way of Remainder, or else he cannot take at all; for a Remainder *ex Vi Termini*, supposes a particular Estate, and B. must not be excluded; because Uses being Creatures of Equity, the Party's Intent must be made good as far as possible, where there is a just and good Ground for any Part of the Conveyance. But if he makes a *Feoffment in Fee to a Stranger's Use, the Remainder to B. in Tail*, this is good to B. because there *wants no Consideration*. Gilb. Law of Uses &c. 113, 114.

### (E. b) Actions by or against Cesty que Use.

1. IF *Cesty que Use makes a Lease for Life*, yet the Reversion remains in the Feoffees, and not in the Lessor; and they *shall have Action of Waste*, notwithstanding that there be no Privity, and the *Statute of 1 R. 3. was made for the Advantage of the Lessee or Feoffee, and not in the Advantage of the Cesty que Use, nor of the Feoffors*. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 5. Per tot. Cur. except Davers.

2. Cesty que Use *could not have Action, Avowry, nor such like; but this should be in the Names of the Feoffors*. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 39. cites 15 H. 7. 2.

By the Common Law the Feoffees of Trust might have

3. Cesty que Use *by the Occupation of the Land, was a Trespassor at the Common Law, and could not justify it*. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 39. cites 15 H. 7. 2.

*Trespass against Cesty que Use; by all the Justices of C. B.* Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 13. cites 15 H. 7. 2. — S. P. For the Land was as much the Feoffee's as if no Use had been of it; so that if they had ousted him, and sued him for Perception of Profits, he had no Defence at Common Law, but must have applied to Equity; but this was remedied by 1 R. 3. 1. Arg. Pl. C. 349. b. in Case of Delamere v. Bernard. — S. P. by Anderson Ch. J. 1 Rep. 140 in Chudleigh's Case. — And. 320. in S. C. Arg. cites 15 H. 7. 4. S. P. — S. P. in Mantil's Case, Pl. C. 3. cites 5 H. 7. and the Marg. cites it as 5 H. 7. fol. 5. and that he was only Tenant at Sufferance to the Feoffees, in case they permitted him to enter and take the Profits; and that he was not able to answer to a Præcipe quod reddat, because he had no Estate of Franktenement; but every such Writ must be brought against the Feoffees, for the Land is theirs. And if one had recover'd the Land against the Cesty que Use, and had enter'd, or by an Hab. fac. Seisinam had Execution, and the Feoffees been ousted, they might have Assise; but when they had recover'd, they should be seised again to the first Use.

The Feoffees recover'd against the Cesty que Use; for he could not present without their Agreement; per Frowick Ch. J.

4. It was said per Frowick Serj. to have been lately adjudg'd, That where *Advowson appendant* became void, and Cesty que Use suster'd his Tenant at Sufferance to present, and was *disturb'd*, he cannot maintain a *Quare Impedit*. Quod nota; no more in the same Case than a Stranger, and not like to a Lease at Will; for the Tenant at Will has his Possession by an Act done by the Feoffee, and so has not the Tenant at Sufferance &c. Kelw. 42. b. pl. 7. Pasch. 17 H. 7.

Ibid. 47. Mich. 18 H. 7.

5. Cesty

5. Cesty que Use shall be *impannell'd in a Jury*, and if he lose Issues, they are leviabie of the Lands in the Possession of his Feoffees. *Quod fuit concessum*. But it was said that this commenced by Sufferance, for the Advantage of the King. Kelw. 42. b. pl. 7. Pasch. 17 H. 7.

6. Cesty que Use shall not have *Trespafs* before an actual Entry; for that is grounded on a Possession; per Glanvill. Owen 87. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Green v. Wiseman.

Noy 73.  
S. C. says  
he may have  
Affise, but  
not Tref-

pafs, without actual Possession, and so not *Ejectment*.—S. C. cited D. 51. b. Marg. pl. 17.—He is immediately and actually seised, and in Possession of the Land, so as he may have Affise or Trespafs before Entry against any Stranger, who enters without Title; and this by the Words of the Statute 27 H. 8. viz. That *Cesty que Use shall stand and be seised &c.* and this was the Opinion of several Justices. Cro. E. 46. Pasch. 23 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

(F. b) Pleadings.

1. **F**eeffees in Use shall plead such Pleas as Cesty que Use will minister to them; by the Justices. Brooke says, *Quære of Delays*. Br. Conscience, pl. 27. cites 7 E. 4. 29.

2. He who pleads a Grant &c. by Cesty que Use, shall say that Cesty que Use at the Time &c. was of full Age, sound Memory, and out of Prison &c. at the Time &c. as in the Statute 1 Ric. 3. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 42. cites 4 H. 7. 8.

Ibid. pl. 67.  
cites 16 H.  
7. 2.—  
S. P. per  
Rede Serj.  
But Keble

Serj. contra; For it shall be intended a good Feoffment, till the other shews Objection. And Brooke says, it seems the Law is against Rede. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 24. cites 6 H. 7. 6.

In *Writ of Entry* in Nature of Affise, the Tenant said that *J. G. was seised in Fee, and infeoff'd P. who gave in Tail to the Tenant, and gave Colour to the Plaintiff*. And the Plaintiff said that before this, this same *J. G. was seised in Fee to the Use of W. which W. infeoff'd the Plaintiff, who was seised till J. G. enter'd and disseised him, and gave as in the Bar*. And so see that he pleaded the Feoffment of Cesty que Use, and did not say that he was of full Age, sound Mnd, out of Prison, and the like. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 5. cites 27 H. 8. 12.

3. If a Man pleads Grant &c. of Cesty que Use, he shall say that the Feoffees were seised to the same Use at the Time &c. and so seised did demise, infeoff &c. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 42. cites 4 H. 7. 8.

So where a  
Man justifies  
by Command  
of Cesty que  
Use, he shall

say that the Feoffees were seised to this Use at the Time of the Command. Br. Pleadings, pl. 166. cites 10 H. 7. 26.

4. If a Man pleads that *A. B. and others were seised to his Use in Fee*, this is good Pleading, without shewing the Commencement of the Use. Br. Pleadings, pl. 170. cites 13 H. 7. 18.

S. P. Br.  
Feoffment  
al Ufes, pl.  
16. cites 21  
H. 7. 6.—

S. P. G. Law of Ufes &c. 276.—S. P. As to say that A. was seised in Fee, and infeoff'd J. N. and W. to the Use of T. P. Br. Pleadings, pl. 160. cites 36 H. 8.—S. P. For it was granted that if a Man disseise R. to the Use of B. he shall not shew this Disseisin, in shewing how he came to his Estate. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 10. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

Contra where he says that they were seised to the Use of him and his Heirs of his Body, because this is a particular Estate. Br. Pleadings, pl. 170. cites 13 H. 7. 18.

5. If a Man has Land in Use, and sells the Land to another, the Sale changes the Use, and the Buyer may enter, and make a Feoffment, if the Sale be perfect. *Quære*, if he pleads that he bought the Land for 20 l. by which he enter'd and made Feoffment. *Quære* if this be good, and the Money not paid, nor any Day of Payment alleg'd. But it seems to me, that it shall be intended in the Law a good and perfect Sale and Buying, when

S. C. cited  
G. Law of  
Ufes &c.  
82. and says  
the Plead-  
ing is good;  
for Buying

implies Payment of the Money, and if he did not buy, the Plaintiff might reply as here.

when a Man pleads that he bought; For if it be not a perfect Bargain, then he did not buy, and then it is a good *Replication* for the Plaintiff to say *That he did not buy, prout &c.* And per Fineux, It is a good Buying, because the Defendant has enter'd, and the other may have Action of Debt. Br. Feoffments al Ufes, pl. 15. cites 21 H. 7. 6.

Br. Pleadings, pl. 46. cites S. C. — Br. Maintenance de Brief, pl. 17. cites S. C.

6. In *Debt* the Plaintiff counted upon a *Lease for Years* made by his Father, rendering Rent. The Defendant said, that the Father and others were seised in Fee to the Use of the Father, absque hoc that the Reversion descended to the Plaintiff. And a good Plea to the Count; For the Plaintiff ought to have counted specially that they were seised to the Use &c. and that the Father leased, and because not, the Writ and Count shall abate; per Rede Ch. J. & Kingmill J. For per Rede, the Defendant may say that the Father had nothing at the Time of the Demise, and then the Plaintiff cannot maintain the Declaration by the Use, but it is a *Departure*; for he ought to have shewn it at first. Br. Count, pl. 49. cites 21 H. 7. 25.

7. The Tenant of the Land cannot plead a Release made by *Cesty que Use* to the Feoffee, without shewing the Release. Br. Monstrans, pl. 61. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

G. Law of Ufes &c. 81. cites S. C. says *Cesty que Use* may plead this Feoffment, and say that the Plaintiff disseised him without laying any actual Entry; for the Statute executes the Possession in him.

8. In Ejectment the Defendant pleaded a Feoffment made to J. S. who by Force thereof was seised and leas'd to him, and that one G. entred and leas'd to the Plaintiff, but did not say that he enter'd upon J. S. Owen J. said he ought to have alleg'd a Disseisin, but Anderson held that *Cesty que Use* has Possession of the Land before Agreement or Entry; but if he disagree, then it shall be out of him presently, but not before he disagrees. And the Case being mov'd in another Term, Walmsley said that he might be disseised before his Entry or Agreement, and the Pleading shall be that he did enter and did disseise him; and to this Glanville J. agreed. Ow. 86. 87. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. Green v. Wiseman.

Mo. 871. pl. 1211. S. C. accordingly. — Brownl. 241. S. C. and because it was in the Declaration it was adjudg'd good.

9. In Waste the Writ sets forth a Feoffment to such Persons to several Ufes. After Verdict Exception was taken to the Writ, because it does not say the Feoffment was to them and their Heirs, without which there could be no Inheritance in *Cesty que Use*, and so no Disheison as the Action of Waste imports; but the Plaintiff had Judgment, because all the Forms of the Writs had been so since the making the Statute; and the Declaration laid the Seisin in Fee, as it must, and yet the Plaintiff might have had a general Writ, and declar'd specially. Hob. 84. pl. 112. Trin. 12 Jac. Skeat v. Oxenbridge.

## (G. b) Equity.

1. *Subpoena* commenc'd in Time of E. 3. but it was always against the Feoffee in Trust himself, and was never allow'd against his Heir till H. 6. and in this Point was the Law chang'd by Fortescue Ch. J. Per Vavisor. Kelw. 42. b. Pasch. 17 H. 7.

2. If the Feoffee made Feoffment over, the Feoffor had no Remedy; so if he died the Heir of the Feoffee was (as Fortescue Ch. J. thought) seised to his own Use; for the Confidence was personal only, and the Feoffee's Feoffee was seised to his own Use till H. 4th's Time, but if the 2d Feoffee had



had Notice of the Use, Chancery will reform it now, and the Heir of the Feoffee in Trust was seised to his own Use till the Beginning of E. 4th's Time, and then commenc'd the Subpœna against the Heir and the Feoffee of the Feoffee; Per Frowike Ch. J. Kelw. 46. b. 18 H. 7.

3. A Man had 4 Feoffees seised to his Use, and sold his Land to H. and said to two that his Will is, that they 4 make Feoffment to H. which two notified his Will to the other two, and they refused to make Feoffment, by which the first two made Feoffment to H. of that which to them belong'd; and after the Feoffor sold the Land to J. and requir'd the Feoffees, who refus'd, to make Estate to J. who made it accordingly, and H. the first Vendee brought Subpœna against the two first Feoffees who refus'd, and the Matter adjourn'd into the Exchequer Chamber; and because the two Feoffees did not say to the other two that their Feoffor commanded them to infeoff H. but said that his Will was that they infeoff H. which they are not bound to do without Commandment, therefore the Defendants went quit of this Subpœna; which Brook says is wonderful to him. Br. Conscience, pl. 5. cites 37 H. 6. 36. And it was said that the Feoffees are not bound to obey the Message of Cestry que Use sent by his Servant to the Feoffees to make Estate to another, but ought to have Specialty proving his Will thereof. Ibid.—Cary's Rep. 13. 14. cites S. C.

4. Where a Man wills that his Feoffees shall make Estate to J. for Life, the Remainder to H. and J. refuses to take Estate, H. shall have Subpœna against the Feoffees to make them execute Estate to him after the Death of J. Per Jenny, quod Finch concessit. Br. Conscience, pl. 5. cites 37 H. 6. 36. Cary's Rep. 14. cites S. C.

5. If a Man is bound to F. to the Use of C. there C. may have Subpœna against F. to bring Action to the Use of C. Per Moyle and Davers. Br. Conscience, pl. 9. cites 2 E. 4. 2. Cestry que Use shall have Subpœna against his Feoffees

in Use to compel them to maintain Action in their Names. Br. Conscience, pl. 27. cites 7 E. 4. 29.

6. If my Feoffee in Use be disseised, I shall have Subpœna to bring Assise; Per Moyle and Davers. Br. Conscience, pl. 9. cites 2 E. 4. 2. Cary's Rep. 14. cites 2 E. 4. -

That if the Feoffee be disseised, the Feoffor shall compel him to sue an Assise.

7. If 200 Marks are deliver'd to A. to keep and deliver to his Executors or Administrators after his Death, to dispose for his Soul, and A. delivers the 200 Marks to keep and re-deliver to A. when he shall require, and he who first deliver'd makes Executors, and dies, there the Executors or Administrators shall have Subpœna against A. to sue the Bond against B. to have Delivery of the Money, because the Bond was made to the Use of the Owner who first deliver'd the 200 Marks. Br. Conscience, pl. 10. cites 4 E. 4. 37. Br. Obligation, pl. 29. cites S. C.—Br. Prohibition, pl. 11. cites S. C.

8. Where a Man makes Feoffment, and declares his Will for Years, and dies, leaving a Son and a Daughter by one Venter, and a Daughter by another Venter, and the eldest Son dies before the Will perform'd, the Sister of the whole Blood shall have Subpœna to have Execution of the Estate of the Feoffees. Br. Conscience, pl. 11. cites 5 E. 4. 7. Br. Descent, pl. 36. cites S. C.

9. If a Man infeoffs A. to his Use, and declares his Will, and after A. sells to R. and infeoffs him, yet if A. gives Notice of the Intent of the first Feoffment to R. he shall be compell'd by Subpœna to perform the Will. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7. Br. Conscience, pl. 11. cites 5 E. 4. 7. S. C.

10. If Tenant in Borough English infeoffs two to his Use and his Heirs, the youngest Son shall have Subpœna, and not the eldest. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

11. If a Man makes Feoffment of Trust of the Land to him descended of the Part of the Mother, and dies without Issue, the Heir of the Part of the Mother shall have Subpœna. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

But if Tenant in Tail, the Remainder over, makes Feoffment of Trust without declaring his Will, and dies without Issue, Brook makes a Quære, and says it seems to him that he in Reversion and in Remainder shall not have Subpœna but Formedon, for the Reason mention'd in pl. 13. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

12. If Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment to his Use, and dies without Issue, no Will declar'd, he in Reversion shall have Subpœna. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

13. If Baron and Feme are seised in Fure Uxoris, and the Baron makes Feoffment without declaring his Will, the Feme shall not have Subpœna. Brooke says the Reason seems to be inasmuch as when a Man makes Feoffment without Consideration, and expressing any Use, the Feoffment is intended by the Law to be to the Use of the Feoffor and his Heirs, therefore it seems the Feme shall have Cui in Vita. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 32. cites 5 E. 4. 7.

A Man shall compel his Feoffees of Trust to bring Action of Trespass. Br. Conscience, pl. 17. cites 11 E. 4. 8.

14. If a Man gives Goods to his Use, and another takes them, the Donee is bound in Conscience to maintain Action of Trespass thereof, but not Appeal of Robbery; per Chocke & Littleton, The Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Plaintiff shall not be compell'd to wage Battel, if the Defendant tenders Battel. Br. Conscience, pl. 27. cites 7 E. 4. 29.

15. It was moved, that if a Man has Notice that W. is infeoff'd to my Use, or has Goods given to him to my Use, and M. knowing it, buys the Land or Goods, Subpœna lies against both; for there is a Purchase; but contra of a Release. But by the Reporter all is one; for it is Conscience in the one Case or the other. Br. Conscience, pl. 17. cites 11 E. 4. 8.

16. If the Feoffor releases to the Trespassor, Cesty que Use shall not have Subpœna against the Trespassor, tho' he had Notice of the Use. Br. Conscience, pl. 17. cites 11 E. 4. 8.

17. Subpœna brought by Cesty que Use against three Feoffees of a Trust, to execute an Estate to Cesty que Use. The one said, that the Feoffor infeoff'd him and the other two, and the two took Livery, and he was not at it, nor ever agreed to it, and the Land is held of him, so that he cannot infeoff the Plaintiff for extinguishing his Seignory; and a good Answer by the best Opinion. But Quære if a Man may disclaim in Chancery. Br. Conscience, pl. 18. cites 16 E. 4. 4.

18. Subpœna. The Chancellor enjoind the Defendant, Feoffee of Trust, to make Estate to the Plaintiff Cesty que Use, upon Pain of 100 l. If he does not do it, Scire facias shall not issue thereof; for it is only in Terrorem. Br. Conscience, pl. 29. cites 10 H. 7. 4.

19. Contra of Fine assess'd by the Chancellor. Br. Conscience, pl. 29. cites 10 H. 7. 4.

20. If I give Money to one to purchase Lands therewith to him and his Heirs, and to permit me to take the Profits thereof during my Life, and he with-holds the Profits, he shall be compell'd by Subpœna. Cary's Rep. 14. cites Crompton, fol. 48. b.

21. A Devise was to the Father for Life, Remainder to the first &c. Son in Tail, Remainder to Trustees for their Lives, to support the Contingent Remainders. The Court declared, that this is a good Term to support the Remainders, notwithstanding the same is limited to the Trustees, and inserted after the Limitation to the first &c. Sons, (it being in the Case of a Will.) 2 Chan. Rep. 169. 31 Car. 2. Green v. Rooke.

22. By a Marriage-Agreement the Land was to be charged with the Payment of Portions for younger Children, and Maintenance to begin from the Death of the Husband; but in the Settlement the Limitation was to the first &c. Son in Tail Male, Remainder to Trustees for 500 Years, to raise Portions

*Portions &c.* The Master of the Rolls said, He would not destroy this Settlement, but would set it right; and that he did not regard the placing of the Term, but would help the Mistake, which would otherwise prevent the Agreement of the Parties from taking Effect; For that the younger Children are as much Purchasers of their Portions as the eldest Son is of his Estate Tail limited to him. 2 Wms.'s Rep. 151. Trin. 1723. Uvedale v. Halpenny.

For more of Uses in General, see Bargain and Sale, Covenant, Estate, Fines, Grants, Recovery Common, Remainder, Re-mitter, Trust, Doucher, and other Proper Titles.

\* Ufury.

[A] [In General.]

1. **I**n Italy they have Houses of Free Loan to the Poor. See Edward Sand's his Book; intituled, A Relation of the Religions used in the West Parts of the World, circa Principium.

\* Hawk. Pl. C. 245. cap. 82. S. 1, 2. says, It seems that Ufury, in a strict Sense, is a Contract upon the Loan of Money to give the Lender a certain Profit for the Use of it, upon all Events,

whether the Borrower makes any Advantage of it, or the Lender suffer any Prejudice for the Want of it, or whether it be repaid on the Day appointed or not. And in a larger Sense, it seems that all undue Advantages taken by a Lender against a Borrower come under the Notion of Ufury, whether there were any Contract in relation thereto, or not; as where one in Possession of Land, made over to him for the Security of a certain Debt, retains his Possession after he hath received all that is due from the Profits of the Land.

2. In Statuto Walliæ in Magna Charta, 2 Part, fol. 6. the Sheriff ought to inquire in his Tourn of Usurers.

3. Among the Petitions in Parliament, 18 E. 1. fol. 1. there is such Petition. Willielmus de Clernam queritur de Usurariis modo coram Ordinariis, & perquirat secundum legem terræ.

4. 2 E. 1. Rot. Clauarum Memb. 2. Rex Majori & Vicecomitibus London, Quia &c. Vobis Mandamus, quod publice proclamari faciatis in Civitate prædicta, quod omnes Mercatores Usurarii infra 20 Dies, a datu presentium recedant a Civitate prædicta, & Regnum exeant super Forisfacturam Corporum & Bonorum quorumcunque.

5. 5 E. 1. Rot. Patentium. Memb. 27. in Dorso, That no Christian ought to take Ufury.

Hawk. Pl. C. 245. cap. 82. S. 4. S. P.

That it was anciently held absolutely unlawful for a Christian to take any kind of Ufury, and that whoever was guilty of it, was liable to be punish'd by the Censures of the Church in his Life-time; and that if after Death any one was found to be an Usurer while living, all his Chattels were forfeited to the King, and his Lands escheated to the Lord of the Fee.

6. Mirror of Justices, 17. b. cap. 1. Sect. 17. one of the Articles inquirable in a Leet, was of Christian Usurers, and of all their Goods.

7. See

7. See the same Article Capite Itin. in Magna Charta, fol. 151. Article 16.

8. Hill. 16 E. 3. B. R. Rot. 28. Johannes Hoperd is found Guilty by a Jury Pro usura capienda 11 s. 8 d. pro 20 s. prestandis & sic de similibus.

Fol. 801.  
Prynne Abr. of Cotton's Records 32. No. 32. and page 35. No. 53.

9. 15. E. 3. 6. It is accorded and asserted that the King and his Heirs shall have the Cognizance of the Usurers dead, and that the Ordinaries of Holy Church have the Cognizance of Usurers alive, as to them appertaineth to make Compulsion by the Censures of Holy Church for the Sin to make Restitution of the Usuries taken against the Laws of Holy Church. (But this Statute was repeal'd afterwards in the said Year.)

Prynne's Abr. of Cotton's Records No. 433. 71. the Petition is, That every One being attainted to be a Broker of Usury or Exchange, do forfeit all his Goods. The Answer was, The same Default shall be punish'd by the Law of Holy Church.

10. 5 H. 4. Rot. Parliamenti, N. 68. Pray the Commons that as in the City of London and elsewhere throughout the Realm, the horrible, and damnable Sin of Usury, customably used under the Name of \*Chebance Colours, and by Strangers named Brokers, who have not wherewith to live unless † by such their Gain, in many Forms very subtilly contrived, it is manifestly and openly by their Mediation perpetrated, whereby several of all Estates as well spiritual as Temporal, have been impoverish'd, and their Beasts and Lands lost. That it please to ordain that no Alien nor Denizen be Broker of Usury for the Time to come, and that it be inquired every Year, and he who is attaint of being a Broker forfeit to the King all his Goods.

Answer,

Be this Matter govern'd and ruled according to the Law of Holy Church, during the Life of such Usurers.

———— \* Ibid. 339. in 14 R. 2. No. 24. says, that Usury was then term'd (Scheffes.)

† Orig. is (Per loorde gaine dicell en Plusours fourmes tressotiliment controve.)

2 Roll. Rep. 239. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. S. C. accordingly.

11. A Promise was to pay so much, and the Interest *inde debendum* at Michaelmas next. It was argued, whether the Payment of Interest was lawful or not. The Judges compounded the Matter between the Parties to avoid making a Precedent. Palm. 291. to 294. Trin. 20 Jac. B. R. Sanderfon v. Warner.

## [B] Usury. At Common Law.

Win. 114. Mich. 22 Jac. C. B.

Arg. in Case of Gibson v. Ferrer, cites Glanvil, lib. 9. cap. 14. S. P. but says, that is to be intended of such as live by the common Oppression of the People.

1. **A**LL the Goods of an Usurer, who died an Usurer, were forfeit to the King.

Skene Regiam Majestatem, 61. 1. The Law of Scotland is accordingly.

The Lands of such Usurers ought to escheat to the Lord of whom they were held, and should not descend to their Heirs.

Skene Regiam Majestatem, 61. 5. The Law of Scotland is accordingly.

See Tit. Actions (T) pl. 14.

A Man could not at Common Law maintain an Action upon an Usurious Contract. 26 E. 3. 71. admitted.

Use of Money at this Day is no good Consideration, because against Law Natural; Agreed by Doderidge

Doderidge and Whitlock J. absentibus aliis, but Noy. Arg. said that Consideration of Use, if it does not exceed 10l. per Cent. is good to ground an Action. 2 Roll. Rep. 469. in Case of Oliver v. Oliver.

Hawk. Pl. C. 245. S. 5, 6, 7. says, it seems to have been the Opinion of the Makers of some late Acts of Parliament, as 5 Ed. 6. 24. 13 Eliz. 8. Par. 5. and 21 Jac. 1. 17. Par. 5. That all Kinds of Usury are contrary to good Conscience. And agreeably hereto, it seems formerly to have been the general Opinion, That no Action could be maintain'd on any Promise to pay any Kind of Use for the Forbearance of Money, because that all such Contracts were thought to be unlawful, and consequently void. But it seems to be generally agreed at this Day, that the taking of reasonable Interest for the Use of Money is in itself lawful, and consequently that a Covenant or Promise to pay it in Consideration of the Forbearance of a Debt, will maintain an Action; For why should not one who has an Estate in Money, be as well allow'd to make a fair Profit of it; as another who has an Estate in Land? And what Reason can there be, that the Lender of Money should not as well make an Advantage of it as the Borrower? Neither do the Passages in the Mosaic Law; which are generally urged against the Lawfulness of all Usury, if fully consider'd, so much prove the Unlawfulness as the Lawfulness of it; For if all Usury were against the Moral Law, why should it not be as much so in Respect of Foreigners, of whom the Jews were expressly allow'd to take it, as in Respect of those in the same Nation, of whom alone they were forbidden to receive it? From whence it seems clearly to follow, That the Prohibition of it to that People was merely political, and consequently doth not extend to any other Nation.

2. If A. surrenders a Copyhold to B. upon Condition that if he pays 80 l. to B. at a certain Day that the Surrender shall be void, and after it is agreed between them that A. shall not pay the Money, but shall forfeit it, and in Consideration thereof, B. assumes to pay to A. at a certain Day 60 l. or 6 l. a Year from the said Day, Pro Usu & Interest of the said 60 l. till it be paid. An Action upon the Case lies upon this Promise; For it is a good Promise, and not against the Law; For this 60 l. shall be taken to be Interest Damni and not Lucri, and is only limited as a Penalty for Non-Payment of 60 l. as a Nomine Pœnæ, or Obligation with Condition. *Hich. 22 Jac. B. R. between Oliver and Oliver* adjudg'd, it being moved in Arrest of Judgment (scil.) that it appears to be for Use, and all Use is against the Common Law. *Intratur. 21 Jac.*

See Tit. Actions (T) pl. 16. S. C. — 2 Roll. Rep. 469. S. C. adjudg'd by Doderidge and Whitlock J. absentibus, aliis, and held that this was only in Nomine Pœnæ, and that it

cannot be Use, because no Money was lent, and if he had reserved more than 20 l. for 100 l. it had been good, and that the Difference between Penalty and Use appears 26 E. 3. 71. And notwithstanding the Words (Pro Usu & Interest) yet this was not Usury, because no Money was lent. And the Report says, that Noy of Counsel for the Plaintiff took the Distinction of Interest Lucri, and Interest Damni.—There is a great Difference between *Interesse Lucri*, and *Interesse Damni*; Per Jo. Powell J. And for this cites Grotius de Jure Belli & Pacis, lib. 2. cap. 12. par. 20 and 21. *Lutw. 274. Trin. 13 W. 3.* in Case of Ycoman v. Barstow.

2. If A. be indebted to B. 10 l. and A. in Consideration that B. gives him Day for a Year next ensuing for the Payment of it, promises to be bound by his Obligation to the said B. for Payment of the said 10 l. with the Interest thereof at the End of the Year aforesaid. An Action \* upon the Case lies upon this Promise, alleging that A. did not pay the 10 l. nor became bound to pay the said 10 l. with Interest thereof at the End of the said Year. For this Interest is only Damage for the Money by Way of Penalty. *Hill. 3 Car. B. R. between B est and Valence* adjudg'd, this Matter of the Interest being moved by my self in Arrest of Judgment after Verdict for the Plaintiff, and intire Damages given.

\* Fol. 302.

4. If it be agreed by Indenture between A. and B. that certain Monies shall remain in the Hands of B. Solvendo Proinde to A. Interest after the Rate of 8 l. for 100 l. &c. An Action of Covenant lies upon this Indenture for Non-Payment of the Interest Money. *Hich. 8 Car. B. R. between Crosse and Northey*, adjudg'd upon Demurrer. *Intratur. P. 8. Rot.* I my self being of the Plaintiff's Counsel.

See Tit. Condition (N. c) pl. 14. S. C.—And Tit. Covenant (C) pl. 7.

5. Jewish Usury was an Offence at Common Law, being 40 l. per Cent. and more; but no other; Per Hale Ch. B. *Hard. 420. Trin. 17 Car. 2.*

[C] *What shall be said Usury.*

Hawk. Pl. C. 225. Cap. 82. S. 3. says, it has been resolv'd, that an Agreement to pay double the Sum borrow'd, or other Penalty on the Non-Payment of the principal Debt at a certain Day, is not Usurious, because it is in the Power of the Borrower wholly to discharge himself, by repaying the Principal, according to the Bargain.

1. **I**f a Man obliges himself in nine Marks to pay at a certain Day, and that if he does not pay at the Day, he obliges himself by the same Deed to pay to him 17 Marks. **This is not usury, but it is only a Pain.** 26 E. 3. 71.

If Money be lent to be repaid with Use at above 10l. in the Hundred at such a Day, if 3 Men or one Man so long live, the Bargain is void by the Statute; Per Tanfield Ch. B. Lane 103. said it had been so adjudged.

2. It is the *Intent* that makes the Usury; For if there be a *Wager* between 2 to have 40l. for 20l. if A. be alive such a Day, that is not any Usury; For the Bargain was *Bona Fide*, and not for Loan; But if the Intent hereby was to have a *Shift*, it is otherwise. Cro. E. 643. Per Anderson, Walmsley, and Owen (Glanvill absente.) Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Button v. Downham.

Hawk. Pl. C. 247. cap. 82. S. 13. cites S. C. says the Reason is because by the latter Computation the Interest would exceed the Rate allow'd by the Statute.

3. The 6 Months upon the Statute of Usury shall be accounted half a Year, according to the *Almanack*, and not according to 28 Days in the Month. Nota Per Popham, which none gain said. Noy 37. Anon.

S. C. cited Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. S. 22. says, That a Contract reserving to the Lender a greater Advantage than is allow'd by the Statute, is equally within the Meaning of it, whether the whole be reserv'd by way of Interest, or in Part only, under that Name, and in Part by way of Rent for a House let at a Rate plainly exceeding the known Value.

4. The Agreement on borrowing Money was to pay the full legal Interest, and to take a House at an extraordinary Rent; and held Usury without shewing in Certainty what the Bargain was. Cro. J. 440. pl. 13. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Bedo v. Sanderfon.

5. Where a Bond or Mortgage is forfeited, it is no Usury to take more than legal Interest. Jenk. 248. pl. 39.

6. If A. promise B. 100 l. for legal Interest at the End of the Year, and B. pays the Interest, but never received the Principal, this is not Usury but Breach of Promise. Jenk. 248. pl. 39. 283. pl. 13.

7. A. sold an Office to B. for 950 l. B. paid 500 l. and on A.'s resigning B. and C. gave Bond to A. for 450 l. Afterwards A. came to Agreement with B. that B. should pay A. 80l. yearly, till the 450 l. and every Part of it was paid. This was adjudg'd in C. B. not to be usurious; but Jefferies C. on the Circumstances of the Case vacated the Securities, but gave no Relief for 300l. overpaid. Vern. 352. pl. 348. Mich. 1685. Oddy v. Torlas.

Skin. 322. pl. 1. S. C. & S. P. accordingly Per Cur.

8. If A. owes B. 100 l. B. demands his Money. A. says he has not the Money, but would pay it if B. can procure it to be lent by another Person. Whereupon B. having present Occasion for his Money, contracts with C. that if C. will lend A. 100 l. B. will give C. 10 l. Upon which C. lends the Money, and the Debt is paid to B. This is a good and lawful Contract between B. and C. for B. has Benefit by it; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 251. Mich. 4 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Bartlett v. Viner.

9. If a Man has great *Occasion for Guineas*, and can make great Advantage by them, and for this Purpose gives to another *more Money for them than the Value of them amounts to*, this is no Ufury. Per Powell J. and also by Blencowe J. as the Reporter says he thinks. Lutw. 273. Trin. 13 W. 3. in Case of Yeoman v. Barstow.

10. Where there is no *Loan* there can be no Ufury; Per Powel J. S. P. By Whitlock J. 2 Roll. Rep. 469. in Case of Oliver v. Oliver.

11. If there be a *just Debt due*, and a *Bond* is given for *Payment* thereof with unlawful Interest, it is Ufury. 6 Mod. 303. Mich. 3 Ann. B. R. Villars v. Cary.

(D) By Statute.

See (I)

1. 37 H. 8. cap. 9. S. 1. **E**Naacts, That all Statutes heretofore made concerning Ufury shall be void.

S. 2. No Person shall sell his Merchandizes to any Person, and within 3 Months after buy the same, or any Part thereof, upon a lesser Price, knowing them to be the same.

S. 3. No Person by way of any corrupt Bargain, Loan, Exchange, Chevi- If before sance, Shift, or Interest of any Wares, or other Things, or by any other de- the new ceitful Way, shall take in Gains for the forbearing of one Year for his Money, had lent or other thing that shall be due for the same Wares or other Things above 10 l. Money for in the 100 l. 10 l. in the 100 l. to

continue so for 10 Years, it is not Ufury now after this Statute to pay or receive the said 10 l. accord- ing to the Agreement, whether the same be with Writing or without; For tho' the Statute be general, yet it shall have reasonable Constructions. Agreed by all the Justices of C. B. Dal. 12. pl. 17. Pasch. 7 E. 6. Anon.

S. 4. If any Person do sell or lay to Mortgage any Lands or Hereditaments, See (E) upon Condition of Payment or Non-payment of Money at or before any Day, the Person to whom such Lands shall be sold, or laid to Mortgage, shall not have in Gains above 10 l. in the 100 l. for one Year.

S. 5. If any Person shall do any thing contrary to this Statute, he shall forfeit the treble Value of the Wares and other things sold, and the treble Value of the Profits of the Lands taken by Mortgage, and also shall suffer Imprisonment and make Fine and Ransom at the King's Will, the Moiety of which Forfeiture of the treble Value shall be to the King, and the other Moiety to him that will sue for the same in any the King's Courts of Record.

S. 6. Provided that this Act shall not extend to any lawful Obligation with a Condition, nor to any Statute, or Recognizance for Payment of a less Sum, so that such Obligation &c. be made for a true Debt, or Performance of true Covenants, upon any just \*Intent between the Parties, other than in Cases of Ufury, corrupt Bargains, Shift, or Chevisance, nor to any Recovery, Fine, \* See (M) Feoffment, Release, Confirmation, or Grant, other than such as shall be on pl. 11. Condition, extending to Ufury, Interest &c.

2. 13 Eliz. cap. 8. S. 3. Enacts, That all Bonds, Contracts, and Assu- Counter- rances, collateral or other, for Payment of Money lent, or Covenant to be per- bonds, men- form'd upon any Ufury in any thing against the Act 37 H. 8. cap. 9. upon tion'd in this Statute, are which there shall be taken upon the Rate of 10 l. for the 100 l. for one Year, intended for shall be void. Payment of

Money to him that lent the Money, and not between him that borrows and the Surety; per Walmfley J. *Noy 73.* in Case of Dowman v. Butler.

*S. 5. All Usury, Loan &c. mentioned in the said Statute, whereupon is not reserved above 10 l. for the 100 l. shall be punish'd in Form following, viz. such Offender shall forfeit so much as shall be reserved by way of Usury; above the Principal, to be recover'd as by the said Statute.*

It was agreed, That if there be a Communication and an Agreement after the Forfeiture of a Recognizance, and the 2d Deceasance is for more than 10 l. in the Hundred, according to the principal Debt, yet it is not within the 13 Eliz. cap. 11. of Usury, but it had been otherwise before the Forfeiture. And by Glanvil and Walmfley, Anderson being absent, That altho' that the 2d Deceasance bears Date the same Day of the Payment of the first Deceasance, yet it is not within the Statute; for it is not for the Forbearance of the first Principal, but of that Penalty; also when the Conusor perceives that he was not able to save the Forfeiture, it was adjudged that the first Contract was not usurious. *Noy 2. Hollingworth v. Parkehurst.*—S. C. cited Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. S. 23. says, That a 2d Bond, made after the Forfeiture of a former, and condition'd for the Receipt of Interest, according to the Penalty of the forfeited Bond, is as much within the Statute as if it had been made before the Forfeiture; for if such a Practice should be allow'd, nothing could be more easy than to elude the Statute; and tho' the whole Penalty be due in Strictness to the Obligee, yet the true principal Debt is in Conscience no greater after the Forfeiture of the Bond than it was before.

*S. 7. The Statute 37 H. 8. 9. shall be construed largely and strongly against the Party offending, by way of Device, directly or indirectly.*

*S. 8. This Statute shall not extend to any Allowances for the finding of Orphans, according to the Customs of the City of London, or any other City.*

*S. 9. If any Person offend contrary to the said Statute, such Offender may also be punish'd according to the Ecclesiastical Laws; and all offending in Usury, Shifts, or Chevisance against this Act, and not taking but only after the Rate of Ten in the Hundred for a Year, shall be only punish'd by the Forfeitures appointed by this Act, against such as shall not receive above 10 l. in the 100 l.*

*3. 21 Jac. 1. cap. 17. S. 2. None shall upon any Contract, directly or indirectly, take for the Loan of any Money, or other Commodities, above the Rate of 8 l. for 100 l. for one whole Year, in Pain to forfeit the treble Value of the Money, or other Things lent.*

*S. 5. This Law shall not be construed to allow the Practice of Usury in Point of Religion or Conscience.*

**A Mortgage** was made at 8 l. per Cent. before the making this Statute reducing Interest to 6 l. per Cent. *4. 12 Car. 2. cap. 13. S. 2. None shall take, directly or indirectly, for the Loan of Money, or other Commodities, above the Value of 6 l. for the Forbearance of 100 l. for a Year, and so after that Rate, and all Bonds, Contracts &c. whereupon more shall be reserved, shall be void. They that receive more, shall forfeit the treble Value of the Money or other Things lent.*

The Mortgagor continued paying Interest of 8 l. per Cent. for 15 Years after this Statute, and then the Mortgagee enter'd. The Mortgagor brought a Bill to redeem. The Question was Whether the 2 l. per Cent. received for the 15 Years, should not be allow'd in Discharge of so much Principal. The Court denied Relief as to the Money paid by the Plaintiff; but decreed 6 l. per Cent. only, to be allow'd from the Defendant's Entry on the Estate. *2 Vern. 42. pl. 37. Pasch. 1688. Walker v. Penry.*—On a Re-hearing the Decree was confirm'd, as to the 2 l. per Cent. *Ibid. 78. pl. 73.*—Lord C. Jefferies having been of Opinion, that the Statute had no Retrospect beyond 1660. but look'd forwards to Contracts and Agreements then after to be made, and not to any Contracts and Agreements before that Time, and having decreed Account to be taken accordingly, as above, now upon the Bill of Review, Ld. Commissioner Trevor, because there was a Decree already made in it, would not reverse it, But Ld. Commissioners Rawlinson and Hutchins, on reading the Act of Parliament, held the Act had a Retrospect, and makes it unlawful to take more than 6 l. per Cent. upon any Contract, whether made before or after the Act of Parliament; but that Part of the Statute, which adds Penalties, relates only to Contracts and Agreements then after to be made. *2 Vern. 145, 146. pl. 141. Trin. 1690. Walter & al' v. Penry & al'.*—*Abr. Equ. Cases, 288. (D) pl. 1. cites 2 Vern. 145. S. C.* That Rawlinson and Hutchins, Lds. Commissioners, held the Decree should be reversed, against Ld. Trevor. But that it seems to be now settled, that the Statute of 12 Annæ, cap. 16. which reduces the Interest of Money to 5 l. per Cent. has not a Retrospect to any Debts contracted before; but that they shall carry Interest according to the Interest allow'd, or Agreement made at the Time of the Debt contracted.—And Serj. Hawkins, from the Explications made of former Statutes, says, That a Contract made before the Statute is no way within the Meaning of it, and therefore it is still lawful to receive 6 l. per Cent. in respect of any such Contract. *Hawk. Pl. C. 246. cap. 82. S. 10.*



5. 12 Ann. Stat. 2. cap. 16. Enacts, That no Person upon any Contract, which shall be made after the 29th of Septemb. 1714, shall take for Loan of any Money, Wares &c. above the Value of 5 l. for the Forbearance of 100 l. for a Year; and all Bonds and Assurances for Payment of any Money to be lent upon Usury, whereupon there shall be reserved or taken above Five in the Hundred, shall be void; and every Person which shall receive, by means of any corrupt Bargain, Loan, Exchange, Chevizance, Shift, or Interest of any Wares, other Thing, or by any deceitful way, for the forbearing or giving Day of Payment for one Year, for their Money or other Thing, above 5 l. for 100 l. for a Year &c. shall forfeit the treble Value of the Monies and other Things lent.

Hawk. Pl. C. 246. cap. 82. S. 10. says, That the Expositions made of the former Statutes are very applicable to this, which is penn'd almost in the very same Words.

For further Explanation of the above Statutes, see the following Letters.

(E) Usury. What, in respect of the Communication, or Agreement. See (F)

1. **W**HERE a Man for 100 l. sells his Land, upon Condition that if the Vendor or his Heirs repay the Sum before the Feast of Easter, or such like, then next following, that then he may re-enter, this is no Usury; for he may repay the next Day, or any time before Easter, and therefore he has no Gain certain to receive any Profits of the Land. Br. Usury, pl. 1. cites 29 H. 8.

Contra if the Condition be, That if the said Vendor repay such a Day, a Year or two Years after, this

is Usury; for he is sure to have the Land, and the Rents and Profits this Year, or those two Years. Ibid.

So where Defeasance or Statute is made, for the Repayment before such a Feast. Ibid.—Contra if it be of Payment at such a Feast, which is a Year or two Years after, this is Usury. Contra in the other Case, for the Cause aforesaid. Ibid.

So upon such Mortgage, if the Vendee leases the Land to the Vendor for Years, rendering Rent, there, if there be a Condition in the Lease that if the Vendor repay the Sum before such a Day, that then the Lease shall be void, this is no Usury. Contra if it be to repay such a Day certain, a Year or more after. Br. Usury, pl. 2. cites 31 H. 8.

2. B. deliver'd Wares of the Value of 100 l. and no more, and took a Bond, with a Condition to redeliver the Wares to B. within a Month, or to pay 120 l. at the End of a Year. The Obligation was adjudged void by the Statute of Usury. Arg. Mo. 397. pl. 520. in Case of Reynolds v. Clayton, cites it as adjudged in B. R. Becher's Case.

So where A. agrees to deliver Wares of the Value of 20 l. to B. and that B.

should pay for the same within 6 Months 34 l. and Bond was given for the Payment, it seems this was Usury. Cro. E. 104. pl. 12. Trin. 13 Eliz. B. R. Peterfon's Case.

3. If A. comes to borrow Money, and B. says he will not lend Money, but he will sell Corn &c. and give Day for Payment at such a Rate, which Rate exceeds 10 l. in the 100, 'tis Usury. Mo. 398. pl. 320. cites it as **Wicks's Case** of Gloucestershire, in the Exchequer.

4. A. asks to borrow of B. upon Interest. B. refuses to lend for Interest; but says that for Annuity or Rent he will; and so it was agreed, and a Rent granted for 23 Years, amounting to more than the Statute allows Interest &c. Agreed not to be Usury within the Statute. And. 121. pl. 169. Pasch. 26 Eliz. Finch's Case.

Cro. E. 27. Danfield v. Finch. But if 12 l. per Cent. be offer'd, and the other

says he will not meddle in such manner, because of the Danger of the Law, otherwise that he would accept it; but if he will assure him an annual Rent, then he will lend him; this may make it Usury. Quære.—And. 121. S. P. in Finch's Case; but the Book says Quære. But says, it seems that if one agrees to take 12 l. in the 100, and, to defraud the Law, they agree that a Rent of a greater Value shall be assured, that this is within the Statute.—If the Original Contract was to have a Rent-charge, that is not Usury, but a good Bargain and Pennyworth. But if the Party had come to borrow Money, and then such a Contract had ensued for Security, then that is Usury. Agreed per Cur. Noy 151. Symonds v. Cockerill.

S. P. accordingly. Cro. J. 26. pl. 2. S. C. 5. If one gives the *Profits of his Lands*, worth 10 l. for Interest for a Year of 100 l. tho' he receives Part of the Profits daily, this is not Ufury above 10 l. for the 100; per Popham, Gawdy, and Yelverton; but Fenner e contra. Mo. 644. pl. 890. in Worley's Case.

As if I lend to one 100 l. for 2 Years, to pay for the Loan thereof 20 l. and if he pay the Principal at the Year's End, he shall pay nothing for Interest. This is not Ufury; For the Party hath his Election, and may pay it at the Year's End, and so discharge himself. Ibid. — Per Holt Ch. J. it is not Ufury, but only in Nature of a *Nomine Pæne*. Cumb. 133. Trin. 1 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Garrett v. Foot.

Jo. 303. pl. 9. Whichcote v. Gryffell, S. C. but S. P. does not appear as to the Payment Half yearly. 7. One mortgages Land for 100 l. and takes Bond for the Interest of 8 l. a Year, payable Half-yearly. The Question was whether that makes the Bargain usurious against the Statute, because, as it was insisted, the Use ought not to be paid until the End of the Year, and contracting to have Half of it [Half] yearly, is not warrantable by the Statute? But the Court held that it is not any usurious Contract, contrary to the Statutes, because the 100 l. is lent for a Year, and the Reservation is not of more than what is permitted by the Statutes; and the reserving it Half-yearly is allowable; for he doth not receive any Interest for more or less Time than his Money is forborn. It was adjudg'd for the Plaintiff, and affirm'd in Error. Cro. C. 233. pl. 26. Mich. 8 Car. B. R. Gryfill v. Whitecote.

8. If a Man contracts for more Interest than the Statute allows if the Plaintiff requires it; tho' the Plaintiff never does require it, yet it is within the Statute of Ufury. Vent. 254. Hill. 25 & 26 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Hedgeborough v. Rosenden.

9. If the Agreement of the Parties be honest, but is made otherwise by the Mistake of a Scrivener, yet it is not Ufury. 2 Mod. 307. Pasch. 30 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Ballard v. Oddey.

As if a Mortgage be for 100 l. with a proviso to be void on Payment of 106 l. at the End of one Year, and no Covenant for the Mortgagor to take the Profits till Default in Payment; so that in Strictness the Mortgagee is intitled both to the Interest and the Profits, yet if this was not expressed, the Agreement is not Ufury. Ibid. — Freem. Rep. 253. pl. 268. Pasch. 1678. Anon. seems to be S. C. where it was held, that if a Scrivener do, through Mistake, make the Money payable sooner than it ought to be, or reserves more Interest than ought to be, this will not make it void within the Statute; because there was no corrupt Agreement. — S. P. Ibid. 264. pl. 286. Mich. 1679. Booth v. Cooke. — S. P. 2 Vent. 107. Mich. 1 W. & M. in C. B. Buckler v. Millard.

So where the Plaintiff agreed 23 May, 17 Jac. to lend the Defendant 120 l. for a Year then next following, and to have 12 l. Interest therefore, on the 24th Day of May, 18 Jac. whereupon the Defendant enter'd into a Bond dated 23 May, condition'd for Payment of 132 l. on the 24th of May then next ensuing; by which Words (next ensuing) the Payment of the Principal and Interest was to be the very next Day, but this was found to be done by Mistake of the Scrivener, and likewise that the Agreement was to make a Loan for a Year, and that the Security was for Payment at the Year's End. It was held per tot. Cur. not to be Ufury within the Statute; For here was no corrupt, but a true and absolute, Agreement, and the Act of a Stranger shall not bring him within the Statute, especially it being found that he did not require the Money till after the Year. Wherefore it was adjudg'd for the Plaintiff Cro. J. 677. pl. 14. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. Buckley v. Guilbank. — 2 Roll. Rep. 398. S. C. adjournatur. — Ibid. 414. S. C. Adjournatur.

So if the Scrivener that make the Bond reserves more than 8 l. per Cent. This is not an Usurious Contract; Per Cur. Het. 11. Pasch. 3 Car. C. B. Anon.

Lutw. 464. Mich. 3 Jac. 2. Grange v. Swaine, says it was resolv'd that the Statute ought to be pleaded; For tho' it was Ufury Prima facie upon View of the Condition, yet peradventure the Plaintiff might have rectified 10. The Defendant, in Consideration of 12 l. paid him by the Plaintiff, gave Bond to pay the Plaintiff 14 l. if he liv'd 6 Months after the Date of the Bond. It was objected, that it appears by the very Condition of this Bond that the Contract was usurious, it being to pay 14 l. for 12 l. in 6 Months after the Date of the Bond, tho' this might have made the Bond void, in case the Statute had been pleaded, yet that not being done, this Objection comes too late. 3 Salk. 391. pl. 7. cites Lutw. Grange's Case.

rectified

rectified this by his Replication. Two of the Justices were of Opinion that the Bond was not usurious, and the others said nothing as to this Point. Judgment for the Plaintiff.

11. Bankrupt having borrow'd a great Sum of Money of the Defendant for one Quarter of a Year he was to give the Defendant 6 l. for every 100 l. that he borrow'd; and some Silk being the Security, he was to give him one Pound more for every 100 l. for that Quarter, for the Use of his Warehouse. The Question upon the Trial was, Whether this Contract made between the Bankrupt and the Defendant is an Usurious Contract? And the Jury having found a Verdict for the Defendant, Serjeant Cheshire mov'd for a new Trial; for he said the Verdict was against Law. Holt Ch. J. said he thought it was a wrong Verdict, and it was order'd to be mov'd again. Holt's Rep. 706. Le Blanc & al' v. Harrison.

(F) Ufury. What. By way of Annuity.

See (E) pl. 41

1. **A.** Gives 300 l. to B. to have an Annuity of 50 l. assur'd to him for 100 Years, if A. and his Wife and 4 of his Children so long shall live. Per Cur. This is not within the Statute of Usury. So if there had not been any Condition. But Care is to be taken that there be no Communication of borrowing of any Money before. Held Per tot. Cur. 4 Le. 208. pl. 334. Mich. 29 Eliz. B. R. Fuller's Case.

2. A. on 17th July 1579. lent 100 l. to B. who thereupon granted to B. had a Lease of a House for 40 Years at 5 l. Rent, and agrees with C. to assign this Term to him for 300 l. but C. not having the Money, D. by Agreement with C. paid the Money, and took the Assignment to himself, and then demis'd the House to C. for 39 Years 3 Quarters, at 35 l. a Year, whereof 5 l. goes to the Landlord, and the 30 l. Residue to D.'s own Use. C. covenants to pay the Rent, and to repair &c. as usual. D. covenants that if C. pays 300 l. at 4 Year's End, the Rent shall cease, and that he will convey the Remainder of the Term to C. D. not having any Security for Re-payment of the 300 l. nor there being any collateral Agreement to pay it, but only C. may pay it at 4 Years End, if he will, Per Hale Ch. J. it is only a Purchase of Annuity determinable, if Grantor please, at 4 Years End. But otherwise it would be, had there been any Security or collateral Agreement to pay the Money. 2 Lev. 7. Pasch. 23 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Drury.

3. But if it had been agreed between A. and B. that notwithstanding such Power of Redemption the 100 l. should not be paid at the Day, and [so] that the Clause of Redemption was inserted to evade the Statute, then this had been an usurious Contract and Bargain within the Statute; For if in Truth the Contract be usurious against the Statute, no Colours or Shadows of Words will serve, but that the Party may shew it, and he shall not be concluded or estopp'd by any Deed in any other Matter whatsoever; For the Statute gives Averment in such Case. Resolv'd Per Cur. 5 Rep. 69. b. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. in Burton's Case.

Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. § 19. says, It seems that the whole Contract is void; For the Construction of Cases of this Nature must be govern'd

by the Circumstances of the whole Matter, from which the Intention of the Parties will appear in the making of the Bargain, which, if it was in Truth usurious, is void, however disguised it may be by a specious Assurance.

4. A. for 110 l. granted a Rent of 20 l. for 8 Years, and another of 20 l. a Year for 2 Years, if B. C. and D. should so long live. In Replevin the Defendant avow'd for this Rent, and the Plaintiff pleaded the Statute of Usury, and set forth the Statute and a special usurious Contract. Brownl. 180. Pasch. 6 Jac. Cottrell v. Harrington, [says, but not by whom] If it had been laid to be upon a Loan of Money, then it was Usury; but if it be a Bargain for an Annuity, it is no Usury; but [that] this was alleg'd to be upon a Lending.

Bull. 36.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly by  
Williams,  
Yelverton,  
and Fenner;  
and Judg-  
ment for the  
Plaintiff.—  
Hawk. Pl.  
C. 247. cap.  
82. S. 15.  
says, That  
the Grant of  
an Annuity  
for Lives not

5. In Debt upon Bond, the Defendant pleaded the Statute of Usury, and how he came to the Plaintiff to borrow of him 120 l. according to the Rate of 10 l. per Cent. who refus'd to lend the same, but corruptly offer'd to deliver 120 l. to him, if he would be bound to pay him 20 l. per Ann. during his and his Wife's, and his Son's Lives: Whereupon he enter'd into the Bond. Resolv'd that this being an absolute Bargain, in Consideration of the Payment of 20 l. per Annum during the Lives, and no longer, and no Agreement to have the principal Money, was out of the Statute of Usury; but if there had been any Provision for the Repayment of the Principal, altho' not express'd within the Bond, it had been an usurious Agreement within the Statute. And Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 252. pl. 7. Mich. 8 Jac. B. R. Fountain v. Grymes.

only exceeding the Rate allowed for Interest, but also exceeding the known Proportion for Contracts of this Kind, in Consideration of a certain Sum of Money, is not within the Meaning of the Statute, unless there were some underhand Bargain for the Security of the Re-payment of the Principal or Consideration-money.

6. A. after the Statute 12 Car. 2. viz. 3 June 13 Car. 2. agreed to lend B. 100 l. and that for the Forbearance thereof for the Time underwritten, B. the Defendant should pay to A. the Plaintiff 120 l. as follows, viz. 40 l. upon the 20th Jan. and 20th July, by equal Portions annually next after the 20th Day of the then Instant Month of July, till the 120 l. be paid; which exceeded the Rate of 6 l. per Cent. And for further Security B. gave a Bond of 200 l. and confess'd a Judgment. Twisden J. said that the Contract here was not usurious, but is a Purchase of an Annuity for three Years. Sid. 182. pl. 1. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Rowe v. Bellasis.

### (G) Upon a Hazard.

2 And. 15.  
pl. 8. S. C.  
All the  
Court held  
upon the 2  
Statutes of  
37 H. 8. and  
13 Eliz. that  
the Bond  
was void,  
because it  
appears to

1. **I**N Debt upon Obligation of 60 l. the Defendant pleaded the Statute, and shew'd that it was agreed between the Plaintiff and Defendant 14 Decemb. that the Plaintiff should lend the Defendant 30 l. to be repaid the 1st of June following, and that the Plaintiff should have 3 l. for the Forbearance, if the Plaintiff's Son should be then living; and if he died, then to repay but 26 l. of the principal Money. The Court inclin'd that it was within the Statute of Usury; whereupon the Plaintiff who had demurr'd, became Nonsuit. Mo. 397. pl. 520. Pasch. 37 Eliz. C. B. Reynolds v. Clayton.

be made by corrupt Means to have more than 10 l. per Cent. which the Statute of 37 H. 8. intended to punish. And by the Proviso it appears that the Intent was, if one was indebted to another truly without Loan and Intention of Usury, then in such Case Bonds and Conveyances of Land for securing the true Debt, are out of the said Statute; but if there is a borrowing of Money, and a Communication for Interest, the Device to have beyond the Rate of 10 l. per Cent. is fraudulent, and within the said Statute, otherwise the Statute would be vain; For he might as well have made the Condition, that if 20 Persons, or any of them, should be living at the Day &c. then he should have 33 l. And of this Opinion were Popham Ch. J. of B. R. and Peryam Ch. B. — 5 Rep. 70. Clayton's Case, S. C. resolv'd that it was an usurious Contract.

So where A. agreed with J. S. to give him 10 l. for the Forbearance of 20 l. for a Year, if B his Son were then alive. It was held by 3 Justices (Glanvil absente) to be Usury, by reason of the corrupt Agreement. And it is the Intent makes it so or not so. Cro. E. 642. pl. 43. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. C. B. Burton v. Downham. — 2 And 121. pl. 65. S. C.

The Obligor was bound in a Bond of 300 l. condition'd to pay 22 l. 10 s. Premium, at the End of the first 3 Months after the Date &c. and 6 d. in the Pound at the End of 6 Months, as a farther Premium, together with the Principal itself, in Case the Obligor be then living; but if he dies within that Time, then the Principal to be lost. Adjudg'd this is an usurious Contract, because there was a Possibility that the Obligor might live so long; and there is an express Provision to have the Principal again. 3 Salk. 390. pl. 3. Trin. 1 W. 3. B. R. Mason v. Abdy. — Comb. 125. S. C. says the Court was ready to give Judgment for the Defendant, but that upon the Importunity of Counsel adjournatur — Carth. 67. S. C. adjudg'd upon a general Demurrer, that this was an usurious Contract; and if such a Contingency of the Death of a Man in full Health, should prevent the Usury, Contingencies might be extended to the Death of 2 or 3, or more, and so the Statute be of little Use.

2. A. deliver'd to B. 100 l. who by Indenture covenanted with A. to pay to every one of A's Children which then were and should be living at 10 Year's End, 80 l. A. having then 5 Daughters; and for Assurance mortgag'd a Manor, and was bound in a Statute of 500 l. It is not Usury, but a meer casual Bargain. But if it were to pay 400 l. at 10 Year's End, if any were living, then it would be a greater Doubt; Or if it had been to pay 300 l. if any were living at one or two Years End, that had been Usury, because of the Probability that one would continue alive for so short a Time; but in 10 Years are many Alterations. Cro. E. 741. pl. 15. Hill. 42 Eliz. C. B. Bedingfield v. Ashley.

3. A. lends B. 150 l. for Re-payment of which A. leas'd a Close to M. 2 Roll Rep. for 60 Years, to begin at the End of 2 Years, upon Condition that if he paid 47. Roberts the 150 l. at the End of the 2 Years, the Lease to be void; and agreed that v. Tremoile, for the deferring and giving of Day of Payment for the 2 Years, A. should Court gave pay to M. for Interest 22 l. 10 s. quarterly, if M. should so long live. M. no Regard lent the 150 l. A. made the Lease, and granted by Fine to M. the Rent of 22 l. 10 s. to be paid quarterly, if M. so long liv'd. Resolv'd that it was an usurious Contract, for by Intendment M. might have lived above the 2 Years, and it was an apparent Possibility that she should receive that Consideration, whereby she is within the Statute; and also that the Lease taken for the Payment of the principal Money, and not for any Part of the Usury, is within the Statute, because it is for Security of Money lent upon Interest, and for the Securing of that which the Statute intended M. should lose. Cro. J. 507. pl. 20. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Roberts v. Tremaine. End of two Years; so that A. was affur'd of the Usury in the mean Time.

4. If I lend 100 l. to have 120 l. at the Year's End upon a Casualty, It was if the Casualty goes to the Interest only, and not to the Principal, it is Usury; agreed, that for the Party is sure to have the Principal again, come what will; if Principal and Interest but if the Interest and Principal are both in Hazard, it is not then Usury. and Interest be in Hazard Per Doderidge J. Cro. J. 508. pl. 20. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Roberts v. Trenayne. upon a Contingency, it is no Usury,

tho' the Interest do exceed the allow'd Rates of 6 l. per Cent. And when there is an Hazard that the Plaintiff may have less than his Principal, it is no Usury. Show. 8 Pasch. 1 W. & M. Mastin v. Abdee.

(H) Ufury. What. *Ex post Facto*.

If I lend  
100l. with-  
out any Con-  
tract for In-  
terest, and  
retwards at  
the End of  
the Year he

gives me 20l. for the Loan thereof, the same is within the Statute; for my *Acceptance* makes the Offence without any Contract or Bargain; per Gent J. Le. 96. pl. 125. Mich. 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Sir Woollaston Dixy's Case.

1. **N**OTE, if one *contracts* to have more than the Statute allows, but he takes nothing of the Interest contracted for, he is not punishable by the Statute; but if he takes any thing, if it be but a Shilling, it is an Affirmance of the Contract, and he shall render for the whole Contract. Cro. Eliz. 20. pl. 5. Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Pollard v. Scoly, cites Hill. 20 Eliz. B. R. Mallory v. Bird.

2. The Plaintiff sold to the Defendant 2 Oxen, on the 22 June, for 26 l. 6 s. 8 d. to be paid on the 1st of Novemb. following, at which Day the Defendant desired longer time; and thereupon the Plaintiff gave him to the first of next May, paying 3 Quarters of Wheat for the Forbearance; which was above the Value of 10 l. per Cent. according to the Statute of 13 Eliz. And this Matter was pleaded to avoid the Contract; but the Justices were of Opinion, that the Statute did not make the original Contract void, that being made Bona fide; but the subsequent Contract was void. Cro. Eliz. 20. pl. 5. Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. Pollard v. Scoly.

S. P. and re-  
solved by  
the whole  
Court, that  
this Taking  
the Use Mo-  
ney within  
the Year,  
shall not  
avoid the  
Obligation,  
and is no

Ufury within the Statute, because it was not *usurarius* at the Beginning. And Judgment for the Plaintiff. Bulst. 17. Hill. 7 Jac. Anon.— See pl. 5.

3. In Debt upon an Obligation, where the Statute of Ufury was pleaded, it was said by Popham, upon the Evidence, That if a Man lends 100l. for a Year, and to have 10 l. for the Use of it, if the Obligor pays the 10 l. 20 Days before it be due, that does not make the Obligation void, because it was not corrupt. But if upon making the Obligation it had been agreed, That the 10 l. should have been paid within the Time, that should have been Ufury, because he had not the 100 l. for the whole Year, when the 10 l. was to be paid within the Year; and Verdict was given accordingly. Noy 171. Trin. 42 Eliz. in Dalton's Case.

Noy 41. S. C.  
says the bet-  
ter Opinion  
now was,  
that this was  
not Ufury.  
Et adjorna-  
tur.—  
Cro. J. 25.  
pl. 2. Pasch.  
2 Jac. B. R.  
the S. C.  
and that

Fenner and Yelverton held it Ufury; but that Popham, Gawdy, and Williams held e contra. And Judgment was given for the Defendant. Quod querens nil capiat &c. And Stephens said, he was of Counsel in one Snow's Case, where it was adjudg'd accordingly.—Mo. 644. pl. 890. Worley's Case, S. C. That Popham, Gawdy, and Yelverton held it no Ufury; but Fenner e contra. And the Reporter says that the Case, Trin. 2 Jac. was adjudged no Ufury.

4. The Plaintiff lent the Defendant 100 l. for a Year, at the Interest of 10 l. per Annu. At the End of 6 Months he received 5 l. for half a Year. Popham and Gawdy J. thought that this was not Ufury, because he had no more than 10 l. Interest for his 100 l. But Fenner and Yelverton J. contra, because the Interest ought not to be taken till the End of the Year; for if it is taken before, then the Borrower hath not the Profit of the whole principal Money for a Year, but only of 95 l. and no more. And Judgment was given by the Opinion of all the Justices of England against the Plaintiff. Yelv. 30. Hill. 43 Eliz. B. R. Barnes v. Worlich.

Noy 41. the  
same Point  
by Popham  
in S. C.—  
S. P. Mo.  
644. in Wor-  
ley's Case.—

5. But if he had agreed to take the 5 l. for the Forbearance instantly, when he lent it, that had made the Assurance void; for then he had not lent the intire Sum for one Year, and the other had not had the Use of the Money according to the Intention of the Law; per Popham, Gawdy, & Williams. And Williams said, He knew that upon this Difference

rence it hath been so resolved of late Time. Cro. J. 26. pl. 2. Pasch. Hawk. Pl. C. 247. cap 82. 2 Jac. B. R. in Case of Barnes v. Worlick. S. 14. says,

That the Receipt of the Interest before the Time when it is in Strictness due, being voluntarily paid by the Debtor for the greater Convenience of the Creditor, or for any other such like Consideration, without any manner of corrupt Practice, or any previous Agreement of this kind at the making of the first Contract, does not make the Party liable to the Forfeiture of the treble Value.

6. Where the first Contract is not usurious, it shall never be made so by *Matter ex post Facto*; per Williams J. Bullt. 17. Hill. 7 Jac. Anon.

7. A Contract was, That he, to whom the Money was lent, should give such a Sum for the Loan of the Money, and by this Agreement the Sum he received 10 Days after, the Loan was more than 10 l. per Annum for 100 l. This was adjudged per tot. Cur. to be an Usurious Contract *ab Initio*. Bullt. 20. Hill. 7 Jac. Anon. The Meaning seems to be, that the Sum given, and the Interest reckon'd together, made more than 10 l. per Cent. a Year.

8. If a *Scrivener by Mistake*, in wording the Bond, makes the Money payable the next Day, instead of the next Day 12 Month; as by making the Money payable on the 10th Day of May next ensuing, and the Bond is dated on the 9th of May, so that the next ensuing is to be construed the next Day, unless something be to alter the Construction; tho' this is no Usury, being consider'd as aforesaid, yet per Lea Ch. J. if the Obligee had *endeavour'd, by reason of this Misprision, to take Advantage* of the Forfeiture for Non-payment on the next Day, peradventure this would have discover'd a corrupt Intention in him, and that he knew of the Misprision at the Beginning, and would take Advantage of it; and this should bring him within the Statute of Usury. Cro. J. 678. pl. 14. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Buckley v. Guilbank.

9. Where there is *no Contract before or during the Continuance of the Money*, Payment of excessive Interest after may be no Usury. But *Pawnbroker refusing to deliver without more was paid*, forfeited 75 l. 2 Keb. 532. pl. 40. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Walker. Sid. 421. pl. 9. Trin. 19 Car. 2. S. C. accordingly, that tho' the Information

was not well laid, so as to give Judgment on the Statute to pay the treble Value, yet being found that by corrupt Contract he took so much, Judgment was given against him at Common Law, viz. Fine and Imprisonment.

(I) Forfeiture of Treble Value, in what Cases. And See (D) in what Cases the Security shall be forfeited, or avoided.

1. **BOND** made for more than legal Interest, but at the Payment the Obligee takes only legal Interest. He shall not be punish'd for the Contract; but perhaps the Bond shall be void. 2 Le. 39. Arg. in Van Henbeck's Case. Where A. borrow'd of B. 80 l. and was bound in a Bond to pay him 90 l. at

the End of the Year; per Cur. Tho' the 90 l. was tender'd, and B. did tell the same, yet if B. takes but 80 l. it is not Usury, within 5 El. to make a treble Forfeiture; but yet in that Case the Obligation itself is void. 4 Le. 43. pl. 117. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. Brown v. Fulsby. — The Bond is void presently, and if he receives excessive Interest, he shall forfeit the treble Value; per Clerk J. 3 Le. 205. pl. 260 Trin. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Body v. Tassel.

2. A. mortgaged to B. on an usurious Contract for 100 l. and before the Day of Payment B. is ousted by C. B. brings Action against C. — C. cannot plead the Statute of Usury; for he has no Title; for the Estate is void against the Mortgagor; per Periam J. Le. 307. pl. 427. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Carter v. Claypole.

3. If

3. If a Judgment be given upon an usurious Contract, and it is *Part of the Agreement to have a Judgment*, the Defendant may avoid such Judgment by *Audita Querela*, or by Scire Facias brought on the same. Chan. Rep. 9. in the Earl of Oxford's Case, cites M. 3 Jac. B. R. Harning v. Callor.

Jenk 254.  
in pl. 45.  
S. P. —  
Roll's Rep.  
41. pl. 8.  
Dodd v. Ellington. —

4. If *Fines* are levied upon an usurious Contract, it may be avoided by Averment, by the Statute of 13 Eliz. cap. 3. 3 Rep. 80. a. in Fermor's Case.

Mod. 69. pl.  
21. Anon.  
S. P. by  
Twisden J  
and seems  
to be S. C.  
— 3 Salk.  
391. pl. 5.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly. —  
In the Case  
of the King  
and Bell  
v. Kant,  
Trin. 16 Car.  
B. R. it was  
moved in  
Arrest of  
Judgment,  
that an

5. Information upon the Statute 12 Car. 2. cap. 13. set forth that the Defendant, 16 Novemb. 20 Car. 2. lent *£. s. 20 l. till June next following, and that afterwards, (viz.) Ad finem termini predicti* he took of the said J. S. *corrupte & extorsive, 30 s. for the Loan* thereof, which is more than the Statute allows. The Jury found against the Defendant. And it was moved, that this corrupt Agreement ought to be within the Statute at the making the Contract, and not at the End of the Term, as laid in the Information. Twisden J. took a Difference upon the 2 Clauses in the Statute, That if the Lender contracts for more, so that the Agreement is corrupt at the Time of the Loan, all the Assurance is void; But if he contracts for no more than the Statute allows, but will afterwards take more, the Assurance shall not be avoided, but the Party shall forfeit the treble Value. But Judgment was stay'd till the other Side moved, because the Court would advise. Raym. 196. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Allen.

Agreement corrupte to take Use for the Time past, is not within the Statute, which is for giving Day of Forbearance, which cannot be when the Time is past. But per Twisden and Windham, The Statute is not for the Forbearing, but for the Forbearance, which may as well refer to Time past as future. But it seems to be the Opinion there of Hyde, That the saying Corrupte Agreement will not avoid the Bond, especially as the Information was grounded on the Receipt, and not on the Contract. [It seems obscurely worded]

In Debt upon Bond the Defendant pleaded, That after the making the Bond the Defendant corruptive received so much, viz. more than the Statute allows, and that so the Bond is void. But adjudged upon Demurrer, That the Plea is not good; For the Bond here was not for Payment of Money (upon or for Usury) as the Words of the Statute are; but for any thing appearing to the contrary, it was for Payment of a just Debt, and so the Bond was good when it was made, and therefore an usurious Contract after cannot now make it void; but it is a Forfeiture of the treble Value by the latter Clause of the Statute. Saund. 294. Trin. 21 Car. 2. Ferral v. Shaen. — 3 Salk. 390. pl. 4 S. C. accordingly.

2 Mod. 307. Pasch. 30 Car. 2. C. B. Ballard v. Duddy, it was ruled, That to avoid a Security, by reason of Usury, the Contract itself must be usurious; for if the Party takes afterwards more than is allow'd, that will not make it so.

6. A. (when Money was at 8 l. per Cent.) lends Money and takes Bond for the same, and then the Statute 12 Car. 2. is made, and he will continue the Interest on that Bond, the Bond shall not be avoided by such Acceptance of Interest, but the Party shall forfeit the treble Value by the Statute; Per Twisden J. Raym. 197. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of the King v. Allen.

7. In Debt on an Obligation condition'd to pay by a certain Day; the Defendant pleaded the Statute 12 Car. 2. cap. 13. and said that the Contract was Usurious; but per Cur. [the Contract] being made after the Bond forfeited to receive Interest according to the Penalty, which was double the Principal, it doth not void the Obligation that was good at first, but only subjects the Taker to other Penalties; And Judgment for the Plaintiff, Nisi. 3 Keb. 142. pl. 13. Pasch. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Radley v. Manning.

8. A. lent B. 45 l. on a Pledge of Jewels, and it was agreed to pay 9 l. for it for a Year; afterwards B. gave a Bond for the same Money; Per Holt at Nisi Prius, It is a Question if the Bond be void or not. Farr.



119. Mich. 1 Ann. at Nifi Prius in Middlefex, the Queen v. Sewel, alias, Beaus.

9. If a Man makes an Usurious Contract, and gives him unlawful Interest, and agrees to give him a Bond for the Principal, and after, by a subsequent Agreement, gives a Bond for the Sum lent to F. S. to whom the Lender Owes so much, in Satisfaction of his Debt. This Bond is not voidable by the Statute; Per Holt Ch. J. 7 Mod. 119. in Case of the Queen v. Sewel, alias, Beaus.

10. If a Man lends Money at a legal Interest, and after a subsequent Agreement is made for more Interest, which is Usury; that will not avoid the first Contract; Per Holt Ch. J. Far. 119. in Case of the Queen v. Sewel, alias, Beaus.

11. It is not material, whether the Payment both of the Principal, and also of the Usurious Interest be secured by the same or by different Conveyances; but all Writings whatsoever, for the Strengthening such a Contract, are void. Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. S. 21.

(K) Purged. As to Assignees.

1. **W** was indebted in 100l. to A. upon an Usurious Contract on a Bond, and A. being indebted to E. transferr'd the Debt to E. and W. became bound for the same Usurious Debt to E. whose Debt was just, and he ignorant of the Usury. It was adjudg'd upon great Deliberation, that the Obligation made by W. to E. was not avoidable for the Usurious Contract made between W. and A. because it was given to A. for a true Debt, and he knew nothing of the Usury, tho' the Ground between A. and W. was Usurious Mo. 752. pl. 1035. Pasch. 1 Jac. Ellis v. Warnes.

Cro. J. 32. pl. 6.  
S. C. Trin. 2 Jac.  
B. R. adjudg'd by 2 Justices, Absente Popham, for the Plaintiff. — Yelv.

47 S. C. adjudg'd accordingly by 3 Justices; For tho' the Statute of Usury is to be taken strictly, in Order to suppress Usury, yet it must be between such Parties who make the Corrupt agreement, and not to punish the Innocent as the Plaintiff is; but if no Debt had been due to E. the Plaintiff before, then clearly it had been Usury in the Plaintiff. But Popham and Fenner doubted; for they thought the Plaintiff should have traversed the Defendant's Plea, but the Reporter says that cannot be; because he cannot traverse a thing which lies not in his Conscience nor to which he is no Party. — Brownl. 55. S. C. seems only a Translation of Yelv.

(L) Information &c. Good or not.

1. **I**F the Informer sets forth an Usurious Contract *cum quodam Homine ignoto*, it is insufficient. Arg. 2 Le. 39. pl. 52. in Martin Van Heinebeck's Case cites 5 H. 7. 17, 18.

An Information upon the Statute of Usury for a Contract

with Persons unknown was held ill (because with Persons unknown) that not being allowable but in Case of an Indictment *Pro morte Hominis ignoti*. Noy. 143. Nasie's Case.

2. Upon an Information on the Statute of Usury, and Subpœna awarded out of C. B. against Defendant, and upon Issue join'd, and found for the Informer, it was alleg'd in Arrest of Judgment, that the Court of C. B. is not to hold Plea by *Process of Subpœna* but by *Original*, and it is

D. 346. b. pl. 9. Hill. 18 Eliz. S. C. and S. P. and another

Question was, if the Defendant might plead by Attorney, as he did *Ex Gratia Curia*, and whether Not Guilty, be an apt Issue or not, in this Action? But at length Judgment was given against the Defendant by Reason of the Statute of Jeoffails, which speaks of misconveying of Process and misjoining of Issues. — Bendl. 251. pl. 269. S. C. with the Pleadings, says the Process would be well consider'd before any more Precedents grow to this Order, that this Order of Process is not provided for in the Statute of Jeoffails, for that is Processes disorderly awarded, and not misconceived, as the Statute expresses, no more than if you would in the Ejectione firmæ award a Petit Cape, or in a real Suit a Distress or Attachment, these Disorders were never meant to be remedied by the Statute. Also the Issue is not agreeable to the material Matter, that is, to be traversed or put in Issue; For if it be an Issue not apt for the Information, then it may be there is no Issue join'd, and that is not remedied by the Statute. That it not appearing in the Declaration by Matter in Deed, by whom, or to whom, what the Money was that was lent, nor where nor when the lending was, which Matter, he thinks, is issuable; For if there were no lending, nor no Contract of letting or lending, then can there be no Usury; that there are divers Statutes of Usury, and he doth not shew which Statute; and that the Suit ought not to be commenced in the common Place by Subpœna.

And. 49. 3. An Information was exhibited and shew'd the Usurious Contract in certain, whereby it appear'd that more than 10 l. was reserved and received for the Loan of 100 l. and concluded *Contra Formam Statuti*, yet because he did not expressly say, that it was *Per corruptam Accommodationem*, according to the Words of the Penal Statute, the Information was adjudg'd insufficient. Arg. 11 Rep. 58. a. in Dr. Forster's Case, cites it as adjudg'd. Pasch. 20 Eliz. in the Exchequer.

both Benches held, that those Words ought to be expressly alleged and not by Implication, and cited 10 H. 7. 10. and for Default of those Words the Judgment was reversed.

The Defendant was indicted *pro Usurious lending* 20s. ea Intentione to receive 23 s. within a Month, and that the Defendant did receive 3 s. for the Loan of the 20 s. which per Curiam, is not good without saying *Quod corrupte agreatum fuit*; and for that Reason it was quash'd, being removed out of inferior Court. Keb. 629. pl. 111 Mich. 15 Car. 2. B. R. the King v. Galt or Garth.

Crooke J. took a Diversity between an Information and a Verdict, that in an Information the Agreement ought to be expressly alleged to be corrupt, and cited 11 Rep. Dr. Forster's Case and the Book of Entries, 333. But that it is otherwise in a Verdict, which is the finding of the Lay Gents. 2 Roll. Rep. 48. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. in Case of Roberts v. Tremoil.

An Information upon the Statute of Usury, for a Contract with Persons unknown, recipiendo ultra 10 l. in the Hundred, was held ill because an Informer, who is not Party, altho' the Contract was ultra 10 l. &c. per Cent. shall not have any Benefit unless there was a Receipt of the Usury according to the Contract. And for that the Recipiendo is naught, because there is no Place nor Time put of the Receipt, which is now traversable in that Information. Noy. 143. Nafie's Case.

S. P. Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. S. 25.

4. The Place where Defendant accepted excessive Interest ought to be shew'd in the Information, but not the Place where the Contract for the Loan or forbearing was made; For in that Case it is not needful; Per Clerk J. and per Gent J. and Manwood Ch. B. the Place where the \* corrupt Bargain was made must be certainly alleged. Le. 96. pl. 125. Mich. 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Sir Woollaston Dixy's Case.

5. The Information must shew whose Money it is; Per Manwood Ch. B. Le. 97. in Sir Woollaston Dixy's Case.

6. If an Information be exhibited in the Exchequer against an Usurer, and charges that he took more than 10 l. in the 100 l. without showing How much, such Information is utterly insufficient; For the Informer ought to set forth the Quantity of the Interest received, and yet the same is not to be recover'd. Arg. 2 Le. 39. pl. 52. Trin. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer in Martin Van Henbeck's Case.

7. An Information upon the Statute of Usury, for an Usurious Mortgage made, charged the Defendant, that cepit ultra 10 l. in 100 l. for the Forbearance for one Year, and that was out of the Issues, Rents and Profits, which he took in Middlesex of Lands in Glamorganshire in Wales meri-  
gaged.

gaged to the Defendant. Manwood said, in the principal Case, that the taking of the Issues and Profits ought to have been laid where the Land was. And such was the Opinion of the whole Court. 3 Le. 238. pl. 327. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Owen Morgan's Case.

8. In Debt upon the Statute 37 H. 8. of Ufury, the Writ [Count] was, that he *corruptive lent 40 l. against the Form of the Statute*, and that such a Day he lent him 20 l. &c. *against the Form of the Statute*; but [as to this] *did not say corruptive*. After Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was objected, that he ought not to have Judgment for either of the Sums, it being clearly ill for the 20 l. for want of the Word (Corruptive). But all the Court held that being good for Part, he shall have Judgment for that Part; for being for several Sums it is in Nature of 2 several Actions. Cro. J. 104. pl. 40. Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. Woody's Case.

And it was held in this Case, that if the Defendant had demurr'd upon the Declaration, it had been good for the one, and the Plaintiff in S. C.

should have had Judgment for that Part. Cro. J. 104

9. Information, for that the Defendant *Per viam corruptæ Barganiæ receiv'd &c.* After Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was mov'd in Arrest of Judgment, because he *did not set forth what the Bargain was*, but generally, *Per Viam corruptæ &c.* Sed non allocatur; for this is *the usual Course of the Exchequer, and the Bargain is to be given in Evidence*. But it was agreed that in Pleading to avoid a Bond or Assurance, it ought to be *particularly set forth*, because *the Party is privy to his own Contract, but the Informer is not*; and therefore it is sufficient for him to shew it particularly in Evidence. Cro. J. 440. pl. 13. Mich. 15 Jac. in the Exchequer, Peter v. Sanderfon.

2 Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. S. 24. says, That in pleading an usurious Contract by way of Bar to an Action, you must set forth the whole Mat-

ter specially, because it lay within your own Privity; but that in an Information on the Statute for making such a Contract, it is sufficient to set forth the corrupt Bargain generally, because Matters of this Kind are supposed to be privily transacted, and such Information may be brought by a Stranger.

10. Information, for that the Defendant *by way of a corrupt Contract, cepit & ad Lucrum suum convertit 40 s. for deferring the Day of Payment of 25 l. from the 29th of July to the 30th of May*, (the Day on which he took the 40 s.) *Contra formam Statuti*. After a Verdict it was mov'd that it did not appear that the 25 l. was Money lent, but it appears that the taking the 40 s. was after the Lending, and there is no corrupt Agreement laid, either before or at the Time of the Lending. But adjudg'd against the Defendant; for tho' it be not well laid so as to give Judgment against the Defendant upon the Statute 12 Car. 2. cap. 13. to pay treble the Money lent, yet it is found that by a corrupt Agreement he took so much, and therefore gave Judgment against him at Common Law, viz. Fine and Imprisonment. Sid. 421. pl. 9. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Walker.

Vent. 38. Anon. seems to be S. C. says it was mov'd that the Time of Forbearance was past, and the Party might give what he pleas'd in Recompence for it, there being no precedent Agree-

ment to inforce him to it. Sed non allocatur; For the Court said they would expound the Statute strictly; and if Liberty were allow'd in this Case, the Brokers might oppress the People exceedingly, by detaining the Pawn, unless the Party would give them what they please to demand for the Time after Failure of Payment.

11. *No Indictment will lie on the Statute of Ufury*; for the Method the Act prescribes must be follow'd; therefore the Indictment must be quash'd. 11 Mod. 174. pl. 17. Pasch. 7 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Dy.

(M) Plead-

See (N)  
pl. 3.

## (M) Pleadings.

1. **I**N Debt Qui tam &c. the Plaintiff declar'd that the Defendant lent him 85 l. for a Month, for the Loan whereof he was to have 20 Marks of Interest and Usury at the End of the Month, and that Defendant Habuit & Receipt the same Contra formam Statuti &c. The Defendant pleaded *Quod non recepit* &c. 20 Marks ultra the said 85 l. It was found for the Plaintiff. It seems that this negative Plea was a Confession that the Plaintiff should lend and deliver the Money for Usury; and then the Court ex Officio ought to give Judgment upon this Confession. But no Judgment was given, tho' it long continued. D. 95. a. b. pl. 36. &c. Mich. 1 Mar. *Whitton v. Marine.*

2. A. agrees to deliver Wares of the Value of 20 l. to B. and that B. should pay for the same within 6 Months 34 l. and Bond was given for the Payment. In Debt on the Bond by A. the Plea should have been that the Bond was given for Payment of this Money. Cro. E. 104. pl. 12. Trin. 13 Eliz. B. R. *Peterfon's Case.*

3. In an Action of Debt brought upon a Bond the Defendant pleads the Statute of Usury, and shews a corrupt Agreement for Money lent in the Year 32. to be paid in 33. and afterwards in 35 a new Bond given for Part of the first Sum; and it was pretended that this Bond was void. But it was adjudg'd that because the first Bond was no Corruption, the latter should not be. Brownl. 73. Trin. 20 Eliz. Rot. 145. *Vaughan v. Chambers.*

4. A Bill upon a Recognizance; the Defendant pleads the Statute of Usury, and the same is insufficient, ordered to put in such a Plea as he will stand unto. Toth. 87. cites 25 Eliz. *Walsh v. Marshall.*

5. The Offence must be within the Year; for if one make a corrupt Bargain for this Year, and 10 Years after he takes excessive Usury, the same is not within the Statute to inform upon it; and in Truth there is no such Offence without corrupt Bargain; Per Manwood Ch. B. Le. 97. pl. 125. Mich. 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in *Sir Woollaston Dixy's Case.*

6. In Debt on Bond the Defendant pleaded the Statute of Usury made 6 Feb. 13 Eliz. (whereas the Parliament began 2 Feb. 13 Eliz.) The Plaintiff replied that it was not made for Usury Contra formam Statuti Modo & Forma prædict'. Tho' both Parties agree that there is such a Statute, yet the Court knowing that there is not, and so cannot be Contra formam Statuti, the Court held that no Judgment could be given for the Plaintiff; and it being in the Bar of the Defendant the Court held it clearly ill. Cro. E. 245. pl. 4. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. *Love v. Wotton.*

7. Scire facias upon a Judgment of 240 l. The Defendant pleaded that he borrowed of the Plaintiff 100 l. and contracted to give 20 l. for the Loan for a Year, and for the Payment of the 120 l. the Plaintiff would have the Defendant confess that Judgment, and pleaded the Statute of Usury to avoid it. It was objected that this was no Plea; for the Statute 13 Eliz. is, That all Bonds, Contracts, and Assurances collateral &c. shall be void; whereas this Judgment cannot be term'd an Assurance, nor be avoided by such Surmise. And the whole Court was of that Opinion, that Judgments shall not be avoided upon Surmises; for if there had been any such Matter, the Defendant might have pleaded it upon the Action brought, and not have suffer'd a Judgment; and tho' it may be a Practice to avoid the Statute, yet it is rather to be tolerated than to avoid Judgment on such Suggestions; and Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 588. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. B. R. *Middleton v. Hill.*

S. C. cited  
Arg. Vern.  
114. Mich.  
1682. in  
Case of  
*Moore v.*  
*Hart.*

Goldsb. 128.  
pl. 20.  
*Middleton*  
*v. Hill,*  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd ac-  
cordingly,  
and said that  
this Judg-  
ment can-  
not be said  
any Assu-  
rance, but a  
Judgment  
upon the  
Assurance.  
—Sid

182. pl. 1. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. B. R. *Rowe v. Bellasis,* upon a Plea in Scire facias upon a Judgment, the

the Defendant pleaded the Statute 12 Car. 2. which has the same Words with that of 13 Eliz. but upon the Authority of the Case of *Middlton v. Wall*, it was accordingly rul'd ill, and Judgment for the Plaintiff. —Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. §. 20. says, That a Judgment suffer'd in Pursuance of an usurious Contract, may be avoided by an Averment of the corrupt Agreement, as well as any Common Specialty or Parol Contract. But a Specialty cannot be avoided by Usury appearing on Evidence, or on the Face of the Condition, but it must be pleaded. —See (Q) *Taylor v. Bell, Bagnall & al.*

8. Upon a Demurrer in a Replevin for 20 l. and an Avowry &c. the Plaintiff pleads in Bar that the Defendant had given 100 l. and for that he granted to him 20 l. per Annum for 8 Years annually, as a Rent-charge; and after that for 2 Years more, if 3 Men live so long; and concludes that it was a corrupt Deed. The Party ought to plead *Quod fuit per viam corrupte Barganie.* And it is not sufficient to conclude that it was corrupt, altho' by the Demurrer only it be confess'd. Noy 151. 152. *Symonds v. Cockerill.*

\* The Original is, viz. had (not) given; but seems misprinted.

9. The Defendant borrowed 200 l. of the Plaintiff; and it was agreed between them that he should pay the 200 l. at such a Day, and 20 l. for the Interest for one Year, and that such Lands should be convey'd to the Plaintiff, upon Condition that if the Money was paid at the Day, then the Grant should be void. The Defendant pleaded the Statute of Usury, and averr'd that the Land was worth 12 l. a Year, and so he had double Use. The Plaintiff replied, that upon the borrowing the 200 l. it was agreed that the Defendant should have the Profits of the Land until Breach of the Condition, and travers'd that there was any Agreement that he should have the Profits, and also 20 l. for Interest. And upon a Demurrer it was objected that the Replication was ill, because the Lands being convey'd to the Plaintiff, by Consequence the Profits are so too; and therefore he cannot aver a verbal Agreement against the Deed, that he had not the Profits. But the Plaintiff had Judgment. Roll Rep. 41. pl. 8. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. *Dodd v. Ellington.*

Brownl. 191 S. C. by the Name of *Burglacy v. Ellington*, and held accordingly that the verbal Agreement may be averr'd; for in this Case it is Parcel of the original Contract.

10. Tanfield Ch. Baron said, that upon an Information betwixt *Paramore and Robinson* in B. R. where several Contracts upon Usury being alleg'd, Issue was join'd whether it were *Corrupte agreatum Modo & Forma prout.* It was resolv'd by all the Justices of England to be an ill Issue; for he ought to have travers'd the Agreements, because they were several. Cro. J. 544. pl. 4. Mich. 17 Jac. in B. R. in Case of *Heath v. Dauntley.*

11. Debt on a Bond for 100 l. dated 12 July &c. condition'd to pay 58 l. at six Months End. The Defendant pleaded the Statute 21 Jac. of Usury. The Plaintiff replied that he lent the 50 l. on the 12th of July &c. for a Year, and that the Defendant should pay for it 8 l. [4 l.] for the Forbearance for a Year, and that Plaintiff should not demand it till the End of the Year; but that by the Mistake of the Scrivener it was made but for half a Year, which he not knowing, accepted it. The Defendant rejoin'd that the lending was only for half a Year, and that he was to pay 8 l. [4 l.] for it for that Time, absque hoc that on the said 12th July it was agreed that the Loan should be, or that he should forbear it for a whole Year. Upon Demurrer it was objected that the Plea was ill, because it was not pleaded that *Corrupte agreatum fuit &c.* And so the Court, absente Brampton, held. And they all held the Allegation, against the Words of the Condition, was good; for it is only shewing the true Agreement; but they all held the Rejoinder ill, because in the Traverse the Defendant had made the Day, (viz. 12th July) Parcel of the Issue, when he should only have travers'd the Agreement. But no Judgment was given, because the Parties agreed. Cro. Car. 501. pl. 1. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. *Nevison v. Whitley.*

Jo. 396. pl. 3. Mich. 13 Car. *Nevison v. Whitley*, S. C. the Plaintiff replied that he thought the Bond was made for Payment at the End of the Year, according to the said Agreement, and that he was *Illiterate.* And the Opinion of Jones, Croke, and Barkley was, that the

Plaintiff ought to have Judgment; For the corrupt Agreement was the Ground of the Matter; and if there was no such Agreement the Obligation is good.

In Debt upon a Bond, the Defendant pleaded the Statute 12 Car. 2. and that it was corruptly agreed between him and the Plaintiff, that on the 11th of May 1686, the Plaintiff should lend the Defendant 50 l. and that he was to pay for the Forbearance thereof to the 12th of November following 2 l. 10 s. and should give a Bond for the Performance of the same, which Bond he gave, and the Plaintiff received &c. The Plaintiff replied, that the Agreement was to lend the Defendant 50 l. and that the Defendant should pay after the Rate of 5 l. per Cent. and no more, and that the Plaintiff having so much Money in F. S. a Scrivener's Hands, it was agreed that F. S. should pay the 50 l. to the Defendant, and take a lawful Bond with Interest after the Rate of 5 l. per Cent. and that F. S. did pay the Defendant the said 50 l. and in the Absence, and without Notice of the Plaintiff, took the Bond *Ut supra ex errore* of the Scrivener, & *contra voluntatem* & *alsque Notitia* of the Plaintiff the 2 l. 10 s. was inserted in the Condition, and traversed the corrupt Agreement. And upon Demurrer to the Replication, it was insisted for the Defendant, that it is expressly alleged in the Plea that the Plaintiff accepted the Bond, which implies a Consent to it; and tho' the Replication says, that he had no Notice at the Time the Bond was taken; yet if he had Notice when it was accepted by him, that carries his Consent to the corrupt Agreement. But adjudg'd that it did not, and that this is the same with the Case of *NEVISON AND WHITLEY*. For tho' the Plaintiff did know how it was when the Bond was accepted, as it must be supposed in the Case of *NEVISON*, That the Plaintiff had Notice how it was when the Action was brought, yet that does not make the Plaintiff Party to the corrupt Agreement, and the Plaintiff must use the Bond of Necessity to recover the Money. 2 Vent. 83, 84. Mich. 1 W. & M. B. R. *Bush v Buckingham*.

12. Debt was brought on a Bill to pay 7 l. the 1st of May, and if Default of Payment be, to pay 3 s. 4 d. for every Month that it shall be in Arrear after May 1st. Defendant makes no Averment that the Agreement was to pay the 3 s. 4 d. for every Month Pro Lucro, Interesse & Diem dando Solutionis, but only with a sic, the said Sum exceeds 8 l. per Cent. whereas he should have averr'd that the same did exceed 8 l. upon the 100 l. those being the effectual Words in the Statute. Judgment pro Quer. Jo. 409. pl. 2. Mich. 14 Car. B. R. *Swales v. Bateman*.

13. 500 l. was lent upon Articles dated the 8th of March, to be paid at such a Time; and in the mean time to pay 15 l. half-yearly from November before. In Debt the Defendant demurr'd, for that it appear'd by the Declaration that the Contract was usurious; but it was answer'd, that the Defendant ought to have pleaded that *Corrupte Agreatum fuit* &c. and so give the Plaintiff an Opportunity to reply to it. But upon reading the Articles it was, *Whereas Money was lent* &c. which might be in November, or before; and therefore Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. Sid. 285. pl. 21. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. *Dande v. Curren*.

3 Keb. 303.  
pl. 42. Pasch.  
26 Car. 2.  
B. R. S. C.  
Judgment  
for the  
Plaintiff.

14. *Indebitatus Assumpsit* for 10 l. and a *Computasset* for 35 l. in the same Declaration. The Defendant pleads the Statute of Usury to the *Indebitatus*, and avers that both the *Indebitatus* and the *Computasset* were for the same Cause of Action. It was resolved, that the Averment was naught; for the Ground of the *Indebitatus* is the Debt, and the Ground of the *Computasset* is the Account; and so it cannot be averr'd that there is the same Cause of both, especially as it is here, where one is for 10 l. and the other for 35 l. But Hale said, He should have pleaded the Statute to the *Indebitatus*, and then that afterwards they came to an Account for the same Wares &c. *Freem. 367. pl. 472. Pasch. 1674. Tayler v. Herbert*.

15. Debt upon a Bond. The Defendant pleads the Statute 12 Car. 2. of Usury, and says that *corrupte agreatum fuit*, that he should pay more than 6 l. per Cent. The Plaintiff replies, *Quod non corrupte agreatum fuit*, and held a good Replication; for if by the Mistake of the Writer the Money was made payable without any corrupt Agreement, it is not usurious within the Statute. *Freem. 264. pl. 286. Mich. 1679. Booth v. Cook*.

3 Mod. 35.  
S. C. and  
that the  
Defendant  
did not shew  
any particu-  
lar Agree-  
ment; but  
only in ge-

16. Debt on Bond. Defendant pleads *Quod corrupte agreatum fuit*, that Interest should be paid for it above the Rate of 6 l. per Cent. Plaintiff demurs, and held good; for that the Plea shews not what Interest, nor that the Bond was for the very Money, but only by Intendment; (to wit) *super Agreemento prædicto*, the Bond was given; and says not expressly *Pro eadem Pecunia*. Judgment pro Quer. For that they would not easily avoid a Bond, and the corrupt Agreement ought to be specially

ly and particularly set forth, and the Quantum of Interest, otherwise the Plaintiff can never tell what to answer. 2 Show. 329. pl. 339. Mich. 35 Car. 2. B. R. Hinton v. Rollee.

neral, that he was indebted to the Plaintiff in a Sum

not exceeding 50 l. nor did he shew when the Interest was to commence, and on what Day it became due. And Judgment for the Plaintiff, because the Defendant ought to have set forth the Agreement, and apply it to the Sum in the Declaration.

17. Usurious Contract was pleaded in Bar of Debt upon a Bond, but not said that Defendant was indebted to Plaintiff at the Time of Bond given, or that there was an Agreement to lend Money upon the usurious Contract; and for that Judgment nisi pro Quer'. 12 Mod. 385. Pasch. 12 W. 3. Crow v. Brown.

18. Where the Statute is not pleaded, the Bond, tho' usurious, is good. 3 Salk. 391. pl. 7.

19. Error of Judgment in the Palace-Court, wherein the Plaintiff declared that the Defendant became indebted to him by Bond in the Sum of 107 l. The Defendant, without craving Oyer, pleaded that he was indebted truly to the Plaintiff in 92 l. 5 s. 9 d. and that by way of corrupt Agreement for the Forbearance of that Sum for a Year, this Bond was given &c. The Plaintiff replied, That the Bond was given Pro vero & justo Debito, and traversed the corrupt Agreement. And upon Demurrer to this Replication, it was insisted that it was ill, because the Plaintiff did not shew how much the just Debt was. Sed non allocatur; for there was sufficient to induce the Traverse; and if it had been alleg'd, you could not have traversed the Inducement, and the Declaration sufficiently shews the Debt. 6 Mod. 303. Mich. 3 Annæ, B. R. Villars v. Cary.

1 Salk. 3. pl. 7. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — 7 Mod. 38. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

20. The Plaintiff declares upon a Promissory Note for 30 l. dated 4 Feb. The Defendant pleads, That it was corruptly agreed between him and the Plaintiff, that he should pay unto the Plaintiff 45 s. for the Loan of the said Sum of 30 l. for 3 Months; and then sets out the last Statute against Usury &c. It was excepted to the Plea, that it was not aver'd that the Note was given subsequent to the late Act against Usury. To which it was answer'd and resolved by the Court, That by the Date of the Note it appears to be so. Gibb. 130. pl. 2. Trin. 3 & 4 Geo. 2. B. R. Baynham v. Matthews.

(N) Trial. Where.

See (A) pl. 2. 6. 9, 10.

1. BY 13 Eliz. cap. 8. S. 3. Justices of Oyer and Terminer, of Assise, and of Peace, in their Circuits and Sessions, and Mayors, Sheriffs, and Bailiffs of Cities, have Power to hear and determine all Offences committed against 37 H. 8. 9.

2. Trial was where the Contract was, and not where the Bond was made; and held good. Le. 148. pl. 206. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. Kinnerly v. Smart.

Cro. E. 195. pl. 10. S. C. accordingly; for the Bond is confess'd,

and now the Point is Whether it be made by Usury, which was alleg'd to be where the Trial was.

3. Information tam quam &c. in the Exchequer, for taking more than 6 l. per Cent. contra formam Statuti. After Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, That it lies not in this Court for Usury committed in London, tho' it would lie upon the Statute of 21 Jac. And in Truth the Interest taken here was more than 10 l. per Cent. And by the

General

General Conclusion of Contra formam Statuti, it shall be intended against the Form of that Statute which allows the largest Interest; and there are 4 Statutes against Ufury, one of H. 8. which allows 10 l. per Cent. another of Q. Eliz. which allows 8 l. per Cent. a third of K. Ja. and a 4th of Car. 2. which allows but 6 l. per Cent. By the Statute Jac. 1. cap. 4. there must be no Suit upon a Penal Statute, but as therein directed, which does not extend to the Court of Exchequer, unless the Offence is done in Middlesex. But per Hale Ch. B. The Offence laid in the Information being for taking more Interest than 6 l. per Cent. shall be taken to be grounded upon that Statute that prohibits taking more than 6 l. per Cent. and that Law gives the Suit in no Court in particular, and therefore may well be prosecuted here; tho' if a particular Court had been named, as in 21 Jac. it would be otherwise. The Court took time to advise. Hardr. 420. Trin. 17 Car. 2. in the Exchequer. Anon.

4. The Defendant was indicted at the Old Baily for Ufury, and being convicted, he brought a Writ of Error, and the Judgment was reversed because the Court of Sessions had no Jurisdiction in this Matter. 3 Salk. 188. pl. 8. Pasch. 8 W. 3. the King v. Bakestraw.

S. P. & S. C. cited; and accordingly, the Ch. J. being absent, a Rule was made to shew Cause

5. Indictment was at the Sessions before the Justices of the Peace at Hick's Hall for Ufury contra Formam Statuti; and Judgment was against the Defendant, upon which a Writ of Error was brought in B. R. and the Judgment reversed; For the Justices of the Peace have no Jurisdiction in this Case. 2 Salk. 680. pl. 1. Pasch. 4 Ann. B. R. the Queen v. Smith.

why the Indictment should not be quash'd. It was admitted by the Counsel that moved, That upon the Statute of Q. Eliz. which prohibits the Taking above 10 l. per Cent. the Justices of Peace at Sessions have Jurisdiction; but insisted that they have not upon any of the later Statutes. 2 Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 143. Pasch. 5 Geo. 2. The King v. Pexley.

(O) Found. How. And in what Cases it must be found by the Jury, or may be judg'd of by the Court.

S. P. Lane. 59. Arg. and agreed by the Barons clearly, Pag. 60. Trin. 7 Jac.

1. IF an Information be brought against 2, upon the Statute of Ufury, and one only is found guilty, no Judgment can be given in the Case. Arg. To which the Court agreed. Lane. 19. Pasch. 4 Jac. in the Exchequer, in Page's Case.

in the Exchequer, in Case of Vaux v. Austin!

2. An Information upon the Statute of Ufury. The Defendant pleads Nil Debet. The Jury finds an usurious Receipt, but does not find any Loan. A new Venire Facias should be awarded, and not a new Nisi Prius. Jenk. 283. pl. 13. cites 8 Rep. 65. b. Loveday's Case.

There is a Difference between an Information in which it ought to be precisely alleged,

that Corruptly agreed, and a Special Verdict wherein all the Circumstances are found, which being apparent to the Court to be Usurious, and cannot by Intendment have any other Construction, it sufficeth, and in the principal Case 'tis apparent that the Money was lent for Interest, and is more than the Statute permits; wherefore being Ufury apparent, the Court shall judge it accordingly. Cro. J. 508. in Case Roberts v. Trenaine. — Ibid. cites it to have been so adjudg'd in the Case of Higgins v. Mervin.

3. A special Verdict found that it was agreed, but did not find that it was Corruptly agreed. Exception was taken thereto; Sed non allocatur; because it appear'd to the Court judicially, that the Bargain was corrupt, and therefore it need not be found. 2 Roll. Rep. 48. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Roberts v. Tremoile.



4. Usury shall not be intended unless the Jury find it expressly. Arg. Bridgm. 112. in Case of Webb and Jucks v. Worfield.

5. In Case &c. upon a Special Promise the Plaintiff set forth that he was possessed of several Pieces of hammer'd Money &c. and that the Defendant in Consideration the Plaintiff would pay that Money, being in Number and Tale 300 l. he promised to repay 300 l. of new Money; together with 4 l. 10 s. more for the Interest of every 100 l. for 8 Months &c. and then declares upon an Indebitatus assumpsit for 313 l. 10 s. After Verdict, it was moved that the Contract was Usurious, it being to pay 4 l. 10 s. for the Interest of 100 l. for 8 Months : but per tot. Cur. Judgment was given for the Plaintiff, Trin. 1 Annæ. It was agreed, that if it had appear'd by the Plaintiff's own Declaration that the Contract was Usurious, and could not be otherwise, Judgment ought to be given against him; but that it does not appear here that the Contract must necessarily be Usurious; and the Jury having found the Assumpsit, the Court would not intend Usury, but the contrary. And Powel J. observed that the Consideration of the Promise here is, viz. that the said Plaintiff would pay to the said Defendant the said 300 l. so that here is no Loan, without which there can be no Usury; and they would not intend a Loan, unless the Jury had found one. Lutw. 271. 273. Trin. 13 W. 3. Yeoman v. Barftow.

3 Nels. Abr. 512. pl. 27. cites S C. says it was adjudg'd that the Word (Pay) signifies leading; for it was not as a Debt, but to be repaid therefore it must import lending and nothing else. [But I observe no such Judgment, Opinion or Suggestion, in the Book he cites for it.]

(P) Sureties. Punish'd or favour'd.

1. IN Debt on Bond Defendant pleaded that he himself borrow'd 100 l. of W. paying for the Forbearance excessive Usury, and the Plaintiff was his Surety for the Payment, and that the Obligation upon which the Action is brought was given by him to the Plaintiff to indemnify him against W. Manwood held this a good Bar; For when the Plaintiff was impleaded upon the principal Bond, he might have discharg'd himself upon this Matter, and therefore his Laches shall turn to his Prejudice, and therefore the Issue was join'd upon the excessive Usury. 3 Le. 63. pl. 93. Hill. 19 Eliz. B. R. Potkin's Case.

B. was bound with P. as his Surety to J. S. in a Bond of 500 l. and that was upon a corrupt and Usurious Contract against the Statute,

and P. was bound unto the Plaintiff in a Bond, as a Counter-Bond, to save the Plaintiff harmless from the said Bond of 500 l. B. is sued by J. S. upon the said Bond, and so damnified: and thereupon B. sued P. upon the Counter-Bond, who pleaded the Statute of Usury, pretending that all Assurances depending upon such Usurious Contracts are void by the Statute. But by the Opinion of Wray Ch. Just. the same is no Plea; For the Statute is, That all Bonds, collateral Assurances &c. made for the Payment of Money lent upon Usury, shall be utterly void; But the Bond here, upon which the Action is brought, was not for the Payment of the Money lent, but for the Indemnity of the Surety. 2 Le. 166. pl. 200. Patch. 26 Eliz. B. R. Basset v. Prowe.

2. In Debt on Bond to save the Plaintiff harmless from an Obligation wherein he and the Defendant were bound to W. &c. and from all Suits concerning the same. The Defendant pleaded the Statute of Usury, and that it was made upon a corrupt Agreement between him and W. But the Court held the Plea ill; For tho' the first Obligation were void, yet the 2d Obligation is forfeited, because the Defendant hath not saved him harmless from Suits concerning it, nor does the Defendant answer thereto, but to the Obligation only. Cro. E. 642. pl. 43. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. C. B. \* Button v. Downham.

2 And. 121. pl. 65. S. C. accordingly. — Noy. 73. Downham v. Butter S. C. and Judgment for the Plaintiff. But says that

Glanvil said it would be a dangerous Precedent to avoid the Statute. For the Surety may be a Friend of the Usurers, who will not plead the Statute in an Action of Debt brought against him, and so the Statute would be to little Purpose. And after the Judgment given for the Plaintiff, Glanvil said that Judgment will be quickly carried to Cheapside. — S. C. cited Mo. 398. pl. 520. in Case of Reynolds v. Clayton.

\* Lutw. 469, 470. in the Case of Maſon v. Fulwood, the Reporter ſays he has ſeen the Roll of this Caſe, which is 865, by which Record it appears that as well the Intereſt as the Principal was in Hazard, tho' it does not fully appear in Cro. E. or Mo.

There is a Nota added that the Reason conceived was that the Surety by Intendment cannot know of the corrupt Contract to plead it in Avoidance of the Bond, and therefore the Principal ought to take Care thereof. *Ibid.* — Goldsb. 174. pl. 107. S. C. held accordingly per tot Cur. But the Reporter adds, Sed Quære.

3. Debt upon an *Obligation to ſave the Plaintiff harmleſs* from an Obligation, wherein the Plaintiff, as Surety for the Defendant, was bound to J. S. to pay 100 l. the *Defendant ſaid the Obligation made to J. S. was upon an Uſurious Contract &c. Et ſic non damnificatus.* Tanfield ſaid, the Plea is good, or otherwiſe the Statute would be defrauded; For by a *Compact* the Uſurer would ſue the Surety, who ſhould pay him and have his Remedy on his Counter-Bond. But all the Court held it no Plea; For he muſt take Care to ſave his Surety harmleſs. And adjudg'd for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 588. pl. 22. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. B. R. Robinſon v. May.

*Ibid.* — Goldsb. 174. pl. 107. S. C. held

accordingly per tot Cur. But the Reporter adds, Sed Quære.

### (Q) Relief. In what Caſes given.

i. THE Court decreed Money to the Plaintiff againſt the Defendant, albeit he had *Judgment and Execution*, being upon the Point of Uſurious Contract. Toth. 231. cites 37 Eliz. and 28 Langford and Barnard.

*Ibid.* 173. Lord Hutchins ſaid, that if the Sureties had not been Plaintiffs as well as the Woman, he would not have reliev'd even againſt the Penalty. — Ld. Chancellor, in the Caſe of Boſanquet v. Daſhwood, Mich.

2. A Woman reſorted to Gaming-places at Court, and by ſupplying Perſons of Quality there with Money, made great Profit; for which Purpose ſhe borrow'd much Money, and gave the Lenders great Rewards from time to time; but afterwards ſhe borrow'd more, and being arreſted for this laſt Money gives Bond and Judgment for it, and then brings a Bill to have an Allowance for the former exceſſive Præmiums which ſhe had given before, and to bring the Defendants to an Account. The Defendants, by Answer, confeſs'd the Receipt of 5 or 10 Guineas for the Loan of Ten Guineas for a Week or 10 Days; but *inſiſted that the Sums ſo received were paid as Profit*, and not towards Satisfaction of the Money lent. The Court order'd the Plaintiff to pay principal Intereſt and Coſts at Law, and here, or the Bill to be diſmiſs'd with Coſts; for that it would not interpoſe or meddle with *Play-Debts*, or Things of this Kind; per Lds. Commiſſioners. 2 Vern. 170. pl. 156. Trin. 1690. Taylor & al' v. Bell, Bag-

wood, Mich.

1734. ſaid,

That as to the Laws relating to Gaming the Court would not interpoſe, becauſe Gamſters on both Sides are equally guilty, and in ſuch Caſes the Court will ſtand neuter; but the Borrower and Lender are not in the View of Gamſters. MS. Rep.

1 Salk. 22. pl. 2. Tomkins v. Bernet, S. C. tho' ſaid to be Coram Treby Ch. J. and that Treby Ch. J. allow'd, That where a Man pays Money on a Miſtake in an Account,

3. Upon a Trial at Guildhall, in an Indebitatus Aſſumpſit for Money received to the Uſe of the Plaintiff, the Caſe was, the Plaintiff was *Cobligor* with J. S. to the Defendant, and between J. S. and the Defendant there was an *uſurious Contract*; the Plaintiff paid Part of the Money to the Obligee, and after *pleaded the Statute of Uſury* upon this Bond, and this is adjudged an uſurious Bond; upon which he brought this Action for the Money, which he paid before the Bond was prov'd uſurious; and the Queſtion was if the Action lay: And Holt Ch. J. ſeem'd to incline ſtrongly that it did not lie; For here there was a *Payment actually made* by the Plaintiff to the Defendant, in Satisfaction of this uſurious Contract; and if they will make ſuch Contracts, they ought to be puniſhed; and he was not for encouraging ſuch Kinds of Indebitatus Aſſumpſits; for it is like to the Caſe of Bribes, and he who receives it ought to be puniſh'd,

nish'd, but he who gives them ought not to be encourag'd by any way to recover his Money again. Skin. 411. pl. 7. Hill. 5 W. & M. Tomkins v. Barner.

or where one pays Money under, or by a meer De-

ceit, it is reasonable he should have his Money again; but where one knowingly pays Money upon an illegal Consideration, the Party that receives it ought to be punish'd for his Offence; and the Party that pays it is *Particeps criminis*. And there is no Reason that he should have his Money again; for he parted with it freely, & *volenti non fit Injuria*.—S. C. cited by Ld Chancellor in the Case of *Bosanquet v. Dashwood*, 11 Nov. 1734. MS. Rep. And his Lordship said that this seems to be a right Authority, and that that Action must be founded upon the 1st or 2d Clause of the Statute, that the first prohibits receiving more than 6 l. per Cent. And if a Contract is made, suppose on the Loan of 500 l. to pay 10 l. per Cent. and 500 l. Part is paid back again, there is not, strictly speaking, more paid illegally till more than Principal and legal Interest is paid back; so that this would not be a Payment contrary to the Act of Parliament. It does not appear, but rather imports that all was not paid, but less than the Money originally lent. Then as to the 2d Clause, that makes the Contract void, and possibly upon that Part, it might be thought too hard to say that if a Person submits to pay the Money, when he hath Liberty at Law to avoid the Contract, he shall have an Action to recover the Money; and he did not see how the Court could distinguish between Surplus and legal Interest; and therefore he thought that Determination perfectly right. The Meaning of *Volenti non fit Injuria* is carried farther than is reasonable, to lay Stress upon. *Particeps criminis* is also carried too far; tho' the Party submits to the Oppression; yet he is not *Particeps criminis*; but there is no Reason why he should profit by it, if he recover'd what was really lent. But the Question is, what Measure a Court of Equity should go by in this Case; and tho' this Court will not differ with the Courts of Law in Construction of what is the Law, yet in Application of the Rules, as well as Proceedings, it will differ. The Direction of the Act is, that none shall take more for the Loan of Money than 6 l. per Cent. that is the Thing principally guarded against by the Statute; and the other Clauses by which the Contract is made void, and the Party made subject to a Penalty, are to enforce Obedience to the Law, and to prevent the Practice, but this Court is not for criminal Proceedings; and as to those the Party must take his Remedy in a proper Court; but if there be a Bond or a Mortgage, and a Suit for Recovery of the Money due thereupon, the Defendant may plead the usurious Contract as well in this Court as at Law, and avoid the Contract.

4. Defendant is not obliged to discover any Usurious Contract unless the Plaintiff offers to waive the Penalty. MS. Tab. Tit. Usury, Jan. 24, 1724. Brand v. Cumming.

5. A. enter'd into a Bond to B. for a Sum of Money, to pay 6 l. per Cent. Interest. Afterwards A. being unable to pay off the Bond, consented to pay 10 l. per Cent. for the Money, and continued paying at that Rate for 14 Years. B. died. A. became Bankrupt. The Assignees of A. brought a Bill, and thereupon the Executors of B. was decreed, by the Master of the Rolls, to Account; and that, for what had been really lent, legal Interest should be computed and allow'd, and what had been paid more should be deducted out of the Principal to be due on the Account; and if B. had received more than was due with legal Interest, the same to be refunded by the Executor, and the Bond to be deliver'd up. And afterwards the Ld. Chancellor affirm'd the Decree; but said, he did not determine How it would be, had all the Securities been deliver'd up, that not being before him. Cases in Equ. in Ld. Talbot's Time, 38 Mich. 8 Geo. 2. *Bosanquet v. Dashwood*.

S. C. cited Arg. in the Case of Hines, Cases in Equ. in Ld. Talbot's Time, 113. and also 114. where it is said that tho' the Statute does not go so far as to make the Party receiving the usurious In-

terest liable to refund; yet having prohibited the taking beyond such a Sum, and avoided the Contract, the Taking it is a Breach of the Statute, and the actual Receipt of the Money will (in a Court of Equity) make him liable to refund, the Wrong being the same, whether the usurious Interest has been actually paid or not.

In this Case it was said by Lord Chancellor, Suppose a Mortgagor makes a Covenant for a collateral Advantage above legal Interest, not for Payment of Interest; as in Consideration of a Sum to enable one to build, another should grant Ground-Rents which are above the Value of legal Interest; yet even in Things of this Kind not strictly within the Statute, this Court will not allow such Advantage, but relieve the Borrower. And he said, That if an Action of Law is brought upon an usurious Contract, there is no dividing the *W hole*, the usurious Plaintiff either loses or gains the *W hole*; but suppose the Borrower Plaintiff, is there no Medium to go by to make the Thing agreeable to the Statute. Bills waiving the Penalty, where the Plaintiff submits to pay the Principal with legal Interest, are frequent, and Decrees thereupon. Where Part of the Money is advanced only, it is usual to send it to the Master to see what was really lent; but this Court does not meddle with Penalties, unless to relieve against them, but does that which is reasonable, and brings Things to a proper Standard between the Parties: So that it is plain, where the Bill is to redeem, the Court may direct that legal Interest may be computed for it, and illegal Interest ought not to have been paid, and shall be employ'd to the right Purpose.

pole. Volenti non fit &c. may be said in every hard Bargain. But the Crime arises from the Extortion of the Lender, and not from the Necessity of the Borrower. The Language of the Act calls these Contracts fraudulent and covenous; and shall not a Court of Equity interpose to prevent them? It is reasonable it should, and this may make Gentlemen a little more cautious how they enter into these Contracts. And is a Court of Equity's thus interposing a Departing from the Act? Or is it not enforcing it? And if it should, in pursuing its own Rules, go a little farther than the Courts of Law would do, I do not know that any honest Man in the Kingdom need be sorry for it. As to refunding, his Lordship ask'd if there ever was a Suit for Redemption where it was not decreed, that if the Party was overpaid he should refund? If a Man receives what is not his own, must he keep it? If, indeed, the Securities had all been deliver'd up, and no other Foundation for a Suit than to have the Money refunded, that might have had another Consideration. But he said, It is the constant Course of the Court, that where there is a Suggestion that the Party is overpaid, the Order is always, That, if it is so, the Party receiving shall refund. MS. Rep. Nov. 11. 1734. S. C.

For more of Usury in General, see *Assurances and Bottomry, Conditions*, and other proper Titles.

## Utlawry.

There is no Letter to this in Roll.

[A] Error. Utlawry. [In the Return.]

S. P. Cro. J. 358. pl. 17. and upon Error brought the Outlawry was revers'd. Mich. 12. **1. IF Outlawry of two be, that they Quarto exacti non comparuerunt, upon which they were outlaw'd; this is erroneous, because it is not Nec edrum aliquis; For peradventure one of them appeared. D. 14 Ja. B. R. Arney and Watkins, revers'd for this. Mich. 11 Jac. B. R. Clark's Case adjudged. D. 13 Ja. B. R. Taverner's Case adjudged.**

Jac. B. R. Middleton's Case. — S. P. 2 Roll Rep. 400. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. The King v. Miller. — S. C. accordingly, Palm. 388. — S. P. 3 Mod. 89. 90. Hill. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. Anon. accordingly.

\* Roll. Rep. 295. pl. 11. S. C. accordingly. — 3 Bult. 171. The King v. Taverner, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

\* Br. Error, pl. 146. cites S. C. that it is Error; Per Brian and Vavisor. And so it was in a Manner

**2. If an Outlawry be return'd in this Manner, Ad Comitatum meum tentum apud Cicestriam in Comitatu Suffex &c. it is erroneous, because it is not ad Comitatum meum Suffex tentum &c. For tho' it may be intended that it was at the County of Suffex, because Suffex comes after, yet it is not Reason that a Man shall lose his Goods by Intendment. D. 7 Ja. B. Whitting's Case adjudg'd and revers'd. \* 6 D. 7. 15. b. 11 D. 7. 10.**

agreed; but the Attorney of the King contra, and that no County but the County of *Suffex* can be held there — Br. Utlawry, pl. 43. cites S. C. & P. because it says not in what County.

So where A. was outlaw'd for Murder, and it was mov'd for Error, that the Sheriff return'd *ad Comitatum meum tentum apud D. in the County of Northumberland*, when it should be *in Comitatu meo Northumbria tentum &c.* And this was held Error Per Curiam, according to the Case in 6 H. 4. where the Return was *Ad Comitatum meum Somerset tentum*, and was therefore held erroneous, because the same Person may be Sheriff of several Counties, as of *Surry* and *Suffex*; and so of *Huntingtonshire* and *Cambridge-shire*. 2 Roll's Rep. 52. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Alder's Case.

So where the Court was said to be held *at the County of Hereford*, but because it did not say *for the County*, the Outlawry was revers'd. 2 Keb. 128. pl. 83. Mich. 18 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Tufion.

So where the Proclamations were return'd to be *Ad Comitatum meum tent. apud such a Place, in Com. praedicto*, instead of *Pro Comitatu*, the Outlawry was revers'd; for anciently one Sheriff had 2 or 3 Counties, and might hold the Court in one County for another. Vent. 108. Hill. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

So where the Sheriff in the Return of the Exigent, had return'd *Exigi feci ad Comitatum meum tent. pro Comitatu. praedict. apud Paynswick*, and it did not appear that Paynswick was in the County; and for that Cause it was revers'd. Freem. Rep. 525. pl. 709. Mich. 1680. The King v. Mason

So where Error to reverse an Outlawry for Murder was assign'd, That it did not appear upon the Return of the Exigent in the *Primo Exaet. that the Court was held Pro Comitatu*, it was revers'd. 3 Mod. 89. Hill. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. Anon.

3. If the Names of the Coroners who outlaw'd the Party, are not put into the Record, it is erroneous. *H. 13 Jac. B. R. adjudg'd. Earle's Case.* Roll Rep. 266. pl. 38. S. C. accordingly, and says the

Clerk inform'd the Court that their Names ought to be put to the Judgment of Outlawry in all Counties besides London; For that there it is not usual.

Where a Return was *Quod ad quartum Comitatum &c. non comparuerunt, Ideo per Judicium Coronatorum utlagati sunt*, but did not shew that there is any Coroner, or his Name. The Court doubted thereof; For all the Exigents in London are so return'd where the Mayor is Coroner. Cro. J. 358. pl. 17. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Middleton's Case. — But where one was outlaw'd, and assign'd for Error that he was outlaw'd *Per Judicium Coronatorum*, and did not shew the Name of any of the Coroners, the Judgment for this Cause was revers'd. Cro. J. 528. pl. 7. Pasch. 16 Jac. B. R. Patrick's Case.

Outlawry upon the Statute of Recufancy was reversed in Error, because it was *per Judicium Coronatorum*, and did not name them. Palm. 121. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. Markham v. Gargrave. — And after 2 Scire Facias's *ad Audiendum Errores*, and upon Default of the Defendant, and Examination of the Jurors, Judgment was enter'd That it be revers'd. But at the End of the Term the King's Attorney inform'd the Court for the King, That this Outlawry was certified into the Exchequer, and that the Exigent, which is the Ground of the Outlawry, is good, and had the Names of the Coroners; and that the Course of the Bank is so, to make Entries without particular Names of the Coroners in the Roll, but Relation is had to the original Writ, and alleg'd Diminution in the Record, and pray'd a Certiorari to the Custos Brevium for the Writ. The Court doubted if he should be admitted to this after Judgment given; for by what appear'd to the Court, the Record before them was Error. But it was held, that tho' the Party himself was bound by this Default, yet the King was not; and as to the Judgment, it was in the Breat of the Judges all this Term. And as in *Qua Imp. against 2*, if the Right of the King appears, the Court ought to award a Writ to the Bishop for his Clerk, who is Party, so here. And the Original was certified upon a Writ of Diminution, with the Names of the Coroners; whereupon Judgment as to this was recall'd. But afterwards the Judgment was revers'd for Variance. *Ibid.* — Cro. J. 576. 577. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

The Judgment in an Outlawry was, *Ideo per Judicium A. B. and C. Armigeros, and omitted Coronatores, and Comitatus praedicti*; and it was held clearly that both were Error. Palm. 43. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Anon.

\* S. P. 2 Roll Rep. 82. Anon. S. P. and seems to be S. C.

4. But otherwise it is upon an Outlawry in London, because there the Use is Not to put the Names of the Coroners. *H. 13 Jac. B. R. S. P. Dyer 317. a. pl. 6. Mich. 14 &c*

15 Eliz. that the Return in London is made generally, without saying *Per Judicium Coronatorum*. — Cro. J. 531. pl. 11. Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. Garrard v. Regem, Exception was taken for not naming any Coroners. Sed non allocatur; For this Outlawry was in London, where there is not any Coroner, but the Mayor for the Time is perpetual Coroner; and the Course is not to return there *Per Judicium Coronatorum*, but generally *Ideo utlagatus est*.

5. If there are only 14 Days between the 2 Counties in the Return of the Exigent, it is erroneous. *H. 13 Jac. B. R. Taverner's Case* Bulst. 171 Pasch. 14 Jac. The King v. Taverner, adjudged.

S. C. accordingly. — Roll's Rep. 295. pl. 11. S. C. accordingly.

6. If a Man be return'd outlaw'd in this Manner, *Ad Comitatum meum S. tentum &c. Anno Regni Domini nostri Jacobi &c. leaving out this Word (Regis)* it is erroneous. *H. 7 Jac. B. Burford's Case* adjudged.

7. So if the Return be *Ad Comitatum meum &c. Anno 44 Reginae, leaving out (Elizabethae)* it is erroneous. *H. 7 Jac. B. Braundling's Case* adjudged.

8. If the Return of the Exigent be, Ad Comitatum meum Oxon tentum apud Oxon 22 Junii 6 Jac. Angliæ &c. & Scotiæ 42. exactus & non comparuit ad Comitatum &c. tentum &c. 19 Julii anno supradicto. \* Ad Comitatum meum &c. 16 Augusti anno 6 Jac. Angliæ & Scotiæ 43 &c. The Return of the 2d County is not good, because it is not Angliæ; for tho' the 1st and the 3d are good, and therefore the 2d may be intended to be so also, yet because it shall not be taken by Intendment, it is not good. D. 7 Jac. B. Per Curiam, Pen's Case.

\* Br. Error, pl. 146 cites S. C. — Br. Outlawry, pl. 43. cites S. C. — Upon a Recovery in Debt, and Outlawry upon it, the Judgment (among

other Errors) was revers'd, for that the Sheriff return'd that he was outlaw'd in Hustings, and did not say in Hustings de Communibus Placitis. Cro. E. 50. pl. 2. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. Lancelot v. Johns. — It was assign'd for Error to reverse an Outlawry, that the Proclamations of Outlawry commenc'd in the Hustings de Communibus Placitis to proceed upon the Exigent, and that the last Proclamation was in the Hustings de Placitis Terræ; and therefore ill for the Variance. But the Court doubted; For there are Precedents that the said Hustings are held Alternatim every Fortnight &c. Cro. J. 660. pl. 10. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. Archer v. Dalby. — Palm. 278. Hill. 19 Jac. S. C. says, that upon examining two Clerks of the Hustings upon Oath, they inform'd the Court that Proclamation of Outlawry may be made either in Placitis Terræ, or in Communibus Placitis; but when it commences in the one, it is not the Course to change or proceed in the other; but in Case de Allocato Comitatu, the Course is to proceed in the next Husting, tho' it be not of the same Nature as the Husting where the Proclamation commenc'd. And the Court afterwards assented to this Course, because the Words in the Proclamations are *Ad Proximum Hustingum tuum exigi facias*.

10. Capias issu'd, the Sheriff return'd *Non inveni* for *Non est inventus*, and the Defendant was outlaw'd, and this alleg'd for Error; and it was awarded Error; Quod nota. Br. Error, pl. 190. cites 9 H. 5. 12.

11. The Sheriff return'd that *Cepit Corpus W. N. and one J. S. rescu'd him*, and upon this *J. S. was outlaw'd upon Process, and without Addition*, and well in this Case. But it was revers'd by Writ of Error, because he did not return the Place where the said Rescous was made. Br. Error, pl. 194. cites 10 E. 4. 15.

12. Proclamation issued to the Sheriff, who return'd the Writ thus, *Quod Virtute istius Brevis proclamari feci ad Comitatum meum tentum tali Die*, but does not mention the Year. This Return is ill; Per Curiam. Br. Return of Writs, pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 29.

13. The Sheriff who was out of his Office, return'd a Proclamation upon an Exigent; and therefore the Justices held that the Outlawry was void by the Stat. 6 H. 8. and awarded that no Process be made upon it. D. 41. b. pl. 8. Trin. 30 H. 8. Anon.

Dal. 67. pl. 32. S. C. in the same Words, only the 26 H. 8. 3. [which is right] is in Dal. made 27 H. 8. which seems a Mistake. — \* Br. Error, pl. 2. cites S. C.

14. In Debt, upon the Exigent a Writ of Proclamation issued according to the Statute, and was return'd serv'd, but the Sheriff had not put his Name to the Return; and therefore the Outlawry was challeng'd. Dyer, Brown and Weston thought this no Cause of Reversal, it appearing by the Return that he was legally demanded; for the Words are *Ad Comitatum meum tentum &c. proclamari feci*; so that it appears to have been done by the Sheriff; and the Statute of York only lays a Penalty on the Sheriff for not setting his Name to the Return of a Writ, but his not doing it is not Error; tho' if nothing be written, nor any Return made on the Back of the Writ, this will be Error. But Welsh and Harpur contra, and [cited] \* 26 H. 8. 3. an Exigent was return'd serv'd,

serv'd, and the Sheriff's Name omitted in the Return, and held Error. And the Clerks said there were many Precedents where Returns for this Cause, were adjudg'd insufficient. But Dyer said we will be advis'd of it. Mo. 65. pl. 176. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

15. Upon a Recovery in Debt and Outlawry upon it, Errors were assign'd. 1st. The Defendant brought Debt against Lancelot and J. S. and the Sheriff return'd *Quod non habent Bona aut Catalla quod summoniri possint*; whereas it ought to be *Per quod [quæ] summoniri &c.* 2dly. It ought to be *Neque eorum aliquis habet.* 3dly. It is return'd *Quinto exacti fuere per quod utlagati existunt*, whereas it ought to be *Per judicium Coronatorum utlagati*; for they are Judges, and the Certificate is to be by them; and for these Errors the Judgment was revers'd. Cro. E. 50. pl. 2. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. Lancelot v. Johns.

16. A Man was outlaw'd, and the Sheriff return'd that *on such a Day, omnes & singulas Proclamationes fieri feci*, but did not show that on such a Day he made the first, and such a Day the second &c. and this being assign'd for Error, the Outlawry was revers'd. Goldsb. 97. pl. 16. Trin. 30 Eliz. Anon.

17. An Exigent issued into London. The Sheriff return'd that he had *proclaim'd the Party de Comitatu in Comitatum* quousque; whereas he ought to say *De Hustingo in Hustingum*; and it was held Per Cur. to be clearly Error. Le. 326. pl. 359. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. Marsh's Case. Cro. E. 225. pl. 10. Pasch. 33 Eliz. B. R. S. C. held accordingly. —

Ow. 147. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

18. *Capias utlagat.* was awarded 25 Eliz. and was returnable 35 Eliz. and so merely void; for every *Capias* ought to be returnable the ensuing Term, for the Mischief which otherwise might befall the Prisoner, to be kept always in Prison, as appears 21 H. 7. 16. 8 E. 4. 4. Dy. 175. and then he was never lawfully his Prisoner, and might well let him at large. Cro. Eliz. 467. (bis) pl. 17. Hill. 38 Eliz. in B. R. in Case of Nector & al' v. Gennet.

19. A Person was outlaw'd, but because it did not appear by the Return that the Judgment of the Outlawry was by the Coroners, as it ought to be, it was revers'd upon Error brought. Cro. E. 648. pl. 3. Hill. 41 Eliz. B. R. Beverley v. Beverley, cites 21 H. 7. 73.

20. Outlawry was revers'd, because 1st, It was not shown where the Outlaw was Inhabiting. 2dly, Because it was shewn that Proclamation was made, but not that it was made at the Parish-Church where &c. Mar. 20. pl. 46. Pasch. 15 Car. Anon.

21. An Outlawry was revers'd, because the Place where the County-Court was held is not shewn in the Secundo Exactus. Sty. 451. Pasch. 1655. Anon.

22. Exception was taken to the Return, that the Value of the Lands in Toto was found, but not the Value of every particular Parcel. Sed non allocatur. Hard. 7. pl. 7. Trin. 1655. Cross's Case.

23. Error to reverse an Outlawry in High Treason was assign'd, that it did not appear where the Hustings were held; for it is at a Court of Hustings, without saying *pro Civitate London.* The Outlawry was revers'd. 4 Mod. 366. Mich. 6 W. & M. in B. R. The King and Queen v. Sir Tho. Armstrong. It was assign'd for Error, that the Hustings are said to be held in Civitate Lon-

don, and not *pro Civitate*; and therefore the Outlawry was revers'd. 2 Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 298. Trin. 6 Geo. 2. Martin v. Duffield.

(A. 2) Error.

This is (A) (A. 2) Error. Outlawry void for *Uncertainty in the*  
in Roll. *Time.*

1. **I**f an Outlawry be, That the Party suit exactus at 3 several Times, Anno 10 Jac. and that he suit quarto exactus 25 Die Februarii, & non Comparuit without any Year, and quinto exactus such a Day in March 10 Jac. Tho' it may be intended that he was quarto exactus in 10 Jac. yet an Outlawry shall not be good by Intendment; for peradventure the Clerk would have made it Quarto exactus Anno 8 Jac. before, which had been clearly ill. *H. 14 Ja. B. R. Chapman's Case*, reversed for this. And the Court said, that it is not like to the Case of *Co. 4. of a Caption before a Coroner in the County, which is intended of the County, because that is by way of Exposition of a Word, but here is a Defect.*

Litt. S. 437. the 2d Part, S. P. and Co. Litt. 259. b. says  
2. If a Man be imprison'd at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced, it is erroneous, be it in Outlawry for Felony, or in a personal Action. *7 H. 6. 25. 38 Aff. 27. 3 H. 6. 46. b. 1 H. 7. 13. b. 21 E. 4. 73. b.*

nota, the Original is *Reversera tiel Utlagarie per Brief de Error*. But tho' Imprisonment be good Cause to reverse an Outlawry, yet it must be by *Process of Law in Invitum*, and not by Consent or Covin; for such Imprisonment shall not avoid the Outlawry, because upon the Matter it is his own Act.

He ought to say under whose Custody, and in what County, and if not it is not good, and he shall be hanged, and ought to aver his Plea. *Br. Utlagary, pl. 68. cites 1 H. 7. 13.*

This Plea and the 2 next belong more properly to (A. 4)

S. P. Br. Utlagary, pl. 79. cites 11 H. 7. 5. and it shall be tried by the Letters Patents.  
3. If a Man be in the Business of the King by Commandment, by Letters Patents, at the Time of an Outlawry pronounced, it is erroneous. *11 H. 7. 5.*

S. P. and it shall be tried by Certification of the Captain. *Br. Utlagary, pl. 79. cites 11 H. 7. 5. — S. P. Ibid. pl. 47. cites 2 E. 4. 1.*  
4. If a Man be in Calais, under a Captain there in the King's Service, at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced, it is erroneous. *11 H. 7. 5. 2 E. 4. 1. 4 E. 4. 10. b. Co. Litt. 74. Co. 9. Abbot de Strata Marcella, 31. b.*

5. At the Sessions held at Lancaster die Lunæ in Festo Sancti Bartholemei Apostoli, *Capias* was awarded *returnable die Jovis post Festum Sancti Barth.* and did not say *Proximo post Festum Sancti Barth. proximo futur'* where it is uncertain whether it shall be the next Die Jovis, or a Year after, it is Error. *Br. Error, pl. 175. cites 18 E. 4. 12.*

6. And another *Capias* was *returnable prima Septiman' Quadr'* and did not say *prox' futur'*. it is Error. *Br. Error, pl. 175. cites 18 E. 4. 12.*

7. And also a 3d Error, that one Sessions was held mesne between the Date of one *Capias* and the Return, where it should be return'd at the next Sessions; and per Cur. it is Error, wherefore it was awarded that the Record should be reversed, and the Party restored to all that he lost by the same Judgment. *Br. Error, pl. 175. cites 18 E. 4. 12.*

8. Exception was taken to the Return of an Outlawry, That the Outlawry is recited to have issued at the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul in 1653, without saying in what Year of our Lord Christ. Sed non allocatur; for 1653 must relate to the Year of our Lord, and can have no other Intendment. *Hard. 6. pl. 7. Trin. 1655. Cross's Case.*

(A. 3) *H. 10*



\* [A. 3] *How it shall be [express'd.]*

Fol. 304.

\* There is no Letter to this, nor to any of the Divisions in Roll, till you come to (B)

1. **I**F the Record be That a Feme is outlaw'd, it is erroneous; for she ought to be waived. *H. 14 Jac. B. R. between † Haiman and his Wife and Cotton. The Judgment reversed for this.*

† Roll Rep. 407. pl. 41. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. S. C. by Name of Haiman's Case. — 3 Bullf. 212, 213; Anon. seems to be S. C.

When a Feme is outlaw'd, she is said waived *quasi relicta ab lege*, and not outlaw'd as a Man is; for a Feme is not sworn at the Leets as a Man shall be, therefore the one is within the Law, and the other not; Br. Utlawry, pl. 70. cites F. N. B. 161. — Co. Litt. 122. b. S. P.

2. Error &c. to reverse an Outlawry, for that the Capias was awarded against 3 Men and two Women, and so to the Exigent, and the Return was Ideo per Judicium &c. *Utlagati sunt*; whereas for the Women it ought to have been *waviatæ sunt*; and the Outlawry was reversed. Cro. J. 358. pl. 17. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Middleton's Case.

[A. 4] *What Persons. In respect of the Place where they are at the Time of the Outlawry, shall be bound by it.* See (A. 2) pl. 2, 3, 4;

1. **I**F a Man be over the Sea in the King's Service, by his Letters Patents, or with any Captain of the King, at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced, it is erroneous. 2 E. 4. 1. 11 D. 7. 5. 26 D. 6. Error 27. See the Note to pl. 4. infra, and (A. 2) pl. 2. 31 &c 4.

2. If a Man goes over the Sea of his good Will for his Pleasure, or for his own private Business, and not for the Business of the King or Realm, and then the Exigent is awarded against him for Felony, and is outlaw'd, he being there, yet it erroneous as well as if he had been there for the Business of the Realm; for he being there he cannot take Conscience of the Proclamations. *H. 15 Jac. B. R. Carter's Case* adjudg'd, and the Outlawry reversed, tho' it was said by the Clerks, that in all the Precedents (except one *Skirrow's Case* in 23 El. which was adjudg'd accordingly to this Judgment) it is alleged that he was over the Sea in the Business of the King or Realm.

3. If a Man be indicted of Felony, and after the Exigent pronounced departs voluntarily out of the Realm to the Parts over the Sea, without any Business of the King or Realm, and then the Outlawry is pronounced against him, he shall never avoid this Outlawry by writ of Error, inasmuch as he was here at the Time of the Exigent pronounced, by which he had Conscience of the Matter with which he was charg'd; For otherwise every one may defeat the Course of Justice by his own Act, and remain beyond Sea till the Witnesses who are to prove him Guilty are dead, and then to come back. *Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. in Carter's Case, resolv'd per Curiam.* Cro. J. 464; pl. 12. S. C. accordingly. — 2 Roll Rep. 11. 12. S. C. but nothing said by the Court as to this Point of being abroad on the Business of the King.

Cro. J. 464. 4. But otherwise it is if he went beyond Sea, in the Business of the  
 pl. 12. S. C. King or Realm after the Exigent pronounc'd, and before the Out-  
 but S. P. lawry; For there the Outlawry is erroneous. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R.  
 does not ap- in Carter's Case, agreed per Curiam.  
 pear. —

2 Roll Rep.

11. S. C. Arg. says that such bare Averment shall not be received; for 2 E. 4. 1. and 26 H. 6. Error  
 28. where he alleges that he was in the Service of the King, he must have a Certificate from the Cap-  
 tain, and that 9 H. 4. 3. and 10 H. 4. is accordingly.

2 Roll Rep.

11. 12. S. C. 5. But in the Case before, where he departs voluntarily before the  
 resolv'd that Outlawry, and after the Exigent, if he brings Writ of Error he may  
 the Pleading assign for Error, that he was over the Sea Tempore Promulgationis Ut-  
 was good, lagariae praedictae generally; For if he was within the Realm after the  
 and the Out- Exigent pronounc'd, and departed after, this shall come of the other  
 lawry was Part. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. Carter's Case adjudg'd, and the Out-  
 revers'd; lawry revers'd.  
 but by all the Justices,

if the Attorney had confess'd that he went over Sea after the Exigent awarded, then the Outlawry could  
 not be revers'd, but now this Covin does not appear. — The King's Attorney might have replied that  
 after the Exigent, and before the Outlawry pronounc'd, he departed; but since he has confess'd the  
 Plea, & non Constat Curiae, that he departed after, therefore the Outlawry was revers'd. Cro. J.  
 464. S. C.

Note, where 6. If one be imprison'd who is sued in an Action, and brought to the  
 Exigent if- Bar, and demanded if he will appear, if he will not, but after is out-  
 sues against law'd, this Imprisonment is not any Error. D. 8 Jac. B.  
 a Man in Prison, at  
 the Prayer of the Party, he shall be brought to the Bar to answer to the Action of the Plaintiff, in  
 Avoidance of the Error. Br. Utlawry, pl. 60. cites 14 H. 6. 54.

\* Fol. 805.

7. D. 6 E. 1. B. Rot. 25. Revocatio Utlagiarum diversarum, ex  
 quo ipsi habuerunt Terras in Comitatu praedicto quamvis Vicecomes re-  
 turnavit \* fraudulenter quod non sunt Inveni nec aliquid habuerunt,  
 & quod Restituantur &c.

8. 5 E. 3. cap. 13. Enacts, That if any will defeat an Outlawry by Reason  
 of Imprisonment testified by the Sheriff or others having no Record, let the Party  
 yield himself to Prison; and then the Justices shall cause the Plaintiff to ap-  
 pear at a certain Day, at which Day the Averment of such outlaw'd Person  
 shall be receiv'd, and so also shall the King's Counsel or Prosecutor have their  
 Averment against such Testimony.

\* A Ques-  
 tion was,  
 whether  
 these Sta-  
 tutes extend  
 to Treasons  
 generally,  
 viz. at Com-  
 mon Law,  
 and declar'd  
 by the 25  
 E. 3. or only  
 to the new  
 Treasons  
 made so by  
 the said  
 Acts; and  
 the Opinion  
 was, that  
 they extend

9. 26 H. 8. cap. 13. Enacts, That all Process of Outlawry to be had or made  
 within this Realm against \* any Offenders in Treason, being Resiant or inha-  
 biting out of the Limits of this Realm, or in any of the Parts beyond the Seas,  
 at the Time of the Outlawry pronounc'd against them, shall be as good and ef-  
 fectual in Law to all Intents and Purposes, as if such Offenders had been re-  
 sident, and dwelling within this Realm at the Time of such Process awarded,  
 and Outlawry pronounc'd.

10. The Statute of 5 & 6 E. 6. cap. 11. is in the same Words. And  
 enacts further, That if the Party so to be outlaw'd, shall, within one Year  
 next after the said Outlawry pronounc'd, yield himself to the Chief Justice of  
 England for the Time being, and offer to traverse the Indictment or Appeal  
 whereon the said Outlawry shall be pronounc'd as is aforesaid, that then he  
 shall be received to the same Traverse, and being thereupon found Not guilty by  
 the Verdict of 12 Men, he shall be clearly acquitted and discharg'd of the said  
 Outlawry &c.

to all Treason, by Reason of the Words (against any Offenders in Treasons.) D. 287. a. pl. 49. Hill.  
 12 Eliz. Anon. — 3 Inst. 32. cap. 2. and 216. cap. 101. S. P. and cites S. C. — 2 Hawk. Pl. C.  
 460. cap. 50. S. 8. accordingly.

One Outlaw'd for High Treason went beyond Sea, and was taken at Leyden in Holland, and brought  
 into England, and being brought to the Bar of B. R. desir'd Leave of the Court to reverse the Out-  
 lawry, and be tried by Virtue of this Statute of E. 6. He alleg'd that it was not a Year since he was  
 outlaw'd

outlaw'd, and therefore desired the Benefit of this Law ; but the same was denied, because he did not render himself according to the Statute, but was apprehended and brought before the Chief Justice. And thereupon a Rule was made for his Execution at Tyburn, which was done accordingly. 3 Mod. 47. Trin. 26 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Sir Tho. Armstrong.

The Defendant was indicted for High Treason in counterfeiting the King's Coin, and outlaw'd in February last ; and would assign for Error, that he was out of the Realm at the Time of the Outlawry. But that being objected to, he said, I do now surrender myself into the Hands of the Chief Justice, in Pursuance of the Statute of 5 & 6 E. 6. 11. and am ready to traverse the Indictment ; and pray that my Render may be recorded. But the Attorney General oppos'd it, and said that when the Outlawry was laid before him, he should offer some Reasons to shew that the Prisoner was not within the Benefit of that Act. The Court said they could not allow such Entry ; for that would be to admit his Surrender good, which was in Dispute ; but an Entry was made thus, viz. Memorandum, The Prisoner being brought up by the Keeper of Newgate, charg'd with an Indictment of High Treason, and alleging that he was outlaw'd for the same, and that he was beyond the Sea at the Time of the Outlawry, has offer'd to surrender himself up to the Chief Justice, and to traverse the Indictment ; and then he was remand- ed back. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 79. Mich. 2 Geo. 2. 1728. The King v. Johnson.

[A. 5] *What Persons may be Outlaw'd.*

1. **A** Infant of the Age of 14 may be outlaw'd, and it is not er-  
roneous, D. 1, 2. Ha. 104. 12.

2. But an Infant within the Age of 14 cannot be outlaw'd ; for if  
he be it is erroneous. D. 1, 2. Ha. 104. 10. 12. 3 D. 5. Fitzh. Mich. 3 H.  
Utlawry 11. 5. Utlawry  
11. that

3. But the Outlawry of such Infant is not void, it being a Record,  
but voidable by Error. \* D. 7. El. 239. 39. Utlawry  
against an  
Infant with

in the Age of 12 Years, of Felony or Trespafs, is void ; and to this agrees Hill. 38 E. 3. 5. and that an  
Infant outlaw'd shall not be imprison'd. And it appears that the Law was so in the Time of Bracton, who  
says in Lib. 3. Tract. 2. cap. 11. fol. 125. Minor vero & qui infra Aetatem 12 Annorum fuerit, utla-  
gari non potest, nec extra Legem poni ; quia ante talem Aetatem non est sub Lege aliqua, nec in Decen-  
na. Theoloall's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 19.—Co. Litt. 128. a. (q) S. P. and cites Bracton ac-  
cordingly.

\* And. 10. pl. 22. Hawtry v. Aucher, S. C. accordingly.—Mo. 74. pl. 203. S. C. accordingly.

4. An \* Abbot or Prior ought not to be outlaw'd. 39 E. 3. b. S. P. Br.  
[13 a.] Utlawry,  
pl. 72. cites

39 E. 3. 13.—\* S. P. Br. Exigent, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 8. 7.—S. P. Br. Exigent, pl. 72. cites F. N. B.  
Tit. Debt.—S. P. Tho' he be return'd Nihil in the first County, and is return'd Nihil upon a Testa-  
tum in a foreign County also. Ibid. pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 22.—But Ibid. pl. 39. cites 14 H. 6. 21. That  
Exigent does lie against an Abbot ; Per June and Newton.

5. In Trespafs it was agreed, that Procefs of Outlawry by Capias Br. Procefs,  
and Exigent does not lie against a \* Corporation, as Mayor and † Common- pl. 22. cites  
alty &c. but Distress. Br. Corporations, pl. 11. cites 45 E. 3. 2. 3. S. C.—  
\* S. P. Br.  
Utlawry,

pl. 72. cites 39 E. 3. 13.—Exigent lies against a Mayor. Br. Exigent, pl. 39. cites 14 H. 6. 21.  
† S. P. Br. Corporations, pl. 43. cites 22 Aff. 67.—Br. Exigent, pl. 60. cites S. C. and 21 E. 4. 14.  
accordingly.

6. Mainpernors were outlaw'd by Exigent upon their Mainprize, and  
yet they were not Parties to the Original. Br. Exigent, pl. 56. cites 8  
H. 4. 7.

7. Procefs of Outlawry lies not against an Earl or Baron ; for it is in- S. P. Br. Exi-  
tended that they are sufficient. Br. Exigent, pl. 72. cites Old Nat. Brev. gent, pl. 2.  
Tit. Debt. cites 26 H.  
8. 7.—  
S. P. And

So of a Duke or Countess, not only because it is intended that they have Lands, but for the Dignity which is in  
them ; for it was brought against the Baron and his Feme, Countess of B. Br. Exigent, pl. 37. cites 14  
H. 6. 2.

But if *Rescous* be return'd upon a Duke, Baron, or Lord, *Capias* shall issue against him for the Contempt. But adds Nota, That generally *Capias* does not lie against a Lord; for he is intended sufficient to be distrain'd; but for Contempt *Capias* lies. Br. Exigent, pl. 55. cites 11 H. 4. 14, 15. and 1 H. 5. 14.

If a Nobleman be indicted, and cannot be found, Process of Outlawry shall be awarded against him per *Legem Terræ*, and he shall be outlaw'd per *Judicium Coronatorum*; but he shall be tried per *Judicium Parium suorum*, when he appears. 2 Inst. 49. — 3 Inst. 31. S.P. — 2 Hawk. 424. cap. 44. §. 16. S.P. says it seems to be clear, That if a Peer absents himself, and cannot be found, he may be outlaw'd per *Judicium Coronatorum* &c.

Where in Assise against a Peer a Disseisin was found, the Judgment was *Ideo capiatur*, it was alleg'd for Error, That a *Capias pro Fine* lies not against a Peer; but the Court held it good; a Fine being given in this Case upon the Statute, and no Person being exempted therein, it shall bind a Nobleman as well as any other. And for a Contempt a *Capias* lies against a Nobleman, and this Fine is for a Contempt to the Law, and so is 1 H. 5. and Judgment was affirm'd. Cro. E. 170. pl. 9. Hill. 32 Eliz. B. R. The *Ld. Stafford v. Thynne*. — So in Debt against a Peer, who pleaded *Non est Factum*, which was found against him, and Judgment was *Ideo Capiatur*, and held well, a Fine being due to the Queen. And Judgment affirm'd. Cro. E. 503. pl. 26. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. The *Earl of Lincoln v Flower*. — In Cases of Contempt *Capias* lies against them; per Cur. 6 Rep. 54. a. Mich. 3 Jac. in the *Star-Chamber*, in the Countess of Rutland's Case.

A Peer was indicted for *incroaching on the Highway*. Exception was taken for not saying of what Place he was. Sed non allocatur; for the Process of Outlawry lies not against him, but Distress; and so it was ruled in *Ld. Paget's Case*. Cro. E. 148. pl. 16. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. B. R. The *Lord Dacres's Case*.

Br. Exigent, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 8. 7. That *Capias* lies against a Knight; 8. Process of Outlawry does not lie against a Knight; for it is intended that he is sufficient. Br. Exigent, pl. 72. cites F. N. B. Tit. Debt. But Brooke says this does not hold good at this Day; for Knights are outlaw'd often times.

for a Man may be a Knight; and have no Lands, and therefore upon a Testatum a Man shall have Elegit in a Foreign County.

*Capias* does not lie against a Bishop, tho' he be return'd *Nichil* in the first County, and is return'd *Nichil* upon a Testatum in a Foreign County also. 9. If a Bishop be sued in a County where he has nothing, and the Sheriff returns him *Nichil*, where he has Land in the County Palatine of L. or C. where Writ of the King does not run; Upon such Return, Process of Outlawry shall not issue; for he is a Peer of the Realm, and therefore Exigent shall not issue; said by some of the Justices in the Exchequer-Chamber. Br. Exigent, pl. 47. cites 5 E. 4. 108.

Nor Process of Outlawry does not lie against an Archbishop. Br. Exigent, pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 22. — Br. Exigent, pl. 72. cites F. N. B. Tit. Debt.

Contra per adventure of a Bishop of Wales or Ireland; for they are not Peers of the Realm, no more than a Bishop of France. Br. Exigent, pl. 47. cites 5 E. 4. 108.

But upon Recovery against a Bishop a Man shall have Elegit, but not *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*. Br. Exigent, pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 22.

But if *Rescous* be return'd upon a Lord of Parliament, *Capias* lies for the Contempt. 10. *Capias* does not lie against a Lord of Parliament, tho' he be return'd *Nichil* in the first County, and is return'd *Nichil* upon a Testatum in a foreign County also. Br. Exigent, pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 22.

Ibid. — And Exigent lies against a Lord of Parliament, if he be not certified a Lord of Parliament. Ibid.

If a Lord of Parliament be outlaw'd, 'tis Error as it is held. But Brooke says he has heard this denied of ancient Curstors. Br. Exigent, pl. 72. cites F. N. B. Tit. Debt.

Ld. Raym. Rep. 349. S. C. 11. A Foreigner, that never was in England, was outlaw'd in an Action on several Promises for Goods sold and deliver'd. But see *Carth. 459. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Matthews v. Erbo.*

[A. 6] *At what Time they shall be said Outlaw'd.*

1. **D.** 15 El. 317. b. *Puttenham* brought Covenant, and Defendant pleaded an Outlawry, which was certified That the Exigent was deliver'd to the Plaintiff there, but was not return'd at the Day; but thereupon Testatum fuit in Curia pro Regina that he was outlaw'd; and after the Defendant relinquish'd the Plea of the Outlawry, and pleaded in Bar; for the Outlawry, certified as above, shall be sufficient as to the Queen, but shall not be so against every Subject.

2. By this Case it appears, that a Man cannot plead an Outlawry in Disability of the Person, unless the Exigent be return'd. S. P. And. 36. pl. 91. Mich. 4 &

5 Eliz. Lambert v. Proctor. — None should be outlaw'd till after the Exigent be return'd; for the Inquiring after him in the County is in order that he may appear; and therefore if he does appear at the Return of the Exigent, the Law is satisfied, and the Outlawry must not be recorded against him. G. Hist. of C. B. 159. cap. 17. — 3 New Abr. 762 Tit. Outlawry, S. P. in much the same Words.

3. In *Mortdancefor* the Defendant pleaded Outlawry in the Demandant, and vouch'd the Record of the Coroner; But because the Exigent was not return'd in Bank, and because it was not return'd [among the Records,] therefore non allocatur. Br. Nonabilitie, pl. 25. cites 28 Aff. 49. Theloal's Dig. Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 20. cites S. C. but the Book is

misprinted, as in 28 Aff. (4. 9.) where it should be (49.)

4. Before the Defendant can disable the Plaintiff, the Outlawry must appear of Record; and the Judgment, after the Quinto exactus given by the Coroners in the County-Court, is not sufficient, until the Writ of Exigent be returned, and the Outlawry appear of Record. Co. Litt. 128. b. S. P. or that the Outlawry be removed by a Certiorari. Co. Litt. 288. b. —

In Case of *Treason or Felony*, if any Person be Outlaw'd, the Judgment upon the Exigent at the 5th County Court upon Default of the Party is, Ideo &c. *Per Judicium Coronatoris Domini Regis comitatus predicti utlagatus est.* Which Writ being duly return'd of Record by the Sheriff, the Party shall have the like corporal Punishment, and shall lose and forfeit as much as if he had appear'd &c. and Judgment had been given against him in Case of *Treason or Felony* respectively. And note, that in these Words (*Ideo utlagatur*) both the corporal Punishments and Forfeiture, also are implied. 3 Inst. 212. — Serjeant Hawkins says it seems agreed, that when a Judgment of Outlawry for *Treason or Felony* appears of Record by the Sheriff's Return of the Exigent, the Party is as much attainted, and shall forfeit and lose as much as if Sentence had been given against him upon Verdict or Confession. And it has been holden to be the same if it appears not by such Return but only by the Coroner's Return of a Certiorari to them directed to certify whether the Party were outlaw'd or not. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 446, 447. cap. 48. S. 22.

5. Popham said, It is clear that if an Exigent be awarded against A. and after he is quinto exactus, and before the Return of the Exigent A. dies, yet the Outlawry shall stand in its Force, and shall not be reversed; for Judgment was by Coroners upon the Quinto exactus, and they may certify the Outlawry. But otherwise if A. had died before the Quinto exactus, which was not denied. Noy 49. *Hartland v. Yates.*

6. The Defendant not having appear'd before or on the Return-Day, the Sheriff actually return'd him outlaw'd before a Supersedeas issued. The Question was Whether such Return should be conclusive to the Defendant, or whether he had not 4 Days after the Return of the Exigent to appear and put in Bail, and so the Outlawry on the Return-Day irregular: For the Plaintiff was cited a Case in Point, which had been determined lately in B. R. between *Sanlome and Gore.* And there Ld. Ch. J. Raymond declared, That the Return of the Exigi Facias on the Return-Day was conclusive, and refused to relieve the Defendant. But

the Court, on hearing Counsel on both Sides, (notwithstanding that Case) held that by the Practice of this Court, *Defendants always had till the Quarto Die post to appear to the Exigent*; and order'd that the Outlawry should be discharg'd at the Plaintiff's Expence, but gave no Costs to the Defendant. Rep. of Prac. in C. B. 28. East. 11 Geo. 1. Colt v. Hall.

[A. 7] *By whom [the Judgment shall be given.]*

D 317. a. 1. **T**HE Judgment in an Outlawry in the Hufings, by the Custom of London, is given by the Recorder, and not by the Coroners. D. 15 El. 317. b. by the Secondary.  
 pl. 6. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Puttenham's Case.—S. C. cited 8 Rep. 126. a. in the Case of the City of London.—In London the Judgment is Ideo Utlagetur per Judicium Recordatoris. Co. Litt. 288. b.

S. P. Co. 2. But in other Counties, by the Common Law, Judgment in an Outlawry is given by the Coroner.  
 Litt. 288. b. 3. When the Exigent went out, it was to be sued to the County where the Person really was, for there the transitory Action was originally laid; for the Creditor was to follow the Debtor wherever he was to be found; and because the Outlawry was only first for Treason, Felony, or very enormous Trespasses, therefore the Process was to be at the Torn, which was the Sheriff's Criminal Court; and this held not only before the Sheriff, but before the Coroners, who were the ancient Conservators of the Peace, being the best Men in every County to preside with the Sheriff in his Torn, and they pronounced the Outlawry upon him. G. Hist. of C. B. 13. cap. 2.  
 3 New Abr. 769. in the same Words.

Sec [A. 12] [A. 8] *In what Actions they may be outlaw'd. At the Common Law.*

Br. Process, pl. 16. cites S. C.—It did not lie at the Common Law  
 1. **A**T the Common Law, Process of Outlawry was only in Writs which were supposed Vi & Armis. 35 D. 6. 6. b.  
 2. Also Outlawry lay for Felony, because it was Contra Pacem. 35 D. 6. 6. b.  
 in any Action, unless in Trespass Vi & Armis, and in Account; per Fairfax. Br. Exigent, pl. 51. cites 22 E. 4. 11.

Till a good While after the Conquest, none could be outlaw'd but for Felony. And after, in Bracton's Time, and somewhat before, Process of Outlawry was ordain'd to lie in all Actions that were Quare Vi & Armis, which Bracton calls Delicta; for there the King shall have a Fine. Co. Litt. 128. b.

3. Also it lay in Writ of Disceit, because it is in Nature of a Trespass. 35 D. 6. 6. b.

[A. 9]

[A. 9] [In what Actions.] By Statute.

See [A. 12]

1. **I**n Trespafs for Entry Ubi Ingressus non datur per Legem, **no**  
Outlawry lies, because it is not Vi & Armis. 35 H. 6. 6. h.

2. Otherwise if the Writ supposes that he enter'd with strong Hand. 35 H. 6. 6. h. Br. Forcible Entry, pl. 21. cites 27 H. 6. 23. — 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 302. cap. 27. S. 113. says he takes it to be certain that Process of Outlawry lies in all Indiements of Trespafs Vi & Armis.

3. By 18 Ed. 3. cap. 1. An Exigent shall be awarded against the Receivers of the King's Wool or Money, who detain'd the same, and against those who export Wool not Cocketed, or without Custom, against Conspirators or Confederators of Quarrels, those who commit Riots, who bring in false Money, if they cannot be brought in by Attachment or Distress, and not against any other.

4. By 18 Ed. 3. cap. 5. No Exigent shall issue where one is indicted of Trespafs, unless it be against the Peace, or for Offences against the last mentioned Statute.

5. By diverse Statutes, Process of Outlawry doth lie in Account, Debt, Detinue, Annuity, Covenant, Action sur le Statute de 5 Ri. 2. Action sur le Cafe, and in diverse other Common or Civil Actions. Co. Litt. 128. b.

[A. 10] To whom the Writ shall be directed to make the Return of the Outlawry. Who shall do it, and How. To whom the Writ directed.

Fol. 806.

1. **D** 15 El. 317. b. By the Custom of London the Writ is directed to the Sheriff of London, and not to the Coroner (who is the Mayor) Per Communem Bancum.

This is at D. 317. a. pl. 6. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Puttenham's Cafe.

[A. 11] How it is to be certified.

1. **D** 15 El. 317. b. The Return of the Outlawry out of London in Banco, is generally made without saying Per Judicium Coronatoris, and so are the Precedents; Per omnes Prothonotarios.

This Cafe is D. 317. a. pl. 6. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Puttenham's Cafe.

[A. 12] In

[A. 12] *In what Action [or Cases.]*

An Attorney brought a Bill of Privilege upon an Obligation, and after Judgment the

1. **I**F an Attorney of Bank be nonsuited after Issue in a Bill of Treasures of Battery, by which the Defendant has Costs adjudg'd to him by the Statute, and an Attachment in Nature of a Capias (as the Course is) issues against him, yet he cannot be outlaw'd upon it. 12. 16 Ja. B. between *Passet and Frier* adjudg'd, and the Outlawry revers'd accordingly.

Defendant was outlaw'd. He brought a Writ of Error to reverse it, and assign'd for Error, that Process of Outlawry did not lie upon that Judgment, because there is no Capias in the original Action; And therefore, by the Opinion of the whole Court, the Outlawry was revers'd. Le. 329. pl. 465. Trin 32 Eliz. B. R. *Crew v. Bailes*.—Cro. E. 216. pl. 11. Hill. 33 Eliz. S. C. accordingly.

Account was brought by Bill in B. R. against two. One pleaded, and it was found against him, the other made Default. The Court were of Opinion that no Outlawry could be against the Defaulter, inasmuch as the *Suit* was by Bill, and not by Original, but only Alias Capias in infinitum. Sid. 159. pl. 12. Mich. 15 Car. 2. B. R. *Davis v. Isaac and Martin*.

No Outlawry lies on a Bill. 12 Mod. 211. Mich. 10 W. 3. *Martin v. Gell*.

Br. Exigent, 2. Indiſtee of *Petty Larceny* shall not be outlaw'd. Theloa's Dig. of pl. 61. cites Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 1. cites 8 E. 2. Itin. Canc. Corone 402. 22 Aff 97. That in Appeal of Larceny, if the Defendant is return'd Nihil at two Counties, Exigent shall issue.

Br. Exigent, 3. In Appeal of Rape, the Defendant pleaded *Not guilty*, and was let by pl. 67. cites *Mainprise to attend the Inquest*, and after did not come; and therefore S. C. but Capias lies, and Alias & Pluries and Exigent, and no Inquest awarded by Default, inasmuch as it was a Case of Felony. Br. Enquet, pl. 28. does not come at the cites 16 Aff. 13. Exigent the

Issue is waiv'd, and without Day.—Ard Ibid. pl. 66. cites Fitzh. Corone 5. That if the Defendant in Appeal appears, and pleads to Issue, and after makes Default, Exigent shall issue; Quod notabene.

So if in Appeal of Felony or Robbery in the County, the Defendant is return'd Nihil at 2 Counties, there Exigent shall issue; Quod nota upon the 2d Capias in Felony. Br. Exigent, pl. 61. cites 22 Aff. 97.

In Appeal the Sheriff return'd Quod cepit Corpus of the Defendant, and sent him &c. who escap'd Extra Custodiam ipsius qui ipsum duxit &c. by which the Sheriff was amer'd; and Plaintiff's Attorney said that the Sheriff had been commanded to have the Body 2 or 3 Times, by which he pray'd the Exigent against the Appellee. Per Shard, This cannot be against him who is in Prison, but sue Writ to the Sheriff, and if he returns as you say, you shall have Exigent. Br. Exigent, pl. 43. cites 30 Aff. 23.

Serjeant Hawkins says he takes it to be certain, that Process of Outlawry lies in all Appeals whether of Felony or Maibem. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 302. cap. 27. S. 113.

Co. Litt. 4. In Account, the Defendant was return'd Nihil, by which Capias if- 128. b. —It sued, and not Venre facias Clericum; For it seems that this Writ does not appears that lie but where there is no other Process given by the Law; but now Pro- upon Judgment cess of Outlawry is \* given in Account. Br. Exigent, pl. 58. cites 21 of Account, the E 3. 38.

Plaintiff died before the Account made, the Executors had Scire facias and Capias ad computandum upon it, and Exigent thereupon; For upon Capias after Judgment, Exigent shall issue upon the first Capias. Br. Exigent, pl. 21. cites 14 H. 4. 1.

This is given by the Statute of Westm. 2. 13 E. 1. cap. 11.

2 Hawk. Pl. 5. Note, that upon Indiſtment of Death of another, the Capias was re- C. 302. cap. turn'd Non est inventus, Exigent shall issue immediately; and by the 27. S. 113. Award of the Exigent the Goods of the Party shall be forfeited. Br. says he takes it to be cer- Exigent, pl. 42. cites 22 Aff. 81. tain that Process of Outlawry lies in all Indiſtments of Treason or Felony, and on all Returns of a Rescous.



6. *Detinue of a Box with Charters.* The Sheriff return'd *Nihil*, and the Plaintiff pray'd *Capias*. Per Mombray, You shall not have it for the Smallness of the Demand; For it may be that the Box is worth nothing, and therefore it was denied; *Quod mirum*. Br. Exigent, pl. 62. cites 42 E. 3. 13.

Process of Outlawry does not lie in *Detinue of Charters* Br. Charters de terre, pl. 7.

cites 9 H. 6. 20.—If it be of *Charters of Land* Exigent does not lie, because it sounds in the *Realty Contra of other Writings*. Br. Charters de terre, pl. 29. cites 8 H. 6. 29.—S. P. Br. Arbitrement, pl. 2. cites 9 H. 6. 60.—S. P. Br. Process, pl. 66. cites 21 H. 6. 42. And says nota, that the Charters and Writings were put all in one and the same Writ, and there Exigent was awarded; *Quod nota*.—But if the Writ had been of *Charters only*, then Exigent should not have issued; For this touches Frankterement; *Quod nota* Diversity. Br. Exigent, pl. 27. cites S. C.—Br. Attorney, pl. 43. cites S. C.

*Detinue of a Box with Charters and Muniments*, who came by Exigent, and the Plaintiff counted in *Special of a Charter*, by which J. enfeoffed his Father &c. and now because 'tis of Charters of Land, therefore Exigent ought not to have issued; but this does not appear before the Count, by which it was taken discontinued, but not discontinued, and the Defendant appear'd and pleaded as if he had not come by Exigent, by which he pleaded in Bar. Br. Exigent, pl. 26. cites 8 H. 6. 29.

D. 223. a. pl. 24 Pasch. 5 Eliz. Proctor's Case says, that in that Case the Matter was well debated, whether Process of Outlawry lies in Writ of Detinue of Boxes with Charters, Writings and Muniments, and it seem'd that it did not. Lambert v. Proctor.—But the Reporter says, see many Books thereof in the Time of H. 6.

Process of Outlawry lies in Detinue. Co. Litt. 128. b. —It was given in Detinue by the Statute of 25 E. 3. cap. 17.

7. *Capias* lies not in *Pleg' Acquietand'*. Quære at this Day by the Statute of 24 H. 3. which gives Process of Outlawry in Writ of Covenant; for it seems that this *Action is Covenant in its Nature*. Br. Exigent, pl. 63. cites 43 E. 3. 1.

8. In *Affise*, if the *Disseisin* be found with Force, the Court shall award *Capias pro Fine*, and upon this Exigent. Br. Exigent, pl. 16. cites 7 H. 4. 39, 40.

S. P. per Herle. Br. Exigent, pl. 41. cites 9 Aff. 1.

9. The Plaintiff in *Replevin* has the Beasts of the Defendant in *Withernam*, and was compell'd to gage Deliverance thereof after Issue, and Writ awarded against the Plaintiff to deliver them, and the Sheriff return'd *Averia Elongata*; by which the Defendant had other *Withernam* against the Plaintiff, and the Sheriff return'd it *Nihil*, by which 3 *Capias's* issued, and thereupon Exigent. And so see that the Plaintiff may be outlaw'd in his own Suit. *Quod nota*. Br. Replevin, pl. 18. cites 11 H. 4. 10.

Br. Process, pl. 34. cites S. C.—Br. Utlagary, pl. 64. cites S. C.—Br. Exigent, pl. 17. cites S. C.

10. *Justicies* was removed out of the Country by *Pone*, and it was for Debt, and the Sheriff return'd the Defendant *Nihil*, and the Plaintiff pray'd *Capias*. And the Opinion was that he shall not have *Capias*; for the Statute gives *Capias* in Writ of Debt, which is intended *Original*, and *Justicies* is only *Commission to hold Plea in the County above 40 s.* Br. Exigent, pl. 57. cites 3 H. 6. 54, 55.

11. It was doubted whether Process of Outlawry lies in *Action upon the Statute of Liveries*; and per Babbington, in *Action* given by Statute no other Process lies, but such as is given by the Statute. But where *Action* which was at the *Common Law* is given *De Novo*, as Debt against Executors, or *Trespas* by Executors de bonis asportat' in *Vita Testat' &c.* such Process lies as was at the *Common Law* before. Br. Exigent, pl. 25. cites 8 H. 6. 9.

2 Hawk. Pl. C. 303. cap. 27. S. 114. says it seems agreed that it lies not on any *Action on a Statute* unless it be

given by such Statute, either expressly, as in the Case of a *Pramunire*, and many other Cases; or impliedly, as where a Recovery is given by an *Action* wherein such Process lay before, and agreeably hereto it has been adjudg'd, that it lies not in an *Action* on the Statutes of *Liveries*, or of *Maintenance*, nor in a *Decies tantum*. But says, it seems to be holden in the Year-Book, 8 H. 6. that it lies on all *Indictments on Statutes*; but the contrary is adjudg'd in 22 Ed. 4. as to the Statutes against *forefalling*; and it is there laid down as a general Rule, That it lies not on an *Indictment* any more than in an *Action* on a Statute, unless it be expressly or impliedly given by such Statute.

Br. Exigent, pl. 46. cites 5 E. 4. 4. 12. It does not lie in *Conspiracy*; per Martin; but several denied it. Br. Exigent, pl. 25. cites 8 H. 6. 9. contra, That it lies upon Indictment of *Conspiracy*, and this by the Statute; by some.—Br. Exigent, pl. 28. cites 22 H. 6. 7. That it does lie; but Brooke makes a *Quære* thereof, and says see the Statute and Nat. Brev.—Br. Champerty, pl. 5. cites S. C. and 21 H. 6. 7. That it was said that Process of Outlawry lies in *Conspiracy*.—2 Hawk. Pl. C. 302. cap. 27. S. 113. says it seems probable that it lies on an Indictment of *Conspiracy*, *Deceit*, or any other *Crime of a higher Nature than a Trespass, with Force and Arms*, but not on any Indictment for a *Crime of inferior Nature*.

It was presented before the Coroner, That F. was *Felo de se*, and that J. S. had certain Goods of F. in his Possession. Upon this being certified into B. R. Process issued against J. S. till he was outlaw'd. It was doubted at first, if Process of Outlawry lay upon such *Præsentment*; but Ive, a Clerk of the Crown-Office, affirm'd that it did; and said he could shew 500 *Precedents* to that Purpose. 2 Le. 200. pl. 251. Mich. 26 Eliz. B. R. French's Case. 13. Upon *Presentment or Indictment for the King*, it is agreed that Process of Outlawry lies. Br. Exigent, pl. 25. cites 8 H. 6. 9.

S. P. Br. Exigent, pl. 59. cites S. C. 14. It was agreed that Process of Outlawry lies not in *Maintenance*. Br. Maintenance, pl. 11. cites 8 H. 6. 36, 37. per Martin, Strange, and Cottefmore.—S. P. Br. Brief, pl. 403. cites 11 H. 6. 11.—S. P. Br. Error, pl. 185. cites 22 E. 4. 11. Per Fairfax.—It was moved, That Process of Outlawry lay not in *Maintenance*; but upon View of the Statute Vavisor said that the Statute, and the Declaration of the Statute, gives Process of Outlawry in this Action. 9 H. 7. 21. b. pl. 17.—S. P. Br. Process, pl. 110. cites S. C.—Br. Exigent, pl. 45. cites S. C.—Br. Exigent, pl. 28. cites 22 H. 6. 7. That it does lie; but Brooke makes a *Quære* thereof, and says see the Statute and Nat. Brev.—Br. Champerty, pl. 5. cites S. C. and 21 H. 6. 7. That it was said that Process of Outlawry lies in *Maintenance*.—See the Note to pl. 11.

15. A Man shall not have Exigent in *Præcipe quod reddat*, unless three Writs are return'd served, viz. three *Capias's*, nor *Recovery upon Voucher against the Tenant*, unless three Writs are awarded against the Vouchee, where he is return'd nihil; per Paston J. Br. Exigent, pl. 38. cites 14 H. 6. 21.

S. P. Br. Exigent, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 30. 16. If *Recordare* or *Pone* is sued to remove *Plaint in Replevin out of a base Court into Bank*, the Writ is good, tho' it has no Vill nor Addition of the Defendant; for the Writ is warranted by the *Plaint*, and shall agree with the *Plaint*, and Exigent shall go upon it; per June & Newton. Br. Exigent, pl. 39. cites 14 H. 6. 21. Where *Replevin* is removed into Bank which was in the County by *Plaint*, there lies *Capias*; For the Statute thereof says in taking of *Beasts* &c. And it is taking of *Beasts*, be it by *Plaint* or by *Writ*; Per Martin and Cockain; but contra per Babbington. Br. Exigent, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 54, 55.—Ibid. pl. 57. cites S. C. Process of Outlawry lies in *Replevin*, and the King may have a *Fine*; But this is not by Common Law nor upon the *Original*, but the Statute of 25 E. 3. cap. 17. gives the Exigent, and that is upon the *Pluries return'd*; For the *Original* is *Vicontiel*, and is determined; And the Words of the Statute of H. 5. are "In every *Original* in *Actions personal*, whereon Process of Exigent lies &c." and that Statute is construed strictly. And here it must be such an *Original* as the Court proceeds upon, and not such as is determin'd; for the Court does not proceed upon that; and therefore in *Homine replegiando*, the *Original Replevin* being *Vicontiel*, the Court proceeds upon the *Pluries*, and consequently the first *Replevin* needs no Addition within the Statute, and where the 1st has none, the 2d must not vary; Per Cur. 1 Salk. 5. pl. 13. Mich. 2 Annæ B. R. Earl of Banbury v. Wood.—6 Mod. 94. S. C. accordingly.

S. P. per Martin. Br. Exigent, pl. 25. cites 8 H. 6. 9. 17. Outlawry does not lie in *Decies tantum*. Br. Brief, pl. 439. cites 21 H. 6. 54.—Br. Additions, pl. 36. cites S. C. per Moile.—See the Note to pl. 11.

Br. Champerty, pl. 5. cites S. C. and 21 H. 6. 7. 18. In *Champerty*, Process of Outlawry lies not. Br. Exigent, pl. 28. cites 22 H. 6. 7.

S. P. Br. Process, pl. 16. cites 35 19. In *Writ of Covenant* the Process is only *Distress Infinite* by the Common Law, and the same here, but lately it is mesne Process of Outlawry

lawry in Writ of *Annuity*; and in Writ of *Covenant by the Statute 23 H. 8. cap. 14.* and see the Abridgment of Statutes tit. Procefs, that Procefs of Outlawry lies in Action upon the \* *Case lately by the Statute 19 H. 7. cap. 9.* and by the said Statute of 23 H. 8. 14. Procefs of Outlawry is given in † *Trespafs upon the Statute 5 R. 2. ubi ingressus &c.* For at *Common Law* Procefs of Outlawry lay only in *Trespafs quare vi & armis*, and in *Case of Felony*; but now it is given by diverse Statutes in *Debt, Detinue, Account*, and other Actions personal. Br. Exigent, pl. 29. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

H. 6. 6.—  
Co. Litt.  
128 b.—  
\* S. P. Yelv.  
158. in Case  
of Tuthill  
v. Milton.—  
But not  
where the  
Action is  
out of an In-  
ferior Court;

for 19 H. 7. 9. extends to Courts at Westminster only. Sid. 248. pl. 15. Pasch. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Rogers v. Marshal.—Ibid. 267. pl. 7. S. C.—Raym. 128 S. C.—19 H. 7. cap. 9. does not extend to the Marshal's Court. Keb. 890. pl. 54. Pasch. 17 Car. 2. B. R. S. C.  
† S. P. Br. Exigent, pl. 35. cites 37 H. 6. 23.—S. P. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 303. cap. 27. S. 114.

20. In Writ of *Forcible Entry upon the Statute 8 H. 6.* Procefs of Outlawry lies, and therefore ought to have Addition; Quod nota bene. Br. Exigent, pl. 35. cites 37 H. 6. 23.

S. P. admit-  
ted per Cur.  
Keb. 563.  
pl. 6. Mich.  
15 Car. 2.

B. R. The King v. Challoner.—S. P. because the Statute expressly gives a Recovery by such Writ and such Procefs lies in it by the Common Law. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 303. cap. 27. S. 114.

21. In *Præmunire* a Man may have Procefs by Proclamation only, and may have *Exigent if he will.* Br. Procefs, pl. 80. cites 9 E. 4. 2.

S. P. Br.  
Exigent,  
pl. 33. cites  
9 E. 4. 2. 3.— See the Note to pl. 11.

22. In *Debt* a Man may have *Capias Infinite*, and may have *Exigent*, if he will. Br. Procefs, pl. 80. cites 9 E. 4. 2.

S. P. Br.  
Exigent, pl.  
33. cites 9  
E. 4. 2. 3.—

Co. Litt. 128. b.—Procefs of Outlawry was given in Debt by the Statute of 25 E. 3. cap. 17.

23. *Utlawry upon Indictment of Forestalling.* It was revers'd by Error, because such Procefs lies not upon such Matter of Forestalling. Br. Error, pl. 185. cites 22 E. 4. 11.

Br. Exigent,  
pl. 51. cites  
S. C.—  
S. P. Jenk.  
123. pl. 48.

For it is not Vi & Armis, but Contra Pacem only.—See the Note to pl. 11.

(B) *Forfeiture. Forfeiture in Respect of the Person Outlaw'd.*

1. **I**f the Executor recovers in Account against the Receiver of Testator, and after is Outlaw'd, yet he shall not forfeit this Debt; for it continues the Debt of the Testator, and is only put in certain by the Judgment. 20 H. 6. 8. b.

2. The Father shall have the *Ward* of his *Son or Daughter*, and Heir, whether the Land be held of the King, or not; and if he be outlaw'd, yet he shall not forfeit the *Ward*; For he cannot compel the Heir to marry, as the Lord may. Nor *Guardian in Socage* cannot compel him; therefore it is no Chattle in them, therefore an Outlawry in them shall not lose them the *Ward*. But if *Guardian in Chivalry* in Right or in Fact be outlaw'd, he shall forfeit the *Ward*. Note the Diversity; Per Littleton. Br. Garde, pl. 6. cites 33 H. 6. 55.

3. A Feme Executrix married, and then she and her Husband bring an Action of Debt, as Executrix, and have Judgment. But it was pleaded in Bar that he was outlaw'd, and pray'd a Stay of Judgment. The Court agreed that in this Case the Husband did not forfeit the Goods which the Wife had as Executrix, because he had them only in her Right, as Executrix. 3 Bulst. 210. 211. Trin. 14 Jac. Hix v. Harrison.

4. Executor brings an Action for Monies had, and receiv'd to the Use of Testator. The Defendant pleads Outlawry of the Testator; Per Treby Ch. J. the Debt is forfeited to the King, and veited in him, notwithstanding the Death of Testator. 2 Lutw. 1601. 1604 Mich. 10 W. 3. Powis v. Williams.

\* [C] Forfeiture. In Personal Actions.

\* There is no Letter to this, nor to any of the following Divisions in Roll.—

1. **I**f a Man be Outlaw'd in a Personal Action, he shall forfeit his Goods. 11 H. 6. 17. 37.

See Standf. Prerog. 44. b. &c [cap. 16. —† Fin. Law Svo. 351. S.P. — But shall not forfeit his Lands, but only the Profits thereof. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 30. cites 9 H. 6. 20. — Ibid. pl. 75. cites S. C. — Br. Utlagary, pl. 59. cites S. C. — But contra in 3 E. 3. For in Dower the Feme shall not recover Damages, because the Baron was outlaw'd for Trespass; so that against her the Franktenement was void. But Brook makes a Quære thereof; for it is void in Respect of the Profits, but is not void in Respect of the Franktenement. Nevertheless the Damages follow the Profits, as it seems. Br. Forfeitures de Terre, pl. 30. cites 9 H. 6. 20.

\* S. P. And may seise Ward, and all Chattles Personal.

2. **I**f Tenant for \* Term of Years be outlaw'd, the Term shall be forfeited to the King, and he may seise it, and plow at his Pleasure. 9 H. 6. 21.

Br. Utlagary, pl. 59. cites 9 H. 6. 20.

Bond given to a Feme sole is not

3. **B**ut if Feme Covert possess'd of a Term be waived, the King shall not have the Term. 9 H. 6. 52. b.

forfeited by the Outlawry of the Husband. Arg. 10 Mod. 165. in the Case of Miles v. Williams, cites Noy 6 — The constant Practice in Outlawry is to seize all the Debts due to the Wife; Per Parker Ch. J. 10 Mod. 245. Trin. 13 Ann. B. R. in Case of Miles and Williams.

S.P. Br. Forfeiture de Terres,

4. **I**f an Executor be outlaw'd, he shall not forfeit the Goods of the Testator. 11 H. 6. 17. 37.

pl. 71. cites 33 H. 6. 31. — S. P. Per Williams J. 3 Bulst. 6. cites 33 H. 6. 31. 21 E. 4. 50. 10 E. 4. 1. — S. P. Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Bulst. 24. cites Stamf. fol. 188. (F)

5 Rep. 116. b. in Oland's Case, S. P.

5. **I**f Tenant at Will sows, and after is outlaw'd, the King shall have the Corn. 9 H. 6. 21.

Cro. E. 850. pl. 6. S. C. and the S. P. admitted per Cur.

6. **I**f a Man be outlaw'd in a Personal Action, he shall not forfeit Debts due to him upon Contracts. H. 43. 44 Cl. B. R. between Shaw and Cutteresse, Per Curiam.

Ibid. 851. — S. P. admitted per Cur. Cro E. 203. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Smith v. Bernard. — Ow. 22 Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. S. P. in Bernard's Case, S. C. And that after the Outlawry pardon'd, the Plaintiff may have an Action for them again. — S. P. admitted. Cro. E. 575. pl. 21. Trin. 39 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Wolley v. Bradwell. — 3 Le. 205 pl. 261. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Markham v. Pitts S. P. — S. P. and so of Debt for Trespass. Br. Utlagary, pl. 52. cites 16 E. 4. 4. — S. P. accordingly, Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 13. cites 50 All. 1 and Pasch. 16 E. 4. 4 and 49 E. 3. 5.

If a Man be Outlaw'd of Felony, and J. S. was bound to him by Specialty in a certain Debt, the King shall have this Debt. Br. Forfeiture de terres, pl. 47. cites 50 All. 1. — Br. Chose en Action, pl. 9

cites

9. cites S. C.—Br. Forfeiture de terres, pl. 74. cites 49 E. 3. 5 S. P.—But if the Debt was *without Specialty, e contra*; for the Party may wage his Law against his Debtee, but not against the King, and therefore the King shall not have the Debt; for the Act of the Offender shall not prejudice the Debtor, and the King shall not have this Debt which is without Specialty, tho' the Matter be found by Office for the King for the Reason aforesaid. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 47. cites 50 Aff. 1.—Br. Choise en Action, pl. 9. cites S. C.—Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 74. cites 49 E. 3. 5 S. P.

But it was held 4 Rep. 92. 95. a. Trin. 44 Eliz. B. R. in *Stade's Case*, that Debts or Duties by simple Contract may be forfeited to the King by Outlawry, contrary to the sudden Opinions in 49 E. 3. 5. 50 Aff. 1. 16 E. 4. 1. and 9 Eliz. 262. [D. 262. pl. 31.]—S. P. by Baron Clark. Lane, 23. Mich. 4 Jac. in the Exchequer, in *Bates's Case*.

7. If the Recoveror of Damages be Outlaw'd in a Personal Action, the King shall have them, and shall have Execution upon the Judgment. *H. 5 Jac. in the Exchequer, between York and Allen, Per Curiam.*

Fol. 807.  
Lane 20.  
S. C. accordingly,

—S. P. by all the Justices. Le. 64. pl. 84. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of *Beverly v. Cornwall*. And the Defendant may plead it in Bar to a *Seire factas* by the Plaintiff after Impar lance. Jo. 239. Pasch. 7 Car. B. R. *Wortley v. Savil*.

Damages which he is to recover as by Reason of Trespas done to his Land, Battery, False Imprisonment &c. are not forfeited to the King. Fin. Law, 8vo. 351. cites 28 E. 3. 92. *Stamf. Prærog.* 188. b. —S. P. Br. Forfeiture de terre, pl. 107. cites 24 E. 3. 56 and 4 H. 7. 17. accordingly.—But Damages recover'd are forfeited. Lane 20. *York v. Allen*. —S. P. per Hyde Ch. J. Cro. C. 166. Mich. 5 Car. B. R. in Case of *Benson v. Flower*.

Damages for not repairing according to Covenant are not forfeited by the Outlawry. 3 Salk. 275. pl. 17. Anon.—2 Lutw. 1513. Hill. 12 W. 3. *Clerk v. Scroggs*, S. C.

8. If the Conusee of a Statute in Nature of Statute Staple, takes the Conusor in Execution upon the Statute, and after is Outlaw'd in a Personal Action, the Debt shall be forfeited to the King; so that the King may discharge the Conusor out of Execution; for the being of his Body in Execution, is not any Satisfaction, but only a Means to come at it. *H. 11 Car. B. R. between North and Fines, Per Curiam in Writ of Error. Intratur Mich. 11 Car. Rot. 520. in Action upon the Case for procuring the Discharge from the King.*

Cro. J. 513.  
in the Case of the King v. the Executors of Dacombe in the Exchequer. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. cites S. P.

to have been adjudg'd 24 Eliz. in *Birket's Case*.

9. If A. takes an Obligation in the Name of B. in which C. is bound to B. but it is taken to B. only in Trust for A. and after A. is Outlaw'd in a Personal Action, this Trust shall be forfeited to the King, and he shall have the Benefit of the Obligation. *H. 24. 25 El. in the Exchequer, Morgan's Case* resolv'd and decreed accordingly. *H. 16 Jac. in the Exchequer in the Lord of Somerset's Case*, cited by the Lord Chief Baron.

10. If a Man be to present to a Church by Voidance of it, and after is outlaw'd in a Personal Action, he shall forfeit it to the King, and he shall have a *Quare Impedit*. 8 R. 2. *Quare Impedit*, 200.

11. If A. possess'd of a Lease for Years, grants it over to B. in Trust for himself, and after is outlaw'd in a Personal Action, this Trust shall be forfeited to the King. *H. 8 Car. in the Exchequer, between the King and Lamot and others.* Resolved per Curiam; for there [it is] resolv'd, that a Plea of the Purchase of the Lease of B. without Notice of the Trust, without Traverse of the Trust, was not good.

Cro. J. 513.  
in Case of the King v. the Executors of Dacombe cites it as so held 24 Eliz. in *Armstrong's Case*. —

*Trust of a Lease in Gross* is forfeited on an Outlawry in a Personal Action, but not a Lease to attend the Inheritance. N. Ch. R. 133. 21 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, in Case of the Attorney General v. Sir George Sands, admitted, and cites the Earl of Somerset's Case, *Hob. Dacomb's Case*. 2 Cro. *Babington's Case*, and Sir Walter Raleigh's Case.

12. *Matters of Account* may be forfeited for Outlawry. Fin. Law, 8vo. 351. cites Aff. pl. 5. 28 E. 3. 92.—Hard. 490. Arg. cites it as adjudg'd Hill. 30 Eliz. B. R.

13. A Man has a *Deceasance upon a Statute Merchant*, and after is outlaw'd, and then gets a *Charter of Pardon*, and after sues *Audita Querela upon the Deceasance*; and good, notwithstanding the Outlawry which was in *Action Personal*; for this Suit is only to discharge his Land, which Discharge cannot be forfeited to the King, nor was the Land by such Outlawry forfeited. Br. Utlagary, pl. 71. cites 29 Aff. 47.

14. A Man outlaw'd in *Action Personal* shall forfeit his *Emblements*; per tot. Cur. Br. Emblements, pl. 21. cites 5 H. 7. 16.

15. By Outlawry in *Action Personal*, no *Action Real* shall escheat; per Walmley J. Le. 63. pl. 84. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Beverly v. Cornwall.

16. Debt upon \**Contract, Trespass, Battery, Imprisonment &c.* the King shall not have by Outlawry. 3 Le. 205. pl. 261. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Markham v. Pitts.

17. If a Man outlaw'd purchases Goods, or takes an *Obligation in Trust*, the King shall have them; agreed by Counsel. Lane. 45. Pasch. 7 Jac. in Case of the King v. the Earl of Nottingham.  
Carth. 442. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

The Property is immediately vested in the King; Per Holt Ch. J.

18. *Goods mortgaged*, if not redeem'd, shall not be forfeited for Outlawry; per Williams J. Bult. 29. Trin. 8 Jac. in Case of Ratcliffe v. Davis — Per Doderidge J. 3 Bult. 17. in Case of Waller v. Hanger, the King shall not have the Goods before the Party is satisfied.

19. A. makes *Fcoffment on Condition* to B. that A. pay 100 l. to B. and his Heirs or Executors, and B. is outlaw'd, and A. pays the Money to B.'s Executors, as well he may, the Executors, and not the King, shall have the Money; per Hutton J. Winch. 58. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. in Case of Bulloigne v. Jervise.

Hutt. 52. S. P. in S. C.

20. Quære, if by Outlawry of a Legatee of a Thing certain, before the Executor's Assent, such *specifick Legacy* be forfeited? Went. Off. Executors, 28. and says it cannot be given or granted before such Assent.

21. Outlawry upon an *Information for a Misdemeanor* is a Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels. 2 Salk. 494. pl. 1. 1 W. & M. in B. R. The King &c. v. Tippin.

22. When Goods are sold for as much as they are worth, the Value of them may be ascertain'd by Averment, and such a Debt may be forfeited for Outlawry; per Powell J. Cumb. 426. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Hayward v. Davenport.

23. A *Foreigner, that never was in England*, was outlaw'd in an *Action on several Promises* for Goods sold and deliver'd; and upon a *Special Cap. Utl.* a Ship and other Effects belonging to the Foreigner were seized as forfeited. But see Carth. 459. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Matthews v. Erbo.

[D] [Forfeiture of Land &c.] of Franktenement.

1. If a Man be outlaw'd in a Personal Action, he shall not forfeit his Land, whercof he has an Estate of Franktenement. \* 9 D. 6. 20. b. 21 D. 7. 7. 9 D. 6. 52. b.

\* Br. Pa- tents, pl. 3. cites S. C. — Br. Livery, pl. 5. cites S. C. — Br. Office de- cises S. C.

2. But he who is outlaw'd shall forfeit the Profits of his Land of Franktenement to the King. 9 D. 6. 20. b. 21 D. 7. 7.

vant &c. pl. 2. cites S. C. — Br. Issues return'd, pl 10.

3. If a Man leases at Will, and Lessee sows, and after Lessor is outlaw'd, the King shall not have the Emblements, but only the Rent; For he shall not have more than the Lessor himself should have. 9 D. 6. 21; Co. 5. Oland 116. \* 8.

This was not the principal Point in Oland's Case, but is

an Obiter Opinion there, and is not mention'd in any of the other Reports of the Case as I have observ'd. — \* This seems misprinted for (b) in this and the next Plea.

4. But if the Tenant at Will had not sown, then by the Outlawry of the Lessor the King should have the Profits, because by the Outlawry the Will is determined. 9 D. 6. 21. Co. 5. Oland 116. 8. [b]

5. If a Man be outlaw'd in a Personal Action, the King shall present to his Churches when they void, tho' he has a Franktenement or Inheritance in them. 22 Aff. 33. admitted.

6. A Man shall forfeit his Land by Outlawry of Felony. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 75. cites 9 H. 6. 20.

Br. Office devant &c. pl. 2. cites

S. C. — Br. Livery, pl. 5. cites S. C. — S. P. For the King shall have the Escheat, or Annum diem & Vastum. Br. Utlagary, pl. 36. cites S. C. and 15 Aff. 5.

7. Where the Tenant is in Arrears of Rent to the Lord, and after the Lord is outlaw'd, and then gets Charter of Pardon, the Lord shall not have the Arrears. Per Martin J. But Brook makes a Quære thereof; but says they are the Issues of the Land which is real, and therefore the Law may be with Martin. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 73. cites 9 H. 6. 57.

It was agreed by the whole Court, That Arrearages of Rent reserved upon an Estate

for Life, are not forfeited by Outlawry, because they are real, and no Remedy for them but a Distress; Otherwise if upon a Lease for Years &c. Het. 164. Hill. 5 Car. C. B. a Nota. — Litt. Rep. 352. Mich. 6 Car. C. B. the S. P. in the same Words.

If Testator leases for Life rendring Rent, and the Rent is Arrear, and after the Testator is outlaw'd, and dies, this shall not be forfeited, but his Executors shall have the Rent; Per Hutton J. Winch. 58. in Case of Bulloigne v. Jervise. — Hutt. 54. S. P. in S. C.

Lord Raym. Rep. 308. Hill. 9 W. 3. in the Case of Britton v. Cole, it is said by Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court, that it is a Doubt whether the Arrears of Issues in such Case shall be charg'd upon the Reversioner, because the Charge arises from the particular Default of the Tenant for Life, and not from any Charge upon the Inheritance, as in the Case of Issues.

8. An Abbot may forfeit the Goods of the House by Outlawry; but e contra of the Lands and Profits thereof; for those are not forfeited by Outlawry. Br. Forfeiture de Terres &c. pl. 59. cites 10 E. 4. 1.

9. If the Husband be outlaw'd in Trespass &c. the same shall not oust the Wife of her Dower; for by such Outlawry he shall not forfeit Freehold or Inheritance. Perk. S. 388.

10. Lands appointed to be sold by the Administrator of the outlaw'd Person who died intestate, or Lands in Mortgage, are not forfeited. Winch. 58. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. by Hutton J. in Case of Bulloigne v. Jervise.

[E] For-



[E] Forfeiture in Personal Actions. *How the King shall take the Profits.*

Br. Issues Return'd, pl. 10. cites S. C. — Br. Utlawry, pl. 36. cites S. C. and 13 Aff. 5. accordingly. — Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 30. cites S. C. and 13 Aff. 5. accordingly, upon Outlawry of Trespas — Br. Ibid. pl. 105. cites S. C. Per Cur. — Ibid. pl. 108. S. P. Per tot. Cur. — Fin. Law 8vo. 351. S. P. — For Outlawry in Action Personal the King shall *not seise, but take the Profits quousque* &c. Br. Releifer, pl. 1. (bis) cites 9 H. 6. 20. — Br. Patents, pl. 3. cites S. C.

\* Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 30. cites S. C. — Br. Office devant &c. pl. 2. cites S. C. — Br. Issues return'd, pl. 10. cites S. C. — Fin. Law 8vo. 351. S. P.

2. But the King cannot upon such Forfeiture plow the Land to follow. \* 9 H. 6. 20 b. Curia. 21 H. 7. 7.

3. Nor can cut Underwoods nor Trees. 9 H. 6. 21.

Br. Livery, pl. 5. cites S. C. — Br. Office devant, pl. 2. cites S. C.

4. The King upon such Forfeiture can \* not seise the Land, because then if he or his Heir reverse the Outlawry or purchase Charter of Pardon, he shall be put to his Livery, which is not Reason. 9 H. 6. 20. b. Curia.

\* Unless he is intitled by Office. Br. Feoffments de Terres, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 20. For the Land is *not forfeited*, but he shall take the Profits.

5. The King by such Forfeiture has not any Possession of the Land. 21 H. 7. 7.

\* Br. Feoffment de Terres, pl. 3. S. P. cites 9 H. 6. 20.

[5] For the Party outlaw'd \* may make Feoffment, and then the King shall not have more of the Profits. 9 H. 6. 21. 21 H. 7. 7. Curia.

But otherwise where the King is intitled by Office to seise; for there he cannot make Feoffment till after Livery thereof sued. — If the King has a Term by reason of an Outlawry against Lessee of a Term for Years, and the Lessor will make Feoffment, the Feoffment is void, because of the Possession of the King; For none can by any Means put the King out of Possession by Matter in Fact; Quod nota. Kelw. 53. b. Trin. 19 H. 7. pl. 12.

\* Br. Patents, pl. 3. cites S. C. — Fin. Law 8vo. 351.

6. The King cannot grant over such Land which he has by such Outlawry, but it is void. \* 9 H. 6. 20. b.

7. So he can not lease the Land. 21 H. 7. 7.

S. P. accordingly. — The King may dispose of the Land itself of a Person outlaw'd. Raym. 1. Trin. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Windfor v. Seywell, and denied the Book of 21 H. 7. 7. and said that the Course of the Exchequer is against that Book. — Le. 33. S. C.

8. But he may grant to another to levy the Profits in his Name. 9 H. 6. 20. b.

9. If a Man be outlaw'd, he shall *not forfeit his Deer* in his Park. Br. Account, pl. 94. cites 10 H. 7. 6. Per Vavisor.

10. Where the King has the Profits of any Land, by reason of Outlawry in Action Personal, he may *justify for Damage feasant, and have Trespas*; for he has Interest in the Land. Quod nota. Br. Avowry, pl. 63. cites 15 H. 7. 2.



11. A *Lease for Years of an Advowson in Trust*, is forfeited by the Outlawry of Certy que Trust. But it was held likewise, that the King cannot have a *Quare Impedit* or an *Ejectment*, but a *Subpœna*, only. Hard. 490. Mich. 20 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, in Case of the Attorney General v. Sands, cites it as held Patch. 12 Car. 2. C. B. in Sir Anthony Anger's Case.

[F] In what Cases the *Forfeiture of one* shall be *Forfeiture also as to another*.

1. IF 2 Comorsees of a Statute take by *Capias* the Body of the Comisor in Execution, and after one of the Comorsees is outlaw'd in a Personal Action, this shall be a Forfeiture of the Debt against both; so that the King may put the Comisor out of Execution at large. P. 11 Car. B. R. between *North and Fines*, per Curiam, in Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Bank in Action of Case, whereof the Consideration was to procure a Discharge from the King to set him at large out of Execution, in the Case aforesaid. Mich. 11 Car. Rot. 520.

2. Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court, in the Case of *Britton v. Cole*, Ld. Raym. Rep. 308. cites Lane. 96. and 2 Roll's Abr. 159. [Prærogative (I)] pl. 4. which he says is obscurely reported, viz. That the *Cattle of one Tenant in common* shall not be taken upon a *Levari Facias* upon the Outlawry of the other; if the *Estate of the other Tenant in common be particularly found*, it is good Law: For if a *Levari Facias* be to levy the Profits of a *Moiety*, the *Cattle of the other Tenant in common* there levant and couchant cannot be taken; For the *Tenant in common*, which was outlaw'd, can only forfeit the Pernancy of the Profits of his *Moiety*. But that Matter of the *Tenancy in common must be intended to be found upon the Inquisition*, otherwise it is not Law; For if *A. hath Land in which B. has Common of Pasture for Sheep*, *A. is outlaw'd*, and the *Title of B. is not found upon the Inquisition*, his *Cattle* may be taken upon a *Levari Facias*, until he hath pleaded his *Title* in the Exchequer, and hath it allow'd. Contra if his *Title* had been found upon the *Inquisition*. In 2 Ro. Abr. 159. there are some Cases which seem to the contrary; but they are not intelligible. As the Case there 159. pl. 2, 3. *Stafford v. Bateman* (the same Case, 3 Cro. 431.) which says, That upon a *Levari Facias* the Sheriff may seize, but not sell, which is a Contradiction; for every *Levari Facias* requires a Sale as well as a Seizure; therefore the Book is false printed, and it ought to be a *Fieri Facias*, as 3 Cro. is. Now no *Levari* issues for a Debt against the Person, but where the Land is Debtor. Ld. Raym. Rep. 308. Hill. 9 W. 3. in Case of *Britton v. Cole*.

[G] *Who shall have the Forfeiture.*

1. **I**F A. leases to B. a Coal-Mine within the County Palatine of Durham for Years, rendering Rent, and after the Rent being Arrear, A. is outlaw'd in an Action of Debt in Banco, and the Bishop of Durham is to have the Chattels of outlaw'd Men within his County, yet it seems, because this Debt follows the Person, that the King shall have the Arrearages, and not the Bishop. *Dubitatur D. 8 Jac. Bromley's Case.*

(H) *Forfeiture. How much shall be forfeited.*

1. **A**. Has a *Recognizance* or *Bond*, and after is outlaw'd on Attaint, the King shall *seize all the Land of the Connsor* or Obligor, tho' he himself could have had but a *Moiety*. 5 Rep. 56. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. C. B. in Knight's Case.

2. A. had recover'd against J. S. in an Action for Words, 500 *l. Damages*. Afterwards J. S. and W. S. *purchased Land in Fee, and alien'd it to B.* A. was outlaw'd, and so his Debt became forfeited to the King. The Question was Whether the King should have the *Moiety* of the *Moiety* of A. or the *intire Moiety*. And it was resolved, that he should have the entire *Moiety*, tho' A. should have had but the *Moiety* of the *Moiety*. But the Debt coming to the King, he *by his Prerogative shall have Execution of the intire Moiety*; and it was adjudged accordingly. Cro. J. 513. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. The King v. Death.

(I) *Forfeiture. Goods of whom may be taken. Strangers.*

S. P. per Doderidge J. Roll Rep. 7. in Case of Cullom v. Sherman, cites 15 E. 3. — See Pl. C. 243. a. S. P. in Case of Willion v. Ld. Barkley.

1. **I**F a *Man* is bound to two in an Obligation, and the one is outlaw'd, the King shall have the *intire Obligation* to himself alone. Br. Chose in Action, pl. 2. cites 19 H. 6. 7.

S. P. 3 Bulst. 210. in Case of Hix v. Harrison.

2. Where a *Feme Executrix* takes *Baron* who is outlaw'd, the *Goods of the Testator* by this shall not be forfeited; per Prisot. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 71. cites 33 H. 6. 31.

3. So it is where the *Executor himself* is outlaw'd, the *Goods of the Testator* shall not be forfeited. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 71. cites 33 H. 6. 31.

4. *Trespaffor* takes my *Goods*, and after is outlaw'd, these *Goods* are forfeited; per Hobart; and those of the *Exchequer* wrote for them. Quære if by *Information* without Office? But it seems that the first Owner

Owner shall have them upon Suit made; for his Right remains. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 53. cites 6 H. 7. 9.

5. If there be a *Commoner*, or other *Tenant in Common with Defendant*, his Beasts may be taken on the Land, unless the Title of the Commoner or of the Tenant in Common be found by the Inquisition; and so it is of a *Lease for Years prior to Outlawry*; for they are bound by the Inquisition, and so is their Title, till they avoid it by *Monstrans de Droit* in the Exchequer. 1 Salk. 395. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. Britton v. Cole.

6. If an Outlaw makes *Feoffment of his Lands after Inquisition*, the Cattle of the Feoffee may be taken for the Issues of those Lands, a fortiori the Cattle of a wrong Doer, who has no Pretence of a Title; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 442. in Case of Britton v. Cole. 12 Mod 176. S. C. & P.

(K) Forfeiture. Strangers. *How far the Title &c. of Strangers are affected by it.*

1. IF the King has a Term by reason of an Outlawry against *Lessee of a Term for Years*, and the Lessor will make Feoffment, the Feoffment is void, because of the Possession of the King; For none can by any Means put the King out of Possession by Matter in Fact; Quod nota. Kelw. 53. b. Trin. 19 H. 7. pl. 12.

2. If *Disseessee* be outlaw'd, he shall not forfeit the Profits of the Land. Arg. Goldsb. 55. pl. 8. in Beverley's Case.

3. If a *Copyholder* be outlaw'd, the King shall have the Profits of his Copyhold Lands, and the Lord has not any Remedy for his Rent. Arg. Le. 99. in Case of Suliard v. Everard.

G. Treat. of Tenures 227. cites Co. Comp. Cop. 150.

164. that Lord Coke says that if a Copyholder be outlaw'd, the Lord upon Presentment shall have the Profits of the Lands; but that it is said Lex Custa 210. that if a Copyholder be outlaw'd in a Personal Action, it is no Forfeiture of his Copyhold, but the King shall have the Profits. But the Lord Ch. B. says, Quære of this; for then how can the Lord have his Services paid him?

4. A. acknowledged a *Recognizance* to B. and after to C. At the Suit of B. the Lands of A. were extended at 20 l. per Ann. Afterwards C was outlaw'd, by which the Recognizance came to the King, and Process of Extent issued for him. It was found that A. had nothing but the Land extended by B. and that it was worth 40 l. per Ann. more than the 20 l. it was extended at. Scire Facias was awarded against B. to answer the *Surplusage* above the 20 l. per Ann. B. pleaded his first Extent by Inquisition, and that he was not yet satisfied. Judgment for B. for the Conusee is to take his Chance. But Clerke the 2d Baron held strongly the contrary. Cro. E. 265, 266. pl. 8. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. the Queen v. Wall and Green.

5. The King shall not have the Profits of the Land on an Outlawry against the *Cestuy que Use*, or *Cestuy que Trust*. Sty. 41. per Roll Ch. J. in Case of the King v. Holland.

But if Cestuy que Trust, or Cestuy que Use of a Bond be

outlaw'd, the King shall have the Bond. Cro. J. 513. in Case of the King v. the Executors of Sir J. Daccomb.

6. A. recover'd a Judgment against B. After Judgment B. was outlaw'd at the Suit of J. S. and his Lands seized into the Hands of the Crown. Afterwards A. took out an *Elegit*. The whole Court were of Opinion that the Lands being seized by the Crown before the suing out of the *Elegit*, there could

could not be an Amoveas Manum awarded, altho' the Judgment was prior to the Outlawry. Show. Parl. Cafes, 75. in Cafe of the King v. Baden, cites Hard. 106. [in the Exchequer, Trin] 1657. Masters v. Whitfield.

7. A. was outlaw'd at the Suit of B. and Lands in his Possession were extended. *J. S. claim'd Title to them, brought Ejectment, and pleaded to the Inquisition.* An Injunction was pray'd for the King to stay Proceedings at Law, but it was denied; For tho' a Person outlaw'd cannot after Extent prevent or avoid the King's Title by any Alienation as appears 11 H. 7. yet the Outlawry gives no such Privilege to the Possession of a *Dissessor*, but that the *Dissesse* may enter and bring his *Ejectment*; For by the Outlawry the King has a Title only to the Profits, and no Interest in the Land. But it was order'd that the Ejectment should be brought in this Court, because the King's Revenue was concern'd. Hard. 176. Hill. 12 & 13 Car 2. in the Exchequer, Hamond's Cafe.

8. If there be two *Tenants in Common of a Rectory for Years*, and one is outlaw'd, yet the other upon shewing of the Matter may have Debt for the Moiety. Sid. 49. pl. 11. Mich. 13 Car 2. B. R. in Cafe of Cole v. Banbury.

9. If *Tenant for Life* is outlaw'd, and dies, it may be a Question whether the *Issues Arrear* can be extended on the Reversioner; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 442. Britton v. Cole.

Affirm'd in  
Dom. Proc.  
Parl. Cafes  
72. S.C.

10. A. owes Money to B. on a Judgment, and to C. on a Bond. A. is outlaw'd at the Suit of the Obligee, and his Lands seized on the Outlawry; And the Question was, Whether the Conusee of the Judgment could extend these Lands? And it was held the Outlawry should be preferr'd, and that the King's Hands should not be amoved, unless the Conusee could *shew Covin*, and practise between the Obligor and the Obligee. 2 Salk. 495. pl. 2. Mich. 5 W. & M. Attorney General v. Baden.

(L) *Actions forfeited. What. And what the King may have, in Respect of the Outlaw.*

1. A Man was bound in a *Recognizance*, and had a *Defeasance*, and *Execution* is sued against him, and he pleads the *Defeasance*; and notwithstanding this *Execution* is awarded erroneously, and after the *Conusor* is Outlaw'd in an *Action Personal*, and then gets a *Pardon*, and sues a *Writ of Error*, and well notwithstanding the Outlawry; for he is not to recover any thing, but to discharge his Land by this Suit, which *Discharge*, nor the Land, was not forfeited to the King by Outlawry in *Action Personal*; quod nota. And therefore the Title and Cause to have *Writ of Error* was not forfeited. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 72. cites 29 Aff. 47.

2. It was awarded that he who is outlaw'd for *Trespafs*, and after gets a *Pardon*, shall have *Action of Trespafs of Battery* or *Falsè Imprisonment done before the Outlawry*, and shall recover his Damages tax'd by the Court; for otherwise the Tort shall be dispunish'd. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 38. cites 29 Aff. 61.

The King  
cannot have  
Action of the  
Goods of  
him who is

3. For the King may have *Debt or Action of Goods carried away* from him who is outlaw'd, but he shall not have *Action for the Tort*. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 38. cites 29 Aff. 61.

outlaw'd or attainted by the Common Law before that some Man has seized them to the Use of the King,

or that it be found by Matter of Record; and if the King may have Action, yet he has Election in what Court he will sue, whether in Chancery or Common Law. Br. Prerogative, pl. 45. cites 39 H. 6. 26. Per Greenfield.

4. The King shall have Action of *Detinue of the Obligation* of him who is Outlaw'd; Per Brian, quod non negatur. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 107. cites 16 E. 4. 4. and 49 E. 3. 5.

If a Man be outlaw'd, the King may have good Action

of *Detinue against any who have Possession of the Goods*; For by the Outlawry the Property is in the King, and he who has the Possession is charg'd to the King by way of Action. Br. Prerogative, pl. 45. cites 39 H. 6. 26.

5. Where the King has the the Profits of any Land by Reason of Outlawry in Action Personal, and Damage is done in depaituring of the Grafs or Corn, he shall have Action of Trespafs; for he has Interest in the Land, and yet he has not the Land it self. Br. Trespafs, pl. 172. cites 15 H. 7. 2.

Br. Feoffments to Uses, pl. 13. cites S. C.

(M) Forfeiture. Patentee. Actions. *What Actions Patentee may have, and in whose Name.* See Prerogative (M. b. 9)

1. Grantee of the King cannot have Action of Goods of a Person outlaw'd without Possession; Per Grenfield; to which it was answer'd, that it is the common Course in the Exchequer. Br. Prerogative, pl. 45. cites 39 H. 6. 26.

2. A. was accountable to J. S. and afterwards J. S. was outlaw'd in a Personal Action. A. died. The Queen granted to B. omnia Bona & Catalla, Exitus, Proficua, forisfactur' & Advantagia quæcunque, which came to her by the Outlawry of J. S. — B. brought Account against the Executors of A. de son Tort. It was agreed of all Sides, that it this Action had been granted specially, it had been clearly good; and tho' this Matter of Account is, at the Time of the Grant, uncertain, yet it may be reduced to a Certainty by Matter ex post Facto, viz. by the Account. And tho' the Account be not expressly named in the Letters Patents, yet the Words of the Grant (ut supra) do amount to as much. And Gawdy J. conceiv'd this Account ought to be brought in the Queen's Name. And per omnes J. If A. had been living at the Time of the Grant of the Queen, the Grant had not been good; for then the Action against the Executors, which is the Matter of Prerogative, had not been vested in the Queen. 3 Le. 197. pl. 250. Hill. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer. Anon.

3. If a Man be outlaw'd in a Personal Action, and the Queen has the Profits of the Land, and lets the same to another, the Grantee shall have Trespafs Quare Clausum fregit; per 2 Justices. 3 Le. 213. pl. 282. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Hitchcock v. Harvey.

(N) Patentee. *Value.* How the Value to be consider'd on an Extent.

5 C. cited and adjudg'd accordingly, Parl. Cases 72. Attorney Gen. v. Baden. — In Case of a Seifure for Outlawry, the King shall be allow'd no more than the extended Value, and if more is made of what is seifed, the Owner shall have it. Arg. 5 Mod. 117. in Case of Britton v Cole, cites Hard. 106.

1. **D**Efendant was outlaw'd at the Suit of an *After-judgment Creditor*, who got a *Leafe from the Crown* at a *Quarter-part of the Value*, viz. for 120 l. per Annum, where the Lands were well worth 478 l. and he levied only the 120 l. per Annum, and let the Outlaw take the rest. The first Judgment Creditor brought an *Elegit*, and would have the Lessee account for the whole Value. But it was decreed (by which a former Decree was set aside) that the Lessee *could levy no more than the extended Value*, which was at 120 l. per Annum, and could not enter and take all the Profits; for the Crown has no Interest in the Land extended, but only Perception of Profits, but the Party may take out a *Melius Inquirend'*, and have them extended at a greater Value. And it was agreed that the Lessee should change Place, and let in the first Judgment Creditor, and he pay the Lessee 200 l. per Annum till Lessee's Debt was satisfied; and the Outlawry to remain in Force. And the Extent upon the Elegit after the Extent upon the Outlawry, was held void quoad the Protector. Hard. 106. *Maiters v. Whitfield and Hoskins.*

2. When the *Profits of the Land* are found by an Inquisition to be of such a *yearly Value*, then the Lands remain a *Debtor to the Value till the Debt is satisfied*; but he can only agitt or mow those Lands; Per Cur. 5 Mod. 118. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

See (E) pl. 5. 6. — (P) pl. 3.

(O) Forfeiture. *Prevented, or ousted, by Alienation &c.*

In Outlawry 1. **I**F one is outlaw'd in *Action personal*, and Office is found that he in *Action personal*, the Feoffment of the Party is good before the King has Possession. But a Recovery against the Heir after Office and before Livery, is good between the Parties, but not against the King if it be upon feint Title. Br. Feoffment de terres, pl. 17. cites 21 H. 7. 7. — The Course of the Exchequer is, that by *Feoffment before Seifure*, the King is ousted of the Pernancy of the Profits. But not by Feoffment after Seifure. 1 Lev. 33. Pasch. 13 Car. 2 B. R. *Windfor v. Saywel.*

\* S. P. And after this *the King shall not have any Profit of it*, Quod Curia concessit, Quod nota; For the King has not the Possession, and the Owner has Power to make Feoffment, therefore the Profits shall go to the Feoffee. Br. Prerogative, pl. 38. cites 21 H. 7. 7. — Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 30. cites S. C. — Ibid. pl. 24. cites S. C. because the King cannot seife for Outlawry in *Action personal*. But where the King may seife, the Party cannot so oust him of the Land. — Br. Issues Return, pl. 9. cites S. C. — S. C. cited by Gaudy J. Golds. 181. pl. 115. Anon. — Ld Raym. Rep. 307. Hill. 9 W. 3. in Case of Britton v Cole it was said by Holt Ch. J. in pronouncing the Opinion of the Court that the Feoffment in such Case is good, but the *Interest of the King to take the Profits continues notwithstanding the Feoffment*; tho' the Opinion in 21 H. 7. 7. is contrary — 1 Salk. 395. S. C. and S. P. — The Sale shall hold but the King shall have the Pernancy of the Profits. 12 Mod. 438. Anon.

2. A *fraudulent Gift of Goods* will not defeat the King of the Forfeiture by the Outlawry of one indicted for Recusancy. See tit. Fraud (C) pl. 1. in the Notes, *Pauncefoot v. Blunt.*

3. If a Man outlaw'd buys Goods in another's Name, the King shall have the Goods in the same Manner as if he had taken them directly in his own Name. 12 Rep. 2. Pasch. 4 Jac. in Ford and Sheldon's Case.

For when any Act is done with Intent and Purpose to

defraud the King of his lawful Duty, or Forfeiture by the Common Law, or Act of Parliament, the King shall not be barr'd of his lawful Duty or Forfeiture *Per Obliquum*, which belongs to him by the Law if the Act was made *De directo*. 12 Rep. 2. Pasch. 4 Jac. Ford and Sheldon's Case.

4. A. recover'd Damages against B. who at the Time of the Judgment, was jointly seised in Fee with C. Afterwards B. and C. alien'd. Then A. is outlaw'd. The King, 8 Years after this Outlawry, extends the Moiety of this Land for these Damages recover'd against B. The Barons were clear in Opinion that he shall have it in Extent; for it was liable to the Extent of the Party outlaw'd before the Alienation, and then when it comes to the King by the Outlawry, altho' it be after the Alienation, it continues extendible for the King, tho' the Alienation was before the the Outlawry. Lane 20. Pasch. 4 Jac. in the Exchequer, York v. Allein.

5. One outlaw'd made a Lease of his Lands, and afterwards these Lands amongst others were found by Inquisition, and this Lease was pleaded in Bar to bind the King, it being before Inquisition. And the Court held that a Lease or other Estate made after the Outlawry and before the Inquisition, if made *bona fide* and upon a good Consideration, will prevent the King's Title; but otherwise if it be in Trust for the Party only, but that no Conveyance wheresoever made after the Inquisition will take away his Title. Hard. 101. Pasch. 1657. in the Exchequer, the Attorney General v. Freeman.

S. C. cited Arg. 10 Mod. 359. in Case of Thornby v. Fleetwood. — If before Judgment of Outlawry the Land be alien'd, that

prevents the King from the Pernancy of the Profits, cites 19 H. 7. 39. But if after Inquisition found, it will not; For 'tis by the Inquisition that the Interest is vested in the King, and before that he has nothing at all. Cumb. 469. per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court, Britton v. Cole. — 1 Salk. 395. S. C. and S. P. cites Lane 79. 3. Cro 431. 2 Roll. 159. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 307. S. C. and S. P. by Holt Ch. J.

6. B. was outlaw'd in Debt, after Judgment at the Suit of S. and an Extent being taken out, it was found by Inquisition 1 Oct. 1654. that he was seised for Life of several Lands in Hampshire. They were seised into the King's Hands, and demised to the said S. under the Exchequer-Seal. The Defendants as Tertenants pleaded, that before this Inquisition and Seifure the said B. by Fine sur concessit &c. granted these Lands to one Abdy for 500 Years, if he should so long live; That Abdy died, and that after the Inquisition his Executors demised them to the Defendants for 460 Years. The Attorney-General demurr'd, for that the 2d Lease was made since the Inquisition and Seifure, during which Time no Estate could be granted of the Lands seised. But the Court said, that any one who has an Estate or a Right precedent to the Outlawry may grant it over, unless it be the Outlaw himself, who cannot by his own Act defeat the King's Interest. Hard. 422. pl. 9. Trin. 17 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, the Attorney General v. Fox & al<sup>s</sup>.

7. Outlaw in Personal Action levies a Fine before Seifure. The King cannot seise the Lands in the Hands of Conusee, but if the Seifure be before the Fine, the King may retain against the Conusee. Raym. 17. Trin. 13 Car. 2. Windsor v. Seywell.

8. If a Person outlaw'd aliens his Lands before any Inquisition taken for the King, which he may lawfully do, yet the Alience must plead off the Extent in the Exchequer by shewing his Title Precedent. Carth. 442. in Case of Britton v. Cole, cited by Holt Ch. J. as Mich. 22 Car. 2. Riffon v. Rainer.

(P) Forfeiture. *Relation.* To what Time.

1. **I**N Affise it was found by Verdict that the Plaintiff *leased* the Land to the Defendant *for Life rendring Rent*, and for Default of Payment *to re-enter*, and the Defendant *did Felony*, by which the Exigent was awarded, and the Lessor *entred for Rent Arrear*, the Lessee *ousted him and after was outlaw'd*; but the King *did not seise*, but the Defendant *continued Seisin*, and the Defendant *is now a Clerk convict*. And by all the Justices, tho' the King had Cause to seise and did not seise, the Plaintiff shall recover the Land. And by the Reporter it ought to have been inquired when the Rent was Arrear; For if it was before the Exigent, then the Entry of the Plaintiff is lawful; Contra if it was Arrear after the Exigent. And therefore it seems that the *Judgment upon the Exigent*, shall have *Relation to the Teste* of the Exigent. Br. Conditions, pl. 109. cites 27 Aff. 50.

2. Note, by all the Justices except Markham, if a Man be *attainted* of Felony or Treason *by Outlawry*, he shall forfeit all his Lands which he had at *the Day of the Felony or Treason done, or ever after*. Quære inde; for it seems but from the Time of the *Outlawry pronounced, or after*; for *Outlawry has no Relation*, as Verdict has. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 98. cites 30 H. 6. 8.

But if a Man be indicted of Felony, and hanging the Process

3. In an *Appeal of Death*, or other Felony &c. Process is awarded against the Defendant, and *hanging the Process* the Defendant *conveys away the Land*, and after is outlaw'd, the Conveyance is good, and shall defeat the Lord of his Escheat. Co. Litt. 13. a.

against him, he conveys away the Land, and after is outlaw'd, the Conveyance shall not in that Case prevent the Lord of his Escheat. And the Reason of this *Diversity* is manifest; for in the Case of the *Appeal the Writ contains no Time when the Felony was done*, and therefore the Escheat can relate [only] to the Outlawry pronounced. But the *Indement contains the Time* when the Felony was committed, and therefore the Escheat upon the Outlawry shall relate to that Time. Co. Litt. 13. a. b.

4. By bare Outlawry the Party *immediately forfeits his personal Goods*, and they are vested in the King, and he does *not forfeit the Profits of his Lands, nor Chattels Real, till Inquisition taken*. Held per Cur. 1 Salk. 395. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

## (Q) Forfeiture. In what Cases. In General.

S. P. and so in Case of High Treason. Fin. Law, 8vo. 352.

1. **W**HEN a Person is *appeal'd or indicted of Felony, and absents himself* for so long a time *that an Exigent is awarded* against him, he shall forfeit all his Goods and Chattels which he had at the Time of the Exigent awarded, tho' he render himself upon the Exigent, and be afterwards found Not Guilty. 5 Rep. 110. b. 111. a. Patch. 43 Eliz. B. R. in Foxley's Case.

2. If a Man has a *Charter of Pardon of elder Date than the Exigent*, the Chattels are saved; for the Cause of the saving them appears of Record. 5 Rep. 111. a. in *Foxley's Case*, cites 43 E. 3. 17. but says that it does not appear by the Book what Remedy the Party has, if the Cause of the saving of them be by Matter in Fact, as by Imprisonment, or that the Party was beyond Sea &c.

(R) *Advan-*



(R) *Advantage of the Forfeiture. How to be taken.* See (S)

1. **D**EBT upon Obligation. The King's Serjeants said, that the Plaintiff was outlaw'd, and pray'd to have the Obligation for the King. Per Brian, We cannot give Judgment of it as Justices without Writ, but the King may have Writ of Detinue; and if this Matter was upon this Confession, there Judgment may be given for the King. Br. Utlagary, pl. 41. cites 4 H. 7. 17.

2. B. recover'd in a *Quare Impedit*, and before he had Execution he was outlaw'd. The Queen brought a *Scire Facias* to execute the Judgment. Resolved per tot. Cur. That the *Scire Facias* to execute the Judgment was well brought, and there was Privity enough to sue Execution of the Judgment, because the Thing is in the Queen as it was in the Plaintiff, and that is a Thing in Action, and therefore it cannot be a Thing in Possession in the Queen; and so she is not to present, but is to prosecute the Execution of the Judgment. Mo. 241. pl. 378. Mich. 29 Eliz. Beverley's Case.

3. A. outlaw'd B. in an Action of Debt, and J. S. having Goods of B. in his Hands, A. brought a Bill against J. S. to discover what Goods he had of B.'s. But J. S. demurr'd, because A. shew'd no Title to those Goods. It was insisted against the Demurrer, that the Crown was only a Trustee for the Plaintiff. But Ld. Commissioner Gilbert held contra; and that it is merely out of Grace that the King makes such Grant of Goods of Persons outlaw'd to the Plaintiffs, who have no manner of Right before the Crown has granted them to him, and so allow'd the Demurrer. 2 Wms.'s Rep. 269. Pasch. 1725. v. Bromley.

4. And in such Case the Attorney-General must be made a Party. 2 Wms.'s Rep. 269. v. Bromley.

(S) Forfeiture. Remedies to get at it.

See (R)

1. **A** Bill was exhibited against one outlaw'd, to discover his Real and Personal Estate, and what secret Gifts and Conveyances he had made, because by the Outlawry his Goods and the Profits of his Lands were forfeited. The Defendant demurr'd, for that *Nemo tenetur prodere se-ipsam*, and to discover his Estate upon a Forfeiture. But the Court e contra; and that he ought to answer, because the Crown is intitled to his Estate by Course of Law, and the Outlawry is in Nature of a Gift to the King, or a Judgment for him; and a common Person may have a like Bill in a like Case, to enable him to take out Execution. And he was ruled to answer. Hardr. 22. Mich. 1655. in the Exchequer. The Protector v. the Ld. Lumley.

S P. admitted Hardr. 145. Hill. 1658. in the Exchequer, in Case of the Attorney General v. Bicoe; For the Effect of such a Bill is only to discover that which is forfeited

already, and not to discover a Cause of Forfeiture.

2. It is the Course of the Exchequer, in Case of an Outlawry, to prefer an Information in the Nature of a *Trover and Conversion* against one who has the Goods of the Party outlaw'd; per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 90. pl. 58. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

4 T

3. When

3 New Abr.  
759. Tit. Out-  
lawry, ac-  
cordingly, in  
totidem Ver-  
bis.

3. When the *Inquisition* is taken, it is return'd by the Sheriff into C. B. and then a Transcript of the Outlawry and Inquisition is transmitted into the Exchequer; and ther upon if any Debts be return'd due from any one to the Outlaw, on Application to the Exchequer a *Scire Facias* issues to such Person, to shew Cause why the King should not have such Sum found due on the Inquisition to the Outlaw. The Reason of returning the Transcript of the Record from C. B. into the Exchequer is, that when the Inquisition has return'd the Outlaw to be possess'd of any Goods or Lands, he being out of the King's Protection cannot enjoy any thing, and the Profits of the Lands are to be seized into the King's Hands; but the Lands are not forfeited, unless it be in a Capital Case, and then after the Year and Day he forfeits as if he had been convicted: But in other Cases the Profits are seized whilst he continues outlaw'd, and therefore the Transcript of his Record is sent into the Exchequer, that the Court of Ordinary Revenue may have it in Charge; but the Court of Exchequer usually grants a Custodiam to such Person as sued the Outlawry. G. Hist. of C. B. 13, 14. cap. 2.

(T) Forfeiture. *Seizure or Office. Necessary*; in what Cases. And in what Cases the King shall be said seized by Office.

But it was said there, that of Goods the Law is otherwise. Ibid. — Br Issues Return'd, pl. 10. cites S. C.

S. C. cited Le. 64. pl. 84. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Beverley v. Cornwall.

I. T' was in a manner agreed, that where it is found by Office that *J. N.* was outlaw'd in Trespasses, or other Action Personal, and was seized of such Land the Day of the Outlawry, that by this the King is not seized, nor the Escheator cannot seize by such Office. And it was agreed per Cur. That the Party, in such Case, may disturb the Escheator from taking the Profits; for the Office is not sufficient for the King. Br. Office Devant &c. pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 20.

2. Obligation in a Suit in Banco is put into the Custody of an Officer, and after it is furnished that the Plaintiff is outlaw'd, and the King's Attorney came and demanded the Obligation for the King, and the Court would not grant it till the Plaintiff, and the Officer who kept it, were warn'd. Br. Obligation, pl. 38. cites 37 H. 6. 28.

\* 2 Le. 206. Arg. S. C. cited and admitted — Lane. 37. in Sir Edw. Dimock's Case, Arg. cites 21 H. 7. S. S. P. — Ibid. 63, per Tanfield Ch. B. Trin. 7 Jac. in the Exchequer in S. C. — And see pl. 5.

3. In Outlawry the Queen shall have Obligations, Statutes, Recognizances, \* Leases for Years, next Avoidances, without Office, because the Queen is intitled by the Record of the Outlawry; per Clark J. Mo. 292, 293. Pasch. 32 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in the Case of Sir M. Finch v. Throgmorton.

4. If the Outlaw purchases Cattle after the Outlawry, the Property of them is immediately vested in the King; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 442. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

5. By Outlawry, Lease for Years is forfeited before any Seizure; and therefore if it be sold after Outlawry, and before Seizure, the King shall avoid the Sale; but if one Outlaw'd sell an Estate in Fee before Seizure, the Sale is good, and the King shall not have the *Pernancy of the Profits*; but if the Sale be after Seizure, the Sale shall hold, but the King shall

shall have the Pernancy of the Profits ; but even in Case of a Lease there ought to be an Office found for the King ; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 438. Mich. 12 W. 3. Anon.

(U) *In what Cases the King may seise, and when.*

1. **A** Man leas'd for Years, or at Will, and after was outlaw'd in a Personal Action, as Trespass, and Writ issued to inquire of what Land he was seised at the Time of the Outlawry ; and it was found that he was seised of the Land leased, by which the King committed it to another who entred, and the Lessee for Years brought Writ of Trespass ; and the Defendant pleaded the Matter above. And the Opinion of the Court was, that of the proper shewing of the Defendant himself, the King cannot seise, and then the Grant is void. Br. Patents, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 20.

2. *Lease of Goods to A. for Years.* A. is outlaw'd ; a Scire facias issues for the King. He shall not have the Goods till the Lease be ended ; Per Dodderidge J. 3 Bull. 17. Hill. 2 Jac. in Case of Waller v. Hanger, cites 13 R. 2.

(W) *Seizure. Of the different Writs of Seizure, and their different Operations ; and what may be taken by them.*

1. **T**H E Writs of Execution for the King are *Ca. Sa.* to take the Body, *Fi. Fa.* to take the Goods, *Extendi fac* to take the Lands, and the *long Writ in the Exchequer*, which comprehends them all. Now even by that Writ the Goods of a Stranger cannot be taken, because the Sheriff has no such Authority thereby. But otherwise it is of a *Levari fac. de Exitibus terræ.* Cumb. 470. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Britton v. Cole. 12 Mod 177; S. C. & P.

2. The Cattle of a Stranger being Levant and Couchant on the Land of the Person outlaw'd, may be taken by Virtue of a *Levari fac.* for the King. Cumb. 469. Britton v. Cole. Comyns's Rep. pl 34. S. C. accordingly. — 1 Salk 395.

S. C. & P. — For they, and not the Cattle of the Owner of the Lands, are the Issues of the Lands ; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 442. S. C. — 5 Mod. 117. S. C. — Skin. 617. pl. 13. S. C. accordingly. — Comb. 434. 469. S. C. accordingly — 12 Mod. 176. S. C. accordingly. — Ld Raym. Rep. 305. S. C. accordingly. — And Ibid. 306. Per Holt Ch. J. The Land is Debtor to the King, and that makes the Cattle upon it liable to this Execution ; For if the King should not have this Remedy, the Pernancy of the Profits of the Land upon Outlawry would be very small, and it may be worth nothing ; for then it would be in the Power of the Man outlaw'd to defraud the King of the whole, by letting of the Land to Pasturage ; in which Case, if he could not seize the Cattle Levant and Couchant upon the Land, he could not have any Remedy against him who should hire the Land for Agistment ; nor could he have the Money payable by such Contract, because it would be an Agreement in gross. — But if the Outlaw had made a *Lease* of such Lands before the Exigent return'd, then the Cattle of a Stranger cannot be seised by Virtue of a *Levari facias* on the Lands ; Per Cur. 5 Mod. 117. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

3. Outlaw *aliens* his Estate, Feoffee puts in his Cattle ; they are subject to a Seizure for the King, the Feoffee having the Estate in the same Plight Ld. Raym. Rep. 307. S. C. & S. P.

- by Holt  
Ch J. Plight and Condition as the Feoffor had it ; and tho' the Feoffment be good, yet it destroys not the King's Title ; Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Resolution of the Court. Cumb. 469. Britton v. Cole.
- S. P. Per  
Holt Ch. J.  
Ld Raym.  
Rep 307. in  
S. C. 4. The *Goods of the Person outlaw'd* are not the Issues leviabie by the Levary ; for those are the King's without Inquisition ; and that makes out the Difference between Chattels Real and Personal, the one being leviabie by Levary, the other not. Cumb. 469. Britton v. Cole.
5. In Case of a *Fi. Fa.* no Goods shall be taken on the Land, but the *Goods of the Debtor only* ; for that Writ gives the Sheriff Authority to levy only De Bonis & Catallis of the Owner, and therefore differs from a *Lev. fa.* which gives Authority to levy De Exitibus terræ. Cumb. 470. Hill. 10 W. 3. B. R. Britton v. Cole.

(X) Process of Outlawry ; awarded by whom.

1. **A** Man was indicted of Death before the Coroner, and in the Roll of the Coroners ; and upon this he was outlaw'd upon the Roll of the Coroners before whom he was indicted. Quære if the Coroner may award Process of Outlawry. Br. Utlagary, pl. 38. cites 27 Aff. 47.
2. The Opinion of all the Court of Common Pleas was, that if one be Outlaw'd before the Justices of Assise, or Justices of Peace, upon an Indictment of Felony, that they may award a *Capias Utlagatum*. And so was the Opinion of Periam Chief Baron, and all the Court of the Exchequer, as to the Justices of Peace ; For they that have Power to award Process of Outlawry, have also Power to award a *Capias Utlagatum*, as incident to their Authority and Jurisdiction. See the Statute of the 34 H. 8. cap. 14. for Certificate of a short Transcript of every Attainder, Conviction, or Outlawry of Felony, by the Clerks of the Assise, Clerks of the Peace &c. into the King's Bench, on Penalty of 40 s. &c. And note well, that such Transcript is by the said Act made to be of as great Force as the Record itself, but cites Lambert in his Justice of Peace, fol. 563. contra, and 1 Ed. 6. cap. 1. that Justices of Peace, in Case of Profanation of the Sacrament, shall award a *Capias Utlagatum* throughout all England. 12 Rep. 102. Anon.

(Y) Process of Outlawry. Upon what Return it shall issue.

- And the *Capias* shall be ad respondendum Regi, & ad Habendum Corpus of the Defendant. Ibid. **1.** **T**HE Sheriff return'd upon a *Capias quod mandavi Ballivo* &c. who answer'd *Quod cepit Corpus* &c. and had not the Prisoner at the Day. And Distress was awarded to the Sheriff against the Bailiff, and he return'd *Nihil*, and thereupon issued *Capias infinite*, but not *Exigent* ; For this does not lie in this Case at the Common Law, and the Statute does not give it. Br. Exigent, pl. 46. cites 5 E. 4. 4.
2. In Cam. Scacc. it was said by some of the Justices, that if a Bishop be sued in one County where he has nothing, and the Sheriff returns him *Nihil* where he has Land in the County Palatine of L. or C. where the King's Writ does not run, upon such Return of *Nihil*, Process of Outlawry shall

shall not issue; For he is a Peer of the Realm, and therefore Exigent shall not issue. Br. Exigent, pl. 47. cites 5 E. 4. 108. they are not Peers of the Realm Ibid.

any more than a Bishop of France. Markham Ch. J. said we will be advised.

3. After the Sheriff has return'd a *Capi*, if he has not the Body at the Day, the Court will not award an Exigent on the *Suggestion of an Escape*, unless the Sheriff will return one. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 303. cap. 27. S. 117.

(Z) *Process and Proceedings.*

1. **I**N Case of *Felony one Capias only shall be awarded*, and no more, and *then Exigent*. Brook makes a *Quære*; for it is said elsewhere, that there shall be *one Capias in Murder*, and *two in Felony*. Br. Exigent, pl. 42. cites 22 Aff. 81. Br. Process, pl. 149. cites S. C. Brook says at this Day it is usual to

have two *Capias's* and Exigent in Felony, and in Treason only one *Capias* and Exigent.

2. 25 E. 3. Stat. 5. cap. 14. Enacts, That after one is \* indicted of *Felony before the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, the Sheriff shall be commanded to attach his Body by a Capias; And if he returns a Non est inventus, another Capias shall issue, returnable in 3 Weeks, whereby the Sheriff shall be directed to seize his Chattels, and to keep them till the said Return. And if the Sheriff then also return a Non est inventus, and the Indictree cometh not, the Exigent shall be awarded, and the Chattels shall be forfeited. But if he yield himself, or be taken by the Sheriff or other Officer before the Return of the 2d Capias, his Goods and Chattels shall be sold.* Serjeant Hawkins says, It seems to be agreed that in all Indictments not Capital, there must be 3 *Capias's* to the Sheriff of the County,

where the Prosecution is commenc'd before the Exigent shall go, unless it be after Judgment; in which Case, and in all Cases of Death or High Treason, one *Capias* is sufficient. But *quære* as to *Appeal of Rape*, whether 3 *Capias's* are not still necessary, as they were at Common Law, notwithstanding it's being made *Felony* by Statute; That it seems doubtful whether 2 *Capias's* were not required by the Common Law in all Indictments and Appeals of any other *Felony*; but that, however, it is certain that they are requir'd in all Indictments of any other *Felony* by this Statute. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 303. cap. 27. S. 115. 116.

\* It seems to have been the general Opinion that this Statute extends to Appeals as well as Indictments, tho' it mentions only the latter; but it extends not to any Indictment or Appeal of Death, tho' it speaks of *Felony* in general. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 303. cap. 27. S. 116.

3. In *Capias ad Computandum, or ad Satisfaciendum, and in every Capias which issues after Judgment*, Exigent shall issue after the first *Capias*, because it is of a Thing adjudg'd. 40 E. 3. 25. a. pl. 23.

4. In Debt it was agreed, that if at the Exigent return'd, the Defendant comes by *Supersedeas upon Mainprise*, and the Plaintiff is *essoign'd*, the Defendant shall have *Idem dies* without Mainprise; and there, if the Defendant does not come at the Day, the Plaintiff shall only have *Distress*, and never Exigent again. Br. Process, pl. 23. cites 45 E. 3. 10.

5. *Action in one County*; a Man may have *Latitat* in another County, where *Capias* lies in the Original; but the Exigent shall not issue but only in the County where the Original is brought, and not in the foreign County where the *Latitat* is awarded; but after *Latitat* awarded in a foreign County, he may resort to an Exigent in the first County where the Original is brought; and this against the same Party. Br. Exigent, pl. 19. cites 11 H. 4. 27.

6. 6 H. 6. cap. 1. Enacts, That before any Exigent be awarded against Persons indicted of *Felony and Treason before the King in his Bench, Writs of Capias shall be directed as well to the Sheriff of the County in which they be* Appeal of Death in the Court of Lincoln,

against *J. S.* indicted, as to the Sheriff of the County whereof they be nam'd in the Indictment of *Chester, Yeoman,* which Writs return'd, the Justices shall proceed as they have done before; and *and Capias* issued to the Sheriff of *Chester,* according to the Statute. And it seems that Process shall issue to *Chester,* by the general Words of the Statute, which wills that in such Case Capias shall issue to the Sheriff of the County where he dwells, and to the Sheriff of the County where the Fact was done. And so it seems the County Palatine to be bound by those several Words. *Quere.* Br. Cinque Ports, pl. 22 cites 31 H. 6. 11.—Br. Exigent, pl. 71. cites S. C. That Capias was awarded to the County Palatine, according to this Statute, and was not certified; by which the Plaintiff pray'd Exigent. And because the Statute is general, therefore Process was granted in the first County, but it does not appear what Process; therefore it seems that it shall be 3 Capias's in the 1st County, and then Exigent; for the Statute does not restrain it, as it seems, and the Statute speaks of Indictment of Treason and Felony. Br. Exigent, pl. 71. cites 31 H. 6. 11.—S. C. cited 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 305. cap. 27. S. 124. and says, It seems to have been admitted in this Case, that an Appeal originally commenc'd in B. R. is within the Equity of this Act, and that an Outlawry thereon is erroneous, if there were no Capias containing the Space of 6 Weeks, directed to the Sheriff of the County whereof the Appellee is nam'd, as this Statute requires; by which it seems implied that such an Appeal is not within the Statute of 8 H. 6. but of 6 H. 6. and that the same is still in Force.

Appeal in the County of S. against *J. B.* late of C. in the County of S. Yeoman, alias dictus *J. B.* of D. in the County of E. and Process with Proclamation at the Exigent was not made in the foreign County according to the Statute, because he is not nam'd in the Premises of the County where the Writ is brought. But contra where he is sued in the County of S. by Name of *J. B.* of C. in the County of N. alias dictus *J. B.* of D. in the County of S. For it appears by the Premises that he is not conversant, nor dwelling in the County where the Writ is brought; for that which is in the Alias dictus is not answerable, as to say that he was not of the Vill in the Alias dictus the Day of the Writ, nor ever after; but to say that he was not dwelling in the Vill or County in the Premises the Day of the Writ &c. is a good Plea. Br. Proclamation, pl. 5. cites 1 E. 4. 1.—S. P. & S. C. cited in Marg. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 305. S. 126. And says, That if a Defendant be nam'd of B. and late of C. there is no Need of any Capias to the Sheriff of the County wherein C. lies, because it appears that the Defendant is at present conversant at B. But if a Defendant be named of no certain Place at present, but only late of B. and late of C. and late of D. being all of them Counties different from that wherein the Prosecution is commenced, a Capias shall go to the Sheriff of every one of those Counties.

7 8 H. 6. cap. 10. S. 2. Enacts, That upon every Indictment or Appeal by which any of the Lieges dwelling in other Counties than there where such Indictment or Appeal is taken of Treason, Felony, or Trespass, before any Justices of Peace, or other having Power to take such Indictment &c. or other Commissioners or Justices in any County, Franchise or Liberty, before any Exigent awarded after the first Capias return'd, another Capias shall be awarded, directed to the Sheriff of the County whereof he which is so indicted is supposed to be conversant, containing 3 Months from the Date of the Writ where the Counties be holden from Month to Month; and where the Counties be holden from 6 Weeks to 6 Weeks, he shall have 4 Months, until the Day of the Return of the Writ; by which 2d Capias it shall be commanded to the Sheriff to take him by his Body, if he may be found within his Bailiwick: And if he may not be found, that the Sheriff make Proclamation in two Counties before the Return, that he, which is so indicted or appealed, appear before the Justices or Commissioners where he is indicted or appealed &c. to answer to the King, or to the Party of the Felony, Treason, or Trespass whereof he is indicted or appealed: After which 2d Capias return'd, if he which is indicted or appeal'd come not at the Day, the Exigent shall be awarded.

P. was indicted of Felony before the Justices of Gaol-Delivery in the County of S. and outlaw'd upon it, and brought Error, because in the Indictment he is supposed to be of London, and the Capias was awarded to the Sheriff of S. whereas by this Statute it ought to be to the Sheriffs of London, in which he inhabited; and for this Cause the Outlawry was revers'd. Cro. Eliz. 179 pl. 10. Pasch 32 Eliz. in B. R. Purcell's Case.

Appeal in the County of D. and the Appellee was dwelling at Chester the Day of the Writ purchas'd, and Process continued till he was outlaw'd. Per Choke, the Statute of 8 H. 6. cap. 10. wills, that in Indictments of Felony, Treason, Trespass, or Appeal sued in another County than where the Defendant dwelt before Exigent awarded, Capias shall issue to the Sheriff where he dwells; and no such Capias issued in this Case, by which, because he came the same Term that the Exigent was return'd, therefore he pray'd that the Outlawry be revers'd, and could not, but was put to his Writ of Error. Br. Utlawry, pl. 20. cites 19 H. 6. 1. 2.—Fitzh. Tit. Error, pl. 26. cites S. C.

S. 3. If any Exigent be awarded in such Indictment or Appeal against the Form aforesaid, or any Outlawry pronounc'd, they shall be \*void.

Appeal in the County of D. and the Appellee was dwelling at Chester the Day of the Writ purchas'd, and Process continued till he was outlaw'd. Per Choke, the Statute of 8 H. 6. cap. 10. wills, that in Indictments of Felony, Treason, Trespass, or Appeal sued in another County than where the Defendant dwelt before Exigent awarded, Capias shall issue to the Sheriff where he dwells; and no such Capias issued in this Case, by which, because he came the same Term that the Exigent was return'd, therefore he pray'd that the Outlawry be revers'd, and could not, but was put to his Writ of Error. Br. Utlawry, pl. 20. cites 19 H. 6. 1. 2.—Fitzh. Tit. Error, pl. 26. cites S. C.

*So of Imprisonment ; and yet it is agreed that otherwise it is in C. B. For this is in B. R. and yet the Statute says that for Default of the Capias, the Exigent shall be void.* Br. Utlagary, pl. 20. cites 19 H. 6. 1. 2.

\* This is to be expounded by the Common Law, viz. that it shall be void by Writ of Error. Pl. C. 137. b. in Case of Browning v. Beston. — 5 Rep. 59. b. in Lincoln-College Case. Arg. S. P. — Hob. 166. in Case of Winchcombe v. Puleston &c. Hobart Ch. J. says, that this is well expounded to be void by Writ of Error. — Serj. Hawkins says that this Point seems to be agreed. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 306. cap. 27. S. 127. — S. P. Arg. Mar. 84. pl. 139. that where a Statute makes a Thing void, it shall be void according to the Words of the Statute, unless there shall be Inconvenience or Prejudice to him for whom the Statute was made, and that upon this Statute, the Outlawry is not void before Error brought.

S. 4. *Provided that the Statute 6 H. 6. cap. 1. stand in Force.*

S. 5. *This Ordinance shall not extend to Indictments or Appeals taken within the County of Chester.*

S. 6. *Provided that if any of the Lieges be appealed or indicted of Felony or Treason, and at the Time of the Felony or Treason supposed, he was conversant in the County whereof the Indictment or Appeal makes Mention, the like Process be made against such indicted Person, or appealed, as hath been used before.*

8. 10 H. 6. cap. 6 Enacts, *That if any such Indictments taken before Justices of Peace, or any other, shall be removed before the King in his Bench, or elsewhere, by Certiorari or otherwise, then before any Exigent awarded, after the first Writ of Capias return'd, another Capias shall be awarded, directed to the Sheriff of the County whereof he that is indicted or appeal'd is supposed to be conversant, returnable before the King in his Bench, at a Day containing 3 Months or 4 from the Date of the last Writ of Capias, according to the Manner that the Justices of Peace and other in the said Statute 8 H. 6. cap. 10. ought to have done : And if any such Exigent be awarded upon such Indictment or Appeal, after such removing against the Form aforesaid, or any Outlawry thereupon pronounc'd, the same shall be void.*

9. *Where a Man is taken upon Capias Utlagat. and pleads, and after makes Default, another Capias ad Satisfaciendum shall issue, and he shall lose the Advantage of the Matters pleaded before.* Br. Process, pl. 69. cites 22 H. 6. 16.

10. *If the first Day of the Exigent be pass'd, the Sheriff cannot any more proclaim it, tho' the Day of the County be the next Day.* Br. Process, pl. 176. cites 31 H. 6. 13.

11. *In Debt 3 Exigents were sued successively, and each were discharg'd by several Superfedeas's out of Chancery, in Delay of the Plaintiff ; by which, at the Plaintiff's Request, special Exigent was awarded, reciting that he should not be allowed any Superfedeas of the Chancery ; and it was said that this is the Course of C. B.* Br. Exigent, pl. 48. cites 7 E. 4. 9.

12. 19 H. 7. cap. 9. Enacts, *That like Process shall be had in Actions upon the Case in the King's Bench and Common Place, as in Actions of Trespass or Debt.*

13. 6 H. 8. cap. 4. s. 1. Enacts, *That where an Exigent shall be awarded at the Suit of the King, or any other Person, in any Action Personal, against any Person call'd of any Shire, or City being a Shire, or late of any such Shire or City whereunto such Exigent shall be awarded ; and also in every Writ of Exigent in any Personal Action directed into London or Middlesex, the Defendant being call'd late of London or Middlesex, and at the Time of the Exigent awarded not dwelling in London or Middlesex, the Justices where the Exigent shall not be directed into London or Middlesex, shall award a Writ of Proclamation to the Sheriff of the County where it appears by the same Action the Defendant is or lately was dwelling, if the King's Writ run there ; otherwise to the next Shire adjoining to such County where the King's Writ runneth not.*

*And where the Exigent shall be directed into London or Middlesex, and the Defendant call'd late of London or Middlesex, and at the Time of the Exigent awarded shall not have his Dwelling in London or Middlesex, then the Writ of*

D. was outlaw'd by the Name of D. late of London, Gent. alias dictus D. of N. in Com. K. Gent. and the Proclamation upon the Exigent was awarded against him in the County of K. and now D. comes in upon Cap.

Utlagatum, and pleads that the Time of the Writ purchased, he was dwelling at C. in Com. Middlesex, at which County no Proclamation was awarded, and pray'd that the Ut-

of Proclamation shall be directed to the Sheriff of the Shire where the Defendant, at the Time of the Exigent awarded, hath his Dwelling; or in Case where the King's Writ runneth not unto the next Shire adjoining, which Writ of Proclamation shall contain the Effect of the Action.

And the Sheriff shall make 3 Proclamations in his County at 3 several Days, 2 thereof in the full County-Court, and the 3d at the General Sessions where the Defendant is supposed to dwell, or in the Parts next adjoining, where the King's Writ runs not, that the Defendant yield himself to the Sheriff of the Foreign County to whom such Exigent is awarded, so that the Sheriff of such Foreign County may have his Body before the Justices before whom such Exigent is awarded, at the Day therein specified, to answer the Plaintiff.

lawry be reversed; and the Justices, upon Perusal of this Statute, said that Issue ought to be taken between D. and the Queen, and tried; For this Case is not remedied by this Statute. And. 36. pl. 90. Pasch. 4 Eliz. Digg's Case. — Bendl. 122 pl. 155. S. C. in almost the same Words. — D. 213. b. pl. 44. says, it seems he shall well have the Plea; For the Alias dictus is not any Parcel of his Surname, nor intended Part of his Name, and therefore no Proclamation ought to have issued to the Sheriff of K. as it should do if it had been expressly named in the Writ, of N. in the County of K. or late of N. in the County of K. For then a Proclamation must necessarily issue. Besides where one is sued in Com. K. and is call'd of D. or nuper de D. in Com. E. and the Truth is, that neither at the Purchase of the Original, nor at the Day of the Exigent, he was commorant nor constant there, but in Com. S. and no Writ of Proclamation is awarded thither, but only into E. yet the Outlawry in K. is good enough by this Statute, because the Proclamation issued to the County of which he was call'd &c. and if it be false, then he may avoid the Outlawry by the Statute 1 H. 5. of Additions. But in this Case it seems he may well avoid the Outlawry, tho' he was call'd nuper de London, if he had removed his Habitation into another County at the Time of the Exigent awarded. And so it is of Original Process in Middlesex, viz. Nuper de Villa Westm. or de Westm. But not so of other Counties.

S. 2. And such Writ of Proclamation shall have the same Return as a Writ of Exigent, and be deliver'd of Record to the Sheriff or Deputy of the County into which such Writ of Proclamation is awarded, who shall execute the same, and make true Returns thereof, on Pain of such Amercement to the King as the Justices, before whom returnable, shall set. And the Officer, in whose Office such Exigent is taken, shall make out such Writs of Proclamation as shall be awarded, and take no more for making and entering the same of Record but Six-pence.

S. 5. And if an Outlawry be promulged against any Person in a Personal Action in a Foreign County, and no Writ of Proclamation awarded and return'd as aforesaid, such Outlawry shall be void, and all Outlawries contrary to this Act may be avoided by † Averment, without suing a Writ of Error.

† The Statute is to be understood that the Outlawry must be avoided by

Plea; per le Ch. J. Gibb. 265. Pasch. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. in Case of Cooke v. Champness.

14. In Debt or Trespass, if the Defendant comes at the Exigent, and has Dies datus &c. and at the Day makes Default, Distress shall issue; and if he be return'd Nihil, 3 Capias's shall issue, and Exigent. Quod nota; for Dies datus is always before the Count, and Imparance after the Count. Br. Process, pl. 1. cites 19 H. 8. 6.

15. 23 H. 8. cap. 14. Enacts, That like Process shall be had in every Writ of Annuity and Covenant, as in Action of Debt.

Fitzh. Exigent, pl. 26. S. P. cites Trin. 11 E. 3.

16. A Ca. Sa. issued, and was return'd Non est inventus. Upon a Testamentum of Latitat &c. in a Foreign County, a Capias issued thither, which was return'd Non est inventus also; whereupon an Exigi facias issued immediately, without any Resort to the County where the Original was brought, and the Defendant was outlaw'd thereupon. But by the common Opinion of the Officers and Practicers, this was erroneous; for there ought to have been another Capias upon the Resort [to the first County,] and then an Exigent. D. 295. b. pl. 18. Mich. 12 & 13 Eliz. Anou.

17. The



17. The *Hustings* in London, in which Judgment of Outlawry was given, was held 2 Weeks after the last *Hustings*; whereas the *Hustings* are usually holden but every 3 Weeks. The *Sheriffs* doubted if they might return the Party outlaw'd, without Danger of an *Action* on the Case. The whole Court held that they might. And *Dyer* the Ch. J. said, that there is a Record in the Reign of R. 2. by which it appears, that in London they might hold their *Hustings* every Week, if they pleased. 2 Leon. 14. pl. 23. Mich. 19 & 20 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

18. 31 Eliz. cap. 3. S. 1. Enacts, That in every Personal Action wherein a Writ of Exigent shall be awarded, a Writ of Proclamation shall be awarded out of the same Court, with the same Teste and Return as the said Writ of Exigent shall have, directed, and deliver'd of Record, to the Sheriff of the County where the Defendant, at the Time of the Exigent awarded, is dwelling; which Writ of Proclamation shall contain the Effect of the same Action. And the Sheriff, to whom such Writ of Proclamation is directed, shall make 3 Proclamations, viz. one in the open County-Court, one other at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, where the Defendant at the Time of the Exigent awarded shall be dwelling, and the other one Month at least before the Quinto Exactus, by virtue of the Exigent, at or near the most usual Door of the Church or Chapel of the Town or Parish where the Defendant dwells at the Time of the Exigent awarded; and if he dwell out of a Parish, then in the Parish next adjoining to the Defendant's Dwelling, upon a Sunday immediately after Divine Service. And all Outlawries, where Writs of Proclamation are not awarded and return'd according to this Statute, shall be void; and the Officers making out such Writs of Exigent and Proclamation, shall have such Fees as are limited by 6 H. 8. and the Sheriff for making Proclamation at the Church Door, shall have 12 d.

Upon this Statute there was framed a Writ of Proclamation, see Thef. Brevium, 173. This Writ is additional to the Exactus in the Exigent; if he appears before the Return of the Exigent, he may sue out a Superse-deas, which he procures from the Exigenter; but this Appearance

must be first recorded of that Term in which the Exigent issues; and this is allow'd because there is a Day given him by the Writ to come in; and his Neglect of not appearing is so very penal, that they give him Leave at any Time to appear, before the Outlawry pronounced and return'd. And the Reason of his being proclaim'd at the County-Courts is, that he may surrender himself; and if he does this, he shall not be obliged to put in Bail, because he never was in Custody. G. Hist. of C. B. 15, 16. cap. 2.

19. There be 2 Kinds of Appearance before the Quinto Exactus to avoid the Outlawry, viz. an Appearance in Deed, that is, to render himself &c. and the other is by an Appearance in Law, that is, by purchasing a Superse-deas out of the Court where the Record is, which is an Appearance of Record; and therefore tho' it be not deliver'd to the Sheriff before the Quinto Exactus, yet it shall avoid the Outlawry. Co. Litt. 128. b.

20. If upon the Writ of Proclamation in a Personal Action the Party hath been required to appear 5 several County-Court Days in the open County-Court, and once in the open Sessions, and once at the Church-Door where he hath dwelt, or did lately dwell, and he appears not, Judgment is to be given by the Coroners of the County-Court that he shall be outlaw'd, quasi extra Legem positus. And thereupon there is to issue forth against him the Writ of Capias Utlagatum. Shep. Abr. Tit. Utlawry.

21. 4 & 5 W. & M. 22. Enacts, That upon issuing an Exigent out of any of his Majesty's Courts against any Person for any Criminal Matter, before Judgment or Conviction, there shall also issue a Writ of Proclamation, bearing the same Teste and Return, to the Sheriff of the County, City, or Town Corporate where the Person in the Record of the said Proceedings is mention'd to inhabit, according to the Statute of 31 Eliz. 3. which Writ of Proclamation shall be deliver'd to the said Sheriff 3 Months before the Return of the same.

Continued by 6 & 7 W. & M. 14. and made perpetual by 7 & 8 W. 3. 36.

22. Where one intends to sue any Person to Outlawry, who is not easily to be taken, and has not sufficient Estate in the County whereby to be summon'd &c. he usually lays his Action in London, otherwise the Out-

lawry will scarce be perfected in 3 Terms; for there must be 15 Days or more *between the Teste and Return* of each Writ of Capias, Alias and Pluries. The Return of the first Writ is the Teste of the 2d, and so on; and there must be 5 County-Days between the Teste and Return of the Exigent. But the *Hustings* in London happening oftner than the County-Days, *greater Expedition* may be made there, which is the Reason that Actions are generally brought in London, when the Plaintiff designs to proceed by way of Outlawry. Instruct. Cler. 356, 357. Tit. Outlawries.

23. The Proceſs of Outlawry being to put the Defendant out of the King's Protection, and by which he forfeited all his Goods, and was imprison'd, and lost the Profits of his Lands, there was great Care taken that no Person should be outlaw'd without *sufficient Notice, and great Contumacy to the Proceſs of the Court*; and therefore not only 3 Capias's were issued before there could be Proceſs of Outlawry, but *likewise* there were 3 Officers concern'd in that Proceſs, that it might not be made in the King's Court behind the Party's Back. The first Office is the *Chancery*, from whence the Original issued; the second the *Philazer*, who made the Capias, Alias & Pluries; and the *Exigenters*, who made out the Exigent. G. Hist. of C. B. 12, 13. cap. 2.

24. Before Outlawry was pronounced the *Defendant was to be quinto Exactus*, for he had three Days for Appearance, and for Grace; and if he stood in Contempt at all those Days at the 5th County Court he was pronounced outlaw'd by the Sheriff and Coroners. And the Sheriff return'd such Outlawry on the Exigent; and after, when such Judgment was obtain'd in the Court below, and return'd by the Sheriff and recorded above, they could take out Execution against the Outlaw; which is either *general* to arrest the Body, or *special* to arrest the Body, extend the Goods, Lands, Debts and Chofes in Actions. G. Hist. of C. B. 13. cap. 2. cites Lutw. 330, 331.

25. After Judgment you may upon a *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, without Alias or Pluries, have an Exigent, and thereupon outlaw the Defendant, because he *having been already in Court* before Judgment, and *having Cognizance of the Debt*, he ought to pay the Debt on the first suing out of the Capias, otherwise it is a Contumacy in not performing the Judgment of the Court, for which Disobedience he is put out of the King's Protection. G. Hist. of C. B. 14. cap. 2.

26. A Motion to reverse an Outlawry at the Plaintiff's Cost, for that the Defendant was *outlaw'd in a foreign County*. On shewing Cause, it appear'd the Plaintiff had good Reason to proceed to Outlawry, the Defendant being a Clergyman, and *never appearing but on a Sunday*, and altho' he was outlaw'd in a different County from that where he dwelt, yet *the Outlawry was in the County where the Action was laid to arise*. The Court gave their Opinions Seriatim, and against the Opinion of the Ch. Justice, discharged the Rule to shew Cause, for that they held *the Outlawry*, tho' not in the County where the Defendant dwelt, yet where the Cause of Action was laid to arise, to be *regular*, and that it was not necessary to shew an Attempt to arrest the Defendant. Rep. of Pract. in C. B. 78. Mich. 6 Geo. 2. Norton v. Gilbert.

(A. a) Proceſs.

(A. a) Process and Proceedings; where there are several Defendants.

1. **I**N Appeal against three, if it appears in the Writ that the one is Principal, and the other Accessary, there the Exigent shall not issue against the Accessary till the Principal be outlaw'd. Br. Exigent, pl. 44. cites 44 Ass. 16.

But if it does not appear by the Writ, then 'tis not Error, tho' Exigent should issue against all together; Per Knivet J. Ibid.

2. *Pluries Capias in Debt* is return'd against three, and Exigent issues against two, and *Pluries Capias* again against the third; there if the one appears at the Exigent, and no Exigent is return'd, yet he shall answer, because the Defendants are Executors, but he shall be discharged of the Mainprise, because the Exigent shall be adjudged as null, inasmuch as the Process issued illy. Br. Exigent, pl. 20. cites 12 H. 4. 17, 18.

3. Exigent was awarded against 4, and one was return'd outlaw'd, and *Superfedeas* by the other 3, and 2 of them appear'd, and the 3d made Default; Per Newton, the Plaintiff cannot declare against them who appear, but Exigent *de novo* shall issue against him who made Default, and the other two shall have *Idem dies*; and so it was. Br. Process, pl. 68. cites 21 H. 6. 50.

4. And per Brown, if he against whom Exigent issues appears at the Day, and the others make Default, Distress shall be awarded against them, and upon this Process of Outlawry; for in Plea personal, after Appearance, the Process is Distress, and so infinite. And therefore Brooke says, it seems that this is common Process of Outlawry; but says that this is a Mistake; for Process of Outlawry does not lie after Appearance but before. And adds, quære, if the Infinite Distress be not intended, where he is sufficient to the Distress, and if the Process of Outlawry upon Distress be not intended where he is return'd *Nihil* upon the Distress. Br. Process, pl. 68. cites 21 H. 6. 50.

5. In Debt against 3 Heirs in Gavelkind upon the Obligation of their Ancestor, the one being within Age, they were outlaw'd; the 2 of full Age purchased a Charter [of Pardon;] and upon a Scire Facias the Plaintiff counted against them, and in the Simul-cum against the 3d. The Court held that the Parol should not demur for the Nonage of the 3d, because by the Outlawry the Original is determined against him, and it is not void against the 3d because an Infant, but voidable by Error. And if at full Age of the 3d the Plaintiff would sue a Resummons, it must be only against the other 2, who appear'd; for the 3d was out of Court, and never appear'd as a Defendant in this Suit. D. 239. pl. 39. Trin. 7 Eliz. *Hawtrie v. Auger*.

And. 10. pl. 22. *Hawtry v. Awcher* S. C. accordingly, and says, Note all this well. — Bendl. 146. pl. 205. S. C. and the Pleadings. — Mo. 74. pl. 203. S. C. accordingly.

6. If there are several Appellees, and some appear and others make Default, and those that appear plead a Plea in Abatement of the Writ, or any such Plea in Bar as goes to the Whole, the Suit shall be continued against those that made Default by Capias only, and no Exigent shall issue till such Plea or Pleas be determined. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 304. cap. 27. S. 118.

(B. a)

(B. a) Process and Proceedings. *Against a Feme who has a Baron.*

1. **D**EBT against Baron and Feme, at the Exigent they purchased Superseas, and at the Day the Baron appear'd, and the Feme made Default, by which issued Exigent de novo against the Feme, and the Baron had Idem dies by Mainprise. Br. Exigent, pl. 7. cites 9 H. 6. 8.

Ibid. Marg. cites Pasch. 42 Eliz. C. B. Anon. that Process in Debt continued against Baron and Feme till Exigent; that the Baron appear'd but would not suffer his Feme to appear; And it was ruled per Cur. that in this Case she may make Attorney to prevent her being waiv'd.

2. In Debt, the Baron was outlaw'd and the Feme waiv'd. The Wife came into Court in Ward by Process, and produced the Queen's Pardon. The Court held that she shall be discharged of the Imprisonment, but that the Pardon ought not to be allow'd, because without her Baron she cannot sue a Scire Facias against the Plaintiff to make him declare upon the Original, without her Baron; and the Pardon has a Condition in Law, viz. Ita quod stet rectus in Curia, which she cannot do without her Baron. D. 271. b. pl. 27. Hill. 10 Eliz. Anon.

Cro. J. 445. pl. 23. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Anon. It was alleged, that the Course hath been in an Information of Recusancy against Baron and Feme, that the Baron appearing has been compell'd to find Bail for himself and his Feme; but it was answer'd, that it was in the Discretion of the Court; and the Reason thereof may be also, because the Baron is to put in Bail when she appears, and the Loss lieth only upon him; but this Reason will not serve where the Feme only is arrested, as the principal Case was.

3. An Exigent was awarded against Philpot and his Wife, and divers others, upon an Indictment of Recusancy. The Husband appear'd upon the Exigent, and conform'd himself according [to Law; but the Wife made Default and did not appear. The Husband prayed to be bail'd De Die in Diem, until the Appearance of his Wife; for the Default of the Wife ought not to Prejudice the Husband. And the Practice and Usage of C. B. is, where Process of Outlawry issues against Baron and Feme, and the Baron appears, he shall have Day by Bail, until the Appearance of his Feme. But the Court said, that it was in the Discretion of the Court, when he came in upon the Exigent, whether he should be let to Bail. And this Court used not to let the Baron to Bail, but to continue him in Prison for the Contempt of his Feme, until the Feme come in, wherefore the Bail was refused. Cro. E. 370. pl. 9. Hill. 37 Eliz. B. R. Philpot's Case.

Litt. 18. S. C. accordingly, that no Superseas shall be allow'd, but the Appearance of the Feme shall be entred; and cites D. 271. b. — Hutt. 86. Anon. seems to be S. C. but nothing mention'd as to the Wife's appearing by Attorney; but as to the Rest, same was

4. For a Debt due by the Wife before Marriage, the Husband was return'd outlaw'd, and the Wife waiv'd, but before the Return of the Exigent an Attorney procur'd for the Wife a Superseas, surmising that she had appeared by him as her Attorney. It was mov'd that this Appearance should be receiv'd; and all the Court conceiv'd, that if upon the Exigent the Sheriff had return'd Reddit se, or upon Pluries capias had return'd Capi corpus for the Wife, then her Appearance should be entred, but not by Attorney, as it is here, and the Exigent should issue only against the Husband, and Idem dies should be given to the Wife. But when the Husband upon the Exigent is return'd Outlaw'd, then it shall be entred Ales sans jour for the Wife, for the Process is determin'd; and if he will purchase his Pardon, he shall not have Allowance thereupon in a Scire facias, unless he appears for himself and his Wife; but if for the Husband, the Sheriff should return Capi corpus upon a Pluries capias, and a Non est inventa for the Wife; yet an Exigent shall issue against both, because it is intendable the Husband might bring in his Wife; but if upon the Exigent the Sheriff return'd Reddit se for the Husband and for the Wife, and she is waiv'd, the Husband shall go Sine die. But in this Case, because the Exigent was return'd against both, to be outlaw'd, the Superseas, supposing the Appearance

ance of the Wife, is meerly idle and void. Whereupon it was disallow'd, and the Exigent appointed to be filed against both. Cro. C. 58. 59. pl. 2. Hill. 2 Car. in C. B. Smith v. Afhe.

was agreed by all. And the Prothonotaries said, that no

Superfedeas was ever granted for the Wife in such a Case.

5. A Feme Covert was sued as a Feme sole, her Husband being beyond Sea, and not known to be alive, and she was outlaw'd; and then her Husband came again, and brought a Writ of Error for the Reversal thereof in his own Name, and the Name of his Feme; and it was said to be questionable, he not being Party to the Suit. Hutt. 86. Hill. 2 Car. Anon. cites 18 E. 4. 4.

(C. a) Of the *Capias Utlegatum*.

i. THE Sheriff on a *Capias Utlegatum* may justify to break the House and take the Body, and seize his Goods for the Queen; for this Process is in Law at the Suit of the Queen, but not where the Process is at the Suit of a Subject. 4 Le. 41. pl. 111. Mich. 19 Eliz. C. B. Kemp v. Windsor.

He may raise the *Posse Comitatus*, and break the House to take his Per-Sheriff (C)

son. Goldsb. 79. pl. 14. Hill. 30 Eliz Hare v. Curson. — See Tit. House (B) and

2. The Course of the Court is, if one be outlaw'd after Judgment in Debr, if he brings Error, and doth not assign his Errors, to award a *Ca. Utlag.* which is an Execution for the Party; and if he comes to assign Errors, *Comittitur*, and then to find *Bail Body for Body*, for the Outlawry, and to satisfy the Party for the Execution; so no other Execution shall ever be against him. Cro. E. 707. pl. 28. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Leighton v. Garnon.

3. A *Capias Utlegatum* was pleaded, and Exception was taken because it was not alleged that it was sued forth in Term-time. Sed non allocatur; For Per Cur. This being a judicial Writ, it shall be intended to be sued forth in Term-time, when there is no Reason to the contrary; for by the Course of the Court it ought so to be. Lutw. 329. 333. Pasch. 4 Jac. 2. Aldworth v. Hutchinson.

4. One was outlaw'd in Middlesex. A *Capias Utlegatum* may be sued out against him into any other County without a *Testatum*. Vent. 33. in a Note there. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R.

You may after Judgment in Outlawry have a *Capias*

in any County, because he being a Person outlaw'd, can have no Property any where, but to be seized every where. G. Hist. of C. B. 14. cap. 2.

5. If one obtain a Judgment against a Person, and he absconds sometimes in one County, and sometimes in another, Execution cannot be had against him in several Counties at one Time; but if he be sued to an Outlawry after Judgment, the Plaintiff may sue out as many Writs of *Capias Utlagatum* into the several Counties of England and Wales general or special, as he thinks fit; and the Defendant cannot be discharg'd without making Satisfaction to the Plaintiff, or Pardon of the Outlawry, or reversing the same for Error. 3 R. S. L. 168.

6. The Court held, that no *Capias Utlagatum* can be sued out after the Death of the Defendant. Note, in this Case the Writ was tested after the Death of the Defendant. Rep. of Pract. in C. B. 36. Trin. 13 Geo. 1. Bristow & al'. v. Dickon.

(D. a) *Exigent de novo*. Awarded in what Cafes.

1. **A** Count againſt A. of L. Clerk; Proceſs continued till the *Exigent* iſſued returnable immediately; the Sheriff returned *Quod adeo tarde venit*, that there were but 3 Huſtings in London ubi &c. poſt adventum brevis. And one came, and ſaid that he is A. of L. Clerk, and prayed that the Plaintiff count againſt him. Skip. ſaid that he who proffer'd himſelf was not Clerk the Day of the Writ purchas'd, and alſo the Defendant is A. Son of W. of the County of S. and he who appears is A. Son of B. of the County of N. and pray'd *Exigent allocato Huſtingo*, by which Confeſſion he who appear'd went quit; and the Court awarded *Exigent de novo* to the Sheriff of London, and that they ſhall not take him who appear'd and entred in the Rolls the Diversity of the Names declar'd by the Plaintiff. Birton pray'd *Allocato Huſtingo*; for as yet there is not any mean Huſting held in L. Per Wilby, of the mean Huſtings we cannot be aſcertain'd, by which ſue new *Exigent*. And another ſuch Matter was in B. R. the ſame Term, and ſuch Order ut ſupra. And ſo ſee if any the ſame County or Huſting be held meſue between the 4 *Exactus*, or other Delay upon the firſt *Exigent*, the Plaintiff ſhall not have new *Allocato Com. vel Huſtingo*. Br. *Exigent*, pl. 24. cites 21 E. 3. 35.

S. P. to cauſe  
him to come  
ad audien-  
dum Judi-  
cium; quod  
nota, in Ap-  
peal of Death.

2. In Appeal the Defendant render'd himſelf pending the *Exigent*, and after he eſcap'd out of the Marſhalea; and it was queſtion'd what Proceſs ſhall be now awarded; and by all the Juſtices *Exigent de novo* ſhall iſſue. Br. Proceſs, pl. 97. cites 26 Aſſ. 51.

Br. *Exigent*, pl. 68. cites S. C.

3. In *Treſpaſs Exigent* iſſued, and one of the Name of the Defendant came, and pray'd *Superſedeas*, and had it, and at the Day of the *Exigent* return'd came the Plaintiff, and ſaid that he is not the ſame Perſon who is Defendant, and pray'd new *Exigent allocatis Com.* and could not have it, but *Exigent de novo*; for it was his Folly that he had not put a Difference before. Br. *Exigent*, pl. 22. cites 38 E. 3. 1.

4. Where *Treſpaſs* is *ſine Die* by Protection at the *Exigent*, and after the Plaintiff comes back with Repeal, he ſhall not have *Exigent de novo*, but *Pone per Vadios ſicut alias*. Br. Proceſs, pl. 83. cites 39 E. 3. 4. 5.

5. *Treſpaſs* againſt Baron and Feme; Proceſs continued to the *Exigent*, and the Baron appear'd and the Feme not; and becauſe in the *Exigent* the Feme was not named by Name of Coverture, but by her proper Name only, the *Exigent* was diſcontinued, and the Baron awarded to answer, and *Exigent de novo* againſt the Feme, & *Idem dies* to the Baron. Br. *Exigent*, pl. 34. cites 39 E. 3. 18.

6. *Exigent* iſſued againſt a Man in Sanctuary, and Proclamation is made at the Door of the Sanctuary 3 Times &c. the Plaintiff ſhall not have *Allocatis Septimanis*, but *Exigent de novo* with new Proclamations, where the firſt *Exigent* is not fully ſerv'd. Br. *Exigent*, pl. 56. cites 11 H. 4. 40.

(E. a) *Exi-*

(E. a) Exigent *superfedeas*.

1. **I**N Debt at the Exigent the Defendant had *Superfedeas*, and did not keep his Day, by which issued Exigent *de novo*; and the Defendant had another *Superfedeas* out of Chancery, and at the Day the Defendant was return'd outlaw'd, notwithstanding the *Superfedeas*; and thereupon it was awarded that the Outlawry was good; for if he does not keep his Day upon the *Superfedeas* first sued, he shall have no other after, and also the *Superfedeas* issued out of Chancery upon Suit in Banco &c. Br. *Superfedeas*, pl. 8. cites 7 H. 4. 5.

Br. Utlawry, pl. 65. cites S. C. And per Richd, the *Superfedeas* of the Chancery is not good; for they cannot take Conu-

sance of the Record in Banco, and it cannot be larger than it should be here; and here he shall not have another *Superfedeas* when he fail'd his first Day by *Superfedeas*, by which the Outlawry was awarded good.

2. Outlawry was revers'd by Reason of the *Superfedeas*, which bore Date a little Time before the Outlawry pronounc'd, and was shew'd to the Court seal'd; so that it was never shewn to the Sheriff, nor deliver'd to him, as it seems. Br. *Superfedeas*, pl. 9. cites 8 H. 4. 7.

Br. Error, pl. 40. cites S. C.

3. If Exigent be awarded for a Fine against him who is condemn'd, and the Party appears gratis before the Return, and tenders Pledges of the Fine, he shall find his Pledges, and shall have *Superfedeas*. Br. *Superfedeas*, pl. 3. cites 34 H. 6. 43. in a Note of the Reporters. But Brooke makes a Quære how he may be known for the same Person.

4. *Special Exigent* was awarded in Debt in C. B. and enter'd that no *Superfedeas* of the Chancery should be, because 3 Exigents before had been disappointed by *Superfedeas* of the Chancery. Br. *Superfedeas*, pl. 31. cites 7 E. 4. 9.

Br. Exigent, pl. 48. cites S. C.

(F. a) Pleadings. Outlawry. How it may or ought to be *pleaded or set forth*.

1. **I**N Writ of Account by two, it was held that if the one be outlaw'd of Felony it suffices for the Defendant to plead it, without shewing where, before whom, and for what Felony. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 5. cites Trin. 9 E. 3. 463.

2. He who pleads Record of Outlawry upon Indictment, shall not say that Process continued till he was outlaw'd; but shall plead every *Capias*, and all the Record in certain. Quod nota bene. Br. Pleadings, pl. 148. cites 11 H. 6. 15.

3. In *Præcipe quod reddat* it was said, that when a Man pleads Outlawry in the Demandant in the same Court, he who pleads it may commence at the Exigent if he will; for if it be erroneous, yet it is good till it be revers'd. Br. Pleadings, pl. 112. cites 21 E. 4. 54.

If one pleads Utlagatus, he may begin to plead the Record where he will, viz.

at the Original and all the Record, or at the *Capias*, and over to the Exigent and Outlawry. in Case of Arden v. Darcy.—The Defendant shall shew all the Record, and demand Judgment if he shall be answer'd; per Earle Serj. Arg. Cart. 192. in Case of Richfield v. Udal. 2 And. 98.

4. Outlawries must be pleaded all at one Time, or otherwise compell'd to answer. Toth. 239. cites Mich. or Hill. 5 Car. Whitney v. Strachey.

5. Case

Keb. 642. 5. Case was brought against A. and B. upon a joint Contract. A. is  
 pl. 13. S. C. outlaw'd. Before Declaration against B. it was enter'd on the Roll  
 It was not thus, viz. *Et sciendum est quod A. is outlaw'd*; and then declared, and  
 said that the Defendant had Judgment against B. The Court held that this was not a sufficient  
 was outlaw'd Averment of the Outlawry, and therefore Judgment was arrested. Sid.  
 super breve 173. pl. 4. Hill. 15 & 16 Car. 2. B. R. Gye v. Goddard.  
 illud; and Twifden said, that if this *Sciendum* had been an express Averment, as it was not, yet it must be put in  
 its right Place, else it overthrows all, if demurr'd to; and per Cur. The Verdict will not help the *Sci-*  
*endum*, which is only Recital, nor the Want of saying that the Outlawry was *super breve illud*.

6. In *Assumpsit* the Defendant *pleaded Utlawry* of the Plaintiff *in Bar*,  
 and *concluded* his Plea with *Hoc paratus est Verificare*; whereas it should  
 have been *Prout patet per Recordum*, which was held to be ill, and  
 Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. 3 Lev. 29. Mich. 33 Car. 2. C. B.  
 Hage [alias, Hays] v. Skinner.

Comb. 162. 7. The Defendant *pleaded 10 Outlawries* in Disability of the Plaintiff's  
 Mich. 1 W. Action, and pray'd Judgment if any Answer ought to be made while  
 & M. in they remain'd unrevers'd. The Plaintiff demurr'd for Duplicity. The  
 B. R. the Court said there was a Difference between a Plea of an Outlawry in Dis-  
 S. C. and ability, and other Pleas in Abatement; and that this Plea was ill for  
 the Plea Duplicity, because the Plaintiff is disabled as well by one Outlawry as  
 was held ill for the Dou- by all the other 9, to which several Answers are required. And after-  
 bleness. — wards Judgment was given, that the Defendant should answer over for  
 Show. So. Duplicity. Carth. 8, 9. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Trevelian v. Seconb.  
 S. C. The Court  
 Court seem'd clearly, that the Plea was ill. But adjournatur.

8. It ought to be set forth, that the Plaintiff *did not appear upon the*  
*Exigent*, and upon that *Waviata fuit*; but to say *in Exigendo posita fuit de*  
*Debita Juris forma*, is too general. Arg. 2 Vent. 282. Hill. 2 & 3 W.  
 & M. in C. B. Webb v. Moore, cites Fitzh. Account, 91. Traverse, 31.  
 Stamf. 148. And the Court doubted, and order'd to search Precedents.  
 Et adjournatur.

1 Salk. 178. 9. The Declaration was in *Trinity-Term*. The Defendant impar'd to  
 pl. 3 Door *Mich. Term*, and in the *Long Vacation* the Plaintiff was outlaw'd; and then  
 v. Green, in *Mich. Term* the Defendant *pleaded this Outlawry* in Bar; but did not say  
 S. C. says it that it was *Puis darrein Continuance*. The Plaintiff demurr'd. Holt Ch.  
 tion of Debt J. held the Plea good enough. The Court order'd it to stand over till  
 on a Judg- next Term, because the Action being just, the Plaintiff may in the mean  
 ment; and the Court compared this to the  
 compared this to the common Case of a Judgment confess'd by an Executor after an Action brought, which is never pleaded  
 Puis darrein Continuance, but as this Case is. And in these Cases the Time of the Outlawry, and the  
 Time of the Judgment, and when it was, appear of themselves.

10. When you plead Outlawry in *Abatement*, and you put your Plea  
 in the Office, you must shew a *Capias*, or some such Matter, as may make  
 the Outlawry appear, and not conclude only *prout patet per Recordum*, as  
 you do when you plead it in Bar, and have time to bring in the Record;  
 per Holt. 12 Mod. 132. Trin. 9 W. 3. Anon.

(G. a) Plead-



(G. a) Pleadings. *Record shewn.* How and When.

1. **I**F *Disseisor*, who has nothing in the Tenancy, pleads Outlawry in the Plaintiff to his Person, he shall shew the Record immediately; for it is a Dilatory. *Contra* if the Tenant pleads it in Bar. Br. Nonability, pl. 48. cites 19 Ast. 10. 28 E. 3 50

2. If an Outlawry be pleaded in Bar, and it be denied, the Party shall have a Day to bring it in. Co. Litt. 128. b. In Case for Goods sold and deli- ver'd, the Defendant pleaded Outlawry in the Plaintiff, and concluded his Plea in Bar; but did not plead the Outlawry sub pede Sigilli. The Court refused to set aside the Plea, because the Outlawry was pleaded in Bar. 2 Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 286. Trin. 6 Geo. 2. Hull's Case.

3. A. recover'd in Debt against B.—A. brought a *Scire Facias*. B. pleaded that A. was outlaw'd. If in this Case, the Money being in Court, the King's Serjeant prays to have it for the King, he ought to shew the Outlawry sub pede Sigilli, and the Party ought to confess that he is the Party. Noy 143. Anon.

4. If one pleads Outlawry, he ought to plead it sub pede Sigilli, otherwise the Plaintiff may refuse it; but if he accepts the Plea, he shall not afterwards demur for that Cause; for it is well enough if he allows it. Per Holt Ch. J. Salk. 217. Pasch. 4 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Ferrer v. Miller. S. P. Arg. Show. 387. in Case of Farrers v. Miller, S. C.

5. Where the Record of the Outlawry is in the same Court, it need not be pleaded sub pede Sigilli; but otherwise where it is pleaded in another Court. Resolved per Cur. Lutw. 40. Hill. 11 W. 3. Draycote v. Curfon. Co. Litt. 128. a. — As this is a dilatory Plea, when it is pleaded in another Court than where the Outlawry issued, the Defendant must bring it in immediately; for this being in Delay, if the Court should give time, and it should not be brought in, then the Delay of Justice would be from the Court; and since there is a way of having it immediately, by producing it under the Great Seal, no time shall be given to bring it sub pede Sigilli; but otherwise when it is in the same Court, for then the Record is already in Court. G. Hist. of C. B. 160. cap. 17. —; New Abr. 762, 763. Tit. Outlawry, S. P. in the very same Words.

6. In pleading Outlawry in Disability in another Court, the ancient Way was to have the Record of the Outlawry itself sub pede Sigilli by Certiorari and Mittimus; but this being very expenlive, it is now sufficient to plead the *Capias Uilagatum* under the Seal of the Court from whence it issues; for the issuing of the Execution could not be without the Judgment, and therefore such Execution is a Proof to the Court that there is such a Judgment, which is a Proof that the Defendant's Plea of Matter of Record is prov'd by Matter of Record, and therefore appears to the Court not to be meer dilatory; and therefore, on shewing such Execution, if the Plaintiff will plead Nul tiel Record, the Court will give the Defendant a Day to bring it in. G. Hist. of C. B. 160. cap. 17. 3 New Abr. 763. Tit. Outlawry, in the very same Words

(H. a) In what Cases the Plea of Outlawry shall be in Bar, or in Abatement; and to what.

1. **N**ote per Moile in a Case of Estoppel, that *Outlawry in Action Personal goes but to the Person, but Outlawry in Felony goes to the Action.* Br. Utlagary, pl. 61. cites 33 H. 6. 19.

Ow. 22.  
Mich. 37 &  
28 Eliz.  
B. R. Ber-  
nard's Case  
accordingly,  
and that as to  
Trespafs or Debt upon Contract the Outlawry is only in Abatement.  
\* See (B. 2) pl. 6. and the Notes there, that this Point of Debts by Contract is since held contra.

2. Outlawry is a good Plea in Bar in Debt upon an Obligation; for by the Outlawry in the Plaintiff, the Debt by Specialty is vested in the King. *Contra* of Debt by \* Contract or Trespafs. Br. Utlagary, pl. 54. cites 16 E. 4. 4.

S. P. Be-  
cause the  
Thing is  
forfeited,  
and the  
Plaintiff has no Right to recover. G. Hist. of C. B. 162. cap. 17.

3. 2 Lutw. 1604. in a Nota there, in the Case of **Dowis v. Williams**, cites 11 H. 7. 11. pl. 27. that if in Debt against me I plead in Abatement, yet I may afterwards plead it in Bar.

S. P. G.  
Hist of C. B.  
162. cap. 17.  
—S. P. But  
the proper  
way of pleading this is with a *Si responderi debeat quorsque* &c. Per Tracy J. 2 Ld Raym. Rep. 1056. Mich 3 Ann. in Case of Copley v. Delaunoy.

4. If the Ground or Cause of the Action be forfeited by the Outlawry, then may the Outlawry be pleaded in Bar of the Action, as in an Action of Debt, Detinue &c. Co. Litt. 128. b. (y)

Wherever Outlawry is pleaded, it may always be pleaded in Abatement, but not in Bar, unless the Ground or Cause of the Action be forfeited. G. Hist. of C. B. 162. cap. 17.

S. P. G.  
Hist of C.  
B. 162. cap  
17. — In  
such Case  
the Outlaw-  
ry can be only pleaded in Abatement, because tho' the Plaintiff is under a Disability of suing, yet the Right of Action remains in him; Per Tracy J. 2 Ld Raym. Rep. 1056. in Case of Copley v. Delaunoy.

5. But in real Actions, or in Personal, where Damages be uncertain (as in Trespafs of Battery of Goods, of breaking his Close, and the like) and are not forfeited by the Outlawry, there Outlawry must be pleaded in Disability of the Person. Co. Litt. 128. b. (y)

S. C. cited 2  
Lutw. 1513.  
in the Case  
of Clerk v.  
Strroggs,  
Hill. 12 W.  
3. Arg. says,  
That tho'  
the Action  
founded  
only in Da-  
mages, yet the Plaintiff had Judgment, because the Plea was an intire Plea in Bar to the whole Cause of Action. And in this Case the Court said, that as to the Case of the Quantum meruit the Foundation of this Action was a Duty, tho' to be recover'd by way of Damages.

6. In an *Indebitatus Assumpsit & Quantum meruit for Meat, Drink &c.* the Defendant pleaded an Outlawry in Bar. It was intisted on Demurrer that Outlawry could not be pleaded in Bar in this Action; for that there is no Certainty of the Debt appearing till the Thing comes to be valued, and so cannot be forfeited. But resolv'd that the Outlawry was a good Plea in Bar; for the Consideration created a Debt or Duty, tho' that Debt was not reduc'd to a certain Sum. 2 Vent. 282. Hill. 2 & 3 W. & M. in C. B. Webb v. Moore.

7. Case was brought by an Executor for Monies received by the Defendant to the Use of the Testator. The Defendant pleaded in Abatement that the Testator was outlaw'd in a Plea of Debt. Upon Demurrer Treby Ch. J. was of Opinion that the Debt was forfeited to the King, and vested in him; and tho' the Disability was gone by the Death of Testator, yet the

the Debt remains in the King, and an Action for the Money may be brought by the Attorney General by way of Information; and therefore was of Opinion that the Plea ought to be concluded in Bar, and not in Abatement; And that as to Things executed, as Debts &c. the Outlawry remains, but as to Things Executory, the Outlawry alter the Party's Death is gone. But Jo. Powell J. contra; and said it was in *Election of the Party to plead it either in Abatement or in Bar.* 2 Lutw. 1601. in the Appendix. Mich. 10 W. 3. Powys v. Williams.

8. In *Covenant upon a Lease for Years*, in which was a Covenant to pay 40 l. a Year Rent, and also to repair, and not to do any Waste, the Breach was assign'd on all 3. The Defendant pleaded an Outlawry sub pede Sigilli of the same Court, in Bar to the whole. Upon Demurrer it was objected, that the Outlawry was pleaded in Bar to the whole Declaration, which is ill; for the Damages to be recover'd for want of Repairs are not forfeited by the Outlawry, because these are intirely uncertain. But it was answer'd, that the Rent was forfeited to the King by the Outlawry, and therefore might well be pleaded in Bar of the Action. But adjudg'd for the Plaintiff, because *the Plea was an intire Plea in Bar to the whole Cause of Action*; and as to the Damages for want of Repairs, those are not forfeitable by the Outlawry any more than Damages for a Battery or other Trespafs; and so the Plea being intire, and ill in Part is bad in the whole. It is true *before Impar lance it might have been pleaded in Abatement of all the Writ, or in Bar to the Rent*, (because that is a certain Duty) and in Abatement as to the Repairs. 2 Lutw. 1510. 1513. Hill. 12 W. 3. Clerk v. Scroggs.

9. Outlawry may be pleaded in Abatement of the Plaintiff's Writ, for till this is reversed, or the King has granted his Charter of Pardon, he is out of the Protection of the Law, because he would not be amenable and attendant to it, and ought not to have any Privilege from it. G. Hist. of C. B. 159. cap. 17.

10. Outlawry for Felony may be pleaded in Bar to all Actions concerning Lands and Tenements, as well as Goods and Chattels, for all his Lands are forfeited by the Felony. G. Hist of C. B. 162. cap. 17.

(I. a) Pleadings. *At what Time.*

1. **I**T seems that in *Plea of Land* if the Demandant is outlaw'd of Trespafs, and the Tenant has lost the Time of the Pleading, and if the Demandant has Judgment to recover Seisin, the Land shall be seized into the Hands of the King. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 6. cites Mich. 14 H. 4. fol. 15.

In this Case the Tenant appear'd, and then made Default after Default, and

then would have pleaded Outlawry in the Plaintiff, and alleg'd the Record in certain; after the last Continuance, the Plea was disallowed. 14 H. 4. 15. a. pl. 6.

A Man may plead Outlawry *Puis darrein Continuance*; for it is upon the Prerogative that the Debt is forfeited to the King, and by Virtue of the Prerogative Nullum tempus occurrit Regi; and therefore he may plead it, tho' a Continuance has happen'd after the Outlawry. G. Hist. of C. B. 83. cap. 9.

2. *Attaint by 2*; upon Issue passed against them, one of the Petit Jury pleaded Outlawry in one of the Plaintiffs before the Date of the Assise, and it was held that he could not; for it is Dilatory; and the Tenant shall not have the Plea, because he did not plead it in the Assise, but admitted both of the Plaintiff's to be able. Br. Nonabilitie, pl. 27. cites 2 H. 7. 7.

In *Trover* &c. the *Defendant* after *Imparlan- ce* pleaded an *Outlawry* of the Plain- 3. In Case of *Debt* or *Trespafs de Bonis asportatis*, Outlawry may well be pleaded in Bar after *Imparlan- ce*; for this Debt and Goods belong to the King. But it is otherwise in *Trespafs of Battery, and Clauso Fracto*; for it is uncertain what Damages, if any, shall be recover'd. Jenk. 130. pl. 64.

tiff; and held by some to be a good Bar, and therefore may be pleaded after *Imparlan- ce*. 3 Le. 205. pl. 261. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. *Markham v Pitt.*—S. C. cited Arg. 2 Vent. 282. in Case of *Webb v. Moor.*—S. C. cited 2 Lutw. 1513 Arg. in Case of *Clerk v. Scroggs*; and there the Court said that it was an Action of Property, and the Thing itself is forfeited by the Outlawry

4. In *Replevin*, there was *Judgment by Default*, and a *Writ of Enquiry* of Damages; upon the Return of which Writ, the *Defendant* pleaded that the *Plaintiff* was outlawed at the Time of the Action brought. Adjudg'd, that now he had no Day to plead this Plea, because it was after Judgment in the same Action. Bendl. 206. pl. 242. Pasch. 14 Eliz. *Puttenham v. Morris.*

5. A. recover'd in *Debt* against B.—A. brought a *Scire Facias*. B. pleads that A. is outlaw'd &c. That is a good Plea, if he be outlaw'd after the Plea in Bar pleaded in the Action of *Debt*. But otherwise 'tis, if he be outlaw'd before; for then B. might have pleaded that in Bar in the first Action. Noy 143. Anon.

### (K. a) Pleadings of Outlawry. In what Courts.

Br. Utlawry, pl. 52. cites S. C.—*Outlawry in a County Palatine cannot be pleaded in any of the Courts of Westminster*; 1. **O**utlawry in *Durham* or *Chester* shall not serve in Bank; for they have only a private Jurisdiction, which extends only in their Precinct; per *Brian J.* which *Littleton J.* agreed; but the Serjeants held \*contra, and that it shall serve here. Per *Littleton*, A Man outlaw'd in † Bank shall be by this disabled here; for they have their Authority by Parliament, Tempore *Edw. 3.* but *Chester* and *Durham* are by *Prescription*. Br. Non-ability, pl. 33. cites 12 E. 4. 15.

for he is only ousted of his Law within that Jurisdiction, and it shall not extend to disable a Man in another County where they have no Power; for the County Palatine being a Royal Jurisdiction within Bounds, the Losing the Privileges of Law within that Jurisdiction can be no Disadvantage to him in another County; and if he does not live within the Palatine Jurisdiction, he is not obliged to attend there. G. Hist. of C. B. 161, 162 cap. 17.

\* This Plea, after the Words (but the Serjeants held,) is not agreeable to the Year-Book, where the Words are, "But the Serjeants held, that one outlaw'd in *Lancaster* shall be disabled here;" and then gives the Reason mention'd in the Plea in *Brooke*. But all the Editions of *Brooke* have these Words, viz. (Contra, and that it shall serve here. *Littleton*, A Man outlaw'd in † Bank shall be disabled here; for &c.) which cannot be right. See 12 E. 4. 16. a. pl. 18.—G. Hist. of C. B. 162. cap. 17. is according to the Year-Book.—[The Word (Bank) seems misprinted for (Lank.) as an Abbreviation of *Lancaster*.]

### (L. a) Pleadings. Where Strangers Goods are taken.

Ld. Raym. Rep. 307. S. C. accordingly. If such Lease 1. **I**F the Cattle of a Stranger be seised, by virtue of a *Levari Facias*, on the Lands of the Outlaw, and the Outlaw had made a Lease of such Lands before the Exigent return'd, the Party must plead that the Lease was made before the Outlawry; per *Cur.* 5 Mod. 117. Mich. 7 W. 3. by

by Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Judgment of the Court, in Case of Britton v. Cole. be not found by the Inquisition, or

afterwards allow'd in the Exchequer, he cannot have an Action of Trespass; for if it be not found, he must go into the Exchequer by way of Monfrans de Droit, and plead it there; for he shall not falsify the King's Title in an Action. 12 Mod. 177. S. C.—Comb. 470. S. C. accordingly.—Carth. 442. S. C. accordingly.

2. If the Owner of the Soil is outlaw'd, and the Cattle of a Commoner are taken as Issues, he must plead his Title in the Exchequer, unless his Right of Common is found by Inquisition on the Outlawry. Carth. 442. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

3. Where the Plaintiff in Outlawry would justify the taking the Cattle of a Stranger levant and couchant on the Land, by virtue of a *Levari* in an Action of Trespass brought against him, he ought to begin with the Proceedings; and not to begin short with the Process of *Levari* only. Arg. And per Holt Ch. J. All Strangers who justify under Process of Execution (except Officers) ought to set forth the Judgment; and so must the Plaintiff, if he justifies. Carth. 443. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. Britton v. Cole. 12 Mod. 179. Britton v. Cole. He ought to shew the Outlawry to be in Being Prout patet per Recordum in C. B. and

that being omitted, the Plea was ill.

(M. a) Pleadings. *By Officers. In Justification.*

1. **I**N Trespass for taking the Plaintiff's Cattle, Defendants justified by a *Levari Facias* on an Outlawry. It was held that *pleading* only the Writ of *Levari Facias*, and the Execution thereof, is sufficient to *justify* the Officer, but not a Stranger, (as the Plaintiff in the Outlawry) who commands or requests the Bailiff to do Execution; for he ought to *set forth the Record of the Outlawry* &c. Cumb. 471. Hill. 10 W. 3. B. R. Britton v. Cole.

(N. a) Pleadings. Outlawry. *To whose Suit it shall be a Bar.*

1. **I**N Debt against Executors, it is a good Plea that the Testator was outlaw'd, and died outlaw'd; for they are charged of the Goods to the King in this Case; so to say that he was outlaw'd of Felony &c. per Littleton, Young, and Pigot. But per Jenney, It is only argumentative that they have nothing. Br. Dette, pl. 156. cites 8 E. 4. 6. Br. Utlawry, pl. 49. cites S. C.

2. Outlawry is no Bar to the Suit of an *Executor* in Chancery, because he sues *En auter Droit*; per Ld. Keeper North. Vern. 184. pl. 183. Trin. 1683. Killigrew v. Killigrew.

## (O. a) Replication to Pleas of Outlawry.

Br. Utlagary, pl. 50. cites S. C.—  
So in Debt on Bond the Defendant pleaded an Outlawry in Bar, and shew'd it in certain, that the Plaintiff

was outlaw'd by the Name of J. S. of D. in the County of &c. The Plaintiff replied, that at the Time the Suit was commenced against J. S. upon whom this Outlawry was had, the said J. S. now Plaintiff, was living at B. &c. and traversed that he was living at D. And it was held a good Replication to avoid the Outlawry without a Writ of Error; for if he were not dwelling at D. he cannot be intended the same Person. Le. 87. pl. 108. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. C. B. Anon. cites 10 E. 4. 12. and 39 H. 6. 1.

\* All the Editions are (Vers;) but according to the Year-Book it should be (Per.)  
† 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 460. cap. 50. S. 9. in the Note (m) says, it seems this Opinion is not warranted by the Year-Book.

1. **T**respas by J. S. of D. The Defendant said, that at another Time A. brought Trespas against the Plaintiff by Name of J. S. of S. in the County of N. Yeoman, and Procefs thereof continued till he was outlaw'd. Judgment if he shall be answer'd. The Plaintiff said, that the Day of the Writ purchased, and all Times after, and at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced, he was dwelling at D. absque hoc that he was dwelling at S. And it was held a good Plea; for if the Plaintiff was not then dwelling at S. he cannot be intended the same Person who is outlaw'd. Br. Non-abilitie, pl. 32. cites 10 E. 4. 12.

2. Debt \* against [by] J. S. The Defendant pleaded Outlawry in him, and shew'd Record by Name of J. S. of S. The Plaintiff said, that at the Time of the Suit taken, in which the Outlawry was had, he was dwelling at D. absque hoc that he was dwelling at S. &c. at the Time of the Suit in which the Outlawry was, or ever after. And by the Opinion of the Court this was a good Plea, and that he shall not be put to Writ of Error. Per Rede, True it is; for now he leaves the Outlawry good against J. S. of S. But he shall not say † No such Vill as S. without suing Writ of Error; for this disaffirms the Outlawry; nor shall he say that there is another Person of the same Name, but shall be put to Writ of Error. Br. Utlagary, pl. 29. cites 21 H. 7. 18.

Mo. 63. pl. 175. S. C. but S. P. does not appear — Dal. 66. pl. 30. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — D. 227. pl. 45. S. C. but not exactly S. P. — The Defendant pleaded Outlawry. The Plaintiff replied Nul tiel Record. At the Time of the Plea the Plaintiff was outlaw'd, but he reversed it before the Day of the bringing in of the Record, and a Respondeas Oulter was awarded. Cro. J. 484. pl. 2. Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. Ison v. Grey. — D. 227. b. 228. a. pl. 45. Hill. 6 Eliz. Anon. S. P.

3. In an Action popular &c. the Defendant pleaded, that the Plaintiff was outlaw'd, and demanded Judgment if he should be answer'd. The Plaintiff replied that he had reversed the Outlawry by Error. And Judgment that the Defendant should answer over. And. 30. pl. 71. Pasch. 6 Eliz. Palmer's Case.

4. But if in Debt upon Bond the Defendant had pleaded an Outlawry, and the Plaintiff had replied a Pardon, the Writ shall abate. But in a popular Action, if a Pardon be pleaded, quære; because a Moiety is given to him who will sue for it, and when once the Suit is begun, then it becomes the Plaintiff's own Suit; which if it be his proper Suit to all Respects, it is like a Debt on a Bond. And. 30. pl. 71. Palmer's Case.

5. In Debt on a Contract the Defendant, after Imparlance, pleaded Outlawry in Bar. The Plaintiff replied Nul tiel Record. The Defendant did not bring the Record in at the Day. Judgment absolute shall be given, and not a Respondeas Oulter. But per Berkley J. The Plaintiff might pray, if he would that the Defendant answer over; for it is Delay only,

ly, and no Error. Cro. C. 566. pl. 2. Hill. 15 Car. B. R. Dawson v. Lee.

(P. a) Pleadings in Avoidance of Outlawry; *As No such Vill &c. or, Dwelling at &c.* See (O. a) pl. 12.

1. **W**. B. of D. Butcher, came by *Capias Utlagatum* and said, that the Day of the Writ &c. he was dwelling at S. and was Husbandman, and never appear'd in Person, nor by Attorney; *absque hoc* that he was dwelling at D. or was Butcher; and the other averr'd the contrary, being warn'd by Scire Facias, viz. the Plaintiff. And it was held ill Issue; for where the Plaintiff averr'd that he appear'd by P. W. his Attorney, per Paston, if he shall have this Issue, he ought to shew that it was another Person that made P. W. his Attorney, and give Name to him, *absque hoc* that he is the same Person who made the Attorney. By which the Court demanded the Defendant, and he appear'd, and the Court awarded him to replead; and it was said that if he had not now appear'd, other Ca. Sa. should be awarded, and he should never have Advantage of these Matters &c. *Quære Causam*. And note that this Person was outlaw'd upon a Ca. Sa. upon Condemnation after Plea by Attorney found against him. Br. Utlagary, pl. 25. cites 22 H. 6. 16.

S. P. Br. Travers per Sans, pl. 96. cites 22 H. 6. 16,

2. If a Man outlawed by Name of J. S. of D. comes in by Return of the Sheriff upon Writ or Precept, he may say that there are in the same County two D's, viz. Over D. and Nether D. *absque hoc*, that there is in the same County any D. without Addition, or any Place or Hamlet known by this Name. Br. Utlagary, pl. 26. (bis) cites 22 H. 6. 23.

3. But if he comes in \* *Gratis*, he shall not have the Plea, nor shall the King's Serjeants maintain it against him; for it does not appear, whether he be the same Person, and if he be in the Hall, and is arrested by an Officer without Writ by Command of the Court, he shall be examined, whether he be the same Person or not, and if he denies that he was dwelling at this Vill, or that he was dwelling at a Vill of the same Name with an Addition, as in Nether D. the Court can do nothing but let him go; For no Averment can be taken by the King's Serjeants in this Case; and after he came in by Return of the Sheriff, and had the Plea *Supra*. Br. Utlagary, pl. 26. (bis) cites 22 H. 6. 23.

\* A *Capias Utlagatum* in Debt issued against B. by the Name of B. of London, which was return'd *Non inventus*. At the Day of Return B. came in *Gratis* in proper Per-

son, and would have pleaded that he was commorant at C. in the County of G. at the Day of the Writ purchased, and always after pending the said Writ, and not at London &c. It seems he shall not have the Plea; For he is not grieved by the Outlawry, and coming in *Gratis*, and not in Ward of the Sheriff *Non constat Curia*, that he is the same Person as was outlaw'd; and here the Plaintiff at whose Suit the Outlawry was, is out of Court. And at length the Court held the Plea not receivable, unless he comes in in Ward by Return of *Cepi Corpus*. D. 192. b. pl. 25. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz. Milna v. Brown.

4. A Man was outlaw'd by Name of J. S. late of D. who said that the Day of the Writ purchased, he was dwelling at S. And no Plea unless he says *Absque hoc*, that he was dwelling at D. Br. Utlagary, pl. 48. cites 2 E. 4. 1.

5. In B. R. a Man was outlaw'd upon *Capias pro fine*, because he was Mainpernor of W. N. by the Name of R. B. of D. in the County of M. Gent. and the Outlawry was accordingly; and a Man was taken by *Capias Utlagatum* at the Bar, who said that the Day of the Outlawry pronounced, he was dwelling at M. in the County of E. *absque hoc*, that he was ever

Main-

*Mainpernor*; and per Cur. he shall not have this Traverse, because he did not deny but that he was the same Person; but he may traverse thus, viz. to say *Ut supra*, absque hoc, that he was ever dwelling at D. in the County of M. or that he was Gent. and not Yeoman, or that there are two of the same Name in the same Vill, and that the one is Gent. and the other Yeoman, and that R. B. Yeoman was Mainpernour, absque hoc, that He was Mainpernour &c. Br. Utlagary, pl. 58. cites 21 E. 4. 78, 79.

6. A Man was taken in Westminster-Hall, because he was *outlawed in Action of Account by Name of J. B. of F. in the County of S. who said that he was dwelling at C. in the County of D. the Day of the Writ purchased, and always after, and not at F.* And a good Plea, per tot. Cur. For he cannot be intended the same Person; by which the other shall aver, that he was dwelling at F. prout &c. tempore &c. Br. Utlagary, pl. 73. cites 10 H. 6. 4.

7. Upon an Outlawry in Debt, the *Defendant in the original Writ was named A. B. de C. in Com. Debigh*; he came in by *Cepi Corpus*, and said that he was dwelling at D. the Day of the Writ purchased, and not at C. The Opinion of the Court was that he should say, that he was not dwelling at C. the Day of the Writ issued forth, nor at any Time afterwards. For if he comes to C. after the Writ purchased, the Writ is good enough: Moor. 70. pl. 189. Trin. 6 Eliz. 3. Anon.

### (Q. a) Pleadings in Avoidance of Outlawry; As *Misnomer, or Wrong Addition.*

\* Misprinted for (Utlagarie.)

1. **O**NE G. de R. was outlawed by Exigent where there was not any Original against him; in the Original it was *Jo. de A.* by which G. was discharged. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 4. cites M. 44 E. 3. \* Villeinage, 41.

2. One *Jo. Dale of G.* was outlawed, and one came by *Capias Utlagatum*, and said that his Name is *Jo. Stile of York*, and not *Jo. Dale of G.* and pray'd Remedy; and had *Scire facias* against the Plaintiff to know if it be so or not; but he was not let to Mainprise. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 28. cites Trin. 1 H. 5. 5.

One *Jo. B. Brewer*, was outlaw'd, and he came in by *Capias Utlagatum*, and said that he was Yeoman the Day of the Original Writ purchased, and not Brewer; upon which Issue was taken. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 19. cites Mich. 1 E. 4. 2. 21 H. 6. 55. 12 H. 6. 8. — But Hill. 5 H. 7. 16. in such a Case he adjoin'd to his Plea, And So he is not the same Person who is outlaw'd. Ibid.

3. *John Page, Dyer*, was outlaw'd, and *Jo. Page* came by *Capias Utlagatum*, and said that he was a Brewer, and not a Dyer; upon which a Writ issued to the Sheriff to inquire if he was a Dyer or not. But the Opinion was, that he ought to sue his Pardon, because he is the same Person. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 8. cites Hill. 5 H. 5. 8. and 12 H. 6. 8.

4. One *John Den de M.* in such a County, Butcher, was outlaw'd, and one *Jo. Den de M.* in the same County came by *Capias Utlagatum*, and said that there is in the same Vill one *Jo. Den Butcher*, against whom the Suit was, and that he is *Jo. Den Husbandman*, and not Butcher &c. And so that he is not the same Person; and it was held a good Plea to be dismissed, he adjoining to his Plea, that he never appear'd to this Suit. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 12. cites Hill. 19 H. 6. 58. 20 H. 6.



H. 6. 20. And so agrees Mich. 22 H. 6. 18. and see Hill. 21 E. 4. 94. accordingly.

3. *J. S. Knight came by Capias Utlagatum, and said that he was not convertant nor dwelling at D. &c. the Day of the Writ purchased nor ever after, and the contrary was maintain'd for the King and he put to Mainprise, and one N. surmised that he was outlaw'd at another's Suit, and prayed that he may remain in Prison, the Defendant said that, No such Record, and the Verdict was, that there was such Exigent returned served, but was not enter'd, and the Clerk enter'd it now, and well; and the Exigent is recorded, tho' it be not enter'd in the Roll; quod nota; and the Defendant demanded Oyer of the Record, and had it; and because he came in by Capias Utlagatum, by Name of J. S. Knight, and by the Outlawry he is named J. S. Esq; and he alleged that he was Knight 20 Years past, and for this Variance, and because he had no Day in Court by the other Exigent now alleged, therefore he went without Day by Award, without trying whether he was the same Person or not. Br. Utlagary, pl. 32. cites 38 H. 6. 1.*

6. Where a Man appears, and says, that whereas Outlawry is pleaded against him as a Mainpernor by Name of *J. S. of L. Gent.* he at the Time of the Mainprise, and always after was *J. S. Yeoman, absque hoc, that he was the same Person who was Mainpernor, and does not traverse that he was not Gent.* inasmuch as he appears, he is estopped by his Mainprise; but *contra where he is outlawed upon the Original &c. or he does not appear,* there he shall traverse *Ut supra,* that he was Yeoman and not Gent. Br. Utlagary, pl. 51. cites 10 E. 4. 16.

Br. Traverse per Sauns &c. pl. 236. cites S. C. — Br. Nonability, pl. 50. cites S. C. but cites 7 E. 4. 1. that upon such Plea, the

Plaintiff said that he was *Gent. and not Yeoman,* and the Issue received; for now it seems that he is not the same Person. — Br. Utlagary, pl. 51. cites S. C.

7. *Trespas against two who were outlaw'd, and were taken by Capias Utlagatum, and the one said, that where he is outlawed by Name of J. Stoke, his Name is and was the Day of the Writ purchased J. Stockes, and not J. Stoke, and pray'd Scire facias against the Plaintiff, and had it; who came, and said that he is known by the one Name and by the other; and he was let to Mainprise. Br. Utlagary, pl. 53. cites 14 E. 4. 6.*

(R. a) Pleading other Pleas than No such Vill &c. Misnomer &c.

1. **I**T was admitted that where a Man is outlaw'd he may say, *Quod ipse tam languidus fuit tempore utlagariæ, that he cannot appear propter periculum mortis.* Br. Utlagary, pl. 75. cites 4 H. 5. S. P. Ibid. pl. 77. cites 4 H. 4. B. R.

2. Where Outlawry is pleaded in the Plaintiff in Debt, he shall not say that there are two of his Name, the one elder and the other younger, and the eldest is outlaw'd, and this Plaintiff is youngest, but shall be put to his Identitate Nominis; for dilatory; contra upon Plea in Bar. Br. Utlagary, pl. 55. cites 21 E. 4. 15. Br. Idemptitate Nominis, pl. 7. cites S. C. — S. P. in Præcipe quod reddat; Per

tot. Cur. Ibid. pl. 56. cites 21 E. 4. 54. — Br. Idemptitate Nominis, pl. 8. cites S. C.

3. A Man outlaw'd of Felony, as Accessary, said that before the Outlawry the Principal was dead, and pray'd Writ to the Sheriff to restore him to his Goods; Theloa's Dig. of Writs, lib.

11. cap. 4. Goods ; and the King's Attorney averr'd that he was alive at the Time; S. 22. cites and he shall not have the Writ before this tried. Br. Utlagary, pl. 30. S. C. cites 21 H. 7. 31.

## (S. a) Outlawry. The Effect thereof.

G. Hist. of C. B. 163; cap. 17. says, that Outlawry does not abate the Writ, but is only a temporary Impediment that disables the Plaintiff from proceeding; for upon obtaining a Charter of Pardon, or reversing the Outlawry, he is restor'd to his Law, and shall oblige the Defendant to plead to the same Writ. — 3 New Abr. 763. Tit. Outlawry, S. P. in the same Words.

1. THE Disability by Outlawry *abates not the Writ*, but disables the Plaintiff, until he obtains a Charter of Pardon. Co. Litt. 128. b. (x)

2. By the Outlawry the *Original is determined*. See Le. 30. pl. 37. Watts v. Jordan. — See 3 Le. 202. pl. 255. in Case of Pye v. Grunway.

Cro. E. 706. pl. 28. S. C. 3. If one at *Common Law* had Judgment in Debt, and after the Judgment he had *outlaw'd the Defendant*, the Plaintiff was at the End of his Suit as to any Process to be sued by himself; for he could not have Sci. fa. nor any other Process upon the Judgment, but *was put to his new Original*; and tho' before the 25 E. 3. Capias lay not in Debt, nor was the Body liable to Execution for Debt, yet if Defendant be taken by Cap. Utlag. at the King's Suit, no Laches being in the Party in continuing his Process, he shall be in Execution for the Plaintiff, if he will; for as the King is intitled to the Goods, Chattels, and Profits of the Lands &c. it is reasonable that if the Defendant be taken at the King's Suit, and the King has Benefit by the Party's Suit, the Party shall have Benefit at the King's Suit. Resolved 5 Rep. 88. a. Hill. 40 Eliz. B. R. Garnon's Case.

By the Outlawry on mesne Process, the Plaintiff is at the End of his Suit. Arg. Gibb. 265. cites 13 H. 4. 1. and admitted Per Cur.

4. When the Party is outlaw'd on an *Original* and mesne Process before Judgment, if he be after taken by *Capias Utlagatum*, the Party cannot declare against him, but he ought to have a *new Action of Debt*. Cro. E. 706. pl. 28. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Leighton v. Garnon.

5. The *Party at whose Suit* a Person is outlaw'd, *has an Interest* by the Outlawry, as well as the King. Sic dictum fuit. Sti. 348. in Case of Ellis v. Pippin.

6. Every Outlawry is a *Judgment*. Chan. Rep. 10. in the Earl of Oxford's Case, cites Doct. and Stud. lib. 2. cap. 21. 21 H. 7. 7. 9 H. 6. 20.

7. Outlawry on a Bond upon *mesne Process* before Judgment, does not alter the Nature of the Debt, nor create a *Lien upon the Land*. But where there is an Outlawry, and a *Seizure* thereupon, the Debt attaches upon the Land, and shall be *prefer'd* to a Judgment, tho' prior to the Outlawry. But it is the Seizure that gives the Preference. 1 Salk. 80. Trin. 1714. in Canc. Erby v. Erby.

8. The *Nature of the Debt* is not *chang'd* by the Outlawry. Arg. and admitted by the Court. Gib. 265. Paich. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. in Case of Cooke v. Champness.

(T. a)

(T. a) Discharg'd by Pardon.

1. 5 E. 3. 12. **E**Nacts, That where the Plaintiff recovers Damages, and At the Com-  
 the Defendant is thereupon outlaw'd at the King's Suit, mon Law  
 no Pardon shall be granted, except the Chancellor be certified that the Plaintiff before this  
 is satisfied his Damages. Statute, if  
 the Defendant  
 had been

outlaw'd the Plaintiff had been put to a new Original. Br. Dett, pl. 128. — One outlaw'd upon a Ca.  
 Sa. at the Suit of Executors, was in Prison in the Fleet. One of the Executors releas'd to him all Actions  
 and Executions. Whereupon he prayed a Sci. fa. against the Executors, to answer the Deed. The  
 Justices were in Doubt if he should have Sci. fa. first, or his Charter of Pardon first, and then Sci.  
 fa. At length Sci. fa. was granted by Advice of the Justices, by reason of these Words of the Statute;  
 and if upon the Return of the Sci. fa. they cannot deny the Deed, then it is prov'd that Gree is made  
 upon this Recovery; and thereupon he shall have his Charter of Pardon. Fitzh. Tit. Scire facias, pl.  
 150. cites H. 13 H. 4. — And Ibid. Tit. Charter, pl. 28. cites 13 H. 4. That if one be outlaw'd up-  
 on a Capias ad Satisfaciendum &c. he shall not have Charter of Pardon till the Chancellor be certified  
 that he has made Gree &c.

And where one is outlaw'd by Procefs before Appearance, no Pardon shall \* If a Man  
 be granted, except the Chancellor be certified that the Person outlaw'd hath be outlaw'd  
 \* yielded himself to Prison before the Justices of the Place from whence the in Action  
 Exigent issued; that is to say, if from the King's Bench, then he shall yield brings Writ  
 himself there; and if from the Common Bench, then he shall yield himself of Error, by  
 there: And if from the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, whilst they sit, he which the  
 shall yield him before them. And if they be risen, then he shall yield him in Record is re-  
 the King's Bench; and the Record with the Procefs shall be removed before mov'd, and he  
 them by Writ. obtains Par-  
 don and  
 brings Scire

facias, the Plaintiff may now declare in B. R. notwithstanding the Statute [of 5 E. 3. 12] is, that he  
 shall render himself to the Prison of the Court where the Exigent issues; Per Fairfax, quod non negatur. Br.  
 Error, pl. 133. cites 1 H. 7. 12.

And the Justices before whom they shall so yield them, shall cause the Party \* In Trespass  
 Plaintiff to be warn'd to appear before them at a certain Day; at which Day, the Defen-  
 if the Warning be duly witnessed, and the Plaintiff appear, then shall they \* plead dant was out-  
 upon the first original Writ as tho' no Outlawry had been; but if he come not, law'd, and  
 the outlaw'd Person shall be deliver'd by Virtue of his Charter. And note, sued Charter  
 that all such Charters are of the King's Grace, as before they have been. of Pardon and  
 Scire facias  
 against the

Plaintiff, who appear'd and counted against him, and the Defendant alleged Discontinuance of Procefs. Quære  
 if he shall have Advantage thereof; for the Statute is that he shall plead upon the Original, as if no such  
 Outlawry was. And per Skip. if the mesne Procefs be discontinued, the Original is discontinued. And  
 per Greene, if the Defendant will have Advantage thereof, he ought to have Writ of Error, as at the  
 Common Law; but when he sues Charter of Pardon by Scire facias, he affirms the Procefs good, and shall  
 answer as if he had appeared upon the Original. Quære. Br. Utlagary, pl. 27. cites 24 E. 3. 42.

If a Man be outlaw'd, and sues Charter of Pardon, and has Scire facias against the Party, in this Case  
 the Plaintiff ought to declare against him, because by the Charter the Original is determined. Br. Non-  
 suit, pl. 29. cites 21 H. 6. 50. — Br. Count, pl. 37. cites S. C. For this Statute wills, that they plead  
 upon the Original, which cannot be without Count. Contra where he is outlaw'd, and upon Capias Ut-  
 lagatum comes and pleads Misnomer, and has Scire facias against the Plaintiff, who comes and maintains  
 the Original, there the Plaintiff shall not count; for the Original is determined by the Outlawry, but in  
 the first Case it is reviv'd, and there he shall recover or shall be barr'd, and in the other he shall not re-  
 cover, but the Defendant shall be awarded to the Fleet. Nota diversitatem inde, quia bona.

2. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 3. says, it seems the Br. Utl-  
 Opinion of the Book of Mich. 13 E. 3. Utlary 49. is, That Outlawry gary, pl. 36.  
 at the Suit of the Party in Oyer and Terminer de Uxore rapta, & abducta cum cites 13 Aff.  
 Bonis viri; is only as an Outlawry in Trespass, and that after Charter of 5. That in  
 Pardon had of such Outlawry, such Person outlaw'd shall maintain Af- Assise Out-  
 fise upon such Title before &c. But if the Outlawry had been of Felony, lawry in  
 he Trespass was  
 pleaded in

Bar, and he could not have Assise without shewing Title of later Time after the Plaintiff shew'd Charter of Pardon, and had Assise without Title shewn after the Pardon.

3. In Appeal of Death by one outlaw'd of Trespass, the Defendant pass'd quit without being arraign'd at the Suit of the King. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 7. cites Mich. 18 E. 3. 35. Utlar. 47.

\* One outlaw'd shall be answer'd in Debt, if he has his Charter of Pardon before the Day

of the Return of his Writ of Debt, notwithstanding that he be outlaw'd the Day of the Writ purchas'd. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 14. cites Pasch. 9 H. 5. 1. Per Huls.

4. One outlaw'd of Trespass may, after Charter of Pardon purchas'd; have Action for False Imprisonment, [tho'] made before the Outlawry. But it was said that he shall not have \* Action of Debt, nor of Goods carried away before &c. because Action of them is given to the King. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 8. cites it as adjudg'd H. 20 E. 3. 45. & 29 Aff. 63.

5. In Suit of Execution out of a Recognizance in Chancery, Execution was awarded, and the Land of the Defendant put in Execution; upon which the Defendant brought Writ of Error, against which it was pleaded that he was outlaw'd in Trespass, and he shew'd his Charter of Pardon, and that he had sued Scire Facias according to the Statute &c. where it was said that his Action was determin'd and extinct by the Outlawry. But because he was to discharge his Franktenement by the said Writ of Error, and that the King should not have Advantage by this Suit, it was adjudged that he should well have this Suit by Writ of Error &c. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 7. cites Pasch. 21 E. 3. 17 & 29 Aff. 47.

But in Formedon, where the Charter of Pardon was purchas'd after the Outlawry pleaded, the Opinion of Thorp was that the Outlaw need not to allege that he had sued the Scire Facias, because by his Charter he is restored to the Law. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 4. cites Mich. 44 E. 3. 27.

6. One outlaw'd of Trespass at the Suit of the Party, shall not be answer'd after his Charter of Pardon had, if he does not allege that he has sued Scire Facias against the Plaintiff according to the Statute, notwithstanding that the Exception be taken by a Stranger to the first Suit. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 4. cites Pasch. 21 E. 3. 55. Non-ability 6 & 8. and Pasch. 20 E. 3. Charter 19.

7. Three were outlaw'd in Trespass. They got a Charter of Pardon, and sued Scire Facias against the Plaintiff. The Writ was return'd tardy, and the Plaintiff in Trespass came, and counted against 2, notwithstanding the Writ was not return'd, and he had Capias Utlagatum against the 3d who did not come, and [Capias] against his Mainpernors; and his Charter lost its Force, notwithstanding the Writ was not served, because he found Mainprise to be de Die in Diem. Fitzh. Tit. Responder, pl. 85. cites Pasch. 27 E. 3. 77.—[Pasch. 27 E. 3. 1. a. pl. 3.]

8. In Attaint upon Verdict in Assise, if Outlawry be alleg'd in the Plaintiff for the Damages in the same Assise, and he brings his Charter of Pardon, he shall be answer'd before Grace made to the Defendant of the Damages recover'd in the first Action. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 28. cites 30 Aff. 20.

Fitzh. Tit. Responder, pl. 24. cites S. C.

9. In Debt the Defendant was outlaw'd, and sued Charter of Pardon, and Scire Facias returnable at such a Day, but the same was not return'd. The Plaintiff in the Action came at the Day, and pray'd that the Defendant be demanded. But Thorpe denied it, unless the Plaintiff came in by Process. To which it was said for the Plaintiff, that he had Day by the Roll, and that at this Rate the Defendant might delay him for ever.

But

But Thorpe said he was at no Mischief, *and that if he would aid himself, he might sue the same Writ by which he was warn'd; and so he did.* Pasch. 39 E. 3. 7. b.

10. If a Man be disabled by Outlawry pleaded in a Real Action, and he brings Pardon bearing Date pending the Writ and after the Plea pleaded, yet this is good, and the Tenant shall answer; and yet the Demandant was once disabled pending the Writ. Quod nota. Br. Nonabilitie, pl. 6. cites 44 E. 3. 27.

S. P. Br. Utlagary, pl. 3. cites S. C. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib.

1. cap. 15. S. 14. cites S. C. That the Demandant at the Day given by Impar lance, after pleaded, brought in his Charter of Pardon, and was answer'd.

11. One outlaw'd purchased a Charter, and shew'd that the Plaintiff was ready at the Bar, and pray'd that he count against him without suing Scire Facias; but because the Plaintiff had no Day in Court, it was commanded the Defendant to sue Sci. Fa. against the Plaintiff &c. Fitzh. Tit. Responder, pl. 39. cites Trin. 46 E. 3. 15.

12. If a Man is outlaw'd in Debt, and the Defendant purchases Charter of Pardon, and Scire Facias against the Plaintiff, and he makes Default, this is peremptory, and the Defendant shall go quit. Br. Default, pl. 87. cites 22 H. 6. 7.

And the same Law, if the Plaintiff, after Cap. Utl. against the

Defendant, does not maintain his Writ. Ibid.

13. He who is convicted, outlaw'd, or by any lawful manner is attainted of Felony, shall not have any Action, Real or Personal, in any manner before the Charter of Pardon obtain'd. But after the Charter obtain'd, he may have Action upon Right, Title, or other Cause commenced or accrued after the Charter had, and not before. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 24. says this appears by the Books there before noted.

14. One outlaw'd after Judgment in Debt came gratis and render'd himself in Bank, where he was condemn'd, and was committed to the Fleet, (as he ought, tho' it be not usual to do so) and then sued a Certiorari to the Ch. J. of C. B. to remove the Tenor of the Record of the Outlawry into Chancery, and to certify his Render, and being in Prison; which was done; but without saying whether the Plaintiff was satisfied or not; and thereupon he had his Pardon, Ita quod stet rectus in Curia &c. where it should be, Ita quod satisfaceret Querenti. And upon 2 Scire Facias's against the Plaintiff, and 2 Nihilis return'd, the Pardon was allow'd, and the Outlawry discharged; whereas he had not, in Truth, satisfied the Plaintiff. D. 172. a. pl. 10. Mich. 1 & 2 Eliz. Anon.

The Reporter says, Quære what Remedy for the Plaintiff; and cites the Statute 5 E. 3. cap. 12. but says the Statute says nothing of Outlawry after Judgment in other Actions, but

only where Outlawry is upon Process before Appearance; and in this Case no Charter shall be granted, till it appears to the Chancellor by Certificate &c. that the Outlaw has render'd himself to Prison in the Court where the Exigent issued; and he shall not be deliver'd till the Party be warn'd, and the Warning witness'd, and to make the Plaintiff to plead upon the Original, if he will &c. And notwithstanding those Words, 2 Nihilis in Scire Facias have always countervail'd a Scire Feci. But he says it appears by Fitzh. Tit. Charter, cap. ultimo, viz. 13 H. 4. that after Condemnation in Debt, if the Defendant be outlaw'd, he shall not have Charter till the Chancellor be satisfied. And the Form of Pardons of Outlawry after Judgment is, That the Plaintiff is satisfied, or that per debit' Processus coram Justiciariis habit' considerat' existat, quod idem defendens versus dictum querentem iret quietus &c. and no Clause of Ita quod stet rectus &c. For this Clause is in Pardon of Outlawry before Judgment, or where he is in Case to make Answer to the Plaintiff.

Richardson Ch. J. acquainted the Court, that a Certiorari came to him out of Chancery to certify the Tenor of a Record of Outlawry, to get a Charter of Pardon; that the Clerk of the Outlawries ingross'd it, and indorsed that the Party reddidit se to Prison, (the Outlawry being before Judgment;) whereas he really never did appear, nor render'd himself; that the Party, at whose Suit, complain'd thereof to him, who upon examining the Clerk and Prothonotaries found, that upon all Outlawries the Clerks enter'd upon the Roll of course, That the Outlaw reddidit se, and are always certified, tho' false; and this Course was allow'd by the Court. But to satisfy the Statute of 5 E. 3. and for the Benefit of the Party who sues, they ordered that no Scire Facias shall be upon such Pardon till the Party, who sues the Pardon, has appear'd to the Party's Action. And this Order was commanded to be observed, and enter'd in every Office of the Court; and

the Reason of the Entry and Courfe quod reddidit fe, where he had not, is for the Ease of the Subject, becaufe it would be great Inconvenience that Subjects in the remote Parts of the Kingdom, being outlaw'd, cannot have Pardon thereof, without making personal Appearance in Court. D. 172. a. Marg. pl. 11. cites 5 Car. C. B. Molineux's Cafe.

15. In Debt it was agreed, that if A. be outlaw'd in Debt, and obtains a Release of the Party of that Debt, and after by Act of Parliament all Outlawries are pardon'd. When the Party is satisfied, then the Outlawry is discharged; for the Release is a Satisfaction in Law. Noy 5. Albany v. Manny.

16. In a Suit by Husband and Wife, the Defendant pleaded *Outlawry of the Husband in Bar*; and upon Demurrer it was insisted, that the Outlawry, so far as the Crown was concern'd, was pardon'd by the *General Pardon*. But per Cur. The Plaintiff ought to have replied, and shewn that he was not a *Person excepted*. Hard. 60. pl. 1. Trin. 1656. in the Exchequer. Swan & Ux' v. Porter.

17. Outlawry cannot be discharged on an Act of *Oblivion*, till the Party has brought his *Scire Facias on the Act of Parliament*; per Cur. Sti. 348. Ellis v. Pippin.

18. The King cannot pardon an Outlawry at the Suit of a private Person. Arg. Show. Parl. Cases, 72. in the Cafe of the King v. Baden, cites 5 E. 3. 12.

### (U. a) Disability of whom, and How far, as to Actions.

1. **O**utlawry alleged before the Coroners, and not return'd, shall not disable the Plaintiff in Assise. Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 20. cites 28 Aff. 4. 9.

Theolal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 18. says it seems that

2. Where a Man brings Writ of Error to reverse an Outlawry, there the same Outlawry is no Plea in Disability of his Person, because he by the same Suit is to reverse the same Outlawry. Br. Utlagary, pl. 69. cites 30 Aff. 20.

the Opinion of the Book of Pasch. 7 H. 4. fol. 40. is, That in Writ of Error to reverse Outlawry, it is no Plea to say that the Plaintiff is outlawed in another Suit or Action, and so disabled to sue this Writ of Error; for otherwise it will follow that he shall be infinitely delay'd.—Br. Utlagary, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 4. 39. S. C.—S. P. Tho' there are 20 Outlawries against him. Br. Nonability, pl. 12. cites S. C.—S. P. 2 Le. 211. pl. 243. in Moulton's Cafe, cites 7 H. 4. 107.—And G. Hist. of C. B. 159. cap. 17. says, That when one brings a Writ of Error to reverse an Outlawry, Outlawry in that Suit, nor at any Stranger's, shall not disable him; for if he were outlaw'd at several Men's Suits, and one should be a Bar to another, he could never reverse any of them. The Outlawry itself is no Objection, for that would be *Exceptio ejusdem rei cujus petitur Dissolutio*: Nor is another Outlawry pleadable in Bar to such Writ of Error, for then 2 erroneous Outlawries would be irreverfable; and therefore that is Tantamount to *Exceptio ejusdem rei cujus petitur Dissolutio*. So if there be an Attaint brought on a Verdict, Outlawry grounded on that Verdict shall not be pleaded in Bar, for the Reason above.—3 New Abr. 762. Tit. Outlawry, S. P. in the self-same Words.

So of an Administrator. Br. Nonability, pl. 18. cites accordingly.

3. It was adjudged that an Executor outlaw'd may maintain Action for the Death of the Testator. Theolal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 16. cites 14 H. 6. 14. and Hill. 21 H. 6. 30. and Mich. 21 E. 4. 49.

21 H. 6. 30. by all the Justices.—S. P. Because the Suit is *en auter Droit*, viz. in the Right of the Testator, and not in his own Right. Co. Litt 128. a.—S. P. And also because the Person whom he represents has the Privilege of the Law; and nor suing for himself, where he has the Advantage of another, where that is no Objection to his Representation, it is no Objection but he should be answered. G. Hist. of C. B. 159. cap. 17.

4. It was held, that one outlaw'd *shall not have Traverse to an Office* found for the King, which griev'd him before the Outlawry. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 22. cites Pasch. 21 H. 6. fol. 1. He who is outlaw'd cannot traverse an Office; for it is in Lieu

of Action against the King. Quod nota. \* Quare of Petition or Monstrans de Droit. Br. Nonability, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 1.

\* The Original is (Car.)

5. He who is outlaw'd for Felony *shall not answer to any*; Per Markham, which Watman denied, and that he shall answer to another's Suit, but none shall answer to him, nor to his Suit; which the Reporter agreed for Law. Br. Utlagary, pl. 47. cites 2 E. 4. 1. Men outlaw'd shall be put to answer in any Action against them,

because it is to their Prejudice, and by Reason of the Possibility of their being pardon'd. *But in an Action brought by them, they shall not be answer'd*, because it is to their Benefit. Noy 1. adjudg'd. Hastings v. Blake.—The Reporter says, Note that this Judgment was much against the Opinion of Walmsley, who said it was in vain to put any Man to answer in an Action Real or Personal, who has in Truth nothing to be taken in Execution.

6. Outlawry in the Mayor is no Disability; Per Nele J. Br. Corporations, pl. 63. cites 21 E. 4. 7. 12. 27. 67.

7. If the Defendant pleads an Outlawry in the Plaintiff in Disability of his Person, and the Plaintiff after that Plea pleaded purchases a Charter of Pardon, because the Charter hath restored him to the Law, the Defendant shall answer. So note the Disability abates not the Writ, but distinguisheth the Plaintiff until he obtain a Charter of Pardon; and so it appears here by Littleton. Co. Litt. 128. b. (x) Holt Ch. J. said that Co. Litt. 128. b. and 135. b. is to be understood upon this Diversity, when the Cause of Action accrues to the Plaintiff at a Time at which he is under the

8. If the Ground or Cause of the Action be forfeited by the Outlawry, then may the Outlawry be pleaded in Bar of the Action, as in an Action of Debt, Detinue &c. But in real Actions, or in Personal, where Damages be uncertain (as in Trespass of Battery, of Goods, of breaking his Close, and the like) and are not forfeited by the Outlawry, there Outlawry must be pleaded in Disability of the Person. Co. Litt. 128. b. (y)

Disability of an Outlawry, there the Plea of Outlawry in Abatement shall quite overthrow the Writ, and after Removal thereof he must begin de novo; but where the Disability of Outlawry comes after the Cause of Action accrued, there the Plea of Outlawry is only a temporary Disability, which does not abate the Writ, but is only Quousque; and after Removal thereof he may re-continue the Action by Return of Summons &c. 12 Mod. 400. Pasch. 12 W. 3. 1700. in Case of Lady Faulkland v. Stanion.

9. The Plaintiff being outlaw'd, was not admitted to sue. Toth. 239. cites 4 Ja. lib. B. fol. 69. Grevill v. Banks.

10. An Outlawry being pleaded at the Defendant's own Suit, was overruled. Toth. 240. cites 8 Car. Hemmings v. Davers.

(W. a) Disability as to Actions. How far the Disability of one shall disable another.

1. IN Writ of Account by two, it was held that if one is outlaw'd of Felony, the other shall not be answer'd. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 5. cites Trin. 9 E. 3. 461.

2. Outlawry in Trespass in one of the Demandants in Præcipe quod reddat, is a Disability of both during this Outlawry; but where one of the Demandants is outlaw'd of Felony the Tenant shall answer to the other who shall sue alone; for this is a Severance in Law. Thelol's Dig. of Writs &c. lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 2. cites H. 33 E. 3. Utlawry 5. and Trin. 30 E. 3. 7.

3. Mon-

3. *Monstraverunt* shall not abate by the Outlawry of one of the Plaintiffs. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 23. cites Mich. 1 H. 5. 14.

4. It was held that *in Personal Action* brought by two, Outlawry in the one is a Bar to both. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 15. cites 14 H. 6. 14.

5. Debt by *two Executors*; *Outlawry was alleged in Disability of the one*; Judgment if he shall be answered, and because he is not to recover to his own Use but to the Use of the Testator, therefore the Defendant was awarded to answer; quod nota. Br. Nonability, pl. 20. cites 19 H. 6. 14.

6. Outlawry in an *Attorney, or Prochein Amy who sues for an Infant*, is no Disability. Br. Nonability, pl. 18. cites 21 H. 6. 30.

Husband  
and Wife  
sued as Ad-  
ministrators  
The Defen-  
dant pleaded

7. Baron and Feme shall not have Action, if the *Feme is waived*. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 21. cites Hill. 21 H. 6. 30, 31. and Trin. 8. fol. 2. Utlawry 17.

Outlawry. But per Cur. the Plea is ill to allege Outlawry in the Husband, when he and his Wife sue as Administrators. Hardr. 60. pl. 1. Trin. 1656. in the Exchequer. Swan & Ux' v. Porter.

S. P. Co.  
Litr 128.  
a. because  
the Suit  
is En auter

8. It was held, that a *Mayor and Commonalty* shall have Action, notwithstanding that the *Mayor be outlaw'd*. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 17. cites Trin. 12 E. 4. 10. Droit.

But it was  
agreed that  
if 2 Plain-  
tiffs in Debt  
be barr'd,  
and bring  
Error, the  
Outlawry  
against one  
is a good  
Bar against  
the other for

9. *Judgment in Ejectment against 6 Defendants, who brought a Writ of Error*. The Defendant in Error pleads an *Outlawry against one* of them; and upon Demurrer it was held by 3, contra Haughton, That because this Suit is only by way of Discharge, wherein he shall recover nothing, but only to be restored to what they had lost, and being inforced to join, because that Plaintiff was Defendant in the former Action. They agreed it was no good Plea, and awarded that he should answer to the Error. Cro. J. 616. pl. 1. Trin. 10 Jac. B. R. Bythall v. Harris.

pur suing the Error, because they are to recover. Ibid. in the S. C.

10. If 2 *Tenants in Common* are of a *Rectory* for Years, and one of them is outlaw'd; yet the other, upon shewing the Matter, may have Debt for the Moiety; per Twisden J. Sid. 49. pl. 11. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Cole v. Banbury.

### (X. a) Action. Outlawry. Disability. *What Actions the Outlaw cannot bring.*

Br. Appeal,  
pl. 118. S. P.  
— Br. Ap-  
peal, pl. 57.  
S. P. cites  
17 Aff. 26.—  
2 Hawk.  
Pl. C. 162.

1. **I**N *Appeal of Death* the Defendant pleaded Outlawry in the Plaintiff. The Defendant went quit without being arraign'd at the Suit of the King upon the Declaration; for if the Plaintiff gets Pardon, or reverses the Outlawry after, he may have another Appeal. Br. Appeal, pl. 146. cites 18 E. 3. and Fitzh. Utlawry 47. And Brooke says, and so see that this Award is not peremptory.

says that one outlaw'd in a personal Action, (so long as the Outlawry continues in Force) cannot bring any Appeal whatsoever.

2. A Man



2. A Man condemn'd upon a Recognizance, where he pleaded sufficient Bar by Defeasance, bearing Date before the Recognizance, and deliver'd after, brought thereof Error; and in the Writ of Error the Defendant, who had Execution, pleaded Outlawry in Trespass in Disability of the Plaintiff; and because the Plaintiff in this Suit is not to re-have any thing but a Discharge of the Recognizance, therefore it was awarded no Plea, and they proceeded to reverse the first Judgment; for the Party was pardon'd of the Outlawry after, and the King cannot have this Suit by the Outlawry, which goes to have Discharge, as he may have Debt upon an Obligation which is to recover Debt. Quod nota ibidem. Br. Nonabilitie, pl. 26. cites 29 Aff. 47.

3. It was held, that if Tenant by Statute-Merchant be outlaw'd in Trespass, he shall be barr'd in Assise. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 11. cites Mich. 11 H. 6. 7.

4. If the Demandant in a Cessavit be outlaw'd in a personal Action, this Outlawry may be pleaded in Bar of the Action, because the Arrearages are due to the King. 2 Inst. 298.

5. In Audita Querela to avoid a Statute for Usury, the Defendant pleaded an Outlawry in Bar. It was objected upon Demurrer, that it is not pleadable in this Suit, which is only by way of Discharge, and not to recover any thing. And the Ld. Ch. J. held accordingly; for one outlaw'd cannot sue in any Court, unless to reverse his own Outlawry; and where the Action is Ad Lucrandum, there ought to be Ability in the Person; and that it is all one to gain by way of Discharge, as by way of Perquisition. And Judgment that Plaintiff take nothing by his Writ. Cro. J. 425. Pasch. 15 Jac. B. R. Griffith v. Middleton.

S. C. cited Palm. 191. Trin. 10 Jac. B. R. in Case of Bethel v. Parry, to have been adjudg'd that the Plea was good — Lea Ch.

J. Dodderidge and Chamberlain J. contra. Houghton J. held that it would be very mischievous upon an Outlawry in Case of Error, Attaint, or Audita Querela, which are only by way of Discharge, if it should be any Bar, this Writ being only a Commission. Cro. J. 616. Trin. 19 Jac. B. R. in Case of Bythal & al' v. Harris.

One is outlaw'd in Debt, and taken upon the Capias, and committed to the Fleet; and the Warden of the Fleet permits him to go at large voluntarily, and after the Executor of the Plaintiff in Debt takes him in Execution again upon a new Writ; and upon this taking he brought an Audita Querela, and shew'd this Matter. To which Outlawry in the Plaintiff (in Audita Querela) was pleaded; upon which Plea he demurr'd. And per tot. Cur. after several Arguments at Bar, it was resolv'd that Outlawry was a good Plea in Disability of the Plaintiff in this Case, because this Writ is not directly for reversing the Outlawry (as Error) but is founded upon a Tort, (viz.) upon the Escape, and not upon the Record. And for Authority in this Point, the Ch. J. cited 6 E. 4. 9. b. 10 a. Sid. 43. Mich. 12 Car. 2. C. B. Jason v. Kete. — Note, That Bridgman Ch. J. well observ'd, that Audita Querela does not lie for other Reason than because when any Prisoner is taken here, he is brought to the Bar, and it is demanded of him what he can say why he should not be committed to the Fleet; at which Time the Plaintiff here ought to have pleaded this Matter before; and therefore he shall not have this Writ, for one shall never have Audita Querela for any Matter which he might have pleaded before. Sid. 43. Trin. 13 Car. 2. C. B. Jason v. Kete.

In Audita Querela the Plaintiff declared that he and one P. were bound to D. the Testator to pay 100 l. That in an Action brought against him he was outlaw'd; That afterwards D. brought another Action against P. upon the same Bond, and had Judgment; and that P. was taken by a Ca. Sa. and discharg'd by D's Consent; and so prays to be reliev'd against this Judgment and Outlawry. The Defendant protesting that the Debt was not satisfied, pleads the Outlawry in Disability. And upon Demurrer the Court agreed that if the Judgment had been erroneous, and Error brought, the Outlawry, which is only a Superstructure on it, would fall by Consequence; but an Audita Querela meddles not with the Judgment, but admits it good; but only upon some equitable Matter arising since, prays that no Execution may be made upon it; and the Plaintiff has no Remedy here but to sue out his Charter of Pardon. Mod. 224. pl. 13. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Higden v. Whitchurch.

6. It was agreed by all, That in Error or Attaint Outlawry in the Plaintiff is no Plea in Disability; and they said that there is no Difference where the Outlawry was at the Suit of the Defendant, and where at the Suit of a Stranger; for Non admittitur ejusdem rei exceptio cujus petitur dissolutio. Sid. 43. Mich. 12 Car. 2. C. B. Jason v. Kete.

7. In an Information qui tam &c. the Defendant pleaded Outlawry of the Informer in Disability. Upon a Demurrer it was insisted that the Plea was not good, because the King is interested qui tam &c. and

Freem. Rep. 235. pl. 246. Mich. 1677. S. C. by

Name of Justice Bayle's Case, That it was a good Plea to bar the Informer, therefore if the Informer dies, the Attorney General may proceed. Sed per Cur. Tho' the King is interested, yet the Informer only is Plaintiff, and intitled to the Benefit; and tho' he was disabled by the Outlawry to sue for himself, yet he might sue for the King; and therefore the Plea was adjudged good. 2 Mod. 267. Mich. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Atkins v. Bayles.  
so that he could not proceed; but that the King might notwithstanding proceed for his Share.

Carth. 199.  
The King  
v. Rowe,  
S. C.

8. Outlawry disables a Man from bringing a *Mandamus* to restore him to an Office in a Corporation. Show. 288. Mich. 3 W. & M. The King v. Mayor of Bristol.

9. A Parker outlaw'd cannot bring a Writ of *Assise*. Show. 288. per Cur. in Case of the King v. the Mayor of Bristol.

(Y. a) Disability. *As to other Matters than Actions.*

1. **O**NE outlaw'd in a Personal Action (as some say) *cannot be an Approver*, because by his Outlawry he is out of the Law, and his Accusation shall not be of such Credit as to put any Person upon his Trial. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 205. cap. 24. S. 4. cites in Marg. Br. Appeal, pl. 57. and Fitzh. Corone, 175.

2. An outlaw'd Person *cannot be an Auditor*. Co. Litt. 6. b.

3. Outlaws in Debt, Trespas or the like *may be Heirs*. Co. Litt. 8. a. (f).

4. The *Wife* of one outlaw'd in Felony or Trespas shall be *indow'd*. Co. Litt. 31. a.

5. One outlaw'd may be *Attorney to deliver Seisin*. Co. Litt. 52. a.

Ow. 116.

S. C. accord-  
ingly.

6. A Man outlaw'd is *capable of taking a Lease from the Queen as Farmer to her*, by Reason of the Render of the Rent, which makes him capable. Mo. 237. pl. 371. Pasch. 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Knowles v. Powell.

7. If a Man *pawns Goods* and after is outlaw'd, he *cannot redeem* them during this his Outlawry; Per Williams J. Bulst. 29. Trin. 8 Jac. in Case of Ratcliffe v. Davis.

8. Persons outlaw'd are disabled *to be Jurors*. See Tit. Trial (H. d. 4)

9. In what Cases an outlaw'd Person may be a *Witness*. See Tit. Evidence.

(Z. a) Charged in Custodia. In what Cases one outlaw'd for Crimes may be.

1. **A** Man was outlaw'd of Felony, and taken by *Capias utlagatum*, and detain'd in B. R. and divers Bills were brought against him in *Custod' Marecalli*, and the Court would not suffer it; for his Body, Lands and Goods are to the King, and therefore the Plaintiff cannot have the Effect of his Suit against the one before the Outlawry; but if he obtains Pardon, the Plaintiff shall be answer'd. Br. Outlawry, pl. 26. cites 4 E. 4. 8. 9.

(A. b)

(A. b) *Creditors of Outlaw. How far favour'd, or affected.*

1. **L**'AND was purchased of *Tenant for Life*, who was outlaw'd and absconded, but the Purchase was set aside in Favour of *Creditors*, it being made at an Undervalue, and pending a Prosecution at Law against the Outlaw by the Creditors, and with Notice thereof, and the Purchaser being also a Trustee in the Marriage Settlement. Vern. 465. pl. 448. Trin. 1687.

2. Upon an English Bill in the Exchequer the Barons pray'd the Opinion of the Judges of C. B. the Case was H. was a *Bankrupt*, and long after was outlaw'd; the King made a *Lease of the Profits of his Lands*, and granted his *Chattels*; afterwards a *Commission of Bankruptcy* was taken out. Resolved, that the Creditors are not hurt by the Outlawry, it being his own Act and by his own Default, and the voluntary permitting himself to be outlaw'd shall not prejudice them. And also that the *Assignee of the King's Lease*, having paid 37 l. for it is a *Purchaser* within the 21 Jac. cap. 19. not to be impeach'd by the Commission, which was sued out 5 Years after the Bankruptcy. 1 Salk. 108, 109. pl. 2. Hill. 2 W. & M. in C. B. Pain. v. Teap & al'.

(B. b) *Reversed. What must be done in Order to get an Outlawry reversed.*

1. 31 Eliz. **E**NACTS, That before Allowance of a Writ of Error, or reversal of an Outlawry by Plea or otherwise, for want of any Proclamation according to this Statute, the Defendant in the Original Action shall put in Bail to appear and answer the Plaintiff, and also to satisfy the Condemnation, if the Plaintiff shall begin his Suit before the End of 2 Terms next after the Allowance of the said Writ, or avoiding the Outlawry.

The Defendant was outlaw'd before Judgment, and procured a Charter of Pardon, and the Question was, Whether he should put in Bail. And it was agreed by the Court, that he should put in Bail; For altho' the Statute of 5 E. 1. cap. 12. goes only to a Charter of Pardon, not to the Reversal; yet by the Equity of that Statute, he must put in Bail; For it is that he stand right in Court, which is, that he appear, and put in Bail. And altho' the Use of the Court has been otherwise, yet, perhaps, in some Cases, the Plaintiff never required Bail. Cites New Entries, Title Pardon, pl. 1. So if an Outlawry be reversed by 31 Eliz. for Want of Proclamation, the Defendant puts in Bail at the Common Law. Het. 146. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Hide's Case.

The Plaintiff in Error may proceed in Order to reverse an Outlawry against him without entering an Appearance to the Original Action; but he must appear to the Original Action before the Outlawry shall be reversed. 2 Barnard Rep. in B. R. 286. Trin. 6 Geo. 2. Martin v. Murfield.

It was said by the Court that upon or before the Allowance of any Writ of Error, or reversing any Outlawry, the Defendant must still enter into a Recognizance with Condition to satisfy the Condemnation Money, according to the Statute 31 Eliz. cap. 3. S. 5. Rep. of Pract. in C. B. 29. Mich. 12 Geo. 1. Anon.

2. The Court will not reverse an Outlawry, tho' both the Parties consent to it, viz. The Party outlaw'd, and the Party at whose Suit he is outlaw'd, except there be Error assigned in the Outlawry. L. P. R. tit. Outlawry, cites Mich. 22 Car. B. R. For Matters of Record are not to be destroy'd without sufficient Cause; and the Outlawry concerns the King as well as the Parties.

3. 4 & 5 W. & M. cap. 18. Enables Persons to reverse Outlawry without Bail, unless where Special Bail shall be order'd by the Court.

Error to Reverse an Outlawry in Chester.

The Defendant pleaded, that no Bail was put in before the Allowance of the Writ of Error, and the Statute of 31

Eliz. cap. 3. for Error in reversing Outlawries. Per Cur. This is no Plea; for it is well enough, if Bail be put in at any Time before the Reversal. Rep. 605. Mich. 12 Will. 3. Wilbraham v. Doyley.

4. A. Bail Bond was given on a *Capias Utlagatum* according to the new Statute, and Defendant had put in Special Bail in the Country before the Outlawry reversed, which Northey urged was regular. For by the new Statute, he must give Bail at the Return of the Writ, which must be before the Outlawry reversed, otherwise it is impracticable. Holt, said He did not understand the new Statute very well, but said the first Original is determined by the Outlawry, which must therefore be reversed before the Defendant can be heard, and he would not now determiné; whether Special Bail might not be given in the Country after the Reversal of the Outlawry. Cumb. 345. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. Wilson v. Crabblington.

The Reporter says, Nota, This was a very good Project to get Bail from a Foreigner.

Ld. Raym. Rep. 349. S. C. but says not

5. A Foreigner that never was in England was outlawed in an Action of several Promises for Goods sold and delivered; and upon a Special Cap. Utlag. a Ship and other Effects belonging to the Foreigner, were seized as forfeited. Per. Cur. This Outlawry shall not be vacated on Affidavits of his never having been in England. But Defendant may bring a Writ of Error; which he was compelled to do, and thereupon to put in Bail to the Action, according to the new Statute. And then Plaintiff consented to the Reversal of the Outlawry. Carth. 459. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Matthews v. Erbo.

Raym. Rep. 605. Mich. 12 W. 3. S. C.

6. In Error to reverse Outlawry for Error in Law, Bail need not be given to the original Action, as it must be for Want of Proclamations. 12 Mod. 545. Trin. 13 W. 3. Wilbraham v. Doley.

7. Note Per Holt, Special Bail to reverse an Outlawry, must be simply to answer the Condemnation; but other special Bail is to answer Condemnation, or render his Body; and it was agreed if the Party were taken up upon the Cap. Utlagat. he must give Bail to reverse the Outlawry; and they further said the Sheriff was fineable for leaving such Errors in Outlawries. 12 Mod. 545. 546. Trin. 13 W. 3. Anon.

8. He who reverses an Outlawry by Motion, must have an Attorney of Record present to undertake an Appearance to a new Original. He must also put in special Bail, if the Debt or Damage amount to 20 l. or above. 3 R. S. L. 165. 166.

9. An Outlawry after Judgment cannot be revers'd till the Plaintiff hath acknowledged Satisfaction on Record, or the Defendant hath brought the Money into Court. 3 R. S. L. 166.

The Defendant in a civil Action may appear before he is return'd outlaw'd, and supersede the Exigent without putting in Bail, be the Debt

10. If the Party outlaw'd comes in gratis upon the Return of the Exigent, Alias or Pluries, he may be admitted by Motion to reverse the Outlawry for any other Cause but want of Proclamations, without putting in Bail. If he comes in by Capi Corpus, then he shall not be admitted to reverse the Outlawry without appearing in Person, as in such Case he was obliged to do at Common Law, or putting in Bail with the Sheriff for his Appearance upon the Return of the Capi Corpus, and for doing what the Court shall order. Appearing by Attorney is an Indulgence by 4 & 5 W. & M. and the Bail is to be Special or Common in this Case, as in other

other Cafes. 2 Salk. 496. pl. 7. Pasch. 4 Ann. B. R. in Cafe of Simons v. Bingoe and Cook. never fo great; and fo he may  
 after he is returned Outlaw'd upon a *Quare claufum fregit*, as the ufual Courfe is, paying *Cofts.* 3 R. S. L. 168.

11. Two were outlaw'd. One of them mov'd that upon filing common Bail, he might have Leave to reverse the Outlawry. Per Cur. The Writ of Error to reverse it, must be brought in the Name of both the Defendants; and if one only appears, the other may be summon'd and sever'd, and then it may be revers'd as to him who appears only; but before it can be revers'd for Want of Proclamations, he must give Bail to appear and answer the Action. 2 Salk. 496. pl. 7. Pasch. 7 Ann. B. R. Symmons v. Bingoe and Cook.

12. The Party outlaw'd cannot have his Outlawry revers'd without first giving Security to appear to a new Original. Arg. and admitted Per Cur. Gibb. 265. 266. Pasch. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. in Cafe of Cook v. Champness.

13. Error was assign'd to reverse an Outlawry; and the Court held the same good, but at present would not reverse it, because the Defendant had not given sufficient Notice of his Bail to the original Action, the Notice being given but last Night, whereas the Court said there ought to have been one whole Day from the Time of giving Notice; and therefore ordered this Matter to stand over till To-morrow, that the other Side might have an Opportunity of inquiring into the Circumstances of the Bail. The next Day the Defendant's Bail justified themselves, and upon that the Outlawry was revers'd. 2 Barnard. Rep. B. R. 298. 299. Trin. 6 Geo. 2. Martin v. Duffield.

14. If Defendant comes in on the *Capias* Utlagatum, where there is any Debt mentioned in the Original, there he must put in Bail to the Debt, because being in Custody, he shall not be discharg'd without Caution; but where there is no Debt mention'd, his Caution cannot be adjudg'd, there being no Quantum of the Plaintiff's Demand on the Record, and so they take common Bail only; but if he comes in before the Exigent is returnable, there he shall give no Bail, tho' the Original specifies the Debt. G. Hist. of C. B. 16. cap. 2.

(C b) *What must be done in Person, or may be done by Attorney as to Reversal.*

1. IT was agreed, that if a Man be outlaw'd where a *Capias* is wanting, he may reverse this Outlawry by Attorney to answer to the Plaintiff, as if he had appeared to the Original or first *Capias*. Quod nota bene; for it was said that the Process after this is all discontinued. Br. Omission, pl. 6. cites 3 H. 4. 5.

2. Where *Matter of Fact* is pleaded in Avoidance of an Outlawry, it ought to be pleaded in Person; but a Matter of Record may be by Attorney. Per Manwood J. And Ford Prothonotary said it was so agreed in Sir Thomas Chamberlain's Cafe, 7 Eliz. And so it was agreed in the principal Cafe. 4 Le. 22. pl. 71. Mich. 18 Eliz. C. B. Taylor's Cafe. S. C. cited, and the Difference taken, that where it appears upon the Face of the Record, it may be assign'd per Attornatum. But no Opinion was given in the principal Cafe. Carth. 7. Trin. 3 Jac. B. R. Chorley v. Haslewood.

3. In Error to reverse an Outlawry against *Husband and Wife*, it was held that they must assign the Errors in Person; and because the *Husband could not bring in the Feme*, it was held that they could not assign Error; for *he cannot assign it without her*. And so it was rul'd; and the Course of the Court is so. Cro. E. 611. pl. 17. Pasch. 40 Eliz. B. R. Wade & Uxor' v. Smith.

Cro. J. 616. pl. 2. S. C. says the Court conferr'd how to admit him to do it by Attorney, but at Length resolv'd it

4. Sir William Read was outlaw'd upon an *Indictment for not repairing a Bridge*; and being at least 80 Years of Age, living in Devonshire, and of a great Estate, and this Outlawry had against him without his Priority, it was mov'd that he might pursue his Writ of Error to reverse it by Attorney; To which the Court inclin'd, but afterwards he was brought in a *Hor'e-litter through the Hall to the Bar*, and his Writ of Error allow'd, and the Outlawry thereupon revers'd. Palm. 194. Trid. 19 Jac. B. R. Sir William Read's Case.

could not be done, being against the Course of the Court; and doubted whether the King's Privy Seal would help him.—But Cro. J. 462. pl. 8. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. Anon. has a Nota, that one Outlaw'd prayed to appear by Attorney; and upon Affidavit made of his Sickness, the Court Ex gratia speciali, allow'd him to appear by Attorney; but the Clerk was commanded to enter it Quod venit in propria Persona, the Law being clear that he ought to appear in Person.—Dodderidge J. said that Sir Wm. Read was brought to the Bar in a Litter to reverse an Outlawry; but that otherwise it is in C. B. 2 Roll Rep. 490. Hill. 22 Jac. B. R. in the Case of Cumpling & al.

5. R. was outlaw'd in *Trespass*, and died. His Executors prayed that they might prosecute a Writ of Error by Attorney. Twisden and Rainsford inclin'd that Executors could not have Error, but that if they might, they ought first to appear in Person; But afterwards, when the Court was full, it was agreed that *having once appear'd in Person*, all the Residue of the Proceedings may be by Attorney; and because the Writ of Error here was *shewn forth under Seal*, they allow'd it by Attorney, and left the Parties against whom it was brought to demur &c. 2 Keb. 507. pl. 83. Pasch. 21 Car. 2. B. R. New man's Case.

6. The Court refus'd to reverse Outlawry on Writ of Error, in *Indictment of Perjury*, without Presence of the Party, being a criminal Cause; but in civil Actions, on Affidavit of Sickness, they may reverse it in Absence. 2 Keb. 8c9. pl. 5. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Johnson.

7. 4 & 5 W. & M. cap. 18. Enacts, That no Person who shall be outlaw'd in the Court of King's Bench for any Matter, Cause, or Thing (Treason and Felony excepted) shall be compell'd to appear in Person to reverse such Outlawry, but may appear by Attorney, and reverse the same without Bail, unless where Special Bail shall be ordered by the said Court.

And if any Person outlaw'd in the said Court (other than for Treason or Felony) shall be arrested upon a Capias Utlagatum, it shall be lawful for the Sheriff in all Cases where Special Bail is not required by the said Court, to take an Attorney's Engagement under his Hand, to appear for the Defendant, and reverse the Outlawry; and where Special Bail is required by the said Court, the Sheriff shall take Security by Bond, with one or more Sureties, in double the Sum for which Special Bail is requir'd, and no more, for his Appearance by Attorney, and to perform such Things as shall be required by the said Court; and afterwards shall discharge the said Defendant from the Arrest.

And if any Person outlaw'd and arrested by a Capias Utlagatum, shall not be able within the Return of the Writ to give Security as aforesaid, but is committed to Goal for Default thereof, then whenever such Prisoner shall find Security for his Appearance by Attorney at some Return in the Term next following, to reverse the said Outlawry &c. it shall be lawful for the Sheriff, after such Security taken, to discharge the said Prisoner.

(D. b) *Revers'd, in what Cafes. At the Plaintiff's own Charge.*

1. **A** Motion was upon an Affidavit, that *Plaintiff* in the Action, being *an Attorney of this Court*, had *fin'd the Defendant to an Outlawry in London, tho' they both liv'd in the same Town, and the Defendant never absconded, but was constantly at Market every Market-day.* Upon the Plaintiff's appearing on a Rule for that Purpose, all this Matter was found true upon Examination, and he was order'd to reverse the Outlawry at his own Charge, and to pay the Defendant the Cofts of this Complaint, as the Master should tax, and to accept of the Defendant's Appearance upon common Bail. 2 Jo. 211. Trin. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Seabrooke and Howkin, alias, Howkins v. Seabrooke.

Where it appeared to the Court plainly, that W. had got H. outlaw'd when he was visible, and to his Knowledge easily might be serv'd with Pro-

cess, he was ordered to reverse it at his own Charges. 12 Mod. 413. Trin. 12 W. 3. Hill v. Wilks.

2. It was mov'd in C. B. that the *Plaintiff* might reverse an Outlawry as his own Charge, upon Affidavit that the Defendant was actually in the Fleet in Execution for the Plaintiff in another Suit, and he knew it; and it was granted, because the Plaintiff should have brought him to the Bar by Habeas Corpus, and there have charg'd him with a new Declaration. 2 Salk. 495. pl. 3. Pasch. 8 W. 3. C. B. Adlame v. Colebatch.

2 Vent. 46. Pasch. 1 W. & M. Anon. seems to be S. C. and granted accordingly,

it appearing to be an Abuse.

3. A Motion was that the Plaintiff should reverse an Outlawry at his own Expence, upon Affidavit that the Defendant being visible, and daily to be arrested, or serv'd with Process, and living in London, was outlaw'd there: The Motion was, after great Debate, denied; but the Court said if the Defendant had been outlaw'd in another County, they would have order'd the Plaintiff to reverse the Outlawry, and pay Cofts. Sed quære; for the Writ of Proclamation, which by the Statute 31 Eliz. cap. 3. must be awarded to the Sheriff of the County where the Defendant dwelt at the Time of the Exigent, was intended to remedy any Surprize of this Sort upon the Defendant. Several Cafes in B. R. were cited, where Persons being outlaw'd, tho' in the same County, yet it appearing that they were visible, and easy to be arrested or serv'd with Process, the Plaintiffs were ordered to pay Cofts, and reverse the Outlawry at their own Expence. Rep. of Pract. in C. B. 61. Mich. 4 Geo. 2. Hayes v. Longbotham.

4. It was moved, that the Plaintiff might reverse an Outlawry at his own Expence, upon Affidavits that the Defendant, at the Time he was return'd outlaw'd and long before and after, was abroad in Parts beyond the Seas. Denied, per Cur. because this is Error, and not proper to be consider'd as an Irregularity. Barnes's Notes in C. B. 224. Mich. 7 Geo. 2. North v. Chambers.

S. P. Ibid. 225. Pasch. 11 Geo. 2. Blunt v. Beale.

(E. b) Re-

Sec (X. a) (E. b) Revers'd in what Cafes, *by reverſing the Judgment* &c. on which &c.  
 pl. 5 the Note.

So if the *firſt Verdict and Record* be revers'd by *Attaint*, the Outlawry upon it is gone, and no Eſtoppel for any to plead after. Br. *Ibid.*

1. IF the *firſt Judgment* be revers'd, the Execution, viz. the Outlawry, is by this void alſo. Br. Error, pl. 70. cites 7 H. 6. 44.

2. By *Audita Querela* ſued upon a Release after Outlawry upon *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, the Outlawry by this is not revers'd, but ſhall ſtand. Br. Error, pl. 193. cites 6 E. 4. 9. 10.

Ow. 30. 3. If the principal Record [of a *Judgment in Debt* obtained by the Plaintiff] be revers'd, the Outlawry which is grounded upon it, ſhall be revers'd alſo. Godb. 119. pl. 138. Hill 29 Eliz. B. R. Warren's Caſe.

(F. b) Reverſal. By whom it may be. Executor; Heir &c.

Br. Error, pl. 51. cites S. C.—S. C. cited Arg. But ſaid it did not appear there that it was upon an Indictment of Felony. Le. 326. pl. 359. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. *Marſh's Caſe*, in which an Outlawry in Felony, had againſt the Teſtator, was reverſed by a Writ of Error brought by the Executor.—Cro. E. 225. pl. 10. Paſch. 33 Eliz. B. R. S. C. adjournatur.—*Ibid.* 273. pl. 2. Paſch. 34 Eliz. B. R. S. C. argued, but no Judgment.—Ow. 147. S. C. argued, but no Judgment.—5 Rep. 111. a. in *Forſip's Caſe*, cites S. C. as reſolved, that in ſuch Caſe the Executors or Adminiſtrators may have a Writ of Error to reverſe the Award of the Exigent.—S. C. cited by the Name of *Nicholſon's Caſe*, [who was the Teſtator.] Cro. E. 558. in Caſe of *Williams v. Williams*, That an Executor ſhall maintain a Writ of Error to reverſe an Attainder againſt his Teſtator, to the Intent to be reſtored to the Teſtator's Goods, tho' by his Attainder he had loſt his Land, which is the Principal; which Caſe Fenner ſaid he remember'd, and that it was ſo ruled by the Opinion of 3 Juſtices againſt 1.—Godb. 380. pl. 465. in *Brooker's Caſe*, Paſch. 3 Car. B. R. Jones J. ſaid that *Marſh's Caſe*, 5 Rep. 111. was never adjudged; There an Executor could not reverſe an Attainder by Outlawry, becauſe it reſtores the Blood. An Executor ſhall have a General Writ to reverſe an Outlawry.—2 Keb. 507. pl. 83. Paſch. 21 Car. 2. B. R. in *Newman's Caſe*, Twiſden J. cited this Opinion of Juſtice Jones.

2. *A. ſeiſed in Fee of the Manor of S. had Iſſue B. who was indicted of Felony, and afterwards outlaw'd thereupon. A died ſeiſed. B. entred as Heir, and deviſed it to C. in Fee and died. C. conveyed the Manor to D. who brought a Writ of Error to reverſe the Outlawry of B. The Queſtion was, whether D. the Feoffee of C. the Deviſee, might have a Writ of Error in this Caſe. The Caſe was argued, and Doderidge J. ſaid, that to ſay where a Feoffee ſhall have a Writ of Error, is a large Field; If this Feoffee brings Error and reverſes the Judgment, he muſt reſtore the Heir in Blood; And asked, who can have a Writ of Error to reſtore Blood, but he who is privy in Blood, and that is the Heir. The Caſe was adjourn'd. Godb. 376. pl. 465. Paſch. 3 Car. B. R. Brooker's Caſe.*



3. R. was outlawed for Felony. Afterwards a *General Pardon* came out which pardoned *Outlawry and Felony*. If the Outlaw had died, the Heir might reverse it. *Freem. Rep.* 369. pl. 476. *Trin.* 1674. *The King v. Richards.*

(G. b) Revers'd by Writ of Error, or by Plea. In what Cafes.

1. **W**Here one is in Prison at the Time of the Outlawry, notwithstanding it be apparent by Record, yet he ought to sue Writ of Error. *Theolal's Dig. of Writs*, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 3. cites *Hill.* 18 E. 3. *Villeinage* 47. It was agreed by *Afhton* and *Moyle*, that a Man cannot avoid an Outlawry by saying that at the Time of the Outlawry he was in Prison, without suing Writ of Error. *Ibid.* S. 16. cites 33 H. 6. 45.—S. P. *Fitzh.* *Tit Error*, pl. 23. cites 15 H. 6.—But *Theolal's Dig. of Writs*, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 6. cites *Mich.* 3 H. 5. *Utlagary* 11. Contra that where one is in Prison at the Time of the Outlawry, he may avoid it by Plea without Writ of Error. *Per Hank.*—S. P. of one outlaw'd of Felony. *Ibid.* S. 20. cites *Pafch.* 7 H. 6. 2.—But where one outlaw'd of Felony was brought to the Bar, and it was demanded what he had to say why he should not be put to Death, who said that at the Time of the Outlawry he was imprisoned at D. &c. and it was held that he shall not have it for Answer; but in favorem Vitæ the Court gave him Respite to sue Writ of Error. *Br. Utlagary*, pl. 57. cites 21 E. 4. 73.—See pl. 15.

2. If a Man finds Mainprise, and has Superfedeas, and after is outlaw'd, he shall be discharged without Writ of Error. *Theolal's Dig. of Writs*, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 5. cites *Mich.* 4 H. 4. 19. 19 H. 6. 44. and 39 H. 6. 29. Where a Man has Superfedeas, and yet is outlaw'd, he shall reverse it by Plea. *Br. Utlagary*, pl. 11. cites 11 H. 4. 34.—S. P. *Theolal's Dig. of Writs*, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 11. cites *Pafch.* 37 H. 6. 19.—S. P. *Ibid.* S. 10. cites 8 H. 6. 38. 11 H. 6. 67. 33 H. 6. 45. and 37 H. 6. 19.

In B. R. one had sued Superfedeas, but after at the Day of the Exigent he was returned Outlaw'd, and after he came into Court, and brought his Superfedeas in his Purse seal'd, and a Writ of Error also, which was dated before the Outlawry pronounc'd upon which the Outlawry was annull'd. *Theolal's Dig. of Writs*, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 7. cites *Mich.* 8 H. 4. 7.

Where a Man is outlaw'd notwithstanding Superfedeas, and appears and pleads in C. B. the Outlawry shall be reversed by the same Court, tho' it be in another Term. But contra if it be in another Term, and the Defendant does not appear and plead, there he is put to his Writ of Error; by 3 Justices. But by *Ascue*, There is no Diversity; for he is put to his Writ of Error in the one Case and the other. *Br. Error*, pl. 9. cites 37 H. 6. 17.—*Per Moile*, By the Appearance of the Defendant the Outlawry is discharged, and because by the Pleading the Original yet pends, therefore we may aid the Defendant; for the Original is pending. Contra *per Davers*; and that the Defendant is put to his Writ of Error, and 'tis now in another Term; but if it was in the same Term, this Court may amend it; but as here the Outlawry is good, notwithstanding the Superfedeas; and it is the Folly of the Defendant that he did not shew it to the Sheriff before the Outlawry. *Per Ascue*, This Court may aid the Matter, by Reason of the Appearance of the Defendant, and otherwise not, but shall be put to his Writ of Error. *Br. Utlagary*, pl. 28. cites 37 H. 6. 17.—And if the Defendant appears, and no Exigent is returned, and the Defendant pleads, and after Exigent is returned, we may reverse it; and so here. *Ibid.*—But *Per Moile*, where the Defendant pleads, and has Superfedeas before, there we cannot write to certify the Exigent; for it shall be void. *Ibid.*—*Per Danby*, if Superfedeas comes to the Sheriff after 4 Exactus, and after the Sheriff demands him at another County, and outlaws him, this shall be revers'd in this Court of C. B. and so here; and if the Party shews the Superfedeas, and prays Remedy, it shall be amended. *Ibid.*—One was return'd Outlaw'd upon an Exigent, and yet he had purchas'd a Superfedeas of Record; he did not come at the Day of the Return of the said Exigent, but in another Term after he came, and pleaded this Matter; and thereupon the Outlawry was revers'd without suing a Writ of Error. *And.* 36. pl. 93. *Hill.* 4 *Eliz.* *Anon.* and says such Record was *Mich.* 6 H. 8. *Rot.* 243. in Bank, by one *John Skewis*.

One was outlaw'd in Debt, where a Superfedeas of Record was deliver'd to the Sheriff before the awarding of the Exigent; it was held that the Party should avoid the same by Plea.—4 *Lc.* 22. pl. 71. *Mich.* 18 *Eliz.* *C. B.* *Taylor's Case.*—4 *Lc.* 186. pl. 289. *S. C.* in the same Words.—*Ibid.* 209. pl. 337. *Mich.* 19 *Eliz.* *S. C.* in the same Words.

Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 5. cites S. C. 3. A Man is outlawed at the Suit of the Party, which Party sued by Attorney who had no Warrant; this is Error, and shall be reverfed by Writ of Error, and not by Plea; for he may have Warrant in the Chancery, which cannot appear of Record in Bank. Br. Utlagary, pl. 11. cites 11 H. 4. 34.

S. P. in C. B. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. 4. If the Exigent bears Tefte before the 4th Day of the Pluries Capias, this may be reverfed in Banco by Plea upon the View of the Records without Writ of Error. Br. Utlagary, pl. 11. cites 11 H. 4. 34.

11. cap. 4. S. 5. cites Mich. 4 H. 4. 19. 19 H. 6. 44. and 39 H. 6. 29.

5. An Infant outlaw'd, and he who was not within the 4 Seas at the Time of the Outlawry, may avoid it by Plea without Writ of Error; Per Hank. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 6. cites Mich. 3 H. 5. Utlagary 11.

6. It was held per Cur. except Babington, That where one is outlawed, and it appears of Record that there were but two Capias's awarded, if he comes the same Term that the Exigent is return'd, the Outlawry shall be annull'd without Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 10. cites H. 8 H. 6. 38. and 11 H. 6. 67. 33 H. 6. 45. and 37 H. 6. 19. but cites Mich. 5 E. 4. 116. contra.

S. P. Fitzh. Tit. Error, pl. 23. cites 15 H. 6. — Br. Utlagary pl. 34. cites 39 H. 6. 1. contra per 7. If one be indicted and outlaw'd in one County, and is supposed by the Indictment to be abiding in another County, and no Capias issues into the County where he is abiding, the Outlawry shall be annull'd without Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 11. cites Trin. 11 H. 6. 67. 19. but cites 39 H. 6. contra, and that the Words of the Statute of 8 H. 6. cap. 10. shall be so intended.

Littleton and Choke, That if one comes by Capias Utlagatum and is outlaw'd in one County where he dwells in another County, and no Proclamation is made in the County where he inhabits, the Outlawry is void; and yet it shall not be reverfed without Writ of Error. — S. P. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 18. cites 11 H. 6. and 12 H. 6. 8. and says it was agreed by the Court. — But it was held by Husley and Jenny, in B. R. That one outlaw'd of Felony upon the Capias Utlagatum, may say that he was abiding in another Vill in the same County, absque hoc, that there is any such Vill in the same County as is supposed by the Indictment, without being put to sue Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 21. cites Mich. 22 E. 4. 37. — S. P. Ibid. S. 15. cites 39 H. 6. 1.

8. But in B. R. in Appeal, one supposed to be dwelling at Chester and outlawed, was not admitted to say that no Capias issued against him in the County of Chester, and so to avoid the Outlawry without Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 11. cites Mich. 19 H. 6. 2.

S. P. Br. Utlagary, pl. 34. cites 39 H. 6. 1. 9. He who is outlawed by Name of J. Prior of C. in the County of K. shall not say that there is no such Prior in the County of K. but may say that he is J. Prior of C. in the County of S. absque hoc, that he is Prior of C. in the County of K. Br. Error, pl. 106. cites 19 H. 6. 1. [39 H. 6. 1. b. pl. 2.]

10. One was return'd Quinto exactus, who came, and said that he had render'd himself in the Hall before the fifth County, and this Render was found in the Roll, by which the Plaintiff was put to Count against him, and he was not put to Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 13. Mich. 21 H. 6. Utlarie 36.

But Fortescue is of Opinion, that where one W. D. of such a Parish, in such a County, Gent. is outlaw'd, it is no Plea for him to say, that there are diverse Villis in the same Parish, and that he is abiding in one of them, to avoid the Outlawry without Writ of Error: For he shall be intended the same Person, and because the Outlawry shall be reverfed against all, he ought to have Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 15. cites 30 H. 6. 2.

11. One who comes in by Capias Utlagatum, may say that there are two Dales, and none without Addition &c. to avoid the Outlawry without Writ of Error. Theoloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 14. cites Mich. 22 H. 6. 26.

12. Note, per Ashton and Moile J. that he who comes in upon Outlawry at the Day of the Return of the Writ, shall reverse it by Plea in Matters apparent, as Superfedas, Omission of Process &c. Br. Utlagary, pl. 2. cites 33 H. 6. 1. 45.

S. P. Ibid. pl. 67. cites 4 E. 4. 43.— S. P. So for other Matter apparent in

the Record; And yet in some Cafes some hold that in another Term the Defendant is driven to his Writ of Error. Co. Litt. 259. b.

13. Contra of Matter in Fact, as Death, Misnomer, Imprisonment, at the Time of the Outlawry &c. For of these he is put to his Writ of Error; but otherwise it is in \* B. R. as it is said there. Br. Utlagary, pl. 2. cites 33 H. 6. 1. 45.

S. P. Unless it be in Case of Felony; and there in Favorem Vitæ, he may

plead it. Co. Litt. 259. b. — It seems generally agreed, that by the Common Law in Favorem Vitæ, an Outlawry of Treason or Felony might be avoided by Plea that the Defendant was in Prison, or in the King's Service beyond Sea &c. at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced against him. 2 Hawk Pl. C. 460. cap. 50. S. 6. But the Serjeant says, he takes it to be generally agreed, that no Outlawry for any other Crime (against a Party rightly described) can be avoided by the Plea of any Matter of Fact whatsoever.

But it was said, that upon Capias Utlagatum, he shall have the Matters in Fact by Way of Plea in Reversal of the Outlawry; Quære inde; for it was doubted the same Year, fo. 51. per Ashton and Moile, and that of being beyond Sea, he shall not allege it by Plea, and say that he was beyond Sea &c. and pray the Seal of his Captain to certify it; for this is Matter in Fact. Br. Utlagary, pl. 2. cites 33 H. 6. 1. 45.

\* S. P. Br. Utlagary, pl. 67. cites 4 E. 4. 43.

14. It was agreed by Ashton and Moyle, that a Man cannot avoid an Outlawry by saying, that at the Time of the Outlawry he was in the Service of the King, or that the Plaintiff was then dead &c. without Writ of Error. Thelool's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 16. cites 33 H. 6. 45.

15. A Man may say that Nul tiel Vill, without Writ of Error. Thelool's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 15. cites 33 H. 6. 51. contra M. 39 H. 6. 1.

16. The Original was against Jo. E. nuper de C. in Com. H. Gent. al' dictus Jo. E. nuper de Parochia Sancti Clementis extra Barram Gent. and the Exigent was Jo. E. nuper de Parochia Sancti Clementis extra Barram Gent. al' dictus Jo. E. nuper de C. in Com. H. Gent. for which preposterous Variance it was held that the Outlawry should be reversed without Writ of Error. Thelool's Dig of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4 S. 24. cites Mich. 38 H. 6. 3.

17. In the Return of the Sheriff, it appear'd that the 5th County was held Monday the 14th Day of October, where there was not any such Monday 14 of October, by which the Outlawry was reversed by Prison, without any Writ of Error. Thelool's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 25. cites 39 H. 6. Error 41.

18. It was agreed per Cur. That a Man shall not have any Plea upon Capias Utlagatum, which shall avoid clearly the Outlawry against all Persons; and therefore where Parcel of the Addition given by the Statute of 1 H. 5. is omitted, the Party is put to his Writ of Error. Thelool's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 18. cites Mich. \*39 H. 6. 1. and 12 H. 6. 8. and says this Cafe was agreed by the Court.

S. P. Ibid. S 11. cites 4 E. 4. 45. \* Br. Utlagary, pl. 34. cites S. C.— S. P. Br. Error, pl. 106.

cites 19 H. 6. 1. but says a Man may have Plea which does not disprove the Outlawry clearly, as to say that there is another Person of the same Name &c.— If the County be omitted in the Addition, and he comes the same Term that the Exigent is return'd, the Outlawry shall be annull'd without Writ of Error. Thelool's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 10. cites Hill. 8 H. 6. 38. and 11 H. 6. 67. 33 H. 6. 45. and 37 H. 6. 19. but cites Mich. 5 E. 4. 116. contra.

19. Certiorari issued to the Coroners of the County &c. to certify if any Outlawry was against T. C. and to certify what, when, and how; and Matter of Outlawry was certified, and this was sent into C. B. by Mitimus, which was that the said T. C. at the 5th County of &c. held at such

For if a Man be outlaw'd upon Pluries Capias and Exi-

gent, wish-  
out more Pro-  
cess, and  
does not  
come at the  
Day of the  
Return of  
the Exi-  
gent, but  
after, he  
shall not  
reverse it,  
but by Writ  
of Error,  
and not by  
way of  
Answer;  
For *this is good for the King.* Ibid.

such a Place in the County aforesaid, was demanded in Action upon the Statute of 8 H. 6 in C. B. by A. B. and he did not appear, by which it was awarded that he should be outlaw'd, and Capias Utlagatum was awarded; and after came Jenney, and said that the Outlawry is not good; for *it does not appear when the 4th County was held, nor in what Action the Outlawry was pronounced, nor that Exigent was awarded*; therefore it shall be intended that no Exigent was awarded, and pray'd Superfe-deas, because Erronice emanavit. And by the best Opinion, *it shall be taken the best for the King, and that Exigent was awarded, and that the 4 Counties were held, and he demanded at them, and that it was upon a certain Original; and if it was otherwise, yet it is good till it be reversed by Er-ror; for it cannot be otherwise redress'd than by Writ of Error.* Br. Utlagary, pl. 45. cites 5 E. 4. 116.

20. If a Man by Exigent be demanded twice in the Time of one King, and three times in the Time of another King, and thereupon outlaw'd, this is reversible by Writ of Error, because the Writ was abated in Fact by the Death of the King; but not by Plea. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 26. cites Mich. 7 H. 7. 5.

21. Note that if a Man be outlaw'd in B. R. without Original, this may be reversed there the same Term, and contra in another Term; for there the Party is put to his Writ of Error, for the Outlawry is not void. Br. Utlagary, pl. 78. cites 11 H. 7. 4.

S. C. cited  
11 Rep. 41.  
a. in Fitz-  
calf's Case,  
says it was  
adjudged  
that the  
Writ of  
Error well  
lies, because  
by the  
Award of  
Exigent his

22. An Indictment for Murder was found against E. and an Exigent awarded, but he died; so that he was not convicted or attainted. His Executors brought a Writ of Error to reverse the Award of the Exigent, because the King being intitled by Matter of Record, the Exigent must be avoided by Matter of as high a Nature; and since the Words of the General Writ of Error are (Si Judicium inde redditum fit) which it was not in this Case, they shall have Special Writ reciting all the Special Mat-ter, as by the Precedent appears. 5 Rep. 111. a. in Foxley's Case, cites 18 H. 7. B. R. Eaton's Case.

Goods and Chattels were forfeited, tho' the principal Judgment never was given.

Thelol's  
Dig. of  
Writs, Lib.  
11. cap. 4.  
S. 23. cites  
S. C. —

23. If a Man is return'd outlaw'd, and it does not appear that it was per Judicium Coronat' the Defendant shall avoid it by way of Plea, without Writ of Error; and yet in London the Recorder gives the Judgment upon the Outlawry by Custom, and the Coroner often is not present. Br. Utlagary, pl. 31. cites 21 H. 7. 33.

Judgment  
in Outlawry was Ideo per Judicium A. B. & C. Armiger' but omits Coronator' and also the Words Comi-tatus predicti.

The Court held clearly that both were Error; but the Doubt was, if it should be reversed before Writ of Error brought. Mountague thought it should, because there is not any Judgment; for Armigeri cannot pronounce an Outlawry, and there cannot be Error in Judgment where no Judgment is. But Doderidge and the Prothonotary said it ought to be avoided by Writ of Error by the Course of the Court, tho' Judgment be void; and so a Superfe-deas was brought to stay the Execution till Error be brought and the Judgment avoided. Palm. 43. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Anon.

24. An Outlawry in B. R. cannot be reversed by Plea, but ought to be by Writ of Error. It was so held by the Justices; and the Clerks said that so was the Course always. Cro. E. 274. pl. 2. Hill. 34 Eliz. B. R. in Marsh's Case.

25. When one is maliciously and vexatiously outlaw'd in private, who appears daily, and may be taken, we usually reverse the Outlawry upon Motion; per Wythens. Comb. 19. Pasch. 2 Jac. 2. B. R. Anon.

26. Exceptions were taken to an Outlawry of Baron and Feme; 1st, be-cause the Wife cannot be outlaw'd, but waived. 2dly, because it was  
Comparant

*Comparuit for Comparuerunt.* It was doubted whether this Outlawry might be *set aside* by way of *Except ons on a Motion.* The Clerks of the Court affirm'd that by the Course of the Court in *the same Term* it might, but not in another, without a Writ of Error. The Court bail'd him; but said he must appear in Person next Term, and so assign his Errors. 3 Bulst. 212, 213. Trin. 14 Jac. Anon.

27. R. was outlaw'd for *Felony before the General Pardon, which pardon'd both the Outlawry and the Felony.* The Lord enter'd upon his Lands for an *Escheat*, (it seems it was before the Pardon) so that he was fain to bring a Writ of Error to reverse the Outlawry, that he might be restor'd to his Lands. Freem. Rep. 369. pl. 476. Trin. 1674. The King v. Richards.

28. In *Dower &c.* the Tenant *pleaded in Abatement, that in such a Term he sued the Demandant, per nomen de Jana Draycote tunc nuper de L. in Com. D. and she not appearing, she was waived &c. unde petit Judicium &c.* The Demandant *replied, that Die impetrationis brevis Originalis,* upon which the Outlawry was had, *She was commorant at S. in Oxfordshire, and traversed that she was commorant then at L. aforesaid.* And upon a Demurrer to this Replication it was insisted for the Tenant, that tho' the Outlawry might for this Reason be erroneous, yet it was not void, nor voidable, but by Writ of Error, or by Averment upon the Outlawry Roll by the Party, who ought to come in in Custody, and not by the Plea of the Party in this *Collateral Action.* And the Court held the Replication not good, and that the Matter of it was not pleadable in this Collateral Action, and that the Outlawry shall be in Force till reversed in a proper Manner. Lutw. 39. Hill. 11 W. 3. Draycote v. Curfon.

(H. b) Reversed. In respect of *Appearance* or *Superfedeas.*

1. **M**ainpignor in Appeal was put in Exigent by Default of the Party, who render'd himself, and made Fine, and it was not inroll'd; and after the Exigent was return'd outlaw'd, and the Defendant brought *Supersedeas seal'd, and Writ of Error* to annul the Outlawry, and the Seal was broken, and bore Date in the same Term in which he was outlaw'd, but it was before the Outlawry pronounced, and the Writing well known, and the Seal in Part of the Point well known, and therefore the Outlawry was reversed, and he restored, and so it seems the *Supersedeas was never deliver'd to the Sheriff.* Br. Error, pl. 40. cites 8 H. 4. 7.

Br. Utlagary, pl. 8.  
cites S. C.  
Br. Superfedeas, pl. 9.  
cites S. C.

2. If a Man be outlaw'd where he has *Supersedeas*, it is Error. Br. S. P. where the Outlawry was the Error, pl. 48. cites 11 H. 4. 34.

20 of July, and the *Supersedeas* bore Date the 13 July, and pray'd that the Outlawry be annull'd, and the Plaintiff being demanded, and making Default, the Court awarded that he take nothing by his Writ, and Defendant had Restitution of his Goods. Br. Utlawry, pl. 5. cites 7 H. 4. 1.

In such Case he shall answer, and the Outlawry shall be held as null. Br. Utlagary, pl. 14. cites 12 H. 4. 18. Per Hanke. — S. P. Br. Utlagary, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 44.

3. In *Trespas* it was in a manner agreed, that where *Exigent issues*, and the Defendant *sues Superfedeas*, and does not deliver it to the Sheriff, and he is outlaw'd after, yet this shall not grieve him, by reason of the *Supersedeas.* Br. Utlagary, pl. 15. cites 14 H. 4. 27.

If before the Return of the Exigent &c. the Defendant purchases a Superfedeas, but does not deliver it to the Sheriff before the Quinto Exactus; yet if he is return'd outlaw'd, it shall be reversed for that Reason. Mo. 73. pl. 199. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

perfedas, but does not deliver it to the Sheriff before the Quinto Exactus; yet if he is return'd outlaw'd, it shall be reversed for that Reason. Mo. 73. pl. 199. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

4. Error was assign'd, that where 2 *Capias's ad Satisfaciendum* issued against 7. S. and upon this 2 *Exigents*, and the *Defendant* was outlaw'd, notwithstanding *Superfedeas* of Record, and the *Sheriff* return'd that the *Superfedeas* was deliver'd to him before the 5th County; and also it was alleged by *Matter in Fact*, that the *Superfedeas* was deliver'd to the *Sheriff* before the 5th County; and for this Cause the Outlawry was reversed. Quod nota. Br. Error, pl. 155. cites 5 E. 4. 5.

5. The *Sheriff* return'd upon the *Exigent* before the 5th County, that the *Defendant* had delivered him a *Superfedeas*; and thereupon a *Certiorari* issued to the Coroners, who return'd that the *Defendant* had not appear'd, nor produc'd any *Superfedeas*, but was outlaw'd; yet the *Superfedeas* being of Record, the Justices held the Outlawry void. Mo. 73. pl. 199. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

6. *Plaintiff* having commenc'd a *Proceeding to Outlawry* against *Defendant*, *Defendant* gave Notice to *Plaintiff* that he had appeared, and obtained a *Superfedeas* to the *Exigent*. *Plaintiff* search'd at the *Compter*, and no *Superfedeas* being allowed there, *Defendant* was return'd Outlaw'd, who moved to set aside the Outlawry. On shewing Cause *Defendant* alleged he had entred an Appearance with the *Exigenter*; but that appeared to be unnecessary, and a Novel Imposition by the *Exigenter*, whose Appearance-book is two Years old only. The Court held that the *Superfedeas* is in itself an Appearance, if delivered to the *Sheriff* before the Return of the *Exigent*; but that not having been done in this Case, *Defendant* is regularly outlaw'd. Barnes's Notes in C. B. 224. 225. Mich. 11 Geo. 2. Peach v. Wadland.

### (I. b) Revers'd for what. Variance.

S. P. The-  
loal's Dig.  
of Writs,  
lib. 11. cap.  
4. S. 29. cites  
Mich. 12 H.  
6. 8.

1. **P**ort. said that an Outlawry was revers'd lately, because it was *Dockwra*, instead of *Dockawre*. Br. Variance, pl. 90. cites 21 H. 6. 7.

2. A Man was nam'd *A. in the Original*, and *B. in the Exigent*; wherefore, by Opinion of the Court, it is Error, because there was not any Original which warranted the *Exigent* against *B.* Brook says it seems to him that this was in the *Name of Baptism*, and not in the *Surname*; and therefore clear Matter. Br. Error, pl. 172. cites 16 E. 4. 9.

3. In the Original the Person outlaw'd was named *Lancelot*, and in the *Exigent* *Lancelot*. The Outlawry was revers'd. Cro. E. 50. Mich. 28 & 26 Eliz. B. R. Lancelot v. Johns.

4. In *Trespas* by *G.* against *S.* the original *Writ*, and all the judicial *Process* thereupon, are directed *Vice-Com. Wigorn.* and in the *Filacer's Roll* in the Margin, it is *Hereford*; and in the Body of the Roll it is *Et prædict.* *G. obtulit se quarto Die post. Et vicecomes modo mandat quod prædict.* *S. non est inventus &c.* Ideo præceptum est *Vicecom' &c.* and at the *Capias* returned, it is entred in the Roll as before, viz. *Hereford*; whereas the *Capias* is directed *Vicecom' Wigorn'* as it ought to be. Day was given to maintain the Outlawry, and a *Recordatur* of what Estate the Roll was in then, for Doubt of Amendment by *Rasure &c.* was made at the Prayer of the *Defendant's Counsel*. 2 Le. 120. pl. 166. Hill. 30 Eliz. C. B. Grove v. Sparre.

5. Error to reverse an Outlawry in *Trespas*. 1st. The *Plaintiff* in the Original was named *Barnes*, and in the *Exigent*, *Bernes*; so an (e) for (a) *Gawdy* held it no Error, because it was in the Name of the *Plaintiff*.

tiff. Fenner contra ; for the Exigent issued at the Suit of a wrong Person. 2dly. The *Original was Blaba sua*, and the *Exigent was Blada*; and this was held a plain Variance, and the Outlawry revers'd. Cro. Eliz. 240. pl. 10. Trin. 33 Eliz. B. R. Elsdon and Page v. Barnes.

6. The Defendant was *indicted by the Name of W. J. George*, and in the *Exigent he was named W. George*, leaving out J. And upon a Writ of Error to reverse this Outlawry, Coke Ch. J. held it apparent Error. Roll Rep. 313. pl. 23. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. The King v. George.

7. Error assign'd was, because in the original Writ, and all the Proceedings, she is *named Agnes Gargrave of Kingsley* in Comit. Ebor. And in the *Exigent she is named Nuper de Kingsley*. This was held to be Cause of Reversal. Cro. J. 576. pl. 4. Trin. 18 Jac. B. R. Gargrave v. Markham.

Palm. 122. S. C. says the Exigent was Gargrave de Kingsly instead of

*Kingsly*; and that this Variation in the Letter (g) made it Error, and for that Reason it was revers'd.

(K. b) Revers'd for what. *Wrong Abbreviation.*

1. ONE outlaw'd moved to reverse the Outlawry upon these Exceptions. 1st. Instead of *Proxim.* there is used *Px.* for an Abbreviation of it, *without any Dash.* 2dly, Instead of *Infra scr.* the Abbreviation of *Infra scriptam*, there is used *Infra sr.* And for these Exceptions it was quash'd. Sty. 182. Mich. 1649. Coswell's Case.

2. W. was outlaw'd in an Action of Trespass. It was moved to reverse the Outlawry, because in the *Exigent it was Utlest.* being put for an Abbreviation of *Utlagatus est*; and upon this Exception it was revers'd Sty. 227. Trin. 1650. Custodes Libert. &c. v. White.

See the Statute of 4 Geo. 2. cap. 26. and 6 Geo. 2. cap. 14. as to Abbreviations.

(L. b) Revers'd for what. *False Latin.*

1. ERROR to reverse an Outlawry. The Error assign'd was, because the *Capias was Este Edmundo Anderson*, so as *T. was wanting*; for the *Teste* is the Warrant of the Writ; and so it is of judicial Writs; and therefore the Outlawry was revers'd. Cro. Eliz. 592. pl. 31. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. C. B. Grondy v. Ischam.

2. Error to reverse an Outlawry *in Debt after Judgment.* The first Error assign'd was, because the *Writ of Exigent being directed to the Sheriffs of the City of Lincoln*, the *Writ is Quod Capias corpus ejus, ita quod Habeas Corpus ejus*; whereas they being 2 Sheriffs, the Writ ought to have been *Capiatis & Habeatis.* Sed non allocatur; for they both be but one Officer to the Court; and altho' *in the End of the Writ it is Ita quod Habeatis ibi hoc breve*, yet there is no Repugnancy; for it is good both Ways. Cro. J. 576. pl. 4. Trin. 18 Jac. B. R. Gargrave v. Markham. Palm. 122. S. C. and S. P.

3. Another Error assign'd was, because the Writ mentions *Quas recuperavit versus eum*, where it ought to have been *eam*: And it was held that this was sufficient Cause to reverse the Outlawry. Cro. J. 576. 577. pl. 4. Trin. 18 Jac. B. R. Gargrave v. Markham.

4. And

4. And another Error assign'd was, that it was *Infra nominata*, instead of *Infra nominata*, [an N. for an M.] and therefore it was revers'd. Palm. 122. S. C.

5. And another Error was *Wamata* for *Waviata*; and therefore it was revers'd. *Ibid.* S. C.

Litt. Rep.  
150. S. C.

6. An Outlawry was revers'd, because the Writ was *Præcipimus tibi*, where it should be *Præcipimus vobis*, it being to the Sheriffs of London. Het. 93. Pasch. 4 Car. C. B. Anon.

7. One was outlaw'd after Judgment in Debt; Exception was taken, that the Writ to the Sheriff was *Præcipimus vobis*, instead of *Præcipimus vobis*, and the *Year of the Lord is in Figures*. Roll Ch. J. said, If the Word be *Præcipimus*, then there is *no Command to the Sheriff*; for that Word signifies nothing; therefore let the Outlawry be revers'd, and Judgment affirmed. Sty. 334. Trin. 1652. Griffith v. Thomas.

And *ibid.*  
says that another was  
reversed for the same between the King and Dylettr; and another also between the King and Cowly, for the same Cause.

8. Outlawry for Trespass was revers'd, because it was *Uilegatus est* for *Urtlagatus*. Lev. 164. Pasch. 17 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Worms.

See the Statute of 4 Geo. 2. cap. 26. and 6 Geo. 2. cap. 14. for Proceedings to be in English.

### (M. b) Reversed for what. *Error in the Process and Proceedings.*

1. **I**N Trespass, it was agreed that if a Man be *outlaw'd* where a *Capias* is *wanting*, he shall reverse the Outlawry by this Omission of Process, Br. Omission, pl. 6. cites 3 H. 4. 5.

2. *Want of Warrant of Attorney of the Plaintiff* in a Suit in which the Defendant is *outlaw'd* is Error. Br. Error, pl. 48. cites 11 H. 4. 34.

Outlawry  
after the first  
Day of the  
Exigent, and before the 4th Day is Error.

3. Where the *Exigent bears Teste before the 4th Day of the Pluries Capias* it is Error. Br. Error, pl. 48. cites 11 H. 4. 34.

Br. Jours, pl. 7. cites 33 H. 6. 42.

4. *Trespass against two, the one came by Distress and pleaded Not Guilty, and was found Guilty, and the other is outlaw'd upon Exigent where no Pluries Capias is return'd*; this was held Error by Radford. Br. Error, pl. 54. cites 9 H. 5. 9.

5. Debt against two who were *outlaw'd*, and brought Writ of Error, because *the Premises of the Original was Præcipe both quod Reddant 40l. by joint Præcipe, and all the Rest was Præcipe the one quod reddat 20 l. and Præcipe the other quod reddat 20 l. and therefore the Outlawry was reversed.* Br. Error, pl. 67. cites 7 H. 6. 27.

6. A Man was *indicted of Trespass by the Name of J. N. of D. &c. of Trespass done Die Jovis proximo post diem Pentecostes*; and it was assigned for Error that the *Day is not certain, for all the Week is Pentecost.* Et non allocatur; for the Day of Pentecost is the Lord's Day only; by which he said that in the County are *D. magna, and D. parva, absque hoc that there is any D. in the same County without Addition*; Prist. And the Opinion of the Court was, that it should be reversed. It seems that the Party was *outlaw'd* upon the Indictment; for such Exception of the Vill is not good: If a Man appears and pleads, and be condemned, he cannot assign it for Error after, as it seems; for of Matter in Fact, if he appears he ought to plead it. Contra where he is *outlaw'd*, or loses by Default.

Note



Note a Diversity as it seems, but in this Point 35 H. 6. and 5 E. 4. vary. Br. Error, pl. 69. cites 7 H. 6. 39.

7. In *Debt* the *Exigent* was return'd *Oct. Trinit.* and the *Defendant* return'd outlaw'd at the 5th County held the 11th Day of July, where the first Day of the Return was the 10th Day of July, and so Outlawry after the first Day passed and before the 3d Day, at which it is used to certify the Return; and yet ill, and therefore the Outlawry was reversed for this Default. Br. Jours, pl. 84. cites 31 H. 6. 6.

8. *Capias* was return'd *Non est inventus* without more, and no Name of the Sheriff put to the Writ, and upon this the Defendant was outlaw'd, and therefore, per Cur. it is Error, and shall be reversed. Br. Error, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 8. 3.

9. In the Writ of *Exigent* no Place was mention'd where the Sheriff was to have the Body, so that he cannot know into what Court to bring the Body. And upon this being assign'd for Error a Judgment was reversed. Cro. E. 104. pl. 11. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. *Cæsar v. Stone*.

S. C. cited  
Win 73. in  
Case of  
Ferrers v.  
English,  
and states it

that a *Capias* issued out of C. B. in this Form, viz. *Ita quod habeas Corpus ejus Coram Justiciariis, omitting (apud Westmonasterium)* and this was reversed for Error.

10. Judgment was given in *Debt* against *A. and B. and a Ca. Sa.* issued against *A* only, and he was outlaw'd, and afterwards brought Error to reverse the Outlawry; and because it ought to have been awarded against both, the Court reversed the Outlawry. Cro. E. 648. pl. 3. Hill. 41 Eliz. B. R. *Beverly v. Beverly*.

11. Judgment in *Debt* for 80 l. the Sheriff levied 20 l. part by *Fi. fa.* on the Goods of the Defendant, and return'd the same on Record, but non Constat by the Record, whether the Plaintiff had received it, or no; afterwards the Plaintiff sued forth a *Ca. Sa.* for the whole 80 l. upon which the Defendant was outlaw'd; but it was reversed by a Writ of Error, because it appear'd on the Record, that the Execution was already made for 20 l. part of the 80 l. so that the *Ca. Sa.* should have been but for the 60 l. Goldsb. 148. pl. 70. Hill. 43 Eliz. Anon.

12. One outlaw'd for not repairing a Bridge, was named in the Indictment and *Exigent* *W. R. Miles de Comitatu Middlesex*, whereas it should have been *de (such a Place) in Comitatu Middlesex*, and so allege some Place certain within the County; and for that Cause the Outlawry was revers'd. Cro. J. 616. pl. 2. Trin. 19 Jac. B. R. *Sir William Read's Case*.

13. Error was assign'd to reverse an Outlawry, for that the *Exigent* was returned on the same Day it bears Date, which ought not to be; and for this Cause it was revers'd. Cro. J. 660. pl. 10. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. *Archer v. Dalbie*.

Palm. 278.  
280. S. C.  
says this ap-  
peared in  
the Record,  
and is Error,

because the Party has all the Day to come in upon the *Exigent*, and render himself; and the Outlawry was revers'd by Agreement of all the Justices.

14. An Outlawry for High Treason was revers'd, upon the Exception that it did not appear where the first Court was held. 12 Mod. 542. Trin. 13 W. 3. *The King v. Yates*.

15. The Error assign'd to reverse an Outlawry was, because in the *Secundo Exact.* it does not appear where the County Court was held; and for that Reason it was revers'd. 11 Mod. 173. pl. 15. East. 7 Ann. in B. R. *The Queen v. Cope*.

(N. b) Revers'd for what. Error in the *Proclamations*.

This seems to be the Case in Bendl. 14. pl. 15. Mich. 26 H. 8. Banister v. Godley.

1. **A**N Outlawry was revers'd, because the Writ of *Proclamation* did not mention to what Sheriff the Defendant should render himself. D. 206. a. pl. 10. Mich 3 & 4 Eliz. in Case of Belly v. Alger, says such Precedent was shewn in H. 8th's Time.

D. 206 a. pl. 10. Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz. S. P. Belly v. Alger, where the Outlawry was revers'd without Writ of

2. A *Proclamation* was directed to the Sheriff against J. H. and the Writ was returned *tali Die ad Comitatum meum tentum in the Shireball &c. Proclamationem feci, ac eodem Die ad Generalem Sessionem &c. Proclamationem feci &c.* This was pleaded in Reversal of the Outlawry, because these Proclamations were made at one Day, whereas the Writ was (tribus separalibus Diebus &c.) And the Sheriff was amerced 40 s. for his ill Return. Goldsb. 111. pl. 17. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. Anon.

Error, because those Words (Fact' tribus separalibus Diebus, unde una Proclamatio &c.) were omitted by the Negligence of the Exigenter; so that the Writ did not bear any Sense according to the Intent of the Statute of H. 6.—Bendl. 88. pl. 137. Hill. 3 Eliz. S. C. the Pleadings, and Outlawry revers'd.

3. Error assign'd was, because there was not any *Proclamation* in the County where she inhabited: Sed non allocatur; for it is not necessary in an Exigent after Judgment, when she once appeared, but upon the first Process only. Cro. J. 576. 577. pl. 4. Trin. 8 Jac. in B. R. Lady Gargrave v. Gervase Markham.

(O. b) Revers'd for what. *In general*.

1. 5 E. 3. cap. 13. **E**Nacts, That none shall avoid an Outlawry by the Sheriff's untruly certifying Imprisonment.

Br. Error, pl. 56. cites S. C.

2. Outlawry was revers'd, because the Defendant was outlaw'd upon Indictment after Charter of Pardon granted to him by the King; and therefore the Outlawry upon Indictment revers'd. Quod nota. Br. Utlagary, pl. 16. cites 9 H. 5. 14. 15.

3. Judgment in Outlawry was *Ideo per Judicium A. B. and C. Armiger'*, but omits *Coronator'*, and also the Words *Comitatus prædicti*, the Court held clearly that both were Error. Palm. 43. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Anon.

4. An Outlawry was revers'd, because the Time when the Court was said to be held was in Figures. 2 Keb. 128. pl. 83. Mich. 18 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Tufton.

5. Error was assign'd of an Outlawry, that it was *Per Judicium Coronatorum*, and doth not say *Domini Regis*: Sed non allocatur. 2dly. It was 4to. *exalt. ad Com. meum apud Westminster*, and doth not say *ad Com. meum Middlesex*; which Per Cur. is Error. 2 Keb. 157. pl. 43. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Abrahall.

6. On a Motion to set aside an Outlawry, the Court held that the Defendant's own Affidavit of his being a visible Person, without a like Affidavit

*davit by his Neighbours*, is not a sufficient Foundation to set aside an Outlawry. Rep. of Pract. in C. B. 151. Trin. 11 & 12 Geo. 2. Bennet v. Skinner and Sydenham.

(P. b) *Reverfal against one. In what Cases another shall take Advantage thereof, and How.*

1. **F**our were outlawed in *Trespafs*, and the *Exigent* was not returned, and one came and had *Writ* to certify the Outlawry, and had it certified, and had *Charter of Pardon* and *Scire facias* against the *Plaintiff*; and the *Sheriff* return'd him dead, and he went quit, by which the others came after with *Pardon*, and went quit by this *Return of Death*, without *Scire facias* against the *Plaintiff*. *Quod nota*; but this Case is not in the printed Book. Br. Utlawry, pl. 66. cites 7 H. 4. 30. and 9 H. 4. 1.

Ibid. pl. 7. cites S. C.

3. 7.

2. *Affise* by 2 against 2, who were outlaw'd upon *Capias pro Fine*, and *Exigent* upon it, where the *Disseisin* was found with *Force*; and one *Defendant* brought *Error*, because *Disseisin* with *Force* was pardon'd by *Parliament*; and it was not inquired whether the *Disseisin* was after the *Pardon*, or not, therefore *Error*, and the *Party Plaintiff* warn'd, & *nil dicit*; and therefore the *Outlawry* was revers'd; and after the other *Defendant* brought other *Writ of Error* upon the same *Error*, and the *Outlawry* was revers'd without warning the *Plaintiff*; for he is estopp'd by the *Nihil dicit* against the first, because it is of one and the same *Disseisin*; and also the *Outlawry* is but the \* *Suit of the King*; *Quod nota*. Br. Estoppel, pl. 57. cites 7 H. 4. 40.

Br. Error, pl. 38. cites 7 H. 4. 39. S. P. by Gascoigne. But Brook says *Quere inde*; For it seems they are several *Outlawries* in themselves, but it is but upon one and

the same *Disseisin*, and they at the first did not maintain the *Disseisin* to be after the *Pardon*, and so cannot maintain it now. Br. Utlawry, pl. 6. cites S. C.

\* Where the *Writ of Error* is of the *Outlawry* only, it is the *Suit of the King* only; and therefore the *Party* shall not be warn'd. But where the *Writ of Error* is of the *Outlawry*, and of the *Judgment*, the *Party* shall be warn'd. Br. Utlawry, pl. 6. cites S. C.

3. It was adjudg'd, that where 3 are outlaw'd in the same *Suit* jointly, if the *Outlawry* be revers'd for Matter apparent at the *Suit* of any of them, the others shall take Advantage of this *Reverfal*. Thelol's Dig. of *Writs*, Lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 21. cites Hill. 21 H. 6. fol. 30 & 31. and T. 8. fol. 2. Utlawry 17.

4. *Debt* against 2 by several *Præcipes*, naming them of *D.* and they were outlaw'd, and the one was taken, and pleaded that *No such Vill*, and had *Scire Facias* against the *Plaintiff*, who said that there is such a *Vill*, and found against the *Plaintiff*, and *Defendant* went quit. And after the other *Defendant* was taken, and pleaded the same *Plea*, and had *Scire Facias* against the *Plaintiff*, who made *Default*, by which the *Defendant* would have had Advantage of the first *Record*. Per *Prifot*, The *King* shall not be concluded by the first *Verdict*; for the *King* was not *Party* to it; nor this *Defendant* shall not have Advantage of it, for he is a *Stranger*. And *Laicon* accorded; for by them the *Plaintiff* may reverse the first *Record* by *Attaint*, and therefore it is not Reason that the other *Defendant*, who was not *Party*, shall have Advantage of this *Record*. Br. Estoppel, pl. 223. cites 33 H. 6. 51, 52.

(Q. b)

(Q. b) *Proceedings and Pleadings after the Outlawry reversed.* How.

Br. Imprisonment, pl. 17. cites S. C.

But where in Debt against 4, they were outlaw'd, and sued their Charter of Pardon and

*Scire Facias*, and afterwards were received to abate the Writ, because it was against 4 by a joint *Præcipe*, and it appear'd that another was bound with them, not named in the Writ &c. For the Court said they should have the same Advantage now, as they ought to have before the Outlawry &c. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 11 S. 3. cites Pasch. 12 H. 4. 21.

Br. Outlawry, pl. 10. cites S. C.—  
Br. Corone, pl. 164. cites 18 E. 4. 9.

That he shall be arraign'd upon the Indictment.—Ibid. pl. 143. cites 7 H. 7. 5. S. P.—Br. Outlawry, pl. 44. cites S. C.—He shall answer to the Felony, because it is the Suit of the King. Br. Responder, pl. 53. cites S. C.—Cro. J. 464. pl. 12. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. Carter's Case, S. P.—2 Hawk. Pl. C. 462. cap. 50 S. 17. says it is agreed, That after an Outlawry of Treason or Felony reversed, the Party shall be put to plead to the Indictment, for that still remains good.

But where J. C. was return'd outlaw'd, who came in upon the Exigent return'd, and

shew'd How he had *Superfedeas* &c. and had found Mainprise, and this notwithstanding the Sheriff had return'd him outlaw'd, and pray'd that the Outlawry be reversed, and so it was, and was not compell'd to answer to the other Suit, pending in the same Court, as Prisoner; for it was taken there, that he who goes by Mainprise is no Prisoner; per Cur. Quod nota. Br. Outlawry, pl. 35. cites 39 H. 6. 27.

Br. Outlawry, pl. 44. cites S. C.—  
That where Outlawry

is reversed in a personal Action, the Defendant shall not answer.—But upon a Charter of Pardon he shall answer upon the Original, by the Statute of 5 E. 3. cap. 12. upon a *Scire Facias*. Contra at the Common Law, and this Case of Reversal is at the Common Law. Quod nota. Br. Responder, pl. 53. cites 7 H. 7. 5.

1. HE who is in the Fleet upon *Capias Utlagatum*, at the Suit of J. N. shall remain there till he has found Mainprise upon other Outlawry at the Suit of W. N. if he prays it, notwithstanding he has Charter of Pardon. Br. Outlawry, pl. 17. cites 38 E. 3. 21.

2. In Debt, if the Defendant is outlaw'd, and afterwards purchases Charter of Pardon, and *Scire Facias* against the Plaintiff, and pleads with the Plaintiff to the Action, he shall not be received afterwards to shew that Process was discontinued, for that there were only 2 *Capias*'s before the Exigent; per Opinionem. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 14. cap. 11. S. 2. cites Hill. 3 H. 4. 10.

3. He that reverses an Outlawry of Felony shall plead to the Felony, and shall not go quit by the Reversal of the Outlawry; for the Indictment remains good, notwithstanding the Reversal. Br. Corone, pl. 27. cites 9 H. 4. 3.

4. A Man was outlaw'd notwithstanding a *Superfedeas* which he had before Outlawry pronounced, and came in Person, and pray'd that the Outlawry be reversed, and so it was. Quod nota. And upon this the Plaintiff declared, and the Defendant imparl'd. And so see, that upon the Reversal of the Outlawry the Original remains good, and the Parties shall proceed. Br. Outlawry, pl. 74. cites 30 H. 6. 3.

5. If a Man be outlaw'd in Debt or Trespass at the Suit of the Party, and reverses the Outlawry, he shall not be compell'd to answer. Br. Responder, pl. 53. cites 7 H. 7. 5.

6. 21 Jac. 1. cap. 16. Enacts, That in all such Actions as are directed by this Act to be brought within certain Times therein limited, if the Defendant be outlaw'd in the Suit, and after reverse the Outlawry, the Plaintiff, his Heirs, Executors, or Administrators may commence a new Action within a Year after such Outlawry so reversed, and not after.

7. Action was laid, and Outlawry was in London. Upon Reversal the Plaintiff may declare in any other County, be the Action local or transitory. 3 Lev. 245. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. C. B. Whitwick v. Hovenden.

8. If one be outlaw'd by Process in an Information, and comes in and reverses the Outlawry, he must plead Insanter to the Information. 1 Salk. 371. pl. 10. Mich. 7 W. 3. The King v. Hill.

S. P. by Holt Ch. J. and alio by Asty. 5 Mod. 141.

S. C. which was an Outlawry in an Information for sending Children beyond Sea, to be bred Papists.

9. H. was outlaw'd in two Actions, one of 10l. and the other of 40s. and upon Reversal of the Outlawry, the Court took Special Bail for the first, and an Appearance for the other, upon 4 & 5 W. & M. cap. 18. Salk. 496. pl. 6. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

Ibid. says, Note the Recognizance was taken pursuant to 31 Eliz. cap. 3.

10. If Outlawry be pleaded either in Bar or Abatement, and the Plaintiff replies *Nul tiel Record*, and the Defendant has a Day given him to bring in the Record, and in the Interim the Plaintiff removes the Record by Writ of Error, and reverses the Outlawry, tho' the Defendant fails in bringing in the Record, yet this shall not be fatal and peremptory on him; for in the first Case, he shall have Liberty to plead a new Bar; and in the second, the Judgment shall be only *Respondeas Ouster*, because his Plea was a true Plea at the Time of pleading it, and the Plaintiff was actually disabled from suing, not having then his *Liberam Legem*. G. Hist. of C. B. 162, 163. cap. 17.

3 New Abr. 763. Tit. Outlawry, in the very identical Words.

(R. b) *Pleadings in Support of the Outlawry, in Advantage of the King, and his Interest.*

1. **W**S. of S. was taken by *Capias Utlagarum* at the Suit of H. who said that the Day of the Writ purchased he was dwelling at D. and not at S. and pray'd *Scire Facias* against H. and had it, and the Sheriff return'd him dead; by which it was maintain'd for the King, that he was conversant at S. prout &c. and yet *Scire Facias* was awarded against the Executor of the said H. And the Prothonotary said, that it is the first *Scire Facias* that ever was awarded in this Case; For per Brian Clerk, if the Party Plaintiff had been Party to the Plea supra, and it had been found for the Defendant, the King had been concluded; and the same Law of the Plaintiff, by his Intendment, if he pleads against the King; and in this Case the Plaintiff shall not be nonsuited for the Advantage of the King; and that if the Plea supra had been tried upon the Original, nothing should be but to abate the Writ; Per Brown, But here, after Outlawry upon such Plea, they shall recover all, or shall be barr'd. And P. 15 E. 3. the Defendant was outlaw'd, and came by *Capias Utlagarum*, and pleaded *Misnosmer* of himself, and the Plaintiff confes'd it, and nothing was done upon the Conufance, because it was in *Disadvantage of the King*. Br. Utlagary, pl. 23. cites 21 H. 6. 21.

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 114. cites S. C. and says that in such a Case, 22 H. 6. 7. the Defendant pray'd *Scire Facias*, and had it, and the *Scire Facias* and the Alias were return'd *Nihil*; and the King's Serjeant maintain'd the Exception for the King, that

he was dwelling at S. and the Justices said that if he had purchased Charter of Pardon, and had *Scire Facias*, which was return'd *Nihil*, and the Alias similiter, the Charter should have been allow'd. But in the first Case, if the Plaintiff was present, and would confes the Exception that he was not of S. yet the Traverse should be accepted for the King. — Br. Charters de Pardon, pl. 20. cites 22 H. 6. 7. — Br. Utlagary, pl. 24. cites S. C. — Br. Prerogative, 24. cites 21 H. 6. 21.

2. *Capias Utlagatum against J. N. of Hale*, who came and said that there is Hale, alias Hales, and Bomerhale and Dovehale, and that he was dwelling at Dovehale, *absque hoc* that he was dwelling at Hale aforesaid, and the Plaintiff maintain'd his Writ. And the King's Serjeants would have demurr'd for the King, because the Defendant did not traverse that there is no Hale, only in the same County. And per Laicon, The King has nothing to do to demur; for he is not intitled but by the Suit of the Party. And when the Party is content, the King has nothing to do; as in *Decies tantum* by W. M. the Defendant pleaded an ill Bar, and the Plaintiff replied, and would not demur; the King cannot demur; for he is intitled only by the Party. And the Reporter agreed the *Decies tantum*; for the King is not intitled before Judgment, but is intitled immediately by the Judgment upon the Outlawry, therefore by him the King may demur. But Laicon granted, that if the Plaintiff will make Default, or confess, there the King may speak in it; but *contra* where the Party does his Duty; for in the one Case there may be Covin, and in the other not. Br. Utlagary, pl. 33. cites 38 H. 6. 1.

(S. b) *Scire Facias. Necessary in what Cases. And Proceedings and Pleadings thereupon.*

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 157. cites S. C.

I. A Man outlaw'd of Felony said, that he was imprison'd at the Time of the Outlawry, and it was averr'd *contra* for the King, by which Scire Facias issued to the Lords Mediate and Immediate, who came and averr'd the Imprisonment to be by Covin, and the others *e contra*, and *Venire Facias* issued, and the Jury did not come, by which Process was continued thus, viz. *Jurat' inter W. de T. & J. Def. qui sequitur pro Domino rege ponitur in respectu*, making no mention of the Lords; and the Inquest was taken between W. T. and J. of F. qui sequitur &c. and one J. Attorney of the one of the Lords; and it was found that he was imprison'd by Covin, and the Lords alleged Discontinuance of Process, and by Judgment was awarded to commence at the first *Venire Facias*, where this first issued out of the Court, because the Lords were now Parties. Br. Utlagary, pl. 40. cites 38 Aff. 17.

2. In *Scire facias* upon Charter of Pardon upon Outlawry, the Defendant cannot allege Discontinuance nor Miscontinuance of Process upon the Outlawry, in reversing thereof; for the Statute is, that they shall plead upon the Original, so that they shall not meddle with any Process. Br. Discontinuance de Process, pl. 35. cites 3 H. 4. 10.

3. Where a Writ of Error is of the Outlawry only, it is the Suit of the King only, and therefore the Party shall not be warned; but where the Writ of Error is of the Outlawry and of the Judgment, the Party shall be warned. Br. Utlagary, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 4. 39.

4. Four were outlaw'd in Trespass and the Exigent was not return'd, and one came and had Writ to certify the Outlawry, and had it certified, and had Charter of Pardon, and Scire facias against the Plaintiff; and the Sheriff return'd him dead, and he went quit, by which the others came after with Pardon, and went quit by this Return of Death, without Scire facias against the Plaintiff; Quod nota. Br. Utlagary, pl. 66. cites 7 H. 4. 30. in the Written Book.

Br. Error, pl. 44, cites S. C.

5. Scire facias upon a Writ of Error to reverse Outlawry, the Sheriff return'd him, who recover'd, dead, and the Outlawry was reversed without warning the Executor; Quod nota. Br. Utlagary, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 4.

I. 3.

Br. Scire facias, pl. 68.

6. A Man was outlaw'd of Felony, and alleged that he was in the King's Service at Burdeaux at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced, and had

had Writ to the Mayor of B. to certify it, who certified accordingly; cites S. C.—  
 by which he pray'd to be arraign'd, and could not, till \* Scire facias \* Outlawry  
 against the Lords mediate and immediate, which was return'd that he of Felony  
 had no Lord mediate nor immediate, and after he was arraign'd of the shall not be  
 Felony, and pleaded Not Guilty. Br. Utlagary, pl. 10. cites 9 H. Scire facias  
 4. 3. reversed till  
 against the  
 Lords medi-

ate and immediate is return'd, whether the Party has Lands or not; Quod nota; And it was return'd that  
 there were no Lords; for he had not any Land. Br. Utlagary, pl. 44. cites - H. 7. 5.—Br. Scire  
 facias, pl. 165. cites S. C.—S. P. Arg. Le. 326. in Marsh's Case —S. P. Where the Outlawry was  
 for Murder; Per Holt Ch. J. who said that he had known Outlawries reversed without such Scire fa-  
 cias, but that it was a dangerous Course; for tho' the Lords mediate and immediate, when they are  
 summon'd by such Scire facias, could not plead in Nullo est erratum, nor bar the Reversal of the Judg-  
 ment, yet they may plead Releases or Fines levied to them by the outlawed Person after the Outlawry, in  
 Bar of Restitution; but since they cannot maintain the Judgment, such Scire Facias seems rather of  
 Caution than of Necessity; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 545. Trin. 13 W. 3. the King v. Young.—S. P.  
 by Holt Ch. J. Comb. 372. Trin. 8 W. 3. B. R. the King v. Taylor, who brought a Writ of Error to  
 reverse an Outlawry of Murder committed 18 Years ago; and assign'd for Error that the County Court  
 was not held for the County; and notwithstanding the Fact was so long ago, the Court refused to bail  
 him in the mean Time.

7. One was outlaw'd of Felony, and the Party reversed it by Writ A. was out-  
 of Error, and it was surmised, that he had neither Land nor Tenement, law'd upon  
 and the Attorney General confessed it, by which he was dismissed without five Indist-  
 Scire facias to be awarded against the Lords mediate and immediate. Br. ments for Fe-  
 Scire facias, pl. 194. cites 4 E. 4. 9. lony, and  
 brought five  
 Writs of

Error. Holt Ch. J. said, if he hath no Lands, and it is suggested on the Rolls that he hath none, in such  
 Case the Attorney General may confess Error without a Scire Facias to the Lords mediate and immediate, to  
 shew Cause why he should not have Restitution; but if there are Lands, then there must be such a  
 Scire facias. 2 Salk. 495. pl. 5. Hill. 8 W. 3. B. R. Arthur's Case.—Ld. Raym. Rep. 154. S. C.  
 accordingly.

Where one came to reverse an Outlawry in a Case of Murder, upon Confession of the Attorney General  
 that he had no Lands or Tenements, which Confession recited, that it so appear'd to him on Affidavits;  
 the Outlawry was reversed for the common Error, that the Court was not said to have been held Pro  
 Com' without any Scire facias to the Lords immediate and mediate; and he was sent Prisoner to the Old  
 Bailey. 12 Mod. 668. Hill. 13 W. 3. the King v. Bishop.—The Confession must be on Record. Per  
 Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 545. Trin. 13 W. 3. the King v. Young.

8. He who is outlaw'd by Name of C. Falter, where he says that his Br. Misno-  
 Name is C. Walter, and is taken by Capias Utlagatum shall go by Main- mer, pl. 1.  
 prise, and shall have Scire facias to try his Name. Br. Scire facias, pl. 2. cites S. C. —  
 cites 27 H. 8. 11. Br. Utlagary  
 pl. 1. cites  
 S. C. —

Theoal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 11. cap. 4. S. 3. cites S. C. — So in Trespass against J. Stoke, who was  
 outlaw'd at the Suit of the Plaintiff, and taken by Cap. Utlag. and said that his Name is and was J. Stokes  
 and not J. Stoke, and had Scire facias against the Plaintiff, who came and said, that he was known by the  
 one Name and by the other; And so to Issue. Br. Scire facias, pl. 136. cites 14 E. 4. 16.

9. A Man was taken by Capias Utlagatum in Felony by Name of J. S. Br. Scire fa-  
 Gent. who said that his Name is Yeoman and not Gent. and so is not this cias, pl. 164.  
 Person who is outlaw'd, and had the Plea; and because it was in Appeal, cites S. C.  
 Scire facias was awarded against the Appellant, if he had any thing to  
 say against this Plea, and the Defendant was let to Bail. Br. Utlagary,  
 pl. 42. cites 5 H. 7. 16.

10. A. held Land of the Queen, and was outlaw'd for Murder. The 2 Hawk.  
 Queen seized the Land and gave it to B. and his Heirs. A. brought Error Pl. C. 462.  
 and reversed the Outlawry. Upon Reference to the 2 Ch. Justices, they cap. 50. pl.  
 were of Opinion that A. might enter upon B. for there is not any Record 19. says, the  
 now of the Attainder to inforce the Party to sue by Petition, but the Re- S. P. has  
 cord is utterly defeated; and cites 4 H. 7. 11. 12. and 8 H. 4. 21. And been ad-  
 Manwood and Peryam, agreed with this; for tho' an Office were found, judg'd both  
 in the Case  
 of Treason  
 he and Felony.

he shall not be put to his Scire facias to repeal the Patent before he enters. And. 188. pl. 223. Anon.

11. The Court was moved that an Outlawry might be discharged, because it is now pardon'd by the Act of Oblivion; for notwithstanding it were not pardon'd if it were an Outlawry after Judgment, except the Monies due, for which the Party is outlaw'd, be paid to the Party, as the Book of 6 H. 7. f. 21. is, yet Outlawries before Judgment are pardon'd; and besides the Parties here did submit to an Arbitrement touching the Matters in Difference between them, and an Award is made. But the Court answer'd, That the Outlawry cannot be discharged until the Party have brought his Scire facias upon the Act. Sci. 348. Mich. 1652. Ellis v. Pipin.

A. had been outlaw'd for High Treason, and obtain'd from the Crown a Writ of Error to reverse this Outlawry; and the Attorney General had Orders to confess in Court the Error assign'd which was an Error in Fact, viz. That he was outlaw'd by a wrong Addition; which the Attorney did accordingly. The Court was therefore pray'd, that the Outlawry might be reversed. But Parker Ch. J. was of Opinion, that tho' in Outlawry for Treason there is no Need of Warning the Lords of whom the Lands are held by a Scire facias before the Outlawry be reversed, as must be done in Case of Felony, because in Treason the Forfeiture is to the Crown; yet he saw no Reason to distinguish between Outlawry for Felony and Outlawry for Treason; for in Case of Treason, where the Forfeiture is to the Crown, the Crown may grant these Lands to others, who ought to be heard, what they can say for themselves before they lose their Lands. He thought therefore there should have been a Scire facias to the Tertenants, and grounded himself pretty much on a Case in H. 4. where there was a Scire facias to the Tertenants; and tho' this was an Outlawry for Felony, yet the King's being made immediate Lord, made it all one as if it had been an Outlawry for Treason; and the Entry in Case of Felony, as may be seen in Coke's Entries 318. mentions the suing out of a Scire facias, as a Thing of absolute Necessity, without which the Judge could not reverse the Outlawry. But on searching into Precedents, it was found, that in Fact in Outlawry for Treason there used to be no Scire facias; and the Precedents being so, and it being a Supposition not of Necessity, that the Crown should grant these Lands and then out the Patentees by suffering a Writ of Error to be brought, the Outlawry was reversed. 10 Mod. 189. Mich. 12. Ann. B. R. the Queen v. Stafford.

13. If one be sued to Outlawry after Judgment, there needs no Scire facias to renew the Judgment after the Year and Day, because being outlaw'd you may have Execution on his Effects at any Time on Behalf of the King; and there is no Occasion to give a legal Notice to him, who is out of the King's Protection. G. Hist. of C. B. 14, 15. cap. 2.

(T. b) Reversal. Restitution, in what Cases, and of what.

1. THE Opinion of the Court was that one outlaw'd of Trespass shall not, after Charter had, have Action of Account of Receipt after the Outlawry. Theloal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 9. Pasch. 28 E. 3. 92, and 93.

2. If a Man is outlaw'd, and the King gives his Goods, and after the King pardons and restores him to his Goods, he shall not have Restitution of the Goods, which the King gave Mesne between the Pardon and the Restitution. Br. Restitution, pl. 18. cites 29 Ass. 34.



3. A Man outlawed where he has Superfedeas bearing Date before the Outlawry, shall have Restitution of his Goods. Br. Restitution, pl. 2. cites \* 7 H. 4. 1.

A Man outlaw'd brought Superfedeas and Writ of Error in B.R.

and the Seal of the Superfedeas was broke, and the Date was before the Outlawry pronounced; and because the Writing and Hand was known, and the Print of the Seal well known, he was restored, and the Outlawry annull'd. Br. Restitution, pl. 27. cites 8 H. 4. 7.

\* Br. Utlagary, pl. 5. cites S. C.

4. The Property of the Chattles of one outlaw'd shall be in the King by the Outlawry, and he shall not have Restitution of these Goods by his Charter of Pardon, but shall be only restored to the Law; Per Rickhil. But there, because she was Covert when she was outlaw'd with her Baron, who is now dead, she had Writ of Restitution of her own Goods. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 12. cites Mich. 7 H. 4. 76.

5. A Man outlaw'd of Felony revers'd it by Error, and had Scire facias against the Lords mediate and immediate, and against the Tertenants, and was restored per Judicium. Br. Restitution, pl. 28. cites 11 H. 4. 53.

6. In Appeal, if the Defendant upon Exigent is returned Cepi Corpus where it should be Exigi feci, and he appears and pleads Not guilty, and is acquitted, there, by the Reporter, tho' he shall not recover Damages, because the Original was good, notwithstanding the Return was ill, yet he shall rehave his Goods, because it is Error. Quære how; for it seems he shall not have Writ of Error, because he appear'd and pleaded, and was not outlaw'd. Br. Restitution, pl. 8. cites 9 H. 5. 2.

7. A Man was indicted of the Murder of one T. N. and Capias issued, and the King pardoned him all that in him was, and all his Goods and Possessions, and after this he was outlaw'd, and the Outlawry revers'd by Writ of Error; and he prayed Restitution of his Goods, and could not have it, because it did not appear of Record that they were taken, which was contrary to the Opinion of Hank. Br. Restitution, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 5. 15.

Br Error, pl. 56. cites S. C.

8. It was held that a Lord outlaw'd shall not after Charter had, have the Rent which was Arrear before the Outlawry. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 15. S. 10. cites Hill. 9 H. 6. 57.

9. Where the Accessory is outlaw'd of Felony, the Accessory shall be restored to his Goods after the Death of the Principal; for by the Death of the Principal the Accessory is discharged. Br. Restitution, pl. 13. cites 21 H. 7. 31.

10. After the Reversal of an Outlawry, a Writ of Restitution was awarded to restore the Goods, the Sheriff returned that he had sold them for 40 l. and brought the Money into Court, whereas the Goods were worth 100 l. But the Return was held ill; for the Capias Utlagatum &c. has not a Word of selling the Goods; so that it seems to be without Warrant. D. 223. b. pl. 26. Trin. 5 Eliz. in a Nota of the Reporter, at the End of the Case of Lambert v. Proctor. But he adds, viz. Nota these Words in the Writ, viz. "Et ea quæ per inquisitionem illam inveniatis, in manus nostras capias & salvo custodias, ita quod de vero Valore & Exitibus eorundem nobis respondeas." Whence it seem'd to Catlyn, Saunders, and Whid-don, that the Sheriff might sell them, or answer the Value to the King, and retain the Goods himself &c. Ideo quære bene.

S. P. accordingly Per Cur. Obiter in Dr. Drury's Case, 8 Rep. 143. a. Pasch. 8 Jac. and cites this Case of Proctor as agreeable thereto.— S. P. accordingly, and S. C. cited Per Cur. 5

Rep. 90. b. Trin. 42 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Hoe's Case.—D. 223. b. Marg. pl. 26. cites a Case Ex libro Magistri Noy, viz. Pasch. 22 R. 2. B. R. Rot. 50. that W. Baker was outlaw'd; whereupon H. Beauchamp produced the King's Writ to the Escheator to pay the said H. 20 l. of the Goods of the said W. by Gift of the King. Afterwards W. revers'd the Outlawry for Error, and had Judgment for his Goods lost. Whereupon W. impleaded the Escheator for the said 20 l. who produced the said Writ, testifying his Payment thereof to the said H. and that he is discharged thereof; and a Precept issued to the said H. to answer and satisfy the said 20 l. whereupon H. prayed Aid of the King, but Judgment was given that he repay the said Money, and that W. have Execution.

Sav. 89 pl. 116. Trin. 29 Eliz. S. C. accord- ingly. — Goldsb. 103. pl. 9. Trin. 30 & 31 Eliz. S. C. accordingly. — Mo. 270. pl. 421. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. S. C. accordingly. — S. C. cited 2 Vern. 313. in Case of Peyton v. Ayliffe.

11. Pending a *Quare Impedit* the Plaintiff is outlaw'd. The King presents by Virtue of the Outlawry; the Presentee is admitted, instituted, and inducted. Upon *Reversal* of the Outlawry, after Judgment for him in the *Quare Impedit*, he may have *Scire facias* to have Execution of the Judgment, and remove the Incumbent. Cro. E. 44. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. C. B. Beverly v. Cornwall.

S. C. cited Mo. 293. in Case of Sir Mopse Finch vs. Throgmorton, that it was adjudg'd that the Lessee could not recover his Term, because it was merg'd in the Reversion and Franktenement of the Queen. — Ow. 116. S. C. and Manwood said that the *Pardon with Restitution* is sufficient to revive the Term forfeited by the 2d Outlawry. 29 & 30 Eliz. in Scacc.

12. The Queen seized in Fee makes *Lease for Years* to a Person outlaw'd, and after he was outlaw'd twice more, and before any Seifure or Grant over by the Queen, a *general Pardon* by Parliament was made, which gives and grants all Goods and Chattels forfeited to them by whom they were forfeited. This was a good Lease, because the Render of the Rent made him capable as a Farmer; but upon the 2d *Outlawry*, the Term is secondarily given to the Queen; and the Reversion being in the Queen, the Term seems extinguished in it, and so not revived by the *Damus* in the Pardon. Mo. 237. pl. 371. Pasch. 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Knowles v. Powell.

13. If Lord of a *Manor* to which *Advowson* is appendant, is outlaw'd, and the King takes the Profits, he shall present, and the Party shall not be restored to this Presentment after Induction, if he reverses the Outlawry. Otherwise it is where the *Advowson* is *in gross*. Mo. 269. pl. 421. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. in Case of Beverly v. Cornwall.

14. If *Advowson* comes to the Queen by Forfeiture for Outlawry, and the Church is now void, and the Queen presents, and then the Outlawry is revers'd for Error, yet the Queen shall enjoy the Presentment, because the *Presentment comes to the Queen as Profit of the Advowson*. Mo. 270. Beverly v. Cornwall.

But it is otherwise upon a Charter of *Pardon*; for there he shall not be restored to the Presentment. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 73. cites 9 H. 6. 57. Per Pas- ton. — Ibid. pl. 104. cites S. C. For *Pardon is not Restitution*.

15. But if a *Church* be void at the Time of the Outlawry, and the Presentment by this is forfeited as Chattel principally and distinct by itself, there, upon *Reversal* for Error, the Party shall have *Restitution* of the *Presentment*. Mo. 270. in Case of Beverly v. Cornwall.

16. Lord of a *Manor* is outlaw'd, and the King grants *Copyholds*, the Party shall not defeat them by his *Restitution* in Error, because they are but *Things accessory* to the Principal. Mo. 270. in Case of Beverly v. Cornwall.

And. 277. S. C. — Arg 2 Vern. 313. in Case of Peyton v. Ayliff. — A *Lease for Years* being the Principal, is to be restor'd upon the *Reversal*, tho' the *Profits* received are forfeited and lost. Admitted by the Counsel for the Outlaw. 2 Vern. 313. Peyton v Ayliff.

17. A Term of one outlawed for Recusancy was sold, and afterwards the Outlawry was revers'd. Anderson and Walmisley held that the Term should be restored; for the *King's Interest is but conditional*, i. e. it is good if the Outlawry be good, and therefore a Term being sold, it is tied with a Condition, that into whosoever Hands it comes, if the Outlawry be revers'd, the Term is reduced to the Owner. And it is not like a Sale made by the Sheriff; for the Sheriff sells it by Authority of Law to levy the Money, and there, if the Judgment be revers'd, the Party shall be restored only to the Money, and not to the Term; for he lost it not by the Judgment; and they gave Judgment for the Plaintiff, Periam J. not being resolved. Cro. E. 278. pl. 3. Pasch. 34 Eliz. B. R. Eyre v. Woodfine.

2 Vern. 313. Peyton v Ayliff. — By

—By Ld. Sommers, the Term ought to be restored. 2 Vern. 312. [which seems to admit the Profits received to be lost.]

The Grant of Goods of a Person attainted is till the Outlawry be reversed. Arg. Vern. R. 10. in Case of Prodgers v. Phrazier.

18. J. N. and J. S. sued B. to an Outlawry before Judgment. It was found by Inquisition that B. had 500 l. Stock in the East-India Company. The King seized the Stock, and granted it to J. N. and J. S. in Satisfaction of their Debts, and that they might sue for it in their own Names. The Court of Exchequer decreed the Stock to be transferred to them, and the Company entered the Names in their Books, and put out the Name of B. Afterwards J. S. assign'd his Interest to W. and his Name is entered in the Company's Books for his Share. B. reverses the Outlawry. J. N. proceeded in his Action, and got Judgment, but no Execution. The King granted to B. a Restitution de omnibus, de quibus nobis non est responsum. Then P. another Bond-Creditor, got Judgment against B. and outlaw'd him after Judgment. The King granted this 500 l. to P. as he had before granted to J. N. and J. S. Upon a Bill in the Exchequer by P. the Court decreed, That the Stock was well transferr'd by the Grant to J. N. and J. S. and that it was executed by transferring the Stock, and to the King answer'd of it. As to the Case of Outlawry before or after Judgment, or of the Assignee of the King's Assignee, and the King's immediate Assignee, they made no Difference. And tho' J. N. after Reversal of the first Outlawry, sued and got Judgment against B. yet they held no Difference between the Case of him and W. but that both should retain the Proportions assign'd at first to J. N. and J. S. 2 Lev. 49. Pasch. 24 Car. 2. in the Exchequer-Chamber, Pinfold v. the East-India Company, Northey & al.

19. In Scire Facias to have Restitution after Reversal of the Outlawry, it was insisted that the Lease made by the King to the Plaintiff of the Outlaw's Lands, is made to him for Satisfaction of his Debt out of the Residue of the Profits, after and beyond the Fine and Rent reserved, and so the Residue beyond is received by him to his own Use; and therefore after Reversal of the Outlawry, all the Residue ought to be repaid by him. Quod fuit Concessum per Cur. And said that tho' Part of the Money received was levy'd by Process of the Exchequer, this was in Aid of the Plaintiff, and for his Benefit the Money was levy'd of the Rents, Issues, and Profits, and after, in Pursuance of the Demise made, deliver'd to him, which is in Law a Receipt, and Levying out of the Rents by him. Quære if Judgment given. 2 Jo. 101. Mich. 29 Car. 2. B. R. Rockley, alias Buckley v. Wilkinson.

Goods shall be restored, and then the Party is set where he was, as if the Outlawry had never been; but the contrary was urged to be the Practice of the Exchequer, to which the Court agreed.

2 Keble 571. pl. 25. Wilkinson v. Rockley, S. C. says it was objected, that this should be pleaded in the Exchequer upon the Seizure and Extent, which the Court agreed. And that of Profits answer'd into the Exchequer there can be no Restitution against the King, according to 21 H. 7. 8. but that of Profits levied, and not answer'd into the Exchequer, there may be Restitution there, but not here in B. R. And per Cur. a Superfedeas was awarded [as to the Restitution.]—S. C. cited 2 Vern. 314. in Case of Peyton v. Ayliff. —5 Mod. 49. Trin. 7 W. 3. in the Case of the King v. Fortby, it was said by Treby Ch. J. in his Argument, That upon Reversal of Attainders, we know there is no Restitution of the Money paid to the King; and the Reason is, because the Barons cannot in such Case controul the Treasury. He remember'd, several Years since, there was a Solicitor who brought the Rolls of a forfeited Estate in Dispute into Court, and they order'd the Money to be put into the Hands of the Remembrancer; for they said, if it was once paid into the Treasury, there was no getting it out again. And ibid. 61. per Holt Ch. J. It is true, if a Man be outlaw'd in B. R. and the Party's Goods are seized into the King's Hands, and then the Outlawry is reversed, there can be no Restitution. The Reason of this is, for that the Court of B. R. cannot send a Writ to the Treasurer; and the Court of Exchequer have no Record before them to issue out a Warrant for a Restitution. So if an Attainder be reversed, the mean Profits taken into the Exchequer cannot be restored, for the same Reason; and also for that the King cannot be made a Disseisor, and the Statute gives a Remedy only as to Parliament.—S. P. Skin. 614, 615. per Holt Ch. J. in the Banker's Case.

20. A Man had a Debt due to him by Judgment, and was outlaw'd. The Grantee from the Crown acknowledged Satisfaction upon the Record of the

the Judgment. Upon Reversal the Acknowledgment was set aside, and Restitution made. Arg. cited as the Case of *Garret and the Earl of Holland*. 2 Vern. 313. in the Case of *Peyton v. Ayliff*.

21. *Equity of Redemption of a Term for Years* was restored upon Reversal of Outlawry for *Treason*, (tho' doubted by Counsel Arg. if it was forfeitable or not, being only of a Term for Years.) 2 Vern. 312. pl. 302. Hill. 1693. *Peyton v. Ayliff*.

22. The *Judgment on the Reversal* is to be restored to what was *not answer'd to the King*, which in all Cases has been understood of the *mesne Profits* answer'd to the King, and not as to the principal Thing itself, tho' seised into the King's Hands; and he took it to be the same in Case of a *Lease for Years* as of a Freehold; per *Ld. K. Sommers*. 2 Vern. 315. *Peyton v. Ayliff*.

23. A Bill was to be relieved against a Judgment in Ejectment, obtain'd by virtue of a *Purchase under a Venditioni Exponas of a Term for Years, on an Outlawry of the Plaintiff*, who insisted that his Title to the Lands was a Fee, and not a Term for Years; upon which an Injunction was granted. But the Defendant *pleaded the Purchase under the Outlawry*, and it was allow'd, and the Injunction dissolved. *G. Equ. R. 184*. 12 Geo. 2. in Canc. *Robinson v. Haynes*.

\* See (L. a) (U. b) Restitution. *How granted, or \* obtain'd.*

1. **A** Man was outlaw'd, and reversed the Outlawry, and had *Writ of Restitution* of his Goods, directed to the Bailiff of Westminster; and so it seems that *Writ of Restitution may go to whomsoever has the Goods*. *Br. Restitution*, pl. 21. cites 6 H. 7. 9.

2. Upon a Motion for a Restitution, after Reversal of an Outlawry, it was said by *Hale Ch. J.* That he *must plead the Reversal* to the Seizure in the Exchequer. 1 Vent. 191. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

(W. b) *Grantee of Outlaw. What Interest he has after Reversal. And who bound by such Grant.*

1. **T**HE *Termor* being outlaw'd for Felony, granted his *Term* and Interest to the *Plaintiff*, who is put out by *J. S.* and after the *Outlawry* is reversed; and the *Plaintiff* brought *Trespas* for the *Profits* taken between the *Outlawry* reversed and the *Assignment*. And the Question was, If the *Action* did lie; for that during that Time the *Queen* had the Interest, and the *Assignee* had no Right. And it was adjudged for the *Plaintiff*; for by *Reversal* it is as if no *Outlawry* had been, and there is no Record of it. *Cro. E. 270*. pl. 13. Hill. 34 Eliz. in Scacc. *Ognell's Case*.

2. An *Outlaw* suffers a *Common Recovery*. This will bar the *Estate-Tail*, because of the intended *Recompence* only, and the *Tenant* might have counterpleaded the *Vouching* such Person, and so it is his Fault. *Arg. Keb. 30*. in Case of *Plunkett v. Holmes*.

(X. b)

(X. b) *How to get at, or discover the Effects of the* <sup>See (R)(S)</sup> *Outlaw.*

1. **A.** Sued B. to an Outlawry in Debt on Bond before Judgment, and brought a Bill against C. who was *Trustee for B. of an Annuity* of 20 l. a Year, devised out of a personal Estate, to subject it to the Plaintiff's Debt. Lord C. Parker, at first, inclin'd that the Bill did not lie; but afterwards was of another Opinion, all the Defendant's Interest, both equitable as well as legal, being forfeited to the Crown; and tho' the Plaintiff was intitled to a Grant thereof from the Crown, which upon Application to the Court of Exchequer he would of course have, yet since this Trust continued in the Crown till taken out, the Plaintiff was directed to get such Grant, and make the *Attorney-General a Party*, and and then to come again. Wms.'s Rep. 445. Trin. 1718. Balch v. Wastfall.

2. So where B. owed A. 100 l. and C. owed B. 100 l. on Note. A. outlaw'd B. and brought a Bill in Chancery against B. and C. to have this 100 l. paid him. The Master of the Rolls declared, that A. could have no Title but by Grant under the Exchequer Seal, all B.'s personal Estate being vested in the Crown by the Outlawry; and put off the Cause, in order that A. might get such Grant, and make the Attorney-General Party. Wms.'s Rep. 446. Trin. 1718. in the Case of Balch v. Wastfall, cites it as Pasch. 1721. Hayward v. Fry.

(Y. b) *Executors or Administrators of Outlaw. Their Power and Interest. And Pleadings by them.*

1. **I**N Debt against Executors, they pleaded Outlawry in their Testator. Upon Demurrer Walmsley and Owen J. held it no Plea; for *one* outlaw'd may well make a Will and Executors, and they may have Assets to satisfy, over and besides the Goods forfeited, as in Case of Debts due upon Contract; or it might be that he devised Lands to be sold by his Executors, which are sold, the Money is Assets in their Hands. But Beaumont e contra; for the Bar is good to a common Intent, and such kind of Assets shall not be intended, unless shewn. Anderson absente; Ad-jornatur. Afterwards for Defect in the Pleading, without Regard to the Matter in Law, it was adjudg'd for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 575. pl. 21. Trin. 39 Eliz. C. B. Wolley v. Bradwell & Ux' Executors of Manners.

Win. 58. in Case of Bulloigne v. Gervase, has a Nota at the End, viz. Note well that it was said concerning this Case of Manners, that a Writ of Error was brought of that after-

wards, and that the Case remains till this Day undetermined.

2. Debt upon Bond against B. Administrator of A. B. pleaded in Bar, that A. his Intestate was outlaw'd after Judgment, and died, and the Outlawry still in Force. Upon Demurrer it was objected, that this is a Plea only by way of Argument, that he shall not be charged for this Debt, because he has no Assets; and in this Case this Outlawry ought to be given in Evidence upon Riens enter Mains pleaded, and should not be pleaded in Bar; for by Possibility the Outlawry may be reversed, and then the Ad-

Hutt. 53. Bullen v. Gervis, S. C. says that upon View of the Record in Woolley's Case, the

Court gave Judgment that it was no Plea.—  
Brownl. 43.  
S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

ministrator shall be charged if he has any Goods. The Court seem'd to think the Plea not good. Win. 58. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. Bulloigne v. Gervase.

3. Tho' *Choses en Action* are recoverable by *Information in the Exchequer*, yet if the *Executor brings Scire Facias on a Judgment*, he shall recover, and be *accountable to the King* for it; and the Debtors of the *Intestate* (tho' he was outlaw'd) may pay their Debts to the Administrator, and his Release is a good Discharge. Hutt. 54. Mich. 20 Jac. in Case of Bullen v. Jervis.

For more of Utlawry in General, see Account, Accessory, Addition, Error, Execution, Plea and Demurrer, and other Proper Titles.

## Wages.

(A) *Servants Wages recoverable* in what Cases, and How, before the Statute of 5 Eliz. And Orders of Justices relating thereto, since that Statute. Good or not.

1. DEBT against a Prior by a *Servant retain'd* with his Predecessor, in Office of Bailiff of Husbandry, for 40 s. per Ann. which was more than the Statute allow'd, and did Service to the Predecessor to the Use of the House; and held that it lay well, tho' the Wages exceed the Statute, inasmuch as he was retain'd, and the Service came to the Use of the House. Br. Dette, pl. 214. cites 3 E. 4. 21.

2. If a Servant be retained for 40 s. per Ann. and serves, he shall have Debt, but he ought to count that he was in the Service during the Time. Br. Count, pl. 47. cites 37 H. 6. 8.

3. The Statute of 5 Eliz. cap. 4. extends to such as are retained in Husbandry; and therefore other Retainers are left as they were at Common Law, and a Retainer shall be intended according to the Statute, unless the contrary be shew'd by the other Party; so that where the Retainer was for a Year, it shall be intended that the Wages were appointed by the Justices; Per Winch J. And it was also said by the Court, that if the Justices of Peace in this Kind do neglect to set down the Wages, yet a Servant may bring an Action upon his own Contract, and that he need not shew the Place where he did his Service; for if he did no Service, yet if he did not depart, it is very good. Win. 75. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Weaver v. Best.

4. Justices

4. Justices of Peace made an Order for D. to pay his *Coachman* the Wages agreed upon between them. It was moved against this Order, that the Statute 5 Eliz. cap. 4. extends not to Coachmen, or other Servants than in Husbandry. And the Court were of the same Opinion, and quash'd the Order. 2 Jo. 47. Pasch. 28 Car. 2. B. R. De Vall's Case. S. P. Arg. because they cannot compel a Man to serve in that Capacity. 5 Mod. 140. in Case of the King v. Gately. — Only Labourers are not within the Statute; Per Hol- loway. Comb. 3. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. Snape v. Dowfe. — Justices of Peace have no Jurisdiction to judge of Wages, unless in Case of Husbandmen. 10 Mod. 68. Mich. 10 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Wooton. — S. P. 6 Mod. 91. Hill. 2 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Corbet.

5. Exception to an Order of Sessions upon the Statute for Servant's Wages, viz. That it does *not appear that the Servant was hired according to the Statute*. Quash'd. Comb. 3. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. Snape v. Dowfe.

6. An Order of 2 Justices for Payment of Wages recited it to be due to a *Day-labourer not retained by the Year*, according to the 5 Eliz. 4. The Court held clearly the Order to be void, because the Justices of Peace have no Authority as to Servants Wages, unless hired by the Year according to the Statute, and in the Service of Husbandry; and this not appearing in the Order, it was quash'd; for the Statute takes no Notice of other Service; and their Power, as to Wages, is only what they have by the Statute. Carth. 156. Mich. 2 W. & M. in B. R. The King &c. v. Champion.

6. A Justice of Peace made an Order for the Payment of a *Seaman's Wages*; and upon an Action brought against him, the Plaintiff recovered 30l. Damages. Arg. 5 Mod. 140. in the Case of the King v. Gately, cites it as one Reycroft's Case.

8. It was moved to quash an *Order of Sessions for Servants Wages and Costs of Suit*, for Non-payment whereof they committed him to Prison, which it was said they could not do, and that they ought to have indicted him for disobeying their Order; and that the Justices of Peace have no Power to compel Payment of Servant's Wages; And it was ordered to be quash'd, Nisi. 5 Mod. 419. Mich. 10 W. 3. The King v. Pope. 6 Mod. 204. Arg. in Case of the Queen v. London, cites Pasch. 3 W & M. The King and Queen v. Jammer; and that it was there held that the Justices could enforce their Order by Commitment.

9. An Order to pay for *Day's-works and Labour done*, was held well, for the Court will intend it within their Jurisdiction upon general Words, unless the contrary appears upon the Face of the Order. 1 Salk. 441. in the Case of the Queen v. Gouche, it was cited by Gould J. as the Case of the King v. Dummer. The Court, in Favour of Servants, will always, unless the contrary appears upon

the Face of the Order, presume Servants to be Servants in Husbandry, and will admit of no collateral Proof to the contrary. 10 Mod. 68. Mich. 10 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Wooton.

10. An Order of Justices, reciting that 42 s. 4 d. was due from G. to J. S. for Work and Labour in Husbandry, required him to pay the same. It was objected, That it does not appear to be Statute-wages, and their Jurisdiction is of no other. But per Powell and Gould, tho' the Statute gives them a Power only to set the Rate for Wages, and not to order the Payment; and the Courts of Law indulge Remedies for Wages, as appears by its suffering the Admiralty to have Cognizance of Mariner's Wages; and therefore they would intend it such Wages as were within the Statute. And the Order was affirm'd, Holt absente. 1 Salk. 441. pl. 3. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Gouche.

11. The Justices of Peace made an Order upon the Defendant, that he should pay B. so much Money for Labour and Work done, without saying so much as that he was his Servant; and it was quash'd; for Per Cur. This might 3 Salk. 261. S. C. — Poor's Settlements 229. pl. 23. cites S. C.

might be Carpenter's Work &c. 6 Mod. 91. Hill. 2 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Corbet.

12. Order was for Payment of Wages, reciting that 2 Persons were retained by L. Overfeer of the Works in Hampton-Court Gardens, at so much per Diem, and had work'd there so many Days; therefore the Order was, that L. should pay them; Et per Cur. The Statute extends only to Servants in Husbandry, not to Gentlemen's Servants, nor to Journeymen with their Masters; Had the Order been general, viz. to pay so much to 2 of his Labourers &c. or to 2 of his Servants, the Court should have supposed them Servants in Husbandry, but here is no Room for such an Intendment, since the contrary appears. Salk. 442. pl. 5. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. London.

13. An Order was made by the Justices of Peace, for the Defendant to pay 40 s. for Wages generally; and because it was not said for what Wages, it was moved to quash it; for they can only settle Wages in Husbandry; But Per Cur. we will intend it for such Wages, since the contrary does not appear. Salk. 484, 485. pl. 40. The King v Gregory.

14. An Order of Sessions was made upon the Master, to pay 7 l. Wages to J. S. his Servant in Husbandry. It was objected that J. S. was a Covenant-servant, and that the Statute does not extend to such, tho' in Husbandry. But Powell J. held that the Statute of 5 Eliz. having a favourable Construction, has been extended to Covenant-servants, if in Husbandry. 11 Mod. 266, 267. Hill. 8 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Cecill.

15. Order for Payment of Servants Wages quash'd, because the Evidence for the Order &c. was only the Servant, and he is not good Evidence, being interested. MS Cases, Hill. 8 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Ceville.

16. A Warrant was granted by a Justice of the Peace upon the Statute of the 5 Eliz. against a Master, for not paying a Labourer's Wages, without Proof on Oath that any thing was due. And for this an Information was granted against him. And the Court held further, that the Warrant is not to be granted in the first Instance, but after a Summons and Conviction. Trin. 11. Geo. 2. B. R. The King v Covert.

For more of Wages in general, See *Mariner's Wages, Master and Servant* (N) and other Proper Titles.

## Waife.

Fol. 809.

(A) Waife. [*What shall be said Waife.*]

1. **I**f a Thief leaves my Horse or his own Horse in an Inn, for a certain Sum by the Week for his Meat, it is not any Waife. 19. 1 Fa. B. adjudg'd.

2. But



2. But if he leaves it there without any Agreement for his Meat it is a Waife. *P. 1 Ja. B. adjudg'd.*

3. This Forfeiture is not like a Stray, where tho' the Lord may seize yet the Party, who is the Owner, may retake them within the Year and Day; but here the true Owner cannot seize his own Goods, tho' upon fresh Suit within the Year and Day. *H. Hist. Pl.C. 541. cites 8 E. 3. 11. a. Avowry, 151. 3 E. 3. Cor. 162.*

4. If a Man be pursued as a Felon, and he flies, and waives his own Goods, these are forfeited; Per Cur. as if they had been stolen Goods. *Br. Estray, pl. 9. cites 29 E. 3. 29. and M. 37 H. 3. accordingly.*

5. It seems that a Waife is that which is stole, and Waifs and Catalla Felonum, are the proper Goods of the Felon; therefore a Man may have the one by the Flight, and not the other as it seems. *Br. Estray, pl. 2. cites 44 E. 3. 19.*

*Bona Waivata seu Delicta, are Goods that are stolen and waived*

by the Thief in his Flight. *Bona Fugitivorum* are the proper Goods of him who flies for Felony. See *4 Rep. 109. b. in Foxley's Case.*

6. If Goods are bail'd to *J. N.* and he suffers them to be stolen from him, and the Felon waives them in the Bailee's Manor, and he takes them as Waif, this is no Plea; Per *Cott. J.* *Br. Estray, pl. 12. cites 10 H. 6. 22.*

*Contra if he was robb'd of them, or if the Bailor had retook them, and*

after they had been stolen and waived; for in the one Case it is Folly and Negligence in the Bailee, and in the other not. *Ibid.*

7. *Trespafs of Goods* carried away, the Defendant said that he had Waife in his Manor of *D.* and that one stole the Goods *de quodam ignoto*, and brought them into his Manor, and there waived them, and he seized them as Goods waived, and the other traversed that they were not stole; Per *Laicon*, if they were not stole, yet if they were waived, they are forfeited; For if a Man takes Goods only by *Trespafs*, if they are pursued to be taken, and he waives the Goods and flies, now he refuses them, and the Possession is not in any; and then the King, or he who has Waife of the Grant of the King, shall have it. Per *Needham*, Waife cannot be unless the Goods were stole; and denied the Case of the *Trespafs*. And if a Man flies for Felony, and leaves his House and Goods, yet there his Goods are not waived by it; and by pleading of Waife is implied that the Goods were stolen, and by stealing and waiving the Goods are forfeited. *Br. Estray, pl. 6. cites 12 E. 4. 5.*

8. If a Man waives his own Goods without Offence, and says that he will not have them any longer, this is no Forfeiture, and he may retake them at his Pleasure. *Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 112. cites Doct. & Stud. lib. 20. ca. 51. fo. 157.*

6. If a Felon steals Goods and carries them into a Manor, and leaves them there in his own or another's House, or in Custody of another, or puts them into the Ground or other secret Place and then flies, they are not Waives; for a Waife is when a Felon is pursued or thinks he is so, and fearing to be apprehended, and having the Goods then in his Possession, flies and waives them. But if he has not the Goods with him when he flies and is pursued, or is in Fear of being apprehended, they are neither waived nor forfeited, but the Owner may take them when he will without any fresh Suit. *Resolved 5 Rep. 109. a. Pasch. 43 Eliz. B. R. Foxley's Case.*

*Mo. 5-2. pl. 785 Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. S. C. and S. P. accordingly, Foxley v. Anslev. — Cro. E. 693. pl. 3. S. C. Gawdy and Popham held, that*

Pursuit of the Felon need not be alleged. But *Popham* said it should be alleged that the Felon fled for Fear of being apprehended, and therefore waived them. — If Felon leaves the Goods eloin'd with Intent to fetch them another Time they are not waived. *Mo. 572. pl. 785. Per Popham in S. C.*

Cro. E. 694.  
pl. 3. Mich.  
41 & 42  
Eliz. B. R.  
Foxley v.  
Ansley, S. C.  
and S. P. by  
Popham  
Ch. J.

10. The Reason why Waifs are given to the King or Lord of the Manor, and that the Owner shall lose his Property in them, is, because of his Default in not making fresh Pursuit to apprehend the Felon, and therefore the Law hath imposed this Penalty on him, that unless the Felon upon fresh Suit be attainted at his Suit in Appeal of the same Felony that he shall lose all the Goods which the Felon waives at the Time of his Flight; but if the Felon hides them there is no Default in the Party, it being sufficient for him to make fresh Suit after Notice. 5 Rep. 109. a. b. Pasch. 43 Eliz. B. R. Foxley's Case.

11. Goods of Aliens stolen and waived by the Felon, shall not be said Waifs by 13 E. 4. Per Doderidge J. 3 Bulst. 19. Hill. 12 Jac. in Case of Waller v. Hanger.

(B) Waife. *Who shall have them.*

1. NOTE per Belk. that Waifs do not belong to the Lords of the Hundred, by Reason of the Hundred, but belong to the Leet, and the King shall have it by Reason of the Leet. Br. Estray, pl. 2. cites 44 E. 3. 19.

Br. Estray,  
pl. 7. cites  
S. C. —  
Br. Fresh  
Suit, pl. 4.  
cites S. C. —  
But by ap-  
prehending  
&c. the Felon on  
Fresh Suit the  
Property is pre-  
served to the  
Plaintiff against  
him that claims  
Waif and  
Stray. 2 Le. 192.  
pl. 242. Trin. 28  
Eliz. C. B. Rooke  
v. Denny.

2. It was said for Law by the Reporter, That if Goods are stole, if they come into a Franchise, the Lord of the Franchise shall have them, if fresh Suit be not made, and if it be no Franchise the King shall have them, if the Party does not make fresh Suit; which Franchise seems to be such a one as has Waife, or Bona & Catalla Felonum Fugitivorum. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 110. cites 21 E. 4. 16.

Br. Estray,  
pl. 7. cites  
S. C. —  
Br. Fresh  
Suit, pl. 4.  
cites S. C.

3. And it was granted per tot. Cur. That if a Man steals Goods and waives them, he who was robbed may seize them 20 Years after, if the King nor the Lord of the Franchise have not seized them, but if they are seized, then he who was robbed ought to sue Appeal, and shall have them if he makes Fresh Suit; Quod nota. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 110. cites 21 E. 4. 16.

4. Note, where Goods are stolen and waived, and seized as Waife by him who has Waife, by this the Property is changed, and the first Owner shall not rehave them without suing Appeal. But see a late Statute 21 H. 8. cap. 11. That if he gives in Evidence at the Arraignment upon Indictment, and the Felon be attainted, he shall have Restitution as if he had sued Appeal. Br. Estray, pl. 8. cites Dr. & Stud. lib. 2. cap. 3. and 51.

5. A Lord who has Bona Waviata, shall not have the Goods of Aliens stolen and waived by Felons; and if waived after the Alien's Death, the Lord shall not have them, but the Executor of the Alien; Per Doderidge J. 3 Bulst. 19. Hill. 12 Jac. in Case of Waller v. Hanger.

(C) Plead-

## (C) Pleadings.

1. **T**HE Lord of a Hundred justified for a Waife there, becaufe a *Thief had stolen Goods, and Hue and Cry was made, and he ran away and waived the Goods, and he took them claiming as Waife.* Br. Estray, pl. 2. cites 44 E. 3. 19.

2. *Trespafs of taking a Horse.* The Defendant said that it was stole, and waived, and he as Lord of D. where &c. took it as Waife. The Plaintiff said that it was not stole; and a good Issue. So if he had said that it was not waiv'd. Nota. Br. Illues Joines, pl. 68. cites 12 E. 4. 5.

Br. Traverse  
per &c. pl.  
241 cites  
S. C. That  
the Plaintiff  
replied

*Absque hoc that it was stole.* And Per Needham, the Waiving ought to be travers'd, and not the Stealing. But per Jenney, he may traverse the one or the other, and after it was taken that the Issue was well join'd.

3. *In Case for misusing the Plaintiff's Horse, by which the Horse became blind of one Eye &c. and counted that the Horse was stolen by 3 Felons, and that he made fresh Suit, and the Felons were apprehended and attainted at his Suit before Windham J. and that the Horse came to the Hands of the Defendant, who misused it as above. The Defendant pleaded, that before that and the Attainder of the said Felons, they had waived the said Horse within his Manor, in which he had Waife and Estray &c.* The Court held this no Plea, without traversing the Fresh Suit whereof the Plaintiff had declared, the Property of the Plaintiff being thereby preserved; and therefore upon that Misuser an Action well lies; and Judgment for the Plaintiff. 2 Le. 192. pl. 242. Trin. 28 Eliz. C. B. Rooke v. Denny.

4. *In Trover &c.* the Defendant justified as Servant to the Sheriff of Middlesex, for that the Plaintiff had stolen the Goods, and carried them to D. in the County of Middlesex; at which Place the Defendant seized them ut Bona waviata; and without Argument it was adjudged for the Plaintiff; for he ought to allege a Felony committed &c. and that the Goods were waived by the Felon. Cro. Eliz. 611. pl. 18. Pasch. 40 Eliz. C. B. Davie's Case.

5. *A. stole B.'s Goods; B. makes Fresh Suit.* A. waives the Goods and flies, and before B. comes the Goods are seized as waiv'd, and then B. comes and challenges them. Crooke and Harvey J. held the Goods not forfeited, B. having done his Endeavour, and pursued from Vill to Vill; and that they shall not be said waived, but where it cannot be known to whom the Property is. Hutton and Yelverton said that Goods waived shall be said such as are stolen, and which the Felon, being pursued for Fear of Apprehension, waives and flies; so that by Seisure before the Owner comes, the Property is presently alter'd out of the Owner in the Lord, notwithstanding the Fresh Suit, unless that Suit was always within View of the Felon. But all agreed that if the Owner comes and challenges the Goods before Seisure, and after the Flight of the Felon the Owner shall have his Goods without Question. Het. 64. 65. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Dickson's Case.

For more of Waife in general, See **Fresh Suit, Restitution, (C)** and other Proper Titles.

Wales.

## Wales.

## (A) What Proceſs goes into Wales.

1. **W**hen the Manor of Bergaveny was demanded, they wrote to the Sheriff of the County of Hereford to ſummon the Tenant in the Manor in Wales. Br. Cinque Ports, pl. 8. cites 19 H. 6. 12.

\*The Plaintiff had Judgment in Debs in London, and a *Fieri facias* to the Sheriff, who returned *Nulla bona*, but *Teſtatum fuit* that he had Lands in Denbighſhire, and *Fi fa.* to the Sheriff of Denbigh, who returned that *Breve Domini Regis non currit in Walliam*. Keling Ch. J. on the firſt Motion held that the Writ lies, the others ſaid nothing, but ordered the Sheriff to make ſuch Return as he would ſtand to, who ſtood to this Return. And Twiſden doubting whether the Writ lay, adjournatur. Lev. 291. Trin. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Draper v. Blandy.— 2 Saund. 197 S. C. that Kelynge Ch. J. inclined ſtrongly that the Writ lies; and that afterwards it was mov'd again before Rainsford and Morton J. who upon hearing the Caſe argued, made a Rule for a new Writ, and to amerce the Sheriff; but it being mov'd afterwards, when Twiſden J. was preſent, and he inclining ſtrongly that ſuch Proceſs did not run into Wales, the Caſe was adjourn'd over to the next Term; and the Reporter ſays that nothing afterwards was done in it —Raym. 206. S. C. ſays it was afterwards adjudg'd an ill Return, by Twiſden, Rainsford and Morton J.

† If Debt be brought againſt one in London, and he afterwards removes and inhabits in Wales, a *Ca. Sa.* may be awarded againſt him there: And the Register mentions a Record removed from Callice by *Certiorari*; Per Doderidge l. Cro. J. 484. pl. 1. Trin 16 Jac B. R. Sir John Carew's Caſe.

So where two *Welchmen* were Bail in B. R. and Judgment being had againſt the Principal, a *Ca. Sa.* iſſued into Wales againſt the Bail; and the Court ſaid that if the Parties found themſelves aggriev'd, they might have a Writ of Error. 2 Bulſt. 54. 55. Mich. 10 Jac. Hall v. Rotheram.—S. C. cited by Ellis J. 2 Mod. 11. in Caſe of Whitrong v. Blaney.

3. But it was agreed, that a *Capias Utlagatum* did run into Wales. Godb. 214. pl. 305. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Anon.

4. An *Extent* had gone into Wales; Per Brownlow Prothonotary. Godb. 214. pl. 305. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Anon.

5. Where an Action of *Debt on a Bond* was brought in *Hertfordſhire*, and upon Nil debet pleaded the Plaintiff had a Verdict, and Judgment and a Writ of *Execution* was directed to the Sheriff of *Radnor* in Wales, who return'd that *Breve Domini Regis* did not come there, it was clearly agreed by the Court that the Writ was well awarded; and the Sheriff was fined 10 l. for his ill Return. 2 Bulſt. 156. 157. Mich. 11 Jac. Bede v. Piper.

6. *Certiorari* was prayed to remove *Indictments* taken in Wales for *Riots*, and granted, there being diverſe Precedents to that Purpoſe, as the Clerk of the Crown inform'd the Court. Cro. J. 484. pl. 1. Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. Sir J. Carew's Caſe.

Poph. 144. S. C. ſays it was upon a Motion to remove an *Indictment of Battery in Wales* into B. R. and that it was objected that ſuch a Writ had not been granted ſince the Reign of Edw. 1. But the Court reſolv'd that the Writ ſhould be granted, becauſe it is in the *King's Caſe*; and by Haughton J. he may ſue in what Court he will; and tho' ſuch Writ in ſuch Caſe ought not to be granted in Caſe of a common Perſon, yet that is no Reaſon but it may be granted in the *King's Caſe*. — 2 Roll. Rep. 28. 29. S. C. mentions it as an *Indictment of Barretry*; and that a *Certiorari* being granted, it ſtood per Cur.—Doderidge J. ſaid the Register mentions a Record removed from Callice by *Certiorari*. Cro. J. 484. in Sir John Carew's Caſe.

7. The common *Process* of B. R. does not run into Wales, but the Course is to bring it by Original, and so to the Outlawry; Per omnes J. 2 Roll Rep. 141. Hill. 17 Jac. in Case of Flويد v. Betheld.

8. *Judgment in Debt* was had in the *Great Sessions* against the Defendant, dwelling in one of those Counties, and afterwards he died *intestate*. One who dwelt in London, and had nothing in Wales, took out Letters of Administration. It was moved, at a Meeting of all the Judges and Barons, whether any Execution might be in Wales, the Administrator not inhabiting nor having any thing there; and if not, then whether the Record might be removed by Certiorari, and sent by Mittimus into B. R. or C. B. to the Intent to have a *Sci. fa.* to have Lands out of Wales, or Goods in the Administrator's Hands liable to it there. And all the Justices and Barons conceived that he could not have a *Sci. fa.* in any Court but where the Judgment was given; and if it should, then all Judgments in inferior Courts might be removed and executed in the Courts at Westminster, which would be very inconvenient to the Subjects to make Lands or Persons liable in other manner than at the Time of the Judgment; and there is no Remedy but to execute such Judgments in their peculiar Jurisdictions. Cro. C. 34. pl. 7. Anon.

The Plaintiff having obtained a Judgment in B. R. sued out a *Sci. fa.* against the Heir and Tertenants, directed to a Sheriff in Wales; and the Question was, whether this Scire facias would lie into Wales; and by 3 Judges against the C. B. White

Ch. Justice Vaughan, it was held that it would lie. 2 Mod. 10. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. wrong v. Blaney.

9. Concerning *Process* out of the Courts at Westminster into Wales of late Times, and how anciently, see Vaugh. 395 to 420.

### (B) Trials there.

See (C) and Tit. Trial (N. b. 6)

1. ASSISE was brought in the County of Gloucester, of the Land of Gower in Wales; and the Plaintiff recover'd, and well; for when a Man is *deforced of Land in a Seigniorie in Wales*, he shall have his *Action* in the Court of the Lord there; for Writ of the King does not run into Wales. But if the Lord himself be *deforced of his Seigniorie in Wales*, there he shall sue by Writ in England in the County next adjoining; for none can give him Remedy in Wales. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 101. cites 18 E. 2. and Fitzh. Assise, 382.

Br. Assise, pl. 435. cites S. C. Brooke says, and so see that the bringing of this Action in England is not by Equity of the Statute

of 9 E. 3. For this is before that Statute.

2. An *Indictment of Murder* was removed out of Wales, and tried in an English County. See 8 Mod. 135. Trin. 9 Geo. 1724. The King v. Althoe.

3. Upon a Motion for a Certiorari to remove an *Indictment* for Murder out of Wales, the Court said, that where there is a just Reason to induce the Court to believe *Partiality will be shew'd* of either Side, the *Indictment* shall be removed into an English County. But the Truth of the Matter will be suspected where it is upon the Motion of either the Prisoner or Prosecutor, and in such Case there must be a full and clear Affidavit, to induce the Court to grant a Certiorari. But where it is at the Instance of the Attorney-General, it shall be granted without an Affidavit. And so a Rule to shew Cause was discharged for want of a sufficient Affidavit; but the Prosecutor to have Leave to move it again upon a better. 8 Mod. 146. Trin. 9 Geo. 1724. The King v. Burnaby.

## (C) Error or Judgment there.

But per  
Ascue, Er-  
ror in the  
County Pa-  
latine shall  
be redress'd here. Contra of Error in Wales; for this shall be redress'd in Parliament; per Ascue. Br.  
Cinke Ports, pl. 8. cites 19 H. 6. 12. — But see now the 34 & 35 H. 8. cap. 26.

1. IF Error be in Wales, it shall be redress'd before the Justices Errants; and if no Justices Errants are there, it shall be redress'd here; Per  
Newton. Br. Cinke Ports, pl. 8. cites 19 H. 6. 12.

Error was  
assign'd upon  
a Judgment  
in Wales in  
Ejectment,  
That this  
Statute ap-  
points that  
for Lands in  
Wales the  
Action shall  
be by Orig-  
inal; where-  
as in this  
Case it was  
by Plaintiff.

2. 34 & 35 H. 8. Cap. 26. Par. 32. Enacts, That all Actions real and mix'd, Attaints, Conspiracies, Assises, and Quare Impedit, Appeals of Murder and Felony, and all Actions grounded upon any Statutes, shall be sued by Original Writs, to be obtain'd and seal'd with the said Original Seal, returnable before the Justices at their Sessions, within the Limits of their Authorities, in Manner and Form as is aforemention'd.

Par. 33. Item, That all manner of personal Actions, as Debt, Detinue, Trespass, Account, and such like, amounting to the Sum of 40 s. or above, shall be sued by Writs Original, to be obtain'd and seal'd as is aforesaid, or by Bills at the Pleasure of the Party suing the same before the said Justices, within the Limits of their Authorities, as is used in North-Wales.

To which it was answer'd, That this is to be intended in Real Actions in which Lands are demanded; but this Action is in the Personalty. And the Court held, That Judgment was to be affirm'd. Sed adjournatur. Cro. E. 340. pl. 6. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. B. R. Griffith v. Williams.

One brought Annuity by Bill in the Grand Sessions in Wales, and declared, That the Defendant by Deed granted to him an Annuity, or annual Rent of 20 l. for his Life, by virtue whereof he was seised in Dominico suo ut de libero Tenemento for his Life, and for 11 Years Arrears he brought his Action. Error was assign'd, that this Bill of Annuity is not maintainable; but he ought by the Words of this Statute to have brought an Original Writ; and this is an Action mix'd. But resolv'd by all the Court, That an Annuity brought by Bill there, is well brought; for being an Annuity which charges the Person only that grants, and not granted for him and his Heirs, it is meerly personal; nor is this Grant any real Thing, or out of any Realty, and therefore cannot be said to be Real or Mix'd; and a Release of Actions personal is a Bar in it. The Judgment was affirm'd. Cro. C. 170. pl. 17. Mich. 5 Car. B. R. Bodvell v. Bodvell. — Jo. 214. pl. 3. S. C. accordingly.

Error was  
brought in  
B. R. to re-  
verse a Judg-  
ment in  
Ejectment,  
for Lands  
in Wales,  
given before  
the Justices

Par. 113. All Errors and Judgments before the Justices at the Great Sessions, in Pleas real or mix'd, shall be redress'd by Writ of Error out of the Chancery returnable before the King's Bench. And all Errors in Pleas personal shall be reform'd by Bills, to be sued before the President and Council of Wales; and if the Judgment be affirm'd in the said Writs of Error, or Bills, then to make Execution and other Procces thereupon, as is used in the King's Bench.

there. And upon Consideration of the Statute of \* 28 H. 8. of Wales, and because an Ejectment is a † mixt Action, the Court at first doubted; but at last they adjudged that the Writ of Error would lie in B. R. Mo. 248 pl. 391. Mich. 29 Eliz. Griffith's Case. — Cro. E. 104. pl. 13. Griffith v. Apprice, S. C. adjudged that B. R. had Jurisdiction, and the Judgment was reversed.

\* This is misprinted for the 34 and 35 H. 8. cap. 26. par. 113.

† The printed Statutes have the very Word (mixt.)

3. In Error of a Judgment in Wales, in a Quod ei Deforciat, the Error assign'd was because the Venire Facias had not 15 Days between the Teste and Return thereof, but the Return was the very next Day after the Teste. Sed non allocatur; for in Wales their Procces is from Day to Day, in one and the same Session. Cro. C. 178. pl. 2. Hill. 5 Car. B. R. Griffith v. Jenkins.

4. A *Quod eis Deforciat* was brought in the Grand Sessions in the County of P. and the Plaintiffs made *Protestation sequi breve istud in forma &c. brevis de quod ei deforciat at Common Law, according to the Statute of Rutland, and demanded a Messuage and Lands in R. que clamant tenere sibi & hæredibus, of the Body of his Wife, ut in Jure ipsius.* The Defendants demanded Judgment of the Writ, because it is a Writ founded upon the Statute of W. 2. which provides That he that brings such Writ must mention therein what Estate he claims in the Tenements demanded, which was not done; and adjudged there, that the Writ should abate. But upon Error brought, it was resolved the Writ was well brought; for it is given by the Statute of Rutland, 12 E. 1. and altho' the *Stat. of West. 2.* gives a Special Writ of *Quod ei Deforciat* in Special Cases, where Tenant for Life, in Dower, or in Tail, lose their Lands by Recovery by Default; and in such Case the Writs make mention of their Estates, yet this *doth not take away the Statute of Rutland*, which gives the *Quod ei Deforciat*; wherefore it was resolved for the Plaintiff in the Writ, and the Judgment was reversed. Cro. C. 444. pl. 15. Hill. 11 Car. B. R. Griffith & Ux' v. Lewis & Ux'.

Jo. 380. pl. 12. S. C. and Judgment in the Grand Sessions reversed accordingly.

5. Error was brought of a Judgment in *Quod ei deforciat*, in the Grand Sessions of Wales, and allign'd that *Judgment final was given on a Default after Appearance*, when it ought to be a Petit Cape only in all Real Actions on a Default after Appearance, and a Grand Cape on a Default before Appearance; and the Court held this manifest Error. Lev. 105. Trin. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Slaughter v. Tucker.

6. 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. cap. 27. par. 4. which takes away the Court before the President and Council, in the Marches of Wales &c. enacts, That all Errors in Pleas personal, within the Principality of Wales, shall be redress'd by Writ of Error, in the same manner as Errors in Pleas real and mix'd are appointed to be redress'd by the 34 & 35 H. 8.

### (D) Jurisdiction allow'd or not.

1. IN Assise Recovery in Bank of Land in Wales is void; per Fortescue. Contra it seems, by him, of Recovery in Bank of Land in County Palatine. Br. Cinke Ports, pl. 12. cites 36 H. 6. 33.

2. G. E. made Oath, That all the Parties are *Inhabitants*, and dwelling within the Marches of Wales; and that the Matter contain'd in the Bill is for *no Title of Land*; therefore the Cause is dismiss'd to the Determination of the said Commissioners. Cary's Rep. 119, 120. 21 & 22 Eliz. Morgan v. Bithell & Evon.

S. P. Ibid. 120. Phelps v. Powel.—The Matter of the Plaintiff's Bill is but for a

*Lease for Years, and no Title of Freehold*, therefore dismiss'd. Cary's Rep. 131. 22 Eliz. Moore v. Marshall.—Ibid. 145. S. P. Arden v. Veale.

But the Jurisdiction of Wales was not allow'd for a *Promise*; tho' made within the Jurisdiction, by Parties dwelling there. Cary's Rep. 142. 22 Eliz. Hatton v. Price.

3. Defendant makes Oath that the Lands complain'd of are under 40 s. by the Year, therefore dismiss'd. Cary's Rep. 121. 21 & 22 Eliz. Morgan v. Ap Richard & Lewis.

4. Jurisdiction of Wales over-ruled, tho' all the Parties are dwelling within the Jurisdiction of the Marches of Wales, which is no Cause of Demurrer for *Title of Lands*. Cary's Rep. 127, 128. 22 Eliz. Keyes v. Hill & Ux'.

5. Bill

5. Bill touching a *Practice* and Misbehaviour used by the Defendant against him, *in bringing him up by Subpœna* at the Suit of one Anthony Hink, whereas the Plaintiff never knew any such Man, and for divers other *Misdemeanors used by the Defendant in this Court towards the Plaintiff*; the Defendant demurred, for that *both Parties dwell within the Jurisdiction of the Marches of Wales*, where he supposes the Plaintiff is to seek his Remedy. But over-ruled, for that *Misdemeanors committed in this Court are most meet to be here examined.* Cary's Rep. 128. cites 22 Eliz. Griffith v. Pennine.

12 Mod. 138. Mich. 9 W. 3. S. C. the Court were of Opinion to grant a Prohibition. — Ibid. 172. Hill. 9 W. 3. S. C. accordingly; and the Court said they would not prohibit their Proceedings in this Court of Equity, but only their Proceeding on any Process against any living out of the Jurisdiction. — S. C. cited 8 Mod. 375. Arg. in Case of Vaughan v. Evans.

6. The Plaintiff prays a Prohibition to the Grand Sessions of Wales, for that the Defendant had brought a *Bill* against him there *to discover a Deed concerning his Title*, and supposed to be in the Possession of the now Plaintiff; and suggests that he lives out of the Jurisdiction of the Court, and ought not to be sued there; a Prohibition was granted for this being in the Nature of a Chancery Suit, the Process is personal by summoning of the Person, which they cannot do, he living in another County and out of the Jurisdiction, by that Means you would run a Man to a Contempt, and thereby grant a Sequestration of his Lands, that is no Way under your Authority, or subject to the Observance of your Power. Comb. 468. Hill. 10 W. 3. B. R. Tranter v. Duggen.

7. E. had a *Mortgage* of Lands within the Jurisdiction of the Grand Sessions in Wales. *V. pretended that he had purchased the Lands and got Possession by undue Means.* E. filed a *Bill in the Grand Sessions* against T. who lived within the Jurisdiction, and V. who lived in London, where he was served with a *Subpœna*, but he not appearing, E. got a *Sequestration*, and then V. moved for a Prohibition, which the Court granted, and order'd the Plaintiff to declare on it, and that the Defendant might take Advantage by Plea or Traverse; but it seem'd hard in personal Actions, to punish a Man not within the Jurisdiction of the Court; and that it is said in Hutton, that it cannot be done. 8 Mod. 374. Trin. 11 Geo. 1. 1726. Vaughan v. Evans.

For more of Wales in General, see Prohibition (I. a) Trial (N. b. 6) and other Proper Titles.

\* This Writ is supplementary in Place of Voucher, where that cannot be had, and is in Nature of Voucher.

Hob. 21. in Case of Roll v. Osborne.

— † In *Quare Impedit* by the Heir in Tail, a Man may plead Warranty of the Ancestor with Assets descended, and

## \* Warrantia Chartæ.

[A] Of what Thing it lies.

1. **I** lies of † an Advowson. 43 E. 3. 25. 9 D. 6. 56. b. where it is granted with Warranty.

— † In *Quare Impedit* by the Heir in Tail, a Man may plead Warranty of the Ancestor with Assets descended, and



and bar him, and if he has *nothing by Descent*, and *Land descends to him after*, there he shall have *Scire facias to have in Value*; Per Finch and Mombray, and not denied; Quod nota. Br. Scire Facias, pl. 29. cites 43 E. 3. 26.

2. A Warrantia Chartæ does not lie of a *Piece of Land* no more than a *Præcipe quod reddat*; nor of a *Selion of Land*. Godb. 152. pl. 197. Pasch. 5 Jac. in C. B. Ballet v. Ballet.

[B] Upon what Warranty it lies.

1. **UPON** a Release with Warranty, he may have a Warrantia Chartæ. 10 H. 6. 18. Because he cannot vouch. S. P. Per Wood and Brian, F. N. B. 134 (I) in Marg. cites 12 H. 7. 2.— It lies upon a Release with Warranty contra omnes gentes. Agreed by all the Justices, Godb. 151. pl. 197. Pasch. 5 Jac. in C. B. Ballet v. Ballet. — See Voucher (P) pl. 1, 2, 3, 4.

2. If a Man has Cause to vouch another out of the Line in a Writ of Entry within the Degrees, but he cannot vouch, because he cannot vouch out of the Line, he shall have a Warrantia Chartæ. 10 H. 6. 18. h.

3. If the Lord confirms to the Tenant in Fee with Warranty, a Warrantia Chartæ lies upon this Warranty. 30 E. 3. 13. S. P. F. N. B. 134 (I) in Marg. cites 12 H. 7. 2. Per Wood and Brian.— See Tit. Voucher, (P) pl. 8. and the Notes there.

4. A Warrantia Chartæ lies upon a Warranty by Homage Ancestrell. 30 E. 1. 3. h. \* 24 E. 3. 34. h. S. P. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 13. cites S. C. per Skip—Homage Ancestrell, implies a Warranty, F. N. B. 134 (F)—Homage bindeth to Warranty. 2 Inst. 11.

The Law was generally holden in those Days, that Homage being Parcel of the Tenure reserved to the Feoffor and his Heirs, imported a Warranty to the Feoffee and his Heirs, and so much is implied by these Words in the *Statute De Bigamis*, cap. 6. (*sine Homagio*) that is, without any Warranty, by Reason of Homage, but that was ever intended, so long as the Tenancy continued by Descent in the Blood of the first Purchaser; for if the Tenement were transferred out of his Blood by Feoffment, or any other Transflation, in that Case the Tenant should vouch his Feoffor or his Heirs, if he had any Warranty, but not in Respect of the Homage; And that this was the ancient Law appears by Glanville, who says, Si aliquis alicui donaverit aliquod tenementum pro Servitio & Homagio suo, quod postea alius versus eum dirationaverit, tenebitur quidem dominus tenementum id ei Warrantizare, vel competens excambium ei reddere; fucus est tamen de eo, qui de alio tenet feodum suum sicut hæreditatem suam, & unde fecerit homagium, quia licet is terram illam amittat, non tenebitur dominus ad eschambium; and this is signified in the doing of Homage, Homagium si dominus recipere voluerit, tunc in signum warrantiæ acquietationis & defensionis manus tenentis infra manus suas tenere debet, dum tenens profert verba homagii. And at this Day it holds in Case of † Homage Ancestrel. 2 Inst. 275, 276.

† But see now the Statute 12 Car. 2 cap. 24.

5. And the Writ shall be Unde Chartam suam habet. 30 E. 1. 3. h. S. P. Tho' he has no Charter thereof, and consequently cannot shew any; and therefore in this Case the Words Unde Chartam habet &c. are not material. F. N. B. 134. (F)

6. If Land be given in Tail with Warranty to him his Heirs and Assigns, and the Donee aliens in Fee, and dies without Issue, this Warranty shall be a Bar in Formedon in Reverter of the Land. Br. Tail and Dones, pl. 7. cites 46 E. 3. 4. Per Wilby.

7. The Writ of Warrantia Chartæ lies properly where a Man doth enfeoff another by Deed, and binds him and his Heirs to Warranty &c. Now if the Defendant be impleaded in an Assise, or in a Writ of Entry in Nature of an Assise, in which Actions he cannot vouch, then he shall

have that Writ against the Feoffor or his Heir, who made such Warranty. F. N. B. 134. (D).

A Reversion and Rent without the Words Dedi &c. without Deed, is good to bind him in the Reversion to Warranty be it the Lessor or his Grantee. F. N. B. 134. (G) in the New Notes there (c) cites 10 H. 7. 10. 34 E. 3. Garranty, 30. 20 E. 3. Counterplea of Warranty, 7. But says, the Vouchee there may disclaim if he be not the Lessor &c. cites 10 H. 7. 10. so if he be (not) Lessor, Grantee or Heir, cites 17 E. 3. 39. 18 E. 3. 42. and cites Co. Litt. 384 b.

Ibid. in the New Notes (e) says Vide-tur quod sic, Per Thirn, 17 E. 3. 44. but Hill and Shard contra.

The Court held clearly that Warrantia Chartæ does not lie in this Case, unless there are the Words (Dedi & concessi) in the Deed. D. 221. pl. 17. Pasch. 5 Eliz. Anon. but seems to be S. C. — F. N. B. 134. (H) in the New Notes there (a) cites S. C.

Declaration was upon the Warranty of Dedi & Concessi tantum. In the Deed there was a special Warranty against Feoffor and his Heirs, and against the Heirs and Assigns of the Father of the Feoffor. Resolved that the special Warranty shall not expound and control the Generality. Cro. E. 864. pl. 43. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. in the Exchequer Chamber, Rant v. Cock.

10. If a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee with Warranty against him and his Heirs, the Feoffee upon such Warranty shall never have Warrantia Chartæ. For when the Warranty is only against him and his Heirs, if he be impleaded by a Stranger, he never shall vouch by this Warranty, and the Nature of such Warranty is only to rebut against him and his Heirs, and not to have Recompence in Value; by Dyer, Brown and Walsh. Dal. 48. pl. 8. 5 Eliz. Anon.

11. It was held by the whole Court, That upon a Warranty against Feoffor and his Heirs, or *J. S. and his Heirs*, or the Grandfather or Great Grandfather of the Feoffor and his Heirs, no Warrantia Chartæ lies, unless that Dedi be within the Deed, which implies a general Warranty. Cro. E. 861. pl. 36. Mich. 43 Eliz. C. B. Sir Hugh Portman v. Sir Ger-vale Clifton.

### [C] In what Cases it lies.

1. **I**f the Vouchee at the Summons ad Warrantiam sicut Pluries be returned Nihil, whereof he may be summoned, where the Vouchee is dead, but the Tenant cannot take this Averment, but it ought to come by the Return of the Sheriff, yet tho' the Tenant cannot vouch the Heir, he shall not have Warrantia Chartæ against him. Quare. 17 E. 3. 41. b.

2. If a Man releases to me with Warranty, and I grant to him that I will not vouch him, nor take Advantage of the Warranty against him or his Heirs, unless by Rebutter, unless I am impleaded by his Covin; and after I am impleaded

pleaded by Formedon by his Covin, Quære if I shall have Warrantia Chartæ against him; For Formedon is an Action in which a Man may vouch. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 20. cites 43 E. 3. 20.

3. Where a Man purchases with Warranty, and the Feoffee knows him to be the Villein of J. N. and this same J. N. impleads the Feoffee, and he vouches his Feoffor, who is a Villein, the Demandant may counterplead that he is his Villein, and oust him of the Voucher, and there he loses his Voucher, but he shall have Writ of Warrantia Chartæ; Per Finchdon, quod nota. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 6. cites 48 E. 3. 17.

4. A Man cannot vouch in *Quare Impedit*, but shall have Writ of Warrantia Chartæ; Quod nota. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 17. cites 9 H. 6. 56. Per tot. Cur.

5. A Man may have Warrantia Chartæ in *Præcipe quod reddat*; As where the Tenant has Release or Confirmation with Warranty, he cannot vouch, for Fear that the Demandant has counterpleaded the Possession; and therefore he may have Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, Per Wood; and Brian Ch. J. was of the same Opinion, & nullus negavit. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 15. cites 12 H. 7. 2.

6. If a Man leases for Years, and covenants to warrant the Land &c. and the Lessee is ousted by Tort, he shall not have Covenant. Contra if it was upon elder Title. Br. Garrantes, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 3.

7. In a *Præcipe* the Tenant vouch'd, and at the Sequatur sub suo Periculo, the Tenant and Vouchee made Default; whereupon the Demandant hath Judgment against the Tenant, and afterwards the Demandant brings a Scire facias against the Tenant to have Execution, in this Case the Tenant may have a Warrantia Chartæ. Co. Litt. 393. a.

8. Upon *Owelty of Services* this Writ lies, but that is after Seisin of the Services. F. N. B. 134. (G) in Marg. cites Co. Litt. 384. b. \* 21 H. 6. 8.

Br. Voucher,  
pl. 7. cites  
S. C.

F. N. B. 134.  
(I) in Marg.  
cites S. C.

\* Br. War-  
rantia Cartæ,  
pl. 18. cites  
S. C.

[D] Who shall have it.



1. None shall have Warrantia Chartæ but the Tenant in Demesne. F. N. B. 17 E. 3. 44.

Notes there (e) cites S. C. Per Hill and Shard. — S. P. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 19. cites 24 E. 3. 25. — S. P. And not the Voucher or Tenant by Receipt. Ex. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 30. cites 17 E. 3.

2. For it is a good Counterplea of the Action that he was not Tenant of the Land the Day of the Writ purchased. 45 E. 3. 2. 18 E. 3. 42. b. Issue thereupon. 3 E. 3. Fitzh. Garrantie of Charters 4. 15 D. 3. Garranty of Charters 25. Adjudged per Curiam.

Ch. J. in the Case of Roll v. Osborn, Hob. 21. pl. 37. and cites 24 E. 3. 25. 7 E. 4. 12. and 17 E. 3. 44. and 16 H. 3. Fitzh. Tit. Warranty des Charters 29. But he says it seems to be a Plea but prima facie; for it is allowed also 7 H. 4. 18. and yet it is concluded that the Vouchee may have the Writ when he cannot vouch, even as a 2d or 3d Mesne Lord may have a Writ of Mesne as well as the Tenant in Demesne; and so 3 E. 3. Fitzh. Warrantia Chartæ 4. The Defendant pleaded that the Plaintiff was not Tenant the Day of the Writ, and Issue upon it. But Fitzh. abridging the Case says, that if he had pleaded himself Tenant by Voucher the Day of the Writ purchased, it would have serv'd; and 31 E. 3. Fitz. Warrantia Chartæ 22 in Fine, Burton says, that the Defendant in Warrantia Chartæ shall have a Writ of Warranty of Charters over, hanging the Writ against him; and Reason and Justice requires it, since this Writ is supplementary in Place of Voucher, where that cannot be had; therefore is this Writ as well to be allowed after Alienation, as Voucher is allowed; for Alienation cannot be imputed unto Folly; for as a Man may vouch, coming in as Vouchee, so this Writ, as it is in Nature of a Voucher, is equally to be allowed; and therefore 41 E. 3. 7. if the Tenant by the Curtesy grants his Estate with Warranty unto J. S. and comes in as Vouchee, he shall have Aid of him in Reversion, as if he were Tenant

S. P. Br.  
Warrantia  
Cartæ, pl. 19.  
cites 24 E. 3.  
25 — S. P.  
by Hobart

nant in Possession; and 4; E. 3. 23 If a Copartner make a Feoffment with Warranty, and comes in as a Vouchee, he shall be able to deaign the Warranty paramount as if he were in Possession.

\* Br. Warrantia Chartæ, pl. 9. cites S. C. — 3. A Vouchee, who cannot vouch over; shall have Warrantia Chartæ, because he is now Tenant in Law. \* 7 H. 4. 18. b. 18 E. 3. 19. admitted. Contra 17 E. 3. 44.

F. N. B.

135. (B) in the new Notes there (e) S. P. cites 18 E. 3. 19. Per Shard, and 7 H. 4. 18.

4. When the said Counterplea is taken, the Plaintiff may maintain his Action by this, that he was Tenant by his Warranty the Day of the Writ purchased. 3 E. 3. Fitzh. Warranty of Charters 4.

5. But a Man who is not Tenant of the Land shall not have this Writ before he comes in by Voucher, tho' he has a Warranty. 17 E. 3. 44.

6. If the Tenant of the Land with Warranty be disseised by a Stranger, he shall not have this Writ during this Disseisin, because he is not Tenant of the Land during the Disseisin, and the Writ supposes him Tenant. 11 H. 3. Rot. 3. between Simon de Abbendun and Reginald de Messbury, agreed and adjudged.

7. So if a Stranger takes unjustly Redditem Terræ, (that is, as it seems, takes the Profit of the Land, by which is intended a Disseisin) of the Tenant, he shall not have this Writ; for he may have his Assise, if he will. 11 H. 3. Rot. 3. Adjudged.

8. If there be 3 Jointenants, and the one releases to the rest, they may deaigne the former Warranty by Voucher, or Warrantia Chartæ; for they be in a 3d Part by the Release. West's Symb. S. 197. cites 40 E. 3. 41.

9. If a Man be impleaded who is not Tenant of the Land, but Pernor of the Profits, he shall not have a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, because he can lose nothing. F. N. B. 135. (C)

If a Man  
infects A.  
to have and

to hold to him his Heirs and Assigns, and A. infects B and his Heirs, and B. dies, in this Case the Heir of B. as Assignee to A shall have a Warrantia Chartæ. So as Heirs of Assignees, and Assignees of Assigns, and Assigns of Heirs, are within this Word (Assigns,) which seem'd to be a Question in Bracton's Time. Co. Litt. 384. b.

But where a Warranty is to A and his Heirs, Assignee of A. shall not have Warrantia Charta on this Warranty; for no Warranty is made to him, and therefore the Law does not allow him to bring the Action. Agreed per Cur. on a Demurrer. And. 299. pl. 308. Pasch. 33 Eliz Yaxley v. Kemp.

None shall  
have Advan-  
tage of  
Warranty  
Real; if he

be not Tertenant,

as by Voucher or Warrantia Chartæ. Br. Garranties, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 3. — Contra of Warranty Personal; for if he be ousted &c. he may have Covenant. Ibid.

None shall have it but in Privy of Estate. Co. Litt. 385. a.

11. None shall have a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, but the Tertenant. F. N. B. 135. (D) in Marg. cites 7 H. 4. 18. 17 E. 3. and Br. War. Chartæ, 30.

12. If any Lands be given to 2 Brethren in Fee-simple, with a Warranty to the Eldest and his Heirs, the Eldest dies without Issue, the Survivor, albeit he be Heir to him, yet shall he not have a Warrantia Chartæ. Co. Litt. 385. a.

Cesty que  
Use may  
take Advan-  
tage of a  
Warranty  
annexed to

13. Warburton thought that the Statute 27 H. 8. of Uses, gave the Benefit of the Warranty to Cesty que Use, and that he shall vouch as Assignee, and have Warrantia Chartæ; and that Tenant for Life, created by an Use, shall have Benefit for his Time of the Warranty, and may vouch, or have Warrantia Chartæ; but that he must make his Count accordingly.

accordingly. Mo. 859. pl. 1180. Trin. 9 Jac. Roll v. Osborn & an Estate. 2 Salk. 685; Ux'. Pasch. 4  
Annæ, B. R. Smith v. Tindal. — 11 Mod. 102. S. C.

14. Lord by *Escheat* shall not have the Benefit of a Warranty, because he is in by Title; but if he comes in by way of Estate, he shall have the Benefit of a Warranty that runs with the Estate. And so if one comes in in the Per, or in the Post, he shall have the Benefit of the Warranty; per Williams J. Bulst. 164. in Case of Heywood v. Smith. S. P. And of 299. in Case of Yaxley v. Kemp.— And so of him that has Goods of Felons, Outlaws, &c. Ibid.

[E] What shall be good Cause to have the Writ.

1. If a Man makes Feoffment of Land with Warranty, and after a Rent in Fee is recover'd against the Feoffee, he may have a Warrantia Chartæ to have in Value for the Rent. 30 E. 3. 30. 31. Dubitatur.

2. Tenure is no Cause to bind to Warranty, unless it be by Owelty of Services, or Homage Ancestrell. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 13. cites 24 E. 3. 35. Per Skip.

3. If a Man leases Land for Years with Warranty, and the Lessee is ousted by one who Right has, he shall have Action of Covenant upon the Warranty. Contra if he be ousted by him who no Right has; for then he may have Trespass, or Ejectione Firmæ. Otherwise it seems of a Warranty of Franktenement, and he is impleaded by him who no Right has, yet he may vouch by this Word Warranty. Br. Garranties, pl. 80. cites 22 H. 6. 52.

[F] At what Time it lies.

1. A Warrantia Chartæ lies \* before any Impleading, but the \* A Man Writ shall suppose an Impleading. 29 E. 3. 4. h. 30 E. 3. 29. Adjudged. Warrantia Chartæ, Quia timet

se implacitari, and recover Pro loco & tempore; but no Execution shall be awarded. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. & 22 H. 6. 22.—West's Symb. S. 197. cites Same Cases; and 24 E. 3. 35. & 12 H. 4. 12. & F. N. B. 134 (K) — But if he be ousted after, he shall have his Warranty upon the first Recovery. But Brooke says, it seems in this Case that he shall make Request to the Warrantee, pending the Assise, to administer a Bar; for otherwise he shall not have Execution, as it is said elsewhere. Br. Warrantia Carte, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. & 22 H. 6. 22.—West's Symb. S. 197. cites Same Cases, & 12 H. 4. 12. But cites 48 E. 3. 22. Regist. Orig. Fol. 158. a. That the Writ of Warrantia Chartæ must be sued, hanging the principal Plea, and before Judgment, as of Assise, or Entry in the Nature of Assise; for then if the Warrantor dies, yet the Writ shall not abate; but his Heir shall be re-summon'd to answer upon the same.—And Hob. 22. in Case of Roll v. Osborne, cites the Register 158. That si Judicium inde redditum sit, non valet hoc breve. But Hobart Ch. J. says, That this must be well understood; for clearly it may be brought before any principal Plea, and after the Plea take any other, and then by Judgment, or by Discontinuance, and the like. And he is of Opinion, that before Execution it may be brought, if the Party pray'd his Plea in Time; for 'till Execution, he is in of the Estate warranted. But if the Execution be had, then the Warranty fails with the Estate.

S. P. And if the Defendant appears, and says that he is not impleaded, he by this Plea confesses the Warranty, and the Plaintiff shall have Judgment to recover his Warranty. F. N. B. 134. (K)

2. Where one was *impleaded in an Action in which he might have vouch'd*, it was agreed by all the Justices, That he may have a Warrantia Chartæ, if he did not vouch. Mo. 859. pl. 1180. Trin. 9 Jac. Roll v. Osborne & Ux<sup>r</sup>.

[G] *How it shall be brought.*

1. **I**F B. be seised of a Manor, and A. releases to him with Warranty, B. may have a Warrantia Chartæ for Parcel of the Manor only. B. 3 Jac. B. *Mordant's Case*. Per Curiam.
2. And it seems, that if he be after impleaded of the other Part of the Manor, he may have other Warrantia Chartæ of this also. *Dubitatur* 3 Jac. B.
3. Tenant by his Warranty, if he brings Warrantia Chartæ, ought to disclose the special Matter by his Count. 17 E. 3. 44.
4. He ought at least to disclose the special Matter by his Plea. 18 E. 3. 19.
5. In a Warrantia Chartæ, if the Plaintiff counts that the Defendant is bound to warrant certain Land, and a Bailiwick of the Forestry of diverse Places, it is good, without declaring in certain of which he is impleaded; for if he be bound to Warranty, he ought to warrant the Intirety; but he shall render in Value only [for] what he lost. 29 E. 3. 4. adjudged.
6. Warrantia Chartæ was brought by W. and T. where Assise was brought against them, in which the Plaintiff recover'd &c. and the Defendant said that W. is dead pending the Writ; Judgment of the Writ; and the other said that the Estate was to T. and to the Heirs of T. and because it ought to be purchas'd pending the Assise, pray'd that the Defendant answer; For if the Writ abates, and T. brings another, this is not pending the Assise; and after the Writ abated by Award, and the Plaintiff was not amerced for Cause of Death. And per Wich, in this Case the new Writ purchas'd after the Assise is good by Reason of the Death; and so no Default in the Plaintiff, but the last Writ good; quod non negatur. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 7. cites 48 E. 3. 22.
7. In Warrantia Chartæ, if the Writ comprehends Tenure, the Declaration shall be *Unde Chartam suam habet* generally. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 18. cites 21 H. 6. 8.

F. N. B. 134.  
(H) in Marg.  
cites S. C.  
and 14 E. 3.  
35. accordingly.

8. Upon Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, or Release with Warranty, he ought in the Declaration to shew the Deed. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 21. cites 21 H. 6. 8.

(G. 2) Brought where.

1. **W**arrantia Chartæ in the County of S. and upon *Nihil return'd*, Procefs issued upon *Testatum est, returnable &c. in the County of D.* and there it was agreed that Warrantia Chartæ may be brought in another County than where the Land is. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 21. cites 31 E. 3. and Fitzh. Refummons 28.  
A Man may bring his Writ of Warrantia Chartæ in what County he pleases, if the Deed bears not Date in a certain Place or County; for then he ought to bring the Writ where the Deed bears Date. But if a Man bring a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, by reason of Homage Auncetrel &c.

&c. then it ought to be brought in the County where the Land lies. F. N. B. 135. (F)—And in the new Notes there (c) cites 4 E. 3. pl. 12.

2. A Man may sue a Writ of Warrantia Chartæ *at the Common Law* for And Ibid. in a Warranty made of *Lands in Ancient Demesne*. F. N. B. 135. (K) the new Notes, says see 16 E. 3. Cause a Remover 15. Reg. 12. 30 E. 3. 13. And per Skipw. the Tenant shall have Warranty against the Lord in the Lord's own Court.

## [H] Warranty of Charters. Counterplea.

1. **I**t is a good Counterplea that the Plaintiff is not Tenant of the Land for which the Warranty is demanded, because the Writ supposes that he is Tenant. 11 H. 3. Rot. 3. *Simon de Abbendun against Reginald de Messbury*, admitted and adjudged. 15 H. 3. *Garrantie of Charters* 25. adjudged per Curiam. 18 E. 3. 42. b. Issue thereupon.

2. So it is good Counterplea that the Plaintiff was not Tenant of the Land the Day of the Writ purchas'd. 45 E. 3. 2. 3 E. 3. *Warrantie of Charters* 4. See (D) pl. 2.

3. It is a good Counterplea, that the Plaintiff might have vouch'd him in the Action in which the Recovery was, and he did not vouch him, nor give Notice of it, shewing that he might have barr'd the Plaintiff in the first Action. *Skene Regiam Majestatem*, lib. 1. cap. 22. vers. 1. b. S. P. F. N. B. 134. (I) But Ibid. in the new Notes (b) says it is no

Plea here to say that the Plaintiff is impleaded in such an Action, wherein he may vouch &c. yet in a Scire facias it is a good Plea to say that he was impleaded in such an Action wherein he might vouch, but did not &c. and so by Reason of his Default he could not have Execution; cites 18 E. 3. 42. *Garrantie of Charters* 8. and cites 9 E. 2. *Garrantie of Charters* 20. accordingly, that it is a good Plea.—S. C. cited by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 22. in Case of *Roll v. Osborn*, as resolv'd, tho' it was in a Formedon.

4. In Assise, if a Feme sole warrants Land to W. N. and he who has Cause of Action marries the same Feme, he shall be barr'd by the Warranty of his Feme during the Coverture. Brook makes a Quære if the Tenant vouches the Demandant and his Feme by a strange Name; and says it seems that he shall rebut. Br. Voucher, pl. 97. cites 13 Ass. 10. But if the Tenant who gets the Warranty marries the Feme who made the

Warranty, and is implied, it seems there that the Warranty is lost for ever. But quære if he may not vouch himself and his Feme by a strange Name. Br. Voucher, pl. 97. cites 13 Ass. 10.

## [I] Warranty of Charters. What will abate it. Acts of Demandant.

1. **I**f 2 join in Warranty of Charters, and after the one is nonsuited, the other shall have the Warranty of the Intirety for the Discharge of the Warranty. 42 E. 3. 17. b.

2. If upon a Warrantia Chartæ a Fine be levied, and after Recovery loses the Land, yet he shall not have Scire facias to recover in Value, because the Nature of the Writ of Warranty of Charters is destroyed by the Fine levied upon it. 12 H. 4. 12.

(K) Writ

(K) *Writ and Count.* Abatement.

1. **W**arrantia Chartæ; the Writ is *Quod de eo tenet, & unde chartam suam habet &c.* and yet the Plaintiff may *count*, and bind the Defendant by *Homage Ancestrell*; Per Wilby Justice, *quod non negatur.* Br. General Brief, pl. 8. cites 24 E. 3. 35.

But he, who recovers pro loco & tempore, shall have in Value after his Loss.

2. It seems that *he who will pursue by the common Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, ought to pray the Party to warrant pending the first Writ of Assise, or the like; and also bring his Writ pending the said first Writ, and before Judgment in it.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 13. cites 24 E. 3. 35.

But Brooke says it is said elsewhere, that in this Case also the Party, *when he is impleaded after, ought to pray the Warrantor to warrant &c.* Ibid.

3. *Warrantia Chartæ against two, and he shews Deed of the one, he shall not have the Warranty; per Candish.* But there per Knivet and Thorp J. this goes in Abatement of the Writ, and he may have a new one, and so only dilatory. *But in Præcipe quod reddat, if the Tenant vouches two, and shews Lien by Dedi of the one and of the other in one Deed, where Dedi is no Warranty but against the Feoffor, and not against his Heir; yet because the Demandant is no more delay'd by the Voucher of two than by the Voucher of the one, and it is peremptory to the Tenant upon Voucher, and if he fails of his Lien it is peremptory to him, and he cannot re-vouch, therefore the Voucher is good against the one, and he shall warrant the Whole.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 14. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

4. *In Warrantia Chartæ against two, and he shews several Deeds of them, the Writ shall abate; for he cannot join them.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 14. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

5. It seems that in *Warrantia Chartæ against 2, and the one is an Infant at the Time of the making of the Deed, it shall bind the other.* But *Quære* if by this Writ, or by another Writ against him only. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 14. cites 39 E. 3. 26.

6. *If the Defendant dies pending the Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, the Writ shall not abate; but his Heir shall be re-summon'd to answer the Plaintiff.* *Quod nota.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 27. cites the Register.

7. *Tho' the Writ supposes that he holds of the Defendant, yet that is not material whether he holds of him or not.* F. N. B. 134. (E)

Ibid. in the new Notes, (f) cites 14 H. 6. 26. Contra per June & Paston.

8. *If a Man impleaded brings a Warrantia Chartæ against whom he hath a Warranty, and vouches him also in the Action; and afterwards pending the Action, a Stranger who hath ancients Title enters upon him, yet that shall not abate his Warrantia Chartæ sued out before.* *Quod vide \* Hill.* 21 H. 6. F. N. B. 135. (G)

\* See Br.

Warrantia Carte, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 41. *Mills v. Clifford*, S. C. — And F. N. B. 135. (G) in the new Notes there (f) cites S. C.

Hob. 28, 29. in Case of Roll v. Osborne, cites 9 H. 5.

9. *A Man may sue forth divers Writs of Warranty of Charters against divers Men; and if he has divers Warranties against them, he shall recover severally against them.* F. N. B. 135. (I)

12. *where one brought a Scire Facias upon a Fine, as Heir to 2 Parceners, and the Tenant pleaded in Bar a Fine levied by the 2 Parceners with Warranty, and relied upon the Warranty, and the Plea was holden double, and he forced to rely upon the Warranty of the one only.*

10. If



10. If a Man has *Warrantia Chartæ pending*, altho' that the Plaintiff in the [*first*] *Action* against him, who brought the *Warrantia Chartæ*, be *nonsuited* in his *Action*, this shall not abate the *Writ of Warrantia Chartæ*; for he may sue a *Writ of Warrantia Chartæ*, altho' no *Action* is sued against him for the Land &c. F. N. B. 135. (L)

11. A *Warrantia Chartæ* was brought by A. against B. of 2 *Messuages* and the *Moiety of an Acre of Land*, unde *Chartam habet &c.* and declar'd that himself and the Defendant, and one F. were seised in the new Buildings, and of one Piece of Land adjoining &c. in the *Tenure &c.* containing from East to West 20 Foot by *Assise*, and from the North to the South 30 Foot; and that the said B. and F. released unto him; and that B. for him and his Heirs, did warrant *Tenementa prædict'* to A. and his Heirs. The Defendant pray'd *Oyer of the Deed*, and thereby it appear'd that B. and F. and one R. did release to him all their Right in &c. and that B. for him and his Heirs, did warrant *Tenementa prædict'* to A. and his Heirs, and that F. by another Clause for him and his Heirs, did warrant *Tenementa prædict'* to A. and his Heirs. Upon Demurrer it was unanimously agreed by all the Justices, 1st, That upon such a Release with *Warranty, contra omnes gentes*, a *Writ of Warrantia Chartæ* lies. 2dly, Altho' every one passeth his Part only, viz. a 3d Part; yet every one of them warrants the Whole; and because they may so do, and the Words are general without Restraint by themselves, the Law will not restrain them. The Words are, that they do warrant *Tenementa prædicta*, which is all the *Premisses*. 3dly, For the Reason aforesaid, it need not be shew'd how they hold in *Jointure*. 4thly, That the *Writ* is good against one only, because the *Warranties* are several. But if they had been *joint Warranties*, then it ought to have been against all; so against the Survivor, and the Heir of one of them; and if they had both died, against both their Heirs. 5thly, That the *Writ* was well brought for the Things as they are in Truth, without naming them according to the *Deed*. 6thly, That if there be *New Buildings*, of which the *Warranty* is demanded, which were not at the Time of the *Warranty* made, and after the *Deed* is shewn, the Defendant ought not to demur, but to shew the *Special Matter*, and enter into the *Warranty* for so much as was at the Time of the making of the *Deed*, and not for the *Residue*. See *Fitz. Warrantia Chartæ*, 31. *Godb.* 151, 152. pl. 197. *Pasch.* 5 *Jac.* in *C. B. Ballet v. Ballet*.

12. A *Writ* and *Count* in a *Warrantia Chartæ* must have 4 *Points* compleat in them. 1st. He must be *Tenant* of the Land the Day of the *Writ* purchas'd. 2dly. It must be by a *Conveyance* whereby the Land, whereto the *Warranty* is annex'd, must pass; or at least, if Right be \*releas'd, or *Confirmation* made with *Warranty*, he must be *Tenant of the Land*, to whom it is made in *Warranty*. 3dly. This *Writ* must be brought hanging the principal *Plea*. 4thly. It must contain the *Specialty* of the *Warranty* and *Lien*. *Hob.* 21. *Roll v. Osborn*.

tion had, or otherwise before the *Writ* purchas'd, as *Quia timet implacitari*.

\* For if it be to one *Tenant in Common*, or *Jointenant*, it is not good. *Noy* 146. *Ballard v. Ballard*.

13. If a Man brings a *Warrantia Chartæ* upon a *Warranty of Land*, and obtains *Judgment*, he shall use that *Judgment* after for *Rent* demanded or recover'd, if the *Warranty* did extend unto the *Rent*. 31 E. 3. *Fitz. Garr. Chart.* 22. And yet upon a *Voucher* in like Case, it should have been more special; the Reason is apparent, for the *Rent* is demanded when he vouch'd; but it may be it was not foreknown that *Rent* would be demanded when the *Writ of Warranty of Charters* was brought; but if it were, he ought to declare specially, and the rather if he cannot vouch in the principal *Plea of the Rent*; for there must be a Means to discuss whether the *Rent* in the Demand be warranted as a *Rent* suspended when the

*Noy* 146.  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd ac-  
cordingly.

*Mo.* 865. pl.  
1180 *Trin.*  
9 *Jac.* S. C.  
accordingly,  
and says that  
the 3d Point  
is to be in-  
tended of its  
being to be  
brought be-  
fore *Execu-*

Warranty was made, so as the Land was warranted as discharged of Rent. Hob. 22. pl. 37. in Case of Roll v. Osborne.

(L) Plea. *What shall be said a good Plea in a Warrantia Chartæ.*

i. **O**NE brought this Writ, *Unde chartam suam habet*: The Defendant pleaded *Non habet* Chartam suam, and the Plaintiff confess'd the same, and replied it was *Charta antecessoris sui*. Adjudged for the Defendant. F. N. B. 134. (F) in Marg. cites 12 H. 3. Gar. de Chartæ 27.

*Contra it seems if the first Defendant disseises F. N. of his Land, and after this Land is put in Execution, and after the*

2. If a Man recovers in Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ*, and the Sheriff puts him in Execution of the Land of a Stranger, and the Stranger brings *Affise* and recovers his Land again, and after he who recover'd in the first *Warrantia Chartæ* brings *Sci. fa.* against the first Defendant, he shall not plead this Execution which was against the Stranger; for as it seems it is no Execution, but a Tort of the Sheriff without Warrant. Br. *Warrantia Cartæ*, pl. 25. cites 30 E. 1.

*Disseisee re-enters. Or if a Man dies seised of Land, and has Issue a Daughter, and dies, and the Daughter warrants other Land and loses in Warrantia Chartæ, and the Plaintiff has Execution of Land descended, and after a Son is born, and he enters; Or if the Heir enters by Consent of the Ravisher had by his Mother, Or by Remainder to the right Heirs of F. N. and warrants other Land, and loses, and this Land is put in Execution, and after another nearer Heir is born, he shall not defeat the Execution. And so see that a Man may recover Land in Warrantia Chartæ. Ibid. cites Fitzh. Voucher, 297.*

S. P. F. N. B. 3. If Tenant in Tail aliens with Warranty, and dies, and Affets descend 134. (D) in *in Fee*, and the Feoffee brings Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ* against the Marg. cites Issue in Tail, this lies well, notwithstanding that the Issue had Writ of Itin. North. Formedon pending of the same Land; Quod nota bene. Br. *Warrantia* 2 E. 3. Garr. *Cartæ*, pl. 30. cites Itinere Northampton, Anno 2 E. 2.

13. 2 E. 2. Ibid. 6.—S. P. by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 22. in Case of Roll v. Osborn, but says he may rebut, and cites 2 E. 3. 6.

4. In *Warrantia Chartæ* it is no Plea to say that the Plaintiff lost nothing in the *Affise*. Br. *Warrantia Cartæ*, pl. 29. cites 3 E. 3. and Vet. N. B. *Warrantia Cartæ*.

5. Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ* by A. against J. T. of 2 Houses and 100 Acres of Land, and counted that the Defendant infeoffed him with Warranty, and that B. brought *Affise* against this Plaintiff in which he lost, and pending the *Affise*, and after, he came to him and pray'd him to warrant him &c. and shew'd thereof Deed. Skip. demanded Judgment of the Writ; for it is *Quod de eo tenet, et unde cartam suam habet*, and so double lien, viz. by the Tenure, and by the Warranty, et non allocatur. Wilby, said he had seen that upon such Writ *Unde cartam suam habet*, the Plaintiff had bound the Defendant by *Homage Ancestrel*, quod nota; and Skip. demanded Oyer of the Deed, and had it; and said that it appear'd by the *Affise* and by the Date of this Writ, that it is purchased after the *Affise* determined; Judgment of the Writ. Per Thorp, a Man shall have *Warrantia Chartæ*, and recover pro loco & tempore, but shall not make in Value till he has lost, and this shall be as it is said elsewhere *Qua timet implacitari*, but this Writ was not of such Form. And it is said there, that if he does not bring his Writ pending the *Affise*, he shall not recover

recover in Value. Skip. said, that at the time of the making of the Deed we had nothing in the Tenements, and they did not pass by this Deed, Prist. &c. et adjournatur. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 13. cites 24 E. 3. 35.

6. In Warrantia Chartæ it is a good Plea *that the Demandant had entered'd, pending the Plea, upon the Plaintiff, he then Tenant of the Land, or that the Plaintiff in this Action had \* nothing in the Land the Day of the first Writ purchased, nor ever after; for the Law will not that a Man shall make in Value upon an ill Writ; Per Arderne; to which Newton and Danby agreed.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 12. cites 21 H. 6. 49. West's Symb. S. 197. cites S. C. — \* S. P. per Candish, quod non negatur Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 5. cites 45 E. 3. 2. — West's Symb. S. 197. S. P. cites 45 E. 3. 5. and 3 E. 3. — S. P. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 28. cites 3 E. 3. and Vet. N. B. Warrantia Cartæ.

7. In Warrantia Chartæ upon Warranty [of] his Ancestor, the Defendant *pleaded Riens per descent.* By the Court, *Judgment shall be entered'd for the Plaintiff without Trial, if he will; for the Warranty is confessed'd Pro loco & tempore; for the Trial may be long and chargeable.* Noy. 149. Thompson v. Jackson.

(M) *Judgment.* How and what shall be recover'd.

1. A Man shall have Warrantia Chartæ and recover Pro loco & tempore, but shall not make in Value till he has lost; Per Thorpe; And this shall be as it is said elsewhere, *Quia timet implacitari.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 13. cites 24 E. 3. 35.

2. Warrantia Chartæ, the Defendant *pleaded that he had nothing by Descent in Fee the Day of the Writ of Warrantia Chartæ brought against him, scil. from the same Ancestor who made the Warranty; yet the Plaintiff recover'd Pro loco & tempore.* Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 30. cites 33 E. 3. and Vet. N. B. Tit. Warrantia Cartæ. But Brooke says, see 21 E. 3. 9. that if Land descends to him after, Scire facias shall

issue against him to have Execution, and shall have Execution; quod nota. Ibid.

3. A Question was demanded in Bank, of what Effect Judgment in Warrantia Chartæ *Pro loco & tempore* is, and it was moved that Warranty is only a Covenant, and by this Covenant a Man shall not bind the Land to be deliver'd in Value to whosesoever Hands it comes after by Purchase or otherwise; for this is mischievous, Quod verum est, that it shall not be bound by the Warranty or Covenant real; but otherwise it seems by the Special Judgment above. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 8. cites 2 H. 4.

14.

4. If a Man brings Writ of Warrantia Chartæ and recovers *Pro loco & tempore*, he shall have Execution after of all the Lands and Tenements which the Defendant had at the Time of the Judgment given. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 10. cites 12 H. 4. 12.

5. A Man may recover Land in Warrantia Chartæ. Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 25. cites Fitzh. Voucher, 297. But ibid. pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6 21. that a Man shall not recover Land, but all in Damages. — But ibid. pl. 31. cites F. N. B. That the Judgment and Recovery in Writ of Warrantia Chartæ, is to have Land in Value and Damages, and not all in Damages. — But ibid. pl. 4. cites 42 E. 3. 7. And says that the best Opinion was, That where the Plaintiff is delay'd and does not lose the Land, he shall recover but only his Warranty and no Damages. — But where he loses the Land he shall recover Damages. Ibid. cites F. N. B.

6. If I recover my Warranty *Pro loco & tempore* in Warrantia Chartæ, and after am impleaded in Action in which I cannot Vouch, as in Assise or Scire facias,

facias, I ought to make Request to him against whom I recover'd, to administer to me a Plea, and so give Notice to him of the Action which is pending, or otherwise I shall not have Execution; Per Markham, quod Catesby, concessit Br. Warrantia Cartæ, pl. 16. cites 8 E. 4. 11.

But if he loses the Land after, then he shall have Execution of

Land in Value and Damages. Ibid. — And where no Land is to be recover'd in Value, there he shall lose his Warranty as upon Recovery upon Voucher. Ibid.

For more of Warrantia Chartæ in general, see **Covenant, Voucher,** and other proper Titles.

Fol. 812.

\* A Warren consists of 2 Things, viz a Place of Game and of Liberty. Ow. 66. in Case of Moyle v. Mayle.

\* Warren.

[A] [Ancient Grants thereof.]

[1.] 12 E. 1. **R** D C. Cartarum 2. Memb. 7. part 49. The King granted a Warren to another in his Lands. 13 E. 1. Memb. 26. such Grant 20 E. 1. Memb. 3.

[2.] 12 E. 1. The aforesaid Memb. 7. part 57. Grant de libera Warrenna in his Lands.

[3.] 31 E. 1. Memb. 2. Grant of Warren per breve de Privato Sigillo (interlined).

[4.] 4 E. 1. Rotulo Cartarum Membrana 1. part 3. and 6. Grant of Warren ita quod aliis non liceat fugare ibidem sine licentia illius &c.

[5] In the Book called Transcriptum Cartarum Comitum Cornubiæ Charter 214. D. 3. granted a free Warren to Richard Earl of Cornwall, in all the Demesnes of the said County, excepto infra metas Forestæ, ita quod nullus intret (as the Words are) super forisfacturam nostram decem librarum. (Note the Antiquity of this Pain.)

[B]

[B] Warren. *What Persons may create [a Warren.]*

1. **N**One can make a Warren without the Licence of the King ; for S. P. 2 Inst. 199. he cannot appropriate those Things which are *Peræ Naturæ*, and in Nullius Bonis to himself, and to restrain them of their natural Liberty without the King's Licence. Co. 11. Monopolies 87. b.

2. None can have Conies in his own Land, unless by Grant from the King, or by Prescription ; if otherwise, he is punishable by Quo Warranto. Cro. E. 543. pl. 21. Hill. 39 Eliz. C. B. agreed in the Case of Boulston v. Hardy.

[C] Warren. *Destruction of the Game.*

1. **T**HE Lord of a Manor adjoining to a Warren of the King, may prescribe to chase and take the Conies, if they come into his Demesnes of the Manor. 4 D. 4 4 h.

2. 22 & 23 Car. 2. cap. 25. Par. 4. recites, That diverse Warrens and Grounds not inclos'd, are us'd for breeding Conies, and that dissolute Persons destroy the Conies, for that the same is not prohibited by former Statutes, which extend only to Warrens or Grounds inclos'd ; and enacts, That if any Person shall wrongfully enter into any Warren, or Ground lawfully us'd for breeding or keeping of Conies (altho' the same be not inclos'd) and shall chase, take, or kill any Conies, against the Will of the Owner or Occupier, not having lawful Title so to do ; and shall be thereof convicted in Manner following, the Parties so offending shall yield to the Party grieved treble Damages and Costs, and suffer Imprisonment 3 Months, and after till they shall find Sureties for their good Abearing.

Par. 5. Prohibits all Persons, except the Owner, to kill Conies on the Borders of any Warren, or other Grounds lawfully us'd for keeping Conies, under the Penalty of making Recompence to the Owner, and to pay not exceeding 10 s. to the Use of the Poor where &c. and in Default to be committed to the House of Correction, not exceeding a Month.

Proceeding by Conviction ; and this Statute of 22 Car. 2. which authorizes that Way of Proceeding, relates not to Warrens inclos'd. But per Cur. the Conviction is well warranted by the 22 & 23 Car. 2. for whereas the former was a partial, this is an universal Law. (Into any Warren) this satisfies the Preamble ; and there is a vast Difference between the Words (not inclos'd) and (tho' not inclos'd) the former being restrictive, but not the latter. And unless this Act extends to Warrens inclos'd, they would be in a worse Case than those not inclos'd ; for then an Offence in the latter would be punishable by the short Way of Conviction before Justices, but not the former. 10 Mod. 279. Hill. 1 Geo. B. R. The King v. Welton.

W. was convicted before Justices for killing Conies in a Warren inclos'd. It was mov'd to quash this Conviction, because the 3 Jac. 1. cap. 13. which relates to Warrens inclos'd, does not give this summary Way of

[D] Warren. [*Dis-warren'd.*]

1. 27 E. 1. **R**ot. Cartarum Memb. 4. *Warrenna de Stanes de-warrennata & de-afforestata.*

2. If a Man has a Warren in his own Land by Grant of the King, and makes Feoffment of the Land, and retakes an Estate in Fee, the Warren is extinct. Br. Quo Warranto, pl. 6. cites 6 E. 2. 7.

3. A Charter for a Warren recited, that none should chase there, without Leave of the Grantee, under the Penalty of 20 l. to the King, and 2 d. to the Grantee. It was insisted, that he had usurp'd upon the King by using his Warren, which he had not when the Charter was granted; and also that Parcel of the Demesnes of this Manor extend within the King's Forest, which is excepted in the Grant, and so he has forfeited his Franchise. Besides he has suffer'd several to chase in the Warren without his Leave, and has not sued them at Law, so that the King has no Profit of the Forfeiture of the said 10 l. which belongs to him, upon all such as are convicted, and therefore it was pray'd that the Franchise be seised &c. Quod concessum fuit. Kelw. 141. b. pl. 13. Cases in Itin. in Time of E. 3. The Prior of Ashley's Case.

But if he makes Feoffment, and does not reserve the Warren, this is good, and he shall have the Warren; and so by such Means, after his Grant obtain'd of the King of the Warren, if he makes Feoffment, and reserves the Warren, he has Warren in another's Land. Quod nota. Ibid.

4. If a Man has Warren in his own Land, and aliens the Land, the Warren is determin'd; For he has parted with his Right of the Land, discharged of all things, and he himself cannot have it; for he has not reserved it, and the Feoffee cannot have it; for he did not grant it to him, but the Land only. Br. Warren, pl. 3. cites 35 H. 6. 55. Per Moile & non negatur.

5. C. claim'd free Warren in his Park, tho' it was within the Bounds of the Forest, and made his Claim by Letters Patents of King Charles. Whereupon the Officers of the Forest were directed to inquire, 1st, whether it be impaled. 2dly, whether there be any Salteries into it, so as the King's Deer may get in thither. 3dly, whether there be any Conies there; and if there be, whether the Park is so inclosed that they cannot get out, for then they will both eat upon the Forest and spoil the Riding. All of these are Causes of Seisure, till they do replevy their Liberties. The Officers found, that the Park was well impaled, and that there were no Salteries, and that there were Conies there, but they could not get out; and so the Claim was allow'd. Et insuper dictum est ei per Curiam, quod Parcum predictum a modo includat, Ita quod Cuniculi non exeant in Forestam periculo incumbente. Jo. 296. 8 Car. In Itinere Windsor, Carye's Case.

(E) *By Prescription or Grant. Their Extent and Difference. And Incidents to either.*

1. **A** Man cannot have Warren unless by Grant of the King, or by Prescription. Br. Warren, pl. 1. cites 3 H. 6. 12.

See Tir. Prescription (G) pl. 3. S. C. — A Man may

have Warren in his own Land by Grant of the King, but not in another's Land. Br. Warren, pl. 2. cites 34 H. 6. 28. — But he may have Warren in another's Land, or in his own Land by Prescription, well enough. Note the Difference. Ibid. — S. P. Br. Warren, pl. 3. cites 35 H. 6. 55. — Br Jointenancy, pl. 5. cites 36 H. 6. 55. — A Man may have a Warren in another Man's Land; Per tot. Cur. D. 30. pl. 209. Hill. 28 H. 8. Anon — S. P. Per Doderidge J. and not denied. 3 Bull. 82. Mich. 13 Jac. in Case of Rice v. Wiseman. — S. P. by Doderidge. Roll Rep. 259. pl. 28. in S. C.

3. If one has a Warren *by Charter* in all his Manor, he may erect a *Lodge*, or make *Coney-burrows* in any Place of the Manor at his Pleasure; but if he claims it *by Prescription*, he ought to make the Coney-burrows in such Places wherein they have been us'd, and not in others. Cro. J. 155. pl. 5. Pasch. 5 Jac. B. R. Leicester Forest's Case.

4. When a Man claims Warren *infra omnes terras Dominicales*, he cannot extend this into the Land of Freeholders; for when any one claims Warren *by Charter*, he cannot enlarge this beyond the Charter, but ought to take it as it is express'd in the Charter. Otherwise it is where he claims the Warren *by Prescription*; Per tot. Cur. 2 Bulst. 254. Mich. 12 Jac. Fowler v. Seagrave. See Tit. Prescription (G) pl. 4.

5. No Warren can be claim'd by Prescription *within a Forest* without the Help of an Allowance in Eyre, and for want thereof the Party presented was fined 10 s. and the Warren to be destroy'd. Jo. 280. 8 Car. in Itin. Wyndfor Sir Rich. Harrifon's Case.

### (F) Passes. *What Words will pass a Warren.*

2. **I**F the Kings grants Warren to a Man and his Heirs without mentioning his Assigns, and the Tenant aliens the Land, the Assignee shall have the Warren; per Thirn. Brooke says, it seems that he intends where he aliens the Land, and grants the Warren expressly; for it seems that Warren does not pass without express Words. Br. Warren, pl. 5. cites 14 H. 4. 6.

2. Where a Man has a Warren in his Land, and demises the Land for Years without expressing the Warren, the Lessor shall not have it during the Term, for he has not reserved it, and the Lessee shall not have it; for it is not granted to him, by the best Opinion; but per Prisot, if the Warren be appendant to the Manor or Land, it shall well pass by the Demise of it, but if it be in Gros it shall be in Suspence during the Term. Br. Grants, pl. 144. cites 32 H. 6. 24.

3. If a Man seized of the Manor in which he has Warren, makes Feoffment of the Manor cum pertinentiis, the Warren does not pass; quod nota. Br. Warren, pl. 7. cites It. Not. If one has a Manor, and the King grants him Warren

within the same Manor, if he afterwards enfeoffs the King of the Manor cum Pertinentiis, yet the Feoffor shall have the Warren. Per tot. Cur. D. 30. b. pl. 209. Hill. 28 H. 8. Anon.

A Warren in Gros in a Patentee does not pass by a Bargain and Sale of the Manor; for a Warren is not Parcel or any Member of a Manor, but it may be appertaining, but that is by Prescription. Cro. E. 547. pl. 21. Hill. 39 Eliz. C. B. agreed in the Case of Boulston v. Hardy. — A Warren does not pass by a Feoffment of Land. Arg. Poph. 159. cites 7 Rep. Butt's Case. — There is a Difference between a Warren used to a Manor Time out of Mind, and a Warren appendant; for the first passes not by Grant of the Manor cum Pertinentiis, it not being Parcel; but in the other it passes, but not without the Words, cum Pertinentiis. D. 30. b. pl. 209. Marg. cites 8 H. 7. 4.

### (G) Warren. *Privileges and Powers thereof.*

1. **T**HE Common Use of England is to kill Dogs and Cats in all Warrens, as well as any Vermin, which shews that the Law has been always taken to be that they may kill them; Per Popham J. And adjudg'd accordingly for the killing of a Mastif Dog there running

running after Conies, alleging that the Dog was divers Times killing Conies there. Cro J. 44. pl. 13. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Wadhurst v. Damm.

2. He that had *Libera Warrenna* may bring *Trespafs* against any one but the Owner of the Soil for hunting in his Free Warren, because *Libera Warrenna* was a Liberty to Hunt in one's own or another's Ground exclusive of all others; and this was granted by the King, who is Master of all Game. Admitted. 2 Salk. 637. pl. 4. Trin. 4 & 5 W. & M. in B. R. in the Case of Smith v. Kemp.

### (H) Pleadings in Trespafs in Warrens.

1. **T**respafs of entring into his Warren and taking his Pheasants and Conies, the Defendant said as to the Pheasant, that he let his Faulcon fly at the Pheasant in his own Land and out of the Warren, and the Pheasant flew into the Warren, and there the Faulcon kill'd it, and he follow'd his Faulcon, and took it. Judgment. Per Knivet, in this Case your entering and carrying away of the Pheasant is tortious. Br. Trespafs, pl. 111. cites 38 E. 3. 10.

2. Trespafs for entring into his Warren and Chasing, taking, and carrying away the Hares, Conies, and Partridges, and did not say where he took them, and the Writ awarded good; for it shall be intended where the Chasing was; Quod nota. Br. Brief, pl. 59. cites 43 E. 3. 13.

3. Trespafs for chasing in his Warren, the Defendant said that he was in in the Land by Descent from his Father, by which he chased, as lawfully he might; it is a good Answer per tot. Cur. to put the Plaintiff to shew how he has his Warren; for if it be by Grant of the King it is only in *Dominicis terris suis*, and if he has it by Prescription he ought to shew it; quod Curia concessit; by which he said that he chased in his Warren in his own Lands, Prist, and the others e contra; quod nota; and it seems that this is no good pleading at this Day. Br. Warren, pl. 4. cites 44 E. 3. 12.

Br. Trespafs,  
pl. 10. cites  
S. C.

4. *Trespafs Quare Warrenam suam Vi & Armis intravit & fugavit ibidem, and killing Conies &c.* The Defendant said that the Place where &c. is his own Franktenement and Soil, Judgment of the Writ; because he cannot enter into his own Soil *Vi & Armis*. And by the best Opinion, because the Writ is in *Warrenam intravit*, and not in *Terram intravit*, the Writ is good; for it may be the Warren of the Plaintiff and the Soil of the Defendant; Quare; and per Martin, clearly *this does not go to all the Writ*; by which he answer'd to the rest, and as to chasing, said that the Land where &c. is held of C. P. and not of the Plaintiff; Judgment *Si Actio* without shewing how he has Warren there and the Plaintiff shew'd Title by Prescription to have Warren appendant to his Manor of D. in the same County, &c. Br. Warren, pl. 1. cites 3 H. 6. 12.

5. The Writ is *Vi & Armis* tho' it be another's Franktenement. Br. Warren, pl. 2. cites 34 H. 6. 28.

6. Trespafs *Vi & Armis* for entring into his Free Warren and taking his Hares. The Defendant said that the Place is the Franktenement of W. who licenced him to enter and chase, per quod &c. And no Plea; for it may be his Franktenement, and the Warren of the other by which he added to his Plea, *absque hoc* that he had Warren there, and non allocatur, for this amounts to Not Guilty, by which he oulited the Traverse, and added, Judgment if without Title shewn he may claim Warren; Et non allocatur; for it is only Writ of Trespafs, in which he cannot recover his

Warren



Warren but Damages for the Trespafs, and is in Possession; and therefore a Man shall not be compelled to shew Title; and after, by Rule of Court, nothing was enter'd but Not Guilty, and he shall give his Matter in Evidence. Br. Trespafs, pl. 34. cites 34 H. 6. 28. 43.

7. Trespafs for chasing in his Warren, and taking and carrying away the Hares and Conies; the Defendant said the Plaintiff had nothing in the Land in which he has Warren, unless jointly with J. N. who is in full Life not named in the Writ; Judgment of the Writ; and no Plea, but the Defendant was compelled to answer by Award, because it may be that he has only a Joint Estate in the Land in which &c. and yet has the Warren alone, as if he has Warren by Prescription, and after purchases the Land to him and another, yet the Warren remains, and is not extinct as Rent or Common shall be; note the Difference. Br. Warren, pl. 3. cites 35 H. 6. 55.

Br. Jointenancy, pl. 5. cites S. C. 36 H. 6. 55. S. C.

8. Trespafs Quare Warrenam suam in D. fregit & Cuniculos cepit, fugavit &c. The Defendant said that the Plaintiff was seised of three Acres, where &c. in Fee, and leased to N. at Will, who licenced the Defendant to kill the Conies; Judgment if without Title shewn &c. Et non allocatur; Per Catesby, this shall be a good Plea in Trespafs of a Close broken and Conies taken; and per Danby Ch. J. this is true; for the Warren does not pass by the Lease, and a Man may have Warren in his own Land, by which the Defendant said that the Place is three Acres, which was the Franktenement of J. N. and that he by his Command enter'd and kill'd the Conies, absque hoc, that the Plaintiff has Warren there. And no Plea; for it amounts to Not Guilty. Br. Warren, pl. 6. cites 5 E. 4. 53.

For more of Warren in general, See **Forest, Prescription, Waste,** (D) pl. 12. &c. and other Proper Titles.

## Waste.

[A] Waste. *Prohibition* at the Common Law  
[to the Clergy.]

Fol. 813.

1. **I**F a Bishop cuts and sells the Trees of his Bishoprick, for this Waste a Prohibition shall be granted to him, commanding him to cease doing such Waste. 9. 12 Jac. B. R. per Curiam. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. 35 E. 1. Resolved in Parliament. the Bishop of Durham's Case. Co. 11. 49. S. C. cited per Coke Ch. J. 11 Rep. 49. a. in Liford's Case. And in Roll. Rep. 86. pl. 34. in Case of Stockman v. Whither, and says it seems to be good Law; for it is the Dowry of the Church, and the King is Patron of the Bishoprick.

2. So if a Parson or Vicar wastes the Trees of his Parsonage or Vicaridge, a Prohibition shall be granted; for it is the Dowry of the Church. Roll Rep. 335. pl. 44. S. C. by the

Name of Church. D. 13 Jac. B. R. between *Stoakes and Harvey*, resolved, and Prohibition granted; and there *Sacker's Case*, resolved, and Prohibition granted. Co. 11. *Liford's Case*, 49. The Patron may have the Prohibition.  
 Knowledge v. *Harvey*, accordingly. —; Bull. 158. S. C. held accordingly, and was against a Vicar for lopping and cutting down Timber-Trees growing in the Church-Yard.

3. So if a Prebendary wastes the Trees of his Prebend, the Patron may have a Prohibition. Between *Ackland and Atwell*, Prohibition granted by the Ld. Coventry, Ld. Keeper, for the Prebend of *Caton in Devon*.

Roll Rep. 86. pl. 34. S. C. by the Name of *Stockman v. Whither*, and there *Coke Ch. J.* said, That if this Bishop of Sarum cuts and sells the Trees, and does not employ them for Reparation, and any one would move it, he would grant a Prohibition; and the other Justices seem'd to agree to it.

4. It was holden in this Case, That if a Bishop, Parson, or other Ecclesiastical Person, cuts down Trees upon the Lands, unless it be for Reparations of their Ecclesiastical Houses, and do, or suffer to be done, any Dilapidations, that they may be punish'd for the same in the Ecclesiastical Court, and a Prohibition will not lie in the Case; and that the same is a good Cause of Deprivation of them of their Ecclesiastical Livings and Dignities. But yet for such Wastes done, they may be also punish'd by the Common Law, if the Party will sue there. Godb. 259. pl. 357. Mich. 12 Jac. in B. R. *Salisbury Bilhop's Case*.

Sid. 152. pl. 20. *Earl of Rutland v. Gie*, S. C. says the Court doubted of the principal Case, because otherwise Mines in Glebe can never be open'd.

5. On a Motion for Prohibition, the Suggestion appear'd to be that the Parson had dug and found Lead-Mines in his Glebe, and had sell'd Timber; and it was intited that this was Waste, and prohibitible by 35 E. 1. *De non prosterneud' arbores &c.* But per Cur. It lies not for Mines; for then Mines in Glebe-Land can never be open'd. Lev. 107. Trin. 15 Car. 2. B. R. *Rutland's (Earl of) Case*.

[ B ] Against whom it lies. Ecclesiastical Persons.  
 [ Or others. ]

\* It seems that (vel) or some such Word, is here omitted; and that the Meaning is, that the Abbot (or) his (Monks or Servants) do Waste &c.

1. REX Vicecomiti salutem; Cum ad nos providere pertineat ut Electrosina quæ de patronatu nostrorum predecessorum, & nostro sunt in statu debito absque vasso venditione vel destructione inde facienda conservetur; Tibi præcipimus quod non permittas, quod Abbas de G. &c. \* sui vassum venditionem vel destructionem faciant de boscis, domibus [sive] hominibus, pertinentibus ad prioratum, sive Cellam de L. quod est de patronatu nostro & taliter te habere in hac parte ne pro defectu tuo vel ministrorum tuorum ad te nos graviter capere debeamus. Teste Rege 3 E. 1. Rot. Clausarum Memb. 10. And there after a Writ directed to the Sheriff, quod Scire faciat Abbati de G. & Priori Cellæ suæ de L. quod sint coram nobis in Octavis ut super defectibus &c. respondeant.

Hob. 36. pl. 41. *Drury v. Kent*, S. C.

2. Pending a Quare Impedit, if the Incumbent cuts Trees upon the Glebe, and upon the Lands of Copyholders of a Manor, Parcel of the Rectory, a Prohibition lies. *Hobart's Reports*, 51. between *Prenty and Kent*.

3. A Prohibition of Waste lay against Tenant by the Curtesy, Tenant in Dower, and Guardian in Chivalry, at the Common Law. *Co. Litt.* 53. b. [1]

*Co. Litt.* 316.  
a. S. P.—  
Br. Waste,  
pl. 139. cites  
Dr. & Stud.

lib. 2 as to Tenant by the Curtesy and in Dower, and that Damages should be recover'd against them at Common Law.

Tenant in Dower and Guardian were punishable at Common Law by Prohibition, and Attachment thereupon, if they did Waste. *F. N. B.* 55. (C)

At the Common Law, if he that had the Inheritance did fear (for Example) that Tenant in Dower &c. would do Waste, he might, before any Waste done, have a Prohibition directed to the Sheriff that he shall not permit her to do Waste. And this was the Remedy that the Law appointed, before the Waste done by the Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the Curtesie, or the Guardian, to prevent the same, and this was an excellent Law. And this Remedy may be used at this Day. After Waste done, there lay an Action of Waste at the Common Law in this Form; Rex Vicecom' salutem, si talis fecerit te securum de clamore suo prosequendo, tunc pone per vad', & salvos plegios talem mulierem &c. quod sit coram Iuriciariis nostris &c. ostensura quare fecit vastum, venditionem, & exilium de terris, hominibus, redditibus, boscis, vel gardinis, que tenet in dotem de hereditate talis in tali villa, contra prohibitionem nostram, & habeas ibi nomina plegiorum, & hoc breve, teste &c. The Writ says *contra Prohibitionem nostram*, yet the Plaintiff might well maintain his Writ, *albeit no Writ of Prohibition of Waste had been sued out before*; for that the Common Law was a Prohibition of itself; and so says Bracton, speaking of the Waste done by a Guardian; Dominus vastum emendabit sic, quod damna restituet sive vastum fecerit ante prohibitionem sive post. 2 *Inst.* 299, 300.

4. But no Prohibition of Waste lay at Common Law against Tenant for Life or Years, because they come in by their own Act, and the Lessor might have provided that no Waste should be done. *Co. Litt.* 53. b. [54. a. 355. b.]

Br. Waste,  
pl. 139. cites  
Dr. & Stud.  
lib. 2. S. P.  
and that so  
it was of

Tenant *pur auter Vie*.—But it lies on the Statute of Marlebridge 25. 11 *Rep.* 81. b.—And Statute of Gloucester 5 gives an Action of Waste against the Lessee for Life or Years. *Co. Litt.* 54. b.

5. If a Parson is Tenant in Common with another of a Wood, or other Land, and the other Tenant does Waste in the Land or Wood &c. the Parson shall have a Prohibition. *F. N. B.* 49. (1)

S. C. cited  
by Coke Ch.  
J. 11 *Rep.*  
49. a. in  
Liford's

Case; and says that if the other endeavours to do Waste, the Parson for the Preservation of the Timber-Trees shall have a Prohibition against him not to do Waste, because (as the Chief Justice said) if the Parson of a Church will waste the Inheritance of his Church to his own private Use, in cutting the Trees, the Patron may have Prohibition against him; for the Parson is seised as in Right of his Church, and his Glebe is the Dower of his Church, and therefore since Prohibition lies against him, it is but reasonable that he shall have the like Remedy against him who holds with him in common. 11 *Rep.* 49. a. *Mich.* 12 *Jac.* in Liford's Case.—Roll *Rep.* 100. pl. 44. in Case of Stamp v. Clinton, alias Liford, S. C. & S. P. by Coke Ch. J. accordingly.

6. A Prohibition is awardable against any who wastes the Houses of the Parson Incumbent, or cuts the Trees, or does any Waste. Agreed by all the Justices. *Mo.* 917. pl. 1303. *Hill.* 13 *Jac.* B. R. Saccar's Case.

S. C. cited  
Roll *Rep.*  
335. in Case  
of Knowle  
v. Warbey,

That after a Judgment in Quare Impedit by the King v. Sacker, and Writ to the Bishop, Sacker continued Possession, and wasted the Vicarage-House, and a Prohibition was granted; and it was said that any one might have this Writ against him, for it is the Writ of the King. The Prohibition was Not to do Waste.

7. The Prohibition of Waste was abrogated, and the Action of Waste framed upon the Act of Westm. 2. [cap. 14.] as in the Register appears. 2 *Inst.* 146.

Fol. 814. [C] Waste by the Statutes. *Of what Things simply Waste may be.*

\* Br. Wast. pl. 74. cites S. C. 1. **I**f a Man cuts Ashes it is Waste. Contra \* 38 E. 3. 7. b.

[But there, and also in the Year-Book, the Ash is mention'd to be of the Value of 4 d. only, and whether that may not be the Reason why it was held not to be Waste, may perhaps be a Question; for the same seems not very plainly express'd]

Mo. 812. pl. 1099. S. C. accordingly; only instead of Beeches, it is there mention'd as of Birches.

2. Waste may be committed in cutting of Beeches in Buckinghamshire, because there by the Custom of the Country it is the \* best Timber. D. 8 Jac. B. per Coke, said to be adjudged in the Case of *Cumberland's Case*. Co. Litt. 53.

\* And are converted to Building. Co. Litt. 53. (r)

3. So Waste may be committed in cutting of Birches in Berkshires, because they are the principal Trees there for the most part. Cr. 11 Ja. B. Per Coke, if the Tenant destroys, or suffers to be destroyed, a Quick-set Hedge of Whitethorne, this is Waste. Co. Litt. 53.

Cro. J. 101. pl. 31. S. P. by 2 Justices. Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. in Case of *Brook v. Rogers*.

4. The Cutting of Trees which are Aridæ, Mortuæ, Cavæ, non existentēs Mahoremium, neither bearing Fruit nor Leaves in Summer, is not Waste. Co. Litt. 53.

5. If the Tenant of the Land builds a new House where there was not any before, and after suffers it to be wasted, Action of Waste lies. Co. Litt. 53.

6. If a Lessee permits *Statiuncula, Anglice, the Standings ante ostium Mesuagii sui stare & esse discooperta & irreparata per quod Mahoremium Statiuncularum illarum devenit corruptum & ratione inde ruinam minatur*, it is Waste. D. 8 Car. B. R. between *Weymouth and his Wife Plaintiffs, and Gilbert and his Wife Defendants*, in Writ of Error adjudged, and the Judgment given in Bank affirmed accordingly.

[D] *What Act shall be said Waste.*

D. 37. Male. 1. **I**f the Tenant converts Arable into Wood, or e Converso, it is Waste; for it not only changes the Course of Husbandry, but also the Proof of Evidence. Co. Litt. 53. b. *Hobart's Reports, of ancient Pasture*. Ch. Case 295.

Rep. 14. *Atkins v. Temple*.—It is not enough to say it was Pasture *Diu ante*, but to make it Waste it ought to be Pasture *Time out of Mind*. Arg. 2 Show. 8. in Case of *Gunning v. Gunning*.

2. If a Lessee suffers arable Land to lie fresh, and not manur'd, so that the Land grows full of Thorns and other Trees, this is not Waste, but ill Husbandry. 2 H. 6. 10. b. Curia.

Br. Wast, pl. 5. S. P. cites S. C. —  
F. N. B. 59. (M) S. P.  
F. N. B. 60. (O) in the new Notes there (d) cites 2 H. 6. 11. a. 14 H.

3. If Tenant in Dower of a Manor to which Villeins are regardant, manumits the Villeins, this is not any Waste, because it is not any Manumission but against herself; for he in Reversion may seize them after her Death. \* 2 H. 6. 11. Curia.

4. 11. S. P. — \* Br. Waste, pl. 5. cites S. C. of a Tenant for Life in general.

4. But if she had beat the Villeins, or constrain'd them to do other Services which they did not before, by which they go out of the Seignior, it is Waste. \* 2 H. 6. 11. Time of E. 1. B. R. Issue Whether the Villeins departed per Duritiam of the Lessee or not.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 5 cites S. C. —  
F. N. B. 55. (C) S. P. —  
Ibid. 60. (O)

is that Destruction of Villeins by Tillage, is adjudg'd Wast. [And so are both the English Editions, viz. (by Tillage) but the French Edition is (by Tallage) which seems more agreeable to the Year-book of 2 H. 6. 11. which is by constraining them to do more Services than they were wont to do; and Tallagium, according to Sir H. Spelman, is to be understood for an unjust Exaction of Services not due.] And Ibid. in the new Notes there (d) says, that if Villeins by Reason thereof go out of or leave the Seignior, it is Exile, and punishable in Waste; and cites 2 H. 6. 11. a. and 14 H. 4. 11. — And accordingly 2 Inst. 304. says, That Exile and Destruction of Villeins by Tallage and Oppression, is Wast. — Co. Litt. 53. b. says, that Exile or Destruction of Villains or Tenants at Will, or making them poor, where they were rich when the Tenant came in, whereby they depart from their several Tenures, is Wast.

5. If a Lessee converts a Corn-mill into a Fulling-mill, it is Waste. \* Cro. J. Tr. 5 Jac. B. by 2 Justices. In such Places, where, by the Custom of the Country the Plowing of Meadow is good Husbandry, and for meliorating of the Meadow, there the Plowing of it is not Waste.

\* Cro. J. 182. pl. 22. Trin. 5 Jac. B. R. in Case of the City of London

v. Greyme — Converting a Brew-house of 120 l. per Annum into other Houses let for 200 l. a Year, is Waste, because of the Alteration of the Nature of the Thing, and the Evidence. 1 Lev. 309. Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2. B. R. Cole v. Green. — 2 Saund. 252. S. C.

6. If an ancient Meadow, which has been Meadow Time out of Mind &c. as Brook-Meadow be converted into Arable, it is Waste. H. 8 Jac. B. Tresham and Lamme, Per Curiam.

2 Brownl. 46. Tresham v. Lamb, S. C. accordingly.

F. N. B. 59. (N) S. P. — Chancery would not give Way to the Plowing up of ancient Pasture, tho' it was insisted upon that the Nature of the Ground was for Tillage, and had been formerly plow'd. Chan. Rep. 116. 13 Car. 1. Fermier v. Maund.

7. But if Meadow be sometimes arable, and sometimes Meadow, and sometimes Pasture, there the Plowing of it is not Waste. H. 8 Jac. B. Per Curiam.

Fol 815. 2 Brownl. 46. Tresham

v. Lamb, S. C. accordingly.

8. The Conversion of Meadow into Arable is Waste; for it not only changes the Course of Husbandry but the Proof of his Evidence. Litt. 53. b. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. [296.]

F. N. B. 59. (N) S. P. — D. 37. Malleverer v. Spinke, —

Subversion of Meadow is not Wast, but ill Husbandry, and may be reformed in a Year. Br. Wast, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2. — Converting a Meadow into a Hop-garden, is not Waste; for it is employ'd to a greater Profit, and it may be Meadow again; Per Windham and Rhodes J. but Periam J. said, tho' it be a greater Profit, yet it is also with greater Labour and Charges. 2 Le. 174. pl. 210. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. Anon. — But converting of a Meadow into an Orchard, is Waste, tho' it be to the greater Profit of the Occupier; Per Periam J. 2 Le. 174. pl. 210. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

So for cutting the Germens. **9. A suffering of Germens to be destroy'd with Beasts, is Waste.** 9 D. 6. 67.  
 Br. Wast, pl. 10. cites 9 H. 6. 65. But says that the Defendant brought Writ of Error immediately.—  
 Sec (E) pl. 27.

**10. If a Lessee or his Servants suffer a Wood to be open, by which Beasts enter and eat the Germens, tho' they grow again, yet it is Waste; for after such Eating they never will be great Trees, but Shrubs.** 11 D. 6. 1. b.

Suffering the Pale to decay; so that the Park is not inclos'd, is Waste. **11. If the Tenant of a Park suffers the Pale to decay, by which the Deer are dispers'd, it is Waste.** Co. Litt. 53. Hobart's Reports, Case 295.  
 Br. Wast, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1.

Ow. 66. **12. If a Lessee plows the Land stor'd with Conies, this is not Waste, unless it be a Warren by Charter or Prescription.** D. 40 El. B. between *Moyle and Moyle*, adjudg'd Per Curiam.  
 S. C. accordingly, held not to be Waste.—  
 Noy 70. S. C. adjudg'd not to be Waste.

**13. So it is of a Warren by Charter or Prescription.** See Noy's Reports between *Moyle and Moyle* 70. Cr. 40 El. B. between *Moyle and Moyle*. Contra 17 E. 3. 7. b. of a Fishery.

S. P. And so it was holden, Pasch. 15 Eliz. in C. B. Et sic de similibus. **14. If the Tenant of a Dove-House, Warren, Park, Vivary, Estanges, or such like, takes so many that so much Store is not left as he found at the Time of the Demise, it is Waste.** Co. Litt. 53. Hobart's Reports Case, 295. [296].

And so if the Tenant destroys the Doves, or Game &c. it is Waste. And he that has the Inheritance shall recover the Dove-House, Park &c. And therefore the Makers of the Statute of Gloucester, meaning to include all kind of Wastes, used this General Word (Thing.) 2 Inst. 304

If Lessee of a Pigeon-House stops the Holes that the Pigeons cannot build, Waste lies, as it has been adjudg'd. Ow. 67. in Case of *Moile v. Moile*.—See (E) pl. 30.

Destroying of Conies, or stopping Cony-boroughs, by Lessee of a Warren is not Waste. **15. If a Lessee of Land destroys the Cony-Boroughs in the Land, it not being a Free Warren by Charter or Prescription, it seems it is not Waste.** Cr. 9 Car. B. Rot. 1746. in Action of Waste, it being assign'd for Waste, and found by Verdict that he had done Waste therein, yet the Plaintiff released it and took Judgment for the Residue of the Wastes found by the Jury.

*Moyle v. Moyle*.—4 Le. 240. S. P.—It was usual to have Waste against those that made Holes in the Land, but not against those that stop them up, because thereby the Land is made better; Per Walmfley J. Ow. 67. Trin. 41 Eliz. in Case of *Moile v. Moile*.

It is not Waste, nor will Waste lie for Conies, because a Man has not Inheritance in them, and a Man can have no Property in them, but only Possession; Per Curiam. Ow. 67. *Moile v. Moile*.

Waste may be done in Houses, by **16. Default of Coverture of a House is Waste, tho' the Timber be standing.** 18 E. 3. 15.

pulling or prostrating them down, or by suffering the same to be uncover'd, whereby the Spars or Rafter, Plaunches, or other Timber of the House are rotten. Co. Litt. 53. (a)—F. N. B. 39. (N) S. P.

But where the old House fell **17. If a Lessee rases the House, and builds a new House, if it be not so long and wide as the other, it is Waste.** 22 D. 6. 18 b.  
 by its being ruinous, and he made a new one, this needed not to be so long and so wide as the old House was; Per Newton; quod non negatur. And so see the Diversity, and nota bene. Br. Wast, pl. 93. cites S. C.

18. So if he rebuilds it more large than it was before, it is Waste; for it will be more Charge for Lessor to repair it. Co. Litt. 53.

19. If a Lessee flings down a Wall between a Parlour and a Chamber, by which he makes the Parlour more large, it is Waste, because it cannot be intended for the Benefit of the Lessor, nor is it in the Power of the Lessee to transpose the House. Kell. 13 D. 7. 37. b.

So of a Partition between Chamber and Chamber.  
Br. Waste,

pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.

20. If a Lessee pulls down a Hall or Parlour and makes a Stable of it, it is Waste. Kell. 13 D. 3. 37. b. 39.

21. If a Lessee pulls down a Garret over-head, and makes it all one and the same Thing, it is Waste. Kell. 13 D. 7. 37. b. by Keble.

22. If a Lessee of Land makes a new House upon the Land where there was not any before, this is not Waste; for it is for the Benefit of the Lessor. Kell. 13 D. 7. 38. b. by Wood. D. 38 El. W. R. in *Cecill and Cave's Case*, by two against one. Contra Co. Litt. 53. It seems, that it is not Waste for a Lessee at the End of a Term to sow the Land with Woad, tho' it will not well bear Corn for 7 Years after. Contra D. 8 Jac. B. by Coke and Forster.

11 Mod. 7. contra, and if he lets it fall it is a New Waste. Anon.

23. If the Tenant digs for Gravel, Lime, Brick-Earth hid in the Ground, or such like, it is Waste, not being open at the Time of the Lease. Co. Litt. 53. b.

24. If a Lessee digs Slat-Stone out of the Land it is Waste. \*9 D. D. 6. 66. b. Co. Litt. 53. b.

Fol. 816.

\* Br. Wast, pl. 10. cites S. C.—Digging for Stones, unless in an Ancient Quarry, is Waste, tho' the Lessee fills it up again. Ow. 67. in *Case of Moile v. Moile*.

25. So if he digs Coals it is Waste. 9 D. 6. 66. b. Co. Litt. 53. b. not being open at the Time of the Lease. Co. Litt. 54. b. *Hobart's Reports. Case 295.*

Br. Wast, pl. 10 cites S. C. F. N. B. 59. (N)

Lease of Land in which there was a Coal-Mine, but not open at the Time of the Lease; if the Lessee opens it, it is Waste; and if he assigns his Interest, it is still Waste in Assignee; but where the Lease is of Lands, and all Mines in it, there the Lessee may dig in it. 5 Rep. 12. a. b. Trin. 41 Eliz. C. B. *Sanders's Case*—Cro. E. 683. pl. 15. *Sanders v. Norwood* S. C. that it is Waste in the Assignee of the Lessee to dig Coals, tho' the Mine was open'd by the Lessee.—Brownl. 241. *Saunders v. Marwood* S. C. accordingly.

26. But if Lessee of Land with Mines of Coals, Iron, and Stone, digs the Coals, Iron, and Stones, so much as is necessary for him to Use without selling, it is not Waste. 17 E. 3. 7. b. *Hobart's Reports, Case 295.* Admitted [that] where Mines of Coals are granted by express Words, the Lessee may open and dig them, tho' not open'd at the Lease made.

27. If a Lessee digs for Gravel or Clay for Reparation of the House, not being open at the Time of the Lease, it is not Waste no more than the Cutting of Trees for Reparation. Co. Litt. 53. b.

28. If a Lessee digs the Earth and carries it out of the Land, Action of Waste lies. D. 9 Car. between *Nowell and Donning*, adjudged by admitting it in Writ of Error, and only question'd because the Writ was *essodit Terram* and 100 Load *Terræ inde provenientis asportavit*; It was not proper to call it Land when it was dug, but this adjudg'd good also.

29. If a Lessee digs Clay [or Looime] it is Waste. D. 1 Ha. 90. b. Co. Litt. 53. b.

Adjudg'd Waste; for the Soil is

impair'd by the Digging of it. Br. Wast, pl. 93. cites 22 H. 6. 18.

30. If the Tenant digs for Mines of Metall hidden in the Soil, it is Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

31. But

31. But if the Mine be open at the Time of the Lease, the Lessee may dig and make his Profit of it. Co. Litt. 54. b.

32. If there be one Mine open in the Land, and another Mine not open, and the Owner leases it to another, with the Mines in it, he may dig in the open Mines, but not in the close Mines; But otherwise it would be if there was not any open Mine there, but all close; for otherwise the Grant would take no Effect. Co. Litt. 54. b.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 12. cites S. C. but adds a Quære.—

33. If a Lessee suffers a Sewer or Wall to be not repair'd, by which the Sea surrounds the Meadow, and consumes it by Inundation, and Loturam Terræ, it is Waste. \* 20 H. 6. 1. b. 17 E. 3. 45. Co. Litt. 53. b.

Mo 62 pl.

173. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon. S. P. admitted.—Mo. 73. pl. 200. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon. S. P. by Dyer and Walsh.—10 Rep. 139. b. in Keighley's Case, S. P. by the Reporter.

34. So if by such Default the sweet Water does such Damage by Inundation. 20 H. 6. 1. b. Co. Litt. 53. b. Hobart's Reports, Case 295.

35. So a fortiori, if arable Land be surrounded by such Default; for the surrounding washes away the Harle and other Manurance from the Land. 20 H. 6. 1. b.

Permitting a House to be ruinous, is Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.—

Contra if it was ruinous at the Time of the Demise, and [in such Case] the Termor is not bound to repair it, notwithstanding it falls in his Time. Ibid.

36. If a Lessee permits a Chamber fore in decasu pro defectu Plaustrationis, Anglice Plaisferring, per quod grossum Maheremium devenit putridum & Camera illa turpissima & foedissima devenit, Action of Waste lies for it. 11. 8 Car. B. R. between *Weymouth* and his Wife Plaintiffs, against *Gilbert* and *Elizabeth* his Wife, in Writ of Error, upon Judgment in B. adjudg'd, and first Judgment affirm'd.

\* Cro. C. 381. pl. 9. Stone-house v. Corbett, S. C. but S. P. does not appear. And Ibid. 400. pl. 9. S. C. but

† Fol. 817.

not S. P.—

Jo. 354. pl.

1. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

37. So if a Lessee permits the Walls to be in Decay for Default of Daubing per quod Maheremium devenit putridum, Action of Waste lies. Mich. 9 Car. B. R. between *Newell* and *Donning* adjudged in Writ of Error upon Judgment in Bank, and the first Judgment affirm'd accordingly. Intratur. Mich. 8 Car. Rot. 271. Tr. 9 Car. B. 1746. between *Sir John \* Corbet* and *Sir James Stonehouse*, admitted and adjudged that Action of Waste lies for permitting Muros Heluagiorum fore in Decasu † & irreparatos in Defectum oblimationis, Anglice Daubing & Plaustrationis eorundem, upon No Waste done pleaded; and this also admitted in Writ of Error upon it in B. R. Hill. 9 Car. Rot. 133.

38. Breaking of a Pale is not Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24. Per Cur.

If a Wall be uncovered when the Tenant comes in, it is no Waste, if it be suffer'd to decay. Co. Litt. 53. a.

39. So of a Wall uncover'd, this is no Waste, but of a Wall cover'd with Thatch, and of a Pale of Timber cover'd, this is Waste, which ought to be shewn in the Writ. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24. Per Cur.

40. Breaking a Hedge is not Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24. Per Cur.

41. Destruction of Saffron-heads in a Garden, is not Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.

42. Tho' there be no Timber growing upon the Ground, yet the Tenant at his Peril must keep the Houses from waiting. Co. Litt. 53. a. (d)

43. Burn-



43. *Burning the House by Negligence or Mischance* is Waste. Co. Litt. 53.

b. (1)

44. A leased a House and Land for Years by Indenture, in which was a Clause, *That if Lessee happens to do any Waste, the Lessor may re-enter. The Lessee suffer'd the House to fall for want of covering and repairing. Tho' the Words were (to do any Waste) yet Dyer and Walsh, inclined that Lessor might re-enter, because such Waste is punishable by the Statute of Gloucester, and the Words (any Waste) is general and indifferent to either of the 2 Kinds of Waste, viz. voluntary or negligent &c. Quære. D. 281. b. pl. 21. Hill. 11 Eliz. Anon.*

2 Inst. 145. says the Lessor shall re-enter, and says, that the Words (to do or make Waste) in legal Understanding in

the Statute of Marlebridge, includes as well permissive Waste, which is Waste by Reason of Omission, or not doing, as for want of Reparation, as Waste by Reason of Commission, as to cut down Timber-Trees, or prostrate Houses, or the like; and the same Word hath the Statute of Gloucester, cap. 5. *Que aver fait Waste, and yet is understood as well of passive as active Waste; for he, that suffers a House to decay, which he ought to repair, doth the Waste; So as this Word, facere, hath not only this Signification in a penal Statute, but in a Condition also.*

45. The felling *Horn-Beams, Hazels, Willows, Sallows, tho' of forty Years Growth*, is no Waste, because these Trees would never be Timber; Per Meade J. Godb. 4. pl. 6. Hill. 23 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

46. *Division of a great Meadow into many Parcels by making of Ditches* is not Waste; for the *Meadows* may be the better for it, and it is for the Profit and Ease of the Occupiers of it. Sic dictum fuit. 2 Le. 174. pl. 210. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

47. The *Breaking a Weare* is Waste, and so of the *Banks of a Fish-pond*, so that the Water and Fish run out. Arg. and agreed per Cur. Ow. 67. Trin. 41 Eliz. in Case of Moyle v. Moyle.

48. If Lessee of a *Hop-Yard* plows it up and sows Grain there, it is Waste, as it has been adjudg'd. Owen. 67. in Case of Moile v. Moile.

49. B. Lessee for Years upon Condition to do no Waste, there was a *Fish-Pond* on the Lands demised, *stored with Carps &c.* C. a *Stranger* destroy'd all the Fish B. being on the Land, and thereupon A. enter'd. The Question was, whether this was Waste within the Statute of Gloucester? It was said, that it was, because Fish are Parcel of the Inheritance; But the Court gave no Opinion. 4 Le. 240. pl. 392. Anon.

50. *Lessee for Years, the Trees being excepted*, has Liberty to take the *Shrowds and Loppings* for Fireboot; *if he cuts any Tree* it shall be Waste as well for the *Loppings* as for the *Body* of the Tree; by Hubbard, and the whole Court, without Question. Noy. 29. Rich. v. Makepeace.

51. The Law will not allow that to be Waste, which is *no Ways prejudicial to the Inheritance*; Per Richardson Ch. J. Het. 35. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. in Case of Barret v. Barret.

52. *Plowing, burning, and breaking Down-Lands* is Waste. MS. Tab. Tit. Waste, pl. 1. May 5th, 1710. or March 5th, 1712. Worsley v. Steuart.

[E] What Act shall be Waste. *Of what Thing simply Waste may be, without Collateral Respect.*

\* Br. Wast, pl. 44. cites S. C. —  
 † Br. Wast, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1. —  
 Eradicating or *unseasonable cutting of White Thorns* is Waste. D. 35. b Marg. pl. 33 cites it as so held by Coke Ch. J. and the Court Tr. 4 Ja. in C. B. — Cro: J. 126. pl. 15. Trin. 4 Jac. B. R. Anon. S. P. and seems to be S. C.

**O**F White Thorns Waste may be by cutting down. \* 46 E. 3. 17. 9 D. 6. 67. In † Quick Thorn, (it seems it is White Thorn.)  
 Stubbing or suffering to be destroy'd a *Quickset Hedge* of White Thorn is Waste. Co. Litt. 53. a. (m).

\* Br. Wast, pl. 7. cites S. C.  
 2. But it is not Waste to cut down Black Thorns simply, unless he cuts a Wood of them in Generality. 46 E. 3. 17. \* 9 D. 6. 10. b. (but it does not shew what Thorns they are).

F. N. B. 59. (m) —  
 If usually cut and sold every ten  
 3. If a Termor cuts down Underwood of Hazel, Willows, Maple or Oak, which is seasonable, it is not Waste. 9. 11 Jac. B. between Sir John Gage and Smith, per Curiam.

Years, it is no Waste, but if he dig them up by the Roots, or suffer the *Germens* to be bitten with Cattle after they are felled, so as they will not grow again, the same is a Destruction of the Inheritance, and Waste lies for it. And *mowing the Stocks with a Wood Seytle* is a malicious Waste; and continual mowing, and biting, is Destruction. Godb. 210. pl. 298. Sir John Gage v. Smith.

4. If Ashes are seasonable Wood to cut from ten Years to ten Years, it is not Waste to cut them down for Houseboot &c. 7 D. 6. 38.

Br. Wast, pl. 82. cites S. C. but instead of 9 Years it is said (60) Years in all the Editions, but the Year-Books are (9) as here in Roll. But it seems this may be owing to a Mistake of the Manuscript Copy, which might be as in the Year-Book in Roman Figures, viz. (IX) and the Printer mistook the (I) for an (L) and so thought it (LX) which is the same as (60).

\* This is misprinted for (11) H. 6. 1. b. —  
 Br. Wast, pl. 134. cites S. C. (viz.) 11 H. 6. 1. but says that this Case was totally denied in the Time of H. 8. for they are of the Nature of Timber and may be Timber, but by this Way they never can grow to be Timber.—And by Bromley Ch. J. and Hale J. the cutting Oaks of 10 or 8 Years Growth is Waste; for they might be Timber hereafter, and Termor may take Oaks, Ashes &c. which are *seasonable Wood, which have been used to be sell'd every 20, or 16, 14, or 12 Years.* Br. Wast, pl. 136. cites 4 E. 6.

6. If Oaks are seasonable and have been used to be cut always at the Age of twenty Years, it is not Waste to cut them down at such Age or under; for in some Countries where there is great Plenty, Oaks of such Age are but seasonable Wood. \* 10 D. 6. 1. b.

This must be by a Custom, and such Custom may be alleged in the Wood itself without saying, *In tali Villa talis habetur Consuetudo* F. N. B. 59. (m) in the New Notes there (d) cites 4 H. 6. 1. Raft. Entr. 69 and see 40 E. 3. 52. 11 H. 6. 5.

Br. Wast, pl. 134. S. P. cites 11 H. 6. 1. —  
 7. But after the Age of 20 Years Oaks cannot be said to be Wood seasonable; and therefore it shall be Waste to cut them down. 11 D. 6. 7. b.

[And it seems that this is misprinted in Roll, and instead of (7. b.) should be (1. b.)] — Some hold that Termor may take Oaks, Ashes &c. at 25 or 27, or 30 Years, if they be *seasonable Wood*, which is called *Silva Cedua*. Br. Wast, pl. 136. cites 4 E. 6. — Br. Wast, pl. 134. says it was agreed at the Parliament at Sarum, that Consultation lies of *Silva Cedua*, tho' it does not renew annually; whence it seems that *Silva Cedua* is not Waste, as appears in the Register. — F. N. B. 59. (M) in the new

Notes there (d) says, that Oaks cannot be said seasonable Wood, which are past the Age of 20 Years ; but by a Custom in any Place where there is Plenty of Wood (Timber) Oaks under 20 Years may be seasonable Wood ; and that such Custom may be alleged in the Wood itself, without saying in tali Villa, or Hundredo talis habetur Consuetudo &c. cites 11 H. 6. 1. 4 H. 6. 1. Raft. Entr. 69. and says, See 40 E. 3. 25. 11 H. 6. 5 ——— Oaks were *left* upon the Land for *Standils*, at the last Felling, according to the Statute, and were of the Growth of 16 or 20 Years. Upon the Felling the Oaks in the Close at the Time when these were left, Tithes were paid for them. All the Court held, that the felling those Oaks so left was not Waste, inasmuch as it was fell'd for Acre-wood. And Lord Coke said, tho' it be of the Age of 20 or 24 Years, yet if the Use of the Parties be to sell such for seasonable Wood, it shall not be Waste ; and if Tithes are paid for it, it appears that it is not Timber. 2 Brownl. 150. 151. Pasch. 10 Jac. C. B. Brook v. Cobb.

8. Waste may be committed by cutting down of certain Pear-trees.

7 D. 6. 38.

9. So it may be committed in [cutting down] certain Apple-trees. Br. Wast, pl. 39. cites 44 E. 3. 44.

7 D. 6. 38.

— Ibid. pl. 82. cites 7 H. 6. 38. ——— Cutting of Apple-trees growing in a Garden, is Waste ; but if they grow [scatteringly] in diverse Places of the Land, the cutting them is no Waste. Br. Wast, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2. For the Statute is in Terris, Domibus, Boscis & Gardinis. Ibid. ——— Co. Litt. 53. a. S. P.

10. Waste may be committed within the Statute in an Orchard, tho' it is not within the Words of the Statute. 44 E. 3. 44.

11. And if the Apple-trees are abated by a great Wind, and fall upon the Crops, and several of the Boughs fall into the Land, and the same Apple-trees bear Fruit 2 Years after, if Lessee grubs them up, it is Waste. 44 E. 3. 44. b. Br. Wast, pl. 39. cites S. C.

12. So if Lessee suffers the Timber to be uncover'd, and after Reversion escheats, if Lessee after abates the Timber of the House, and sells it, it is Waste. But otherwise it is if it falls after the Escheat without Abatement ; so that of Timber uncover'd voluntary Waste may be [but] not negligent. 45 E. 3. 3. b.

13. If a House be feeble, and the Timber perish'd at the Time of the Lease, so that it cannot stand, by which it falls within the Term, it is not Waste. \* 49 E. 3. 1. † 7 D. 6. 38. Contra 14 D. 4. 12. \* Br. Wast, pl. 54. cites S. C. ——— † Br. Wast, pl. 82. cites S. C. ——— S. P. Br. Wast, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1.

14. If the Posts of the House are standing, and the Remnant fallen, the abating of those Posts is not Waste ; for it is not a House, and Waste ought to be assign'd in a House. 40 Ass. 22. Br. Wast, pl. 107. cites S. C.

15. If the great Timber was standing at the Time of the Lease, and the \* Rafter's fallen, it is not Waste to suffer it to fall ; for he cannot cover the House without the Rafter's. 49 E. 3. 1. b. \* Orig. is (Cheverons)

16. If the Timber be decay'd, and the Walls standing at the Time of the Lease, it is Waste to suffer the Walls to fall. 49 E. 3. 1. b.

17. If the House be uncover'd at the Time of the Lease, yet if it falls for want of Covering after the Lease, it is Waste. Otherwise if it falls for want of Covering before. \* 7 D. 6. 38. Contra Co. Litt. 53. Fol. 813. \* Br. Wast, pl. 82. cites

S. C. ——— But if a Frame was once covered in the Life of the Lessor, and the Lessee erases it after Lessor's Death, the Heir shall have Wast. F. N. B. 60. (Q) Marg. cites 45 E. 3. 20. ——— Br. Wast, pl. 117. S. P. cites S. C. but says that M. 2 Ma. 1. it was held *e contra* by the Chief J. of a new Frame which never was cover'd. ——— But it was agreed that if a House be ruinous for Default of any Covering at the Time of the Death of the Lessor, and after the Tenant suffers it to be more ruinous, that of this new Ruin the Heir shall have Action of Waste ; for this is a Waste which continues ; for of the Putritude which came in the Time of the Heir, the Heir shall have Action of Waste. Contra of that which was in the Life of his Father. Br. *ibid*.

18. If a Grange falls before the Lease, and after the Lease Lessee makes a new Grange, and does Waste therein, Action lies for it. 12 D. 4. 3. b.

19. If

- Br. Waste, pl. 54 cites S. C. 19. If the Lessor during the Lease makes a Cotage upon the Land without Consent of the Lessee, no Waste can be committed in it. 49 E. 3. 1.
- Br. Waste, pl. 11. cites S. C. [19] If the Baron builds a House upon Land of which he is possess'd in Right of his Wife, and dies, if the Wife commits Waste in it, the Action lies against her. 9 H. 6. 52. For she ought to repair it.
- If Lessee for Years builds a House, it is Waste, and to let it fall is new Waste. Arg. 6 Mod. 312. in Case of Tenant v. Goldwin.
20. If a Lessee erects a new House where none was before, if he abates it, Action of Waste lies against him. 17 R. 2. Fitzj. Waste, 118. Co. Litt. 53. Hobart's Reports, Case 295.
- S. P. F. N. B. 60 (Q) in Marg. cites 40 Aff. 22. Waste 24 by Knevet. — Br. Waste, pl. 107. cites S. C. 21. If a Guardian abates a House newly built, which was never cover'd, it is not Waste. (It seems it is intended that it was erected by the Heir or his Ancestor.) 40 Aff. 22. adjudged.
- \* Br. Waste, pl. 69. cites 12 H. 4. 5. S. P. but there it is if the (House) be standing. — The Tenant must repair it in convenient Time. Co. Litt. 53. a. 22. If a House be uncover'd by sudden Tempest, but the \* Timber is standing, if it afterwards falls or perishes for Default of Covering, it is Waste. 12 H. 4. 6. Co. Litt. 53.
- Br. Waste, pl. 69. cites S. C. & S. P. per Hull. 23. But if the whole House be fallen by sudden Wind, it is no Waste if he does \* not make a new House; for the sudden Wind excuses the Waste. 12 H. 4. 6. Co. Litt. 53.
- Godb. 209. pl. 298. S. C. and S. P. agreed accordingly. 24. If a Lessee stubs up an Underwood which is seasonable, it is Waste. 9 Jac. B. 9. 11 Jac. B. between Sir John Gage and Smith, per Curiam. Co. Litt. 53. Hobart's Reports, Case 295.
- Eradicating or unseasonable Cutting of Underwoods is Waste. D. 35. b. Marg. pl. 33. cites it as fo held by Coke Ch. J. and the Court. Tr. 4 Jac. in C. B.
- A Lease was made of a Manor, except all Trees and Timber In it was a Great Close of Great Wood, Parcel of the Manor. Part of the Great Close was in Pasture, and Part in Great Wood, but the greater Part was in Great Wood. The Lessee had a Grant of the Herbage, and assign'd his Interest to B. and B. used this for his Beasts for Part of the Year. The Trees are cut, and B. puts in his Beasts to eat the Pasture, and they eat some of the Germens, yet he is not punishable. Jo. 388. Pasch. 12 Car. B. R. Clithero v. Higgs. 25. If a Lessee puts Beasts into an Underwood, and they crop the Germens, so that the Roots thereby are Aridæ & Sicca, it is Waste. 9 Jac. B. between Palmes and Page, by 2 against one. 9. 11 Jac. B. between Sir John Gage and Smith, per Curiam.
26. The Destroying of Germens is Waste. 11 H. 6. 1. b. Hobart's Reports, Case 295.
- \* Br. Waste, pl. 91. cites 22 H. 6. 13. F. N. B. 59. (M) S. P. 27. If a Man cuts Trees, and after suffers the Germens to be destroy'd, this is a double Waste, and he shall render double Damages. 9 H. 6. 67. \* 22 H. 6. and in the new Notes there (e) says see Waste assign'd in permitting Wood to be uninclosed, whereby the Cattle eat the Germens, cites 11 H. 6. 1. 22 H. 6. 12. — See (D) pl. 9.
28. The Destroying of Germens, when Tenant cuts an Underwood, is Waste; for he ought to preserve them. Co. Litt. 43.
- 4 Le. 240. pl. 392. Anon. S. P. 29. An Action of Waste lies of a Pishary. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. Co. Litt. 53.
- S. P. Hob. 234. pl. 296. Hill. 15 Jac. Per Hobart Ch. J. in Case of Lord Darcy v. Askwith.

30. Destruction of the Deer of a Park is Waste; for it destroys the Store. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. [296] Hob. 234 pl. 296. in Case of Ld. Darcy v. Askwith.—By Dyer, It is not Waste unless all the Deer are destroy'd. But per Manwood, It is Waste if so many are destroy'd, so as the Ground is become not parkable. 3 Le. 53. pl. 76. Mich. 15 Eliz. in C. B. in *Udvalor's Case*, cites 8 R. 2. Fitzh. Wast 97. That if there be sufficient left in a Park, Pond &c. it is enough.—Ow. 36 S. P. and seems to be S. C.—Dal. 100. pl. 32. S. C.

31. If a House be dejected by Tempest, and Lessee sells the Timber, it is not Waste; for after the Dejection, of which he is excused by the Tempest, the Timber is become a Chattle, in which no Waste can be committed. 29 E. 3. 33. Curia, As it seems it is so to be intended. 40 Aff. 22.

32. If a Tenant cuts down Fruit-Trees growing in a Garden or Orchard, it is Waste. Co. Litt. 53. D. 35. b. Marg pl. 33. —See pl. 9.

33. But if the Fruit-Trees grow upon any Land which the Tenant holds out of the Garden or Orchard, it is not Waste. Co. Litt. 53. D. 35. b. Marg pl. 33. —See pl. 9.

34. If a House be ruinous at the Time of the Demise, yet if the Lessee pulls it down, it is Waste. Co. Litt. 53.

35. Waste may be of Mills and *Vivaries*. F. N. B. 55. (G) 56.

36. Lopping and Topping of *Asbes* and *Elms* is Waste. Adjudg'd D. 65. pl. 2. Mich. 3 E. 6. Samuel v. Johnson.

37. Where there is a Wood in which nothing grows but Underwood, the Termor cannot cut all. Contra of Underwood where Oaks, *Asbes*, and other principal Trees grow amongst them; for there he may cut all the Underwood. Br. Waste, pl. 136. cites 4 E. 6. F. N. B. 60. (E) S. P. The French Edition cites Pasch. 40 E. 3. the

last Edition, cites Pasch. 41 E. 3. 25. 42 E. 3. 6. 10 H. 7. 2.

38. In Trespafs the Question was, whether a Copyholder might lop off the Boughs without a Special Custom; and it was resolved per Curiam, That by the Common Law he may cut off the Under-boughs, which cannot cause any Waste. But the Amputation of the Top-boughs will cause the Purification of the whole Tree; wherefore it is Waste as well as the Decapitation thereof &c. Cro. E. 361. pl. 21. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. C. B. Dawbridge v. Cocks.

39. Waste in cutting down 300 Oaks. The Defendant, as to 200, pleaded That the Houses let unto him were ruinous &c. and he cut them down to repair those Houses; and as to the Residue, he cut them down, and keeps them to employ about Reparations, *Tempore opportuno* &c. Upon this Plea the Plaintiff demurr'd in Law; and by all the Court, without Argument, it was held to be no Plea; for if it should, every Farmer might cut down all the Trees growing upon the Land, when there were not any Necessity of Reparations. Wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 593. pl. 33. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. C. B. Gorges v. Stanfield. Mo. 718. pl. 1004. Pasch. 35 Eliz. in the Court of Wards, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.



[F] What Act shall be Waste. Of what Thing. Things annex'd to the Franktenement.

Of Posts &c. 1. **T**HE Removing of a Post in a House is Waste. 42 E. 3. 6. h. fix'd in the Land, and not to the Walls by Termor, and taken off within his Term, Waste does not lie; for the House is not impair'd by it; per Kingsmill J. and Grevil Serj. Quod non negatur. Br. Wast, pl. 104. cites 21 H. 7. 26.—Br. Chattels, pl. 7. cites S. C.

Br. Waste, 2. So the Removing of a Door. 42 E. 3. 6. Demurrer, 10 H. 7. pl. 143. cites 5. Co. Litt. 53. 10 H. 7. 2.—

In Wast of taking away Doors, the Lessee pleaded that he erected them. The Court took a Difference between *outer Doors and inner*. Per 3 J. Lessee may take away the inner Doors within the Term, but not the outer Doors. Mo. 177. pl. 315. Mich. 24 Eliz. Cooke's Case, alias, Cook v. Humphrey.

Br. Waste, 3. So the Removing of a Window. 42 E. 3. 6. Demurrer accordingly, 10 H. 7. 5. Co. Litt. 53. Glass-window, tho' glaz'd by 10 H. 7. 2. Tenant himself.

Br. Waste, 4. The Digging up a Furnace annex'd to the Franktenement, and pl. 143. cites selling it, is Waste. 42 E. 3. 6. Demurrer accordingly, 10 H. 7. 5. 10 H. 7. 2.— Contra 20 H. 7. 13. h. 21 H. 7. 26. of Removing within the Term. Co. Litt. 53. accordingly.

So, tho' annex'd by the Tenant himself. Co. Litt. 53. a.—The Difference is between a Furnace *fix'd to the Middle*, or to the *Wall of the House*; and in the first Case the Lessee may take it away, but not in the last; Per Dyer & Owen J. Ow. 71. in Case of Day v. Austin.—S. C. cited per Walmley J. Cro. E. 374.

Waste of removing a Furnace. The Defendant demurr'd, because it is removeable. Quod conceditur by several, & adjournatur. Br. Waste, pl. 26. cites 42 E. 3. 6.

Of a Furnace, Fats &c. fix'd in the Land, and not to the Walls, by Termor, and taken within the Term, Waste does not lie; for the House is not impair'd by it; Per Kingsmill J. & Grevil Serj. Quod non negatur. Br. Wast, pl. 104. cites 21 H. 7. 26.—Br. Chattels, pl. 7. cites S. C.—A Furnace fix'd in Medio Domus is but a Chatle, and removeable; but otherwise if fix'd to the Walls; Per Walmley, said to have been agreed in Dyer's Time. Cro. E. 374. in Case of Day v. Bisbitch.—D. 272. b. pl. 33. Abergavenny (Ld) v. Plummer.—So of a *Dyer's Fatt* fix'd to the Walls, adjudg'd not removeable on an Attachment. Cro. E. 374. pl. 24. Hill. 37 Eliz. C. B. Day v. Bisbitch.—Ow. 10. S. C.

Br. Waste, 5. The Removing of a Bench is Waste. 10 H. 7. 5. pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.—Tho' annex'd by the Tenant himself. Co. Litt. 53. a. (c)

Tho' annex'd by the Tenant himself. 6. If Wainscot annex'd to the House be taken away, it is Waste. Co. Litt. 53.

Co. Litt. 53. a. (c)—If fix'd to a Wall, it is Waste; per Anderson. Cro. E. 374. in Case of Day v. Bisbitch.—*Wainscot* annex'd by the Lessor or Lessee is Parcel of the House, and whether by great or little Nails, Screws or Irons, put through the Posts or Walls of the House, is all one; but if by any way whatever it be *fix'd to the Posts or Walls* of the House, it is Waste for Lessee to remove them, and shall pass by Grant of the House in the same manner as the Ceiling and Plaittering. 4 Rep 64. cites it as Resolved, Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. by the whole Court, in Case of Warner v. Fleetwood.—Kelw. 88. pl. 3. S. P.—But per Doderidge J. Wainscot may as well be removed by a Lessee as Arras Hangings. Roll R. 216. in Bridgman's Case.

7. So the Removing of Benches annex'd to the House is Waste. Co. Litt. 53.

Be the Glass 8. It is Waste to take away Glass-windows fix'd, and put to the fix'd to the Timber of the Windows. Cr. 9 Car. B. Rot. 1746. between Sir Windows by Nails, or John Corbet and Sir James Stonehouse, admitted in Action of Waste, after Verdict

Verdict upon No Waste done; and adjudged for Plaintiff, and so admitted in Writ of Error upon it in B. R. Hill. 9 Car. Rot. 133.

see, it cannot be removed by the Lessee; for without the Glass it is not a perfect House. 4 Rep. 63. b. 64. in *Urrlakenden's Case*, in a Note of the Reporter, cites it as Resolved, Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. in C. B. per tot. Curiam, in *Case of Warner v. Fleetwood*.—S. P. Co. Litt. 53. 'a.

9. If the Tenant suffers the *Groundsels* to waste in his Default of *Defence*, or removing the Water from off them, or of Dirt or Dung, or other Nuisance, which lies or hangs upon it, the Tenant shall be charged; for he is bound to keep it in as good Case as he took it. Br. Waste, pl. 110. cites 5 E. 4. 89.

Waste shall be assign'd in *Domibus pro non Scourando &c.* Ow. 43. 28 Eliz. *Sticklehorn v. Haichman*.

10. Of *Tables dormant &c. fix'd in the Land, and not to the Walls*, by *Termor*, and taken off within his Term, Waste does not lie; for is not impair'd by it; Per *Kingsmill J. and Grevil Serj.* Quod non negatur. Br. Waste, pl. 104. cites 21 H. 7. 26.

removed, and if it be, it is Waste; per *Anderfon Ch. J.* Cro. E. 374. pl. 24. in *Case of Day v. Bisbitch*.

11. *The same* seems to be there of *Pale &c. Quere of Estanke.* Br. Waste, pl. 104. cites 21 H. 7. 26.

12. *Beating down a \* wooden Wall*, or suffering a brick Wall to fall, is not Waste, unless it be expressly alleged that the Walls were cop'd or cover'd. D. 108. b. pl. 31. Mich. 1 & 2 P. & M. *Earl of Bedford v. Smith*.

and 22 H. 6. 24.—So of a *Mud-wall* is Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.

13. If Waste be assign'd in pulling up a *Plank-floor and Mangers of a Stable*, Plaintiff must shew that the same were fix'd. D. 108. pl. 31. *Earl of Bedford v. Smith*.

14. If Lessee erects a *Partition*, he cannot break it down without being liable to an Action of Waste; for he has join'd it to the *Franktenement*; Per *Meade J.* Mo. 178. in *Cooke's Case*, cites 10 H. 7.

15. *Shelves* are Parcel of the House, and not to be taken away. And tho' it is not shew'd that the Shelves were fix'd, it ought to be intended that they were fix'd; Per *Coke Ch. J.* 2 Bullt. 113. Trin. 11 Jac. in *Case of Lady St. John v. Piott*.

16. *Pavement* is a Structure; for they use Lime to finish it; Per *Coke Ch. J.* 2 Bullt. 113. in *Case of Lady St. John v. Piott*.

*Pyot v. Lady St. John*, S. C. and held that it is within the Intention of the Covenant for repairing Edifices and Buildings, and it is Quasi the Building.

[G] OF

[G] Of what Things Waste may be for Collateral Respect, and of what not.

1. **W**aste lies for Cutting several Loads of Black-thorns and Underwood, in the Generality. 46 E. 3. 17. b. (So the Quantity makes the Waste.)

Cutting down Trees which are

in Defence of the House, whereby the House by Tempests is blown down, is Waste. Ow. 43. 2S Eliz. Stricklehorn v. Hatchman.

Where *Willows* grow within the Site of the House, it is Waste to fell them. Hob. 219. pl. 289. Pasch. 14 Jac. Guffly v. Pindar.—D. 35. b. pl. 32. Marg. cites it as held by Coke Ch. J. and the Court, Tr. 4 Jac. in C. B. That Waste cannot be assign'd in Succidendo & Vendendo white Thorns, unless it be specially counted that they are within View, or in Safeguard of the House, or in a Field departur'd for Shade of Beasts.—Cro. J. 126. pl. 15. Trin. 4 Jac. B. R. Anon. S. P. and seems to be S. C.

So cutting of *Willows* growing within the View of the Manor, was awarded Waste; Per Cur. Br. Waste, pl. 20. cites 40 E. 3. 15.—F. N. B. 60. (A) cites 40 E. 3. S. P.—Willows within View of the Manor, which defend [it from] the Wind, and cut by the Tenant, is Waste. Contra if they grow in another Place; Per Brudnel. Br. Waste, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1.

3. If Lessee cuts Houseboot in a Place where other People have Common, it is Waste; for it is apparent Disinheritance, because they cannot grow again. 46 E. 3. 17. b.

\* Orig. is (Rous Būfchiall.)

4. If Lessee he of a Wood whereof another has Common of Eitovers, and Lessee cuts \* Thorns or Buihes as Houseboot, or make other such lawful Cutting, and when they are growing afterwards the Commoner cuts them down, the Lessee shall be punished in Waste for it. 46 E. 3. 17. b.

Br. Waste, pl. 82. cites S. C.

5. If great Ashes have used to be cut for seasonable Wood every 10 Years, it is not Waste to cut them at such Age. 7 D. 6. 38.

6. [So] if Oaks have used to be cut when they are of the Age of 20 Years, as seasonable Wood, they may be cut at such Age, and it shall not be Waste. But after 20 Years they cannot be cut as seasonable Wood. 11 D. 6. 1. b.

Cro. C. 531. pl. 8. S. C. accordingly. —Hutt 110. S. C. but not S. P.

\* Fol. 820.

It is not Waste to cut Thorns, unless they are in a Wood

7. Black-thorn may be such Timber in some Places, so that the Cutting of them will be Waste; for if a Man in Action of Waste assigns Waste done in cutting of 6 black Thorns, *Existentes Arbores Mahereniales sparsim crescentes*, and Defendant pleads No Waste done, and the \* Jury find that he cut 6 black Thorns *sparsim crescentes existentes Arbores Mahereniales*, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment; for they may be *Arbores Mahereniales* in some Places, and now the Jury has found them to be *Arbores Mahereniales*. D. 14 Car. B. R. between Cook and Cook, adjudged *Per Curiam* in Writ of Error, this being moved for Error. Intertat. Trin. 14 Car. Rot. 1446.

stubbd and digg'd up by the Roots; but if they grow on the Land, then they may be stubbd, and it is no Waste; but to cut down Thorn-trees that have stood 60 or 100 Years, it is Waste. Owen 67. in Case of Moile v. Moile. Tr. 41 El. Per Walmley.—Thorns in some Countries, where Timber is scant, cannot be cut down without being liable to Waste. Arg. Het. 35.

8. If a Man grants a Tree to one, and then leases the Land to another, and Grantee cuts during the Lease, yet no Waste lies. 11 D. 4. 32. b. (It seems because it is not leas'd.)

9. The Conversion of Trees to Coal for Fewel, when there is sufficient dead Wood, is Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

10. [Cut-



10. [Cutting] *Hafels* is Waste, where there is no other Wood in this Quarter of the Wood. Br. Waste, pl. 21. cites 40 E. 3. 25. Per Finchden. *Hafels*, is Waste; but cutting *Hafels* and *Willows* in a Wood of Oaks, is only Underwood, and no Waste. Nota the Difference. Br. Waste, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.—So if they grow in diverse Places of the Land, it is no Waste. Ibid.

11. Cutting of *Willows* which sustain a Bank, is Waste; per Brudnell. Cutting *Willows*, which Br. Waste, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1. *Willows*, which grew on the Bank of a River, by which the Bank fell down, and a Meadow adjoining was overflow'd, was held by Hobart and Winch (who only were present) to be Waste. Win. 15, 16. Trin. 9 Jac. Sir George Stripping's Case.

[H] What Act shall be said Waste. For Collateral Respect.

1. THE Lessee of Land, with Mines of Coals, Iron, and Stone in the Land, digs the Mines, and sells the Coals, Iron or Stone, it is Waste. 17 E. 3. 7. Admitted.

2. But otherwise it is, if he digs for his Necessaries without selling. 17 E. 3. 7. b.

3. If a Lessee digs Trenches in a Meadow to let out the Water, by which the Meadow is meliorated, it is not Waste. H. 41 El. B. R. cited to be adjudg'd in *Altam's Case*. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. This Case is in D. 361. b. pl. 12. Hill. 20 Eliz. by the Name of *Altman's Case*, and by the Opinion of the Court it is no Waste.—S. P. Obiter Hob. 234. in Case of *Darcie v. Askwith*; for it is a bettering a Thing in the same Kind.—S. C. cited Arg. Hutt. 103. Pasch. 5 Car. in Case of *Palton v. Urber*.

4. No Sale is Waste, if the first Act is not Waste. If Lessee fell and cut Timber-Trees, and sells them, it is Waste; *Non quia Vendebat sed quia Scindebat*. Godb. 28. pl. 37. 27 El. C. B. Anon.

\* [I] By whom the Act or Thing being done, shall be Waste. Acts of God.

1. IF a House falls by Tempest, he shall be excused in Action of Waste. 29 E. 3. 33. *Curia. Co. Litt.* 53. b. S. P. 2 Int. 303.—S. P. Br.

Conditions, pl. 40. cites 12 H. 4. 5.—But if it be uncover'd by Tempest, and stands, there if the Tenant has sufficient Time to repair it, and does not, the Lessor may re-enter, but not immediately upon the Tempest; for it is no Waste till the Tenant suffers it, so that the Timber be rotted; per Hull; and then it is Waste. Br. Conditions, pl. 40. cites 12 H. 4. 5.—If he suffers it to continue unrepaired, so that at last the House is cast down by a Tempest, it is Waste. Mo. 62. pl. 173. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

2. So if Apple-Trees are torn up by a great Wind, it is not Waste, if Lessee after cuts them. \* 44 E. 3. 44. b. † 7 H. 6. 38. \* Br. Waste, pl. 39. cites S. C.

† Br. Waste, pl. 82. cites S. C.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 39. cites **Waste.** \* 44 E. 3. 44. b. † 12 D. 4. 5. b. 6. 18 D. 6. 336. [33. b.]  
 S. C.  
 † Br. Waste, pl. 69. cites S. C.

S. P. 2 Inst. 303. 4. So if a House be abated by Lightning. 18 D. 6. 33. b. Co. Litt. 53. b.

5. [But] If a House be burnt by Negligence or Mischance, it is Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

Lessee for Years *covenanted*, upon a Penalty of 10 l. to repair the Banks of a River. They were afterwards broken down by a sudden outrageous Flood. Fitzherbert and Shelly held, That he is excused of the Penalty, because it is the Act of God; but he is bound by his Covenant to repair it, which he must do in convenient Time. D. 33 a. pl. 10. 11. Pasch. 28 & 29 H. 8. Anon.

In such Case, if Banks on the River Trent are *unrepair'd*, it is Waste; per all the Justices; because the Trent is not so violent, but that the Lessee by his Policy and Industry may well enough preserve the Banks, and make the Water to run within its Bounds; but the Violence of the Sea is such, that it cannot be restrain'd by any Policy, and therefore it is no Waste if that by Tempestuousness breaks the Walls, and surrounds the Land. Mo. 69. pl. 187. Trin. 6 Eliz. Griffith's Case.——Dal. 70 pl. 43. S. C.

S. P. 10 Rep. 139 b. (d) in Keighley's Case.— 7. If the Lessee be to sustain a Wall against the Sea, in Defence of the Meadow, and the Sea throws down the Wall by Tempest, and enters and surrounds the Meadow, without any Default in the Lessee, But if Lessee suffers a little Breach in the Wall to continue, by means whereof the Violence of the Sea afterwards breaks all the Wall, and surrounds the Land, it seem'd reasonable to Dyer that it was Waste; per Dyer. Mo. 62. pl. 173. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.



### [K] Acts of Strangers.

The Statute of Marlbridge prohibits that Farmers shall not do Waste; and yet if they suffer a Stranger to do Waste, they shall be charged with it; for it is presum'd in Law, that the Farmer may withstand it. Et qui non obstat, quod obstat potest, facere videtur. 2dly, The Law doth give to every Man his proper Action, so as none of them be without due Remedy; and therefore in this Case the Lessor shall have his Action of Waste against the Lessee, and the Lessee his Action of Trespass against him that did the Waste; and so the Loss, as Reason requires, in the End, shall be upon the wrong Doer; and if the Lessor should not have his Action of Waste, he should be without Remedy. 2 Inst. 145, 146.

And the Lessor cannot, in such Case, have Trespass against the Disseisor. Br. Waste, pl. 37. cites S. C.

\* S. P. Lc. 264. pl. 354. 19 Eliz. C. B. by Manwood J.

3. If a Man who has Common of Estovers of Land in Lease, and he does Waste in cutting such Wood as he ought not, Action of Waste lies against Lessee for it. (For it seems he may have Trespass against Commoner;

Commoner; for he is but as a meer Stranger for this.) 46 E. 3. 27. b.

4. But if an Abater does Waste, and after the Lord recovers against him in a Writ of Right of Ward (the Heir being in Ward to him) the Heir shall not punish the Lord for the said Waste done before the Recovery, tho' it was objected that the Lord ought to have his Damage for this in the Right of the Ward, if he had pray'd it. But the Reason there is, because the Heir may have Treipsals against the Abater (which is not Law). 44 E. 3. 27. b. Curia.

Br. Waste, pl 37. cites S. C.

5. A Guardian shall not be punish'd in Waste for Waste done by a Stranger. Fitzh. Na. 60. (G). (It seems this is a good Reason of the Case of 44 E. 3. next before).

2 Inst. 135. S. P. of a Guardian in Socage. — Against

Guardians and in Chivalry in Socage, whether *en Droit* or *en Fait*, and whether of the Grant of the King or of a Subject, or by Possession without Right, both a Prohibition of Waste and an Action of Waste lies at the Common Law; but none of these Guardians shall be charged but for voluntary or permissive Waste, and not for the Waste done by a Stranger. 2 Inst. 305.

6. If Lessee for Life leases for Years, and Lessee [for Years] does Waste, Waste lies against Lessee for Life. 49 E. 3. 26. b.

7. If an Abbot be Guardian and his Commoigne commits Waste, Action lies against the Abbot. 49 E. 3. 26. b.

8. A Guardian shall not be punish'd for Waste done by a Stranger, because it is so penal to him; for he shall lose the Body and Land and other Damage. Co. Litt. 54.

F. N. B. 60. (G) cites 44 E. 3. 17. — S. P. Tho' the Waste

be but of 20 s. Value and it sufficeth not to satisfy for the Waste, then he shall recover Damages of the Waste, over and above the Loss of the Ward. Co. Litt. 54 a. (1).

9. Tenant by the Curtesy and Tenant in Dower shall be punish'd for Waste done by a Stranger. Co. Litt. 54. [a].

S. P. For he in the Reversion cannot

have any Remedy but against the Tenant, and the Tenant shall have his Remedy against the wrong Doer, and recover all in Damages against him; for voluntary Waste and permissive Waste is all one to him that hath the Inheritance. But if the Waste be done by the *Enemies of the King*, the Tenant shall not answer for the Waste done by them, for the Tenant has no Remedy over against them. 2 Inst. 303.

10. If 2 Jointenants of a Ward are, and the one does Waste, both shall be punish'd in Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 54. [a].

S. P. 2 Inst. 305. cites 3 E. 3. 18. —

So of Waste done in other Cases by one. See 2 Inst. 303.

11. An Infant shall be punish'd in Action of Waste for Waste done by a Stranger. Co. Litt. 54. [a].

If an Infant is Tenant by the Curtesy, or Lessee for Life or Years, he

12. Baron and Feme shall be punish'd in Waste for Waste done by a Stranger. Co. Litt. 54. [a].

shall answer for the Waste done by a Stranger, and have his Remedy over tho' some have holden the contrary. And so it is in Case of a *Feme Covert*, for the Privilege of Coverture and Infancy in this Case shall not prevail against the Wrong and Dishonour done to him that has the Inheritance, especially when they have their Remedy over, and the Estate is of their own Purchase or Taking. 2 Inst. 303.

13. If Baron possessed of a Lease for Years in Right of his Feme, commits Waste, and after the Feme dies, Action of Waste lies against the Baron, because the Law gives the Term to the Baron. Co. Litt. 54.

14. If Thieves burn the House of Tenant for Life without evil keeping of Lessee for Life's Fire, the Lessee shall not be punish'd for it in an Action of Waste. 2 Inst. 303. cites it as adjudg'd in 9 E. 2.

15. A *Terror* shall be punish'd for Waste done by a Stranger. F. N. B. 60. (G). And the new Edition cites 44 E. 3. 17.
- 16 If a *Monk does Waste* the *Abbot* shall be thereof charged, tho' the *Monk dies*; for the Writ shall be against the Abbot, and it shall be supposed the Act of the Abbot. Br. Moigne, pl. 19. cites 49 E. 3. 25.
- the Action does not lie against the Successor. Br. Waste, pl. 55. S. C. — But for *Trespass of the Commoign Acti. n* shall be brought against the *Abbot and Commoign*, and if the *Commoign dies* the *Action is determined*; Per Bellnap for Law, quod non negatur. Br. Waste, 55. cites 49 E. 3. 25. — Br. Moigne, pl. 19. cites S. C.

[L] Acts of him who has the Right.

\* Br. Waste, 1. pl. 29. cites S. C. — Per Keble, the Licence ought to be by Deed

**I**f an Abbot gives Leave to his Lessee for Life without Deed to cut Trees and sell, or do other Waste, yet the Successor may punish this Waste. Dubitatur. 10 H. 7. 3. But there the Issue is after taken upon the Licence. And \* 42 E. 3. 22. b. is that the Successor Prior of an Hospital cannot; but Mention is there of a Deed.

But Fineux contra, and that the Licence being executed as here is good; For during the Lease the Lessee has no Interest but to lop the Trees or to take Benefit of the Shade of them for his Beasts, and Vavisor concordat. Br. Waste, 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2.

Fol. 322. **2.** And it seems if the Licence had been by Deed, yet the Successor might punish it; for it is not lawful for the Abbot or Prior to do Waste himself, and by his Licence he cannot disinherit his House. 10 H. 7. 3. Contra \* 42 E. 3. 22. b. in Case of a Prior of an Hospital.

It a Prior Licences Lessee to cut Trees, the same shall discharge him in Waste brought by the Successor. But if Lessee cuts down the Trees, and the Prior releases to him, it will not bar the Successor; Per Walmisley. Godb. 117. in Case of Lewknor v. Ford, cites 21 H. 1.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 29. S. C.

**3.** If a Man leases a Close and an Underwood, and between them there is a Quickset Hedge, so that the Beasts put into the Close cannot come into the Underwood; if the Lessor cuts and carries away the Quickset Hedge, by which the Beasts put into the Close enter into the Underwood, and there crop the Germens, by which the Roots of them become Aridae & Sicca, this Act of the Lessor shall excuse the Lessee, so that he is not punishable for this Waste. B. 9 Ja. V. between Palmes and Page, Per Curiam.

The Defendant pleaded that the Lessor (Plaintiff) did the Waste himself, and the Plea was held good. 50 H. 4. 2. b. pl. 8. — Fitzh. tit. Bar, pl. 238. cites S. C. — Fitzh. tit. Trespass, pl. 258. cites S. C.

**4.** If Lessor commits Waste, he shall not have Action of Waste for it. 5 H. 4. 2. b.

**5.** For if the Lessee bars the Lessor of the Action of Waste by this Matter, it will bar his Action of Trespass which he might have against Lessor. 5 H. 4. 2. b.

**6.** It seems by 5 H. 4. 2. b. that if Lessee recovers in Trespass against Lessor for the Waste, that Lessor may after have his Action of Waste against him.

**7.** If a Man cuts a Tree upon Land in Lease, by Force of a Grant of the Lessor prior to the Lease, no Waste lies against Lessee for it. 11 H. 4. 32. b. For he had the Right to the Tree.

8. If a Lessee leases the Land to the Lessor and a Stranger, no Action of Waste lies after the 2d Lease ended against the Lessee, for Waste committed during the 2d Lease. 30 E. 3. 16.

9. So it shall be, tho' the Lessor be within Age at the Time of the 2d Lease made to him and the other, and he disagrees at full Age, if he takes the Profits within Age. 30 E. 3. 16.

10. But otherwise it is, if he does not take the Profits. 30 E. 3. 16.

[M] Waste. *Justifiable* [or Excuseable as to Trees.]

1. A Lessee may justify the Cutting of Trees for Reparation of the \* Br. Waste, Houses. \* 7 D. 6. 38. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. pl. 82. cites S. C.

F. N. B. 59. (K)——Co. Litt. 54. b.—S. P. By the Common Law. But in such Case the Termor shall pay the Wages and Salary of the Workmen out of his own Money, and not cut Wood to sell to pay the Wages. Agreed. Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100.—And if he cuts Trees for Reparations, and suffers the Trees to lie and putrify, it is Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100.

2. [But] the Lessee shall not cut Trees to make a new House where there was not any at the Time of the Lease. 11 D. 4. 32. b. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. Demurrer. 18 E. 3. 54. b.

3. If a Lessee suffers a House to fall for Default of Covering, which is Waste, he cannot cut Trees to repair the House. 44 E. 3. 44. Br. Waste, pl. 39. cites S. C.

4. If a Stable falls without Default of the Lessee in the Time of the Lessor, the Lessee may take Trees in the Time of the Heir to make a new Stable, if it be of Necessity. Otherwise not. 11 D. 4. 32. b. Br. Waste, pl. 67. cites S. C. but says Quære if the Necessity can make Issue.

5. But if the Stable falls in Default of the Lessee, in Time of the Lessor, he cannot in Time of the Heir cut Trees to make a new Stable. 11 D. 4. 32. b. Issue was taken whether it was well repair'd in

the Time of the Plaintiff (the Heir) and fell in the Time of the Plaintiff, in Default of the Defendant. Br. Waste, pl. 67. cites S. C.

6. If a House falls by Tempest, or be burnt by Lightning, or prostrated by Enemies of the King, or such like, without Default of the Lessee, the Lessee may rebuild it again with the same Materials that remain, and may cut other Timber upon the Land to rebuild it. Co. Litt. 53. [a] F. N. B. 59. (L) S. P.—If Strangers, Enemies of the King, destroy a House, or

by sudden Tempest it be burnt down, Waste does not lie; Quod nota. But contra if it be by Enemies, traiterous Subjects of the King. Note the Diversity. Br. Waste, pl. 15. cites 33 H. 6. 1.—Br. Covenant, pl. 4. S. P. as to Alien Enemies, cites 40 E. 3. 5.—Br. Waste, pl. 19. cites S. C.

7. So in the said Case, if the House was ruinous at the Time of the Lease, and fell within the Term. Co. Litt. 53.

Fol. 823.

This is not Waste in the Tenant. Br. Waste, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1.

8. [But] If the Tenant suffers the Houses to be wasted, he cannot justify the Felling of Timber to repair it. Co. Litt. 53. b. F. N. B. 59. (K) S. P.—

And in such Case the felling Timber to repair the same is double Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

9. The Tenant may dig for Gravel or Clay for Reparation of the House, and it is justifiable as well as cutting of Trees. Co. Litt. 53. b.

F. N. B. 60. 10 If a House be ruinous at the Time of the Lease, tho' the Lessee is (Q) cites not bound to repair it, yet he may cut Trees to repair it. Co. Litt. 49 E. 3. 2. 54. b.

—Co. Litt. 53. a. S. P. — Br. Waste, pl. 89 cites 21 H. 6. 46 — Ibid. pl. 230. cites 12 H. 8. 1. — D. 36. pl. 33. Trin. 29 H. 8. Contra per 2 Justices in the Case of Maleverer v. Spink.

If the Tenant covenants to repair such ruinous House, he may take Trees for it. Br. Waste, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1.

By the Common Law the Lessee shall have them, tho' the Dead does not express it; but if he takes more than is necessary, he shall be punish'd in Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1. — S. P. per tot. Cur. Tho' the Lease for Years be without Deed, but they differ'd in Opinion as to Fold-bote Br. Waste, pl. 89. cites 21 H. 6. 46. — A Termor may take Wood for them, because they belong to him of common Right. F. N. B. 59. (N) And ibid. in the new Notes there (i) says, he may take Oaks, Elms, Ash &c. for Repair of the House, and Underwood &c. for Inclosures and Firing; but says, Nota that Oak, Elm, Ash, are not Underwood, cites 21 H. 6. — Covenant by Lessor that Lessee shall have House-boot, Hay-boot, and Fire-boot, without committing any Waste, on Pain of forfeiting the Lease, this is no more than what the Law appoints, and therefore the Covenant vain. Cro. E. 604. pl. 18 Hill. 40 El. B. R. Archdeacon v. Jennor.

11. The Cutting of Trees is justifiable for House-boot, Hay-boot, Plow-boot, and Fire-boot. Co. Litt. 54. b. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. Demurrer, 18 E. 3. 54. b.

If Lessee justifies in Waste for cutting Oaks for Fire-boot, he must surmise that there was no Underwood upon the Land; so it seems where he takes Ashes, or other Trees which are Timber. Br. Waste, pl. 89. cites 21 H. 6. 46 — And by the best Opinion, and per Newton, Oak and Ash under the Age of 16 Years, may be cut for Fire-boot. Ibid.

Lessee for Life or Years, by the Common Law, cannot take Fuel but of Bushes and small Wood, and not of Timber-Trees; but if Lessor in the Lease grants Fire-boot expressly, then if Lessee cannot have sufficient Fuel as above &c. he may take great Trees. 3 Le. 16. Mich. 14 El. C. B. Anon.

Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100. S. P. — 12. If Lessee cuts Trees for Reparation, and sells them, and after buys them again, and employs them for Reparation, yet it is Waste by the Sale. Co. Litt. 53. b.

D. 35. b. pl. 33. S. P. Trin. 29 H. 8. in Case of Maleverer v. Spinke.

13. If Lessee cuts Trees, and sells them for Money, and with the Money repairs the House, it is Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

In an Action of Waste for cutting of Trees, the Defendant 14. The Tenant may take sufficient Wood to repair the Walls, Pales, Fences, Hedges, and Ditches, as he found them; but he cannot make new. Co. Litt. 53. b.

justifies &c. That they were to make a Fence with Pale; and by Hubbard, That it was good, without shewing that the Fence was made of Pale &c. and now in Decay. Noy 23. Jenkins v. Jenkins.

15. Lessee may cut a Tree, and make thereof an Albe, (that is to say, a Vessel to hold Water) and fix it in the Land to him leased, to water the Beasts in the same Land, which is necessary, because the Water is a great way off. 33 Ast. 31. Adjudged.

Hob. 234. pl. 296. Hill. 15 Jac. S. C. — Hutt. 19. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly for the Plaintiff. 16. If a Man leases Land with General Words of all Mines of Coals, where there is not any Mine of Coals open at the Time of the Demise, and after the Lessee opens a Mine, he cannot justify the Cutting of Timber-Trees for making of Puncheons, Cross-Rolls, Rolls, Scoops, and other Utensils in and about the said Mine, without which he could not dig and get the Coals out of the Mine; because when a Grant is made of a Thing, all Things which are incident and directly necessary are impliedly granted also. But this is like to a new House built after the Demise, for the Reparation of which he cannot take Timber upon the Land; and it had been Waste to open it, if it had

had not been granted by express Words. Hobart's Reports, between Lord Darcy and Askwith, Case 295. Adjudged. The Law had been the same if the Mine was open at the Time of the Demise. Hobart's Reports, Case 295. Per Hob.

17. Tenant for Life may cut *Underwoods* seasonable to abate at the End of 10 Years; per Wichingan, which was denied; therefore Quære. Br. Waste, pl. 21. cites 40 E. 3. 25.

18. It was agreed, that *Tenant for Years* may cut Wood; but it was doubted of \* *Tenant at Will*. But it seems there, that as long as Tenant at Will is not countermanded, he may cut seasonable Wood &c. Br. Waste, pl. 114. cites 8 E. 4. 6. 7.

Tenant at Will cannot justify cutting Underwood, without Licence;

Per Littleton. Quod fuit concessum. Br. Waste, pl. 131. cites 2 E. 4. 22.

19. Where a Man *leases a Wood which is only Great Trees*, the Lessee cannot cut it, but shall have only the Grain. Br. Waste, pl. 126. cites 12 E. 4. 2.

20. Cutting of *Dead Wood* is not Waste. F. N. B. 59. (M)

21. Cutting *Wood to burn, where he has sufficient Hedgewood*, is Waste. F. N. B. 59. (M.)

22. Lessee for Years was to take Hedgeboot by *Assignment*, yet he may take it without Assignment; for the Affirmative does not take away the Power which the Law gives him. D. 19. pl. 115. Trin. 28 H. 8. Anon.

23. If the *Lessor is bound in a Bond of 100 l.* and the Lessee cuts 20 Oaks, and sells them, and pays the Obligee for his Lessor, yet Waste lies against him for cutting them down, tho' the Money was applied to the Use and Profit of the Lessor. D. 36. b. pl. 38. Trin. 29 H. 8. in Case of Maleverer v. Spinke.

24. As to the cutting Timber-trees for Repairs by Lessee, there is no Difference where the *Lessor or the Lessee covenants to repair* the Houses; for in either Case it is not Waste, if Lessee cuts them. Mo. 23. pl. 80. Pasch. 3 Eliz. Anon.

Dal. 28. pl. 3. S. C. accordingly.— D. 198. b. pl. 53. S. C. accordingly.

—S. C. cited Hob. 173. in Case of Stukeley v. Butler.—If *Lessor covenants to repair, and does not*, Lessee may cut down Trees for the repairing the Houses. Brownl. 240. Anon.

25. But there is a Difference where *Lessor covenants by another Deed*, and where by the same Deed that Lessee shall be punishable of Waste; for there it is a good Bar in Waste, because by the Words, which are all in the Negative, he had discharged him of Waste. But where *Lessor covenants to repair the Houses*, it is no Discharge to the Lessee by Implication or Averment, that there shall not be a *Circuity of Actions*. But that is where there is an Equality of the Thing to be recovered in both Actions, which is not so here; for in Covenant he shall recover only single Damages, but in Waste treble. Mo. 23. pl. 80. Anon.

Dal. 28. pl. 3. S. C. and S. P. accordingly.

26. If *Lessor excepts the Trees* in his Lease, the Lessee shall not have Fireboot, Heyboot &c. which he should have otherwise; and the Property of the Trees is in the Lessor himself. 4 Le. 162. pl. 269. in Sir Rd. Lewknor's Case, Arg. cites 14 H. 8. 1 & 2. and 28 H. 8. D. 19.

D. 19. a. pl. 110. Anon. S. C. is, that upon such Reservation Waste

will not lie against the Tenant for cutting Trees, because they are not Parcel of the Things leas'd, but that Trespass lies in such Case.

27. If a Tenant that has Boots to his House in another Man's Land, cuts Wood for that Intent to take his Boot-wood, and the Owner of the Land takes it away, an Action of Trover and Conversion lies against him by the Tenant of the Land who hath such Boots. Clayt. 40. pl. 69. August 1636. Coram Barkley. Anon.

28. A. hath Common of Estovers in the Wood of B. for Houseboot, and he cuts down four Trees for that Purpose to prepare his Boots, and *in the working they prove unfit* for that Use, As for Posts of a House &c. It was held that A. *cannot convert* this Timber to *any other Use* &c. As to Cooper's-ware &c. neither can he sell and buy other fit Wood with the Money; and he cannot enlarge the House with this Timber, nor board the Sides of the Barn there which had Mud-walls, or the like before. Clayt. 47. pl. 81. August 1636. Coram Barkley, Earl of Pembroke's Case.

Raym. 159. Trin. 18  
Car. S. C.  
& S. P. accordingly.—  
Sid. 262. pl.  
12. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.—Saund. 112. Mich. 19 Car. 2. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

29. *Rent granted in Fee, with a Proviso to enter and retain till satisfied of the Profits*; the Grantee upon Entry cannot cut Trees or do any Waste; Per 3 Justices. 1 Lev. 171. Trin. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Jemmet v. Cooly.

### (M. 2) Waste. Lies. In what Cases.

1. **A**ction of Waste does *not lie but upon a Lease made, or against Tenant by the Curtesy, or Tenant in Dowry or Guardian.* F. N. B. 58. [b] (1) 59. a.

Brownl. 241. Lash-brooke v. Saunders, S. C. adjudg'd that the Trees were demis'd.—2

2. A *Lease was made for Years &c. Proviso, and it is agreed between the Parties, that it shall be lawful for the Lessor and his Heirs at any Time during the Term, to fell and carry away the Wood and Timber-trees growing on the Lands.* Adjudged this was a Covenant only, and not an Exception of the Trees; and therefore Waste well lies against him. Cro. E. 690. pl. 26. Trin. 41 Eliz. C. B. Lushford v. Sanders.

And. 133. pl. 80. Lecheford v. Saunders, adjudg'd accordingly.—Noy 5. Lichfield v. Sanders, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.—S. C. cited Poph. 194. in Case of Sacheverel v. Dale, says it was resolv'd that the Action lies \* not; for notwithstanding this Power, the Trees are demis'd to the Lessee also.

\* [The Word [not] seems to be inserted by the Default of the Printer, especially because of the Reason added, which is the very Cause of its lying.]

### (M. 3) Lies. In what Cases. In Respect of the Time of its being done.

Br Estrepe-ment, pl. 8. cites S. C.

1. **W**here Writ of *Estrepe-ment* is awarded, and after the *Tenant does Waste*, the Plaintiff or Demandant shall have *Scire facias* of this Waste. Br. Scire facias, pl. 118. cites 14 H. 7. 7.

Br. Estrepe-ment, pl. 8. cites S. C.

2. *And in Assise after Verdict*, if the *Tenant does Waste*, the Plaintiff shall have *Scire facias* of this Waste. Br. Scire facias, pl. 118. cites 14 H. 7. 7.

Br. Estrepe-ment, pl. 8. cites S. C.

3. *Contra of Waste after Verdict in Formedon*; for it is his Folly that he had not sued Writ of Estrepe-ment before. Br. Scire facias, pl. 118. cites 14 H. 7. 7.

Br. Estrepe-ment, pl. 8. cites S. C.

4. *But where a Man brings Scire facias to have Execution of certain Land, and the Plaintiff surmises that the Tenant has done Waste, and prays Scire facias*

facias



facias thereof, he shall not have it, but *after Writ of Estrepement awarded*, and was made after, he shall have Scire facias. Quod nota; for Scire facias does not lie only upon Surmise, but upon Matter of Record and Surmise, it lies well; Quod nota. Br. Scire facias, pl. 118. cites 14 H. 7. 7.

(M. 4) In what Cases *Waste or Trespafs &c.* lies.

1. IF two Tenants in Common are, and the one does Waste, the other shall not have Trespafs but Waste pro indiviso, by expreis Words of the Book. But if the one cuts and carries away the other's Corn, of this Waste pro indiviso does not lie, but Trespafs lies by Award. Quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 122. cites 21 E. 3. 9.

2. If Guardian in Chivalry is, and the Trees upon the Land are abated by a great Wind, and a Stranger carries them away, this is no Waste in the Guardian, and the Heir shall have Trespafs; for they belong to the Heir. And in Case of a Bailiff the Lord shall have Action as the Heir here, and not the Guardian or Bailiff. And so per Knivet clearly, the Guardian is excus'd of Waste and Trespafs, as here. Br. Waste, pl. 107. cites 40 Aff. 22.

3. In Waste, the Tenant said that the Waste was done by great Tempest of Wind; Judgment. And the Plaintiff said that the Tenant had covenanted by his Deed to repair it from time to time, and to leave it so at the End of the Term; Et non allocatur; but the Plea of the Defendant is good; for in such Case he shall have Action of Covenant, and not Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 31. cites 43 E. 3. 6.

4. Waste does not lie against Tenant at Will; for if he cut Trees Trespafs lies; Per Ascue J. Br. Waste, pl. 88. cites 21 H. 6. 38.

5. In Debt it was said Arguendo, that if a Man claims an Infant and his Land as his Ward where he has no Right to him, and does Waste, he shall be charged for it in Writ of Waste; but contra where he claims it to his own Use without Colour of Authority; for there Trespafs lies and not Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 135. cites 32 H. 6. 7.

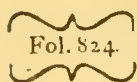
6. If the Tenant covenants to repair such an House and does not do it, Action of Waste lies; quære inde; for it seems that only Action of Covenant lies; for it is a good Plea that it was ruinous at the Time of the Demise, and he may take Trees for it; Per Brooke. Br. Waste, pl. 130. cites 12 H. 8. 1.

7. If a Man have Common of Estovers in the Woods of another, and he who is Tenant and Owner of the Wood cuts down all the Wood, he who ought to have the Estovers shall not have an Action of Waste, but shall have an Assise of his Estovers. F. N. B. 58. (1).

8. A. leases a Manor except Woods and Underwoods, Lessee cuts the Trees, yet an Action of Waste lies not against him; for the Thing in which the Waste was supposed to be committed was not demised &c. and therefore Lessee shall be punish'd as a Trespassor and not as a Farmer. Arg. Le. 49. pl. 62. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Lewknor v. Ford.

S. P. held per Curiam. Gold. b. 1. Forster's Case. — S. P. accordingly. D. 19. pl. 109. and Underwoods,

110 in Marg. — But if it be by Proviso, that the Lord may enter and carry away all the Underwoods, Waste lies for cutting by Lessee. D. 19. pl. 110. in Marg.



[N] Of what Waste no Action lies for collateral Respect. *For the Pettiness.*

\* Br. Waste, 1. **N**O Action lies of a Waste but to the Value of a Penny; for de pl. 70. cites S. C.—*minimis non Curat Lex.* 9 H. 6. 66. b. 42 E. 3. 13. \* 14 H. Br. Waste, 4. 11. pl. 10. S. P. cites 9 H. 6. 55. where the Count is Ad damnum of 1 d. But if the Jury find the Damage ad Valentiam of 1 d. it is good; Per Babington. Nota Diversity.

\* Br. Waste, 2. **S**o if the Jury find the Waste but to the Value of a Penny, the pl. 123. cites S. C.—*Plaintiff shall not have Judgment.* 9 H. 6. 66. b. to the Value of 6 d. or 7 d. \* 19 H. 6. 8. b. because it is no Disinheritance. where after Confession of Waste the *Plaintiff had a Writ of Inquiry of Damages, and it was found 1 d. Per Curiam, no Judgment shall be enter'd*; and by Anderson, if Judgment had been entered, it had been Error; for the Value of Waste shall be to 40 d. at the least. Noy 4. Thore v. Thomas.

\* F. N. B. 3. **B**ut if in Writ of Waste of diverse Things, the Waste be found 60. (C) cites S. C.—*in several, tho' the Damages are in every Particular but to a small Sum, yet the Plaintiff shall have Judgment, because all together makes a great Sum.* \* 14 H. 4. 11. b. Adjudged 9 H. 6. 66. b. Co. Litt. 54. \* As where the Damage was found in one House to the Value of 20 d. and in another to the Value of 22 d. and in another to the Value of 12 d. But otherwise where the Finding is in one or two Things only to a small Value. Br. Waste, pl. 70. cites S. C.

Br. Waste, 4. **I**f the Jury find the Waste in a Grange to be but to the Value of pl. 74. cites S. C. 3 s. the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment, because the Lessee was not bound to sustain a Grange of so small a Value. 38 E. 3. 7. b. adjudged.

F. N. B. 60. 5. **T**he Destruction of Trees to the Value of 3 s. 4 d. is Waste punishable. Co. Litt. 45. (c) says it has been adjudg'd Waste.

S. P. 2 Infl. 6. Waste done by a *Guardian to the Value of 20 d.* was adjudged Waste 306. And says, the Law appoints not of what Value the Waste shall be. and the Plaintiff recover'd. F. N. B. 60. (P) cites H. 34 E. 3. and in the New Notes there (e) cites 12 H. 8. 1. 7 H. 6. 38.

[O] *What Person shall have Action of Waste; [and for Waste done before his own Time.]*

Br. Waste, 1. **T**HE Ward may have Action of Waste against Guardian within pl. 49 cites S. C.—Age. 48 E. 3. 10. b.

He may have Action within Age, by the Statute which wills that the Guardian render Damage to the Heir, if the Ward lost does not suffice to the Value of the Damage before the Age of the Heir. And also Action of Waste lay for him at full Age by the Common Law. Br. Waste, pl. 63. cites 22 H. 4. 3.—And the same Law against Tenant in Dower; and in those Cases the Statute shall not be rehears'd in the Writ; Per Hanke. Ibid.

2. The Successor Abbot or Prior shall have Action of Waste for Waste done in the Time of the Predecessor. 18 E. 4. 16. Fitzh. Na. 59. D. \* 42 E. 3. 22. 10 H. 7. 2. b. † 32 H. 4. 2. b.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 29 cites S. C. —  
† Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites S. C.

S. C. — Waste by an Abbot of a Stone wall, and permitting a House to fall, and cutting Apple-trees &c. upon a Lease made by the Predecessor. And per Cur. Destroying of a Wall within a House is Waste; for it is Parcel of the Franktenement. Br. Waste, pl. 143. cites 10 H. 7. 2. b.

3. The Successor Prior of an Hospital shall have Waste for Waste done in Time of Predecessor, because he is not to allege the Waste to be to his Disinheritance, but generally to the Disinheritance of the House and Hospital. \* 42 E. 3. 21. b. 22. b. Fitzh. Na. 59. (O)

\* Br. Waste, pl. 29. cites S. C.

4. But the Successor of such Person who may make a Testament, shall not have Action of Waste for Waste done in Time of his Predecessor. 2 H. 4. 2. b.

Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites S. C.

5. As the Successor of a Bishop shall not have Action for Waste done in the Time of his Predecessor. \* 2 H. 4. 2. b. Coke's Litt. 53. b. Dubitatur 39 E. 3. 15. b.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites S. C. —

Co. Litt. 53. b. (f)

S. P. — F. N. B. 59. (O) S. P. — But if Lessee for Life or Years of the former Bishop, who dies, does Waste the See being void, the Successor shall have Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b. a. — F. N. B. 112. (H) S. P.

6. The same Law of a Successor Archdeacon. 2 H. 4. 2. b. Adjudged. Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites S. C.

7. The same Law of a Parson. Co. Litt. 53. b.

F. N. B. 59. (O) S. P. —

S. P. And so it is of the Successor of a Prebendary. F. N. B. 57. (F) — Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites M. 2 H. 4. 2. S. P.

8. The same Law of a Master of an Hospital. Co. Litt. 53. b.

F. N. B. 59. (O) S. P. —

The same Law of Mayor and Commonalty. Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites M. 2 H. 4. 2.

9. The Heir shall not have Action of Waste for Waste done in the Time of his Ancestor, because his Writ ought to be That it was to his \* Disinheritance, the which he cannot say. † 42 E. 3. 22. † 45 E. 3. 3. b. Adjudged || 11 H. 4. 32. b. 9 H. 6. 10. b. 11. Co. Litt. 53. b. 2 H. 4. 3. b. And there it is said, that there was an Ordinance (now repeal'd) made 20 E. 1. call'd William Botteler, that the Heir should have Action.) 38 E. 3. 24. Admitted by Issue.

\* Fol. 825.

Co. Litt. 53. b. (e)

S. P. —  
† Br. Waste, pl. 29. cites S. C.

‡ Br. Waste,

pl. 41. cites S. C. — || Br. Waste, pl. 67. cites S. C.

Lands given to two, and the Heirs of one of them; he that has the Fee shall not have an Action of Waste upon the Statute of Gloucester, for that they are Jointenants; but his Heir shall have an Action of Waste against the Tenant for Life. Co. Litt. 53. b. — But this must be intended for Waste done after the Death of his Ancestor, who was the other Jointenant. See Br. Waste, pl. 56. cites 50 E. 3. 9.

If Lessee does Waste in the Life of Lessor, the Heir can have no Action of Waste for this, because he cannot recover the treble Damages, so neither can the Executor, because he cannot recover Locum Vastatum, the Inheritance whereof is in the Heir. Wentw. Off. of Ex. 67. — See (E) pl. 17. in the Notes.

10. So Lord by Escheat of a Reversion shall not have Action for Waste done before the Escheat. 45 E. 3. 3. b.

Br. Waste, pl. 117. cites S. C.

— See Tit. Escheat.

11. If the Father dies seised of a Reversion, and then Waste is committed, and the eldest Son and Heir dies before Action brought, without Issue, the 2d Son shall not punish this Waste; for it is a good Plea in Action by him, That he had an elder Brother who survived the Father,

Father, after whose Death No Waste [was] done. 9 H. 6. 10. b. 11.

So for Waste done between the Fine levied and the Attornment;

12. The Alienee shall not have Action of Waste for Waste done mean between the Grant of the Reversion and Attornment. 18 H. 6. 23.

by the best Opinion of the Court. Br. Waste, pl. 50. cites 48 E. 3. 15.

13. So the Alienor shall not punish this Waste. 18 H. 6. 23.

14. If Lessee for Life and his Lessor join in a Lease for Years by Indenture, and Lessee for Life dies, the surviving Lessor shall have the Action for Waste done, and shall count that he did demise alone. Brownl. 238. Trin. 8 Jac. Bedell v. Bedell.

15. Succeeding Lord shall not have Waste for Waste done in Time of a preceding Lord. Refolved 2 Sid. 9. Mich. 1657. B. R. in Case of Chamberlaine v. Drake.

S. P. Per Vaughan Ch. J. 2 Jo. 3 in Case of Witherhead v. Harrison, cites S. C.

16. Fine levied without Consideration or Use express'd, is to the Use of the Conusor and his Heirs, who may have Action of Waste after the Fine for Waste committed before, as well as he could before the Fine; Per Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 43. Hill. 21 & 22 Car. 2. in Case of Dixon v. Harrison, cites Sir Moyle Finch's Case, 6 Rep. 68. b.

[P] What Person shall have [Waste.] In respect of Estate.

S. P. 2 Inst. 301.

1. A Remainder in Fee shall have Action of Waste. 45 E. 3. 3. 48 E. 3. 16. 3 H. 6. 1. 14 H. 6. 25. b. 27 E. 3. 87. b. Dubitatur 17 E. 3. 8.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 28. cites S. C.

2. A Remainder in Tail shall have Action of Waste. \* 42 E. 3. 19. 48 E. 3. 16. † 50 E. 3. 3. b. 2 H. 4. 20.

† Br. Waste, pl. 56 cites S. C. — S. P. 2 Inst. 301. — So where Land is devised to A. for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, Waste lies for B. against A. Hutt. 110. Cook v. Cook.

3. Reversioner in Tail shall have Action of Waste. 45 E. 3. 3. b.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 40. cites S. C. —

4. Lord by Escheat of a Reversion or Remainder in Fee shall have Action of Waste. \* 45 E. 3. 3. adjudg'd. † 11 H. 4. 10. b. ‡ 3 H.

† Ibid. pl. 65. cites S. C.

6. 1.

— ‡ Ibid. pl. 6. cites S. C. — Ibid. pl. 109. S. P. cites 5 H. 7. 5.

See (F. a) 2. — \* Br. Waste, pl. 60. cites S. C.

5. Tenant in Tail after Possibility shall not have Action of Waste against Lessee, for in Effect he has but for Life. \* 2 H. 4. 20. 22. v. 3 H. 4. 5. b. Co. Litt. 53. b.

F. N. B. 59. (F) S. P. — Co. Litt. 53. b. (d)

6. If 2 Jointenants and to the Heirs of one are, and they Lease for Life, they Both shall have Action of Waste. 46 E. 3. 17.

Br. Waste, pl. 56. cites S. C. —

7. But if 2 Jointenants are, and to the Heirs of one, if he who has for Life does Waste, the other who has Fee shall not have Waste against him for Cause of their joint Purchase. 50 E. 3. 3. b.

Br. Entre Cong. pl. 113. S. P. cites it as

8. But his Heir shall have Action for Waste done after his Death. 17 E. 3. 36. b. 68. b. 21 E. 3. 33. b. 24 E. 3. 27. b.

said elsewhere. — He that has the Inheritance shall have no Action of Waste by the Statute of Gloucester, but

but upon the Statute of *W. 2. lē* shall have an Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 200. b.—S. P. For no other Action of Waste can he have. 2 Inst. 403.—S. P. as to the Statute of Gloucester, because they are Jointenants, but his Heir shall have such Action against Tenant for Life. Co. Litt. 53. b. (u)—Co. Litt. 247. b. S. P.

9. If Lease for Life be to one Remainder to the Baron and Feme and to the Heirs of the Baron, Baron and Feme may join in Action of Waste. 17 E. 3. 7. b. 50.

10. A Purchasor shall have Action of Waste, tho' the Statute speaks of those who are Inheritors, 17 E. 3. 7. b.

Man leas'd for Years, and within the Term ousted the Termor, and infeoff'd the Plaintiff; the Termor re- enter'd, and the Feoffee brought Action of Waste, and the Termor pleaded No Waste done, and found for the Plaintiff, and he recover'd by Award; for here needs no Attornment where the Termor was ousted and Livery made; and the Action was brought as Assignee, and well; for he may vouch in *Præcipe quod red- dat*, and is Assignee. Br. Waste, pl. 72. cites 5 H. 5. 12.

11. If a Reversion be granted to two and to the Heirs of one of them they shall join in Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

F. N. B. 59. (F) cites 22 H. 1. 25.—  
Contra 2 Mod. 61. Curtis v. Bourn.

12. So the Surviving Coparcener and Tenant by the Curtesy shall join in Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

13. If two Coparceners are of a Reversion, and Waste is committed, and then one Coparcener dies, yet the Aunt and the Niece shall join in an Action of Waste. \* Co. Lit. 53. b.

11 E. 2. Waste 115. 45 E. 3. 3. b. 11 H. 4. 16. b. 48 E. 3. 14. b. 35 H. 6. 23. b. Kelw. 105. a. Nat. Br. 101. 22 H. 6. 12. 49 E. 3. 2.

\* Treby Ch. J. much doubted of this Case; for all Books there cited are nothing to the Purpose, except one, viz. Br. Waste 41. and he says that this was a strange Case, where one of them could not recover for Part, viz. Damages Lutw. 803. in Case of Eastcourt v. Weekes.—Doubted per 3 Just. 1 Salk. 187. S. C.

14. 13 E. 1. cap. 22. Whereas two or more \* do hold Wood, Turf-land, or This Act Fishing, or other such thing † in Common, wherein none knoweth his several, and some of them ‡ do Waste against the Minds of the other, an Action may lie by a Writ of Waste.

bitation of Man; for one Jointenant or Tenant in common might have had for Reparation of them a Writ de Reparatione facienda. 2 Inst. 403.

\* These Words (do hold) imply a Freehold at least. 2 Inst. 403.  
If Woods be letten to two, the one for Life, and the other for Years, they are not within this Statute, in Respect of the said Words (do hold) 2 Inst. 403.

† These Words do include as well Jointenants as Tenants in Common; for both of them hold in Com- muni, and so do old Books and Records term them both; but tho' the Generality of these Words do ex- tend to Coparceners, yet in good Construction they are not within the Purview of this Act, because they were compellable to make Partition; for this Act extends not to them that had Remedy by the Com- mon Law. 2 Inst. 403.—S. P. per Fitzherbert and Baldwin Ch. J. Br. Waste, pl. 4. cites 27 H. 8. 13. But Brooke says, quære at this Day; for now Writ of Partition is given between Jointenants and Ten- ants in Common by the Statute of 31 & 32 H. 8.

A Parson of a Church being Tenant in Common with another shall have an Action of Waste upon this Statute. 2 Inst. 403.—F. N. B. 49. (I) S. P.—See (B) pl. 5.—And it is holden, that an Ac- tion of Waste upon this Act is maintainable between Jointenants or Tenants in Common for Lives, and yet the Words of the Writ be, Ad exhæredationem. 2 Inst. 403.

‡ What shall be said Waste or Destruction in a Tenant for Life &c. shall be said Waste within this Act. 2 Inst. 403.

If two Tenants in Common are of a Wood, and the one leases his Part to the other for Years, and he fells the Trees and does Waste, he shall be punish'd for the Moiety of the Waste, and the Lessor shall recover the Moiety of the Place wasted; Per Dyer and Weston. Mo. 71. pl. 194. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

And when it is come unto Judgment, the Defendant shall chuse either to He shall take his Part in a Place certain, by the Sheriff, and by the View, Oath, and find such

convenient *Assignment of his Neighbours, sworn and tried for the same Intent, or else he*  
*Surety as the Court shall allow of.* 2 *shall grant to take nothing from henceforth in the same Wood, Turf-land, and*  
*such other, but as his Partners will take.*  
 2 Inst. 404

Lord Coke says the Defendant [Quære if it should not be (The Party injur'd)] hath at this Day a  
 further Election, either to have an Action of Waste upon this Act, or a Writ of Partition by the late  
 Statute. [And in the Margin cites] 28. [but it seems it should be 31] H. 8. cap. 1. and 32 H. 8. cap.  
 32. 2 Inst. 404.

This is not *And if he do chuse to take his Part in a Place certain, the Part wasted*  
*to be taken literally; for there is such a Writ in this Case, that is to say, Cum A. & B. tencnt Bos-*  
*cum pro indiviso, B. fecit vastum &c.*  
 it may be that the Place wasted  
 is more than his Portion; and therefore it must be understood of so much as belongs to his Part. 2 Inst.  
 404.

15. If Baron and Feme make a Lease, and the Baron dies, and the Feme  
 brings Waste, this is well, for it affirms the Lease; for it was not void.  
 And it is no Plea, that the Feme had nothing but in Coparcenary with  
 one A. who is in full Life not named in the Writ &c. Br. Waite, pl.  
 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24.

Br. Surren- 16. Where a Man leases for Life, and has Issue two Daughters, and dies,  
 der, pl. 23. and the one takes Baron, and the Tenant grants his Estate to the Baron and  
 cites S. C. Feme, this is no Surrender; per Vavifor clearly. And if they commit  
 That where Waste, the other Sister shall have Writ of Waste against them in all their  
 there are 2 Names, and the Baron and Feme shall be summon'd and sever'd. Br.  
 Coheirs, and Waite, pl. 106. cites 21 H. 7. 40.  
 the Tenant grants his Estate to the one, this is no Surrender but for the one Moiety; and of the other Moiety, the  
 for Life other may have Writ of Waste.

See Le. 177. 17. If he in Reversion and the Tenant for Life join in a Lease for Life,  
 pl. 249. and the Tenant does Waste, both shall join in Writ of Waite, and the  
 Pasch. 31 Tenant for Life shall recover the Franktenement, and he in Reversion  
 Eliz B R. the Damages. And so from hence it seems, that the Lease is as well the  
 Hauxwood Lease of the Tenant for Life as of him in Reversion. Quod nota. Br.  
 v. Husbands. Lease, pl. 2. cites 27 H. 8. 13. Per Fitzh. Shelley and Baldwin.

18. Guardian in Socage shall not punish Waste done by a Stranger.  
 F. N. B. 59. (G) and in the new Notes (e) says, see 46 E. 3. 17. Perk.  
 113. b. 4 E. 3. 16.

19. Lessee for Life, Remainder in Tail, the Remainder in Fee unto the  
 Lessee for Life; if he commits Waste, he shall be punish'd by him in the  
 Remainder in Tail; and yet the Lessee for Life hath the Remainder in  
 Fee, but there is a mesne Estate of Inheritance &c. F. N. B. 60. (B)

So Grantee 20. Grantee by Fine of the Reversion shall not have a Writ of Waste  
 of the Re- against the Tenant, before the Tenant attorns; but if a Reversion escheats  
 version by to the Lord, he shall have Waste without Attornment. F. N. B. 60.  
 the King, by (I) and the new Notes there (e) cites 34 H. 6. 6. 5 H. 7. 19. Nat.  
 his Letters Br. 269.  
 Patents shall have  
 Waste without Attornment. F. N. B. 60. (I)

Devisee of 21. Devisee of Reversion in Fee shall have Waste without Attornment.  
 the Rever- F. N. B. 60. (I)  
 sion shall Br. Waite, pl. 121. cites 34 H. 6. 5. 6.  
 have Waste.

Ibid. in the 22. Two Coparceners are, and one has Issue, and dies, and her Husband  
 new Notes is Tenant by the Curtesy, and commits Waste, his Son shall not have Waste  
 there (g) against him without naming the other Coparcener; but if he bring such  
 cites 9 H. 6. Writ

Writ, it shall abate. F. N. B. 60. (R.) cites Pasch. 2 H. 6. Title 11. b. Dubi-  
Waste. tatur; but  
Kelw. fol.

103. a. pl. 64 is that the *Issue alone* shall have it. 15 H. 7. 14.—In Waste by the Heir, it is a good  
Plea that the Plaintiff has another Coparcener in full Life not named, Judgment of the Writ; for the one  
cannot have Action without the other. Br. Waste, pl. 8. cites 9 H. 6. 11.

23. If there are 3 Tenants in Common pro indiviso, and one commits  
Waste, the other 2 ought to join in an Action of Waste against the 3d.  
F. N. B. 60. (S) cites M. 3 E. 2. Waste.

24. No Person shall have an Action of Waste, unless he has the imme- None shall  
diate State of Inheritance; but sometimes another shall join with him for have Waste,  
Conformity. Co. Litt. 53. b. (d) but he that  
has Estate  
in Fee-simple

or Fee-tail. But a Parson or Prebendary shall have a Writ of Waste upon their Lease; yet some say they  
have not the Fee-simple in themselves alone. F. N. B. 60. (K) and the new Notes there (a) cites Fitzh.  
Waste, 5. Lit. 145. Nat. Br. 36 — S. P. F. N. B. 57. (F) — A \* Parson, Vicar, Archdeacon, Pre-  
bendary, Chantry-Priest, and the like, shall have an Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 341. a.

\* S. P. but he cannot have Writ of Right. Br. Waste, pl. 144. cites 10 H. 7. 5.

25. If I grant the Reversion of my Tenant for Life to another for Life,  
now shall not I have an Action of Waste. But if I release to the Grantee  
for Life and his Heirs, now he has the Fee-simple, and shall punish the  
Waste done after. Co. Litt. 273. a. b.

26. In some Special Cases an Action of Waste shall lie, albeit the As if Tenant  
Lessor had nothing in the Reversion at the Time of the Waste done. Co. Litt. for Life  
makes a  
Feoffment  
in Fee upon

Condition, and Waste is done, and after the Lessee re-enters for the Condition broken, in this Case the Lessor  
shall have an Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 356. a.

So if Lessee for Life be disseised, and Waste is done, the Lessee re-enters, an Action of Waste shall be  
maintain'd against the Lessee, and so in like Cases; and yet in none of these Cases the Plaintiff in the  
Action of Waste had any thing in the Reversion at the Time of the Waste made; but these special Cases  
have their several and especial Reasons. Co. Litt. 356. a.

27. Lease for Life, Remainder to Baron and Feme in Special Tail.  
Lessee does Waste. Feme dies without Issue. The Baron cannot have  
Waste by the Statute. But Brown said, If the Remainder be limited  
over to the Baron and his Heirs, and the Wife dies after Waste done, he  
thinks the Baron shall have Waste, because the Tenancy in Tail after Pos-  
session, is drown'd in the Inheritance. Quod Dyer negavit. Mo. 18.  
pl. 64. Mich. 2 Eliz. in an Anonymous Case.

28. Lease for Life. Lessee for Life leases for Years, and after surrenders  
to him in Reversion in Fee. He in Reversion shall not have Waste, be-  
cause the Tenant for Life, who surrender'd, could not have Waste in this  
Case; per Popham. Mo. 94. pl. 232. Pasch. 12 Eliz. in Case of Lord  
Treasurer v. Barton.

29. So if Tenant for Life purchased Reversion in Fee, he shall not have  
Waste during his own Life. Mo. 94. pl. 232. Pasch. 12 Eliz. in Case of  
Ld. Treasurer v. Barton.

30. A Lease was made to A. for Life, the Remainder to B. in Tail, the  
Remainder to the right Heirs of B. who bargains and sells all his Estate,  
or levies a Fine, with Proclamations of it to D. A. commits Waste. It  
was holden by the Court, That D. shall not punish him in an Action of  
Waste; for nothing passes to him but during the Life of the Grantor,  
viz. As to the Remainder in Tail, in respect of which Estate the Action  
of Waste is only maintainable: For although that the Fee-simple pass-  
eth to the Grantee or Conufee, yet in respect of that an Action of Waste  
is not maintainable, untill the Estate-Tail be spent. 3 Le. 60. pl. 88.  
Hill. 18 Eliz. in C. B. Owen and Sadler's Case.

31. A.

31. *A. Tenant for Life Remainder to B. in Taile, B. bargain'd and sold to F. S. and his Heirs, and levied a Fine to the Uses accordingly. A. commits Waste. F. S. brought Action, and declared against him, but did not set forth the Fine to be with Proclamations, for which Reason the Justices thought they ought to intend it to be without Proclamation, and then they say, that the Bargainee is not such a Grantee of the Reversion as may have Waste, notwithstanding that he has the Reversion to him and his Heirs; for his Estate is only for the Life of Tenant in Tail, there being no Discontinuance. Mo. 220. pl. 359. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. Owen's Case.*

32. *A Man's Farmer committed Waste, and afterwards he in Reversion covenanted to stand seised to the Use of his Wife for Life, and after to the Use of himself and his Heirs; his Wife dies; if he be in his Fee untouch'd, he shall punish the Waste; if he be in by the Statute, he shall not punish it. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Uses. 353, 354.*

33. *Husband and Wife during the Coverture make a Lease. They shall join in the Action of Waste. Brownl. 238. Anon.*

Same Difference was agreed. Carth. 203. Hill. 3 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Cudlip v. Rundle.

34. *A Man seised in Fee shall not have an Action of Waste for Negligent Waste against his Lessee at Will, but if Lessee at Will to Lessee for Years does such negligent Waste, the Lessee for Years may have an Action against him, because he is answerable over to his Lessor. Not but that he, as well as a Tenant in Fee, might secure himself by Covenant. 1 Salk. 19. pl. 9. Pasch. 13 W. 3. B. R. Panton v. Iham.*

35. *Tenant in Tail by Lease and Release, or by Bargain and Sale, or by Covenant to stand seised, conveys to B. and his Heirs, the Estate Tail is not in Abeyance but in the Alienees, and not in the Tenant in Tail, and he cannot afterwards bring Waste for Waste done after; Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 620. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. in Case of Machil v. Clark.*

Litt. S. 649. 650. and Ld. Coke's Commentary upon it. Co. Litt. 345. a. b. accordingly. — \* But that Tenant in Tail cannot grant any greater Estate than for his own Life, was question'd, per Holt Ch. J. to which the

36. *If there be Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, and the Tenant in Tail releases to the Tenant for Life all his Right, this had put the Tail in Abeyance; so that he could not afterwards have maintain'd an Action of Waste; but if the Remainder had been in Fee, and he in Remainder had released all his Right, the Remainder still continues in the Tenant in Fee, and he may have an Action of Waste. And the Reason of the Difference is this, that when the Tenant in Fee releases all his Right, he only confirms the Estate to Tenant for Life, during his Life; and for want of Words of Inheritance, it passes no farther Interest, and therefore he has still a Remainder depending on an Estate for Life, to which an Action of Waste belongs. But Tenant in Tail cannot by the Release of all his Right pass an Estate during the Life of the Releasee, but \* only passes an Estate during his own Life; and therefore having put all his Right out of him he cannot bring an Action relating to such Right. G. Treat. of Ten. 119, 120.*

rest of the Judges agreed; and held that his Grantee has a base Fee not determin'd by the Death of Tenant in Tail, but continuing in the Grantee or Releasee &c. till actual Entry made by the Issue in Tail. See the Reasons thereof, 7 Mod. 23. Trin. 1 Annæ B. R. Machil v. Clarke. — See S. C. accordingly, 2 Salk. 619. — And Matchel v. Clerk S. C. accordingly, 11 Mod. 19. — And Comyns's Rep. 120. S. C.

[Q] Against



[Q] *Against whom the Action lies. In Respect of the Estate of the Lessee.* Fol. 826.

1. **A**ction of Waste does not lie against Tenant in Tail after Possibility, for the Highness of the Estate which was once in him of Inheritance, and also as some say, because the Estate was not within the Statute at the Creation. 39 E. 3. 16.

S.P. resolved  
11 Rep. 80.  
a. Pasch. 13  
Jac. B. R.  
in Lewis v.

Bowles's Case.—F. N. B. 59. (P) S. P. ——— S. P. *But* such Tenant shall not have the Trees &c. which he cuts. 4 Rep. 63. Pasch. 31 Eliz. B. R. in Herlakenden's Case. ——— See Tit. Tayle after Possibility (L) pl. 2. and the Notes there.

2. If a Lease for Life be made to a Villein, and the Lord enters, and after does Waste, tho' he comes in in the Post, yet Action of [Waste] lies against him for Waste done by himself. Co. Litt. 54. [a].

3. Action of Waste lies against an Occupant for Life, because he has the Estate of the Lessee for Life, and holds in for Life as the Statute mentions. Co. 6. *Dean and Chapter of Worcester*, 37. b. Resolved. Co. Litt. 44. b. 54. [a].

S. P. 2 Inst.  
301. And so  
it is of the  
Lord who  
enters on his  
Villein for  
Life.

4. If Lessee for Life be attainted of Treason, by which the Lease is forfeited to the King, who grants it over to J. S. and he after does Waste, tho' he comes in en le Post, yet Action of Waste lies against him. D. 12 Ja. B. R. *Darcie's Case*; Per Coke.

5. An Action of Waste does not lie against Tenant by Statute Merchant, Elegit or Staple, because it is not an Estate for Life or Years, and the Statute mentions those who hold in any Manner for Life or Years. Co. 6. *Dean and Chapter of Worcester*, 37. a. b. agreed. Co. Litt. 54. *Contra Fitzh. Na. 58 b.* and there said, that in the Register is a Writ against him; quod vide 75. But in the Margin, quare if it be maintainable by the Law against him, apud Belford, Anno 7.

F. N. B. 58.  
(H) S. P.  
and in the  
New Notes  
there (a)  
cites 21 E. 3.  
26. that a  
*Scire facias*  
was brought  
against a  
Tenant by

*Elegit*, who had cut Trees, to pay the Residue of the Money to answer for the Trees cut, and for the Plaintiff to have his Land again; Per Curiam. By the Statute against cutting Trees this is in the Nature of a Trespass, and lies not in Account, nor is he punishable in Waste, but in an Action on the Case only. ——— Waste lies not against Tenant by Elegit, but *Writ of Account*; Quod nota bene. Br. Waste, pl. 78. cites 21 E. 3. 30.

6. Some Books give the Reason of it to be because the Comisor, if he commits Waste, may have a Venire facias ad Computandum, and so the Damage for the Waste shall be recoup'd. Fitzh. Na. 58. b. [b].

If such Te-  
nant cuts  
Timber it  
sicks the  
Debt, and  
the Comisor

may have *Scire facias ad Computandum*. 3 Mod. 93. Arg. in Case of the Mayor and Commonalty of Norwich v. Johnson. ——— Br. Waste, pl. 13 S. P. cites 23 H. 8.

7. An Action of Waste lies against a Devisee, and the Writ may suppose it Ex Legatione; for it is within the Equity of the Statute. D. 6. 8. b. adjudg'd. Co. 10.

Br. Waste,  
pl. 132. cites  
S. C. ———  
Theolal's  
Dig. of

Writs, lib. 10. cap. 5. S. 26. cites S. C.

8. No Action of Waste lies against Guardian in Socage, but an Account or Trespass. Co. Litt. 54.

S. P. contra  
F. N. B. 59.  
(E) ———

And 2 Inst. 135. says, the Heir within Age shall have an Action of Waste against the Guardian in Socage.

case. — But F. N. B. 59. (E) in the New Notes there, (d) it says that *the Heir* in this Case shall have Account or Trespass, but not Waste, and cites 46 E. 3. 17. 7 H. 6. 23. 17 E. 3. 7. 7 E. 3. 54. 2 H. 5. 7. — And *ibid.* (A) in the New Notes there (d) says, Note, Waste does not lie against Guardian in Socage, but only Account or Trespass, according to the Nature of the Waste, and says it was adjudg'd 16 E. 3. Waste, 100.

If *Guardian in Socage in Right of his Wife* does Waste, the Writ shall be against the Husband only. Brownl. 239. cites M. 27 E. 1. Rot. 329.

If *Guardian in Chivalry* commit Waste, the Heir shall have an Action of Waste as well at full Age as within Age. And if a Man be in Ward unto the Lord by Reason of the Use of Lands, because that certain Persons were seized in Fee of the Lands holden by Knights Service unto the Use of his Father and his Heirs; now if the Guardian commit Waste, the Heir within Age or of full Age, shall have the Action of Waste against the Guardian, and yet the Heir has not the Reversion of the Lands, but the Use only. But that is given by the Statute of 4 H. 7. cap. 17. F. N. B. 59. (A).

9. If a Man disseises the Tenant for Life, and does Waste, Action of Waste lies against the Tenant for Term of Life; for he may have his Remedy over against the Disseisor. Br. Waste, pl. 138. cites 23 H. 8.

10. If an Estate of Lands be made to Baron and Feme to hold to them during the Coverture &c. if they do Waste, the Feoffor shall have Writ of Waste against them. Litt. S. 380. 381.

11. If an Estate be made to A. and his Heirs during the Life of B. A. dies, the Heir of A. shall be punished in an Action of Waste. Co. Litt. 54. a. (s)

12. If a Man make a Lease for Years, and puts out the Lessee, and makes a Lease for Life, and the Lessee for Years enters upon the Lessee for Life, and does Waste, the Lessee for Life shall not be punished therefore. 2 Inst. 303.

13. Lessee for Years makes a Lease of one Moiety to A. and of the other Moiety to B. A. does Waste; the Action shall be against both; for the Waste of the one is the Waste of the other. Brownl. 238. Anon.

### [R] Against whom it lies.

\* Fol. 827.

1. If Feme Lessee for Life takes Baron, who does Waste, Action lies against both. 33 H. 6. 31. 17 E. 3. 68. b.

Br. Waste, pl. 138. cites 23 H. 8.

2. [And] if Feme Lessee for Life takes Baron, who commits Waste and dies, Action of Waste lies against the Feme for it. Time C. 1. Fitzh. Waste 128.

Kelw. 113. pl. 42. — Tho' there have been Variety of Opinions in

3. If Baron and Feme Lessees for Life are, and Baron does Waste, and dies, the Feme shall be punish'd in Waste, if she agrees to the Estate. 21 H. 6. 24. b. Cooke Litt. 54. Contra 42 E. 3. 23. 2 H.

4. 8. Curia. Time of C. 1. Fitzh. Waste 128. Demurrer.

our Books. Co. Litt. 54. a. (o) See the Cases there cited in Marg. — She shall be punish'd for the Waste done by her Husband in like Manner as if a Stranger had done it; and after the Death of her Husband she is in from the Lessor. 2 Inst. 303.

4. But if she waives the Estate, she shall not be charged. 21 H. 6. 24. b.

5. So upon Lease for Years made to the Baron and Feme, Waste lies against both. 2 H. 4. 19. b.

Br. Waste, pl. 127. cites 17 E. 4. 7.

6. So upon Lease for Life to them, Waste lies against both. Time of C. 1. Fitzh. Waste 128.

S. P. And the Writ may be

7. If Feme commits Waste, and takes Baron, the Action shall be brought against both. 49 E. 3. 26.

Quod fecerunt vastum, or Quod Uxor, dum sola fuit, fecit vastum. Br. Waste, pl. 55. cites 49 E. 3. 25. Per Hastes and Kyrton.

8. Te-

8. Tenant in Dower takes Baron, who does Waste, and dies, the Feme shall not be punished for this. 15 D. 3. Fitzh. Waste 133.

9. But if Baron and Feme are Joint-lessees for Years, and Baron does Waste, and dies, Action of Waste lies for this against the Feme. 7 D. 6. 2. h. The Feme shall not be punished for this Waste; Per Hanke,

quod non negatur. Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites M. 2 H. 4 2. — Br. Waste, pl. 138. cites 23 H. 8. that Waste does not lie against the Feme. But says *Quere* if this be not the Waste of both; and says, So see where there is Folly in the Feme, and where not. [Quere if this does not mean by her agreeing to the Estate after the Baron's Death. See pl. 3. supra.]

10. If Baron seised for Life of his Wife in Right of his Wife, does Waste, and after the Feme dies, no Action of Waste lies against the Baron in the Tenuit, because he was seised only in Right of his Wife, and the Franktenement in the Feme. Cooke Litt. 54. S P. 2 Inst. 306. — S. P. 5 Rep. 75. b. re- solv'd per tot. Cur. in

C B. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. Clifton's Case, alias, Southcote v. Clifton, that the Writ does not lie; and the Reporter says, Nota Reader, this Judgment given upon Consideration of the Statute of Gloucester, and of Opinions Obiter in 10 H. 6. 11 & 12. by Strange and Cottelmore. 46 E. 3. 25. 46 E. 3. Tit. Waste in Statham. — S. C. cited by Treby Ch. J. Lutw. 674 in the Case of Baron and Barkley; and said the Reason is, because it cannot be said that the Baron tenuit ex Dimissione, according to the Words of the Statute.

11. But if Baron possess'd for Years in Right of the Feme, does Waste, and after Feme dies, Action of Waste lies against the Baron, because the Law gives the Term to him. Cook Litt. 54. b.

12. If Abbot Guardian does Waste in Land in Ward, Action of Waste lies. 43 E. 3. 8. h.

13. [But] If Abbot Guardian does Waste in the Land in Ward, and dies, the Successor is not punishable for it. 43 E. 3. 8. h. 30. h. adjudged. Dubitatur 49 E. 3. 26. h. F. N. B. 65. (M) S. P. cites S. C. Br. Waste, pl. 55. cites

49 E. 3. 25. Per Belknap, pro Lege. Quod non negatur.

14. But if Abbot Guardian does Waste, and after is deposed during his Life, Waste lies against the Successor. 49 E. 3. 26. h. F. N. B. 60. (M) — But not after

the deposed Abbot's Death, without Question. Br. Waste, pl. 55 cites 49 E. 3. 25. — Waste against an Abbot by an Infant in Ward, of Waste done in the Tenements in Ward. The Defendant said, that the Ward fell in the Time of his Predecessor, who died, after whose Death No Waste done; and a good Plea, by which the Plaintiff said, that He had done Waste after. Quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 32. cites 43 E. 3. 6.

15. And in such Case the Action lies, without naming the Monk who was Abbot at the Time. 49 E. 3. 26.

16. If the King commits the Wardship of the Heir in Ward unto another, and the Committee does Waste, then, upon a Surmise made thereof in Chancery, the King shall send a Writ unto the Escheator to go to the Land, and see if Waste be done, and to certify the King thereof in the Chancery. F. N. B. 59. (B)

17. If Escheators do commit Waste in Lands which they have in their Hands in Custody, the Heir within Age, or of full Age, shall have an Action of Waste, and shall recover treble Damages against them, and they shall suffer Imprisonment 2 Years at the least, at the King's Pleasure. And so if Escheators do commit Waste in other Lands, seised into the King's Hands by Inquest of Office. F. N. B. 59. (B) cites Anno 36 E. 3. cap. 13.

18. And Escheators, or other Guardians of Lands, in the Vacation of the Temporalities of Bishopricks or Abbies, shall do no Waste &c. F. N. B. 59. (B) cites Anno 14 E. 3. pro Clero, cap. 4 & 5.

19. Lands are given to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, the Remainder to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of their 2 Bodies begotten. The Husband dies without Issue. The Wife shall not be Tenant in Tail after Possibility; For the Remainder in Special Tail was utterly void, for that it could never take Effect. For so long as the Husband should have Issue, it should inherit by Force of the General Tail; and if the Husband die without Issue, then the Special Tail cannot take Effect, inasmuch as the Issue which should inherit the Especial must be begotten by the Husband; and so the General, which is larger and greater, hath frustrated the Special which is lesser; and the Wife, in that Case, shall be punish'd for Waste. Co. Litt. 28. b.

20. If an Infant be Guardian in Chivalry, and does Waste, an Action of Waste lies against him. 2 Inst. 306.

Fol. 828.

[ S ] Against whom. In respect of his Estate.

Le. 291. pl. 397. Arg. S. P. 301. S. P. 2 Inst. 301. S. P. 3 Rep. 23. b. in

1. IF Tenant by the Curtesy grants over his Estate, and Grantee commits Waste, the Action of Waste ought to be brought against the Tenant by the Curtesy by the Heir, and thereby he shall recover the Land against the Assignee. Co. Litt. 54. for the Privy, which is between the Heir and the Tenant by the Curtesy.

Walker's Case, accordingly.—The Writ of Waste shall always be brought against the Tenant in Dower, or Tenant by the Curtesy, tho' they have granted over their Estates to others. Fitzh. Na. B. 55 (E)—S. P. Brownl. 239. Anon.—F. N. B. 56. (F)—Br. Waste, pl. 138. S. P. cites Old N. B. For none can be Tenant by the Curtesy or in Dower but themselves, in whom the Law has appointed it

The Reason wherefore, at the Common Law, the Action of Waste did lie against the Tenant in Dower, or Tenant by the Curtesy, albeit they had assign'd over their Estates, was, because no Action of Waste by the Common Law lay against the Assignee for Waste done after the Assignment; therefore the Action of necessity did, for such Waste, (after the Assignment) lie against the Tenant by the Curtesy, or Tenant in Dower, which Law continues to this Day. 2 Inst. 300.

S. P. 2 Inst. 301. S. P. 3 Rep. 23. b. in Walker's Case.

2. If Tenant in Dower grants over her Estate, and after Grantee commits Waste, yet an Action of Waste lies against the Tenant in Dower, for the Privy between them. 30 E. 3. 16. b. 38 E. 3. 23. Adjudged.

9 Rep. 142. a. in Beaumont's Case—Le. 291. pl. 397. Arg. S. P.—Brownl. 239. Anon.—Br. Waste, pl. 66. cites 21 H. 4. 18, 19.—It lies against her, and not against the Grantee; for the Grantee cannot be Tenant in Dower; and Confirmation by the Heir to the Tenant in Dower is no Bar in this Action; because it shall not change her Estate. Br. Waste, pl. 76. cites 38 E. 3. 23.

The Husband levied a Fine, and took back an Estate for Life, Remainder to his Son, and died. The Son endows the Mother, who assigns over her Estate. Adjudg'd that Waste lies against her as Tenant in Dower. F. N. B. 56. (E) in the new Notes there (a) cites 26 E. 3. 76—See the Note to pl. 1.

Le. 291. pl. 397. Arg. S. P.—S. P. 2 Inst. 301.—S. P. 3 Rep. 23. b. in Walker's Case.

3. But if Tenant by the Curtesy, or Tenant in Dower, grant over their Estate, and Grantee does Waste, the Assignee of the Reversion (be the Assignment made before or after the Waste done) shall have Action of Waste against the Assignee, because the Privy is destroy'd. Co. Litt. 54.

Walker's Case.—F. N. B. 56. (E) S. P. For one cannot hold by the Curtesy but of the Heir &c.—He can hold of none but the Heir, and his Heirs by Descent. Co. Litt. 54 a 316. a—But if Feoffee of the Baron endows the Feme, and she assigns over her Estate, Waste lies for him against the Wife; for the Plaintiff shall not suppose in his Writ, That she held in Dower of him Ex Assignatione; but only that she held in Dower of his Heritage. F. N. B. 56. (E) in the new Notes there (b) cites 38 E. 3. 23. adjudged.

4. If Lessee for Life grants over his Estate upon Condition, and after Grantee commits Waste, and Grantor enters for the Condition broken, he cannot be charged for the Waste committed by the Grantee. 30 E. 3. 16. b. Contra Co. Litt. 54.

The Action shall be brought against the Grantee.

And so it is

in Case of Tenant for Years. 2 Inst. 302.—S. P. And the Place wasted shall be recover'd Co. Litt. 54 a. (q).—S. P. 5 Rep. 12. b. in Saunders's Case, cites 30 E. 3. 16. and Fitzh. Waste, 26.

5. So if Lessee for Life makes Feoffment upon Condition, and Feoffee commits Waste, and after Lessee re-enters for the Condition broken, Action of Waste does not lie against him for the Waste committed by the Feoffee. Contra 39 Aff. 15. by Tank.

6. If Lessee for Life or Years assigns over his Term, and after takes the Profits, Action of Waste lies against him by the Statute. Co. Litt. 54.

S. P. And so it is of mean Assignees; the Action lies against

him that takes the Profits; but this is by the Statute of 11 H. 6. cap. 5. For in that Case the Pernor of the Profits did not hold the Land. 2 Inst. 302.

If Tenant for Life or Years does Waste, and grants over his Estate, the Writ lies against him who did the Waste, and not against the Grantee. F. N. B. 56 (A)—S. P. but if the Waste be done after the Alienation made, then it lies not against the Tenant. F. N. B. 60. (L) but says, tamen Quære.

7. If Lessee for Life and for Years after his Death, commits Waste, and dies, his Executor shall not be charg'd for it. Contra 46 E. 3. 31. b. admitted.

Br. Waste, pl. 48. cites S. C.

8. If Villein does Waste in the Land to him leas'd, and the Lord enters, the Action does not lie against the Lord for it. 48 E. 3. 19. b. Co. Litt. 54

9. If 2 Jointenants do Waste, and after the one enters into Religion, Waste lies against the other alone. 49 E. 3. 5. b.

13. It does not lie against Tenant at Will. 48 E. 3. 25.

Br. Waste, pl. 52. cites

S. C. that Case lies, but not Waste.—If Tenant at Will to him and his Heirs, according to the Custom, or another Tenant at Will cuts Trees, Action of Waste does not lie, but Trespass; Per Alscough Just. which was not denied by the other Justices, nor it is not exprets'd if he shall have Trespass Vi & Armis. Br. Trespass, pl. 147. cites 21 H. 6. 36.—Br. Waste, pl. 88. cites S. C.—Tenant at Will cut down Trees, Lessor brought Trespass Vi & Armis against him, and held good, and Judgment accordingly. 4 Le 167. pl. 271. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. Walgrave v. Somersf.—Goldsb. 72. pl. 17. S. C. accordingly, because otherwise he shall have no Action; for Waste is not maintainable.—Co. Litt. 57. a. S. P. and cites S. C.

It lies not against Tenant at Will for Permissive Waste, either by Common Law or by Statute. Arg. Show. 315. in Case of Cudlip v. Rundle.

11. It lies against Lessee for a \* Year, tho' the Statute mentions \* S. P. Or Years. Contra † 48 E. 3. 25.

302.—S. P. Per Brooke Ch. J. by the Equity of the Act. Pl. C. 178. a. Mich. 4 of Mar. Arg. in Case of Hill v. Grange.—S. P. And so tho' he holds only for 20 Weeks, Pl. C. 467. Per Plowden, in his Notes at the End of the Case of Eyston v. Studde.

† It lies against Lessee for a Year, and so from Year to Year. Br. Waste, pl. 52. cites S. C.

12. It does not lie against Tenant after Possibility. 11 H. 4. 14. b. See (Q) pl. 12 H. 4. 3. b. 10 H. 6. 1. for the Inheritance which once was in him. 18 E. 3. 32. b.

1.—Br. Waste, pl. 43. S. P. cites 45 E.

3. 25.—S. P. Ibid. pl. 100. cites 39 E. 3. 16.—4 Rep. 63. in Herlakenden's Case, S. P. cited to have been held accordingly by Wray Ch. J. and Manwood Ch. B. in a Case referr'd to them between Moyle and Finch.—S. P. But it lies against his Assignee. 2 Inst. 307.

The Prohibition of Waste lay not against Tenant in Tail apres Possibility (whose State was created by Act in Law) because the original Estate was not punishable of Waste. 2 Inst. 145.—See Tit. Tayle after Possibility (L) pl. 2. and the Notes there.

13. If Lessee for Life, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee to F. N. B. 60. the Lessee are, and he does Waste, he in Remainder in Tail shall have

\* Br. Walle, *have Action of Waste, tho' he himself has Fee.* 42 E. 3. 19. \* 50 E. pl. 56. cites 3. 3. b. *Dubitatur* † 2 H. 4. 22. b.

† Br. Walle, pl 60. cites S. C. where the Point seems fully admitted.—See (F.a) pl. 2. in the Notes.

Lands were given to A. and B. and the Heirs of their two Bodies A. died without Issue, and the Remainder of the Half reverted to the Donor. He brought Waste against B. of Houses and Lands to him demised, and agreed that the Writ was good; but it was question'd if the Count shall be general, or of a Half only, notwithstanding that both were Tenants in Common of the Reversion. 2 Brownl. 153. Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. Mallet v. Mallet.

14. If a Man devises Land to 2 in Tail, and after the one Devisee dies without Issue, by which the Reversion in Fee of one Moiety reverts to the Heir of the Donor, but the other Devisee is Tenant for Life of the whole, and after he commits Waste, Action of Waste lies against him by the Heir of the Donor for the one Moiety. 9 Jac. B. between Manning and Manning, Per Curiam.

No Action of Waste lay before the Statute of Gloucester

15. Statute of Gloucester, 6 E. 1. cap 5. Enacts, That a Man from henceforth shall have a \* Writ of Waste in the Chancery against † him that ‡ holds by Law of England,

but against Tenant in Dower and Guardian, and by the Statute Action of Waste is given against Tenant by the Curtesy Tenant for Term of Life and Tenant for Term of Years. Br. Walle, pl. 88. cites 21 H. 6. 38. — Lord Coke says a Reason is requir'd, that seeing as well the Estate of the Tenant by the Curtesy, as the Tenant in Dower are created by Act in Law; wherefore the Prohibition of Waste did not lie as well against the Tenant by the Curtesy as the Tenant in Dower, at the Common Law; and the Reason is this, for that by having of Issue the State of Tenant by the Curtesy, is originally created, and yet after that he shall do Homage alone in the Right of his Wife, which proves a larger Estate; and seeing at the Creation of his Estate he might do Waste, the Prohibition of Waste lay not against him after his Wife's Decease, but in the Case of Tenant in Dower, she is punishable of Waste at the first Creation of her Estate. 2 Inst. 145 — But 2 Inst. 299. says that at the Common Law Waste was punishable in 3 Persons, (viz.) Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the Curtesy, and the Guardian, but not against Tenant for Life, or Tenant for Years; and the Reason of the Diversity was, for that the Law created their Estates and Interest, and therefore the Law gave against them Remedy; but Tenant for Life and for Years came in by Demise and Lease of the Owner of the Land &c. and therefore he might in his Demise provide against the doing of Waste by his Lessee; and if he did not, it was his Negligence and Default

\* Neither this Act, nor the Statute of Marlbridge, doth create new Kind of Wastes, but give new Remedies for old Wastes, and what is Waste and what not, must be determined by the Common Law. 2 Inst. 300. 301.

† If 2 are Jointenants for Years or for Life, and one of them does Waste, this is the Waste of them both as to the Place wasted, notwithstanding the Words of the Act are (him that holds) 2 Inst. 302.

‡ Here Tenant by the Curtesy is named for 2 Causes. 1st For that albeit the common Opinion was, that an Action of Waste did lie against him, yet some doubted of the same in Respect of this Word (tenant) in the Writ, for that the Tenant by the Curtesy did not hold of the Heir, but of the Lord Paramount; and after this Act the Writ of Waste grounded thereupon doth recite this Statute. 2dly. For that greater Penalties were inflicted by this Act than were at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 301.

\* A Lessee Or \* otherwise for Term of Life, or for Term of Years, or a Woman † in for his own Life, or for another Man's Life, is within the Words and Meaning of this Law, and in this Point this Act introduces that which was not at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 301.

Feme Lessee for Life takes Husband, the Husband does Waste, the Wife dies, the Husband shall not be punished by this Law; for the Words of this Act be (a Man that holds &c. for Life) and the Husband held not for Life; for he was seised but in the Right of his Wife, and the Estate was in his Wife. 2 Inst. 301.

He that hath an Estate for Life by Conveyance at the Common Law, or by Limitation of Use, is a Tenant within this Statute. 2 Inst. 302.

Tenant for Years of a Moiety, 3d or 4th Part, pro indiviso, is within this Act; and so it is of a Tenant by the Curtesy, or other Tenant for Life of a Moiety &c. 2 Inst. 302.

† This is to be understood of all the 5 Kinds of Dowers whereof Littleton speaks, viz Dower at Common Law, Dower by the Custom, Dower ad ostium Ecclesie, Dower ex Assensu Patris, and Dower de la Plus beale; and against all these the Action of Waste did lie at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 303.

If Tenant in Dower be of a Manor, and a Copyholder thereof commits Waste, an Action of Waste lies against Tenant in Dower. 2 Inst. 303.

16. Where *Tenants in Common* are for *Life*, the one shall not have Trespafs of Trees cut against the other, but shall have Waste pro indiviso, tho' they are only Tenants for Term of Life &c. but the one may have Trespafs of Corn cut against the other. Br. Waste, pl. 79. cites 21 E. 3. 29. Br. Trespafs, pl. 117. cites S. C.

17. One Coparcener before Partition makes Feoffment to another, and one of them does Waste in the Trees, Waste lies. 11 Rep. 49. a. in *Liford's Case*, cites 29 E. 3. 19.

18. If a Man takes upon him to be Guardian of the Heir of W. N. where he is not Guardian of Right, and he occupies and receives &c. and cuts Trees, he shall be charg'd in Action of Waste, if he does Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 142. cites 32 H. 6. 7. Contra where he enters as Trespasser, and claims to his own Use &c. Ibid.

19. If one does Waste, and assigns over his Term, yet the Action lies against him to recover the Place wasted. Br. Pleadings, pl. 6. cites 24 H. 8.

20. If Guardian in Chivalry grants over his Estate [to one] who does Waste, the Writ of Waste shall be brought against the Grantee, and not against the Guardian, and it is not like to Tenant in Dower, or by the Curtesy. F. N. B. 56. (A) Ibid. in the new Notes there (a) says, See accordingly 17 E. 3. 13. 43

E. 3. 15. 42 E. 3. 23. 44 E. 3. 21. 48 E. 3. 19. 12 H. 4. 4. ——— At the Common Law, if the Guardian en Droit had assign'd over his Estate and Interest, the Heir should have had an Action of Waste for Waste done after the Assignment against the Assignee; for he was Guardian in fait, and so within the Rule of the Common Law. 2 Inst. 300.

21. But if the Guardian does Waste and then grants over his Estate, the Writ lies against him who did the Waste, and not against the Grantee. F. N. B. 56. (A). But Co. Litt. 54. a. (k) is contra, viz. That if a Guardian of

a Ward does Waste and assigns over, Action of Waste lies against the Assignee.

22. The Heir at full Age shall have an Action of Waste against the King's Committee &c. F. N. B. 59. (E).

23. A Writ of Waste shall be maintainable against one upon a Lease made to him until he be promoted to a Benefice, and the Writ shall suppose quod tenet ad terminum vite. F. N. B. 60. (N). Co Litt. 42. a. (c).

24. If the Heir had granted his Reversion expectant upon an Estate in Dower or by the Curtesy, the Grantee should not have had an Action of Waste against Tenant in Dower or by the Curtesy at the Common Law, for that the Privy was destroy'd; therefore the Grantee in an Action upon the Statute of Gloucester recites the Statute. 2 Inst. 301.

25. Tenant by the Curtesy or other Tenant for Life makes a Lease for Years, he in the Reversion confirms it, Tenant by the Curtesy [does Waste and] dies, an Action of Waste lies against the Lessee. 2 Inst. 302.

26. A. made a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself and his Wife, and to his Heirs, there were Underwoods on the Lands which were usually cut at 21 Years growth; A. suffer'd them to grow 25 Years, and then died; Per tot. Cur. this shall bind the Wife; for where the Law limits a time for Tenant for Life to fell Underwood, if it be not fell'd in that time, it shall not be fell'd by a Tenant for Life afterwards, but it shall be Waste. Godb. 4, 5. pl. 6. Hill. 23 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

27. If Tenant in Tail grants all his Estate, his Grantee is dispunishable of Waste; so such Grantee's Grantee is also dispunishable; Per Clark J. 3 Le. 121. pl. 173. Trin. 27 Eliz. B. R. in an Anonimous Case. S. P. Arg. Le. 291. Anon.

28. B. Lessee for Years, the Reversion to A. in Fee; B. assign'd all his Term and Interest to F. S. reserving all Trees growing and being on the Lands, and afterwards he committed Waste in cutting down the Trees; Tenant for Years or for Life assigns over his A.

Lease for Years, or Estate for Life excepting the Timber Trees, and after Waste is done in felling down the Trees, the Action of Waste is maintainable against the Assignee, for as to the Lessor they are not sever'd from the Land. 2 Inst 302.

\* Cro. E. 17. pl. 10. Forster v. Spooner and Aford S. C. and the Court divided. — Le. 48. pl. 72. Lewknor v. Ford, S. C. and the Court divided as to this Point. — 4 Le. 162. pl. 269. Sir Richard Lewknor's Case S. C. adjournatur — 4 Le. 225. pl. 362. S. C. adjournatur. — S. C. cited 5 Rep. 12. b. Trin. 41 Eliz. in Saunders's Case as adjudg'd Pasch. 28 Eliz. C. B. that the Action was well maintainable against the Assignee; because the Exception was utterly void.

29. *Lessee for Years of Lands bought Trees with Liberty to cut them down within 80 Years.* Afterwards the *Lessee bought the Inheritance*, and *devised to his Wife for Life*, Remainder to the Plaintiff in Fee, and made his *Wife Executrix* and died; She cut down the Trees; Adjudg'd, that an Action was maintainable; for tho' the Trees were once Chattels in the Lessee, yet by purchasing the Inheritance they are again united to the Land. Ow. 49. Pasch. 36 Eliz. Anon.

30. If Lessee for 100 Years grants Part of his Term to another and he commits Waste the Action shall be brought against the first Lessee. Brownl. 238. Anon.

31. *Lessee for Years makes a Lease of one Moiety to A.* and of the other *Moiety to B.*—A. does Waste, the Action shall be against both; for the Waste of one is the Waste of the other. Brownl. 238. Anon.

32. *Tenant for Life without Impeachment of Waste leases for Years*, or otherwise, and Lessee for Years commits Waste, he in Remainder in Fee shall not have Action of Waste; for this Lease was derived out of the Estate for Life privileged, and if Waste lay it should be brought against the Tenant for Life who made the Lease, and he was dispunishable. Jo. 61. pl. 2. Mich. 22 Jac. C. B. in Case of Bray v. Tracy.

33. *A Condition in a Lease was Not to do Waste.* It was ruled that this Condition extends to the Assignee without naming him, and that as inherent to the Land. Clayt. Rep. 126, 127. pl. 125. March 1647. before Germin J. Ward v. Waddington.

### (S. 2) Against whom. *Executors &c.*

S. P. 2 Inst. 302. 1. **W**ASTE lies against one Executor alone without naming his Companion, if the Waste was done by him alone. D. 90. pl. 6. Marg. cites 3 E. Waste 3.

S. P. 2 Inst. 302. And so of Administrators. — S. P. Went. Off. Exec. 127. 2. If *Testator does Waste*, and makes Executors, and dies, the Action of Waste is lost; for it does not lie against the Executors, but for Waste done by themselves, and not for the Waste of the Testator; for it is as Trespass which is an Action personal, which dies with the Person. Br. Waste, pl. 138. cites 23 H. 8.

S. P. Co. Litt. 53. b. (g) — But Brownl. 239. Anon. says, that an Action of Waste lies against Executors for Waste committed by Testator.

S. C. 3 Mod. 90. Hill. 1 Jac. B. R. 3. Executor *de son tort* of a Term is chargeable in Waste. 3 Lev. 35. Mich. 33 Car. 2. C. B. Mayor &c. of Norwich v. Johnson.

It was objected in Error, That if the Plaintiff is intitled to this Action, it must be by the Statute of Gloucester;



Gloucester; but that it will not lie against the Defendant even by that Statute, because the Action is thereby given against the Tenant by the Curtesy, in Dower, for Life or Years, and treble Damages &c. and that the Defendant is neither of these; and that it being so penal a Law, shall be taken strictly. But per Cur. This is a Remedial and yet a Penal Law, and therefore shall have a favourable Construction. And the Judgment was affirm'd.—Comb. 7. S. C. and Judgment affirm'd accordingly.

\* [T] *At what Time it may be brought.* Impediments of the Action.

\* This is (E) in Roll. Fol. 829.

1. **I**F Lease be made for Life, the Remainder for Years, \* Action of Waste lies against Lessee for Life, notwithstanding the Remainder for Years; For *De Minimis non curat Lex.* 46 E. 3. 17. Co. Litt. 54.

\* Action of S. P. For the Recovery therein shall not destroy the Term for Years.

2 Inst. 301.—F. N. B. 59. (H) cites S. C.—\* Remainder *in Fee.* Co. Litt. 54. a. (t)

2. But if there be Lessee for Life, Remainder for Life, Action of Waste does not lie during the Continuance of the *mesne* Remainder. 48 E. 3. 16. Contra \* 50 E. 3. 4.

But in such Case an Injunction has been granted out of Chan-

cery. Mo. 554. pl. 748. Pasch. 41 Eliz. by Ld. Keeper Egerton. Anon.

\* Br. Waste, pl. 56. cites S. C. where *Perfay* held it did not lie; but *Belknap* contra. But *Brooke* says that the Law at this Day seems to be with *Perfay*.—2 Inst. 301. says it does not lie, because the Estate of him in the Remainder would be destroyed.

3. So if Lessee for Life be, the Remainder for Life, the Remainder in Fee to another, he in Remainder shall not have Action of Waste against the first Lessee, during the Continuance of the Remainder for Life. Co. Litt. 54. Contra 27 E. 3. 87. b.

S. P. held accordingly. 3 Rep. 92. b. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. C. B. *Paget's* Case.

Case, alias, *Paget v. Cary*—S. P. by *Perfay*; but *Belknap* contra. Br. Waste, pl. 56. cites 50 E. 3. 3. and *Brooke* says the Law, as it now is, is with *Perfay*.—F. N. B. 58. (C) says that it lies notwithstanding; and at 59. (H) says it appears by the Register that the Writ is maintainable, tho' the mean Remainder for Life be between the Tenant for Life and him in Reversion. But it is said in the new Notes there (a) see Br. Waste, 56. contra 48 E. 3. 16. 50 E. 3. 4. 11 E. 3. 3. 9. *Perk.* 8. 7 H. 6. 36. Nota bene.—For if he should have Action against the first Lessee, then the Estate of him in Remainder should be \* destroyed; and such Construction must be made to preserve the Estate of a Stranger, who is in no Fault; but if Remainder-man for Life dies, then the Waste is punishable as well before as after his Death. 2 Inst. 301.—S. P. accordingly, 5 Rep. 76. b. 77. a. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. C. B. *Paget's* Case.—So if Remainder-man for Life surrenders his Estate to him in the Remainder or Reversion in Fee. 5 Rep. 76. b. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. C. B. in *Paget's* Case.—And F. N. B. 58. (C) in the new Notes (b) says see 20 H. 6. 36. That Waste does not lie till after the Death, or Surrender of the particular Estate; and cites Co. Litt. 59. a.—And Co. Litt. 54. a. (t) says, That where it is said in the Register, and in F. N. B. that Waste does lie, it is to be understood after the Death or Surrender of the mean Remainder.

But tho' he that has the Inheritance cannot have Action of Waste during the Life of the Remainder-man for Life, yet it was resolved That he may seize Timber-Trees cut down by the Tenant for Life; and also that a Trover and Conversion would lie for all of them, tho' he never seized Parcel of them; For by the Cutting them down an absolute Property is vested in the Plaintiff, unless they had been cut down for Reparations, and so employ'd in convenient Time. All. 81, 82. Mich. 24 Car. B. R. *Udall v. Udall*.—S. C. cited by Ld. C. *Nottingham*, 2 Show. 69. in Case of *Abraham v. Bubb*.—S. C. cited per eundem. 2 Freem. Rep. 54. in S. C. And that Roll was of Opinion, that an Action of Trover would lie for the Reversioner against Tenant in Tail, after Possibility of Issue extinct; and he declar'd he was himself of that Opinion, because he had only an Impunity if he committed Waste, but no Interest in the Trees.

\* S. P. 10 Rep. 44. b. in *Jenning's* Case, cites 11 E. 3. Tit. Rescript, 118. S. P.

4. But if Lessee for Life be, the Remainder for Life, after the Death of the Remainder Action of Waste lies against Lessee for Waste committed

Mo. 387. S. P. Arg.—See the

Note to pl. 3. ——— So committed during the Continuance of the Remainder. *Contra* 50 where a *E. 3. 4.*

*Lease* was made for Years, Remainder for Life, the Remainder in Fee; Lessee for Years does Waste. The Lessee for Life in Remainder dies. The Remainder in Fee shall have Waste, for Waste done during the mean Remainder for Life. *Mo. 18. pl. 64. Mich. 2 Eliz. Anon.*

Co. Litt. 299 b. S. P. because the Baron himself did the Waste and the Wrong, and therefore shall not excuse himself for doing the Waste, in respect that he himself has the Remainder. 5. If a Feme, Lessee for Life, takes Baron, and after Lessor confirms the Estate of the Baron to have for his Life; by which the Baron has a Reversion for Life; yet if Waste be committed after, the Action lies against Baron and Feme, and this Reversion is not any Impediment. 17 *E. 3. 68. b.*

Defendant pleaded that the Lease was to him, his Heirs, and Assigns for Life, and a Year after, and demanded Judgment of the Writ. But Thorp said, That in this Case the Plaintiff could not have other Writ than what he had, and that Defendant might save his Estate by Protestation; and so he did, and pleaded Nul Waste done, Prit; and the others e contra. *Br. Waste, pl. 101. cites S. C. ——— Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 9. cap. 7. S. 7. cites S. C.*

6. If Lessee for Life, and for a Year after, commits Waste, Action of Waste lies against him. 39 *E. 3. 25. b.*

For he himself has granted away the Reversion, in respect whereof he is to maintain the Action. *Co. Litt. 54. a. Ibid. 273. a.*

7. If a Man leases for Life, and after grants the Reversion for Years, and after Lessee for Life commits Waste, no Action of Waste lies against him for the Reversion for Years. *H. 10 Ja. B. between Poyne and Dockwra, per Curiam. Co. Litt. 54 [a]*

8. But if a Man leases for Life or Years, and after grants a Lease to commence after the End of the first Estate, Action lies against the first Lessee, notwithstanding this future Interest. *Co. Litt. 54. [a]* And the Term shall be saved in this Case.

9. In Waste by an Abbot against Tenant for Life of the Lease of his Predecessor, it is a good Plea that *J. Predecessor of the Plaintiff, and the Covent by Deed, which he shews, granted the Reversion to W. N. for Term of his Life, to which the first Tenant attorn'd, he then being Tertenant, which W. N. is yet in full Life; for where there is a mesne Remainder, or Reversion for Life, there he who has the Fee shall not have Waste; for then he shall recover the Land, and defeat the mesne Interest, which shall not be suffer'd. Br. Waste, pl. 111. cites 3 H. 4. 8. 9.*

10. If Feoffee of Land upon Condition be, and the Feoffor enters, and does Trespass, and afterwards the Condition is broken; and the Feoffor enters, yet the Feoffee shall have an Action of Trespass against the Feoffor, notwithstanding that he hath not the Land wherein the Trespass was done; *Causa patet. Perk. S. 97.*

11. Where a Lease is made to the Husband and Wife for Life or Years, there the Wife shall not be punish'd after the Death of her Husband for Waste done by the Husband. *F. N. B. 59. (I)*

So if a Lease be made to A. for his Life, the Remainder to A. for the Life of B. if A. does Waste, an Action of Waste doth lie against him; for the Wrong-Doer hath both the Estates in him; and of that Opinion was Sir James Dyer Ch. Just. of C. B. Pasch. 18 Eliz. 2 Inst. 301.

12. If a Man leases to A. during the Life of B. the Remainder to him during the Life of C. if he commits Waste, an Action of Waste shall lie against him. *Co. Litt. 299. b.*

13. *Lea*

13. *Lease for Years or Life, Remainder to a Baron and Feme in Special Tail. Lessee does Waste, and the Feme dies without Issue.* The Baron shall not maintain any Action upon the Statute. Mo. 18. pl. 64. Mich. 2 Eliz. Anon.

But Brown said, that if the Remainder be limited over to the Baron

and his Heirs, and the Feme dies after the Waste done, the Baron (as he apprehends) shall have Action for this Waste done in the Life of his Feme, because the Estate of Tenant in Tail after Possibility is drown'd in the Inheritance. But Dyer denied it. Mo. 18. pl. 64. Mich. 2 Eliz. in an Anonymous Case.

14. *Lessor covenants with Lessee not to bring Action of Waste during 2 Years against him, and after, during the 2 Years, Lessee does Waste; Lessor may, after the Expiration of the 2 Years, bring Action of Waste for the Waste done within the 2 Years; for the Covenant is no Dispensation as to the Waste, as it was said, but with his Complaint during the 2 Years.* Mo. 18. pl. 64. Mich. 2 Eliz. Anon.

But otherwise it is where one makes a Lease for 2 Years, dispensable of Waste;

for there he has dispensed with the Waste, and not with the Action only. Mo. 18. pl. 64. Mich. 2 Eliz. Anon.

15. *Lessee for Life without Impeachment of Waste, Lessee and Reversioner join in a Lease for Years; Lessee is dispensable of Waste during the Life of the Tenant for Life, but after his Death he is punishable; for, as Dyer and Brown said, tho' at first it should be said to be the Lease of Tenant for Life, and the Confirmation of him in Reversion, yet by such Death it is alter'd into another Nature, and shall be said the Lease of him in Reversion.* Mo. 72. pl. 196. Trin. 6 Eliz. Nudigate's Case.

Dal. 72. pl. 52. S. C. accordingly.

16. *A seised in Fee makes Lease for Years, and afterwards conveys the Reversion to the Use of himself for Life without Impeachment of Waste, Remainder in Fee; Lessee for Years commits Waste; he shall not have the Privilege to be dispunished of Waste, but after the Death of him in Reversion for Life he shall be punish'd.* Jo. 51. pl. 2. Mich. 22 Jac. C. B. Bray v. Tracy.

Cro. J. 688. pl. 4. S. C. but that is only upon the Point of a Lease for Years to A. Remainder

for Life without Impeachment of Waste to B. Remainder in Tail to C. but says nothing of the Conveyance subsequent to the Lease for Years. The Court held that the Plaintiff should recover; for tho' in the Life of B. the Termor by his Assent might have committed Waste, and he had not been punishable afterwards, yet when he is dead he that committed the Waste has done it to the Disinheriton of him in Remainder, and it is all one as if it had been done after the Death of Tenant for Life. Win. 79. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. adjournatur.—Ibid. 86. Trin. 22 Jac. adjudg'd for the Plaintiff.

\* [U] How it shall be brought. In what Cases in the Tenet.

\* This in Roll is (F) See (S) pl. 4.—(A a) (B. a) (G. a) pl. 2. 4.—

1. **I**F Lessee for Life does Waste, and grants his Estate, yet Action lies against him \* in the Tenet. 40 E. 3. 33. b. 41 E. 3. 23. The Reason is there given, because it is the Form. (But it seems the Reason is, because otherwise he shall not recover the Place wasted.) 46 E. 3. 25. b. 48 E. 3. 19. b. Contra 43 E. 3. 16.

Br. Waste, pl. 33 S. P. cites 43 E. 3. 8.— \* Br. Waste,

pl. 47. cites 46 E. 3. 25.—It shall be in the Tenet during the Term. Br. Waste, pl. 51. cites 48 E. 3. 18. Per Finchden.—S. P. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 10. cap. 21. S. 10. cites 40 E. 3. 33. 41 E. 3. 33. 45 E. 3. 15. and 48 E. 3. 19. —S. P. Because in the Eye of the Law he is Tenant as to the Action of Waste, and against him that was the Wrong-doer did the Action accrue, which he cannot avoid by his Assignment, and against him shall the treble Damages be recover'd, and the Place wasted. And so it is of mesne Assignees, a just Interpretation that he that did the Wrong should answer the same; and this is the Cause that general Non-tenure is no Plea in an Action of Waste, but special Non-tenure may be pleaded as the granting over of his Estate before which No Waste done. 2 Inst. 302.

In Waste it is no Plea that the Defendant had nothing in the Land the Day of the Writ purchas'd; For if he does Waste, and grants his Estate over, yet Waste lies against him; For the Grantee may say that No Waste done after the Grant made to him, and the other is at no Mischief if he has done no Waste; For he may say that such a Day he granted over his Estate, before which Grant no Waste done, Per Finchden clearly, and the Action of Waste was Quas tenet. And yet Non-tenure is no Plea; For by him Waste is only Trespass, and by recovering against him the Grantee shall lose the Place wasted; for the Plaintiff has elder Title than the Grantee. Br. Waste; pl. 22. cites 40 E. 3. 33.

Waste quas tenet; the Defendant said That he had nothing the Day of the Writ purchas'd, nor ever after, Judgment of the Writ, and no Plea, for if a Man does Waste, and grants his Estate over, the Writ shall say that he held as long as the Term continued, and by this the Grantee, who is not Party to the Writ, shall lose the Place wasted. Br. Waste, pl. 25. cites 41 E. 3. 13.

S. P. 2 Inst. 305. — 2. If a Guardian commits Waste, and grants his Ward over, the Ward shall have Waste during the Infancy in the Tenet against the first Guardian for the said Waste. 43 E. 27. b.  
S. P. Theol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 10 cap. 21. S. 11. cites 43 E. 3. 15. b.  
3. [And] if the Ward brings it against any during his Nonage, it shall be in the Tenet. 43 E. 3. 15. b.  
43 E. 3. 15. 46 E. 3. 25. and 48 E. 3. 19. — S. P. Per Finchden. And yet if he was Guardian before the Writ purchas'd, he shall not be charg'd but for his own Time, and every Guardian for his own Time. Br. Waste, pl. 33. cites 43 E. 3. 8.

4. If Feme Lessee for Life grants her Estate over, and after takes Baron, the Action shall suppose that tenet. 46 E. 3. 25. b.

5. If Lessee for Life does Waste, and after aliens, and Lessor enters for the Forfeiture, the Writ shall be in the Tenet. 8 H. 6. 10.  
Fol. 830.  
Br. Waste, pl. 84. cites S. C. but takes Notice only of Lessee for Years, and which was the principal Point of the Case, and that in such Case the Writ shall be in the Tenet; but that in Case of Lessee *pur auter Vie* where *Cesty que Vie* dies, it shall be in the Tenuit.

Br. Waste, pl. 103. cites S. C. 6. There is not any Writ in Chancery in the Tenuit against a Tenant for his own Life. 14 H. 6. 14.

7. In Writ of Waste in the Tenet, the Defendant may say that he has surrender'd to the Plaintiff, Judgment of the Writ in the Tenet, and yet the Surrender goes in Bar. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 15. cap. 4. S. 7. cites Mich. 10 H. 7. 11.

Br. Brief, pl. 193. cites S. C. — 8. Waste in Lands Quas tenet pro termino Annorum, and counted that he leas'd to the Defendant 10 H. 7. for Term of one Year, to commence at Easter next after, to continue for one Year, and so the next Year, and so from Year to Year as long as the Parties please, by Virtue of which Possession &c. he occupied by the Space of 24 Years, and assign'd the Waste certain &c. The Defendant pleaded No Waste done, and found for the Plaintiff. And the Action was brought Anno 14 H. 8. And per tot. Cur. the Count has abated the Writ; for where it is Tenet, and is after 30 Years after the making, and counts of 24 Years, therefore this is a Determination of the Lease a long Time before the Writ purchas'd, and therefore shall be Tenuit, and not Tenet. Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 8. 10. 11.  
But where a Man leases for Years, and brings Writ quas Tenet of the Waste &c. and the Term expired pending the Writ, yet the Writ quas tenet is good, quod Cur. concessit. Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 8. 10. 11.

9. If a Lease for Life be made upon Condition that if the Lessee do such an Act, his Estate shall cease, and he does commit such an Act, the Writ shall be brought against the Lessee in the Tenet, tho' his Estate is ended. Brownl. 239. Anon.

## [U. 2] In the Tenuit.

[1] 7. **S**o it shall be against Lessee for Years after the Term pass'd. *S. P. Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 8. 10. 11. —S. P.*  
 41 E. 3. 23. 43 E. 3. 13. b. 46 E. 3. 25. b. \* 48 E. 3. 19.  
 h. † 14 D. 6. 14.  
 Ibid. pl. 25. cites 41 E. 3. 18. —\* Br. Waste, pl. 51. cites 48 E. 3. 18. Per Finchden.  
 † Br. Waste, pl. 103. cites S.C.

[2] 8. But if it be not brought in the Tenuit, yet if there are any Words in the Writ which imply that it is past, it is good, as Quas ei dimisit. 43 E. 3. 13. b. *Theolal's Dig. lib. 10. cap. 5. pl. 23. cites S. C.*

[3] 9. After the Death of Cesty que Vie it shall be brought against the Tenant pur auter Vie in the Tenuit. \* 46 E. 3. 25. b. † 14 D. 6. 14. *S. P. Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 8. 10. 11. —S. P. Br. Waste, pl. 25. cites 41 E. 3. 18.*  
 \* Br. Waste, pl. 47. cites S.C. And per Perlay, if Lease be made to the Feme, and she takes Baron, who does Waste, and the Feme dies, Waste against the Baron shall be quod tenuit.  
 † Br. Waste, pl. 103. S. P. For he may hold over the Term, cites S. C.

[4] 10. If Tenant pur auter Vie does Waste, and aliens, and Lessor enters for the Forfeiture, the Writ shall be against him in the Tenuit. 8 D. 6. 10. *Br. Waste, pl. 84. cites S. C.*

[5] 11. If Waste be brought against a Guardian after full Age of the Ward, the Writ shall be in the Tenuit. 41 E. 3. 23. 43 E. 3. 15. b. 48 E. 3. 19. b. 12 D. 4. 3. b. *Br. Waste, pl. 33 S. P. cites 43 E. 3. 8 per Finchden. —*  
 S. P. Theolal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 10. cap. 21. S. 11. cites 43 E. 3. 15. 46 E. 3. 25. and 48 E. 3. 19.

[6] 13. So it shall be in the Tenuit if it be brought after full Age against a Guardian for Waste before Assignment over. 43 E. 3. 15. b. 41 E. 3. 23.

[7] 14. If Abbot or Prior Guardian does Waste, and after is deposed, the Action lies against the Successor in the Tenuit. 49 E. 3. 26.

[8] 15. If Feme Lessee for Years does Waste [and] the Term incurs, she takes Baron, the Writ shall be against Baron and Feme, and shall suppose that they tenuerunt. 46 E. 3. 35. b. (Quare this, for it seems it should be that the Feme tenuit dum sola fuit, if such Writ may be added).

[9] 16. If Feme Tenant pur Auter Vie does Waste [and] Cesty que Vie dies, the Femes takes Baron, the Writ shall be that the Feme tenuit, 46 E. 3. 25. b.

10. If the Lessee makes a Feoffment, and the Lessor re-enters, the Action of Waste shall be Tenuit, because the Lease is determined. And where he continues it, it shall be quas tenet; note the Diversity. Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 8. 10. 11. *S. P. Br. Waste, pl. 25. cites 41 E. 3. 18.*

11. If Tenant does Waste, and then surrenders to his Lessor, the Writ shall be in the Tenuit, cites 14 H. 6. 14. as some held, but says, that others held it should be in the Tenet, whether he be Tenant for Life or Years. F. N. B. 60. (L) in the New Notes there (b). *S. P. And if he in the Reversion agrees therewith, he shall not*

have an Action of Waste in the Tenuit, for he cannot by his own Act alter the Form and Nature of his Action from the Tenet to the Tenuit; and he cannot plead, That before such Surrender No Waste was done. 2 Inst. 304.

12. If Grantee of a *Term upon Condition* does Waste, and after the Grantor enters for Condition broken, Action of Waste shall be maintainable against the Grantee in the *Tenuit*. 5 Rep. 12. b. in Sanders's Case, cites 30 E. 3. 16. Fitzh. Waste 26.

13. A. was *Lessee for Years* and devised his *Term* to B. and made C. his *Executor*, and died, C. does Waste, and assents to the *Devise*. In this Case, tho' between the *Executor* and *Devisee*, this has Relation, and the *Devisee* is in by the *Devisor*, yet Action of Waste shall be maintainable against the *Executors* in the *Tenuit*. Sic dictum fuit. 5 Rep. 12. b. Trin. 41 Eliz. C. B. in Saunders's Case.

[U. 3] Holds of him. [De illo Tenet].

[1] 17. If a *Lessor* brings Waste, the *Writ* shall be *Quod fecit* *Wastum &c. in terris* which he holds of him. 3 D. 6. 1.

[2] 18. But if he in *Remainder* brings Action of Waste, the *Writ* shall not be which he holds of him, because he does not hold of him. 3 D. 6. 1.

Br. Waste,  
pl. 6. cites  
S. C.

[3] 19. So if such *Remainder* escheats, and the *Lord* brings the Action of Waste, the *Writ* shall not be which he holds of him. 3 D. 6. 1.

4. If the *Father* leases for *Life* and dies, and afterwards his *Heir* confirms the *Estate* of the *Lessee* for his *Life*, he shall have Action of Waste, *quas tenet* of his *Demise*; because the first *Lease* is determined by the *Confirmation*; Per *Dyer* and *Brown*. Mo. 72. pl. 196. Trin. 6. Eliz. in *Nudigate's Case*.

5. If there are two *Jointenants of Land* limited to them and the *Heirs* of one, and they join in a *Lease for Years*, and the *Tenant for Life* dies, the other shall have Action of Waste of his *Demise*. Mo 72. pl. 196. Per *Dyer* and *Brown*, Trin. 6 Eliz. in *Nudigate's Case*.

Fol. 831.

[W] How it shall be brought. *Ex Cujus Dimissione.*  
[Or otherwise.]

As in Waste it was said that where *Lease* is made to *Baron* and *Feme*, and

1. THE *Writ* ought to suppose the *Demise* by him of whose *Lease* he is in; As after *Discontinuance* of an *Estate* and new *Lease* made, if *Lessee* be remitted, the *Writ* shall suppose him in of the *Lease* of the *Eigne Lessor*. 86 E. 3. 20.

the *Heirs* of the *Baron*, and the *Baron* discontinues to *J. N. in Fee*, and *J. N.* leases to the *Baron* and *Feme* for *Life*, and the *Baron* dies, the Action of Waste shall not suppose the *Feme* to be in of the *Lease* of *J. N.* because she is remitted, and therefore she may plead this Matter to the *Writ*; quod non negatur. Br. Waste, pl. 46. cites 46 E. 3. 20. — Br. Remitter; pl. 8. cites S. C. — *Thelol's Dig. of Writs*, lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 19. cites S. C.

S. P. Brownl. 238. Anon. \* Br. Brief, pl. 510. cites S. C. and says that he and the others leased, and therefore He leased. — Br. Waste, pl. 44. cites S. C. and 45 E. 3. 10 —

2. If 4 *Jointenants* lease for *Life*, and after 3 of them release to the 4th, the 4th shall have Action of Waste, and shall suppose that the *Defendant* holds of his *Lease*; (for after the *Release* he is in by the first *Feoffor*.) \* 46 E. 3. 17.

Thelol's

Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. Cap. 52. S. 18. cites S. C.——Br. Jointenants, pl. 70. cites S. C.

3. If 2 Coparceners lease for Life, and after the one dies without Issue, the other shall have Action of Waste, supposing that he holds of her Demise. 46 E. 3. 17. (Quære this; for he has a Moiety as Heir to her Sister.)

Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 11. Cap. 52. S. 18. cites S. C. and 33

H. 6. 4.——So if the Lease had been for Years. F. N. B. 55. (C) in the new Notes there (b) cites 46 E. 3. 17. a. 35 H. 6. 39 a. Per Pritot.—But if Waste be brought, supposing that A. and B. leased to the Defendant for Life, Remainder to the Plaintiff, it seems a good Plea That A. leased it sole, *absque hoc* that A. and B. leased it. Ibid. cites 6 H. 4. 5.

4. The Writ may suppose that Defendant holds for Life by Fine levied between one J. Deforceant and the Defendant and her Baron, and to the Heirs of the Baron, whose Heir the Plaintiff is, without supposing that Defendant holds of the Lease of any. 17 E. 3. 36. b.

5. If a Man devised to another, at the Common Law, for Life Land devisable; if the Heir brought Action of Waste, the Writ should be Ex Legatione. 10 D. 6. 8. b.

Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 10. Cap. 5. S. 26. cites

S. C.——The Writ Ex Legatione was held good, tho' the Statute mentions Ex Dimissione. Br. Waste, pl. 132 cites S. C.——Hutt. 110. Cook v. Cook, S. P. but the Words there are Ex (Dimissione) instead of Ex (Legatione.)——Cro. C. 531. pl. 8. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

6. If a Man leases to one for Life, and after grants the Reversion to another for Life, the Remainder in Fee to a 3d, and Lessee attorns; after Death of the Lessee, if Reversioner for Life enters, and Remainder-man in Fee brings Waste against him, He shall suppose him in of a Lease, tho' the Grant was of a Reversion. 17 E. 3. 7. b.

7. So if I lease for Life, the Remainder to another for Life, the Remainder to another in Fee, if he in Remainder in Fee brings Waste against him in Remainder for Life, after Death of the Lessee, the Writ shall suppose that he holds of my Lease. 17 E. 3. 7. b.

8. In Waste against Lessee for Life, of the Lease of the Plaintiff, the Tenant pleaded That the Plaintiff granted by Fine the Reversion of the same Tenements to the Tenant, which after the Death of one C. to him ought to revert for his Life, and so the Writ ought to be *Quæ tenet ratione Concessionis*, and not *Dimissionis*. But the Writ was awarded good; for one shall not have Writ *Ratione Concessionis*, but where he who brings the Writ has the Reversion by the Grant of another. Theolal's Dig. Lib. 11. Cap. 52. S. 8: cites Pasch. 4 E. 3. 132.

9. If the Father makes a Lease to the Feme for Life, and dies, and the Son confirms it to her and her Husband for their Lives, yet Waste lies. *Quod tenent ad Terminum* of their Lives, Ex Dimissione of the Son. F. N. B. 57. (C) in the new Notes there (a) cites 6 E. 3. 9. and 16 E. 3. 68. b.

10. A Feme, after the Death of her Baron, brought Waste on a Lease made by her and her Baron during the Coverture; and the Writ was adjudged good. Theolal's Dig. Lib. 11. Cap. 52. S. 21. cites Mich. 22 H. 6. 28.

But where the Defendant pleaded that the Lease was

made by the Plaintiff and her Baron, and by a Sister of the Plaintiff and her Baron, which Baron is yet alive &c. *absque hoc* that it was made by the Baron only, this was adjudg'd a good Plea. Theolal's Dig. Lib. 11. Cap. 52. S. 21. cites Mich. 22 H. 6. 28.

11. In Waste by an Abbot against Tenant for Life, of the Lease of his Predecessor, the Tenant pleaded that the Predecessor and his Covent leased to him for Life, and shew'd the Deed seal'd with the Covent-Seal, *absque hoc* that the Predecessor alone leased &c. Judgment of the Writ. And held

held no Plea; for it might be intended the same Lease. Theloa's Dig. Lib. 11. Cap. 52. S. 23. cites Trin. 5 E. 4. 43.

Dal. 72. pl. 52. S. C. by Dyer and Browne accordingly.—  
 Mo. 72. pl. 196. Nudigate's Case, S. C. accordingly.—  
 If Lessee for Life and his Lessor join in a Lease for Years by Indenture, and Lessee for Life dies, the surviving Lessor shall have the Action for Waste done, and shall count that he did demise alone. Brownl. 238. Trin. 8 Jac. Bedell v. Bedell.

12. *J. S. Lessee for Life, the Reversion to A.—A. and J. S. join'd in a Lease for Years to W. R.—J. S. died. W. R. committed Waste. A. brought Action of Waste, supposing it to be Ex Dimissione propria, without showing the Special Matter in the Count. The Defendant traversed the Demise of the Plaintiff. Dyer and Brown held the Writ and Count good enough, and the Plea not good; for tho' during the Life of J. S. it was only the Confirmation of A. yet by the Death of J. S. it is become in Law the Demise of A. But Weston and Walsh e contra. D. 234. b. 235. a. pl. 18. Mich. 6 & 7 Eliz. Newdigate v. Hastings.*

2 And. 131. pl. 75. Anon. but seems to be S. C. It was agreed that the Writ and Count were both ill; for the Use accrued by him that was and is Tenant, and not by the Vouchee, and therefore the Writ and Declaration in this Point ought to have agreed. And in this Case, if the Writ had been general, (as it was at the Common Law, and as this Writ is) and the Declaration had been Special upon the Case, it had been good; tho' it is not properly demised according to the Writ, and tho' the Estate of the Feme is not made by the Party, but by the Statute of 27 H. 8. of Uses.

13. *In Waste against D. and his Wife, the Writ was general, that she held Ex Dimissione of G. her former Husband, and the Declaration was special, (viz.) That G. infeoff'd several, in order to make them Tenants to the Præcipe, that a Common Recovery might be had against them, wherein they should vouch G. who should vouch the common Vouchee, and this was to be to the Use of G. for Life, and after of the Wife for Life, Remainder to G.'s right Heirs. Upon Nul Waite pleaded, the Plaintiff had a Verdict. It was moved that this Writ did not warrant the Declaration; For the Writ ought to be special, or to have supposed the Demise of the Feoffees; For as this Case is, the Land and Use are in the Feoffees till the Recovery, which is a Limitation of the Use by them, and not by the Vouchee; and it being G.'s own Feoffment, (wherein the Feme cannot take by immediate Conveyance from her Baron) it ought always to suppose the Gift and Demise from the Feoffees. Cro. E. 722. pl. 52. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. Greenfield v. Dennis & Ux'.*

14. *If Tenant in Tail in Remainder brings an Action of Waste against Tenant for Life, the Writ may be, Which he holds of the Tenant in Tail, altho' they hold of him in the Reversion in Fee. Brownl. 239. Anon. says it was adjudged Pasch. 1 Jac. that the Writ was good.*

### [X] How it shall be brought. *Ex Assignatione.*

As where Waste was brought against Tenant for Term of Years, *Ex Legatione of his Ancestor*, it was awarded good, tho' the Statute speaks of *Ex Dimissione* only; and the Writ lies *Ex Assignatione* also; Quod nota. Br Waste, pl. 152. cites S. C.

1. **T**HE Writ may be *Ex Assignatione*, as the Case lies. 10 D. 6. 8. b.

S. P. Br. Waste, pl. 76. cites 38 E. 3. 23.—  
 But Remainder-man shall never have it *Ex Assignatione*, but it shall be *Quas tenet Ex Hereditate ejus*. Ibid.

2. *If a Man leases, and grants over the Reversion, the Grantee in Waste shall suppose that he holds Ex Assignatione of the Grantor.* 46 E. 3. 17.



3. If a Reversion be to 2, and the Heirs of one, and he who has Fee releases to the other, if he brings Waste he ought to say *Quod tenet ex Assignatione*. 46 E. 3. 17.

4. If the Assignee of a Reversion who comes in by the Statute of Uses, brings Action of Waste against a Lessee, he need not to name himself Assignee; but in his Count he may shew the special Matter, tho' the Form of the Register be to name himself Assignee &c. at the Common Law, because he comes in by an Act in Law. Hill. 10 Car. B. R. between *Stonehouse and Corbet*, adjudg'd *Per Curiam in Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Bank*, and then said *Per Curiam* to be the common Course since the Statute of Uses. *Intratur Hill. 9 Car. Rot.* 133.

Cro. C. 581.  
pl. 9. S. C.  
but S. P.  
does not appear.—  
Ibid. 400.  
pl. 9. S. C.  
but S. P.  
does not clearly appear.—  
Jo 354. pl.  
not appear.

1. Corbett v. Stonehouse, S. C. but S. P. does

5. Where a Man leases for Life, and after makes Livery to another in Fee by Assent of the Termor, the Feoffee shall have Waste *ex Assignatione Reversionis*, without shewing Deed; for this Matter amounts to a Grant of Reversion without Attornment. Br. Waste, pl. 47. cites 46 E. 3. 25.

6. A Man leas'd Land devisable for Term of Life, and after devises the Reversion by his Testament, and died, and the Devisee brought Writ of Waste *ex Assignatione*, and no Exception taken; for it is as a Grant. Br. Waste, pl. 121. cites 34 H. 6. 5. 6.

7. If after the Husband's Death the Heir infeoffs a Stranger in Fee, who assigns Dower to the Wife, and she commits Waste, the Writ shall mention that she held in Dower of the Gift of her Husband by the Assignment of a Stranger of whom the aforesaid Feme held in Dower of the Assignment which the Heir of the Husband hath made to the said Stranger *ad Exheredationem* of him who bringeth the Writ. F. N. B. 55. (G)

S. C. cited  
D. 206. b. in  
Case of Dar-  
rel v. Wy-  
burn.— See  
such Writ  
D. 208. pl.  
17. in Case  
of Paine v  
Sydney.

8. If a Feme holds in Dower of the King, who has the Reversion, and the King grants the Reversion in Fee to a Stranger, and afterwards the Feme commits Waste, the Grantee shall have Waste, and the Writ shall mention how she holds of the King, and that he granted the Reversion to a Stranger &c. and that she, who held in Dower of the Stranger of the King's Grant, hath committed Waste &c. F. N. B. 55. (G)

9. An Abbot made a Lease for Years to commence 5 Years after, and before the Commencement he granted the Land to K. H. 8. who granted it to J. S. and before the Term commenc'd J. S. infeoff'd A. B. The Term commenc'd, and the Lessee enter'd and did Waste. A. B. brings Waste, supposing the Writ that the Tenant held *ad Terminum annorum de Præfato A. B. ex Assignatione J. S. of whom the said Defendant held for the same Term ex Assignatione Domini Regis H. 8. of whom the said Defendant held for the same Term ex Assignatione quam Abbas fecit eidem Regi H. 8.* And held good (tho' there was no Tenure by the Lessee of the Abbot or the King, or his Patentee, because the Alienations were made before the Commencement of the Term,) For there is no other Form in the Register. D. 206. b. pl. 11. Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz. *Darrel v. Wyburn.*

F. N. B. 55.  
(G) in the  
new Notes  
there (b)  
cites S. C.  
and says that  
so it is if  
Lessor enters  
on the Les-  
see, and  
makes Livery  
&c. and  
cites 5 H. 5.  
12.

10. A. and B. are Parceners in Fee; A. leases her Part to C. and B. leases her Part to D. and then both Leases come to E. Afterwards A. conveys the Inheritance to B. E. does Waste. B. declares *ex Assignatione*, and also *ex Dimissione*. Judgment was given in C. B. for the Plaintiff, and affirm'd in Error. Ow. 11. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. *Wardford's Case.*

Cro. E. 290.  
pl. 10.  
Warneford  
v. Haddock,  
S. C. accord-  
ingly.

11. It seems that Writ of Waste shall never be *ex Assignatione*, but where the Reversion is granted over. See Hutt. 110. in Case of *Cook v. Cook.*

(X. 2) How it shall be brought. *Ex Hereditate.*

And yet he may have a Writ, making *Mention of the Recovery*; but such Writ shall suppose that he held of his Heritage; and it seems good as well as in Case of a Feoffee, or where the *Disseisor of the Husband assigns Dower.* Ibid. cites 38 E. 3. 23. 14 E. 3. Brief 273. 282.

1. **T**HE Baron levies a Fine, and takes back an Estate for Life, Remainder to his Son in Tail, and dies. The Son endows his Mother, who assigns over her Estate. The Son brings Waste against her as Tenant in Dower, and adjudg'd that it lies. But it seems also that he shall have a general Writ; supposing that she held in Dower of his Heritage. F. N. B. 55. (E) in the new Notes there (a) cites 26 E. 3. 76.

S. C. 3 Le. 53. pl. 76. Mich. 15 Eliz. C. B. and seems to be taken out of Dalton, which contains the same and some Things more. S. C. 2 Le. 222. pl. 282. Hill. 16 Eliz. C. B. reported in much the very same Words as in 3 Le.

2. A. seised of a Manor made a Lease thereof to J. S. and his Feme for the Life of the Feme, Remainder to the right Heirs of the Baron, and after the Baron made Feoffment to the Use of himself and Wife for their Lives, the Remainder to his right Heirs, and dies. The Feme holds in, and does Waste in a Park Parcel of the Manor. The Question was, whether the Writ of Waste shall suppose that she held ex dimissione A. or of the Baron. And the Court was of Opinion that the Writ shall be general (that is to say) that she holds ex Hereditate of the Heir, who is the Plaintiff, without saying ex Dimissione of any; For she is not in by the Feoffor nor by the Feoffees, but by the Statute of Uses; and therefore it seems the Writ shall be ex Hereditate. Dal. 100. pl. 32. 15 Eliz. Vavasor's Case.

3. The Feoffee shall say that the Tenant in Dower holds ex Hereditate; Per Dyer. Dal. 100. pl. 32. cites 6 E. 3.

4. Where the Estate is made and created by the Law, the Writ shall say that he holds ex Hereditate; Per Harper. Dal. 100. pl. 32.

Fol. 332.

[Y] How it shall be brought. *Fecit vastum.* [In the Singular Number.]

Br. Waste, pl. 55 cites S. C.

1. **I**F Feme commits Waste, and takes Baron, the Writ may suppose *Quod fecerunt vastum.* 49 E. 3. 26.

M. a Feme had a Lease of Land for Life, and took A. to Baron, who did Waste. A Writ was brought, supposing that the Baron fecit Vastum, which was objected to, because being charg'd in Right of his Feme, it ought to have been Fecerunt vastum; for so is the Form in the Register, and in N. Br. and to this Opinion the Court agreed. Cro. E. 356. pl. 15. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. C. B. Sacheverel v. Bagnall.

Br. Waste, pl. 55. S. P. cites S. C.

2. So it may be in such Case, that the Feme only did the Waste. 49 E. 3. 26.

3. If Baron and Feme Lessees for Life do Waste, the Writ shall be *Quod fecerunt Vastum*, so as it is as well the Waste of the Wife as of the Husband. 2 Inst. 303.

[Z] How

[Z] How it shall be brought. [To the] *Disinheritance*. See (F. a)  
 [Of whom]. pl. 2.—(X)  
 pl. 7.

1. **I**F it be brought by Baron and Feme, upon Lease of the Feme, for Waste before Coverture, it shall be to the *Disinheritance* of the Feme. 40 E. 3. 18. S. P. Br. Waste, pl. 27. cites 42 E. 3. 18.

2. [So] in Writ brought by Baron and Feme upon Lease by Feme for her own Life before Coverture, this may suppose the *Disinheritance* to the Feme; for she has Reversion and shall enter for Forfeiture. 42 E. 3. 18. Br. Waste, pl. 27. cites S. C.

3. [So] If Baron and Feme bring Writ of Waste for the Inheritance of the Feme, the Writ ought to be to the *Disinheritance* of the Feme; for if it be to the *Disinheritance* of the Baron and Feme, the Writ shall abate. 8 H. 6. 9. adjudg'd. Br. Waste, pl. 83. cites S. C.

4. [So] If a Remainder escheats to the Baron and Feme in Right of the Feme, and they bring Waste afterwards, the Writ shall be to the *Disinheritance* of the Feme. 3 H. 6. 2. Exception was taken to the Writ because it was *ad Virum &*

*Uxorem* (the Demandants) *reverti debent* tanquam *Escaeta sua*, whereas it should be (as it was insisted) *ad Uxorem reverti debent* tanquam *Escaeta* of the Feme; because the Inheritance was her's and the Baron had nothing but in Right of his Feme; Sed non allocatur. And thereupon the Defendant pleaded another Plea. Br. Waste, pl. 6. cites 3 H. 6. 1.

5. In Waste by two where the one has only for Life and the other has the Fee, the Writ shall be *ad Exhæredationem* of him that has the Fee. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 10. cap. 23. S. 2. cites Pasch. 18 E. 2. Brief 835.

6. In Waste by Baron and Feme upon Lease made by them both, the Writ was *ad Exhæredationem* of the Feme; and held good. Thelol's Dig. lib. 10. cap. 26. S. 2. cites Mich. 5 E. 3. 213.

7. In Waste by Baron and Feme *ad Exhæredationem* of them both, it shall not be intended their joint Purchase till it be specially shewn. Thelol's Dig. 99. lib. 10. cap. 9. S. 10. cites Mich. 10 E. 3. 536. Ibid. Lib. 10. Cap. 26. S. 7. cites S. C.

8. In Waste by Baron and Feme, and a third Person on a *Demise* made by them three, the Writ was *ad Exhæredationem* of all three, and adjudg'd good. Thelol's Dig. lib. 10. cap. 23. S. 24. cites Mich. 14 E. 3. 213. Brief 282.

9. Aunt and Niece shall have Waste jointly for Waste done after the Decease of the other Sister; and for Waste done before the Aunt may count of Waste done to her own Disberison only, and all in one Writ. See Kelw. 105. b. pl. 17. *Casus incerti temporis*, cites 45 E. 3. 3. pl. 11. Waste, and 35 H. 6. 23. Per Fortescue; and 11 H. 4. 16.

10. Every kind of *Action* of Waste must be *ad Exhæredationem*. Co. Litt. 285. a.

[Z. 2] Brought

[Z. 2] Brought by *Spiritual Corporation*.

Br Waste,  
pl. 29. cites  
S. C.

[1] 5. **I**f Prior of an Hospital brings Waste for Waste in Time of his Predecessor, the Writ may suppose the Waste to be to the Disinheritance Domus & Hospitalis prædicti, without supposing it to be to the Disinheritance Hospitalis Ecclesie. 42 E. 3. 21. b. 22.

\* Br. Waste,  
pl. 80. cites  
S. C. —

[2] 6. If an Abbot brings Waste, the Writ may be to the Disinheritance of the Church without saying to the Disinheritance Abbatie Domus & Ecclesie. \* 7 H. 6. 18. b. adjudg'd. † 9 H. 6. 25. b.

† Writ of  
Waste by an

Abbot shall be *ad Exheredationem Domus*. Br. Abbe, pl. 2. cites S.C.

3. Waste by the Priores of C. in a *Mansion*, and a good Assignment; for the Statute speaks of *Domibus*, and a *Mansion* is *Domus*, and it was in *Exheredationem Prioresse de C.* Br. Waite, pl. 144. cites 10 H. 7. 5.

4. A Writ of Waste brought by a *Bishop* was to the Disinheritance *Episcopi*; But whether well or not was not adjudg'd, or whether it must be *ad Exheredationem Ecclesie*; for the Registers vary. See D. 129. pl. 64. *Bishop of Carlisle v. Smith*.

See (B. a)

[A. a] How it *may* be brought.

And. 231.  
S. P. Anon.  
—\* Brownl.  
241. Trin.  
12 Jac. S. C.  
accordingly.  
—Hob. 84.  
pl. 112. S. C.

1. **T**HU' the Estate be executed by the Statute of Uses, yet there may be a general Writ and special Count. *Hobart's Reports* 115. between \* *Skeate and Oxenbridge*.

2. If the Writ mentions that A. being seised of the Land since 27 H. 8. infeoff'd B. to Uses &c. and derives under it, tho' the Writ does not mention that the Feoffment was to B. in Fee, yet inasmuch as the Use has been to make the Writs so ever since the Statute, it is to be allow'd, tho' if it was not in Fee to B. but an Estate for Life of B. it will pass. *Hobart's Reports* 115. between *Skeate and Oxenbridge*. But the Declaration upon it ought to allege the Feoffment to be in Fee.

3. In Waste against Feme on a Lease made to herself for Life, she pleaded that the Lease was made to her and her Baron for their 2 Lives, and that after the Baron's Death no Waste was done, and so did not plead to the Writ; but it was said the Writ had been better if the Lease had been suppos'd to the Baron and Feme. *Theolal's Dig.* lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 7. cites *Mich.* 3 E. 3. 109.

4. Waste by the Feoffees in Use against the Lessee for Years of *Cesty que Use*; and it lies well, *Per Cur.* tho' no Form of Writ be thereof given in the Register or in the Statute. But quære the Form of this Writ; for it was cum W. & N. iuerunt Seisiti ad usum C. and did not say of what Estate; and therefore ill in this by several. Br. Waite, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 8. 6.

S. P. Br.  
Brief, pl. 6.  
cites 2 H. 6.  
10.—Br.  
General

5. In a Writ of Waste, if the Premises of the Writ recite *Quod non liceat alicui facere Vastum in Domibus, Boscis & Gardinis*, [and] in the End of the Writ it is said that the Defendant *hath done Waste in Lands, Houses, Woods, Gardens, and Exile of Men*; so as there is more in the  
End

*End of the Writ than is in the Premises, yet the Writ is good; And so if* Brief, pl. 3. cites S. C. *less be in the End of the Writ than is recited in the Premises, yet the* Br. Waste, pl. 5. cites S. C. *Writ is good; As if it be recited Quod cum Provisum sit, quod non liceat alicui facere Vastum &c. in Terris, Domibus, Boscis, & Gardinis; and in the End it is recited Quod Defend' fecit Vastum in Terris only, or in Boscis only, or in Domibus only, yet the Writ is good. F. N. B. 56. (I)*

6. Note, that the Action of Waste against the Guardian is general, *Fecit vastum &c. de Terris &c. quas habet vel habuit in Custodia de hæreditate prædict'* which Writ doth extend as well to the Guardian *in So-cage as in Chivalry.* 2 Inst. 305.

7. If Lease be made to Husband and Wife for Life, and for 20 Years after their Death, the Wife dies and Waste is committed, the Wife shall not be named in the Writ nor the Term after her Death. Brownl. 238. Trin. 8 Jac. in Case of Bedell v. Bedell.

8. A Man after the Statute of 27 H. 8. makes a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself for Term of his Life, and after his Decease to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs. The Feoffee does Waste, and J. S. brought his Action of Waste. And now if his Writ shall be general or special was demurr'd in Judgment. And Hutton and the other Justices were clearly of Opinion that the Plaintiff ought to have a special Writ; and so it was adjudged afterwards. Her. 79. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Fossam's Case.

This is only a Translation of Dal. 5. pl. 7. Pasch. 3 E. 6. Anon. but was the Case of Terrel v. Terrel.— D. 93. b. pl.

25. 26. 27. Mich. 1 Mar. S. C. by the Name of Terrel v. Terrel; and because the Writ original recited that W. R. and W. S. were seized of the Land &c. to the Use of J. T. Father of the said J. T. (the Plaintiff in the Action) and A. his Wife, and of the Heirs of J. the Father, without shewing in the Writ what Estate the Feoffees were seized of, but afterwards in the Assignment it was shewn certain, In Dominico suo ut de Feodo; And also because it was not alleged How the Use of the particular Estate commenc'd, neither in the original Writ nor in the Assignment of the Waste; And also in assigning the Waste, he alleg'd the Statute of 27 H. 8. for the Execution of the Estate, and shew'd the Death of J. the Father, and the Survivor of the said A. and the Descent of the Reversion to him as Son and Heir, by which the said A. held to her for Term of her Life, the Reversion to him, without saying *Spestant' vel pertinent'*. And afterwards Judgment was revers'd for the said Errors.

### (A. a. 2) Abatement of the Writ.

1. IN Waste against 3, one of the Defendants died after Writ of Inquiry awarded, by which the Writ abated. Thelol's Dig. lib. 12. cap.

2. S. 6. cites Mich. 34 E. 1. Brief 854.

2. In Waste against Baron and Feme upon Lease to both, the Baron pleaded that the Lease was made to him alone &c. and the Feme by Attorney pleaded that she had nothing &c. and because the Plaintiff did not deny the Lease to the Plaintiff alone, the Writ was abated. Thelol's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 12. cites Pasch. 6 E. 3. 250.

3. In Waste against Tenant for Life on the Lease of W. the Plaintiff, the Tenant pleaded that W. and A. his Wife leas'd to him &c. and held a good Plea to the Writ, without shewing what Estate they leas'd. Thelol's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 16. cites Trin. 10 E. 3. 525. and 46 E. 3. 20. So against Lessee for Years, where the Action was brought by the Son of W. and the Defendant pleaded that A. is yet living &c. Judgment if &c. and held a good Plea. Thelol's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 28. cites Hill. 15 E. 2. Waste 116.

4. In Writ of Waste in 3 Villis, No such Vill as to one of the Villis abates the whole Writ; Adjudg'd. Thelol's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 11. S. 6. cites Pasch. 17 E. 3. 31. and so agreed Trin. 2 H. 6. 11.

5. In Waste against Tenent in Dower, supposing that she held a Manor in Dower, the Defendant pleaded that she held Parcel of this Manor in Frank-marriage &c. and not in Dower; Judgment of the Writ, and held a good Plea in Abatement of all. Theloal's Dig. lib. 16. cap. 10. S. 8. cites Mich. 18 E. 3. 32.

6. The Writ was against 2 of Land, which they hold for their Lives of the Lease of A. made to them and one G. Ancestor of the Plaintiff, and to the Heirs of G. &c. The Tenants pleaded that the Lease (which they shew'd) was made to them 2 only for their Lives, the Remainder to C. and his Heirs; Judgment of the Writ, and held a good Plea. Theloal's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 17. cites Trin. 24 E. 3. 21.

7. Waste of a Lease to the Defendant and the Plaintiff, and to the Heirs of the Plaintiff, where it was to the Defendant for Life, the Remainder to the Plaintiff in Fee, and therefore the Writ was abated; And per Mombray, where Lease is made to several, and to the Heirs of the one, he shall not have Writ of Waste. Br. Waste, pl. 97. cites 24 E. 3. 27.

8. Waste against Executors, and in the Perchose it was, That the same Executor did Waste not naming his proper Name, and yet the Writ awarded good, and the Defendant pleaded to the Writ because it is not declared in the Writ, that the Executer held of any Lease; and yet the Writ good, because the Plaintiff counted that he leased to the Testator, and the Executor represents the Estate of the Testator, and yet because it was brought against the Defendant as Executor of the Lessee where he was Executor of the Executor of the Lessee, therefore upon this Exception the Writ was abated; quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 75. cites 38 E. 3. 17.

9. In Waste by him in Remainder he ought to shew Deed of Remainder, and so he did; and the Deed was *J. de T. and the Writ was J. T.* and Exception taken for the Variance, & non allocatur; for it is not like to Debt upon Obligation. Br. Waste, pl. 28. cites 42 E. 3. 19.

Br. Office &  
Off. pl. 58.  
cites S. C.

10. Waste was brought by *J. Archdeacon of D.* of the Lease of his Predecessor, the Process issued to the Sheriff to enquire of Waste return'd, the Original was, that the Defendant did Waste in Tenements which *J. S.* Predecessor of the Plaintiff leased to the Defendant ad exheredationem ipsius Archidiacon. where he does not determine if the Waste was in the Time of the Predecessor or in the Time of the Plaintiff, and the Writ of Inquiry of the Waste was *Quod Venire facias coram te 12 &c. qui nec querentem nulla affinit. attingant,* and did not say *eundem querentem nec Defend' nulla affinit. attingant,* and therefore ill; For in this Writ the Sheriff is Judge and Officer, and the Party may challenge and have Attaint; for which Default, and because it is not expressed in the Original nor in the Verdict, if the Waste was in the Time of the Predecessor, or in the Time of the Plaintiff, therefore Mention was made in the Roll of those Matters by special Entry, and another Writ awarded to inquire of the Damages and those Matters specially put in the Writ; quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites M. 2 H 4. 2.

11. Waste shall be brought in Vill or Hamlet &c. or the Writ shall abate as it seems there; And yet per Hank. if the Place where &c. be a Manor or such a Place, the Writ is well brought; and after they were at Issue if it was a Vill or not; and Hank. said, now the Waste shall be tried by this Inquest; quod conceditur per Thirning Ch. J. Br. Waste pl. 61. cites 7 H. 4. 8.

Br. Variance  
pl. 30. cites  
S. C.

But it was  
said that if  
the Grant had  
been by Deed  
the Plaintiff  
might have  
averr'd that  
R. had no-  
thing. Br. Waste, pl. 64. cites 11 H. 4. 1.

12. In Waste the Writ supposed that the Plaintiff had the Reversion of the Assignment of *J.* who had it of the Assignment of *W.* and shew'd Fine of the first Assignment and Deed of the second Assignment to himself. Til. said, the Fine proves that *J.* had the Reversion of the Assignment of *W.* and *R.* and the Writ supposes it to be by *W.* only; Judgment of the Writ, and therefore the Writ was abated, notwithstanding the Plaintiff had averr'd that *R.* had nothing in the Reversion, but *W.* only; For as his Grantor shall be estopp'd, so he shall be estopp'd. And a Stranger to the Fine pleaded it to the Writ by Reason of the shewing of the Plaintiff. Br. Waste, pl. 64. cites 11 H. 4. 1.

13. In *Waste*, the Plaintiff counted in *Albes and Thornus*, and the Defendant pleaded it to the Count because the *Thornus* are not *Waste*; and there it was argued, that it goes to the Writ; and it seems that there is no other Judgment upon Plea to the Count, but quod querens nihil capiat per Breve, and therefore see that for Fault in the Count the Writ shall abate. Br. Count, pl. 8. cites 9 H. 6. 10.

14. The Defendant demanded Judgment of the Writ because it is brought of *Waste* in *A. and B.* and said that *B. is a Hamlet of A. and not a Vill by it self*, and this goes to all the Writ; Per Babbington, Martin, and Paston; and Issue was taken if it was a Vill by it self or not. Br. Waste pl. 9 cites 9 H. 6. 42.

15. Where *Waste* is brought of *Waste in a House and in breaking of a wall, where it does not lie of the House*, yet the Writ shall not abate in all; For it does not lie but by Surmise in Writ or Declaration, contra if it was confessed by the Party; note the Diversity. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24.

16. *Waste against a Feme of a Demise to her so long as she shall live sole*, and therefore the Writ ill; per Cur. For it shall be for Term of Life and the Declaration shall be special. Br. Waste, pl. 102. cites 37 H. 6. 26.

6. 29. — So of a Lease *Quamdiu se bene gesserit*. Br. Waste, pl. 102. cites 37 H. 6. 26. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 9. cap. 7. S. S. cites 37 H. 6. 29.

17. Writ of *Waste against Tenant Pur auter Vie*, does not abate by the Death of *Cesty que Vie*. Thelol's Dig. lib. 12. cap. 10. S. 9. cites Hill. 9 E. 4. 53.

18. If *Waste* be brought by *Baron and Feme in Remainder in especial Tail*, and hanging the Writ the *Feme dies without Issue*, the Writ shall abate, because every Kind of Action of *Waste* must be ad Exhæredationem. Co. Litt. 225. a.

19. An Action of *Waste* is brought against the Lessee for Years, or against *Tenant Pur term d'auter Vie*, and hanging the Action the Term expires, or *Cesty que Vie* dies, yet the Writ shall not abate, for that an Action of *Waste* lies only for the Damages in those Cases, which he shall recover in that Action then depending. 2. Inst. 304.

[B. a] The Count. [And where *General or Special*, tho' the Writ is *General*.] See (S) pl. 14. in the Note. (A. 2) (A. a. 2) pl. 16.

1. If *Waste* be brought for such Trees whereof the cutting of every particular Tree will be *Waste*, there the Count shall be that he cut so many Trees, so that Damages may be more certainly taxed. 46 E. 3. 17. as *White Thornus*. 11 D. 6. 1.

Things, he shall shew the Value of each Thing by it self. Br. Waste, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 42.

2. But where the Action is brought for such Trees whereof the cutting of every Particular is not *Waste*, but the *Waste* consists in the Multitude, there \*he shall not count of so many Trees, but of so many Loads, as of so many Loads of *Black Thornus*. 46 E. 3. 17. ad-judg'd.

\* Fol. 853.

3. If *Waste* be brought for *Waste* in *Germens*, he shall not count in permitting the Wood to be uninclosed, so that the Beasts have eat the *Germens*

**Termens**, but he shall count generally that he has destroy'd the Germans. 11 D. 6. 1.

4. So if a Stranger comes upon the Land, and does Waste, the Count shall not be in permitting the Stranger &c. but generally. 11 D. 6. 1.

5. A Man may have Action of Waste, and Count upon divers Leases. F. N. B. 60. (F) cites M. 44 E. 3. 17. See 34 H. 8. 12.

Br. General Brief, pl. 21. cites S. C.—  
Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 9. Cap. 7. S. 7. cites S. C. and 7 H. 7. 2. and 14 H. 8. 11.

6. Waste quod tenuit ad Terminum Annorum, and counted of a Lease for Term of Life to the Testator, and half a Year over, by which the Defendant pleaded this to the Writ, because it is not Ad Terminum Annorum; and yet well; for there is no other Writ but for Term of Life or Years, and therefore he shall have General Writ and Special Count. Br. Waste, pl. 48. cites 46 E. 3. 31.

Br. Brief, pl. 6. cites S. C.—  
Br. General Brief, pl. 3. cites S. C.—  
Theolal's Dig. of Writs, Lib. 9. Cap. 7. S. 14. cites S. C. and M. 30 E. 3. Brief 303.

7. Battery of Villeins, or constraining them to do more Services than they ought, per quod recesserunt, is Waste; and the Writ was Vastum in Hominibus, and counted of Villeins as above, and good; for the Writ shall be general, and the Count special, and so good, notwithstanding that it was not Exilium de Hominibus. Quod nota. And it was brought in 4 Vills, and the Defendant said that no such Vill as the one &c. And per Marten, This goes to all the Writ, without answering to the Waste in the rest. Br. Waste, pl. 5. cites 2 H. 6. 10. 11.

8. Writ of Waste is Quod fecit Vastum, and yet he may count of several Wastes. Br. General Brief, pl. 9. cites 4 H. 6. 11.

S. P. ibid. pl. 15. cites Lit. Tenant for Years, Lib. 1. Cap. 7. And the Count shall not abate the Writ; for there is no other Form of Writ in this Case, and yet the Writ is false; for it contains more than is true.—S. P. Godb. 115. pl. 136. Arg. in Case of *Lewkner v. Ford*, cites 40 E. 3. 41 E. 3. 18.—4 Le. 226. in S. C. Arg. cites the same Cases.—S. P. F. N. B. 60. (D) cites Litt. 14. but adds Quære.—S. P. Co. Litt. 52. b. 53. a.

9. In Waste the Writ shall be Ad Terminum Annorum, and shall count for one Year, or for half a Year. Br. General Brief, pl. 6. cites 8 H. 6. 34.

S. P. Brownl. 239. Anon.

10. If Lease is made to a Feme as long as she shall live sole, or to a Man as long as he shall behave himself well, and the Tenant does Waste, the Writ shall be general, Quas Tenet ad terminum Vitæ, and there Declaration shall be special. Br. General Brief, pl. 11. cites 37 H. 6. 26.

11. Waste, and assign'd Waste in a Kitchen in permitting it to fall, by reason that he did not lay Stones under the Walls of the Kitchen, viz. the Groundsels. The Detendant demanded Judgment of the Count; for it is not Waste; for the Tenant is not bound to more than to keep it in such Case as he took it. And the Declaration is, That the Ill came after the Lease by Sufferance of the Tenant; and it was held that it goes only to the Action for this Part, and the Writ is good for the rest, (for the Plaintiff assign'd other Wastes also) by which the Defendant pass'd over, and pleaded No Waste done. Br. Waste, pl. 110. cites 5 E. 4. 89.

12. In Waste, if the Plaintiff counts of a Sale, he need not shew to whom he sold. Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100.

13. Waste by the Priores of C. in a Mansion, and a good Assignment; For the Statute speaks of Domibus, and a Mansion is a House, and it was in Exheredationem Prioresse de C. and did not say prediū; and yet good; for it shall be intended the Plaintiff, and if he brings it as Parson Imparsonnee, the Priores shall be named accordingly. Br. Waste, pl. 144. cites 10 H. 7. 5.

14. In



14. In Waste he may declare upon a Lease for a Year, and so from Year to Year, as long as both Parties please, and count that he held for 10 Years; per Brudnell and Pollard. But Brooke and Fitzherbert contra, and that it is only a Lease at Will. Quære. Br. General Brief, pl. 20. cites 14 H. 8. 10.

15. Waste was assign'd in *Amputando & Decapitando* 40 Fraxinos & 20 Ulmos pretin &c. and held good. D. 65. pl. 2. Mich. 3 E. 6. Samuel v. Johnson

16. If Estates of Lands be made to the Husband and Wife, to have and to hold to them during the Coverture, if they shall do Waste, the Feoffor shall have a Writ of Waste against them, supposing by his Writ *Quod tenet ad terminum Vitæ &c.* But in his Count he shall declare how and in what manner the Lease was made. Litt. S. 380. and S. 381.

17. A Lease was made to endure from such a Feast unto such a Feast, the Writ shall suppose *Quod tenet ad terminum Annorum* in that Case, and by the Count the Special Matter shall be shew'd. F. N. B. 60. (N)

18. If the Grantee of the Reversion brings Action of Waste against Assignee of Tenant by the Curtesy, the Plaintiff must rehearse the Statute. Co. Litt. 316. a.

19. In Waste &c. the Writ was, That the Defendant committed Waste in the Land, and in the Declaration he assign'd the Waste in felling Trees. It was held that this would not maintain the Writ; but if he had assign'd the Waste in digging Clay, Chalk, or Stones, or the like, this is Waste in the Land. Mo. 73. pl. 200. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

20. In Waste the Plaintiff declared of a Demise of a Moiety of the Manor of Woolverton, and of a Moiety of the Wood call'd Woolverton-Wood, and other Lands, and assign'd the Waste in cutting down Oaks in a certain Wood call'd Woolverton-Wood, Parcel of the Premises, which it could not be; For this Wood could not be Parcel of the Manor of Woolverton, and of the other Lands demised with the Manor; and for this and other Causes the Count was held insufficient by the whole Court. 3 Leon. 9. pl. 23. 7 Eliz. C. B. Tindal v. Cobb.

insufficient. — S. C. cited Mo. 388. in *Perrot's Case*, as adjudged; and says he thinks the Judgment well given, because there is no Moiety or Half-part known, and so no Place certain where the Waste was assign'd; but if he had assign'd the Waste in Bl. Acre, Parcel of the Manor, in cutting Trees there, tho' his Writ be of a Demise of a Moiety, yet the Assignment will be good; but Damages shall be given according to a Half-part of the Trees, and not of more by this Writ. It seems if he will bring a new Action upon the Statute of W. 2. cap. 22. when 2 or 3 &c. he shall recover treble Damages for the other Half-part of the Trees.

21. In Waste the Plaintiff declared, That Seisitus fuit of the Land, and leased it to the Defendant for Years, who committed Waste ad Exhereditationem of the Plaintiff. Upon Nul Waste pleaded, Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. It was assign'd for Error, that the Declaration was *Quod seisitus fuit*, and did not say of what Estate, and so it might be of an Estate for Life. Shute and Clench J. held the Declaration good, because the Allegation of Seisin is not material, when it might be left out. Besides it is help'd here by the subsequent Words, (viz.) Ad Exhereditationem of the Plaintiff, which explains how he was seised; and being but Form, it is help'd by the Statute of Jeofails. Gawdy doubted. Et adjournatur. Cro. E. 57. pl. 6. Pasch. 29 Eliz. B. R. Aiton v. Whetenal.

Suit J. denied; and that it was adjourn'd.

22. In Error to reverse a Judgment in Waste, the Exception was, that the Plaintiff had assign'd the Waste in a House; and by his Title it appear'd that he had only 2 Parts of the Reversion of the said House. Sed non allocatur;

allocatur; For tho' he has but 2 Parts, yet he shall punish the Defendant for Waste done in that which was held of the Plaintiff; and the Mesuage being intire, he cannot assign the Waste otherwise, and his Count was according to his Title. Cro. E. 290. pl. 10. Hill. 34 & 35 Eliz. B. R. Warneford v. Haddock.

23. Lands were given to A. and B. and the Heirs of *their 2 Bodies*. A. died without Issue, and the Remainder of the half reverted to the Donor. He brought Waste against B. of Houses and Lands to him demised; and agreed that the Writ was good. But it was question'd if the Count shall be general, or of a Half only, notwithstanding that both were Tenants in Common of the Reversion. 2 Brownl. 133. Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. Mallet v. Mallet.

24. In Waste the Plaintiff counted that the Defendant plow'd up his Land, which was pasturable, & sic fecit Vastum. After Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, That the Plaintiff in his Declaration does not so much as allege a Waste done, but leaves it absolutely uncertain; and that the Verdict does not help it; For that only says that the Defendant did it Modo & Forma prout in Narratione. Now the Ploughing of Pasture may or may not be Waste, and to make it such it ought to have been so Time out of Mind; and it is not enough to say that it was Pasture-Ground Diu ante. Jones J. said, That Arable and Pasture-Ground are convertible, and what is the one this Year, may be the other the next, and the Law does not so much distinguish; and therefore Judgment was stay'd. 2 Show. 8. pl. 4. Pasch. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Gunning v. Gunning.

25. The Declaration was that the Defendant, who was Lessee, did sell the Trees &c. And this was held not good, without saying that he cut them down &c. Clayt. Rep. 126. pl. 225. March 1647, Ward v. Waddington.

See (N. a)  
—(O. a)

(B. a. 2) *Process and Proceedings.*

\* If the De- I. 13 E. 1. **E**NAcTs, That of all manner of Waste done, to the Damage of  
fendant be cap. 14. any Person, there shall from henceforth be no Writ of Pro-  
return'd Nihil hibition awarded, but a Writ of Summons; \* so that he, of whom Complaint  
&c. so as is, shall answer for Waste done at any Time. And if he come not after the  
peradventure is, Summons, he shall be attach'd; and after the Attachment he shall be dis-  
he was ne- Summons, he shall be attach'd; and after the Attachment he shall be dis-  
ver sum- trained.  
mon'd, nor

any other Writ served, whereby he might have Notice, yet a Writ of Enquiry of Waste shall be awarded by this Branch; for here it is not specified that Issues should be return'd &c. but generally, and by the Writ, the Waste shall be inquir'd of by the Oath of 12 Men, where the Defendant, or any for him, may attend if he will, and the Jurors may find against the Plaintiff. 2 Inst. 389.

If the De- And if he come not after the Distress, the Sheriff shall be commanded  
fendant ap- that \* in proper Person he shall take with him 12 &c. and shall go to the  
pears upon the Distress, Place wasted;

and pleads, and after makes Default, the Plaintiff shall not by this Branch have a Writ to inquire of the Waste, because it is out of the Words and Purview of this Act. 2 Inst. 390.

\* Here are three Things to be observed, 1st. That the Sheriff ought to go in proper Person; for that tho' in Rei veritate he is no Judge, yet this Writ is in Nature of a Commission unto him, and he is in loco Judicis, and therefore he ought to go in propria Persona. 2dly, Where some have holden that the Sheriff may inquire upon this Writ, by the Oath of 6 or 8 Persons, it appears that there ought not to be under 12; for the Words of this Branch are Assumptis secum 12; Yet this is but an Inquest of Office; for it is taken Sans mise des parties; that is, without any Issue join'd. 3dly, The Sheriff must go Ad locum castatum,

*castatum, together with the Jurors, and view the same; for Ita cadunt potius sub Visu, quam sub Auditu.* 2 Inst. 390.

† It was agreed by the whole Court, that if 6 of the Jury are examin'd upon a Voire dire, if they have seen the Place wasted, that it is sufficient; and the rest of the Jury need not be examin'd upon a Voier dire, but only to the Principal. Godb. 209. pl. 298. Mich. 11 Jac. in C. B. Gage v. Smith.

*And shall inquire of the Waste done, and shall return an Inquest; and after the Inquest return'd they shall pass unto Judgment; like as it is contain'd in the Statute of Gloucester.*

If the Waste be assign'd in divers Towns, the Sheriff and the Ju-

rors must view all the Places wasted in every of the Towns, but he may inquire thereof in any one of the Towns; and this Copulative doth so knit the Words together, as he cannot inquire of it in a Foreign Town. 2 Inst. 390.

View in Waste for the assessing of Damages, shall be of every Parcel. Agreed by all. D. 204 a. Marg. pl. 1. cites Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. Letchford v. Sanders.

2. Waste against two by the Bishop ad Exhæredationem Ecclesie, and Process continued till the Grand Distress returned, and the one came, and the other made Default, and he who appeared was compelled to answer alone; For the Process is determined against the other. Br. Waste pl. 99. cites 39 E. 3. 15.

3. If the Issue be taken out of the Point of the Writ, as upon Confirmation, Release, or the like, there needs not the View, or Claim of the View in Venire facias; For the Waste is not denied, but where Bar is pleaded; so in Assise; Per Pigot, quod non negatur. Br. Waste, pl. 113. cites 7 E. 41.

In such Case the Jury ought not to have the Place wasted, nor to

inquire of that but of Damages. D. 204. Marg. cites it adjudg'd Hill. 33 Eliz. Anon.—But by Anderson and Walmley, if the Issue be join'd upon such collateral Point, as whether he entred as Executor or as Legatee, yet the Jurors ought to have the View for the giving of Damages; So if the Waste be confess'd or found by Verdict, but otherwise if it be adjudg'd upon Demurrer; but Glanvil contra. D. 204. Marg. pl. 1. cites Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. Letchford v. Sanders. — 2 And. 133 pl. 80. S. C. — Cro. E. 690. pl. 26. S. C. — Poph. 194. S. C. — Brownl. 241. Lashbrook v. Saunders, S. C. [but in neither of the last mention'd Books does the S. P. appear.]

4. In an Action of Waste the Jurors shall have a View of the Place wasted &c. as an Incident to the Action of Waste; for in the Action at the Common Law the Jurors should have had the View. 2 Inst. 300.

It was agreed by the whole Court, if the Jury be

sworn that they know the Place, it is sufficient, altho' they be not sworn that they saw it, and altho' that the Place wasted be shew'd to the Jury by the Plaintiff's Servants, yet if it be by the Commandment of the Sheriff, it is as sufficient as if the same had been shew'd unto them by the Sheriff himself. Godb. 209. pl. 298. Mich. 11 Jac. in C. B. Gage v. Smith.

5. In an Action of Waste there shall be Summons and Severance; for the Writ is ad Exhæredationem, and the Action of Waste is a Plea real. 2 Inst. 307.

6. Tho' the View in Action of Waste was not return'd on the Process on which the first Jurors appear'd, and were sworn, and tried the Issue; yet it was resolved to be good enough, because, altho' the Jurors ought to have the View, yet it was not necessary for the Officer to return it, but the Court on the Trial ought to examine the Matter, whether the Jurors have had the View or not; For on the Trial six Jurors at least ought to have had the View, or else the Jury shall not be taken, cites 9 H. 6. 95. b. And in 24 E. 3. 26. a Day of Continuance was given, Eo quod the Jurors had not the View, & interim videant &c. And in an Assise the View of the Jurors is requisite; but it is never return'd; For perhaps neither the Sheriff nor the Officer knows, whether the Jurors have had the View or not. For the Words of the Writ are, Et interim videant &c. and not, Et interim haberi fac. visum. So that the Jurors may view the Place wasted when the Officer is not present, and therefore the Officer is not obliged to return the View, but it ought to be examined on the Trial and

and the Party may make his Challenge to the Jurors for that Cause, if six of them at the least have not had the View; And if the Officer had return'd that they had the View, yet if it appear'd on the Trial by Examination, that they had not had the View, the Return would be to no Purpose, nor conclude any of the Parties, Plaintiff, or Defendant. 2 Saund. 254, 255. Mich. 22 Car. 2. Greene v. Cole.

7. 4 & 5 Ann. cap. 16. S. 8. Enacts, that in any Actions in any of her Majesty's Courts at Westminster, where it shall appear to the Court that it will be necessary that the Jurors should have the View of the Place in Question, the Courts may order special Writs of Distringas or Habeas Corpora, by which the Sheriff or other Officer shall be commanded to have 6 out of the first 12 of the Jurors, or some greater Number, at the Place in Question, some convenient Time before the Trial, who shall have the Matters in Question shewn to them by two Persons in the Writ nam'd, to be appointed by the Court.

### (B. a. 3) Pleadings.

1. **I**N Waste against Tenant for Years of the Lease of the Plaintiff himself, the Defendant pleaded that the Plaintiff Nil habuit in Tenementis, but jointly with his Wife in Tail &c. and held a good Plea. Thelol's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 44. S. 6. cites 4 E. 3. Iter Darby, Brief 747.

2. In Waste against Baron and Feme on a Lease to them both made by the Plaintiff's Father, the Tenants pleaded that the Plaintiff's Father Ne lesa pas to them Modo & Forma &c. and held a good Plea. Thelol's Dig. lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 25. cites Pasch. 6 E. 3. 260.

3. In Waste against Tenant in Dower, she pleaded a Grant made to her by the Heir to hold without Impeachment of Waste, and averr'd that he had Affets by Descent; and the Opinion was that it is no Plea; for the Statute of Gloucester speaks of Warranty with Affets to bar the Tail, and not of Grant with Affets. Br. Waste, pl. 76. cites 38 E. 3. 23.

4. It was agreed that the Heir shall not have Action of Waste of Waste in the Time of his Father, but in his own Time, and Issue taken accordingly. Br. Waste, pl. 76. cites 38 E. 3. 23.

Br. Monstrans, pl. 17. cites

S. C. — He shall shew the Deed, if it be demanded by the Tenant; but Per Finch, he need not shew it till then. Br. Monstrans, pl. 15. cites 41 E. 3. 23. — S. P. Br. Variance, pl. 108. cites 10 H. 6. 8. For this Action is not properly founded upon the Deed.

Br. Waste, pl. 127. cites S. C.

6. In Waste the Plaintiff counted upon a Lease for Years by him made to the Defendant, and that he did Waste; and the Defendant was not suffered to say that he did not lease for Term of Years, but that he did not lease Modo & Forma &c. For if he leases for Life or in Fee, the Defendant may plead it, and traverse the Count &c. Br. Negativa &c. pl. 7. cites 43 E. 3. 13.

Br. Nontenure, pl. 55. cites 44 E. 3. 21. — \* Br. Nontenure, pl. 7. cites 40 E. 3. 33.

7. Waste against A. of Tenements which he held of the Lease of E. who held them for Term of Life of the Lease of his Father. The Defendant said that he had \* nothing in the Tenements the Day of the Writ purchas'd, nor ever after, but E. was and is Tenant; Judgment of the Writ, & non allocatur, by which he said that E. was Tenant the Day of the Writ purchas'd, alisque hoc that he ever any thing had of the Lease of E. which was held a good Plea, and the other maintain'd his Writ; Quod nota, and

yet

yet Non-tenure is no Plea in Waste, but it seems that this amounts to, That E. Non dimisit modo & forma. Br. Waste, pl. 35. cites 44 E. 3. 5.

8. Waste to Part; the Defendant pleaded that the Tenants died in the last Pestilence, and he could not yet find new Tenants, and as to a Grange that the Plaintiff by Indenture is bound to deliver Timber to him for Reparation in such a Wood, and did not; Judgment &c. and there it is held, that if it be upon the Land leas'd he may take it, notwithstanding the Indenture, and therefore this is no Bar; by which he said that there was no Timber upon the Land leas'd, and that the Wood out of which &c. is not in his Lease; by which the Plaintiff replied that he offer'd Timber, and the Plaintiff would not take it unless he could have more, which he had no Need of, Prit, and the others eontra. Br. Waste, pl. 36. cites 44 E. 3. 21.

9. In Waste, the Tenant said that as to the Wood it is excepted in the Deed of Lease, and so Ne dimittas; but he answered to the Remainder; and the Plaintiff said that he leas'd the Wood by another Lease, and the others eontra. Br. Waste, pl. 38. cites 44 E. 3. 34. 35.

10. Where the Tenant justifies the Abatement of so many Trees for Reparations, the other may say that he abated so many more besides; Per Cur. Br. Waste, pl. 38. cites 44 E. 3. 34. 35.

11. Waste against Tenant for Term of Life of his Lease; who said that the Plaintiff had nothing in Reversion; and admitted for Plea, without answering to the Lease, and without shewing how the Reversion is out of him. Quod mirum! Br. Waste, pl. 45. cites 46 E. 3. 20. — But contra 8 H. 6. 15.

Waste by the Heir against his Father, upon a Gift to the Father and Mother,

and to the Heirs of the Mother; the Tenant said that he discontinued to R. in the Life of the Feme, alique hoc that the Plaintiff any thing had in the Reversion the Day of the Writ purchas'd, or after, and held double; by which he said as above, and so in Reversion &c. and then well; And Per Martin and others, Nothing in Reversion only is a good Plea there. Contra where the Plaintiff counts of his own Lease, or of the Lease of his Ancestor; but it is a good Plea in Waste ex Assignatione, upon Grant of Reversion to the Plaintiff. Note the Diversity. Br. Waste, pl. 85. cites 8 H. 6. 13. — S. P. Br. Double, pl. 42. cites 8 H. 6. 13. — And in Waste against Tenant by the Curtesy, it is a good Plea that he discontinued in Fee to R. in the Life of the Feme, and after R. leas'd to him for his Life, saving the Reversion, and so Nothing in Reversion the Day of the Writ purchas'd &c. Br. Waste, pl. 85. cites 8 H. 6. 13. — And where the Plaintiff counts of his own Lease, or of his Ancestors, the Tenant may say Quod non dimisit, and shew how the Heir has granted the Reversion to another to whom he attorn'd, after which Attornment No Waste done. Br. Waste, pl. 85. cites 8 H. 6. 13.

Riens en le Reversion is a good Plea in Waste, Per Bequmond. And Walmley took a Diversity when the Waste is brought by the first Lessor himself, and when it is brought by the Grantee of a Reversion; in the one Case it is good, but not in the other; and cited 5 H. 5. 12 Br. Waste 72. and 46 E. 3. 20. Br. Waste 45. And note, if they warrant that Difference, the Reason is because of the Contract and Priority between the Parties at the making of the Lease. Noy 53. Arden's Case.

In Action of Waste brought by the Lessor against the Lessee, the Lessee in Respect of Priority cannot plead Riens en le Reversion, but he must shew How and by what Means the Reversion is divested out of him; but if the Grantee of a Reversion brings an Action of Waste, the Lessee may plead generally that he has nothing in the Reversion. Co. Litt. 356. a. (h)

12. Upon Recovery in Waste by Default, and Writ of Inquiry of Waste Br. Scire facias, pl. 49. &c. the Plaintiff sued Execution by Scire facias; and the Defendant said that the Day of the Writ purchas'd he was Villein to J. N. and held in Villeinage, and yet holds; Judgment if Execution; and the best Opinion was, that it is no Plea; for it is a special Non-tenure, which is no Plea in Waste nor in Scire facias &c. Br. Waste, pl. 51. cites 48 E. 3. 18. cites S. C.

13. Quid Furis clamat; the Tenant shew'd how the Grantor leas'd to him by Indenture shewn to the Court for 40 Years, and granted to him to repair the House within the first Year, and saving to him the Advantage of the Indenture, if the House after falls in his Default, Ready to attorn, and the Attornment taken accordingly, and the saving enter'd of Record; and this seems to be a Bar in Waste after. Br. Waste, pl. 53. cites 48 E. 3. 31. 32.

It is a good Plea in Waste, that the House was ruinous at the Time of the Demise, and thereof fell. Br. Waste, pl. 130 cites 12 H. 8. 1. — Or that the House or Trees fell by Wind or Tempest. Ibid.

14. Waste against Tenant for Life, and assign'd the Waste in a Grange, Hall, and Cotage; and as to the Grange and Hall the Defendant said that they were feeble, and the Timber perissh'd at the Time of the Demise, so that they could not stand, by which they fell; and to the Cotage that the Plaintiff made it after the Lease without Gree of the Defendant; Judgment si Actio, and admitted for a good Plea; and it is no Replication for the Plaintiff to say that the Defendant by his Deed had covenanted to repair the House in as good Plight as they were at the Time of the Demise; for of this lies Covenant; for it requires but single Damages, and of Waste lies treble Damages; quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 54. cites 49 E. 3. 1.

15. Waste against Tenant for Years of the Lease of his Ancestor of Waste in a Hall, Kitchen, Stable and Oaks; and as to the Hall the Defendant said, that the Ancestor sold it in his Life-time to T. P. who pulled it down after the Death of his Ancestor; and as to the Stable, that the Timber was putrified in the Life of the Ancestor, which fell in the Time of the Ancestor; and as to the Oaks, that he cut them for the Stable, and made a new Stable of them, and as to the rest No Waste done; And as to the Sale of the Hall the whole Court was against the Plaintiff except Hank; And per Hill, if the Ancestor was Tenant in Tail, the Sale or Gift was colourable to be avoided, but of Fee-Simple not; and it is not said Precisely that the Heir in Tail shall avoid it. Br. Waste, pl. 67. cites 11 H. 4. 32.

S. P. For per Hull, the Entry is all the Matter; For the Tempest is not Waste, unless the Defendant permits the Timber to rot after the Tempest. Br. Double Plea, pl. 30. cites S. C.

16. In Waste the Defendants said, as to the Grange that the Moiety was decayed before the Lease, and the other Moiety was uncovered by Tempest, and before the Defendant could repair it the Plaintiff enter'd and was seised the Day of the Writ purchased; Judgment Si Actio; and per Hank, the last Plea is double, the Tempest and the Entry; but Hull contra. Br. Waste, pl. 69. cites 12 H. 4. 5.

17. Where a Lease is upon Condition, that if the Tenant suffers Waste he may enter, there he cannot enter for uncovering by Tempest, unless he says, that the Lessee had sufficient Time after to repair it, and did not; Per Hull, clearly. Br. Waste, pl. 69. cites 12 H. 4. 5.

18. The Plaintiff alleged Waste in Exile of a Villein, the Defendant demanded Judgment of the Writ, because he did not shew in what Place he exiled him, & non allocatur; For it is no Plea Quod non exilivit, or Quod non succidit Arbores, but shall say, No Waste done Prout &c. Br. Waste, pl. 9. cites 6 H. 6. 42

19. The Defendant pleaded to the Writ because the Waste is brought in A. and he said that there are two A.'s and none without Addition; and no Plea per Cur. For the Plaintiff shall recover Per Visum Juratorum; quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 9. 42.

20. Waste, that he permitted a House to be uncover'd, by which the Timber became rotten and corrupt. Markham said, the Day of the Writ purchased the House was sufficiently repair'd; and the best Opinion was, that it is no Plea; for it is in a manner double, the one that if the Waste was done that it is amended, and the other that there never was Waste. But if he had said that after the Waste it was sufficiently repair'd, before the Writ purchased, it seems to be a good Plea. Br. Waste, pl. 86. cites 19 H. 6. 66.

21. Waste against Tenant in Dower in Land in D. Quas tenet ex hereditate of the Plaintiff. The Defendant said that N. Father of the Plaintiff, whose Heir &c. infeoff'd W. in Fee, absque hoc that she held in Dower ex Hereditate of this Plaintiff; and then well, by reason of the Traverse.

Quare

Quære if *Riens in Reversion* had not been a good Plea. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 363. cites 20 H. 6. 19.

22. Waste against *J. W. Chaplain*, and counted that he leased for Term of Life by Deed. The other said that there is in the same Vill a College, call'd the Hospital of Mary Magdalen, of which College the Tenements where &c. are Parcel, which of ancient Time has been founded of a Master, Brothers and Sisters; and that the Plaintiff and all his Ancestors, and all those whose Estate he has in the Manor of D. have used, Time out of Mind, when the Master dies, to put in another Master without Presentation to the Ordinary, and the Hospital voided by the Death of B. and the Plaintiff by the Deed &c. gave and granted the said Hospital to the Defendant Habend' for Term of his Life, and was put in peaceable Possession; Judgment si Actio. And the best Opinion of the Court was, that it is no Plea; for he does not answer to the Lease of the Plaintiff; for this Matter is only a Presentation, and he has no Livery of Seisin as upon a Lease, nor the Fee or Franktenement, or Reversion, is not or ever was in him who made the Collation, but rested in the House. Quod nota. By which the Defendant said as above, absque hoc that the Plaintiff leased for Term of Life, prout &c. Br. Waste, pl. 87. cites 21 H. 6. 2.

23. Waste in 10 Athes. The Defendant said that the Plaintiff gave, them to R. C. and commanded the Defendant to cut and deliver them to the said R. C. by which he did so, Judgment si Actio. The Plaintiff said that he did not cut by his Command. Per Newton & Paston, This is Negative pregnant, by which he said that he did not command him. Quod nota. Br. Negativa &c. pl. 21. cites 21 H. 6. 4.

24. Where a Lease is by Deed without Impeachment of Waste, or by Grant to be discharg'd of Waste, all by one and the same Deed, the Tenant may rebut, and plead in Bar by it, and shall not be drove to his Writ of Covenant; per Paston, quod Fulthorp & Ascue J. concessit. Brooke makes a Quære if he shall be drove to Writ of Covenant, if it be granted by another Deed. Br. Waste, pl. 89. cites 21 H. 6. 46.

other Deed, it may well be pleaded in Bar also.

25. Where the Defendant justifies the Waste for cutting of Ashes for Fire-wood, he ought to surmise that there was no Underwoods upon the Land &c. And the same Law seems to be where he takes Beeches or other Trees which are Timber; by the best Opinion of the Court. Br. Waste; pl. 89. cites 21 H. 6. 46.

26. Waste in a House, and also in a Wood, by which he cut the Trees and sold them &c. The Defendant as to the House said that No Waste done, and to the Trees that the House was ruinous in Groundsels at the Time of the Demise, by which he cut for Reparations, and put the Trees in the Groundsels. And per Cur. This is a good Plea where the Plaintiff counts generally of cutting of Trees without more. But contra where he counts of Sale, as here; for there he shall answer to the Sale, by which Catesby justified as above, absque hoc that he sold them, and good Reason; for the Writ of Waste is Quod non liceat alicui vastum, venditionem seu Destructionem facere in Terris, Domibus, Boscis &c. Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100.

and bestows them upon the Repairs of the House, yet the Tort which is supposed in the Sale is not answer'd; per Montague. And Knightley seem'd to be of the same Opinion, and he ought also to conclude that it is the same Waste. D. 35. b. 56. a. pl. 33, 34. Trin. 29 H. 8. in Case of Maleverer v. Spinke. — D. 90. b. pl. 8. Mich. 1 Mar. in Case of Mervin v. Lyds.

27. *Ne venda pas* is no Plea, but shall justify as in the Plea above, absque hoc that he sold, or shall say No Waste done generally. Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100. Per Choke J.

28. In Trespafs it was agreed, that *Tenant for Years may cut Wood*, but it was doubted of *Tenant at Will*. But it seems that as long as Tenant at Will is not countermanded, he may cut reasonable Wood &c. Littleton said then he ought to say that they have used such Custom in the Country to cut Underwoods; for otherwise the Justification is not good. Quære inde. Br. Waste, pl. 114. cites 8 E. 4. 6. 7.

The Lessor for was seized in Fee, but in his Lease did not except the Gravel, and so his Command during the Lease is not good. And by Townsend, this Gravel is Part of the Inheritance, and he cannot grant his Inheritance by Parol only without Deed. See the Year-book.

29. Waste against *Tenant for Life for digging Clay, viz. Gravel*. The Defendant justified by Command of the Plaintiff. And the best Opinion was, that it is no Plea; for the Lessor himself cannot justify to dig it, therefore his Command is void; As if I command J. S. to kill my Father, which he does, I shall have Appeal; and in Formedon Writ of Estrepement is delivered to the Tenant, the Demandant cannot command him to cut the Trees, but the Estrepement lies; for those Commands are void. Br. Waste, pl. 108. cites 2 H. 7. 14.

Ibid. says the Case was argued again 13 H. 7. 20. but not adjudg'd; but

30. In Waste the Defendant pleaded *Accord*, that he should repair the Flood-gates of the Mill, which he has done, and no Plea; for in Action Personal or Mixt, the Accord is no Plea; and this by Judgment. Br. Accord &c. pl. 13. cites 11 H. 7. 13.

the best Opinion is that it is no Plea — S. C. cited Arg. 9 Rep. 78. a. in Peytoe's Case, Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. But Ibid. 78. b. The Court said that the Case of 11 H. 7. 13. b. was ill printed; for, 1st. If it had been adjudg'd really in 11 H. 7. the same Case would not have been argued again in 13 H. 7. 2. And in 16 H. 7. Tit. Warranty 9. in Fitzh. it was held that in Action of Waste against Lessee for Years, Accord is a good Plea; which the same Judges would not have done if they themselves had adjudg'd the same Case to the contrary, in so short a Time before; And that diligent Search had been made by the Prothonotaries for the Record of the said Case of 11 H. 7. and no such could be found. And that in Hill. 6 E. 6 reported by Serjeant Bendloes, [Bendl. 35 pl. 60] that in Action of Waste against Lessee for Years, Accord is a good Plea. — An Accord is no Plea to an Action of Waste in the Tenet. 2 Inst. 307. — S. P. Because the Action is mixt with the Realty, and therefore is no Bar for the Personalty; for Omne majus trahit ad se Minus. 6 Rep. 43. b. 44. a. Mich. 3 Jac. C. B. in Blake's Case. — Cro. J. 100. pl. 29. in the Case of Alden v Blague, S. C. it was said by Daniel J. that in Waste against *Tenant for Years*, Accord is a good Plea; but not against *Tenant for Life*.

31. Waste was assign'd in *Boscis, viz. in Succidendo & Vendendo decem Quercus &c.* where in Truth the Defendant had only lopp'd and shred them; and it seems he may well plead No Waste done, and give this special Matter in Evidence. D. 92. pl. 16. Mich. 1 Mar. Anon.

32. Waste was assign'd in *pulling down Unum Murum ligneum, and in permitting a Brick-wall to fall down, and in Erumpendo & Distrabendo the Planks and Mangers in a Stable, without saying that they were fix'd to the Freehold, and how*; and therefore it was held not to be Waste, and the same as to the Walls, it not being expressly alleg'd that they were cop'd or cover'd. D. 108. pl. 31. Mich. 1 & 2 P. & M. The Earl of Bedford v. Smirh.

33. *W. brought Waste against the Defendant Tenant for Life, by Reason of a Remainder to him limited by Use, and assign'd the Waste in Prostruendo Horreum.* The Defendant pleaded in Bar, that the great Timber of the said Barn, at the Time of the Death of her Husband, was so rotten &c. that it could not be repair'd; this was taken to be a good Plea, and Issue taken upon the Matter. Mo. 54. pl. 158. Pasch. 3 Eliz. Ward & Uxor' v. Dettenfam.

34. Waste was assign'd in *breaking down a Copper of Lead fixed to the Ground by the Lessee for Years*; The Defendant pleaded in Bar, that the Copper was devised to him by the Testator, and that he took it with the Assent of the Executor, and carried it away; The Plaintiff travers'd the Devise, upon which they were at Issue. This Issue was held a Jeofail, but there being other Issues, a new Venire facias issued as to them. The Re-

porter



porter says, Quære well if the Plaintiff upon this Plea, by which the Waste is contes'd, should not have Judgment to recover. D. 272. b. pl. 33. Pasch. 10 Eliz. Lord Abergaveney v. Plomer.

35. Lessee covenanted in the Lease to repair the Buildings at his own Costs and Charges when it should be necessary; and afterwards he cut down Timber-trees growing on the Farm, to repair the Buildings decay'd by Age or Tempests, and us'd them in the Reparations; whereupon Waste was brought against him. The Defendant pleaded the aforesaid Matter in Bar; The Plaintiff replied, and set forth the Covenant as above. D. 314. pl. 94. Trin. 14 Eliz. Anon. The Reporter says, Quære bene.

36. In Waste for cutting down 10 Oaks, the Defendant, as to 3 of them, pleaded that he cut them down to make Posts, and that he had made 6 Posts, which he set in the Ground to divide Seperalia Clausa ibidem; but did not allege the Number of Closes, or that they had been used to be divided, or that he had employ'd all the 3 Oaks to make Poits. And as to the Residue he justified; for that they were dry, hollow, and rotten at the Top, not being sufficient Timber for Building, without saying as usual, that they were dead, not bearing Fruit nor Leaves in Summer &c. And as to the 3 Trees, the Court were of Opinion for the Plaintiff, that the Justification was not good for the Reasons before mentioned; but the Ch. Justice Dyer inclin'd that the last Justification amounted to the same as that the Trees were dead, not bearing Folia in Ætate existen' Maherenium, but that saying that they are not sufficient Timber for Building, is not good Form; for they may serve for other Uses, as for making Poits, tho' not for Building. D. 332. pl. 26. Pasch. 16 Eliz. Manwood v. Mynn.

Mo. 101. pl. 246. Manwood's Case, S. C. says the Waste was assign'd likewise, in other Things, as Digging of Clay and Selling it, and in Plowing of Meadow; and that it was adjudg'd that the Plaintiff recover. —

Benl 217. pl. 251. S. C. and the Pleadings, and says the Plaintiff had Judgment.—D. 332. b. S. C. says there was another Fault in the Plea; for it was, that the Occupiers of the said Land did use ingredi & egredi (per) Postes predictos, whereas this could not be; but it should have been (inter) Postes prædictos.

37. The Plaintiff made a Lease for Years to A. and before the Expiration thereof, he made another Lease of the same Lands to B. the Defendant to begin presently, and then brought Action of Waste against him for Waste done during the first Lease. The Court said, that in such Case it would not be safe for him to plead No Waste done, for it will be found against him. And if he should plead the Special Matter as aforesaid, (viz.) That the first Lease was in Being at the Time of the Waste done, after the Expiration whereof no Waste was done; this would be good if the 2d Lease was not by Indenture, otherwise he will be estopped by the Indenture, and then the Waste will charge him. And if Defendant pleads the Special Matter, the Plaintiff by his Replication may estop him to plead any other Beginning of the Term than the Letter of the Indenture purports, and it will be no Departure, because it strengthens the Declaration. 3 Le. 203. pl. 256. Trin. 30 Eliz. C. B. Thorpe v. Wingfield.

38. Ancient Demesne is no good Plea in an Action upon the Statute of Gloucester; For it is only a Personal Action, and the Statute is beneficial for the Commonwealth. Per tot. Cur. præter Walmisley. Ow. 24. Pasch. 36 Eliz. C. B. Owen's Case.

39. Waste for cutting down 300 Oaks; the Defendant pleaded as to 200 of them, that the Houses leased were ruinous &c. and that he cut them down to repair the Houses, and as to the Residue, that he fell'd and keeps them to employ about the Reparations Tempore Opportuno. And all the Court, without Argument, held it no Plea; For if it should be good, every Farmer might cut down all the Trees on his Farm, when there was no Manner of Occasion to repair. Cro. Eliz. 593. pl. 33. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. C. B. George v. Stanfield.

If the Action by 2 be brought in the Tenuit, a Release of the one is a Bar to both. 40. If two bring an Action of Waste, the Release of one is a good Bar against the other; and so resolved by the whole Court. Co. Litt. 355. b. cites 9 H. 5. 15. But otherwise it is in the Tenet; for there it bars but himself. 2 Inst. 307.

41. Note, where Hedge-boot or Pale-boot are granted to be taken reasonably, and where certain Loads or Trees are granted annually for that Purpose, here it is not necessary to shew that the Fence is in Decay. And note, that for Fireboot it is not necessary at the Time of the Cutting, to shew the Necessity. And so for Reparation; for it is Reason and good Husbandry to cut them in some convenient Time before Hand. And note the Difference, because that, which is allowed certainly at some Years, may not be sufficient. Noy 23. Jenkins v. Jenkins.

\* This is (G) in Roll.

\* [C. a] Who may release a Waste. Bar.

Br. Waste, pl. 29. cites S. C. and that when the House is intituled to

1. If a Lessee for Life of a Prior of a Hospital does Waste, and the Prior releases it, yet the Successor may bring Action; For the Predecessor by his Release could not disinherit the House. 42 E. 3. 22. the Place wasted, it cannot be releas'd without the Consent of the Covent; by which the Defendant took other Issue. — See (L) pl. 1. 2.

Br. Waste, pl. 29. cites S. C. — \* Orig. is (Le grec)

2. But if Lessee makes Agreement with the Predecessor, the Successor shall not punish it. 42 E. 3. 22. (It seems then that it ought to be aver'd that \* the Thing agreed for comes to the use of the House.)

Br. Waste, pl. 58. cites S. C. Per Hanke.

3. The Release of an Abbot or Prior shall bar the Successor of the Action. 2 D. 4. 3.

4. Waste by 2 against J. N. He pleaded Release of the one, and demanded Judgment. And the Opinion of the Court was, that he shall be barr'd; and this seems to be intended that he shall be barr'd against both; For the Damages are principal, and yet contra in Assise. Br. Waste, pl. 73. cites 9 H. 5. 15.

[D. a] Who may dispense with it.

1. If Tenant for Life be, Remainder or Reversion in Tail, and he in Reversion or Remainder grants to the Lessee that he shall not be impeach'd of Waste, and dies, and then it is committed, the Issue may have Action of Waste for it notwithstanding the Grant by his Ancestor, because he cannot prejudice his Issue. 38 E. 3. 23.

\* [E. a]

\* [E. a] *What shall be a good Bar. Act of the Lessee.* \* This is (H) in Roll

1. **I**F Lessee commits Waste, and pending an Action of Waste for it, repairs the Waste, yet this is not any Bar of the Action. 38 *Am. 1.* Tho' what he disbursed was more than the Waste a-

mounted to; per Cur. But *contra* if he had repair'd the Waste before the Writ purchased. Note the Diversity Br. Waste, pl. 105. cites S. C. — S. P. 2 Inst. 306, 307. — S. P. per Cur. Jo. 145. Mich. 2 Car. B. R. in Case of Harvey v. Reynel. — S. P. as to repairing before the Action brought; per Movle. Qued non negatur Br. Waste, pl. 14. cites 28 H. 6. 12. — S. P. 2 Le. 189. pl. 287. Mich. 32 Eliz. B. R. Wood v. Avery. — Sav. 96. pl. 177. S. C. accordingly.

2. *Rebuilding shall excuse the Waste.* Br. Waste, pl. 29. cites 42 E. 3. *If a Man pulls down a House, and rebuilds one as good before Action of Waste brought, this is good, and Action does not lie.* Br. Waste, pl. 112. cites 5 E. 4. 100. — But in Debt on a Bond to maintain, sustain, and repair, if he takes down and rebuilds before the Action brought, this is no Plea. 2 Le. 189. pl. 287. Mich. 32 Eliz. B. R. Wood v. Avery. — Sav. 96. pl. 177. S. C. accordingly.

[F. a] *Barrs of Action of Waste. By Act in Law.*

1. **I**F Lease be made to B. for Life and 20 Years after, and B. does Waste, and dies, it seems his Executor shall not be charged, because it is a personal Action, which dies cum Persona. *Contra* \* 46 *E. 3. 31.* \* Br. Waste, pl. 48. cites S. C. says it was admitted there, that of Waste

done in the Time of the Testator, the Executor shall not be charged. — Co. Litt. 53. b. (g) S. P.

2. **I**f Lessee for Life be, the Remainder in Special Tail to Baron and Feme, if the Lessee commits Waste, and after Baron becomes Tenant after Possibility, by Death of the Feme without Issue, he shall not punish this Waste, because now he having only for Life, cannot count to his Disinheritance. 50 *E. 3. 4.* Co Litt. 53. b. (c) S. P. — Tho' the Feme and Issue die pending the Writ of

Waste, the Action is determin'd. Br. Waste, pl. 14. cites 28 H. 6. 12. — Waste was brought against Tenant for Life, the Remainder to Baron and Feme in Tail, the Remainder in Fee to the Tenant for Life, and said that pending the Writ the Feme of the Plaintiff died without Issue, or that the Issue died without Issue pending the Writ, there the Writ of Waste is determin'd; for now the Plaintiff cannot be disinherited; for now he is only Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue; and also now the Fee simple is in the Tenant. Br. Waste, pl. 60. cites T. 2 H. 4. 22. — And such a Case 19 H. 4. 5. The Opinion was, that it did not lie; for now it is not to his Disinheritance. Ibid. — But Ibid. pl. 59. cites 37 H. 6. 37. that it was doubted.

3. **I**f a Feme, Lessee for Life, takes Baron, who commits Waste, and after the Feme dies, the Action of Waste is determin'd; for the Baron \* cannot be charged in the Tenet nor Tenuit, because he never had any Estate but in Right of his Feme, and the Feme [was] the Lessee. † Co. 5. Clifton 75. b. Resolved. D. 37 El. B. Sackeverell against Bagnall, adjudged, the which Intratur D. 36 El. Rot. 959. (It seems *Fol 834.* Cro. E. 356. pl. 9. S. C. accordingly. † S. C. cited by Powell J.)

And per Treby Ch. J. the Reason is because it cannot be said that the Baron tenuit ex Dimissione, according to the Words of the Statute. Lutw. 674. in Case of Baron v. Berkley.

seems that this is *Clifton's Case*; For it is reported Co. 5. to be 9. 36, 37 Et.

Lord Coke says upon the Statute of Gloucester, cap. 5 it has been received for a certain Rule,

4. If a Man brings Action of Waste, and dies before any Recovery, his Heir shall not have Action for the same Waste, because the Damages do not belong to him. Contra 20 E. 1. Liber Parlamento-rum 33. v. Adjudg'd in Parliament upon Debate, and there com-manded to the Justices henceforward to do accordingly in such Cases.

That if Waste be committed, and he in the Reversion dies, that the Action of Waste fails, for that the Heir cannot recover Damages for the Waste done in the Life of the Ancestor, and the Waste was not done to the Disinheritance of the Heir; and yet the Law extends the Action of Waste favourably, as much as with Convenience may be, lest Waste, which is hurtful to the Commonwealth, should remain unpunish'd. 2 Inst. 305.

\* All the Editions are (Aunccestors) but the Year-book is (Heirs.)

5. Waste against Tenant for Life of the Lease of his Ancestor, the Tenant pleads Release of his Ancestor of all his Right for him and his \* Heirs to the Tenant for his Life, so that he nor his \* Heirs any Right may challenge, claim, nor Demand during the Life of the Tenant; and the best Opinion was, that it is no Plea; for yet the Tenant has but for Term of Life only, and if he aliens, he in Reversion may enter, and by Release nothing can pass but that which is in Action, or is in Esse at the Time, and this Waste was done after. But contra of Grant; for if the Lessor grants that the Tenant shall not be impeach'd of Waste, or may do Waste, this is good. Note the Diversity. Br. Waite, pl. 30. cites 42 E. 3. 23, 24.

6. Where a Man leases for Years, and brings Writ quas Tenet of the Waste &c. and the Term expires pending the Writ, yet the Writ quas Tenet is good. Quod Curia concessit. Br. Waite, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 8. 10. 11.

7. If one makes a Lease *pur auter Vie*, and the Lessee does Waste, and then *Cesty que Vie dies*, an Action of Waste lies for Damages only, because the other is determin'd by Act in Law. Co. Litt. 285. a.

8. When the Reversion is devested, the Lessor cannot have an Action of Waste, because the Writ is That the Lessee did Waste *ad Exheredationem of the Lessor*, and that Inheritance must continue at the Time of the Action brought. Co. Litt. 356 a.

9. A. seized of Land in Fee, acknowledges a Statute-Merchant, and in-feoffeth B. who lets the same for Life. The Land is extended upon the Statute. B. brings an Action of Waste against the Lessee. He may plead this Execution &c. before which Execution No Waste done; for the Possession of the Land is lawfully taken from him by Course of Law, which he could not withstand; and if he should be punish'd for Waste, he should have no Remedy over. 2 Inst. 303.

10. In Trespafs, Plaintiff is an Inheritrix and Defendant her Lessee for Years, the Action is for cutting down Trees being excepted in the Lease; but on Evidence it appear'd that some of them were cut in the Life of the Plaintiff's late Husband; Per Holt Ch. J. The Plaintiff's Husband having Issue, was intituled to be Tenant by the Curtesy, and therefore, for what were cut down in his Time, he being Tenant for Life, the Action does not lie; but if he had had no Child the Action would survive to the Wife. Cumb. 453. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. Park v. Field.

\* [G. a] By what means the *Action* may be discharged. This is (H) in Roll.  
By the *Act* of the Party; to wit, *The Lessor*.

1. **I**f Lessee does Waste by cutting of Trees, and Lessor carries them away, (admitting the Carrying-away tortious; for there it is held that he may have Trespass for them against the Lessor) yet this is not any Bar in Bar of the Action; but he shall be put to his Trespass. 44 E. 3. 44. b. For the Carrying them away by the Lessor is no Excuse of the Waste, which the

Lessee was guilty of by the Abatement. Br. Waste, pl 39. cites S. C.

2. If Lessee for Years does Waste, and after Lessor enters upon him by Tort, he shall not have Action of Waste against him during his own Seisin, before Re-entry by the Lessee. 8 H. 6. 10. Because the Action ought to be in the Tenet. Br. Waste, pl. 84. cites S. C. F. N. B. 60. (L) in the new Notes

there (b) says the Action is suspended, and cites S. C.

3. If Lessee for Life upon Condition does Waste, and Lessor after enters for Condition broken, yet he may have Action of Waste against Lessee. 45 E. 3. 9. Demurrer. Br. Waste, pl. 42. cites S. C. See pl. 4.

4. If Lessee for Life does Waste, and after aliens in Fee, and Lessor enters for Forfeiture, yet he shall have Waste against Lessee; for per-adventure if he had not entred he should be disinherited. 45 E. 3. 9. b. 14 H. 8. 14. 8 H. 6. 10. (It seems in those Cases he may have his Action in the Tenet, then it is clear that it lies.) Br. Waste, pl. 42. cites S. C. Per Finchden, that the Reversioner shall not

have Action of Waste after his Entry of Waste done before the Alienation. [In that Case the Action was brought in the Tenuit.]

5. The same Law is if Lessor enters for Forfeiture, upon Alienation by Lessee Pur auter Vie. (It seems more strong.) 8 H. 6. 10. Br. Waste, pl. 84. cites S. C.

6. [To say] that he surrender'd, is a good Bar of Action (accrued) before the Surrender. 46 E. 3. 31. (\* as it seems will prove this) 19 H. 6. 66. Quære 14 H. 6. 14. Waste Quæ tenet ad terminum vite; the Defendant pleaded

*Surrender to the Plaintiff before the Writ purchas'd; to which the Plaintiff agreed, absque hoc that he had any thing the Day of the Writ purchas'd, or after.* And per June Ch. J. *This is no Plea; for he does not demand the Land, but is to diminish the Waste.* Per Paston, The Plea is to the Action; but per June, it is no Bar to the Action, viz. a Surrender. Quære if it be a Bar. Br. Waste, pl. 103. cites 14 H. 6. 4. — If the Lessee does Waste, and the Lessor accepts a Surrender, the Waste is determined and discharged. Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 3. 10. 11. — S. P. Co. Litt. 285. a. (1) — F. N. B. 60. (L) in the new Notes there (b) S. P. But says Quære, and cites 21 E. 4. 31. 8 H. 5. 8. 14 H. 14 a. 19 H. 6. 66. — S. P. If he does not except the Waste upon the Acceptance of the Surrender. Br. Waste, pl. 86. cites 19 H. 6. 66. Per Newton. — Br. Waste, pl. 138. S. P. cites 23 H. 8. says Quære if the Surrender be accepted, excepting the Waste.

\* Orig. is (Come semble voilt estre prover)

7. If Tenant in Dower leases for her Life to him in Reversion with- So if she leases to the Heir within Age and a Stranger rendring  
in Age, who never took the Profits, but at full Age disagrees to the Lease, he may have Action of Waste for Waste in the mean Time. 30 E. 3. 16.

Rent on Condition of Re-entry for Nonpayment of Rent. F. N. B. 55. (E) in the new Notes (a) cites 30 E. 3. 16. and 38 E. 3. 25. 29.

Put it at the Time of, or during the Waste done, the Heir takes any of the Profits, the Waste is punishable. F. N. B. 55. (E) in the new Notes (a)

8. If after Waste done the Lessor grants over the Reversion in Fee, and retakes it, yet he shall not have Action for the said Waste. Co. Litt. 53. b.

9. So if after the Waste done the Lessor grants over the Reversion, and retakes it to him and his Feme, and to his Heirs, yet he shall not have Action for the said Waste, because the Estate, which was privy to the Waste committed, is altered. Co. Litt. 53. b.

10. If a Man leases a House, and grants further to Lessee, that he may make his best Profit of it; this Grant shall not be any Bar in Action of Waste for abating of the House; for the Grant shall be intended that he shall make his best Profit according to the Law, without Tort and Disinheritance to the Lessor. Dubitatur. 17 E. 3. 7.

11. So if the Lease be of a Wood, with Grant to make his best Profit of it, he cannot cut and sell. 17 E. 3. 7. b. Dubitatur.

Fol. 835.

S. C. cited Arg. Lat. 137. in Case of Daniel v. Upley.

Lessee for Years of Mineral Lands, with Liberty to dig, and make his Profit of the Mine, digg'd for Mine, and sold the Gravel coming off of it; this is no Waste if the first Act of Digging be not Waste; For the Sale is not Waste, that being a subsequent Act. Adjudg'd. Godb. 28. pl. 37. 27 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

12. But if a Man leases Land, and grant further to the Lessee that he shall make his best Profit of the Mines of Stones, Coal, and Iron open in the Land; this Grant shall be a good Bar in an Action of Waste for digging of Coals, Stone, and Iron, and Selling; for the most Profit of them is to sell, and he shall have little other Profit. 17 E. 3. 7. b.

Cro. J. 216. pl. 1. Hill. 6 Jac. B. R. S. C. accordingly.

13. If a Man leases Land to another *Sine Impedimento vasti*, it shall be a good Bar in an Action of Waste; for those Words (*Sine Impedimento Vasti*) amount to as much as without Impeachment of Waste. D. 7 Jac. B. between *Sir Francis Leake and Eare* adjudged.

Cro. J. 216. pl. 1. Hill. 6 Jac. B. R. S. C. accordingly.

14. So if a Man leases the Manor of D. and all Lands and Tenements &c. Parcel of the said Manor, to have the aforesaid Manor, Lands, Woods &c. as Houseboot and Hayboot, *Sine Impedimento Vasti* for Years; this shall be a good Bar in Action of Waste; for the Words (*Sine Impedimento Vasti*) relate to all the Thing demised, and the expressing of Houseboot &c. is Surplus, and void. D. 7 Jac. B. between *Sir Francis Leake and Eare* adjudged.

15. In Action of Waste against Tenant in Dower, it is a good Bar that the Baron, who was the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, alien'd to B. who assign'd to her her Dower, and so the Reversion is in him, and not to the Plaintiff. 39 E. 3. 33. 1

16. The Lessor cannot give Trees during the Tenant's Lease. But if he grants them to a Stranger, and commands the Tenant to cut and deliver them, who does it, this shall excuse him in an Action of Waste; and yet the Tenant was not bound by the Law to obey and execute this Command. Br. Done &c. pl. 13. cites 21 H. 6. 46.

If the Heir granted away the Reversion and the Tenant attorn'd, the Action fail'd at the Common Law 2 Inst. 300

17. In Waste against Tenant by the Curtesy or in Dower, they may say, that the Plaintiff granted the Reversion to W. N. to whom they attorn'd; Per Yaxley and Brian, quod alii concesserunt Br. Releaves, pl. 46. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

18. If *Tenant for Life* is, the *Remainder over in Tail*, and he in *Remainder releases to the Tenant all his Right*, this is a good Bar against the *Releasor in Writ of Waste*; and yet *Fee nor Fee-Tail* does not pass. *Br. Waste*, pl. 145. cites 13 H. 7. 10.

Co. Litt. 345. b. S. P. But if *Tenant in Fee releases to his Tenant for Life all*

*his Right*, yet he shall have an *Action of Waste*.——So if *Lessee for Life* does *Waste* and *grants over his Estate*, and *Lessor releases to the Grantee*; in an *Action of Waste* against the *Lessee*, he shall *plead the Release*, and yet he has nothing in the *Land*. *Co. Litt. 269. b.*——And so in *Waste* shall *Tenant in Dower*, or by the *Curtesy* in the like *Case*, and the *Vouchee* and the *Tenant* in a *Præcipe* after a *Feoffment made*, and so in a *Contra Formam Collationis*. *Co. Litt. 269. b.*

19. *Lessee for Years* in Bar of *Waste* pleaded *Accord executed*; and *See (B a. 3) Held a good Plea*. *Mo. 6. cites 6. E. 6.* pl. 30.

20. If *Tenant in Tail* makes a *Lease for his own Life*, he shall have an *Action of Waste*. *Co. Litt. 345. b.* *F. N. B. 60. (H) S. P.*

21. If *Lessee for Life* or *Years* does *Waste*, and then the *Lessor releases all Actions Real*, he shall not have *Action of Waste* in the *Personalty* only; And if he *releases all Actions personal*, he shall not have *Action of Waste* in the *Realty* only. *Co. Litt. 285. a.*

22. An *Estate reserved without Impeachment of Waste* coming to a *Lessee*, he would have it in the like *Manner*, but was *restrain'd* in *Chancery*. *Toth. 147. cites Jan. 11 Jac. Marquis of Winchester v. Bushon.*

### (G. a. 2) *Without Impeachment of Waste. How construed.*

1. 52 H. 3. cap. 23. S. 2. **E** Nacts, That \*Farmers, during their Terms, shall † not make Waste, Sale, nor Exile of House, Woods, and Men, This Act provideth Remedy for Waste done by Lessee.

see for *Life* or *Lessee for Years*, and it is the first Statute that gave *Remedy* in those *Cases*; for the *Rule of the Register* is, that there are five *Manner of Writs of Wastes*, viz. two at the *Common Law*, as for *Waste done by Tenant in Dower*, or by the *Guardian*; and three by *Statute or Special Law*, as against *Tenant for Life*, *Tenant for Years*, and *Tenant by the Curtesy*. 2 *Inst. 145*

This Statute is a *Penal Law*, and yet because it is a *Remedial Law*, it has been interpreted by *Equity*. *Arg. 10 Mod. 281. in Case of Hammond v. Webb.*

\* Here *Firmarii* do comprehend all such as hold by *Lease for Life* or *Lives*, or for *Years*, by *Deed* or *without Deed*, *Large se habet hæc dictio Firmarius ad terminum Vitæ, & ad terminum annorum.* 2 *Inst. 145. cites Fleta lib. 5. cap. 34.*——It has been resolved that it should extend to *Strangers*. *Arg. 10 Mod. 281. in Case of Hammond v. Webb.*

Albeit the *Register* says *Sciend. that per Statutum de Marlebridge, cap. 23 data fuit quædam Prohibitio vasti versus tenentem annorum*, which is true; yet the *Statute extends to Farmers for Life* also, but this Act extended *not to Tenant by the Curtesy*, for he is not a *Farmer*, but if a *Lease* be made for *Life* or *Years*, he is a *Farmer*, tho' no *Rent* be reserved. 2 *Inst. 145.*

† By these Words they are prohibited to suffer *Waste*, see (K)——It has been resolved that this Act extends to *Waste omittendo*, tho' the Word is, *faciant*, which literally imports *Active Waste*. *Arg. 10 Mod. 281. in Case of Hammond v. Webb.*

*Nor of any \* Thing belonging to the Tenements that they have to Farm, \* Houses, Woods and Men*, were before particularly named, and these Words do comprehend *Lands and Meadows* belonging to the *Farm*. 2 *Inst. 146.*

Also these general Words have a further *Signification*, and therefore if there had been a *Farmer for Life*, or *Years of a Manor*, and a *Tenancy had escheated*, this *Tenancy* so *escheated* did belong to the *Tenements* that he held in *Farm*, and therefore *this extended to it*, and the *Lessor* shall have a *Writ* generally and suppose a *Lease* made of the *Lands escheated* by the *Lessor*, and maintain it by the *Special Matter*. 2 *Inst. 146.*

\* Unless

This Grant *Unless they have special Licence by Writing of Covenant, making Mention that they may do it,*  
ought to be by Deed,  
for all Waste tends to the Disinheritance of the Lessor, and therefore no Man can claim to be punishable of Waste without Deed. 2 Inst. 146.

This Special Grant is intended to be Absque Impetitione Vasti, *without Impeachment of Waste.* 2 Inst. 146.

And this *Which Thing if they do, and thereof be convicted, they shall yield full*  
must be understood in *Damage, and shall be punished by Amercement grievously.*  
such a Prohibition of Waste upon this Statute, as lay against a Tenant in Dower at the Common Law, and single Damages was given by this Statute against Lessee for Life, and Lessee for Years. 2 Inst. 146.

The Statute of Glouc. cap. 5. gave treble Damages, and the Place wasted against Lessee for Life, Lessee for Years, and Tenant by the Curtesy &c. 2 Inst. 146.

2. *Fine was levied to S. for Life, the Remainder to K. for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of this same S. there S. may grant to K. to hold without Impeachment of Waste; and this shall bind the Heirs of S. and yet S. had nothing but for Life at the Time of the Gift in Possession, but he had Fee in Remainder.* Br. Waste, pl. 98. cites 24 E. 3. 70.

S. C. cited 11 Rep 83. b. in Lewis Bowles's Case. —  
3. *If a Man leases for 20 Years without Impeachment of Waste, and after, within the Term, confirms his Estate for Term of Life, he shall be impeach'd of Waste within the Term; for now he is in of another Estate, and the greater Estate shall determine the less, which is the Term.* Br. Waste, pl. 71. cites 5 H. 5. 9. Per Atcham.

183. in Case of Bowles v. Berry S. C. — S. C. cited 8 Rep. 76. b. in the Ld. Stafford's Case. — The Privilege given by the Words (without Impeachment of Waste) is annex'd to the Privy of Estate, cites 3 E. 3. 44. per Shard and Stone, that if one who has a particular Estate with such Privilege changes his Estate, he loses his Advantage. 11 Rep. 83. b. in Lewis Bowles's Case.

S. C. cited 11 Rep. 83. b. Pasch. 13 Jac. in Lewis Bowles's Case.  
4. *If a Lease is made to A. for the Life of B. without Impeachment of Waste, the Remainder to him for Term of his own Life, now he is punishable of Waste, for the first Estate is gone and drown'd; And so it is of a Confirmation.* D. 10 b. pl. 37. Trin. 28 H. 8. in Case of the Abbot of Bury v. Bokenham

5. *By Force of the Clause Absque Impetitione Vasti (that is without any Challenge or Impeachment of Waste) the Lessee may cut down the Trees, and convert them to his own Use.* Co. Litt. 220. a.

It gives the Tenant only a bare Power, without an Interest;  
6. *But otherwise it is if the Words were without Impeachment by any Action of Waste; for then the Discharge extends but to the Action, and not to the Trees themselves, and in that Case the Lessor shall have them.* Co. Litt. 220. a.

Per Holt. Ch. J. 1 Salk. 368. Poole's Case.

And. 151. pl. 199.  
Anon. but seems to be S. C. The Lease was to A. and B. for their Lives, absque Impetitione Vasti during the  
7. *A Lease was made to A. and B. during their Lives, & alterius eorum diutius viventis, without Impeachment of Waste, durante Vita ipsorum. A. died; and the Question was, whether B. the Survivor should be punishable for Waste; for some conceived the Limitation of the Estate to be more liberal or extensive than the Liberty, the one being Durante Vita ipsorum, and the other Durante Vita alterius eorum diutius viventis. But it was agreed per tot. Cur. that the Liberty runs with the Estate, and should endure as long.* 3 Leon. 151. pl. 202. Hill. 29 Eliz. C. B. Rolé's Case.

Lives of the said Lessees, naming them. A. died. Waste was brought against B. All the Judges agreed that the Action did not lie, and that B. shall hold the Land without Impeachment of Waste, and it shall go according to the Interest which survives and ensue the Nature thereof; and so is the Intent of the Grant, and the Words by a reasonable Construction agree therewith.



8. If one is Tenant without Impeachment of Waste, he *must plead it*, <sup>3 Le. 80.</sup> or else he can take no Advantage of it, tho' found by Verdict. <sup>Pasch. 25</sup> Le. 66. <sup>Eliz. C. B.</sup> pl. 86. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. C. B. Anon. <sup>Depps's</sup>

and reported in the same Words. — Cro. E. 40. pl. 3. Trin. 27 Eliz. C. B. *Clare v. Depps*, S. C. accordingly, by all the Justices, but Windham contra — Ow. 91. Pasch. 25 Eliz. *Haire v. Duratt*, S. P. accordingly, and seems to be S. C. <sup>Case, S. C.</sup>

9. *Tenant for Life* without Impeachment of Waste, cut down Trees. Ld. C. Nottingham, in the Case of *Abraham v. Bubb*, Resolv'd that the said Clause did not give the Tenant for Life a greater Interest in the Trees than if she had only a Demise of the Land, but it only serv'd to exempt her from being impeach'd in Action of Waste, or recovering Damages of the Place wasted. 4 Rep. 63. Pasch. 31 Eliz. B. R. *Herlakenden's Case*. <sup>2 Freem. Rep. 54.</sup>

10. It gives such a Privilege, that tho' no Waste is done, as that the *House is blown down* by Tempest, yet he shall have the Timber which was Parcel of the House, and also Timber Trees blown down by the Wind; for when they are sever'd from the Inheritance, either by the Act of the Party, or of the Law, and become Chattels, the intire Property of them is in him who hath this Privilege by Virtue of these Words, without Impeachment of Waste. 11 Rep. 83. b. 84. Resolv'd. *Lewis Bowles's Case*. <sup>Pasch. 1680.</sup>

that this did only create an Impunity to the Tenant for Life, altho' it was the express Provision of the Party, and cited 4 Co. 63. But that afterwards in *Lewis Bowles's Case*, 11 Co. 80. the Opinion was, that these Words did vest a Right and Interest in the Tenant for Life, and did give him Liberty to fell and take the Trees to his own Use; for there is an express Provision of the Party; but in the Case of *Tenant in Tail* after Possibility of Issue extinct, that is the Provision of the Law only; and tho' in some Cases Fortior est dispositio Legis quam Hominis, yet that shall not be to incumber Estates.

11. *Tenant for Life* without Impeachment of Waste makes Lease for Years, or otherwise. Lessee for Years commits Waste. He in Remainder in Fee shall not have Action of Waste; for this Lease was deriv'd out of the Estate for Life privileg'd; and if Waste lies it shall be brought against the Tenant for Life who made the Lease, and he was dispunishable. Resolv'd. Jo. 51. pl. 2. Mich. 22 Jac. C. B. *Bray v. Tracy*. <sup>Cro. J. 688.</sup>

does not appear. <sup>pl. 4. Trin. 21 Jac S. C. but not S. P. Winch 79. 86. S. C. but S. P.</sup>

12. This Privilege continues no longer than the Estate to which it is annex'd; So that if Tenant for Life with such Privilege, grants his Estate, reserving the Trees, it is not good; But if he grants for 3 Lives, by Virtue of a Power, reserving the Trees; this is good, because he has a Possibility of Reverter after the 3 Lives. But if Tenant in Tail after Possibility, grants his Estate, reserving the Trees, it is void; but if he lease for Life, reserving the Trees, it is good; Per *Jones J.* Lat. 270. in Case of *Sacheverell v. Dale*.

13. The Intent of such Privilege is only in order to cut down Timber and open new Mines. Per Ld C. Cowper. 1 Salk. 161. Mich. 1 Geo. *Vane v. Lord Bernard*.

14. The Clause of Without Impeachment of Waste, never was extended to allow the Destruction of the Thing itself, but only to excuse for Permissive Waste; and therefore such Clause would not give Leave to fell and cut down Trees ornamental, or sheltering of an House, much less to destroy or demolish the House. Ch. Prec. 454. Hill. 1716. in *Lord Bernard's Case*. <sup>G. Equ R. 127. S. C. & S. P.</sup>

(G. a. 3) Waste. *Triable where.*

Action of  
Waste upon  
the Statute  
does not lie in  
Ancient De-

1. **I**N Waste the Defendant pleaded that the Place &c. is Parcel of the Manor of K. which is *Ancient Demesne*. And the Opinion of the Court was, that it is a good Plea. Br. Waste, pl. 81. cites 7 H. 6. 35. *Ancient Demesne*, and if it was brought at Common Law *Ancient Demesne* is a good Plea; for those are not bound by the Statute. Br. Parliament, pl. 17. cites 8 H. 6. 34. 35. — Br. Waste, pl. 81. cites S. C. And Per Martin, Action of Waste does not lie there upon the Statute, but by their Usage; and therefore if the Usage is ill the Action is ill. — 2 Inst. 306. says it does not lie there upon the Statute of Gloucester, because that Court fails of the Incidents to an Action of Waste, viz. to award a Writ to the Sheriff to inquire of the Waste &c. — S. P. *But Waste lies there by Writ of Right, and shall have Proferts at the Common Law, viz. Distress infinite.* Quære inde, unless by Custom us'd Time out of Mind. Br. Waste, pl. 141. cites 23 H. 6. 25.

2. A Man shall not have Writ of Waste in London; but the contrary is us'd, but this is *by Custom*, as Arbitrement. Br. Waste, pl. 81. cites 7 H. 6. 35. and 8 H. 6. 35. Per Marten.

3. Of *Menace of Villeins in a foreign County Per quod recesserunt*, Action of Waste lies where the Manor is; Quod nota per Cur. But if he brings Action of Trespas thereof, this Action shall be brought where the \* Menace was. Note the Diverlity. Br. Waste, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 42.

\* Orig. is  
(Manor)

\* This is  
(I) in Roll.  
— See  
(G. a. 2) pl.  
1. the last  
Paragraph.

\* [H. a] *Judgment by Statute.* In what Cases the Land shall be recovered. At the Common Law.

1. **I**F Tenant by the Curtesy does Waste, and grants over his Estate; in Action of Waste for it the Franktenement shall be recovered. 12 D. 4. 4.

2. The same Law is of Tenant in Dower. 12 D. 4. 14.

3. [So] if Lessee for Life does Waste, and grants over his Estate, yet in a Writ of Waste against him the Franktenement shall be recovered. 12 D. 4. 4.

4. So if Lessee for Years does Waste, and grants over his Estate, in Action against him the Land shall be recovered. 12 D. 4. 4.

5. If an Action of Waste be brought against a Lessee for Years, and it appears to the Court that the Term is expired pending the Writ, the Plaintiff shall recover Damages only, and not the Land. Mich. 9 Car. B. R. between *Newell and Donning*, adjudged in Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Bank, and the Judgment there so given affirm'd accordingly. Intratur Mich. 8 Car. Rot. 271.

6. Upon the Construction of the Statute of Gloucester, some Question has been made, *Whether in this mist Action the Place wasted is the Principal, or the Damages*; and in divers Respects the one is more principal than the other; for in respect of the Antiquity against Tenant in Dower, and the Tenant by the Curtesy, the Damages are the principal, and therefore they shall be sometimes prefer'd, viz. The Plaintiff to have Execution of the Damages before the Place wasted. But in respect of the Quality, the Realty is ever prefer'd before the Personalty, and therefore in Waste, if the Defendant confess the Action, the Plaintiff may have Judgment of the Land, and release his Damages, which proves the Realty

ty

ty to be the Principal; for omne majus dignum trahit ad se minus. 2  
Inst. 307.

[I. a] Judgment. *What Thing shall be recover'd.* \* This is  
[The Place wasted.] (K) in Roll.  
Sec (L. a)

1. **I**f Trees growing sparsh in a Close are cut, in an Action of Waste all the Close shall be recover'd. 9. 11 Jac. B. between *Cage and Smith*, per Curiam. Co. Litt. 54. Brownl. 240. S. P. Anon.

2. If Waste be done in diverse Rooms in a House, the Rooms \* shall be recover'd in Action of Waste, and not all the House. Co. Litt. 54. \* Fol. 836.

3. [But] If Waste be done in a House sparsh throughout the House, all the House shall be recover'd. Co. Litt. 54. S. P. tho' all be not wast-ed. 2 Inst. 303.

4. If Waste be done in the Hall of the House, yet all the House shall not be recover'd, tho' some say that the House has its Denomi-nation from the Hall. Co. Litt. 54. In ancient time it was holden by some, that if the Hall

were wasted, the whole House should be recover'd; for that, in those Days, the Hall was the Place of greatest Resort and Use, insomuch as the whole House was call'd by the Name of the Hall, as Dale-Hale. &c. but the Purview of the Statute of Gloucester is, that he shall lose that Thing that he hath wasted. 2 Inst 303, 304.

Noy, Attorney-General in Mr. Atkins's Reading, held that the 15 E. 3. Tit. Waste, 8. That in Waste of the Hall all the House shall be recover'd, was good Law, contrary to the Opinion of Co. Litt. 54. a. 15 H. 7. 11. And he cited the Case of Lord Aberghenny v. Sir Rd. Southwell, in Action of Waste, for Waste done in Kitchen and Larder of a Castle, and all the Castle was recover'd, because a Castle is not dividable, and so adjudged. 11 Eliz. See D. 272. b. Marg. pl. 33.

5. If a Man brings Action of Waste, because he permitted the Pales of a Park, which encompass the Park, to decay; but it is not averr'd that there were any Deer in the Park, or that thereby the Deer were dispersed, and in this Action the Plaintiff recovers; he shall not recover all the Land which is comprised within the Pale, but only the Place where the Pale stood. 11 Car. B. R. between Sir John Corbet and Sir James Stonehouse, it was so held; and the Court seem'd to incline to it in Writ of Error upon such Judgment in Bank, the Judgment being affirm'd in the King's-Bench to recover the Place wasted. Cro. C. 381. pl. 9. and 340. pl. 9. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. —Jo. 354. pl. 1. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

6. Stat. of Gloucester, 6 E. 1. cap. 5. Enacts, That \* he which shall be \* If one attainted of Waste, shall † leese the Thing that he hath wasted; and moreover † recompence thrice so much as the Waste shall be tax'd at; † If one Jointenant does the Waste, both shall be at-

tainted of the Waste &c. 2 Inst. 303. —S. P. But treble Damages shall be recover'd against him that did the Waste only. 2 Inst. 302.

† In an Action of Waste against a Lessee for Life, for Waste done in 3 Acres, the Defendant claims Fee; whereupon Issue is join'd. The Jury find against the Defendant That he hath but an Estate for Life; and inquired further of the Waste, and found the Waste done in one Acre only. The Plaintiff cannot have Judgment for the whole Land, in respect of the Forfeiture and treble Damages; for that Judgment is not according to this Act, that is to say of the Place wasted, and treble Damages in respect of the Place wasted; wherefore he had Judgment, according to the Statute, of one Acre and treble Damages. 2 Inst. 305.

‡ Wheresoever the Common Law gave single Damages against any, this Act does give treble, unless there be any Special Provision made by this Act. 2 Inst. 300.

This Statute does not bind the King; per Coke Arg. Mo. 321. in Englefield's Case.

And

If the  
Guardian  
suffers a

*And for Waste made in the Time of Wardship, it shall be done as is contain'd in the great Charter.*

Stranger to cut down Timber-Trees, or to prostrate any of the Houses, and according to his Name of Guardian doth not endeavour to keep and preserve the Inheritance of the Ward in his Custody and Keeping, nor to forbid and withstand the wrong Doer, *this shall be taken in Law for his Consent*; for in this Case Qui non prohibet, quod prohibere potest, assentire videtur. And if such Waste and Destruction be done without the Knowledge of the Guardian, or with such Number as he could not withstand, then ought the Guardian to cause an Assise to be brought against such Wrong Doers by the Heir, wherein he shall recover the Freehold, and Damages for such Wrong and Disturbance. So note a Diversity between the Interest of a Guardian created by Law; for there in an Assise the Heir shall recover Damages; but otherwise it is in Case of a Lease for Years, which is the Lessor's own Act. 2 Inst. 305.

See (L. a)  
The Com-  
mittee of a  
Ward did  
Waste, and  
after ten  
year'd Mar-

*And where it is contain'd in the great Charter, that he which did Waste during the Custody shall lose the Wardship, it is agreed that he shall recompence the Heir his Damages for the Waste, if so be that the Wardship lost do not amount to the Value of the Damages, before the Age of the Heir of the same Wardship.*

riage to the Heir, and he refused, and married elsewhere. The Waste is found by Office. The Question was, Whether the Committee may bring Forfeiture of Marriage. The Court upon Advise ment held, That the Committee by doing Waste lost only the Ward of the Land, and not of the Body, by the express Words of this Statute. D. 25. b. pl. 163. Hill. 28 H. 8. Anon.

7. If 2 Coparceners lease Land for Life, and after Waste committed one dies, the Aunt and Niece must join in Action; and tho' the Niece shall recover no Damages, yet she shall recover the Place wasted; and it seems they shall hold the same in Coparcenary. F. N. B. 60. (R) cites M. 11 E. 3.

If Termor of  
a Wood does  
Waste in one  
Corner of the  
Wood, he  
shall not

8. In Waste at the Nisi Prius, Waste was found in four Oaks in divers Parts in a Wood; and it was doubted if he shall recover the Wood or the Place wasted; and at last it was awarded, that he recover the Place wasted, and his treble Damages. Br Waste, pl. 24. cites 41 E. 3. 23. lose all the Wood; per Fineux Ch. J. clearly; but only the Place wasted. Br. Waste, pl. 96. cites 15 H. 7. 11.—But if there are diverse Plots of Land in the Wood in diverse Places, now if the Termor does Waste in the Wood he shall lose those Plats, tho' he did not do Waste in them; for those are Parcel of the Wood, and this seems to be where he has done Waste in the Wood sparsim & circunquaque; and this was said by Fineux for Law, in the Reading of Thecher. Ibid.

9. If a Man does Waste, and grants his Estate over, yet upon Action brought against him, he shall lose the Place wasted; and his Grantee, who is not Party to it, shall lose his Interest. Quod nota. And therefore it is a good Plea for the Grantee, that such a Day he granted his Estate over, before which Grant No Waste done; and in Action against the Grantee it is a good Plea, that such a Day he granted it to him, after which Grant No Waste done. Br. Waite, pl. 33. cites 43 E. 3. 8.

Br. Parlia-  
ment, pl. 14.  
cites S. C.—  
The Baron  
held a House

10. If the Guardian in Chivalry does Waste in Ward, to the Damage of 20 s. he shall lose the Ward to the Value of 20 l. viz. he shall lose all the Ward. Br. Waite, pl. 68. cites 12 H. 4. 3. Per Hank.

in the Right of his Feme for her Life, the Inheritance whereof was in an Infant in Ward of the Queen; and upon an Information in the Court of Wards that he had committed Waste, and which was proved to the Value of 27 l. the Court awarded that he should avoid the Possession during the Life of the Feme, if she should live so long; and that he should pay treble Damages, amounting to 113 l. Mo. 717. pl. 1003. Mich. 15 & 16 Eliz. Forster's Case.—So for Waste done in a Wood of the Ward's, the Defendant render'd treble Damages, and lost the Place wasted. Mo. 718. in pl. 1003. cites Hill. 22 Eliz. Scrogg's Case.

S. P. 2 Inst.  
302.

11. Waste by two upon a Lease for Term of Life, and one was summon'd and sever'd, and the other sued forth, and assign'd the Waste in diverse Things, and in cutting of Willows, and found for the Plaintiff, and Damages tax'd; and he had Judgment to recover the Moiety of the Damages, and the Moiety

*Moiety of the Place wasted, and as to the Willows the Court advised.* Br. Waste, pl. 116. cites 12 E. 4. 1.

12. If a Man does Waste in *Hedge-rows which surround a Pasture*, nothing shall be recover'd but the Place wasted, viz. the Circuit of the Root, and not the entire Pasture; Per Bromley Ch. J. Br. Waste, pl. 136. cites 4 E. 6.

13. A. hath the *Wardship of Black-Acre and the Heir of B. and White-Acre and the Heir of C.* per Cause de Gard. A. doth Waste in *Black-Acre*. He shall lose only *Black-Acre*; for that Waste is done only to the Disheifon of that Heir. And so it is if he does Waste in *White-Acre*, he shall only lose that Acre for the Waste done there to the Disheifon of that Heir. 2 Inst. 306.

14. If the *Tenant of one House is Disseisor of the next House, and he pulls down both and builds them into one new one*, Disseisee shall recover all the House. D. 272. b. Marg. cites 34 Eliz. Allen v. Hayes.

S. C. cited  
Litt. Rep. 62.  
in Case of  
Hems v.  
Stroud.

15. When Waste is brought in the *Tenuit*, Damages are only to be recover'd. 6 Rep. 44. Mich. 3 Jac. C. B. in Blake's Case.

16. If *Lessee for Years or Life grants a Rent out of the Land so leased, and afterwards commits Waste, if the Lord recovers the Place wasted, yet the Land shall be charged.* Brownl. 238. Anon.

### (K. a) What Estate shall be recover'd.

1. **W**HERE a *Lease is made to one for Life, Remainder to another for Years*, and the first Lessee loses by Action of Waste, Quære if the *Termor cannot enter after the Death of him who lost.* Br. Waite, pl. 44. cites 46 E. 3. 17.

2. If a Man grants a *new Lease to commence after the End of a former Lease*, and the first Lessee does Waste, Action lies against the first Lessee notwithstanding this future Interest, and the Term shall be saved. Co. Litt. 54. a. (r).

3. If *Lessee for Life leases for Years, and after enters into the Land and does Waste*, and the Lessor recovers in an Action of Waste, he shall avoid the Lease made before the Waste done. Co. Litt. 233. b.

4. *But a precedent Rent granted out of the Land shall not be avoided, but the Lessor shall hold the Land charged during the Life of Tenant for Life; But if the Rent were granted after the Waste done, the Lessor shall avoid it.* Co. Litt. 333. b. 334. a.

5. *Lease for Life to A. Remainder to a Feme sole for Years; they intermarry, and after Waste is committed; as well the Estate for Years as the Estate for Life shall be recover'd.* 2 Le. 7. Arg. in Cranmer's Case.

## (L. a) Recover'd, What. Damages.

1. **W**ASTE by a Prior against J. N. *Writ to enquire of the Waste was awarded, and return'd served; and Judgment was given that he should recover the Place wasted, and treble Damages, but Cesset executio till till the Collusion was tried; quod nota; and this seems to be by Quale jus.* And from hence it follows that this is a Recovery by Default as it seems. And it seems there by Belkn. that the *Plaintiff shall have the Damages tho' Collusion be found, but not the Place wasted.* Br. Waste, pl. 23. cites 40 E. 3. 37.

But 2 Inst. 304. says, the Plaintiff shall not recover Damages for any *Waste done hanging the Writ, and therefore the Plaintiff may have a Writ of Estreperment in this Action, & sic de similibus.* 2 Inst. 304.

3. A Man shall recover *treble Damages in Waste tho' the Action be not form'd upon the Statute.* Br. Damages, pl. 193. cites 12 H. 4. 3.

Br. Parliament, pl. 14. cites S. C. 4. In Action of Waste by the Heir *against the Guardian, which is brought by the Common Law, the Plaintiff shall recover treble Damages, tho' this be given by Statute; For when Action of Waste is given with treble Damages, this shall extend as well to those who shall have the Action before as after.* Br. Waste, pl. 68. cites 22 H. 4. 3. per Thirn.

Br. Parliament, pl. 14. cites S. C. 5. *And if Action of Waste was now given generally against Tenant in Tail, after Possibility of Issue &c. treble Damages should be recover'd against him without more Words; for those are adjoin'd to it by the former Statute, and when this is given in a new Case, all that is adjoin'd to it is given with it likewise.* Br. Waste, pl. 68. cites 22 H. 4. 3. per Thirn.

It was held per Cur. That because those treble Damages are given by Statute, therefore the Plaintiff cannot have Costs. Br. Waste, pl. 10. cites 9 H. 6. 65. — But Ibid pl. 125. cites 5 E. 4. 7. That all the Justices of B. R. held that the *Costs shall be trebled, and this according as the Damages shall be trebled [tax'd]; otherwise it is according as the Waste shall be tax'd.* — See pl. 10.

7. It is agreed per Cur. That *upon this Issue of No such Vill, if the Plaintiff has No such Land in which he assigns a Part of the Waste, yet they shall give Damages; for by such Issue the Waste is not denied; per Cur.* Br. Waste, pl. 10. cites 9 H. 6. 65.

If a Man sells Trees, and after suffers the Germens to be destroy'd, it is a double Waste, and treble Damages shall be recover'd for both; yet he cannot recover Locum Vastatum. 8. Waste per tot. Cur. where the *Lessee cuts 100 Oaks, and after cuts the Stocks of the same Oaks, which grow again, Waste shall lie for both, and so it did; for he brought Writ of Waste, and assign'd the Waste in both; For the Stocks will grow to Oaks again, if they are well kept; and in this Case he shall recover treble Damages twice, but he shall have only one Judgment of the Place wasted.* But note, that he brought but *one Writ of Waste of both Wastes; For if he had first brought Waste for the Cutting of the Oaks, and recover'd the Place wasted, and after the Tenant had cut the Stocks, Waste does not lie; For by the first Recovery of the Place wasted, his Lease is determin'd in this Parcel, and therefore Trespass lies of the second Cutting.* Br. Waste, pl. 91. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

F. N. B. 59 (M) (e) (f) in the new Notes there, cites 22 H. 6. 12.

9. If a Man disseises the Tenant for Life, and does Waste, Action of Waste lies against the Tenant for Term of Life; For he may have his Remedy over against the Disseisor. Quære if he shall have this, viz. treble Damages in Assise, before that he be damnified by Action of Waste, or after? It seems that after the Action of Waste brought, and Execution had. Br. Waste, pl. 138. cites 23 H. 8.

10. If the Guardian commits Waste, and the Heir, being within Age, brings an Action of Waste, the Guardian thereby shall lose the Wardship, and Damages for so much as is wasted, besides the Value of the Wardship, which is lost. But if the Heir at full Age brings a Writ of Waste against him who was Guardian, and recovers, then he shall recover treble Damages against the Guardian, because the same is out of the Statute of Gloucester, which says that the Guardian shall lose the Wardship; For he cannot lose the Wardship there, and therefore he is not in that Case as Tenant in Dower or by the Curtesy are, who were punishable in Waste by the Common Law. And cites M. 12 H. 4. 3. in the Title of Waste, the Opinion of Thirning. F. N. B. 60. (T).

S. P. Co. Litt. 54.—  
S. P. 2 Inst. 305, 306.  
—Note one shall not recover Costs on the Statute of Gloucester. F. N. B. 60. (T) in the new Notes there (b) cites 30 E. 3. 27. b.

2 H. 4 17. b. 12 H. 4. 4. 5 H. 5. 13. a. 9 H. 6. 66. b. 14 H. 6. 13. a. Contra 5 E. 4. 7. a. Kelw. 26; the Stat. 289.—See pl. 6.

11. Lessee for Years commits Waste, and the Years do expire, yet shall the Lessor have an Action of Waste for the treble Damages, altho' he cannot recover the Place wasted, and tho' the Statute of Gloucester be in the Conjunctive, perdra le chose &c. & ouster ceo face gree &c. For as there was at the Common Law 2 Forms of Actions of Waste, viz. in the Tenet, as against Tenant by the Curtesy &c. and in the Tenuit against the Guardian after full Age; so upon this Act the like kind of Forms is fram'd by equal Construction, viz. in the Tenet, to recover the Place wasted and treble Damages; and in the Tenuit to recover treble Damages only. 2 Inst. 304.

But this is to be understood when the Term expires by Effluxion of Time, as in the Case of a Lease for Years, or when the Estate determines by

the Act of God; as when *Cesty que Use dies*, or when the Estate is ended or defeated by the Act and Wrong of the Tenant, as when he makes a Feoffment in Fee, or commits any other Forfeiture, and the Lessor enters, yet the Lessor shall have his Action of Waste. 2 Inst. 304.

\* It seems that this should be (Vic.)—And Co. Litt. 285. a. says, If *Cesty que Vie dies*, Waste shall lie only for the Damages.—And if pending a Writ *Cesty que Vie* had died, the Writ shall not abate, but the Plaintiff shall recover Damages only; because if *Cesty que Vie* had died before any Action brought, the Lessor might have an Action of Waste for the Damages. Ibid.

(M. a) Recovery of Damages. By and against whom.

I. A Man seised leased for Life, and had Issue two Daughters, and died, the Tenant did Waste, the one Daughter had Issue and died, and the Tenant did Waste again, and the Issue and the Aunt brought Writ of Waste, and counted upon their Case. The Defendant pleaded No Waste done, and all found as above. And it was adjudged That they recover the Place wasted, and treble Damages in their own Time, and the Aunt alone the treble Damages in the Time of her Sister to herself. Quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 41. cites 45 E. 3. 3.

Br. Damages, pl. 31. cites S. C.—  
S. P. 2 Inst. 305. And Lord Coke says, this is a leading Case, and worthy great Observation.

—If 2 Coparceners lease Land for Life, and Waste is committed, and after one dies, the Aunt and the Niece shall join in Action of Waste for the Waste done before; and yet the Niece shall not recover any Damages for the same, but the Place wasted. F. N. B. 60. (R) cites M. 11 E. 3. and in the new Notes there (f) cites 11 E. 2. Waste, 115. 45 E. 3. 3. b. 11 H. 4. 16. b. 43 E. 3. 14. b. 35 H. 6. 23. b. Kelw. 105. a. Nat. Br. 101. 22 H. 6. 12. 49 E. 3. 2.

2. If

Mo 321. in *Englishfield's Case*, S. C. out of *Statham*, cited by *Cook*, Arg. who said that Book is not to be taken for Law; neither is it adjudged there, but is only a Collateral Opinion, which ought not to receive Credit against Reason and the Rules of Law.

2. If there be *Tenant for Life without Impeachment of Waste*, and a *Stranger cuts Trees*, the *Tenant for Life* shall not have the Damages, because the Property is the Lessor's. Lat. 269. in *Case of Sacheverel v. Dale*, Arg. cites 27 H. 6. *Statham Waste*, pl. 47.

3. Two *Jointenants for Years or Life*, and one of them does *Waste*. This is the *Waste* of them both as to the Place wasted; but treble Damages shall be recover'd against him only that did the *Waste*. 2 Inst. 302.

Sec (B. a 2) (N. a) *Writ of Inquiry*. Awarded in what Cases. And how the *Inquiry* ought to be.

1. **I**N *Waste at the Grand Distress*, the *Parol* was without *Day* by *Protektion*, and the *Plaintiff* brought *Resummons*, and the *Defendant* made *Default*; the *Process* shall be *Pone*, and not *Writ of Inquiry* of *Waste*. Br. *Resummons*, pl. 42. cites 27 E. 3. 78. and *Fitzh. Waste*, 13.

2. In *Waste* where at the *Grand Distress* the *Sheriff* returns *Issues*, and the one of the *Plaintiffs* upon *Demand* makes *Default*, and the other appears, he shall be sever'd by *Award*, and *Writ* shall issue to inquire of the *Waste*; and so it did. Br. *Waste*, pl. 57. cites 2 H. 2. 4.

Br. *Waste*, pl. 6. cites S. C. For the *Statute* is, That if he does not come at the *Grand Distress*, then

3. In *Waste*, if the *Defendant* appears at the *Grand Distress*, and has *Day over*, and after makes *Default*, the *Plaintiff* shall never have *Writ* to inquire of the *Waste*; but shall have the *Process* of the *Common Law*, viz. *Distress infinite*. Quod nota. Br. *Waste*, pl. 119. cites 7 H. 4. 15.

4. *Writ* shall issue to inquire of *Waste*; which is intended at the same *Day*.

In *Waste* the *Sheriff* return'd *Nihil* at the *Summons*, and the like at the *Distress*, and yet the *Writ of Inquiry of Waste* was awarded, tho' no *Writ* be served; and yet it was agreed, that the *Tenant* may be summon'd in the *Land* in which the *Waste* is supposed, and so in *Quare Impedit*, and *Writ of Ward*. Br. *Waste*, pl. 90. cites 21 H. 6. 61.

4. The *Summons*, *Attachment*, and *Distress* in *Writ of Waste* were return'd *Nihil*, and yet *Writ* issued to inquire of *Waste*; and good per *Thirn*, *Hank.* & *Culpeper*. For the *Statute* is, That if he does not come at the *Distress*, the *Sheriff* be commanded &c. And yet per *Skrene*, in *Writ Quas tenet* he may be summon'd in *Terra petita*. Contra in this *Action Quas tenuit*. Br. *Waste*, pl. 68. cites 12 H. 4. 3.

5. If the *Sheriff* has done his *Office* ill in one *Vill*, and well in another, all shall be inquir'd *De novo*; inasmuch as all the *Inquisition* shall be by one and the same *Inquest*, all at one *Time*. Br. *Waste*, pl. 68. cites 12 H. 4. 3. Per *Thirn*.

In *Waste* against two, if the one comes at the *Distress*, and the other not, he shall not have *Writ*

6. *Waste* against two *Barons* and their *Femes*. At the *Grand Distress* the one *Baron* and *Feme* appear'd, and the other made *Default*. *Skrene* pray'd *Writ* to the *Sheriff*, to inquire of *Waste* against those who made *Default*, and counted against the others. *Hank.* said, You shall not have *Writ* to the *Sheriff*, but count against those who appear, and take *Process* at *Common Law* against the others. *Thirn* said, The *Waste* of one is the *Waste* of



of all, and a Man shall not recover by Moieties in Waste as in Præcipe of Inquiry  
quod reddat against two; For in Waste *the Land shall not be lost by De-* of Waste  
*fault, but by Action tried.* Per Hank. Those who appear ought to plead, against the  
and if it be found that No Waste is done, this shall discharge all. But other; for  
per Thirn, if Waste be found, it is hard that the others shall be attainted be found  
who are Strangers to the Issue; and after they were forced to answer the one way,  
Br. Waste, pl. 69. cites 12 H. 4. 5. and the  
other ano-

ther way. Br. Process, pl. 45. cites 14 H. 4. 57.

7. Day was given against the Jury to try if B. was a Vill by it self or not, and at the Day they read the Record; because they shall not be sworn unless six of them had the View of every Place where the Waste is assign'd, and after *one was examined if he had the View who said, Yes;* by which he was sworn upon the Principal, and there the Jury was charged to inquire of the Damages of each Parcel by itself, and not of a Sum in Grofs for the Whole; For if they find that B. is a Vill by it self, then they shall inquire of Damages. And Waste was assign'd in two Acres in digging of 200 Load of Slate-Stone, and 100 Load of Coals, and there it is agreed, per Cur. that upon this Issue, of No such Vill, if the Plaintiff has no such Land, in which he assigns a Part of the Waste, yet they shall give Damages; for by such Issue the Waste is not denied; and also when they say, that they have view'd every Parcel, they shall not say after, No Waste done, or that there is No such Parcel as one of the Parcels is. And they found Damages of 300 Oaks, and were compell'd to shew the Price of each Oak by it self; and because those treble Damages are given by the Statute, therefore the Plaintiff cannot have Costs; Per Cur. Br. Waste, pl. 10. cites 9 H. 6. 65.

8. In Waste, if the Defendant demurs upon the Declaration which is adjudg'd against him, as he did where Reversion was devised by Name of Tenement, and passed without Attornment, there Writ shall not issue to inquire of Waste; For by the Demurrer he is convicted of the Waste, but Writ shall issue to inquire of the Damages; quod nota. Br. Waste, pl. 16. cites 34 H. 6. 7.

9. Waste ex Hæreditate as Cousin and Heir, the Tenant made Default after Default, by which Writ was awarded to enquire of the Waste, upon which he assign'd the Waste certain, as he ought in Lieu of Declaration, viz. Cutting so many Oaks &c. ad Valentiam &c. Permitting a Hall &c. & sic de singulis, and did not shew How Cousin; and yet good, because it is no Declaration but Assignment of Waste to instruct the Jury; but contra upon Declaration; where the Defendant appears, there he ought to shew the Co-finage. Br. Waste, pl. 17. cites 34 H. 6. 44.

10. If a Man pleads Release in Waste which is found against him, the Waste shall not be inquired; For by the Pleading of the Release, it is confessed; Per Moile. Br. Waste, pl. 18. cites 35 H. 6. 44.

11. In Waste upon a Nihil dicit enter'd, a Writ was awarded to the Sheriff to go in proper Person to the Place wasted and inquire of the Damages; And the Court held the Writ good; and that he need not inquire of the Waste; For that is not denied &c. D. 204. pl. 1. Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz. Darrel v. Wybarne.

murrer, the Waste shall not be inquired but the Damages. D. 204 Marg. cites it as adjudg'd Hill. 33 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

Judgment in Waste was had by Confession by Nihil dicit. It was assign'd for Error, that the Judgment being by Confession, the Waste ought not to be inquired; but because diverse Precedents were so, it was awarded no Error, and the Judgment was affirm'd. Cro. E. 290. pl. 10. Hill. 34 & 35 Eliz. B. R. Warneford v. Haddock.

If the Plaintiff in Waste recovers by Nil dicit, and a Writ of Inquiry issues, the Jury may inquire of the Damages but not of the Place wasted; For the Nil dicit is a Confession, and the Precedents are accordingly. And Hobart asked, if the Defendant shall be bound by the Nihil dicit, as to the Place wasted, For what Reason he should not be bound as to the Damages? Win. 5. Pasch. 19 Jac. Topping, [alias, Tipping] v. King. — Hutt. 44. Tiffin v. King S. C. Resolved that the Jury ought not now to inquire

S. P. and so  
if Judgment  
be given by  
Non sum in-  
formatus, or  
upon De-

inquire of the Waste, and says that it was so adjudg'd between *Ewer and Moyle*, upon *Demurrer* in Waste, there the Waste is confess'd, and the Writ shall be to inquire only of the Damages; So if the Plaintiff will release his Damages, he shall have a Writ upon Judgment of the Place wasted. — *Yelv.* 140. Mich. 6 Jac. *Ewer and Moyle* S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — *Lane* 85. Hill. 8 Jac. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

D. 204. a.  
Marg cites  
it as ad-  
judg'd Hill.  
33 Eliz. C. B.  
that where  
Judgment  
is given

12. But the Reporter adds a Quære, if in this Case the Sheriff Ex Rigore Juris, ought to go in proper Person to the Place wasted; and says, it seems he need not; For this Form is only in the Writ De Vaito inquirendo, where the Defendant made Default at the Distress, as in the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 15. D. 204. a. pl. 1. in Case of *Darrel v. Wybarne*.  
upon Nihil dicit, or by Non sum informatus, or upon Demurrer in Waste, the Sheriff is not bound to return Quod accessit ad Locum Vastatum.

After Judgment in Waste it was assign'd for Error, that in the Action the Defendant appear'd upon the Distress, and after Declaration made no Answer, but Judgment was given against him by nihil dicit, and upon the Writ awarded to enquire of the Waste and Damages, the Sheriff went not to the Place wasted, but inquired of it at another Place, and this was assign'd for Error. Sed non allocatur; for when Judgment in Waste is given upon a Demurrer or Nihil dicit, the Waste is confess'd, and the Writ shall be only to enquire of Damages, and altho the Writ do command the Sheriff to go to the Place, yet this is but of Form and Nugatio; but otherwise it is where Judgment is given by Default before Appearance, so is 3 Eliz. Dy 204. Cro. E. 290. pl. 10. Hill. 34 & 35 Eliz. in *B. R. Warnford v. Haddock*. — *Ow.* 12. *Wardford's Case*, S. C. and S. P. and diverse Precedents were produced to shew that this was the Course; wherefore Judgment was affirm'd. — S. C. cited *Poph.* 24. in the Case of *Crocker and York v. Dormer*, Pasch 35 Eliz. as the Case of *Haydock v. Warnford*, and that tho' the Writ was that the Sheriff should go to the Place wasted, and he did not, yet he need not go, for by the Nihil dicit the Writ is acknowledg'd; But where a Writ is awarded to inquire of the Waste upon Default made at the Grand Distress, there by the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 24. the Sheriff ought to go in Person to the Place wasted, and inquire of the Waste done, and therefore in that Case it is needful to have the Clause in it, that the Sheriff shall go to the Place wasted, and there enquire of it; For by the View the Waste may be the better known to them, but where the Waste is acknowledg'd, as here, that Clause need not, and albeit it be comprehended in the Writ; yet the Sheriff is not thereby bound to go the Place wasted and to enquire there, but he may do it at any Place within his Bailiwick where he will, and therefore it is no Error in this Point.

13. In Waste there was a Judgment by Default, and upon a Writ of Enquiry, it was found in two Houses and three Gardens generally, as the Plaintiff had declared, and entire Damages given; Upon a Writ of Error it was assign'd, that the Jury ought to have found the Damages several, that it might appear to the Court how much the Waste is of each Particularly; for if any were under 12 d. the Court would not adjudge it Waste. Sed non allocatur; For when the Sheriff and the Jury have the View of the Place wasted, and given Damages for the Waste, it shall not be intended Petit Damages in any. *Cro. C.* 414. pl. 1. Mich. 11 Car. *B. R. King v. Fitch*.

See (B. a. 2) (O. a) Return of the Writ of Inquiry. Good or not.

Waste by the  
Heir at full  
Age against  
the Guardian  
in Chivalry  
Quas tenuit  
in Custod'  
and the

1. Because the Sheriff did not take the Inquest in Loco Vastato, Shurd held he should be amerced and a new Inquest taken; But Thorp held that it was good enough, because the Return was Accessit ad Loca &c. Vastata &c. and then the Inquest may take the Inquisition at H. which is not any of the Places or Vill wasted. *Br. Waste*, pl. 129. cites *Fitzh. Return de Vicount*, 82. 16 E. 3.

Waste was assign'd in two Vill, and the Sheriff return'd the Writ of Inquiry of Waste, Quod Virtute brevis Pred' in Villa infra contenta cepit inquisitionem, and because the Writ is Quod accedat ad locum Vastatum, he may cause the Jury to see the Waste in each Vill, and make the Inquisition in the one Vill only or in another Vill 20 Miles from thence; Per Thirn and Hank. *Br. Waste*, pl. 68. cites 12 H. 4. 3.

In the Return of the Writ to inquire of the *Waste* which was assign'd in three Villis, He return'd *Inquisitionem capta apud A. one of the Villis*, and it did not appear if he came to the three Villis, and therefore ill; For it ought to be *Quod Virtute brevis &c. accessit ad Loca Vastata*, viz. the three Villis, & apud A. one of them, *fecit Inquisitionem &c.* Br. Waste, pl. 17. cites 34 H. 6. 44. — Br. Return de Briefs, pl. 16. cites S. C. — Br. Waste, pl. 129. cites S. C. that the Sheriff may return, *That he came to A. B. and C. and made Inquisition at D. and well.*

2. The Sheriff ought to return *what Day and Year he made the Inquisition, and that he came to the Place wasted.* Br. Waste, pl. 129. cites 40 E. 3. 20. Br. Return de Briefs, pl. 17. cites S. C.

3. In Waste, the Sheriff ought not to return *Quod Mandavit ballivo &c.* in Writ of Enquiry of Waste, but shall be amerced, and the same in Re-diffesin; For in this Action, and in Re-diffesin, he is Officer and Judge, which Power cannot be committed to the Bailiff of the Francife. Br. Waste, pl. 129. cites 11 H. 4. 82. S. P. 2 Inst. 390. — He ought to serve it himself, and not by Bailiff. Br.

Process, pl. 162. cites 2 H. 4. 1.

4. The Sheriff ought not to return *Quod fecit Vastum in Domibus & Boscis, but shall shew certainly How and every Thing by it self, and the Damages and Value of every Thing by it self, and if otherwise, then New Writ of Inquiry shall be awarded.* Br. Waste, pl. 129. cites 34 H. 6. 44. and 11 H. 4. 3. accordingly. Br. Waste, pl. 17. cites S. C. and says, that the Waste ought to be return'd as

certain as it is assign'd, viz. *Permittend. &c. & Succidend &c. Quod nota.* — Br. Return de Briefs, pl. 16. cites S. C.

5. If the Waste be assign'd in S. and the Sheriff returns upon Writ of Inquiry of Waste, *That he came to S. and there inquired of the Waste*, this is no good Return; for he may do so, and yet not come to the Place wasted; for he ought to return, *That he came to the Place wasted, and there inquired &c.* Br. Waste, pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 13. Br. Return de Briefs, pl. 2. cites S. C. — See (N. a) pl. 12. the Note.

### (P. a) Joinder in Waste. Who may or must join, and what shall be recover'd; And How.

1. IF three are Tenants in Common *Pro indiviso*, and one commits *A. was Tenant in Waste*, the other two ought to join in Action of Waste against the 3d. F. N. B. 60. (S) cites Mich. 3 E. 2. Waste. *tenant in Common with B. and C. of the 3d Part of a*

*Reversion*, and A. brought an Action of Waste alone, without naming his Companions; The Court held that the Action did not lie by him alone; and it would be very inconvenient to deliver a 3d Part in Execution. Cro. E. 357. pl. 16. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. C. B. Hill v. Hart.

2. In Waste against two, it was found by Writ of Inquiry *that the one did Waste, and the other not*; whereupon Herle awarded *Sicut alias*. The loal's Dig. of Writs, lib. 16. cap. 5. S. 37. cites Mich. 6 E. 3. Waste, 20. But in such Case Award was, that the Plaintiff should re-

cover against both. Ibid. cites H. 33 E. 3. Waste 6.

3. A Man leased for Life, and had two Daughters, and died, the Tenant did Waste, the one Daughter had Issue and died, the Tenant did Waste again and the Aunt and the Niece brought Waste upon their Case, and the Tenant pleaded No Waste done, and it was found as above, by which the Plaintiff If the Aunt and the Niece join in an Action of Waste for Plain-

*Waste done in the Life of the other Sister, the Aunt shall*

recover the Damages only; because the same belongs not by Law to the Niece; And some hold the Damages in the Case to be the Principal. Co. Litt. 198. a.

4. Waste against two Priors, where the Ward was granted to both, and they did Waste; and it was not denied but that one Writ of Waste lies against both without several Writs. And per Belknap clearly, If a Co-chanon of an Abbot does Waste, the Abbot shall be charged; for this is the Waste of the Abbot himself. Br. Waste, pl. 55. cites 49 E. 3. 25.

5. If the Tenant enjoys by the Lease of one Coparcener, the Action lies well; but it is a good Plea, that the Lease was made by the Baron and Feme, and the other Coparcener who is alive not named, Judgment of the Writ; absque hoc that it was made by the Baron and Feme only. Quod nora. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24.

Br. Joinder in Action, pl. 76. cites S. C.

F. N. B. 59.

(F) S. P.

—Co. Litt. 53. b. (d) S P.

6. Where Reversion is granted to two, and the Heirs of the one, they shall join in Action of Waste after Attornment ad Exhæredationem of him who has the Fee. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24. Per Newton.

Br. Joinder in Action, pl. 76. cites S. C. That the Survivor and the Tenant by the

Curtesy may join in Action of Waste ad Exhæredationem of the Baron and Feme, and of the Heir of the Tenant by the Curtesy.

7. If two Barons and their Femmes lease for Years, and the one Baron and Feme have Issue, and the Feme dies, and the Baron is Tenant by the Curtesy, the Baron and Feme who survive, and the Tenant by the Curtesy, shall join in Action of Waste; for there is Privy between them. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24. Per Newton.

8. But if the Baron and Feme seised in Jure Uxoris lease, and the Baron has Issue by her, and she dies, there the Heir and the Tenant by the Curtesy shall not join in Action of Waste; for there is no Privy. Br. Waste, pl. 94. cites 22 H. 6. 24.

Co. Litt. 42. a. (b) 53. b. (d)

9. If Tenant for Life and he in Reversion join in a Lease for Life, and the Lessee does Waste, they shall join in Action of Waste, and the Tenant for Life shall recover the Place wasted, and he in Reversion shall recover the Damages. And the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the one parts with the Soil by the Lease, and the Disinheritance is to the other who has the Reversion. Br. Joinder in Action, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 8. 13.

10. So where Tenant by the Curtesy and the Heir join in an Action of Waste, the Tenant shall have Locum Vastatum, and the Heir shall have the Damages. 1 Le. 48. pl. 62. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Lewknor v. Ford, cites 27 H. 8. 13.

Cro. E. 290. pl. 10.

Warnford v. Waddock, S. C. accordingly; for B. having counted upon the whole Matter, it is as if he had made several Counts, and he may well join them in one Action.

11. A. and B. Coparceners of a House. A. lets her Part to L. and then B. lets her Part to M. Afterwards both Leases come to the Hands of N. and then A. bargains and sells her Reversion to B.—N. does Waste, by permitting the House to fall. B. brings Waste, and has Judgment. In Error it was assign'd, that it being on 2 several Demises there should have been 2 Actions. Per Gawdy J. There is a Diversity when the Right is several and when the Possession is several; for tho' the Possession be several, yet if the Right be intire, one Action only will lie. And to this Popham Ch. J. agreed; For tho' at the first A. and B. were intitled to several Actions, yet by Matter ex post Facto the Actions may be united. Ow. 11. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. Wardford's Case.

And that Pasch. 35 Eliz. the Case was moved again; for that it appears by the Count, that the

the Defendant held one Part of the Demise of the Plaintiff, and the other of the Demise of a Stranger, which had granted his Reversion to the Plaintiff, so he had the Reversion by several Titles, he cannot maintain this Action; and altho' he hath declared specially how he held it, Ex Dimissione & Assignatione, this will not aid him; but if he had made several Leases, he might have had one Action of Waste, as 44 E. 3. is. But all the Justices held the contrary; for inasmuch as he hath shewn the Truth of his Case in his Declaration, and he hath the Reversion in one Hand, he shall maintain this Action.— S. C. cited Poph. 24, 25. to have been agreed, That the Action was well brought upon the several Demises, because neither the Interest of the Term nor of the Inheritance was sever'd nor divided to several Persons at the Time of doing the Waste, but the 2 Terms were in N. and the Inheritance of them immediately in B. And by Popham, The Thing wasted is one and the same, viz. a House.

12. Another Error assign'd was, because A. the other Coparcener was not join'd with B. in the Action. But resolved that it was good enough; and the Justices made this *Diversity*, viz. *when both the Parties have an equal Estate and Inheritance, and when one of them hath but a particular Estate, as in the 27 H. 8. 13. Lessee for Life and he in the Remainder shall join in an Action of Waste, where they had equal Estate of Inheritance; as 2 Coparceners, or 2 Tenants in Common, and one makes a Lease, and the Lessee commits Waste, there the Writ of Waste shall be brought by the Lessor only; For it is not like a Personal Injury done upon an Inheritance; for an Action of Waste is now in the Nature of the Realty, altho' that at the Common Law (before the Statute of Gloucester) there was but a Prohibition, yet the Statute gives the Place wasted and Damages, and therefore it is mixt; wherefore both of them shall not join; and the Writ says, To his Disinheritance that made the Lease; and cites 22 H. 6. 24. by the Court, and agreeing with this Resolution. Ow. 11. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. in B. R. Wardford's Case.*

(Q. a) *Voluntary or Permissive Waste.* What. And of What.

1. **O**F *Timber uncover'd*, voluntary Waste may be, but not negligent. See supra (E) pl. 12. cites 43 E. 3. 3. b.

2. *Voluntary Waste* is not to be intended of *permissive Waste*; for by this Word *Voluntary* is intended an Act to be done, or Consent to an Act; and in *permissive Waste* is no Act done, nor any Consent to an Act to be done which is done. Dal. 34. pl. 25. 3 Eliz. Anon.

3. A. leased a *House* which was *ruinous at the Time of the Demise*. The Lessee obliged himself not to do or suffer any voluntary Waste &c. *The House falls*, and A. brought Debt, and adjudged that it lies; for it is Waste, tho' the Lessee may excuse himself upon the Special Matter. 36. Marg. pl. 35. cites Trin. 29 Eliz. B. R. Rot. 838. Glover v. Pipe.

Ow. 92. S. C. and the Difference is between an Action of Waste and Debt on an Obligation.

(R. a) *Equity. Injunction* granted in what Cases.

1. **T**HE Plaintiff's Bill was, For that he being a *Copyholder leased to the Defendant for Years*, and the *Defendant hath digg'd Gravel, and sold the same away*, whereby the Copyhold is prejudiced. The Defendant justified, for that the *Copyholders are not punishable in Waste; which*

Cause this Court allows not of; For tho' *the Copyholders* of the Manor are not punishable, yet *the Lessees of the Copyholders* of the Manor are punishable; therefore a Subpœna is awarded, to shew Cause why an Injunction shall not be granted for staying his digging of Gravel, and felling Woods upon the Copyhold-Lands. Cary's Rep. 89, 90. 19 Eliz. Dalton v. Gill and Pindor.

2. The Bill was to be relieved against a *Judgment indirectly gotten* by R. C. in the Name of T. C. his Brother, by Default in an Action of Waste; and because it so appear'd, an Injunction is granted. Cary's Rep. 108. cites 21 & 22 Eliz. Galley v. Cavendish.

5. P. per Ld. C. Notting-  
ham. 2  
Freem. Rep.  
54. Pasch.  
1680. in Case  
of Abraham  
v. Hubb. —  
S. P. But otherwise of a Tenant for Life, with an express Clause of *Without Impeachment of Waste*. Vern. 23. pl. 17. Mich. 1681. Tracy v. Tracy.

3. Egerton Ld. Keeper said, He had seen a Precedent in the Time of R. 2. that if there be *Tenant for Life*, the *Remainder for Life*, the *Remainder in Fee*, and the *Tenant for Life* commits Waste, so as he is punishable by the Common Law; yet upon Complaint, he in the *Remainder in Fee* may have an Injunction against him not to do Waste. Mo. 554. pl. 748. Pasch. 41 Eliz. Anon.

Ibid. 209.  
Tit. Pasture,  
Ld. Wilm.  
and v. Ridler, a Decree to stay the plowing up ancient Pasture. Pasch. 19 Jac.

4. It was order'd that no *ancient Pasture or Meadow Ground* should be plow'd. Toth. 114. Pasch. 4 Jac. Hastings v. Cowper.

S. P. in Case  
of Tenants  
for Life.  
Chan. Rep.  
106. 12  
Car. 1. Cole  
v. Peyson —  
S. P. held  
accordingly,  
tho' it was  
insisted that  
the Nature  
of the Ground  
was for  
Tillage, and  
had been for-  
merly plow'd.

5. A Bill to *restrain Plowing ancient Meadow and Pasture granted to be us'd only as Meadow and Pasture, and not otherwise*, being rich Land, and had not been plow'd in the Memory of Man. Upon searching Precedents, the Court, assisted with Judges, declar'd there were diverse Precedents in Lord *Cicliuere's* Time, and since, of such Restrictions, wherein it did not appear that the Pasture was either so ancient or rich as in the present Case; and that whereas Plowing Meadow is Waste, he conceiv'd that Plowing *Ancient Pasture is of equal Value with Meadow*, as no less Prejudice either to the Landlord or the Commonwealth, and consequently fit to be restrain'd; and the Judges being of the same Opinion, decreed the Defendant not to plow. Chan. Rep. 13. 1 Car. 1. Atkins v. Temple.

Ibid. 116. 13 Car. 1. Fermier v. Maund. — S. P. And the Defendants insisted that the Land was very full of Buzbes and Furze, and that the Plowing and Burn-baiting was an Improvement; but the Plaintiff insisted that the Land was Sheep-strete or Sheeps slight, and the Surface of the Soil so thin, that if plough'd up two Years together, the same will yield no Profit in many Years after. The Court, on reading an Order of 20 Feb 25 Car. 2. and a Certificate of Referrees, decreed a perpetual Injunction against the Plowing up or Burn-baiting the Land above 2 Years. 2 Chan. Rep. 94 25 Car. 2. Tregonwell v. Lawrence.

6. A Restraint from Plowing of Land worth 5 s. an Acre, being *ancient Warren*, tho' dispunishable in Chancery. Toth. 210. cites about 6 Car. Sill v. Mole.

7. On a Bill against *Tenants for Life*, to restrain them from cutting *Timber Trees*, the Defendants demurr'd, for that they are *not particularly excepted in the Lease*; and pray the Judgment of the Court if they do not pass in the Grant as Part of the Freehold. But they having only an Estate for their Lives, and having cut *Timber Trees*, and cleav'd them out for Fuel, the Court granted an Injunction. Chan. Rep. 106. 12 Car. 1. Cole v. Peyson.

8. Feme, *Tenant in Tail and her Husband, contracted with J. S. for cutting down Timber*. The Feme died, whereby the Husband was *Tenant by the Curtesy*. They had Issue a Daughter (the Heir) an *Infant*, who by her *Guardian* exhibited a Bill in the Exchequer, to stop her Father's cutting the

the Trees. And an Injunction was granted to itay Waste. Hard. 96. pl. 2. Pasch. 1657. Roberts v. Roberts.

9. An Injunction was granted against felling Trees, which the Defendant mov'd to dissolve, insisting that he had sworn in his Answer that he had an Estate of Inheritance, and for 14 Years had cut down and sold Timber without Interruption, and produc'd the Settlement made on his Marriage; whereby it appear'd that he had an Estate in the Premises without Impeachment of Waste. The Court dissolv'd the Injunction. Chan. Rep. 242. 15 Car. 2. Minshal v. Minshal.

10. A surrender'd Copyhold Lands to the Use of B. on Condition that C. should enjoy the same for Life. B. brought a Bill to itay Waste. Decreed there could be no Relief for what Waste was past, it appearing that C. had paid 100 l. of his own Money, to discharge a Mortgage on the Premises, but an Injunction against him to itay all future Waste. Fin. Rep. 220. Trin. 27 Car. 2. Cornith v. New.

11. A. devis'd to C. all her Household Goods after the Death of B. who was her Executor, and was to have the Use of them only for his Life. Decreed there can be no Relief for Waste done to the Goods; but Injunction was granted to itop future Waste. Fin. Rep. 220. Trin. 27 Car. 2. Cornith v. New.

12. A perpetual Injunction was granted against a Jointress, to restrain her and her Agents from plowing the Pasture and Meadow Lands of her Jointure. Fin. Rep. 190. Hill 27 Car. 2. Basset v. Basset.

13. Tenant in Tail after Possibility, shall be restrain'd in Equity from doing Waste by Injunction &c. because the Court will never see a Man disinherited; Per Chanc. Finch. And he took a Diversity where a Man is not punishable for Waste, and where he hath Right to do Waste; and cited Uvedale's Case, 24 Car. 1. rul'd by the Lord Roll, to warrant that Distinction. 2 Show. 69. pl. 53. Trin. 31 Car. 2. Abrahah v. Bubb.

2 Freem. Rep 53. pl. 61. S. C. one A. on his Marriage with M. settled Lands to the Use of himself and M.

and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies. A. died without Issue. M. married B. the Defendant being then Tenant in Tail after Possibility. M. and B. fell'd some Trees that grew near to and in a Grove, which was an Ornament to the Mansion-House; and intending to fell the rest, the Plaintiff being the Remainder-man brought his Bill for an Injunction. Ld. C. Nottingham discover'd his Inclination strongly for granting an Injunction; but at length the Case was refer'd, and if they could not agree, then to be set down again. — A Woman. Tenant in Tail, after Possibility of Issue extinct, was restrain'd from committing Waste in pulling-down Houses, or in cutting down Trees, which stood in Defence of the House, and Fruit-Trees in the Gardens; but for some Turrets of Trees, which stood a Land's Length or two from the Court, would grant no Injunction, because she had by Law Power to commit Waste; and yet notwithstanding she was restrain'd in the Particulars aforesaid, because that seems to be malicious. 2 Freem. 278, 279. pl. 349. Hill. 1704. Anon.

14. A Lease was made by a Bishop for 21 Years, without Impeachment of Waste, of Lands that had many Trees upon it. The Tenant cut down none of the Trees till about half a Year before the Expiration of his Term, and then goes to felling down the Trees. But the Court granted an Injunction; for tho' he might have fell'd Trees every Year from the Beginning of his Term, and then they would have been growing up again gradually, yet it is unreasonable that he should let them grow till towards the End of his Term, and then sweep them all away; for tho' he had a Power to commit Waste, yet this Court will model the Exercise of that Power; Per Lord C. Nottingham 2 Freem. Rep. 55. pl. 61. Pasch. 1680. in Case of Abraham v. Bubb; cites it as the Bishop of Winchester's Case.

15. Tenant for Life; Remainder to the first Son for Life, without Impeachment of Waste, with Remainders over; the first Son, by the Leave of the Lessee of Tenant for Life, comes upon the Land, and fells the Trees. Altho'

tho' he could not in that Case be punish'd by an Action of Waste, yet he was injoin'd by this Court; Per Lord C. Nottingham 2 Freem. Rep. 55. pl. 61. Pasch. 1680. in Case of Abraham v. Bubb, cites it as the Lady Evelin's Case.

16. Lessee for Years *covenants not to plow Pasture Land, and if he does, to pay 20 s. per Acre per Ann.* Per Cur. The Parties have set a Price, and denied to grant Injunction, or relieve the other Party for the Penalty. 2 Vern. Rep. 119. pl. 118. Hill. 1690. Woodward v. Gyles.

17. If *A. is Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to the first and other Sons of B. in Tail Male, Remainder to B. in Tail &c. and B. (before the Birth of any Son) brings a Bill against A. to stay Waste; and A. demurs to this Bill, because the Plaintiff had no Right to the Trees, and none that had the Inheritance was Party, yet the Demurrer will be over-ruled, because Waste is to the Damage of the Publick, and B. is to take Care of the Inheritance for his Children, if he has any, and has a particular Interest himself, in Case he comes to the Estate.* Abr. Equ. Cafes 400. Trin. 1700. Dayrell v. Champnets.

A Jointress  
restrain'd  
from Plow-  
ing up of  
Ancient  
Pasture  
Ground.  
Toth. 241.

18. On a Motion for an Injunction to stay a *Jointress Tenant in Tail after Possibility &c.* from committing Waste, it was urged, that the being a Jointress within the 11 H. 7. ought in Equity to be restrain'd from *cutting Timber*, that being Part of the Inheritance, which by the Statute she is restrain'd from aliening; and the Court granted an Injunction against wilful Waste in the Site of the House, and pulling down Houses. Abr. Equ. Cafes, 400. Hill. 1701. Cook v. Whaley.

Ibid.  
cites 6 Car.

Packer v. Lady Newell.

Barnard.  
Chan. Rep.  
275. in  
Case of  
Wallis v.

19. A Bill may be brought on the Behalf of an Infant in *Ventre sa mere*, and an Injunction had to stay Waste. Arg. 2 Vern. 711. pl. 632. Hill. 1715 in Case of Musgrave v. Parry.

Hodson, cites it as held so in 2 Vern. 711.

Decreed not  
only the In-  
junction to  
continue,  
but that the  
Castle  
should be  
repair'd and  
put into as  
good Condi-  
tion as it was  
in before the  
Waste done.

20. A. in Consideration of Marriage and a Portion of 10,000 l. settled Raby-Castle &c. to the Use of himself for Life *without Impeachment of Waste*, Remainder to his Son for Life &c. Cowper Chancellor granted Injunction to prevent A. pulling down the Castle, because it was an Abuse of the Power and Derogatory to the Grant, the Intent of that *Privilege being only in Order to cut down Timber and open new Mines.* 1 Salk. 161. pl. 14. Mich. 1 Geo. Vane v. Barnard.

2 Vern. 738. pl. 647. Hill. 1716. Vane v. Ld. Barnard.—Chanc. Prec. 454. Ld. Bernard's Case S. C. accordingly—G. Equ. R. 127 S. C. and in the same Words of Chanc. Prec. only that it adds, that the Defendant Tenant for Life, was Tenant by the Curtesy, which seems not agreeable to the State of the Case in 2 Vern. and 1 Salk. — S. C. cited in Cafes in Equity in Ld. Talbot's Time, 12 Arg. in Case of Ld. Glenorchy v. Boisville. — 2 Chanc. Cafes 32. Trin. 32 Car. 2. Anon. Ld. Chancellor Nottingham declared, he would stop pulling down Houses or defacing a Seat by Tenant in Tail after Possibility &c. or by Tenant for Life, who was punishable of Waste by express Grant or by Trust. — S. P. per eundem. 2 Freem. Rep. 54. Pasch. 1680. in Case of Abraham v. Bubb, [which seems to be S. C.] For this Court will moderate the Excise of that Power, and restrain extravagant numerous Waste, it being Pro Bono Publico to restrain it; and he said, he never knew an Injunction denied to stay the pulling down of Houses by Tenant for Life without Impeachment of Waste, unless it were to Serjeant Peck, in my Ld. Oxford's Case; and he believed he should never see this Court deny it again.

Tenant for Life without Impeachment of Waste was order'd not to do Waste upon *Woods and \*Houses.* Toth. 147. cites 5 Jac. King v. Blundevile. — \*Toth. 156. cites 37 Eliz. Morgan v. Penry S. P. — S. C. cited Chanc. Rep. 10. Pasch. 27 Eliz. in the Earl of Oxford's Case.

21. An Injunction to *stay Waste must be had upon a Bill filed to that Purpose.* P. R. C. 212.

22. Tho'



22. Tho' a Bill is exhibited, yet an *Affidavit of Waste* committed or threatened, is *ordinarily necessary* to induce the Court to grant the Injunction. P. R. C. 213.

*But sometimes on filing the Bill without Affidavit, and*

*even before Subpoena served, the Court will grant it. Ibid. 213. — As in the Case of Hospital Lands (lately decreed by this Court) The Court, partly from the Defendant's own Confession, partly because the Complainant seemed not to design to re-rent to the present Tenant, (the Defendant) when his Lease was out, the Court, being pretty well satisfied there was Danger that Waste would be done, granted it without Affidavit Ibid. 213.*

23. An Injunction was pray'd to restrain Tenant for Years from doing Waste in a Warren, upon Affidavit of several great Numbers of Conies destroy'd at unseasonable Times. It was also alleg'd, that he cut Timber-Trees &c. (and so I suppose they would have an Injunction for all together) The Court said an Injunction might as well be granted to keep a Man in quiet Possession of his House. But it being urged, that it was a very considerable Warren, and that the *Leasees Term was near an End*, it was granted. P. R. C. 213, 214.

24. It was said, that for staying Waste an Injunction is to be granted against those only who claim or hold, either immediately or mediately under him that prays it. P. R. C. 214.

25. And tho' this Court will stay a meer Lessee from doing Waste, yet not (or not so easily) a Mortgagee or his Lessee. In Cur. P. R. C. 214.

26. A very long Lease was made by a Bishop of London in E. 6. Time, and of which there were about 18 Years to come. The Lease was made without Impeachment of Waste, and the Assignee articed with Brick-makers that they might dig and carry the Soil of so many Acres, and of such Depth a Year, but to level those Acres before they dug up others. The now Bishop of London having the Inheritance in Right of his Bishoprick brought his Bill to injoin the digging. And Ld. Chancellor Parker said, that before the Statute of Gloucester Waste did not lie against Lessee for Years, and the being without Impeachment of Waste seems originally only intended to mean that the Party should not be punishable by that Statute, and not to give a Property in the Trees or Materials of a House pull'd down by Lessee for Years Sans Waste. But he said, that the Resolutions having establish'd the Law to be otherwise he would not shake it, much less carry it further, and that he took this to be within the Reason of Ld. Barnard's Case; And decreed accordingly; But directed that the Defendant might carry off the Brick (Earth) he had dug, but order'd an Injunction to stop further digging. Wms.'s Rep. 527. Hill. 1718. Bishop of London v. Webb.

27. Where there is an Arrear of a Charge upon a real Estate, an Injunction shall go to prevent cutting of Timber upon the Premises chargeable. MS. Tab. tit. Injunction cites 27 March 1723. Ld Blaney v. Mahon.

28. Tenant in Tail may commit Waste in Houses as well as in all the other Parts of the Estate, notwithstanding any Restraint to the Contrary; And no Instance can be shewn where a Tenant in Tail has been restrain'd from committing Waste by Injunction of this Court. And Ld. Chancellor said, it was refused in Mr. Saville's Case of Yorkshire, who being an Infant, and Tenant in Tail in Possession, in a very bad State of Health, and not likely to live to full Age, cut down by his Guardian a great Quantity of Timber just before his Death to a very great Value; the Remainder-man applied here for an Injunction to restrain him, but could not prevail. Cases in Equ. in Ld. Talbot's Time, 16. Mich. 1733. Glenorchy v. Bosville.

29. A Bill may be brought by a Patron against a Parson, for an Injunction to restrain committing Waste upon the Glebe. Barnard. Chan. Rep. 399. Hill. 1740. Bradly v. Stratchy.

## (S. a) Relief in Equity.

Toth. 263.  
cites S. C.

1. **D**Amages given to the Plaintiff for Waste committed by the Defendant upon the Plaintiff's Woods as much as he was damnified. Toth. 114. cites 32 Eliz. Brown v. Lady Bridges.

2. Waste done by one which held by Covenant, therefore not punishable by Law, yet holpen here. Toth. 285. cites Songhurst v. Dixy, 221.

3. A Lease is made for Life, the Remainder over in Fee, the first Lessee makes Waste, and because he in the Fee hath no Remedy by the Common Law, and Waste is a Wrong prohibited, he shall be holpen in Chancery. Cary's Rep. 27. cites Crompton 48. 6.

And where  
he wasted  
the Houses,  
it was de-  
creed that he  
should repair  
two Parts.

4. Nota, per Egerton Chancellor, where Tenant for Life is the Remainder for Life, tho' there lie no Action of Waste in Chancery, yet he shall be prohibited to do Waste by the Chancellor, for Wrong to the Inhabitants, and Hurt to the Commonwealth. Cary's Rep. 36. cites Hill. 1 Jac.

Toth. 123 cites 23 & 24 Eliz Chapman v. Biscow.

Mod. 94  
pl. 4. pasch.  
24 Car. 2.  
B. R. Cole  
v. Forth  
S. C. but  
the Point  
of the order,  
in Chan-  
cery does  
not appear.  
Chancery.

5. Converting a *Brewhouse into Tenements* of a greater Value is Waste notwithstanding the Melioration, by Reason of the Alteration of the Nature of the Thing and the Evidence, and so resolved on a Trial before Hale Ch. J. and the Jury gave the Verdict accordingly, and 100 Marks single Damages, which being trebled amounted to 200 l. which the Chancery compell'd Cole to take. Lev. 311. Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2. Cole v. Green.

—— 2 Saund. 252 S. C. by the Name of Green v. Cole, but no Mention of the Order of

6. Lessee for 500 Years of Land of about 200 l. a Year, built several Houses, and thereby improved the Rents from 200 l. a Year to 1400 l. a Year, and quietly enjoy'd the same for 20 Years and more, and then an Action of Waste was brought for pulling down a Brick-Wall, and cutting down Fruit-Trees, and digging Gravel for laying the Foundations of the Houses built on the said Ground. He brought a Bill setting forth, That such Building could not be accounted any Waste, but rather a Melioration and Improvement of the Land. The Defendant pleaded the Statute, by which Provision is made for bringing Actions of Waste. But the Court over-ruled the Plea, and order'd the Defendant to answer, and to speed the Cause. Fin. Rep. 135. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Wild v. Sir Edward Stradling.

7. Under-Tenant of a Jointress commits Waste *sparsim*, so as at Law the Estate was forfeited, but insisted he had improved the Estate from 40 l. to 60 l. per Ann. and offer'd to take a Lease of it at that Rent for 50 Years, and to answer the Value of the Timber on a Quantum Damnicatus. Quære. 2 Vern. R. 263. pl. 247. Pasch. 1692. Ligo v. Smith & Leigh.

At the End  
of this Case  
is a Quære,  
and in the  
Margin is  
said Quære  
whether the  
Court will relieve  
as to the Waste.

8. A. made a Settlement voluntarily to himself for Life, and then to his Nephew. Afterwards he committed Waste *sparsim*, and the Nephew recover'd, so as A. could not go out of his House. 2 Vern. R. 263. in the Case of Ligo v. Smith & Leigh, cited as the Case of Sir Percival Hart.

9. A Bill was brought against the Executors of a Jointress, to have a Satisfaction out of Assets for permissive Waste upon the Jointure of the Testatrix &c. But by Cowper C. The Bill must be dismiss'd; For here is no Covenant that the Jointress shall keep the Jointure in good Repair, and in the common Case, without some particular Circumstances, there is no Remedy in Law or Equity for permissive Waste after the Death of the particular Tenant. MS. Rep. 1 Geo. 1. in Canc. Turner v. Buck.

10. A Customary Tenant of Lands, in which was a Copper-Mine which never had been open'd, open'd the same, and dug out, and sold great Quantities of Oar, and died, and his Heir continued digging and disposing of great Quantities out of the said Mine. The Lord of the Manor brought a Bill in Equity against the Executor and Heir, praying an Account of the said Oar; and alleg'd, that these Customary Tenants were as Copyhold Tenants, and that the Freehold was in the Plaintiff as Lord of the Manor and Owner of the Soil; and that the manner of passing the Premises was by Surrender into the Hands of the Lord, to the Use of the Surrenderee. It was insisted for the Defendants, That it did not appear that the Admittance in this Case was to hold *Ad voluntatem Domini secundum Consuetudinem* &c. without which Words it was insisted that there could be no Copyhold, as had been adjudged in Lord Ch. J. Holt's Time. And it was decreed by Ld. C. Cowper for the Defendant. Wms.'s Rep. 406. pl. 112. Hill. 1717. The Bishop of Winchester v. Knight.

11. A. Tenant for Life, Remainder to Trustees to preserve &c. Remainder to C. the Plaintiff in Tail, Remainder over, with Power for A. with Consent of Trustees to sell Timber, and the Money arising to be invested in Lands &c. to same Uses &c. A. fell'd Timber to the Value of 3000 l. without Consent of Trustees, who never intermeddled, and A. had suffer'd some of the Houses to go out of Repair. C. by Bill pray'd an Account and Injunction. The Master of the Rolls said, That the Timber may be consider'd under 2 Denominations, (to wit) such as was *thriving*, and not fit to be fell'd; and such as was *unthriving*, and what a prudent Man and a good Husband would fell &c. And order'd the Master to take an Account &c. and the Value of the former which was Waste, and therefore belongs to the Plaintiff, who is next in Remainder of the Inheritance, is to go to the Plaintiff, and the Value of the other is to be laid out according to the Settlement &c. But as to Repairs, the Court never interposes in Case of *permissive Waste* either to prohibit or give Satisfaction, as it does in Case of *wilful Waste*; and where the Court having Jurisdiction of the Principal, (viz.) the Prohibiting, it does in Consequence give Relief for Waste done, either by way of Account as for Timber fell'd, or by obliging the Party to rebuild &c. as in Case of Houses &c. and mention'd Lord Barnard's Case, as to Raby-Castle, 2 Vern. But as to the Repairs it was objected, That the Plaintiff here had no Remedy at Law, by reason of the Estate for Life to the Trustees Mean between Plaintiff's Remainder in Tail and Defendant's Estate for Life, and that therefore Equity ought to interpose &c. and that this was a Point of Consequence. Sed non allocatur. MS. Rep. Mich. Vac. 1733. Lord Castlemain v. Lord Craven.

(A) Watch

## (A) Watch and Ward.

In Falso Imprisonment the Defendant justified That he was Constable of B. and that he appointed the Plaintiff to watch there, and because he refused he put him in the Stocks. And upon this it was demurr'd, 1st, because the Defendant did not shew that

**1. 13 Ed. 1. cap. 4. the ENacts,** That in great wall'd Towns, Gates shall be shut from Sun-set to Sun-rise, and no Person shall lodge in the Suburbs from 9 of the Clock until Day, unless his Host will answer for him; and the Bailiffs of Towns, every Week or 15th Day, shall make Enquiry of all Persons lodged in the Suburbs, or Out-Parts of the Town; and shall call to Account those who have lodged or received Strangers, or suspicious Persons; and a Watch shall be kept yearly, from the Feast of Ascension to St. Michael, in manner following, viz. in every City 6 Men shall keep at every Gate; every Borough shall have 12, and every Town 6 or 4 Watchmen, according to the Number of the Inhabitants, who shall watch from Sun-set to Sun-rise; and every Stranger passing by them shall be arrested till Morning; and if it do not appear to be a suspicious Person, he shall be discharged; otherwise he shall be deliver'd to the Sheriff, who shall keep him till he is duly acquitted: And where any Person will not obey the Arrest, he shall be follow'd with Hue and Cry by all the Town, and the Towns near; and so Hue and Cry shall be made from Town to Town, until he be taken and deliver'd to the Sheriff as aforesaid.

the Plaintiff was an Inhabitant there; and he cannot appoint a Stranger to watch, neither by this Statute nor the Statute of 5 H. 4 cap. 3. 2dly, It was moved That the Constable cannot imprison one for refusing to watch, but must complain to a Justice of Peace, and he may inflict Punishment upon the Refusers. 3dly, That he ought to shew it was the Plaintiff's Turn to watch. The Court held, That for the first Cause clearly, the Plea is not good; but for the 2d, Wray held, That the Constable might imprison one for refusing to watch. Gawdy contra. And for the first Cause it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 204. pl. 37. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. in B. R. Stretton v. Brown.

Serjeant Hawkins says, 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 80. cap. 13. S. 4. That it has been resolved, That a Stranger, who is not an Inhabitant of a Town, cannot be compell'd by Virtue of the Statute of Winchester, to keep Watch in it; but says it seems to be agreed, That every Inhabitant is bound to keep it in his Turn, or to find another sufficient Person to keep it for him: From whence it follows, that he is indictable for a Refusal; but it is not agreed that he may be committed by the Constable till he consent to do his Duty.

S. was indicted for that he, on the 19th of June &c. and before, being an Inhabitant, was summon'd to watch with B. a Constable, but made Default. Exceptions were taken, first, because it does not say that he continued to be so. 2dly, That Notice was given him to watch within the Parish. 3dly, because it was that he did not watch with B. a Constable; whereas he should have said That he did not watch at all; for possibly he might watch the same Night with another Constable. It was answer'd, That this Indictment is founded at Common Law, and not upon the Statute of Winton. And as to the 2d, there may be an extra Parochial Place where the Constable is to watch. But nothing was said as to the 3d Exception. The Court bid them demur to the Indictment; for they wou'd not quash it. 5 Mod. 393. Pasch. 10 W. 3 B. R. The King v. Stamford.

## Water-Courses.

### (A) The Original. *And in what Cases they may be diverted.*

1. **A** Water-Course does not *begin* by Prescription, nor yet by Assent, but begins *Ex jure Naturæ*, having taken this Course naturally, and cannot be averted; per Whirlock J. 3 Bullt. 340. in Case of Sury v. Piggott.

2. If one had *ancient Ponds*, which were *replenish'd by Channels out of a River*, he cannot change the Channels, if any Prejudice accrue by it to another; Per Cur. Het. 32. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Dancomb v. Randall.

3. Suppose a Man has a Water-Course running *thro' his Ground*, and *his Neighbour diverts it*, this is no Trespass; but if by diverting it he turns it on his Neighbour's House &c. it will be a Trespass; per Cur. 8 Mod. 274. Trin. 10 Geo. in Case of Reynolds v. Clerke.

### (B) Action. *What Action lies of a Water-Course, or for stopping or diverting it.*

1. **I**F a Man *stops a Water-Course in his own Soil to the Nuisance of his* [the Plaintiff's] *Franktenement*, he to whom the Nuisance is done shall not have *Trespass Vi & Armis* of the Act done in his [the Defendant's] own Franktenement. Quod nota. Br. Trespass, pl. 78. cites 3 H. 4. 5.

2. In Case by one who had Franktenement in a Mill, against one that had Franktenement in a Meadow, the Plaintiff declared That the Defendant diverted *multum Cursus Aquæ per Levationem Weræ &c. ex transverso Cursus Aquæ illius & fossato in prato prædicto facto, per quod multum Aquæ quæ ad Molendinum illud currere consuevit, e contra recurrit & antiquum Cursum suum divertit*; so that the Mill which was used to grind 2 Quarters of Corn in a Day, can hardly now grind one. The Question was Whether Assise of Nuisance lay or not, supposing that the Defendant diverted *Cursum Aquæ*, where only a Part of the Water was turn'd. D. 248. b. pl. 80. Pasch. 8 Eliz. Anon.

the Plaintiff demurr'd, and pray'd Judgment; but because it appear'd by the Count that the Plaintiff was seised of the said Mill in Fee, so that he ought to have Assise of Nuisance, and not an Action of the Case, the Court would not give Judgment for the Plaintiff.

In Assise of Nuisance pro *Diversione majoris partis Cursus Aquæ*, the Plaintiff recover'd by Judgment coram Harper & Weston. Ibid. cites Mich. 12 & 13 Eliz. *Wyke v. Serle*, but says that Error was brought thereof in B. R.—S. C. cited 4 Rep. 89. a. and says the Judgment was affirm'd.

S. C. cited  
Arg. 3 Mod.  
49.—  
Bendl 223.  
pl. 255.  
Hornedon  
v. Dan,  
Trin. 15  
Eliz. The  
Defendant  
pleaded an  
ill Plea;  
whereupon

Yelv. 243. 3. *Ejectment* lies not of a Water-Course; but it must be of so many Acres of Land cover'd with Water. Brownl. 143. Mich. 6 Jac. Chal-  
 B. R. S. C. accordingly. lenor v. Thomas.  
 — Godb. 157.  
 pl. 213.  
 Anon. seems to be S. C. and says it was adjudg'd that *Ejectment* lies de *Aquæ Cursu*. — S. C. cited  
 Poph. 167. by the Name of *Challoner v. Moore*, as adjudg'd Mich. 6 Jac. that it does not lie of a Wa-  
 tering Course.

Brownl. 143. 4. Where a Water-Course is *diverted*, if the Land under the Water or  
 S. P. in S. C. River does not belong to the Plaintiff, but the River only belongs to him,  
 then upon Disturbance his Remedy is *Action on the Case only*; & non aliter.  
 Quod nota. Yelv. 143. in Case of *Challoner v. Thomas*.

### (C) Declaration and Pleadings. Good or not.

Bendl. 215, 1. I N Case for diverting a Course of Water, which run from such a  
 216. pl. 249. Place in a Conduit to the Plaintiff's House, neither the Writ nor  
 S. C. and the Court supposed the Plaintiff to be Owner of the said House at the Time of  
 Pleadings, the Diversion, but only at the Time of the Action commenced, viz. Quod  
 and says the Plaintiff had cum Querens seifitus existat &c. and did not say Exitit &c. and so the  
 his Judg- Plaintiff not being damnified, he could not have Judgment. D. 319. b.  
 ment; and 320. a. pl. 17. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Moor v. Brown.  
 that himself was of Coun-  
 sel with the Defendant. — And at the End of the Case in *Dyer* it is said, That upon Search of the Roll  
 it appears that Judgment was given, and the Plaintiff confess'd Satisfaction of the Damages, and the  
 Defendant afterwards brought Writ of Error.

2. In Case the Plaintiff declared, that the Defendant *exaltavit stag-  
 num*, by which the Plaintiff's Meadow was flooded; the Defendant plead-  
 ed Not Guilty, and the Jury found, that *erexit stagnum*; and if *erectio*  
 & *exaltatio* are all one, then they find the Defendant Guilty; if not,  
 then they find him Not Guilty. Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.  
 Upon Error brought all the Justices held, that *erigere* is *de novo face-  
 re*, but *exaltare* is *in majorem altitudinem attahere*, but at length the  
 Judgment was affirmed; For the Ch. J. had turned all his Compani-  
 ons, when he came to be of Opinion that it was *all one*. And so the  
 Case passed against the Plaintiff in Error. Godb. 59. pl. 70. Mich. 28  
 & 29 Eliz. B. R. Giles's Case.

3. In Case the Plaintiff declared, that he was seifed of certain Mills,  
 and prescribed that *Magna pars Aquæ cujusdam Rivuli ran from H. to*  
*the said Mills*, and that Defendant broke down a Bank, and diverted  
 it &c. It was assign'd for Error, that it was uncertain how much  
 of the Water shall be comprehended in those Words (*Magna pars Aquæ*)  
 and if the Truth be that the same River before its coming to the Mills,  
 divides itself into Branches whereof one only runs to the Mills, the  
 better Form was to prescribe to have *Aquæ cursum* to the said Mills;  
 For every one of the Branches is *Aquæ Cursus*; Quod fuit Concessum  
 as to this Point; But resolv'd, that though the Count might have  
 been better, yet in Substance it was good enough, it not being possible  
 to shew how much of the Water run to the Mills, and the Quantity  
 is not material, in as much as the Defendant by breaking the Bank di-  
 verted the Water which should run to the said Mills. 4 Rep. 88. b. 89.  
 a. Pasch. 43 Eliz. B. R. Cottell v. Lutterell, alias, Lutterell's Case.

4. Case &c. for that he was seifed of two Acres of Meadow in D.  
 and J. Q. the Lessor of the Defendant was seifed in Fee of a Water-Mill  
 in D. whereunto the Water run out of the River S. by the said two  
 Acres,

Acres, and that the said J. Q. erected *ripas stagni Molendini prædicti* so high that the Water overflowed the said Meadow &c. It was moved in Arrest of Judgment, 1st. That here was no Place laid where the *Stagnum molendini* was, sed non allocatur; For it shall be intended in the Vill where the Mill is. 2dly, That the Request to abate it was made to the Lessee who had no Authority to abate it, it being erected in time of the Lessor; sed non allocatur; For the Continuance is a Nuisance by him, and Action lies against him. Adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 555. pl. 18. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Brent v. Haddon.

5. B. having an antient Water-course to a Mill, and the ancient Banks being hollow, a Dam was made by Direction of certain Justices a Rood from the River-Bank in the Ground of C. and so the River was held in. J. S. cut up the Dam, whereupon B. brought an Action for subverting *Ripam cujusdam Rivi*. Upon a Trial before Hobart Ch. J. after Evidence he caused it to be stayed, the Declaration being insufficient, (as it was afterwards held by the Court to be) and ordered the Plaintiff to take a new Writ, as his Case was, *de quadam Ripa, Anglice a Dam, includente Ripam prædictam*; [whereas] it was before laid to the Bank time out of Mind. Hob. 193. pl. 244. Biccot v. Ward.

6. In Case for breaking down an ancient Dam upon the River D. by which a great Part of the Water of the said River from its ancient and usual Course to the Mill of the Plaintiff upon the said River was diverted, by which &c. ad Damnum &c. It was objected, that it is not shewn that the Mill was ancient, nor that the Defendant time whereof &c. had repaired the Dam, but only called it an ancient Dam; nor that the Water at the time whereof &c. run this Way, but only that Defendant had diverted it from its ancient and usual Course. Upon these Exceptions the Case depended long. North Ch. J. held the Declaration sufficient, to which Levins inclin'd, but Hæstiter. Windham and Charleton e contra. North being made Lord Keeper, Pemberton Ch. J. held it good, to which Windham now agreed, and Levins hæstiter. And Charleton totis Viribus contra. And so it hung till another Term, and then adjudged for the Plaintiff; and that Judgment said to be affirmed in Error. 3 Lev. 133. Trin. 35 Car. 2. C. B. Nulmes v. Hoblethwaite.

Skin. 65. pl. 10 Mich 34 Car. 2 B. R. Palms v. Heblethwaite S. C. adjournatur. — Ibid. 1-5. pl. 5. Patch. 32 Car. 2 B. R. S. C. Curia advisare valt. — Comb. 9 Hill 1 & 2 Jac. 2. B. R. Keblethwaite v. Palmes S. C. argued

but no Judgment. — Carth. 84. Mich. 1 W. & M. in B. R. S. C. and Judgment affirmed. — 2 Mod. 48 Heblethwaite v. Palmes. Mich. 36 Car. 2 B. R. S. C. The Court held, that the Word (Solet) implies Antiquity, and will amount to a Prescription; & solitus cursus Aquæ running to a Mill, makes the Mill to be ancient; for if it be newly erected there cannot be solitus cursus Aquæ towards that Mill, for which Reasons the Judgment in the original Action was affirmed in Hill. 1 W. But the Ch. J. was of Opinion, that if the Cause had been tried upon such a Declaration, that the Plaintiff ought to prove his Prescription, or else he must be nonsuit.

7. Case for diverting of a Water-Course *in per and trans Messuag*. After Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, That he doth not say for what Use, whether Family, Cattle, or Field; and if it was not useful when it run, it cannot be actionable to divert it. 2 Show. 507. pl. 470. Hill. 2 & 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Glynne v. Nicholls.

demurred to the Declaration, and took an Exception thereto that no Title is made in the Declaration to the Water-Course, nor for what Use it was. But adjudged pro Quer. — Per Holt Ch. J. suppose a Water-Course runs to my Ground, and I have no Use for it, and one upon another Ground diverts it before it comes to mine will an Action lie? Must not you lay some Use for it? Show. 64 in Case of Palmer v. Keblethwaite.

8. In Case the Plaintiff declared, that the 1st. of May 1 W. & M. he was possessed of a House from which a Course of Water *per & trans* the Garden of the Defendant *Currere debuit & debet* &c. the Court gave Judgment for the Plaintiff nisi; but an Exception being taken because he does not say that the Water ever ran from the House, or that he was possessed of it, but only that debuit, the Court ordered it to be put into

the

the Paper again ; & advise vult ; and afterwards this being a possessory Action it was ruled to be well enough. Skin. 316. Pasch. 4 W. & M. in B. R. Jackson v. Savage.

9. In Case the Plaintiff declared, that he was possessed of an ancient Messuage in Com. S. and that a certain *Water-course at D. currere debuit & adhuc debet in quendam fontem, and as often as the Well overflowed run into the Plaintiff's House for his necessary Use, and that the Defendant dug the Ground so near the Well and plac'd a Cistern there, so that the Water was diverted and did not overflow from such a Day* whereby the Plaintiff lost his necessary Water. After Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved, 1<sup>st</sup>. That there was *no Terminus a quo*. 2<sup>dly</sup>, That it is *not averred that it used to overflow*. 3<sup>dly</sup>, *Neither is there a sufficient Diversion alleged* ; But resolved that it is not necessary to allege a *Terminus a quo*, and that the other Informalities are cur'd by Verdict ; and Judgment for the Plaintiff. Comb. 231. Mich. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Prickman v. Trip.

he having diverted it when it was at the Well, this is a Tort, and it is not material from whence it comes ; to which it was said at the Bar, that the *Terminus* was necessary, otherwise the *Jury could not know that there was such a Current, if it be not shewn* ; but per Cur. this ought to have been in Proof, but it is not material after a Verdict. And as to the 2<sup>d</sup>. it was held, that *consuevit & debuit* is sufficient ; and as to the 3<sup>d</sup>. That *no Act of Diversion is alleged*, for it is not sufficient to say that he had diverted the Current, but he ought to *shew such an Act which was the Cause of the Diversion*, which the Court might adjudge a sufficient Cause ; sed non allocatur ; and after it was adjudged for the Plaintiff, and that the Count was good after a Verdict though it might have been in a better manner ; for it was not alleged, that the Water had used to run from the Well to his House so certainly as it might have been ; but all these Things shall be intended to be proved upon Evidence, and so aided by the Verdict. Skin. 389. pl. 25. Mich. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Prickman v. Tripp.

10. In Case for diverting a Water-Course which the Plaintiff had to a Mill, he counted that the Defendant intending to deprive him of the Profit of the said Mill did divert the Water *ab antiquo cursu suo per quod* he could not molare so fast &c. After Verdict it was moved, That he did *not say, that he diverted the Water from the Mill, but from its ancient Course, per quod &c.* and that Molare was insensible ; But the Plaintiff had his Judgment ; and they held, that the Word (Molare) being insensible no Damages could be given for it, and that the Declaration had been good if that Part had been left out. 5 Mod. 206. Pasch. 8 W. 3. B. R. Richards v. Hill.

For more of Water-Courses in General, See Indictment, Mills, Nusance, and other proper Titles.

## Waver.

(A) How it may be.

1. **F**our [were made] Jointenants by a Deed delivered to 3 in the Absence of the 4<sup>th</sup>. afterwards the 4<sup>th</sup>. comes and would waive *en pais* but non potuit without Record ; and in the Argument of the Case it is put, that  
the



the Law is the same of a Remainder, but it is so without doubt of a *Remainder in Tail*, because of the Prejudice to the Issue. Arg. Mo. 363. cites 13 R. 2. Fitzh. Jointenants, pl. 9.

2. If Estate be granted by *Fine to two, or to one for Life, and to the other in Remainder in Fee*, there this cannot be waived but by Refusal thereof in Court of Record. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 41. cites 8 H. 4. 19.

3. Where *Land is devised to W. N.* this is vested in him by the Devise. So where *Lease is made to one for Life, the Remainder to W. N.* this is vested in him by the Livery, and *those cannot be waived but by Disclaimer in Court of Record*, but a *Gift offered to a Man* may be refused by Parol, but if it be taken it cannot be waived after without Disclaimer in the Court of Record. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 41. cites 8 H. 4. 19.

4. Waiver of *Jointure* is good enough *en Pais*, because the Jointure <sup>3 Rep. 26;</sup> is not created but by *Use*, which may be waived *by Parol en Pais* by all <sup>S. C.</sup> the Justices. Mo. 254. pl. 401. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. Butler v. Baker.

(B) *By whom* Waiver of a Thing may be. *Of what.*

1. **I**N Cui in Vita the Tenant said that he was in by Descent as Heir of his Father, and prayed his Age, and the Demandant said, that the Land is devisable by Testament, and that the *Father devised it to the Son in Tail, the Remainder over in Fee &c.* Quære; For it seems that he shall not have his Age; For *he cannot waive the Devise and take to the Descent in Fee* by reason of the Advantage of him in Remainder. But it seems, that if the Devise had been to him by his Father in Fee, he might waive the Devise and take to the Descent; Note the Difference. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 1. cites 3 H. 6. 46.

2. A *Man was bound to Baron and Feme, and he made the Feme his Executrix and died, and she brought Debt upon Obligation as Executrix of the Baron, and well per Cokain J. for she may waive it by the Coverture and refuse the Survivorship.* Contra per Weston Serjeant. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 13. cites 4 H. 6. 5.

So if a Bond be made to a Baron and Feme, and the Baron dies, and the Feme takes

out Administration and sues as Administratrix, but dies before Judgment, yet this is a sufficient Election and Waiver. Noy. 149. Norton v. Glover.

3. *Infant or Feme-Covert may at full Age or Discoverture waive Lease or Gift made to them* during the Coverture or Nonage. Br. Waiver de Chofes pl. 49. cites Doct. & Stud.

4. If a *Man takes a Lease for Years rendering more Rent than the Land is worth, and dies, his Executors shall not waive the Lease if they have Assets, but if they have not Assets they may waive it by special pleading.* Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 49. cites Doct. & Stud.

Executor cannot waive a Term come to him, per Roll J

Sti 52 Mich. 23 Car. B. R. Vandicoot's Case. — Ibid 61. per Roll J. accordingly, but per Bacon J. contra if the Executor finds the Rent to be more than the Land is worth, in the Case of *Kale v. Jocelyn*. — Executor cannot waive a Term if he has Assets, but if he has *not Assets* he may; Per Roll J. Sti. 119. in Case of *Cornish v. Cowfie*. — Held that he cannot waive it unless it had been specially alleged that the Rent was greater than the Value of the Land; and then peradventure by Special Pleading he should be discharged. Cro. J. 549. pl. 10. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Mawle v. Cacyffyr.

5. Where *Lease or Remainder* is limited to a *Parson, Bishop, Abbot &c.* they cannot waive it. *Contra of their Successor, if they do not take the Profits.* Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 49. cites Doct. & Stud.

6. Upon Waiver of *Privilege by one of the King's Servants*, who was after taken in Execution by Conusee of a Statute, Ld. Chancellor said; the Privilege is the King's Privilege and not the Servant's. And the Conusee was order'd into Custody of the Warden of the Fleet. 2 Chanc. Cases 69. Mich. 23 Car. 2. Sir Ph. Howard's Case.

(C) Plea. *What shall be said a Waiver in Pleadings.*

Br. Assise,  
pl. 310.  
cites S. C.

1. **I**N Assise by two Parceners against the third, he pleaded Partition in Bar against the one, and to the Assise against the other; and per Cur. by his pleading to the Assise against the one he has waived his Bar. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 17. cites 30 Ass. 7.

2. An Infant who sued by Prochein Amy, would have disallow'd his Suit and was not suffer'd, because he was an Infant, if the Defendant joins Issue and after makes Default, yet the Issue thereby is not waived. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 37. cites 34 Ass. 5. Contra 38 E. 3. 38 H. 6. 33. and 16 Ass. 13.

Br. Executors,  
pl. 46.  
cites S. C.—  
Br. Repleader,  
pl. 9.  
cites S. C.—  
Br. Enquest,  
pl. 12. cites S. C.

3. In Debt against two Executors, if the one pleads in Bar to the Issue and after comes the other, and pleads to the Writ, and the Plaintiff replies to it, he has waived the Advantage of the first Plea. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 8. cites 7 H. 4. 12.

Br. Demurrer,  
pl. 1.  
cites S. C.

4. Where a Man pleads a good Plea or Replication, and also demurs upon the Plea or Declaration of the other, there the Plea or Replication shall stand, and the Demurrer is void, and waiv'd, per Prior. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 4. cites 33 H. 6. 10.

5. If a Man makes Default after Plea pleaded, and Issue join'd or Demurrer in Law, there by this, the Plea the Issue or Demurrer is waived, and Judgment shall be by Reason of the Default. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 32. cites 38 H. 6. 33.

Br. Brief,  
pl. 368.  
cites S. C.

6. In Cessavit of two Acres, the Tenant to one Acre said, That he held it of him by Fealty and 2 d. and the other by Fealty and 1 d. which were open and sufficient to his Distress Absque hoc, that he held both the Acres Modo & Forma, viz. by one entire Tenure, in this Case the Pleading of Open to his Distress does not waive the Plea to the Writ; Per Cur. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 33. cites 10 E. 4. 2.

7. Where the Feme claims Dowry by Possession in Law in her Baron, it suffices to conclude; and so see Dowryable by the Law, and need not conclude, And so seise que Dowry la poet; For this Conclusion will waive the Special Matter. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 26. cites 21 E. 4. 60.

8. When one pleads in Abatement, and also in Bar of the Action, the Plea in Bar waives the Plea in Abatement of the Writ, unless it be where the Life is in Jeopardy in Case of Felony, and that is in Favorem Vitae. Cro. E. 495. pl. 14. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. Kirton v. Williams.

9. If one is sued by the Addition of *Baronet* who is not so, yet if he appears by that Name, and Judgment is given against him, Execution may be had against him by the same Name. Roll Rep. 450. pl. 12. Hill. 14 Jac. adjudg'd in B. R. and says, that Pasch. 16 Jac. the Judgment was affirm'd in the Exchequer-Chamber per tot. Cur. Markham v. Fortescue.

Affirm'd in Error; for per Haughton J when he appears and pleads he has lost the Advantage

of the said Misnomer. 2 Roll Rep. 50. S. C.

10. Where Matter is pleadable in Abatement, the Benefit of it is lost by pleading to Issue. See Carth. 60, 61. in Case of Boson v. Sandford. And the finding of the Jury will not abate the Writ, it not being in Issue, and so is Ex abundanti and void. Kelw. 21. in Case of the Archbishop of Canterbury v. Sir Hugh Conway.

(D) Of Pleadings. In what Cases a Man may waive the Plea or Issue, and plead another or the General Issue after Plea enter'd.

1. **I**N Mortdancestor the Tenant vouch'd, and the Vouchee was summoned, and yet the Tenant waived the Voucher, and pleaded the General Issue to the Points of the Writ. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 44. cites 31 E. 1. Fitzh. Mortdancester 48.

So if a Man counterpleads a Voucher he may at another Day waive the

Counterplea and grant the Voucher, Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 38. cites 4 E. 3. 56. and Fitzh. Counterplea de Voucher, 66.

2. Tenant by Receipt may waive his Receipt at a Day after. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 30. cites M. 17 E. 2.

3. After one has pleaded to the Writ he may waive this, and plead to the Action, notwithstanding the Demandant has replied to the Writ. Theoloal's Dig. lib. 16. cap. 8. S. 1. cites Trin. 8 E. 3. 417.

4. Assise against Baron and Feme, by Name of John Stile and Alice Stile, and did not say his Wife; and the Feme pleaded in Bar, and the Man said that the said Alice is his Feme, not named Feme, Judgment of the Writ. Upon which they were adjourn'd into Bank; at which Day the Plaintiff waived his Plea to the Writ, to have the Plaintiff barr'd upon the Plea in Bar of the Feme. The Plaintiff said that he shall not waive it, inasmuch as it goes in Abatement of the Writ. Et non allocatur; For the Waiving goes in Advantage of the Plaintiff, to have his Writ to stand; and also the Plaintiff shall not disable his own Writ. And so see that the Defendant may waive his Exception at the Day of Adjournment. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 29. cites 23 Ass. 4.

Br. Assise, pl. 250 cites S. C. Theoloal's Dig. lib. 16. cap. 8. pl. 2. cites S. C.

5. In \* Assise and Action of † Waste, if the Defendant pleads a Bar, he may come after and waive the Bar, and plead the General Issue; per Thorpe Ch. J. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 28. cites 38 E. 3. 24.

\* S P. Tho' the Bar is enter'd. Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl.

48. cites 34 H. 6 29.—Ibid. pl. 5. cites S. C. per Cur.—† Br. Waiver de Chofes, pl. 47. cites S. C. A Man may waive his Bar, and plead the General Issue, but not plead to the Writ after Bar. Br. Assise, pl. 107. cites 1 Ass. 17.

6. In Cofinage the Tenant pleaded Estoppel by Fine levied of the same Ancestor, Judgment if he shall say that he died seised; and the Demandant confess'd, and avoided the Estoppel; and therefore the Tenant would have waived

*waived the Estoppel, and pleaded in Bar.* And the Opinion of the Court was, that he could not. *But in Assise of Mortdancestor he may.* Note the Diversity. Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 6 cites 40 E. 3. 19.

7. In Assise the *Tenant* pleaded *Feoffment of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir &c. by Deed with Warranty.* The *Plaintiff* denied the *Deed.* The *Tenant* retook the *Deed,* and said that he is in by *Feoffment,* without *Tort done.* And he was compell'd by the Court to redeliver the *Deed* to the Court, or otherwise he had been awarded to Prison, and the *Assise* taken upon the *Traverse* of the *Deed.* Quære. Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 19. cites 41 Ass. 20.

Br. Assise, pl. 41. cites 50 E. 3. 9. —Theol's Dig. lib. 16. cap. 8. § 3. cites S. C. accordingly;

8. If a Man pleads *Plea to the Writ in Assise in proper Person, or by Attorney, upon which they are at Issue, and adjourn'd for the Trial,* in this Case he cannot waive it, and plead in Bar. *But* where a Man pleads to the *Assise by Bailiff,* there he may come after in proper Person, or by *Attorney,* and plead in Bar Matter of which Certificate of *Assise* lies. Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 7. cites 50 E. 3. 19.

but says, that otherwise it is where it is triable by *Judgment of the Court &c.*—So it was held, that after the *Tenant* had pleaded to the *Writ* a *Recovery* had against him by a *Stranger* pending the *Writ,* and a *Demurrer* was thereupon; If he sees the *Opinion* of the Court against him, he may plead the same *Plea* to the *Action.* Ibid. cites 5 H. 7. 40.

9. If the Parties demur in Law, yet always before the *Judgment* he may waive the *Demurrer,* and join *Issue ex Assensu Partium.* Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 43. cites 11 R. 2. Fitzh. Itine, 146.

10. If an *Infant* pleads by *Guardian,* he may afterwards waive the *Plea,* and plead in proper Person. *But* if a *Man of full Age* pleads by *Attorney,* he shall not waive it; for he himself made the *Attorney.* *But* in the other Case the Court admits the *Guardian,* whose *Act* shall not prejudice the *Infant.* Note the *Difference,* and see the Book. Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 35. cites 3 H. 6. 16.

11. In *Quare Impedit* the Defendant pleaded that the *Plaintiff* was made a *Knight* after the last *Continuance,* *Judgment* of the *Writ.* And thereupon they were at *Issue;* and after the *Plaintiff* came, and would have waived the *Averment,* and demurr'd in Law, and could not without acknowledging the *Exception,* and then his *Writ* shall abate. Quod nota, and take *Heed;* for it is *peremptory.* Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 9. cites 7 H. 6. 15.

12. In *Præcipe quod reddat,* if the *Tenant* prays *Aid* of a *Stranger,* which is granted, yet he may waive the *Aid,* and plead alone, before the *Præsee* appears and offers to join, but not after; but he may contend after. Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 40. cites 4 E. 4. 28.

But on an Information upon a Penal Statute, if the Defendant makes Bar, and traverses the Plea, there the King cannot waive such Issue tender'd, and traverse the former Matter of the Plea, as he may upon *Traverse of Office &c.* where the King is sole Party, and intituled by Matter of Record. Br. Prærogative, pl. 116. cites 54 H. 8. Per Whorwood, Attorney-General.

13. Note for Law, that the *King* after the *Demurrer* taken for him, and enter'd, may waive the *Demurrer* in Law, and join an *Issue.* Br. Waiver de Choses, pl. 24. cites L. 5 E. 4. 122.

For more of *Waver* in General, see *Devise, Disagreement, Jointress,* and other Proper Titles.

(A) Weights

## (A) Weights and Measures.

1. **I**N Debt upon an Obligation the Question was, How a *Mile in Law* shall be construed for Carriages, whether by Paces, reckoning five Foot to a Pace, or otherwise. Gawdy and Wray conceived that Pleading the Distance by Paces is well enough; for if 1000 Paces make a Mile, so many 1000 Paces is tantamount to so many Miles. But the Doubt was, How the Miles should be construed; for Wray said, That in the *Case of Cambridge* it was holden, that a Mile shall be taken the most near way, and shall not be taken as a Bird shall fly. Cro. E. 212. pl. 3. Hill. 33 Eliz. B. R. Minge v. Earle.

Cro. E. 267. pl. 2. Hill. 34 Eliz. B. R. Minge v. Earle, S. C. Gawdy held, That a Mile shall be construed according to the English Form, and

not according to the Geometrical Computation. And by Fenner J. If the Question had been upon the Statute, the Miles shall be construed according to the usual Ways for Carriages; but upon the Condition of its being within 4 Miles, if it be within 4 Miles any Way, the Condition is broken; wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff.

2. If one sells Land, and is obliged that it contains 20 Acres, this shall be according to the Law, and not according to the Custom of the Country; per Gawdy J. Cro. E. 267. pl. 2. Hill. 34 Eliz. B. R. in *Case of Wing v. Earl*.

Upon a Question of an Assurance of Land, Popham said it had been

resolved by all the Justices, That if one be obliged to assure 20 Acres of Land, the Acres shall be accounted according to the Estimation of the Country where the Land lies, and not according to the Measure limited in the Statute. Cro. E. 665. pl. 15. Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. *Some v. Taylor*.

3. In a *Common Recovery*, the which is had by Agreement and Consent of the Parties, of Acres of Land, they shall be accounted according to the accustomed and usual Measure of the Country; and not according to the Statute of 33 [34] E. 1. De Terris Mensurandis. 6 Rep. 67. a. cites it as adjudged in the Beginning of the Reign of Q. Eliz. in *Bruyn's Case*.

4. If one brings an *Ejectment* or a *Præcipe* of 100 Acres, it shall be according to the Statute Measure; but if he bargains and sells 100 Acres of Land, that shall not be according to the Statute Measure, but after the usual Account in the Country. Cro. E. 476. in pl. 4. cites it as adjudg'd so in *Andrew's Case*.

D. 47. b. pl. 9 Marg. cites S. C.

5. M. granted to T. 100 Acres of Land in Bl. Acre, and 60 in Wh. Acre and 20 of Meadow in such a Meadow in G. and H. in which the Acres are known by Estimations or Limits, there he shall take the Acres as they are known in the same Places, be they more or less than the Statute; for they pass as they are there known, and not according to the Measure by the Statute. Poph. 55. pl. 4. Trin. 36 Eliz. B. R. *Morgan v. Tedcastle*.

But if I have a great Close containing 20 Acres of Land by Estimation, which is not 18, and I grant 20 Acres of the

same Close to another, there he shall have them according to the Measure by the Statute, because the Acres of such a Close are not known by Parcels or by Meets and Bounds; And so it differs from the first Case. And upon the Case then put to *Anderson, Brian and Fenner*, they were of the same Opinion; Quod nota. Ibid.

6. Where a certain Number of Acres are to be deliver'd in Execution, the Measure of them must be according to the common Measure of the Country;

Country, and not according to the Statute Measure. So of Grain sold by the *Bushel*. Roll Rep. 420. pl. 8. Mich. 14 Jac. B. R. Loyd v. Bethell.

7. If *Recovery* be of 20 Acres of Land *Execution* shall be by Metes and Bounds by Admeasurement according to the Statute 47 E. 3. 11. but if *Fine* be levied of 20 Acres of Land in D. Execution shall not be by Admeasurement. But if a Quantity of Land be in D. which contains 30 Acres, but has been reputed for 20 Acres, the Conufee shall have all; for this is a *Conveyance by Consent*. Arg. But per Montague Ch. J. a *Fine* differs from common *Recovery*, for *Fine* is grounded upon the Writ of *Covenant*, which is *Amicabilis Conventio*, but every Writ of *Entry* supposes a *Title*. 2 Roll. Rep. 67. Hill. 16 Jac. B. R. in the Case of *Trefwallen v. Penhules*.

Jd Raym. 8. *The 33* [34] of E. 1. is not a Statute but an Ordinance only; Arg. Rep. 638. and admitted by the Court. Cro. J. 604. pl. 30. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. in Hill. 12 W. 3 in the Case of the *Stowe's Case*.  
King v. Everard S. P. and S. C. cited, but the Court over-ruled the Exception, and held that it was a Statute.

9. *Indictment against a Clerk of a Market* set forth that he keeps and uses divers false Weights and Measures in Deceit and Oppression of the Subjects, contra formam Stat. Upon not Guilty pleaded, the Evidence was, that he seal'd the Weights, and there being a *Leet*, he deliver'd the *Leet-fury* a heavier Weight than that which he seal'd with; and so they found the Weights too light, whereby the Defendant gain'd a *Fine*, and the Profit of sealing them again. It was said in this Case, that the same Weight being used in the open Street differs from its being used in a House, and that the Consequence of the Defendant's being found guilty would be the Loss of his Place, and Fine and Imprisonment. And afterwards he was acquitted. Sid. 421. pl. 10. Trin. 19 Car. 2. B. R. the King v. Ayres.

10. On an *Indictment for using false Weights not agreeable to the Standard of London*, Exception was taken because it should be *Not according to the Standard of the Exchequer*, it being in Brandford in the County of Middlesex; but per Cur. were it for false Weights it were sufficient, and they would not quash it without pleading; and it being against the Clerk of the Market for producing Weights ad triandum, not according to the Standard of London, not saying he did try any, yet the Court would not quash it. 2 Keb. 412. pl. 39. Mich. 20 Car. 2. B. R. the King v. Bloom and Hudson.

11. In an *Information upon the Statute of 22 Car. 2. cap. 8. for selling by a Bushel not agreeable to the Statute*, Exception was taken that it did not say, whether it was above or under 8 Gallons; Sed non allocatur; For be it either way it is an Offence, and being after Verdict, it is well enough. 3 Keb. 468. pl. 57. Pasch. 27 Car. 2. B. R. the King v. Kersey.

But see 3 12. Another Exception was, that there being a particular Proceeding Keb. 518. [appointed by the Act] to be before Justices [of Peace] below, no In- pl. 82. Trin. formation lies here; but Judgment was given for the Plaintiff Nisi, there 27 Car. 2. being no Negative Words. 3 Keb. 468. the King v. Kersey. B. R. the King v.

Carewell. — Ibid. 565. pl. 88. Mich. 27 Car. 2. B. R. the King v. Slaughter S. P. but it was answer'd, that it being contra Formam Statuti *selling by Measure not agreeable to the Standard of Winchester*, is general and well enough; which the Court agreed. And ibid. 620. pl. 93. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2. B. R. in S. C. the Court said that 14 E. 3. cap. 12. of the Standard is all one with Winchester Measure, and the latter Act of 22 & 23 Car. 2. cap. 12. being prohibitory, an Information here is good upon that, it being for selling against the Standard of Exchequer Communiter vocat. Winchester Measure, and it is not like to where there is but one particular Statute which directs the Way of Information [Prosecution] which can be only in that Way.

13. If I covenant to convey to another *an Acre of Land in Cornwall*, the common Acceptation of the Word (Acre) there amounts to as much as 100 of other Counties; so a *Perch in Staffordshire is as much as 20 Perches in some other Places*, and therefore must be govern'd by the common and known Acceptation of the People. Per Cur. 4 Mod. 186. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of *Barkfdale v. Morgan*. S. P. admitted Arg 8 Mod. 277. Trin. 10 Geo. in Case of *Waddy v. Newton*, because the publike Usage of the Country gives it a Sanction and cites Crompt. Jurisd. of Courts 222. to prove that the Measure in those Counties is different from all other Places in England.

14. A. Tenant in Tail covenanted to levy a Fine and suffer a Recovery of Lands, and accordingly levied a Fine thereof by the Name of 140 Acres in S. and declared the Use thereof to himself and his Heirs. The Land being more than 140 Acres, the Defendant being *Heir in Tail*, claim'd all above those 140 Acres. The Court observed, that it was admitted by the Counsel for the Defendant, that if this Fine had been levied and Recovery suffer'd, in Pursuance of a former Agreement or Covenant for a valuable Consideration; and if it had appear'd to be the Intent of the Parties to Pass the whole Estate by the Name of 140 Acres, in such Case the whole would pass. And said, that here the Jury hath found that the whole Estate entail'd was computed in the County to be 140 Acres, and it will be difficult to apprehend a Difference between a Covenant for a valuable Consideration and a voluntary Covenant; for it cannot reasonably be said, that the same Words shall pass all the Lands in one Case, and shall not pass the whole in the other Case, especially when the Tenant had it in his Power of passing it as he pleased. 8 Mod. 275. Trin. 10 Geo. 1725. *Waddy v. Newton*.

15. In an Indictment for making light Bread, it is not enough to shew that it had not due Weight, without shewing what is due Weight. 2 Salk. 687 Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. the King v. Flint.

16. The keeping of false Weights and Measures is indictable in the Sheriff's Torn, whether it appear that they were actually made Use of or not. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 67. cap. 10. S. 59.

For more of Weights and Measures in general, see *Fine* (X. 4) and other Proper Titles.

---

## Windfalls.

---

### (A) Who shall have them.

1. **I**T was in a Manner admitted, that the *Lessee may have the Windfalls*. S. P. and Br. Waste, pl. 39. cites 44 E. 3. 44. S. C. cited by Rhodes J. who said, he did not regard the Opinion of Statham to the contrary. But Anderson Ch. J. held that the Lessor should have the Windfalls. Godb. 118. in Case of *Lewknor v. Ford*.

2. It

2. It is admitted, that if Trees fall by the Wind they belong to the Tenant for Life, and not to him in Reversion. Br. Waste, pl. 82. cites 7 H. 6. 38.

3. Where Lessee for Years is by his Lease to have Windfalls, yet he must employ them to the Benefit and Profit of his Farm, and cannot sell or spend them elsewhere; per 2 Justices. Le. 49. in Case of Lewknor v. Ford.

4. Windfalls do not appertain to the Office of a Keeper without Prescription, and the Guardian in Chivalry should not have them; for they are Parcel of the Inheritance, as 'tis in *Derlackenden's Case*, 4 Rep. Per Croke J. Arg. Ley's Rep. 74. Pasch. 1 Car. in Case of the Bishop of Chichester v. Freeland.

For more of Windfalls in General, see *Macresine, Trees*, and other Proper Titles.

## (A) Woods.

In Information upon this Statute, for not fencing of Coppices, 1st Exception was, that it is not alleged that the Defendant had lawful Interest in them, as the Words of the Statute are. 2dly, because it is shewn that certain Coppices were cut, but shews not what Coppices they were. 3dly, because it is recited that he shall forfeit for every Rood 3 s. 4d. where it should be for every Rood of Land. But it was said the Parliament-Roll is Rood of Land, and so was the last Impressions; but for the 2 first Exceptions the Party was discharg'd. Cro. Eliz. 117. pl. 21. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. in B. R. Edwards v. Ebsworth.

Information upon this Statute for grubbing up Wood in Buckinghamshire, contra Formam Statuti. None shall convert into Pasture or Tillage any such Underwood or Coppice, containing two Acres or above, which now be Wood or Underwood, and put or reserved to the Use or Increase of Wood or Underwood, and being two Furlongs distant from the House of the Owner thereof, or from the House whereunto such Wood doth appertain, on Pain to forfeit 40 s. for every Acre so converted.

After a Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, 1. That it is not mention'd in the Information, that the Wood was growing at the Time of the Act made; for so the Words of the Statute run, and so it ought to be set forth, as upon the 5th Eliz. concerning Apprentices, which has been often adjudged. To which it was answer'd, That the Proviso in the Statute is general, and not tied up to Wood growing at the Time of the Act; and contra Formam Statuti supplies it, if the Law were so, as in \* Dyer 312. The Court conceived the Exception fatal, and that it could not be supplied by the Words contra Formam Statuti; for they do but make the Conclusion upon the Case before set forth, and are themselves no Part of the Case, but disclose the Result of the Premises, and will not of themselves make a Case without sufficient Premises, which ought to set forth the Law, as it is upon the Statute. Et adjournatur. But afterwards Judgment was arrested upon this Exception. Hard. 105. pl. 1. Trin. 1657. Morby v. Urlin.

\* D. 312. pl. 86.



*Half of the Forfeitures to be to the King, the other half to him that will sue for the same by Bill, Plaint, Action of Debt or Information, in any of the King's Courts of Record, in which no Protection, Wager of Law, or Essoign, shall be allow'd.*

Exception to an Information upon this Statute was, because by the Sta-

tute of 21 Jac. 1. the Information ought to be brought and tried in the proper County. But it was answer'd, that this is a Mistake; for that Law takes place only in such Cases where Justices of Peace, or of Assize, have Power by Law to hear and determine; but by this Act of Parliament, upon which the present Information is grounded, they have no Power at all; for the Prosecution is tied up to Courts of Record, and thus that Law has always been construed. Hard. 105. pl. 1. Trin. 1657. Morby v. Urlin.

2. 13 Eliz. cap. 25. Adds 2 Years more than the 4 Years limited by 35 H. 8. cap. 17. for preserving the Spring from Destruction by Cattle.

For more of Woods in General, see Forests, Trees, Waste, and other Proper Titles.

\* Wreck.

\* Wreck, or Shipwreck, is an English Word; in French, Naufrage; in ancient French Vau-rech; in Latin Naufragium, legally Wreccum maris, Wreck of the Sea; in legal Understanding is applied to such Goods as after Shipwreck at Sea are by the Sea cast upon the Land, and therefore the Jurisdiction thereof pertains not to the Lord Admiral, but to the Common Law. 2 Inst. 167. † S. P. the first Resolution in Sir W. Consta-ble's Case, 5 Rep. 106. a. Patch. 43 Eliz. B R. that

(A) Goods cast over-board or wreck'd. How they ought to be order'd, and to whom they belong.

1. **I**F any Ship, or other Vessel, failing to and fro, and coasting the Seas, whether in the way of Merchandizing, or upon a Fishing Design, happen by some Misfortune, through the Violence of the Weather, to run against the Rocks, and there to be shatter'd and broken, be it in what Coasts, Country, or Dominion soever, and the Mariners, Merchant or Merchants, or any one of them, escape and come safe to Land, in this Case the Lord of that Place or Country where such Misfortune hath happen'd, ought not to hinder or oppose the Saving of as much of the Ship or Lading as may possibly be saved by those who have escaped as aforesaid, or those to whom the said Ship and her Lading belong. But on the contrary, the Lord of that Place or Country ought by his own Interest, and by those under his Power and Jurisdiction, to be aiding and assisting to the said distress'd Mariners and Merchants, in saving their Ship-broken Goods, and that without taking any thereof from them; nevertheless there ought to be a Consideration for the Salvors, according to Equity and a good Conscience, and as Justice shall appoint, notwithstanding what Promise in that Case has been made to the Salvors by such distress'd Merchants and Mariners, as is declared in the fourth Law. And in case any one shall do contrary hereunto, or take any Part of the said Goods from the said poor, distress'd, ruin'd, and Ship-broken Persons, against their Wills, or without their Consent, the same shall be excommunicated by the Church, and shall receive the Punishment of Thieves, unless speedy Restitution be made; and there is no Custom or Statute whatever

that can protect him against the said Punishment. Miegé's Laws of Oleron 11. S. 28.

2. When a Ship or other Vessel, *entring into an Harbour, happens by Misfortune to be broken and perish, and the Master, Mariners, and Merchants on board her to be drown'd, and the Goods thereof be driven ashore, or floated on the Sea, without being sought after by those to whom they belong, not knowing any thing of the Disaster;* in this doleful Case the Lord of that Place ought to send Persons to save the said Goods, and such as shall be recover'd he shall secure, and put into safe Custody; which being done, he ought to take care (as much as in him lies) to give Notice thereof to the Friends or next of Kin of the Parties so drown'd; and to satisfy the Salvors according to their Pains, not out of his own Purse, but out of the Goods saved; and the Remainder shall be left wholly to the said Lord's Custody for the Space of one Year, and if in that Time they to whom the said Goods did appertain do not appear and claim the same, the *Year being fully expired, the said Lord shall publicly sell and dispose of the said Goods (unless he please to stay a longer Time) to such as shall bid most; and the Moneys proceeding of the Sale thereof shall be converted to pious and charitable Uses, as in relieving the Poor, in providing Marriages for poor Maids, and doing therewith such other Works of Piety and Charity as is agreeable to Reason and a good Conscience* And if the said Lord should assume the said Goods, either in Whole or in Part, unto himself, he shall by so doing incur the Curse or Malediction of our Mother the Holy Church, with the aforesaid Penalties, without ever obtaining Remission, unless he make Satisfaction. Miegé's Law of Oleron, 10. S. 29.

3. If a Ship happen to be lost, either by striking on some Rock or running a-ground, and the *Mariners thinking to save their Lives, swim to the Shore, and come thither half drown'd, in Expectation of Help; and whereas it sometimes happens, that in many Places they meet with People more inhumane, barbarous, and cruel than Mad Dogs, who to get their Moneys, their Cloaths, and other Goods, do murder and destroy the poor distress'd Mariners;* in this Case the Lord of the Country ought to execute Justice on such Malefactors, and to punish them in their Bodies and Goods. They shall be plunged into the Sea, until they be half dead, then being drawn forth out of the Sea, they shall be stoned, or knock'd down, as they would do to a Wolf or a mad Dog. Miegé's Laws of Oleron, 11. S. 30.

4. When a Ship being under Sail, or riding at Anchor in any Road, is overtaken by so violent a Storm that it is thought expedient, for the lightning of the Ship, to cast Part of the Lading overboard; and *that Part of the Goods are thrown overboard, in order to preserve the Ship, the Men thereof, and the rest of the Lading; it is to be understood, that the said Goods, so cast overboard, do become his that can first possess himself thereof, and carry them away, provided the Merchants, Master, or Mariners, (which must be first known and understood) did cast the said Goods overboard, without any Hope or Likelihood of ever recovering them again, and so give them over as utterly lost and forsaken, without ever making any Pursuit after them;* in which Case only the first Occupant becomes the lawful Proprietor thereof. Miegé's Law of Oleron, 11. S. 31

5. When a Ship or other Vessel has *cast overboard several Goods and Merchandize, it is to be supposed the said Goods were lock'd up, and made fast in Chests; and if they be Books, that they are so well secured and so well condition'd, that they may not be damnified by Salt-water; in such Cases it is apparent, that they who did cast such Goods overboard do still retain an Intention, Hope, and Desire of recovering the same. And therefore whoever shall happen to find such Things shall be bound to make Restitution thereof, to him that shall make a legal Pursuit*

after

after them; or at least to employ them in charitable Uses, according to a good Conscience. Mieg's Laws of Oleron, 11. S. 32.

6. The Custom of the Country is to be observed in all Things found by the Sea-side, which have been formerly in the Possession of some body or other; such as Wines, Oils, and other Merchandize, altho' they have been cast overboard, and left by the Merchants, and so ought to appertain to him that first finds the same. But if there be a Presumption that these Goods belong'd to some Ship that perish'd, then neither the Lord nor the Finder ought to take any thing thereof, so as to convert it to their own Use; but they ought to do therewith as aforesaid, that is to do Good to poor People; otherwise they shall incur the Judgments of God. Mieg's Laws of Oleron, 12. S. 41.

7. If a Vessel by Strefs of Weather be forced to cut her Cables by the End, so as to leave behind her both her Cables and Anchors, and make to Sea as please the Wind and Weather; in such Case the said Cables and Anchors ought not to be as lost to the said Vessel, if there were any Buoy at them; and such as fish for them are bound to restore them, if they know to whom; but withal they ought to be paid for their Pains, according to Justice and Equity. And in case they don't know who to restore them to, the Lord of the Place shall take his Share, and the Salvors theirs; for it has been ordain'd, That every Master of a Ship cause to be ingraven, or set upon the Buoys thereof, his own Name, or the Name of his Ship, or of the Port or Haven whereof she is; which must needs prevent great Inconveniencies, and be of great Advantage to many; in so much that he who lett his Anchor in the Morning, may possibly recover it again by Night; and such as shall detain it from him shall be counted no better than Thieves and Pirates. Mieg's Laws of Oleron, 12. S. 43.

8. When a Ship or other Vessel has the Misfortune to be wreck'd, and perish, in that Case the broken Pieces of the Ship, as well as the Lading thereof, ought to be reserved and kept in Safety for them to whom it belonged before the Shipwreck, any Custom to the contrary notwithstanding. And all Partakers, Abettors, or Contrivers in the said Wreck, if they be Bishops, Prelates, or Clerks, they ought to be deposed and deprived of their Benefices respectively; and if they be Laymen, they are to incur the Penalties aforesaid. Mieg's Laws of Oleron, 12, 13. S. 44.

Sea-Rovers, or Enemies to our Holy Catholick Faith; for in this Case one may make a Prey of such People, and despoil them of their Goods, without any Punishment for so doing. Mieg's Laws of Oleron, 13. S. 45.

9. Westm. 1. 3 E. 1. cap. 4. Concerning Wrecks of the Sea, it is agreed, That where a \* Man, a Dog, or a Cat, escape quick out of the Ship, that such Ship nor Barge, nor any Thing within them, shall be adjudged Wreck;

the making of this Statute; and some have holden that the Common Law was, That the Goods wreck'd upon the Sea were forfeited to the King, and that they be forfeited also since the Statute, unless they be saved by following this Statute. To this I answer with Macrobius, Multa ignoramus, quæ nobis non laterent, si veterum lectio nobis esset familiaris; For Bracton, who wrote before this Statute, proves that this Act is but a Declaration of the Common Law. 2 Inst. 166. cites Bract. li. 3. fo. 120 Brit. fo. 7. 26. 85. Flet. li. 1. cap. 41. and 2 Inst. 167. cites Murr. cap. 1. S. 13. and cap. 2. S. de Wrecks.

\* Albeit the Mirror wrote after this Statute, yet he wrote of the Ancient Laws before the same, and is more large than the Words of the Act; for therein is named only of a Man, a Dog, and a Cat, that escapes alive; and this Author speaks generally of any Beast, Hawk, or other living Thing; so as he pursues not this Act, but treats of the Common Law. 2 Inst. 167.—5 Rep. 107. b. S. P. in Sir H. Constable's Case.—And this Statute being but declaratory of the Common Law, these 3 Instances are put but for Examples; for besides these two kind of Beasts, all other Beasts, Fowls, Birds, Hawks, and other living Things are understood, whereby the Ownership or Property of the Goods may be known. And Bracton yet goes farther, Si certa signa apposta fuerint mercibus, & aliis rebus &c. 2 Inst. 167, 168.

Altho' this Statute speaks only of a Wreck, yet it extends to \*Flotsam, Jetsam, and Lagan. 2 Inst. 167.

\* Flotsam

But this is to be understood of a Ship or Vessel that hath not practised Robbing upon the Sea, and whose Mariners are not Pirates,

Many have doubted what the Common Law was before

\* *Floſam* is when a Ship is ſunk, or otherwiſe perith'd, and the Goods float upon the Sea. *Jetſam* is when the Ship is in Danger of ſinking, and for ſubſiding the Ship the Goods are caſt into the Sea, and notwithstanding this the Ship afterwards perithes. *Ligan* (or rather *Ligan*) is when the Goods are ſo caſt into the Sea, and the Ship afterwards perithes, and the Goods are ſo ponderous that they ſink to the Bottom, but the Mariners, with Intent to get them again, faſtens to them a Buoy or Cork, or other ſuch Thing as will not ſink, ſo that by ſuch Means they may find them again, and it is call'd *Ligan* a *Ligando*; and none of thoſe Goods which are call'd *Jetſam*, *Floſam*, or *Ligan*, are call'd *Wreck* ſo long as they remain in or upon the Sea; but if any of them are drove to the Land by the Sea, then they ſhall be ſaid *Wreck*; ſo that *Floſam*, *Jetſam*, and *Ligan* paſs by the Grant of *Wreck*. 5 Rep. 106. a. b. Paſch. 4; Eliz. B. R. Sir H. Conſtable's Caſe.

The *Cauſe wherefore originally Wreck was given to the Crown*, ſtood upon 2 main Maxims of the Common Law, 1<sup>ſt</sup>. That the Property of all Goods whatſoever muſt be in ſome Perſon. 2<sup>dly</sup>, That ſuch Goods as no Subject can claim any Property in, do belong to the King by his Prerogative, as *Treasure Trove*, *Strays*, *Wreck of the Sea*, and others; becauſe of ancient Time, when the Art of Navigation was not ſo perfect, nor Trade of Merchandize grown to ſuch Perfection as now it is, it was a Matter of great Difficulty to be proved in whom the Property of Goods wreck'd at Sea was. Others have yielded another Reaſon, That the King by old Cuſtom of the Realm, as Lord of the narrow Sea, is bound to ſcour the Sea of the Pirates, and petty Robbers of the Sea; and ſo it is read of that noble King *Edgar*, that he would twice in the Year ſcour the Sea of ſuch Pirates &c. and becauſe that could not be done without great Charge, the Law gave unto him ſuch Goods, as be wreck'd upon the Sea, towards the Charge. 2 Inſt. 167.

If a Ship be ready to perith, and all the Men therein, for Safe guard of their Lives, leave the Ship; and after the forſaken Ship perithes, if any of the Men be ſaved, and come to Land, the Goods are not loſt. 2 Inſt. 167.

If a Ship on the Sea is purſued with Enemies, and the Men for Safe-guard of their Lives forſake the Ship, and the Enemies take the Ship, and ſpoil her of her Goods and Tackle, and turn her into Sea; by the Weather ſhe is caſt on Land, where her Men arrived; it was reſolved by all the Judges of England, That the Ship was no *Wreck* nor loſt. 2 Inſt. 167. cites 5 R. 2. *Fishlake's Caſe*.

Yet if the Goods be *bona peritura*, the Sheriff may ſeiz ſuch

*But the Goods ſhall be ſaved and kept by View of the Sheriff, Coroner, or the King's Bailiff, and delivered into the Hands of ſuch as are of the Town, where the Goods were found;*

Goods within the Year leaſt they ſhould perith, and nothing be made of them; and therefore for Neceſſity (which is excepted out of Law) the Sale in that Caſe is good within the Year. 2 Inſt. 168.

Where Goods are taken as *Wreck*, he who was the Owner ought to make Proof of the Property within the Year and Day after the taking, and otherwiſe he ſhall not re have them; per *Nottingham*. Br *Wreck*, pl. 2. cites 55 H. 6. 27.

*So that if any ſue for thoſe Goods, and after prove that they were his, or perithed in his keeping \* within a Year and a Day, they ſhall be reſtored to them without Delay, † and if not they ſhall remain to the King, and be ſeiſed by the Sheriff's Coroners, and Bailiffs, and ſhall be delivered to them of the Town which ſhall anſwer before the Juſtices of the Wreck belonging to the King.*

Yet if the Owner dies within the Year, his Executors or Administrators may make Proof, for that this Act is but a Declaration of the Common Law. 2 Inſt. 168.

\* This Year and Day ſhall be accounted from the Seizure made as *Wreck*, for that is the Thing whereof the Owner may take the beſt Notice. 2 Inſt. 168. —, Rep. 107. b. 8 P. in *Sir H. Conſtable's Caſe*; For though the Property is in Law veſted in the Lord before Seizure, yet till the Lord does ſeiſe and takes it into his actual Poſſeſſion it is not notorious who the Perſon is that claims the *Wreck*, nor to whom the Owner muſt reſort to make his Claim, and to ſhew his Proofs.

But if the King's Goods be wreck'd and caſt upon Ground where a Subject has *Wreck of the Sea*, who ſeiſes the ſame, the King may make his Proofs at any time when he will, and is not confined to a Year and a Day, as the Subject is. 2 Inſt. 168. — S. P. for *Nulum Tempus occurrit Regi*. Br *Wreck*, pl. 2. cites 55 H. 6. 27.

Now if the Goods or Merchandizes ſo caſt upon the Land be not ſeiſed, as is aforeſaid, but taken away by certain *Wreckers* not known, the Party may have a *Commission of Oyer and Terminer* to enquire of them that did the *Treipaſs*, and to hear and determine the ſame, and to make Reſtitution to the Party. 2 Inſt. 168. — S. P. and a Writ to the Sheriff to return the *Probos & legales Homines*. F. N. B. 112 (C) — 5 Rep. 107. b. 103. a. in *Sir H. Conſtable's Caſe*. If the *Wreck* belongs to the King the Party may have ſuch a *Commission*, for no Proof is allowable by Law but the Verdict of 12 Men; and if the *Wreck* belong to another than to the King, then if the Owner cannot ſatiſfy him who claims them as *Wreck* by his Mark or Cocket, or the Book of Cuſtoms, or the Teſtimony of honeſt Men, then the Owner may have ſuch *Commission*, or he may bring his Action at Common Law and prove it by Verdict of a Jury, and if the *Commission* be awarded, or the Action be commenced within the Year and Day, though the Verdict be given for him after the Year, it is ſufficient.

† That is, it ſhall not be tried in the *Admiral Court*, but before the King's Juſtices at the Common Law, becauſe the *Wreck* is ever caſt upon the Land. 2 Inſt. 168.

*And where Wreck belongeth to another than to the King, he shall have it in like manner.*

Wreck may belong to the Subject either

*by Grant from the King, or by Prescription.* 2 Inst. 168.

Of ancient time Wreck of the Sea and other Casualties, as Treasure-trove in the Land, Strays and the like, were *Primi inventoris quasi totius Populi, sed Postea ad Regem translata fuerunt quia non modo totius Populi, sed Reipublicæ etiam caput est*; But if Treasure be found in the Sea the Finder shall have it at this Day. 2 Inst. 168.

*And he that otherwise doth, and thereof be attainted, shall be awarded to Prison and make Fine at the King's Will, and shall yield Damages also.*

Which is to be understood, that the King's Justices before whom the Party is attainted, shall set the Fine; Et non Dominus Rex per se in Camera sua, nec aliter coram se, nisi per Justiciarios suos, & hæc est voluntas Regis, viz. per Justiciarios & legem suam, unum est dicere. 2 Inst. 168.

*And if a Bailiff do it, and it be disallowed by the Lord, and the Lord will not pretend any Title thereunto, the Bailiff shall answer, if he have whereof; and if he have not whereof, the Lord shall deliver his Bailiff's Body to the King.*

10. In an Information for landing Goods without paying or agreeing for the Custom; the Defendant pleaded that the Goods were Wreck and cast upon the Land of C. who had Wreck of Sea appurtenant to his Manor adjoining to the Sea, and that C. seized them and sold them to the Defendant and so justified. Quære if the Justification be good? Mo. 224 pl. 365. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Saunders's Case.

At Common Law all Wreck was wholly the King's, so that they could not then be chargeable with Custom

and by Statute W. 1. cap. 4. where Wreck belongs to another than the King, he shall have it in like Manner, that is, as the King has his. Vaugh. 164. Shepherd v. Gofnold

The Words of the Statute of 12 Car. 2. cap. 4. of Tunnage and Poundage granted to the King, are of all Merchandizes &c. to be imported &c. into the Kingdom of England &c. by way of Merchandize of such a Value &c. Per Vaugh. Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court, by these Words Wreck imported, and not imported as Merchandize, is not to pay the King's Subsidy; and Judgment accordingly. Vaugh. 160, 168, 170. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. C. B. Sheppard v. Gofnold & al'. Molloy 276. (8th. Edit.) lib. 2. cap. 5. S. 9. says, that in the like Case in all Circumstances Hill. 6 W. 3. C. B. between Power and Sir Wm. Portman, the Judges, and more particularly Treby Ch. J. seemed to be of Opinion that Goods wreck'd or Flotsam should pay Custom.——Ld. Raym. Rep. 388. Mich. 10 W. 3. Anon. says, that Mention being made that this Point had been argued 3 or 4 times in C. B. in the Case of Sir Wm. Courtney v. Bower, he said that he would not have suffered more than one Argument if it had been in B. R. and that pro forma tantum; And that always since the Case of Sheppard v. Gofnold, Vaugh. 159. it had never been a Doubt, but that Wreck should not pay Custom.——Ld. Raym. Rep. 501. S. C. of Courtney v. Bower having been adjudged in C. B. by 3 J. that no Customs ought to be paid contra to the Opinion of Treby Ch. J. a Writ of Error was brought in B. R. and Judgment affirmed without other Reason given by the Court than the Authority of that Case in Vaugh.

11. Goods cast into the Sea to unburthen a Ship in a Storm, and never intended for Merchandize, are Wreck when cast on the Shore without any Shipwreck. Per Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 168. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Shepherd v. Gofnold & al'.

12. Derelict Goods, viz. deserted by the Owners and cast into the Sea, which happens upon various Occasions, as coming from infected Towns and Places, and for many other Respects, will be Wreck, if cast on Shore afterwards, though never purposed for Merchandize; but Goods cast overboard to lighten a Ship are not by Bracton, nor from him in Sir H. Constable's Case esteemed derelict Goods; which is a Question not thoroughly examined; Si autem ea mente, ut nolit esse Dominus, aliud erit per Bract. By Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 168. in Case of Shepherd v. Gofnold & al'.

In Trover for an Anchor &c. a special Verdict found that the Plaintiff was possessed of this Anchor &c. and that the Manor of M. adjoins to the Sea, and that the Custom of the Manor is, that if any Ship or Boat sailing or floating on the Sea strike upon the Soil of the said Manor so

But where an Action was brought upon a like Custom, the

Defendant set forth, that the Lds. of the Manor have used in Case of wreck of any Ship cast upon the Manor there

*that it perishes, though it be not Wreck, yet the best Anchor and Cable belong to the Lord, and that the Ship to which this Anchor &c. belonged struck upon the Soil of the Manor & adtunc & ibidem perint, but that the Men in it were saved, and that the Defendant seized the Anchor and Cable to the Use of the Lord; adjudged that this Custom is void, [it being] without any Consideration. The Reporter says, Note, no Custom of Salvage is found.* 3 Lev. 85. Hill. 34 Car. 2. C. B. Geere v. Burkenham.

inter Fluxum & Refluxum Maris to take Care of the sick and wounded, and of Burial of the Dead, and to preserve the Goods cast there, for the Use of the Proprietors, and in Consideration thereof to have the best Anchor and Cable of the Ship so cast there, and that Ship being wreck'd and cast upon the Manor, the Defendant as Servant of the Lord took the Anchor and Cable in the Declaration mentioned; Tho' it was objected, that this is no more than common Charity obliges the Lord to do, yet Powel and Rooksby, the only Justices then in Court, were of Opinion that such Custom is not unreasonable, it being for Encouragement and Safety of Navigation; sed adjornatur. But afterwards it was adjudged for the Defendant. 3 Lev. 307. Trin. 3 W. & M. in C. B. Simpson v. Bithwood.

Ld. Raym.  
474 Trin.  
11 W. 3.  
S. P. accordingly in S. C.

14. Wreck may be claimed by Prescription, and may belong to the Lord High Admiral by Prescription, for it is an ancient Office Time whereof &c. per Holt Ch. J. And said he made no doubt but Wreck belonged to the Admiral about the Cinque Ports and such Places where he was most conversant in ancient Time. 12 Mod. 260. Hill. 11 W. 3. in Case of Wiggan v. Branthwaite.

15. If a Man, either by Grant or Prescription, has right to a Wreck thrown upon another Man's Land, of necessary Consequence he has a Right to a Way over the same Land to take it. And the very Possession of the Wreck is in him that has such Right before any Seisure. Originally all Wrecks were in the Crown, and the King has a Right to a Way over any Man's Ground for his Wreck, and the same Privilege goes to Grantee thereof; per Cur. 6 Mod. 149. Pasch. 3 Ann. B. R. Anon.

16. It seems that the taking of Wreck before Seisure can not be Felony, because no one has Property of the Goods at the time of the taking. Hawk. Pl. C. 93. cap. 33. S. 24. says it seems agreed.

## (B) Pleadings.

If a Man has Wreck by Prescription, or by the King's Grant &c. and Goods are wreck'd upon his Lands, and another takes them away, he who has the Wreck shall have Action of Trespass Quare Vi & Armis, and this without any Seisure thereof before. F. N. B. 91 (D) and in the new Notes there (d) it is said, that it is so in the King's Case, and cites 14 E. 2. Trespass 326.

1. **T**respass of taking Goods Vi & Armis, the Defendant justified in Jure Uxoris, that he is seised in Jure Uxoris of the Manor of D. and that the Ancestors of the Feme, and all those whose Estate they have in the Manor, have had Wreck de mere there Time out of Mind, and a Ship was wreck'd, and came into the same Manor with the Goods &c. and the Plaintiff as Lord of the Hundred there would have carried them away, and the Defendant would not suffer him, Judgment &c. and Issue joined upon the Prescription, and it was admitted that a Man may prescribe in Wreck, and shall have it by Prescription without Charter of the King; per Hank. the one or the other shall not have Wreck; For they have not shewn Charter of Grant or Allowance in Eyre; Skrene said, peradventure the Eyre has not been there. Per Thirn, Men have had several Points of Franchise in England without Allowance in Eyre. Per Hank. Wreck cannot be Parcel of a Hundred; Horton said, We do not claim it as Parcel, but that the Lords of the Hundred have had Wreck there Time out of Mind by Prescription, and after Issue was joined upon the Prescription. Br. Wreck, pl. 1. cites 1 H. 4. 16.

2. In Trespas the Defendant *justified for Wreck* by Prescription, the Plaintiff said, that De son tort demesne absque hoc that it was Wreck, and it was admitted for a good Plea *without making Title*; quod nota. Br. De son Tort, pl. 38. cites 9 E. 4. 22.

3. Trespas of Goods taken, scilicet 2 Butts of Wine, the Defendant said, that he is Lord of the Manor of D. and that *he and all those whose Estate &c. have had Wreck within the same Manor Time out of Mind, and the same Butts were in a Ship on the High Seas, which Ship was drowned, and by the re-flowing of the Water the Butts were cast upon his Manor, and he took them as Wreck &c.* and the Defendant was compelled to give Colour, and so he did. Br. Prescription pl. 32. cites 9 E. 4. 22.

Br. Trespas,  
pl. 182.  
cites S. C.

For more of Wreck in General, See **Court of Admiralty**,  
and other proper Titles.

### \* Writ.

\* A Writ is a formal Letter or Epistle from the King wrote in Latin on Parchment seal'd with his Seal, directed to some Judge, Officer, Minister, or other Subject at the Suit of the King himself or at the Complaint or Suit of other Subject commanding or authorizing some-

(A) Writ Necessary in what Cases. *And what must be done by Writ, or may be by Bill, Commission &c.*

1. **B**ILL to the King inasmuch as the Plaintiff and F. N. were at Issue in such Action, and the Defendant then Sheriff kept them by Commandment of the Court, and he suffer'd them to eat and drink, by which he lost their Verdict, ad damnum &c. and the King sent it to the Justices of Bank quod iaciant rectum &c. and Venire facias issued against the Sheriff. Br. Bille, pl. 40. cites 24 E. 3. 4.

thing contain'd in the said Letter to be done for the Reason briefly in this Letter expressed, which is to be discuss'd in some Court of the King by the Law. Thelol's Dig. of Writs, lib. 1. cap. 1. S. 4.

2. Bill of Trespas in C. B. for the King and the Party, that where he was coming towards the Court to make his Defence of certain Land, the Defendant met with him with his Charters the last Term, with others unknown, such a Day and Year in D. in the County of N. and assaulted and beat him, and menaced him of Life and of Member, so that he dared not approach, but with great Force, to his excessive Costs in Contemptum Regis, contra pacem & ad damnum &c. Fish, demanded Judgment, if of this Trespas in another County ought to be sued by Writ, and not by Bill. Per Greene, the King is Party, and he comes by Command of the King, and so despite to the King; and bid him answer; Fish said, he did no Wrong. Per Mombray, this is no Answer; For if others did by his Commandment

ment, you shall answer. Wherefore he said, Not Guilty. Br. Bill pl. 20. cites 30 Aff. 14.

Note, by the Statute of \* 27 E. 3. cap. 3. that where Jurors take Money to give their Verdict, the Party may have Bill against them immediately before the Justices of

3. 34 E. 3. cap. 8. S. 1. Enacts, *That in every Plea, whereof the Inquest of Assise doth pass, if any of the Parties will sue against any of the Jurors, that they have taken of his Adversary or of him, for to give their Verdict, he shall be heard, and shall have his Pleint by Bill presently before the Justices, before whom they did swear, and that the Juror be put to Answer without any Delay.*

S. 2. *And if they plead to the Country, the Inquest shall be taken presently.*

S. 3. *And if any Man, other than the Party, shall sue for the King against the Juror, it shall be heard and determined as aforesaid.*

S. 7. *And if the Party will sue by Writ before other Justices, he shall have the Suit in the Form aforesaid.*

Nisi Prius,

or other Justices; but per Thorp, they cannot award them to Prison before Judgment. Br. Bille, pl. 46 cites 41 E. 3. 15.

\* So are all the Editions of Brooke. The Year-Book does not mention the Statute. But it seems it should be Statute of 34 E. 3. cap. 8.

Brocke says, 4. A Judgment, where there is no Original, is void by the best Opinion. see 26 H. 6. Br. Judgment, pl. 114. cites 37 Aff. 17.

where it was held that it was Error and not void, but says, quere inde; for without Original they have no Commission to hold Plea, and then they are not Judges of this Cause; And of this Opinion was Bromley Ch. J. H. 2. M. 1. Ibid.

5. Ludd. said, that if the Debtor of the King be found in the Exchequer, he shall be compell'd to Answer upon his Presence without Procefs; Per Fitzh. John, this is if he be Debtor of Record there, and not upon Suggestion without Record, For upon Suggestion he shall come by Procefs, quod non contradicatur. Br. Responder, pl. 49. cites 40 Aff. 35.

Br. Escape, pl. 30. cites 42 Aff. 11.— Br. Bill, pl. 23. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Escape, pl. 42. cites 42 Aff. 11. says,

6. Bill of Debt was brought in C. B. upon the Escape of a Man condemn'd in Account for 200 l. the Defendant said, that the Plaintiff had a Bill in the Exchequer of the same Debt, Judgment of the Bill, & non allocatur. And the Opinion of the whole Court was, that this Suit ought to be by Writ, and not by Bill, by which the Plaintiff was nonsuited, and brought Writ and recover'd. Br. Brief, pl. 306. [310.] cites \* 41 Aff. 11.

it is ill, because the Statute gives Writ of Debt, and not Bill ——— \* All the Editions of Brooke are as here, viz. 41 Aff. 11. but it seems to be misprinted, and that according to Br. Escape, pl. 3. and pl. 42. it should be 42 Aff. 11.

Br. Bille, pl. 3. cites S. C. whether it lies or not, because the

7. Bill of Debt was brought against the Warden of the Fleet for letting Prisoners go at large, inasmuch as he is an Officer of the Place; but the Statute speaks of Writ, and not of Bill. Br. Bille, pl. 38. cites 42 E. 3. 13.

Statute gives the Remedy by Writ of Debt, notwithstanding he was an Officer attendant to the Court; therefore Quere.

As Writ shall not issue to inquire of Champerty, Conspiracy, Confederacy, and Ambodexters, pl. 307. cites 42 Aff. 12.

8. A Thing cannot be done by Writ which ought to be by Commission. Br. Commissions, pl. 16. cites 42 Aff. 12.

Br. Brief, pl. 307. cites 42 Aff. 12.

9. Writ issued to the Escheator of E. to enquire what Larceny J. N. had done to one W. by which it was found that the said J. N. had stole 20 Gallons



ions of Wine of the Price &c. and another Accessory, and this Indictment was sent into Chancery, and after into B. R. and the Justices would not do any Thing, because it was against Law. Br. Commissions, pl. 16. cites 42 Aff. 13.

10. If a Justice of Nisi Prius takes a Verdict, and dies before the Day in Bank, his Executor shall certify it by Writ, or otherwise it is void; Per Gascoigne. Br. Record, pl. 17. cites 8 H. 4. 4.

11. Warrant of Attorney recorded by a Justice in the Time of one King cannot be certified by the same Justice in the Time of another King without Writ; For their Commission is determined. Br. Record, pl. 17. cites 8 H. 4. 4. per Gascoigne.

12. If a Justice takes Conusance of a Fine and is discharged, this shall be certified by Writ. Br. Record, pl. 17. cites 8 H. 4. 4. per Gascoigne.

And if a Justice takes such Fine, and the King dies, Executors, to

Resummons shall issue upon the Writ of Covenant, and Writ to the Justices or to his Executors, to certify the Fine. Br. Record, pl. 17. cites 8 H. 4. 4. per Gascoigne.

13. Note per Cheney, a Man shall not have Bill in B. R. against another, unless the Defendant be a Prisoner to the Court at the time &c. or an Officer as it seems; For if he be not a Prisoner he is not bound to answer to a Bill; but he may answer gratis if he will, and it is good. Br. Bill, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 6. 41.

Where a Man takes Surety of Peace of another in B. R. by which he remains in Ward, by which another brings Bill against him, to which he appears, and immediately he who prays the Peace releases the Peace by reason whereof it is not entred that he was Prisoner to the Marshall, and the Defendant in the Bill makes Default in another Term upon a Day given to him and to the Plaintiff by the Court, but no Imparlance at the Suit of the Party; there he shall not be condemned because the Day was given by the Court, and not prayed by the Party; therefore at the least he shall have only Process. Brooke says, Quære what Process. Br. Bille, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 6. 41.

15. A Man is impleaded at B. R. and at the Distress he appears, and immediately one affirms Bill against him, and prays that he may answer when he comes; for he comes out of London by Writ of Privilege in Ward of a Serjeant; Hales said, when he was removed out of London by the Privilege, he is at large as to the Suit in London; and here he is not in Ward; for it is only at the Distress. Br. Bille, pl. 7. cites 7 H. 6. 41.

And where a Man is let to Mainprise from Day to Day, Bill lies not; for he is not in Ward; per Hales.

Bail, by which the Party upon his Oath demanded Surety of Peace of him, and had it; by which he was committed to the Keeping of the Marshall, and then was awarded to answer to the Bill; and so see that the coming in Ward of a Serjeant by Writ of Privilege is no Imprisonment of B. R. and therefore it is not sufficient to award Bill against him to another. Quod nota. Ibid.

16. Precept by Parol in a Court Baron is sufficient without Writing. Br. Process, pl. 184. cites 16 H. 7. 14. per Cur.

17. So if the Justices command the Sheriff to arrest a Man in the Hall by Parol and without Writ, this is good. Br. Process, pl. 184. cites 16 H. 7. 14. per Cur.

18. Bill of Maintenance by W. against J. who was present in Court, because he maintained in the Presence of the Justices one H. in a Suit between the Plaintiff and H. Defendant demanded Judgment of the Bill; For he does not say that presens est in Curia. Per Newton, the Bill is not taken because he was present and maintained, but that sedente Curia he maintained; and this appears by the Bill. Per Brown, in the Replication shall be made express Mention of his Appearance, quod Paston concessit. Br. Bille, pl. 10. cites 22 H. 6. 24.

And per Port. in Bill of Maintenance against an Attorney, it shall make mention of the Appearance of the Attorney, and yet they are all

ways intended to be Attendant at Court; and because this Bill was of Maintenance sedente Curia, it shall

be intended that they have appear'd; for otherwise he cannot maintain Sedente Curia; per Port. And after the Bill was awarded good. Quod nota. And it seems there, that if the Maintenance had been done Sedente Curia, that the Plaintiff had been put to his Original Writ of Maintenance, and should not have Bill thereof. Ibid.

19. Bill against one in Custodia Marefcalli, but in B. R. the Plaintiff recovered notwithstanding that it was alleged in Arrest of Judgment, that there was no Record in the Court by which it may appear that the Defendant was Prisoner, and upon Search a Record was found, that he was let to Bail, which is sufficient without declaring for what Cause he was let to Bail, or how he became a Prisoner; for they are often committed to Ward upon Surmise, and let to Bail; but it was agreed, that if no Record had been, there all had been void, & coram non Judice; quod nota. Br. Bille, pl. 34. cites 31. H. 6. 10.

20. A Man shall not have Averment against the Return of a Sheriff, but shall have Bill upon the Matter against the Sheriff upon his Account. Br. Bille, pl. 28. cites 3 E. 4. 20.

21. A Man cannot have Bill of Debt against an Executor in Custodia Marefcalli unless all are there; per Brian; Quod non negatur. Br. Bille, pl. 14. cites 9 E. 4. 12.

S. P. Ibid pl.  
41. cites S.  
C.

22. He who is accountant in the Exchequer may have Bill against his Debtor; for by this the King may be the more easily paid. Br. Bille, pl. 27. cites 9 E. 4. 53.

23. Bill of Debt was brought against a Serjeant at Law present in Court, and by the best Opinion, the Bill does not lie; but it lies against an Attorney and Officer. And per Brian, Bill lies against Members of the Court, as Officers, Attorneys &c. who are attending in Court; for they shall be demanded to do their Offices; and if they are wanting they shall be fore-judged of their Offices, but contra of Ministers who are not Members, as Sheriff who returns Writs, Bill lies not against him; for his Exercise is in Pais in the County, and the same of Ordinary who comes to have a Clerk delivered to him, he is Minister to the Court; but Bill lies not against him; and several shall have Privilege, as Cook, Butler, &c. and yet Bill lies not against them; for it lies only against those who ought to be attendant, as Officers and Attorneys, but a Serjeant is, not bound to be so attendant to any one Court, and therefore Bill lies not against him. Br. Bille, pl. 31. cites 11 E. 4. 2.

24. The Abbot of A. entered into Account in the Exchequer by Bailiff, and pending the Account N. brought Bill of Debt of 20 l. against him upon Obligation, and prayed that he should answer. Per Catesby, he has not yet appeared; Per Urswick Ch. B. he has appeared by Bailiff, which is his own Appearance, and during his Account he ought to answer. Br. Bille, pl. 12. cites 15 E. 4. 28.

25. Outlary in Debt, Trespafs, or the like in C. B. without Original is not void but Error, for they are Judges of this Plea; per Littleton. Br. Judgment, pl. 123. cites 19 E. 4. 8.

Br. Action  
surle Stat. pl.  
37. cites S.C.  
26. A Man shall have Bill of Premunire in B. R. by Bill against a Man in Custodia Marefballi upon the Statute of Provision without original Writ. Br. Bille, pl. 36. cites 2 R. 3. 17.

Raym. 233.  
S.C. ———  
Vent. 267. S.  
27. No Plea of Franktenement can be without Writ. 2 Lev. 98. 123.  
Hill. 25 & 26 Car. 2. B. R. Lomax v. Armorer.

C. 3 Lev. 204 Canon v. Smalwood.

(B) The several Sorts of Writs. And *what an Original and what a Judicial Writ.*

1. **O**F Writs some are *Original*, and some are *Judicial*. And of *Original Writs* some are form'd according to their Cases, and of *Course*, and granted and approved by the Common Council of the whole Kingdom, which cannot be chang'd by any Means, without their Agreement and Consent; and some of them are call'd *Brevia Magistralia*, and are frequently alter'd according to the Variety of Cases, Facts, and Complaints, As Actions on the Case, which vary according to the Variety of every Man's Case, and these being not of Course, the Masters being learned Men did make them; and Original Writs are either *Real*, *Personal*, or *Mixt*. Co. Litt. 73. b

2. Prohibition is an Original, and upon it B. R. ought to grant an Attachment; quod nota. Br. Prohibition, pl. 6. cites 38 H. 6. 14. per Moil.

3. A. recovers against B. in a *Præcipe quod reddat* by Default; the Writ of *Disceit* in this Case is Judicial, and issues out of the Common-Pleas, and the *Process* is Attachment and Distress infinite, and is mention'd in the Writ; and in this Case A. and the Sheriff, and the Summoners, and Veiors, are made Parties by this Writ, that is, he who was Sheriff, and made the Return of the Summons, which by the Writ of *Disceit* is alleg'd to be false. If the present Sheriff did this *Disceit*, the Writ of *Disceit* aforesaid, shall be directed to the Coroners. Jenk. 122. pl. 46.

4. A *Scire facias* was brought to repeal Letters Patents for the Grant of a Fair obtain'd upon false Suggestions. It was insisted, that this being a Judicial Writ was abated by the Death of the Queen, and not aided by the Statute of 1 Annæ cap. 8. But the Attorney General answer'd, That this was not a Judicial but an original Writ; That *Judicial Writs* are those only that are founded upon Judgment and Judicial Process; but that this was no Consequence of any Judicial Proceeding, or founded on the Letters Patents, but only upon the Fraud; and that there are many *Scire facias*'s in the Register among the Original Writs. [The Court said nothing to this Matter.] 10 Mod. 258, 259. Mich. 1 Geo. B. R. the Queen v. Aires.

(C) *Alter'd*. The Effect thereof.

1. **I**T is illegal to fill up a Writ after it is seal'd, and whoever is arrested by Virtue of such Writ has an Advantage; Per Holt Ch. J. But the Reporter makes a Quære, if it be false Imprisonment, or to be relieved upon Motion. 6 Mod. 310. Mich. 3 Ann B. R. Anon.

2. A Writ *alter'd* in a Thing immaterial after it is seal'd is doing no Harm, and if it be in any Thing material before it was seal'd, yet that will not vitiate it, but the Court would not quash it or any Proceedings thereon; but said, if the Motion had been made against the Clerk that rased it, and it appear'd to be done after the Writ was seal'd, it is a Misdemeanor and punishable. 8 Mod. 243. Pasch. 10 Geo. Crowther v. Wheat.

## (D) Writ

See Tit.  
Waste (B. a)

(D) Writ *General* or *Special*. In what Cafes. And in what Cafes the Writ fhall be General and the Count *Special*.

So in Debt  
upon Record.  
Br. Count,  
pl. 80. cites  
11 H. 4. 58.

1. **D**E B T upon Recovery the Writ fhall be General and the Declaration Special upon the Record all in Certain, as the Writ is. Br. General Brief, pl. 17. cites 11 H. 4. 56.

2. In every Writ founded upon the Case, he ought to put the Special Matter in the Writ; for it is not fufficient to have General Writ, and make Special Count. Thelol's Dig. lib. 9. cap. 7. S. 27. cites Trin. 7 H. 6. 47.

3. In Account against a Receiver the Writ fhall be always General and the Count Special for Merchandize &c. Thelol's Dig. lib. 9. cap. 7. S. 17. cites Trin. 29 H. 6. Accompt 6.

So Writ of  
Trespafs  
Quare Clau-  
sum fregit  
is general,  
and yet well;  
per Little-  
ton. Br. ibid.

4. Trespafs upon the 5 R. 2. That the Defendant enter'd into divers Lands and Tenements of the Plaintiff in D. &c. And per Danby Ch. J. and Caresby, this Writ is not good, into diverse Lands &c. for the Uncertainty, tho' he declares the Certainty in the Count. Pigot and Combertford Prothonotary said, that there are several such Writs in the Chancery, and several such Precedents in C. B. And after the Defendant passed over, and pleaded in Bar. Br. Brief, pl. 348. cites 4 E. 4. 18.

5 So Affise is de libero tenemento in the Writ, and yet the Certainty is in the Plaint, and the Plaintiff fhall recover the Land; Per Brian. Br. Brief, pl. 348. cites 4 E. 4. 18.

6. And Dowry unde nihil habet is uncertain, and yet well. Per Littleton. Br. Brief, pl. 348. cites 4 E. 4. 18.

7. So Writ of Waste is, that the Defendant did Waste in Land, Houses, Woods, and Gardens, in N. which is uncertain, and the Declaration shews the Certainty. Br. Brief, pl. 348. cites 4 E. 4. 18. per Pigot.

8. If a Man be bound to pay Greats and Nobles to such a Value as they were of 2 E. 4. and in Anno 9 E. 4. at the Time of the Action brought, they are of a greater Value, the Party fhall have General Writ and Special Declaration. Br. Gen. Brief, pl. 27. cites 9 E. 4. 49.

9. Writ founded upon a particular Act of Parliament fhall make Mention of the Act, As where it is enacted, that the Chancellor calling to him, the Justices of the one Bench and the other may determine Causes of Disseisin between A. and B. and shall call B. by Subpana, this Writ fhall be Special and not General; By all except Littleton. And by this it seems that the Chancellor cannot determine Plea of Land nor Disseisin without Act of Parliament. Br. Brief, pl. 487. cites 14 E. 4. 1.

10. It was Enacted by Parliament, That G shall answer to A. of all Riots and Trespases to him done, and that he shall have Writ with two Proclamations out of Chancery, by which Proclamation shall be made at two Market-Days in the County of C. to make him appear and answer to all Writs and Bills brought against him by A. in Pais &c. and the Writ was Generally to answer of diverse Trespases and Riots, and shew'd none certainly. And because every Original ought to be certain and comprehend to what a Man shall answer, and this Writ does not comprehend any Certainty; And also is not warranted by the Act; Therefore by Judgment the Defendant was dismissed. For tho' the Act was General, yet the Writ to which the Defendant shall answer shall be certain, as in Garnishment in Detinue,

Detinue, the Garnishee shall answer to the Writ of Detinue, and yet the Scire facias which shall issue to warn him shall be certain; and in *B. R.* they use to award *Capias* to answer to certain *Trespases* or *Felonies*, and well; For it is the Course and it is at the Common Law, but this Case is upon a particular Statute, and therefore ought to comprehend all certainly. Br. Brief, pl. 399. [403] cites 22 E. 4. 47.

11. If a Statute gives special Matter contrary to the Common Law, as the Ward of Cely que Use &c. and does not give special Writ, there the Writ shall be general as it was at Common Law, that he died in his Homage, and if the Defendant says in avoiding it, that his Father made a Feoffment &c. absque hoc that he died in his Homage, and the other says by Replication, that the Father made the Feoffment to the Use of him and his Heirs, this is a good Replication in maintaining of the Action; quod nota. Br. General Brief, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 8. 3.

### (E) Variance between the Writ and the Register.

1. IF *Affise* be monstraverunt nobis where it should be *Questus est nobis*, or if it be *Quod disseisivit eum* where it should be *Injuste disseisivit eum*, or if it be *Quod disseisivit eum* of 100 Acres in *D.* where it should be *De libero Tenemento in D.* such Writs shall abate because they do not pursue the Form of the Register; and yet the Matter is sufficient, and all is of one Effect, and yet Writ of \* Formedon which makes the Dem- \* See tit. Formedon  
(H) pl. 25.  
(I) pl. 7.  
mandant Heir to his Father, and the Father Heir to the Grandfather, and the Grandfather Heir to the Great Grandfather who was Donee in Tail where the Father never held Estate such Writ is good; for every one is made Heir to another therefore is the Demandant made Heir to him who was last seized, and so well; and the Diversity between those Cases is, in as much as in the one Case the Writ appears to want Form, and in the other Case the Writ may be as it purports, and the Default which does not appear shall be disclosed by Exception of the Party, and therefore in the one Case the Writ shall abate, and in the other not; note the Diversity. Br. Faux Latin, pl. 116. cites 11 H. 6. 20.

2. A Writ of Protection was brought into Court under the Great Seal, to stay an Outlawry in Assumpsit quia ipse (the Defendant) in Guerris nostris in Flanderia detentus existit &c. But Exception was taken to the Writ, because it had not the Words (*Loquela coram Justiciariis nostris Itinerantibus*) according to the Register. Sed non allocatur; for Iters have been discontinued a long time; and it is not to be intended De Itineribus circa Forestas. 3 Lev. 332. Trin. 4 W. & M. in C. B. Barrudale v. Lord Cutts.

For more of Writ in general, see Abatement, Amendment, Formedon, and other proper Titles.

## (A) Year, Day, and Waste.

This appears by Glanvill to be due to the King by his An-

1. 9 H. 3. cap. 22. **W**E will not hold the Lands of them that be \* convict of † Felony but one Year and one Day, and then those Lands shall be deliver'd to the Lords of the Fee.

cient Prerogative. 2 Inst. 36. cites Glanvil 7. cap. 17. fol. 59.

This Chapter of Magna Chartæ doth express that which doth belong to the King, viz. The Year and the Day, and omits the Waste as not belonging to him; and this is notably explain'd by our ancient Books with an uniform Consent. 2 Inst. 36. cites Bracton, lib. 3. fol. 129. & 137. and Britton, cap. 5. fol. 14. and Fleta, li. 1. cap. 28. and Mirror, cap. 5. S. 2. — The Mirror, speaking of this Chapter, saith, Le point des terres aux felons tener per un an, est desuse, car per la ou le Roy ne duist aver que le gait de droit, ou l'an in nosme de fine pur salver le fief de l'estripment preigont les ministers le Roy ambideux. Upon all which it appears, that the King originally was to have no Benefit in this Case upon the Attainder of Felony, where the Free-Land was holden of a Subject but only in Detestation of the Crime, Ut pœna ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat; to prostrate the Houses, to extirp the Gardens, to eradicate his Wood; and to plow up the Meadows of the Felon; for saving whereof, & pro bono publico, the Lords, of whom the Lands were holden, were contented to yield the Lands to the King for a Year and a Day; and therefore not only the Waste was justly omitted out of this Chapter of Magna Chartæ, but thereby it is enacted, That after the Year and Day the Land shall be render'd to the Lord of the Fee, after which no Waste can be done 2 Inst. 37. — Serjeant Hawkins says it seems agreed, that by the *Common Law*, upon an Attainder of Felony, the King had a Right utterly to waste the Lands holden of any but himself, whereof the Person attainted was seised of any *Estate of Inheritance*, either in his own or in his Wife's Right. And it is said by some, That the King hath both this Right, and also a Right to hold such Lands for a Year and a Day. But it is holden by others. That the Right to hold over the Lands for a Year and a Day was given to the King in *Lieu of the Waste*, And it seems implied in *Magna Chartæ*, cap. 22. which saying, That the King shall not hold over the Lands of those convicted of Felony but for one Year and a Day, and making no mention of the Waste, it seems plainly to intimate, that at the Time of the making that Statute the King was thought to have no other Right but only to the Year and Day. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 449. cap. 49. S. 8. — Ibid. in Marg. says it seems admitted, 3 Ed 3 Fitzh. Trav. 489. Prescription 50. That the King was intitled to the Waste as well as to the Year and Day since this Statute.

And where the Treatise of Prerogativa Regis, made in 17 E. 2. says, Et postquam Dominus Rex habuerit annum, diem, & vastum, tunc reddatur tenementum illud capitali Domino feodi illius, Nisi Prius faciat finem pro anno, die & vasto; which is so to be expounded, that forasmuch as it appears in the said old Books, that the Officers and Ministers did demand both for the Waste and for Year and Day, that came in Lieu thereof, therefore this Treatise named both, not that both were due, but that a reasonable Fine might be paid for all that which the King might lawfully claim. But if this Act of 17 E. 2. be against this Branch of Magna Chartæ, then is it repeal'd by the said Act of 42 E. 3. cap. 1. 2 Inst 37. — 2 Hawk Pl. C. 449. cap. 49. S. 8. says, that the Statute de Prerogativa Regis, made in the 17 Ed 2. having declared the King's Right to the Year and Day, and also to the Waste, it seems to have been the more general Opinion since that Time, that he hath a Right to both. Indeed if this Statute had been against the express Purview of Magna Chartæ, it would have been clearly repeal'd by those many subsequent Statutes, which repeal all Statutes contrary to Magna Chartæ; but being not contrary to the express Words of it, but only to what is argumentively drawn from it, it may be well argued that it is still in Force. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 449. cap. 49. S. 8.

Hereby it also appears how necessary the reading ancient Authors is for understanding of ancient Statutes. And out of these old Books you may observe, that when any thing is given to the King in Lieu, or Satisfaction of an ancient Right of his Crown, when once he is in Possession of the new Recompence, and the same in Charge, his Officers and Ministers will many times demand the old also, which may turn to great Prejudice, if it be not duly and discreetly prevented. 2 Inst. 37.

If there be Lord, Mesne, and Tenant, and the Mesne is attainted of Felony, the Lord Paramount shall have the Mesnalty presently; For this Prerogative belonging to the King, extends only to the Land, which might be wasted, in Lieu whereof the Year and Day was granted. 2 Inst 37.

And this is to be understood when a Tenant in Fee-simple is attainted; For when Tenant in Tail, or Tenant for Life is attainted, there the King shall have the Profits of the Lands during the Life of Tenant in Tail, or of the Tenant for Life. 2 Inst. 37.

\* Here

\* Here Convicti, in a large sense, is taken for Attincti. For the Nature and true Sense of both these Words, see the First Part of the Institutes; and likewise for this Word Felony there. 2 Inst. 37.

† Must be understood of all manner of Felonies punish'd by Death, and not of Petit Larceny, which notwithstanding is Felony. 2 Inst. 38.

2. If Lord and Tenant are, and the Tenant is attainted of Felony, and the King has Annum Diem & Vastum, yet if the Lord enters without due Process, and the Writ sued to the Escheator, the Land shall be re-seised, and he shall answer for the mesne Issues and Profits. Br. Re-seiser, pl. 36. cites 8 E. 2. and Fitzh. Traverse, 48.

3. The Statute de Prerogativa Regis, cap. 15. wills, that if a Felon has Land tunc Rex statim illam habeat, & habeat inde Annum & vastum & Terra distructur &c. & tunc reddatur capitali Domino &c. Quære if this Word (Statim) shall be otherwise intended but after Office found. Br. Corone, pl. 209.

4. Tenant by Copy of Court Roll by the Verge in ancient Demesne committed Felony, and was attainted of it, and Annum Diem & Vastum was awarded for the King, and the Reason seems to be, in as much as Franktenants in ancient Demesne have no other Evidence but Copies of Court Rolls; for otherwise it seems to be of a mere Copyholder out of ancient Demesne for other Franktenement. Br. Tenant per Copie &c. pl. 22. cites 3 E. 3.

5. A Man was outlawed of Felony, and alien'd his Land to J. N. by which Scire facias issued against him, who came and would have traversed the Felony, and the Court doubted if he may traverse it, by reason that he is a Stranger to the Record; but per Pigot by 7 E. 4. 2. he cannot traverse it in Case of Felony being a Stranger to the Record, contra in Case of Trespass; by which it was prayed for the King that Year, Day, and Waste be adjudged for the King immediately, and so it was immediately from that Day till a Year and a Day next after; quod nota. Quære if the King may take the Year and the Day at what time he pleases, it seems he cannot. Br. Corone, pl. 205. cites 49 Ass. 2.

The King shall have the first Year and Day and Waste of the Land of him who is attainted of Felony, which comes after the Attainder, and whatsoever

takes the Profits this Year shall answer the Profits to the King; per Fitzherbert. But it seems that this is to be understood after Office found, or that the Inquest which attaints him finds also what Lands he had at the Time of the Felony committed or after. And in the Case above of 49 Ass. 2. the Outlawry of Felony was 8 E. 2. and Writ issued to the Coroners to inquire of his Goods, Lands, and Tenements 48 E. 3. which returned that he had Land, and alien'd to J. N. after the Outlawry; and upon this Scire Facias issued against J. N. who came and would have traversed the Felony, and the Year and Day was awarded to the King with the Waste. And so it seems that the King cannot take it, unless after Office, which was thirty Years after, as there. But Quære if, upon the Office found, he who receives the Profits the first Year after the Felony shall not be charged; it seems he shall, per Fitzh. above. Quære the Experience thereof in B.R. Br. Corone, pl. 207. cites F. N. B. fo. 144.

F I N I S.











